

WORLD DEFYING DAN GOD

by Ji Xiao Zei

World Defying Dan God

Author : Ji Xiao Zei (寂小賊) and Solitary Little Thief

Year : 2012

Status : 3820 [Completed]

Synopsis 01 :

Young Shen Xiang had a fateful encounter with goddess & demoness & received their peerless heritage, got divine pulse, learns ultimate martial arts, transcendent alchemy techniques, which gives him an easy ride in his journey of cultivation.

When hungry he refines some spirit pills to eat as snack, when lonely he flirts with goddesses, when bored he teases those martial artists who came to beg for spirit pills, when tired he let his beautiful wives massage him.

Synopsis 02 :

Chen Xiang had been struck with a misfortune, he was born without a spiritual vein so he cannot practice martial arts. However its just his luck that he has a fateful encounter with some mysterious beauties.

This made his life take a turn for the better down the path of cultivation and alchemy. This new and exciting world is filled with immortals, devils, gods, and mystical heavenly beasts.

As he starts his lifelong adventure, he comes across many secrets and mysteries hidden in this world. Explore with our hero as he contemplates these

tantalizing and profound mysteries and reaches the peak of the martial way, while he flirts with women, makes friends and challenges the lords, immortals, and devils of the martial world.

Info :

<http://www.novelupdates.com/series/world-defying-dan-god/>

Raws :

<http://www.piaotian.net/bookinfo/5/5281.html>

Translator :

<https://wuxiatranslators.wordpress.com/>



WDDG-Toc

[World Defying Dan God](#)

[WDDG-Glossary](#)

[WDDG-C01](#)

[WDDG-C02](#)

[WDDG-C03](#)

[WDDG-C04](#)

[WDDG-C05](#)

[WDDG-C06](#)

[WDDG-C07](#)

[WDDG-C08](#)

[WDDG-C09](#)

[WDDG-C010](#)

[WDDG-C011](#)

[WDDG-C012](#)

[WDDG-C013](#)

[WDDG-C014](#)

[WDDG-C015](#)

[WDDG-C016](#)

[WDDG-C017](#)

[WDDG-C018](#)

[WDDG-C019](#)

[WDDG-C020](#)

[WDDG-C021](#)

[WDDG-C022](#)

[WDDG-C023](#)

[WDDG-C024](#)

[WDDG-C025](#)

[WDDG-C026](#)

[WDDG-C027](#)

[WDDG-C028](#)

[WDDG-C029](#)

[WDDG-C030](#)

[WDDG-C031](#)

[WDDG-C032](#)

[WDDG-C033](#)

[WDDG-C034](#)

[WDDG-C035](#)

[WDDG-C036](#)

[WDDG-C037](#)

[WDDG-C038](#)

[WDDG-C039](#)

[WDDG-C040](#)

[WDDG-C041](#)

[WDDG-C042](#)

[WDDG-C043](#)

[WDDG-C044](#)

[WDDG-C045](#)

[WDDG-C046](#)

[WDDG-C047](#)

[WDDG-C048](#)

[WDDG-C049](#)

[WDDG-C050](#)

[WDDG-C051](#)

[WDDG-C052](#)

[WDDG-C053](#)

[WDDG-C054](#)

[WDDG-C055](#)

[WDDG-C056](#)

[WDDG-C057](#)

[WDDG-C058](#)

[WDDG-C059](#)

[WDDG-C060](#)

[WDDG-C061](#)

[WDDG-C062](#)

[WDDG-C063](#)

[WDDG-C064](#)

[WDDG-C065](#)

[WDDG-C066](#)

[WDDG-C067](#)

[WDDG-C068](#)

[WDDG-C069](#)

[WDDG-C070](#)

[WDDG-C071](#)

[WDDG-C072](#)

[WDDG-C073](#)

[WDDG-C074](#)

[WDDG-C075](#)

[WDDG-C076](#)

[WDDG-C077](#)

[WDDG-C078](#)

[WDDG-C079](#)

[WDDG-C080](#)

[WDDG-C081](#)

[WDDG-C082](#)

[WDDG-C083](#)

[WDDG-C084](#)

[WDDG-C085](#)

[WDDG-C086](#)

[WDDG-C087](#)

[WDDG-C088](#)

[WDDG-C089](#)

[WDDG-C090](#)

[WDDG-C0091](#)

[WDDG-C0092](#)

[WDDG-C0093](#)

[WDDG-C0094](#)

[WDDG-C0095](#)

[WDDG-C0096](#)

[WDDG-C0097](#)

[WDDG-C0098](#)

[WDDG-C0099](#)

[WDDG-C0100](#)

[WDDG-C0101](#)

[WDDG-C0102](#)

[WDDG-C0103](#)

[WDDG-C0104](#)

[WDDG-C0105](#)

[WDDG-C0106](#)

[WDDG-C0107](#)

[WDDG-C0108](#)

[WDDG-C0109](#)

[WDDG-C0110](#)

[WDDG-C0111](#)

[WDDG-C0112](#)

[WDDG-C0113](#)

[WDDG-C0114](#)

[WDDG-C0115](#)

[WDDG-C0116](#)

[WDDG-C0117](#)

[WDDG-C0118](#)

[WDDG-C0119](#)

[WDDG-C0120](#)

[WDDG-C0121](#)

[WDDG-C0122](#)

[WDDG-C0123](#)

[WDDG-C0124](#)

[WDDG-C0125](#)

[WDDG-C0126](#)

[WDDG-C0127](#)

[WDDG-C0128](#)

[WDDG-C0129](#)

[WDDG-C0130](#)

[WDDG-C0131](#)

[WDDG-C0132](#)

[WDDG-C0133](#)

[WDDG-C0134](#)

[WDDG-C0135](#)

[WDDG-C0136](#)

[WDDG-C0137](#)

[WDDG-C0138](#)

[WDDG-C0139](#)

[WDDG-C0140](#)

[WDDG-C0141](#)

[WDDG-C0142](#)

[WDDG-C0143](#)

[WDDG-C0144](#)

[WDDG-C0145](#)

[WDDG-C0146](#)

[WDDG-C0147](#)

[WDDG-C0148](#)

[WDDG-C0149](#)

[WDDG-C0150](#)

[WDDG-C0151](#)

[WDDG-C0152](#)

[WDDG-C0153](#)

[WDDG-C0154](#)

[WDDG-C0155](#)

[WDDG-C0156](#)

[WDDG-C0157](#)

[WDDG-C0158](#)

[WDDG-C0159](#)

[WDDG-C0160](#)

[WDDG-C0161](#)

[WDDG-C0162](#)

[WDDG-C0163](#)

[WDDG-C0164](#)

[WDDG-C0165](#)

[WDDG-C0166](#)

[WDDG-C0167](#)

[WDDG-C0168](#)

[WDDG-C0169](#)

[WDDG-C0170](#)

[WDDG-C0171](#)

[WDDG-C0172](#)

[WDDG-C0173](#)

[WDDG-C0174](#)

[WDDG-C0175](#)

[WDDG-C0176](#)

[WDDG-C0177](#)

[WDDG-C0178](#)

[WDDG-C0179](#)

[WDDG-C0180](#)

[WDDG-C0181](#)

[WDDG-C0182](#)

[WDDG-C0183](#)

[WDDG-C0184](#)

[WDDG-C0185](#)

[WDDG-C0186](#)

[WDDG-C0187](#)

[WDDG-C0188](#)

[WDDG-C0189](#)

[WDDG-C0190](#)

[WDDG-C0191](#)

[WDDG-C0192](#)

[WDDG-C0193](#)

[WDDG-C0194](#)

[WDDG-C0195](#)

[WDDG-C0196](#)

[WDDG-C0197](#)

[WDDG-C0198](#)

[WDDG-C0199](#)

[WDDG-C0200](#)

[WDDG-C0201](#)

[WDDG-C0202](#)

[WDDG-C0203](#)

[WDDG-C0204](#)

[WDDG-C0205](#)

[WDDG-C0206](#)

[WDDG-C0207](#)

[WDDG-C0208](#)

[WDDG-C0209](#)

[WDDG-C0210](#)

[WDDG-C0211](#)

[WDDG-C0212](#)

[WDDG-C0213](#)

[WDDG-C0214](#)

[WDDG-C0215](#)

[WDDG-C0216](#)

[WDDG-C0217](#)

[WDDG-C0218](#)

[WDDG-C0219](#)

[WDDG-C0220](#)

[WDDG-C0221](#)

[WDDG-C0222](#)

[WDDG-C0223](#)

[WDDG-C0224](#)

[WDDG-C0225](#)

[WDDG-C0226](#)

[WDDG-C0227](#)

[WDDG-C0228](#)

[WDDG-C0229](#)

[WDDG-C0230](#)

[WDDG-C0231](#)

[WDDG-C0232](#)

[WDDG-C0233](#)

[WDDG-C0234](#)

[WDDG-C0235](#)

[WDDG-C0236](#)

[WDDG-C0237](#)

[WDDG-C0238](#)

[WDDG-C0239](#)

[WDDG-C0240](#)

[WDDG-C0241](#)

[WDDG-C0242](#)

[WDDG-C0243](#)

[WDDG-C0244](#)

[WDDG-C0245](#)

[WDDG-C0246](#)

[WDDG-C0247](#)

[WDDG-C0248](#)

[WDDG-C0249](#)

[WDDG-C0250](#)

[WDDG-C0251](#)

[WDDG-C0252](#)

[WDDG-C0253](#)

[WDDG-C0254](#)

[WDDG-C0255](#)

[WDDG-C0256](#)

[WDDG-C0257](#)

[WDDG-C0258](#)

[WDDG-C0259](#)

[WDDG-C0260](#)

[WDDG-C0261](#)

[WDDG-C0262](#)

[WDDG-C0263](#)

[WDDG-C0264](#)

[WDDG-C0265](#)

[WDDG-C0266](#)

[WDDG-C0267](#)

[WDDG-C0268](#)

[WDDG-C0269](#)

[WDDG-C0270](#)

[WDDG-C0271](#)

[WDDG-C0272](#)

[WDDG-C0273](#)

[WDDG-C0274](#)

[WDDG-C0275](#)

[WDDG-C0276](#)

[WDDG-C0277](#)

[WDDG-C0278](#)

[WDDG-C0279](#)

[WDDG-C0280](#)

[WDDG-C0281](#)

[WDDG-C0282](#)

[WDDG-C0283](#)

[WDDG-C0284](#)

[WDDG-C0285](#)

[WDDG-C0286](#)

[WDDG-C0287](#)

[WDDG-C0288](#)

[WDDG-C0289](#)

[WDDG-C0290](#)

[WDDG-C0291](#)

[WDDG-C0292](#)

[WDDG-C0293](#)

[WDDG-C0294](#)

[WDDG-C0295](#)

[WDDG-C0296](#)

[WDDG-C0297](#)

[WDDG-C0298](#)

[WDDG-C0299](#)

[WDDG-C0300](#)

[WDDG-C0301](#)

[WDDG-C0302](#)

[WDDG-C0303](#)

[WDDG-C0304](#)

[WDDG-C0305](#)

[WDDG-C0306](#)

[WDDG-C0307](#)

[WDDG-C0308](#)

[WDDG-C0309](#)

[WDDG-C0310](#)

[WDDG-C0311](#)

[WDDG-C0312](#)

[WDDG-C0313](#)

[WDDG-C0314](#)

[WDDG-C0315](#)

[WDDG-C0316](#)

[WDDG-C0317](#)

[WDDG-C0318](#)

[WDDG-C0319](#)

[WDDG-C0320](#)

[WDDG-C0321](#)

[WDDG-C0322](#)

[WDDG-C0323](#)

[WDDG-C0324](#)

[WDDG-C0325](#)

[WDDG-C0326](#)

[WDDG-C0327](#)

[WDDG-C0328](#)

[WDDG-C0329](#)

[WDDG-C0330](#)

[WDDG-C0331](#)

[WDDG-C0332](#)

[WDDG-C0333](#)

[WDDG-C0334](#)

[WDDG-C0335](#)

[WDDG-C0336](#)

[WDDG-C0337](#)

[WDDG-C0338](#)

[WDDG-C0339](#)

[WDDG-C0340](#)

[WDDG-C0341](#)

[WDDG-C0342](#)

[wink](#)

GLOSSARY

This Glossary is all thanks to Craptonium, thanks for creating this.

=====

Characters:(The * with a character's name represents the character importance in the novel.) =====

[Main]

- Chen Xiang:

Protagonist. Born without Spiritual Veins, Chen Xiang has been doomed to be a failure as a cultivator. Despite his circumstance, Chen Xiang still holds hope to repair his situation and became more hard-working at training than anyone else, which strengthened his body into becoming robust and tempered his mind into becoming more mature than others. He is the grandson of the Chen Family Patriarch and the son of Chen Tianhu.

- Bai Youyou:

One of the two mysterious and powerful long-haired perfect celestial beauty whom Chen Xiang stumbled upon in the Immortal Devil Cliff. Bai Youyou has a cold and emotionless demeanour, practices Devil Skills, and has dual Extreme Yin Divine Veins.

- Su Meiyao:

One of the two mysterious and powerful long-haired perfect celestial beauty whom Chen Xiang stumbled upon in the Immortal Devil Cliff. Su Meiyao has a fiery, playful, and coquettish demeanour, practices Divine Skills and Alchemy, and has dual Extreme Yang Divine Veins.

[Other]

- Old Ma/Lao Ma: An old steward of the Chen Family.
- ***Chen Tianhu***: A middle-aged man and Chen Xiang's father. Chen Tianhu is a formidable and renowned cultivator who is one of the top candidates for inheriting the Patriarch position of the large Chen Family. He is very supportive and protective of Chen Xiang.
- ***Xue Xianxian***: A charming fairy-like girl with skin as white as snow and long hair, equal in beauty to Bai and Su, and Chen Xiang's fiancée. Xue Xianxian is around *15 years old at the time of introduction, and she holds Chen Xiang dear to her heart. She is considered to be a cultivation genius, reaching Mortal Martial Realm 6th stage at only 15 years old.*
- Chen Luzhong: Chen Xiang's grandfather.
- Chen Zhenhua: A spoiled brat from the Chen Family who hates Chen Xiang due to a past grievance. His father is a commander of one of the Chen Family's Branches.
- Spirit Dan Hall Master Chen Luzhong: An old man who is a renowned Alchemist. He runs the Wohu City Spirit Dan Hall and is known for being an enemy of Chen Xiang's grandfather.
- Chen Haohai: A middle-aged 7th Stage Mortal Martial Realm cultivator at the time of introduction, and one of the candidates vying for the position of the Chen Family Patriarch. He is the father of Chen Zhenhua.

- Chen Yihan: Chen Haohai's younger bearded and handsome brother and another candidate vying for the position of the Patriarch. He is in the 7th Stage of the Mortal Martial Realm.

- Xue Ming: One of the two Xue Family teenagers who were fighting a group of assassins near the Immortal Devil Cliff.

- Xue Zhilang: One of the two Xue Family teenagers who were fighting a group of assassins near the Immortal Devil Cliff.

- Yao Tianhua: The ~16 year old "genius" of the Yao Family who can refine Dans. He is arrogant and desires Xue Xianxian.

- ***Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire***: An incredibly beautiful and powerful middle-aged woman with phoenix-like eyes. She is Xue Xianxian's master and one of the deans of the eight major Righteous Sects in the Chenwu Mainland, and Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire is a nation that grew out of that sect. She is the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire.

- Hua Xin: A ~30 year old handsome man who is the son of the King City governor and runs a pill shop for the Danxiang Herbal Manor, the 2nd pill business of King City apart from the Yao Family.

- Hua Gaoyun: The father of Hua Xin and the King City governor.

- ***Manor Lord "Hua Yueyun"***: A beautiful seductive girl who acts as the Lord of the Danxiang Herbal Manor, a branch of the Danxiang Taoyuan. She is a schemer and is at least in the 8th stage of the Mortal Martial Realm.

- Chen Furong: An old white haired man from the Chen Family who is part of

the True Martial Sect. He has good relations with the Yao Family.

- Dan King Meng Bo: A renowned old blond-haired alchemist who has dealings with the Yao Family.

- Yan Longzi: A mysterious man who originally refined the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace.

- Chief Hei: The leader of the Black Wind Gang, they are affiliated to the Yao Family.

- Wang Yushan: Patriarch of the Wang Family, a Yao Family lackey.

- ***Leng Youlan***: The powerful daughter of a famous Southern Martial Empire General. She has mysterious white hair, a mature and sexy figure, and a cold demeanour. She is 14 years old at the time of introduction and in the 7th stage of the Mortal Martial Realm.

- Song Nanming: The eldest son of the Emperor and Crown Prince of the Southern Martial Empire. He is in the 7th stage of the Mortal Martial Realm and 20 years old at the time of introduction. He covets Leng Youlan.

- Yao Chong: A Yao Family member and Yao Tianhua's brother. He is in the 6th stage of Mortal Martial Realm.

- Song Wu: Southern Martial Empire's Emperor and the father of Song Nanming.

- Zhang Long: A beautiful, delicate, and fair skinned man. He is in the same sect as Chen Furong.

- Yao Hong: The Patriarch of the Yao Family.

- Jiu Duzi: A dreadful and powerful old man who is the founder of the Jiudu Gang. He is affiliated with the Hundred Poison Sect.

- ****Zhu Rong****: Extreme Martial Sect Inner Disciple and member of one of the 4 great aristocratic families - the Zhu Family. A fatass with the appearance of a bully who Chen Xiang stumbled upon on his way to enter a sect. He is a money miser.

- ****Yao Haisheng****: Extreme Martial Sect disciple and an aspiring Alchemist. He is the middle-aged man from the Yao Family who is butthurt over Chen Xiang.

- Hao Dongqing: Extreme Martial Sect member. A middle-aged man with a long beard who is a True Martial Realm expert. Dongqing is Zhu Rong's uncle.

- Fang Liang: Extreme Martial Sect Disciple and Yao Haisheng's apprentice. He is a Fang Family genius at around 18 years of age and in the 9th stage of the Mortal Martial Realm at the time of introduction.

- Zhang De: Extreme Martial Sect Outer Disciple. An old 70 year old man who is in the 10th stage of the Mortal Martial Realm at the time of introduction.

- ****Yun Xiaodao****: Extreme Martial Sect Outer Disciple and member of one of the 4 great aristocratic families - the Yun Family. He is a dark-skinned young man who is shorter than Chen Xiang, has scars over his face, and is the strongest

Outer Sect disciple in the 330th courtyard at the time. He is 16 years old at the time of introduction and in the 10th stage of the Mortal Martial Realm.

- *** Elder Dan ***: Extreme Martial Sect Elder and an Alchemist. She managed the Inner Disciple qualification test and is the head of the Extreme Dan Courtyard.

- **Wu Kaiming**: Extreme Martial Sect Elder who was responsible for the third assessment of the Inner Disciple qualifications. He is the 3rd most powerful person in the sect who is known for being without arrogance and being quite friendly. Elder Wu is bald with a long white beard and long white eyebrows.

- Qing Er: Beast Martial Sect disciple. An evil disciple who fed mortal civilians to her beast.

- Mo Yuwen: Extreme Martial Sect Inner Disciple and member of one of the 4 great aristocratic families - the Mo Family. He is situated in the highest ranking Inner Disciple Martial Courtyard. He is a delicate looking and fair-skinned pretty boy.

- **Xu Weilong "Squinted Snake/Dragon"**: One of the elite Inner Disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect situated in the highest ranking Inner Disciple Martial Courtyard. He is a very proud man with squinted eyes and a punchable face.

- **Huang Jintian**: A crazy eccentric old man with unimaginable power. His long white hair drops to his waist and his face is interestingly without wrinkles despite his age, and he also sports a long beard. Huang Jintian is the Extreme Martial Sect's 13th generation Dean who once killed the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect and sent himself to the Extreme Martial Sect's punishment realm on his own accord. The teacher of Gu Dongchen, Elder Dan, and Wu Kaiming, is also Huang Jintian's apprentice and the 14th generation Dean who ascended to the

Immortal Domain.

- ****Gu Dongchen****: The current and 15th generation Dean of the Extreme Martial Sect, Gu Dongchen has the appearance of a young and handsome man.

- ***** Wu Qianqian*****: Extreme Martial Sect/Peerless Martial Sect disciple. She is the beautiful narcissistic yellow-robed girl who lead a group into Chen Xiang's Martial Courtyard in order to take it over.

- Wu Xiaodie: The hoity-toity girl accompanying Wu Qianqian.

- Chang Xingyi: Extreme Martial Sect Inner Disciple. One of Mo Yuwen's dogs, he is a chubby yet handsome man who has the brain of a pig.

- Yin Lin: Extreme Martial Sect Inner Disciple. One of Mo Yuwen's dogs.

- Lei Chi: Extreme Martial Sect Inner Disciple and member of one of the 4 great aristocratic families - the Lei Family.

- Lu Gongming: Extreme Martial Sect Inner Disciple. One of Mo Yuwen's dogs.

- Zhu Rourou: Zhu Rong's beautiful younger sister.

- Yun Suyi: Yun Xiaodao's beautiful elder sister and the 2nd ranked beauty at the time.

- Mrs. Li: Danxiang Taoyuan Steward and wife of the Fragrance City's governor.

A middle-aged and noble looking woman.

- Li Shao: Fragrance City’s governor.
- *Liao Shaoyun*: True Martial Sect disciple. The high and mighty feeling piece of dog turd who created enmity with Chen Xiang, a mistake he will suffer for. He is a handsome and young looking man clothed in blue robes and a Tempering Realm warrior at the time of introduction.
- ***Long Xueyi***: A member of dragon race who specialize in cultivating spirit(Shinto), greedy little bugger.
- Lu Zhengnan: Extreme Martial Sect disciple, a 3rd level Alchemist, and Herb King Mountain's Lu Family member. He is the idiotic 20 years old looking brat with a superiority complex who competed with Chen Xiang in alchemy.
- Niu Hao: Beast Martial Sect disciple. A very tall and robust man with the physique of a bull, he competed with Chen Xiang.
- Zhao Cheng: True Martial Sect disciple. The delicate looking prettyboy equipped with the 'Demanding Life Devil Bow' who competed with Chen Xiang.

=====

Terminology/Hierarchies/Classes/Levels:

=====

[Terminology]

Dantian: Pubic region

Li: Chinese measurement for length | 1 Li = 500m

Jin: Chinese measurement for weight | 1 Jin = 500g

Zhang: Chinese measurement for height or length | 1 Zhang = 3.33m

Qigong Deviation: Imbalance in Qi, if fail to suppress will lead to death(Blasting to death)

Huafu(华服): Chinese noble dress

Yaojing(妖精): Alluring woman or evil spirit who is enchanting and beautiful

Long Pao(龙袍): Traditional robes worn by emperor of China

Five Zhang Six Fu(五脏六腑): According to Chinese medicine it is basically internal organs consisting of Five Zhang which includes Heart, Liver, Spleen, Lung and Kidney and Six Fu which includes Small Intestine, Large Intestine, Gall Bladder, Urinary Bladder, Stomach and San Jiao.

San Jiao(三焦): Meridians connecting major internal organs.

[Cultivation Stages Classification]

(I) Mortal Martial Realm:

(1st) Refining Qi

(2nd) Quenching Body

(3rd) Martial Body

(4th) Opening Vein

(5th) True Qi

(6th) Divine Sense

(7th) True Aura

(8th) Divine Power

(9th) True Form

(10th) Completion

(II) True Martial Realm:

(III) Three Extreme Great Realms

(1st) Spirit Martial Realm:

(2nd) Soul Martial Realm:

(3rd) Tempering Realm:

(IV) Nirvana Realm:

(V) Heaven Martial Realm:

[Divine Vein Classification]

Normal Grade < High-Grade Veins < Profound Veins < Heavenly Veins < Divine Veins -----

[Skill and Dan (Pill) Classification System]

Mortal Level < Spirit Level < Profound Level < Earth Level < Heavenly Level < Sacred Level < Divine Level -----

[Magic Weapons Classification System]

Ordinary Weapon < Spirit Weapon < Precious Weapon < Immortal Weapon < Sacred Weapon -----

[Alchemist Categorization]

1st - 9th Level Alchemist < Great Dan Master < Dan Ancestor < Dan King

=====

Locations & Political entities:

=====

[Chenwu Mainland]

Description: The Chenwu Mainland is one of the hundreds of thousands of continents in the Mortal Martial Realm. It has a triangular shape. The secular world of mortals is located in one edge, separated by a mountain range from the 8 great provinces, its separation being caused by its very low Spirit Qi quantities.

- Southern Martial Empire: A secular mortal world Empire which is away from the lands of the martial sects.
- Wohu City: A prosperous city of the Southern Martial Empire, it houses the Chen Family and has a population of around 1 million souls.
- Immortal Devil Cliff: A mysterious and dangerous cliff near Wohu City, it is known for emitting Death Qi.
- King City: The largest city of the Southern Martial Empire and its capital, it holds a renowned martial tournament every 10 years.
- Tianmen City: A city close to the Extreme Martial Sect.
- Perishing Dragon Mountains: A place of legend where a dragon once allegedly

left precious treasures.

- Guanlong City: A city near the Perishing Dragon Mountains.
 - Fragrance City: One of the biggest cities in the Taoyuan Province which houses the Danxiang Taoyuan.
 - Herb King Mountain: Lu Family location.
-
- [Chenwu Mainland 8 Great Righteous Sects]
-
- Description: Every righteous sect has their own province.
- Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire: Started out as a sect which grew into a nation. They are the best weapon refiners of the 8 great sects.
 - Extreme Martial Sect: The most powerful of the 8 great sects in terms of strength. It has a subsidiary called the Peerless Martial Sect.
 - Danxiang Taoyuan: Focuses on alchemy.
 - Icewind Valley: Cultivate in extreme yin and yang and have the lowest number of disciples.
 - Beast Martial Sect: The beast martial sect is located in the Beast Martial Province, and where many demon beasts are reared by them. Many of their martial skills are invariably connected to demon beasts.

- Proud Sword Sect:

- True Martial Sect:

- Lotus Island:

[Chenwu Mainland 5 Great Devil Sects]

Description: All the 5 devil sects are located within 1 large province called the Chenwu Nine Province.

- Hundred Poison Sect:

- Devil Yang Clan:

- Myriad Snake Valley:

- Blood Refining Clan:

- Transforming Bone Clan:

[Heavenly Realms]

Description: The higher realms of existence which exists above the Mortal Realm. They are divided into 3 Great Heavenly Realms which are independent

and separated, but share a common meeting point which when opened initiates interaction between the realms usually in the form of a massive apocalyptic war.

a. Devil Domain:

b. Demon Domain:

c. Immortal Domain:

Chapter 001: Hell Spirit Grass

Sky is densely covered with dark black clouds, lightning occasionally flashing in the sky. A heavy rain is about to fall.

Inside Wohu City, Chen Xiang looked up, mutters to himself: "I cannot delay any longer, I have to quickly find a decent spirit herb, otherwise it will be very hard to get another opportunity."

Chen Xiang had just turned sixteen, he is more robust than others of similar age. Although he is very handsome and young, but in his eyes there is some maturity as compare with his peers .

Chen Xiang wants to harvest some herbs by himself this time, although his grandfather is patriarch of Chen family, but since he doesn't have any spiritual vein, he is incapable of practicing any kind of martial arts. Since childhood he has been diligently training his own body and frequently going out to train secretly, he even have rare encounter with a tiger beast. Although he is young, the life and death situation he had encountered has made his state of mind far more superior than his peers.

"Isn't this Chen Xiang! It's soon going to rain heavily, will you still be able to exercise in this kind of weather?" An old steward approaches him. Seeing the amount of hard work Chen Xiang does every day. Even the old steward could not help but admire him, but still a sliver of regret can be seen in his eyes.

Chen Xiang have been diligently practicing everyday and been doing it for six years. But advancing through 3rd level of Mortal martial realm is still impossible for him, while other children of Chen family have already entered into the 4th

level of mortal martial realm, and some have even reached 5th level.

All of this is due to him not having a spiritual vein, even the Chen family doesn't attach any importance to him, he is only treated as an ordinary member of the Chen family.

Although he doesn't have any spiritual veins, but Chen Xiang have never been discouraged by it, and have been diligently training himself, for him the process of trying gives him a sense of accomplishment.

"Old Ma, I was just planning to pick some herbs." Chen Xiang laughed and ran up to the old steward. He even grabs the steward's whip.

"Useless, you don't have any spiritual vein, no matter how much you diligently practice, you still won't be able to advance!" That old steward shook his head with a sigh.

Regarding such words, he has heard those innumerable times, but still insists on practicing and any event he did-not plan to give up.

"Xiang Er, don't go, today weather is no good!" At this time, a middle-aged man arrived.

Chen Xiang while curling up his lips, said: "Father, picking herbs in rainy days is but one good opportunity, at least there will be no one to snatch them from me."

The middle-aged man is Chen Xiang's father-Chen Tianhu, a very famous and formidable martial artist, and one of the most promising man in Chen family to

inherit the position of patriarch. Though his son doesn't have any spiritual vein, but he has always encouraged Chen Xiang, and from time to time even provided him with some precious pills. But still there were no effects on Chen Xiang.

"Here." Chen Tianhu smiles helplessly and throws a small box towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang took the box without taking a look inside, as he already knows there is a pill inside for him. He said with a smile "Thank you dad, now I don't need to steal chickens that Old man Ma has raised for his health."

That comment made Ma stewards whole face bitter and astringent, he didn't think that his chickens have already been targeted.

Looking at the vanishing back of Chen Xiang, Chen Tianhu can only let out a sigh, although he has a very high status within the Chen Family, but the elders in charge of managing the pills are very strict in distributing resource as they are precious for practicing, he can only save some and give them to Chen Xiang. But that actually plays less role, as pills are too few in number.

What father doesn't hope for his son to become successful in life? But Chen Tianhu does not have any other methods, all he can do is acquire some pills for Chen Xiang.

.....

'Immortal devil cliff'. This is a very desolate place, at this moment a bare-chested teenager is climbing down the cliff.

Under the heavy downpour, Chen Xiang is unexpectedly climbing down the cliff! This is very dangerous, as the 'Immortal devil cliff' is very deep and the bottom is filled with a kind of black Qi that gives of the feeling of death itself, therefore many people doesn't want to approach this place.

But Chen Xiang actually came here to pick some herbs and is gradually climbing down the cliff and approaching the bottom. If others came to know about this, he will be a laughing-stock for others for having such mad ideas. At the place where birds don't even shit and perennial filled with death Qi, no decent spirit herbs will grow here.

Chen Xiang is not stupid, he knows that this 'Immortal devil cliff' have been present for many, many years and is always filled with death Qi. And no one knows since when.

In cognition of common person, this lethargic place doesn't have any spirit herbs, but Chen Xiang actually doesn't believe that, he knows when things reach to extreme there is bound to have some reasons, he believes this escarpment certainly must have a legendary spirit herb.

'Hell Spirit Grass' This spirit herb sounds to be very fearful, but is a very strange herb, even a dead skeleton can regrow its flesh and is a very effective spirit herb, ordinarily grown in an ancient battlefield or cemeteries where the death Qi is abundant.

Only on rainy days the black Qi will sink due to rainfall, thus Chen Xiang is able to see some of the deep precipice, and he plans to go deep into this place so that he can search for 'Hell Spirit Grass'.

Although 'Hell spirit grass' is not useful for him, but if he is able to harvest this

sacred herb, he will be able to trade it for many precious pills, allowing him to be free from current predicament and have formidable strength.

Chen Xiang felt very uncomfortable as many raindrops continue to fall on him, while also making the rocks slippery . He became even more cautious, while carefully climbing down the cliff, otherwise he will accidentally fall.

Nobody knows what's at the bottom of the 'Immortal devil cliff', there have been many who have gone down, but those who can return are none, to fall means the death itself!

Two hours passed but the rain still continue to fall. Chen Xiang has been exercising for many years and just by relying on his physical strength, he climbed down several dozen feet deep into the precipice.

Chen Xiang found a good temporary shelter, at this time he carefully observes his surroundings, suddenly, he saw something which made his heart beat excitedly.

'Hell spirit grass!' Chen Xiang excitingly shouted, gazing straight down below, he saw something similar to white sesame seed cake, he is very sure that this is the legendary 'Hell spirit grass'.

The color of the 'Hell spirit grass' and cliff is very similar and death Qi is covering the whole place, so it is very difficult to discern.

Chen Xiang is very excited, before climbing down again he first calms himself down and rests for a moment.

Not too long after, Chen Xiang arrived next to that 'Hell spirit grass'. He swallows his saliva while looking at the white 'Hell spirit grass' with the size similar to a washing bowl, he could even sense the vigorous life force emitted by the 'Hell spirit grass'

Chen Xiang is only able to pick the 'Hell spirit grass' with one hand. According to his estimates this 'Hell spirit grass' has been growing for more than a thousand years. Selling it in the auction will earn him an astronomical sum.

Chen Xiang with a lot of difficulty picked that spirit grass up, putting it inside his storage pouch, grinned:

"Haha! Its time father salted fish to stands up from failure"

[TLN: 老子咸鱼翻身的时候到了 it actually translated as above and here MC is referring himself as father]

So long he sells this 'Hell spirit grass', he will be able to purchase a lot of good quality pills, and will be able to advance by leaps and bounds!

Gradually rain was easing up, Chen Xiang is very content right now, he does not continue to search this huge cliff, instead chooses to climb back up. After all his strength is very limited, and climbing back up is also very arduous and dangerous.

After climbing for more than half an hour, the precipice suddenly starts to shake!

Chen Xiang heart was startled then immediately became heavy as he had a bad

premonition. As he looked above he saw many small stones falling from the Cliff-side, falling into the bottomless precipice, while the original trembling cliff starts to shake even more severely.

“Damn, I finally got the ‘Hell spirit grass’, god a me ah!” the sudden shaking of the cliff, could not help but make Chen Xiang curse bitterly.

He wanted to remain calm, he desperately clinched onto the rugged cliff, otherwise he would fall down from the shock.

Escalating tremors made Chen Xiang gradually feel despair. As he looked up again he saw a giant piece of rock falling towards him meanwhile cracks started to appear on the rock he was holding.

“God, I just got the Hell spirit grass, you brought me down to hell, are you f**king kidding me!” Chen Xiang could not help but curse bitterly, but also this time, the black Qi started to rise up, suddenly the rock split made Chen Xiang fall.....

“Ah -” Chen Xiang’s body fell into the abyss filled with black Qi, unwillingness can be felt in his shout.....

Who knows after how long Chen Xiang finally opened his eyes. Unexpectedly there was light within the abyss, and what astonishes him the most is that water is also present here and he is able to breathe!

Chen Xiang floats to the surface, he saw himself in a pool shining with holy like white aura.

What shocked Chen Xiang even more is that not far from him unexpectedly there are two stunning girls with long hair sitting on the ground.

And even more shocking than before is that these two girls with celestial appearance are bare naked! The two perfect flawless jade bodies are unreservedly visible to him!

Those two girls with red face are like meticulously carved jade suet, without any single trace. Their twin abundant peaks alongside their thin and tender waists are equally beautiful and breath-taking it was first for Chen Xiang seeing women as beautiful as them.

The fragrant and stunning scene had a great impact on Chen Xiang, making him fully petrified, entire face red, while his heart and breathing seems to have stopped!

The two girls hunkered down and looked at each other, after some time they finally found Chen Xiang, and seeing this Chen Xiang had a despised kind of feeling, as he was totally disregarded by the two beauties.

After a while of absent-mindedness, Chen Xiang was able to see that the abyss is devastated. While many cracks and pits are still visible, broken stones are scattered everywhere, aside from broken stones there are pieces of scattered white silk, apparently a battle was fought here. He speculated that it was these two Girl who previously fought here and thus leading to their torn clothes.

Chen Xiang although did not know about why these two stunning and alluring girls had fought here in this abyss, but by the looks of surrounding these two women are definitely quite formidable, and their strength is beyond the scope of his knowledge, even able to shake the earth and move mountains with their

power.

“These two are the roots of troubles, they even shook the cliff and plunged me down, but fortunately I had some good luck and did not die!” Chen Xiang scolded in his heart, but he was curious about these two mysterious girls.

Chen Xiang while watching the two with flawless jade body, slowly walked towards the two women.

The abyss next to the ‘Immortal devil cliff’ is called hell, but at this time for Chen Xiang this hell is similar to a celestial realm. There is a deep pool filled with holy white aura and the most important is that beside this pool are two stunning naked girls.

Only at this time the two girls realized that not far from them a pair of fiery red eyes are glancing at them, feeling of both shame and anger started to rise inside their heart.

Chapter 002: Yin and Yang Divine Vein

The two stunningly beautiful girls didn't move, but their pretty faces were entirely covered with monstrous killing intent. Their two pair of pretty eyes are squinting due to anger but unexpectedly they were not even able to twist their head.

"Sisters, aren't....aren't you cold? Why are you not wearing any clothes, it's quiet cold in here." Chen Xiang also did not know what to say, so he just randomly asked.

At this time, the elegant cold noble girl, in an ice-cold voice said: "You take one more step, and I will let you experience such a pain that you might as well as wish for death."

Although the girl sounded crisp and ethereal, but it didn't contain any feeling, making others think of a flawless diamond with a scratch. That girl either look or temperament is just like her voice, making others feel cold even from thousands of Li away, her pair of pretty eyes flashing with cold aura reveals a deep hostility.

[TLN: 1 Li= 500m]

"Brat, If you dare to come closer, I'll make you regret ever been born in this world." The other girl coldly said with a low voice, her voice was both charming and pleasing to the ear, coming from all side and seizing the soul, she was as gorgeous as a seductress, eye to bone a stunning masterpiece.

Two stunning beauty standing in front was equally tempting to Chen Xiang , although he likes to think he is not a gentleman, but he is not a deceitful person,

at present the two girls are unable to move but still he did not took any advantage of them.

Chen Xiang gradually calmed down, politely said: “Ladies, this.....is not intentional, I was trying to harvest some herbs above the cliff, but suddenly who knows that whole cliff will start shaking, and I will fall, I am lucky to be alive.”

While talking Chen Xiang removed two gowns, and walked towards the two girls, he could see that the two girls aren't able to move and in order to not let them feel shy and embarrassed anymore, he can only cover their bare body first.

By then Chen Xiang was in short distance and looking at their bare bodies, the elegant beautiful girl can only close her eyes and endure the firing hot gaze of Chen Xiang as it falls at her body! Her whole body was slightly trembling meanwhile emitting a cold slaughter Qi, which can even be felt to the bone, making Chen Xiang tremble.

Chen Xiang whole body was covered in cold sweat, and he was somewhat dismayed while trying to cover that cold stunning girl's body.

Ahem!

This allowed the girl to become somewhat appreciative of Chen Xiang as her complexion also became somewhat moderate, and also no slaughter Qi was currently released by her.

Chen Xiang arrived at the seductive girls side, seeing that the seductive girl charmingly smiling at him, which made Chen Xiang's face slightly red, he took a deep breath, and only then did he put the big gown over her.

This act of Chen Xiang, made the two girl feel slightly grateful in their heart and also somewhat guilty, just before they have threatened him, moreover they were also responsible for the shaking of the cliff, if not for Chen Xiang's luck, perhaps he really would have died.

The two girl's let a loose sigh, Chen Xiang did not do anything dirty to them, this mind-set of his made the girls appreciate him, they are very clear about how strongly tempting their bodies are for men.

"Ladies, did you stayed here for very long? Can you tell me how to go up? I cannot stay here for a lifetime, I have some very important business to attend to!" Chen Xiang with somewhat frustration said.

The seductive girl with faint smile softly said: "Little brother, I think you don't have a spiritual vein, in this life you will never be able to become a strong martial artist! However.....I can gift you an extreme yang divine vein and also teach you some formidable divine exercise and alchemy so you can make pills, thereby making you a formidable martial artist, but only under one condition."

The seductive girl throws a coquettish wink towards Chen Xiang, increasing his desire, it could not help but make Chen Xiang's mood swing a little, and also those words made him slightly startled. However he felt somewhat uncertain, he could see that these two girls are very strong, but since they are currently injured and cannot even move, how will they be able to help others?

The beautiful cold girl eyes lit up, and coldly said: "Brat, I can grant you an extreme yin divine vein! Meanwhile teach you how to practice devil exercises, my devil exercises are not any different from my junior sister divine exercise! We will never go back on our word"

Chen Xiang whole body shook, only geniuses are born with high-grade spiritual vein, but above high-grade spiritual vein is profound vein, which is even rarer and above profound vein is tian vein, and further above tian vein is legendary divine vein!

Having a divine vein is going against heaven's will.

"Did you injured somewhere in the head from the fall? Do not take me for fun, certainly I don't have skills but you can't treat me like I'm stupid." Although a moment ago Chen Xiang was shocked, but he still cannot believe them.

"If you obtain these, becoming a formidable martial artist is not difficult! However later you have to help us restore our strength." the seductive girl said charmingly, that voice even made Chen Xiang shake down to the bone.

Cold beautiful girl said: "We were struck by our personal enemy and were severely wounded, unable to move and even lost our previous power level, as formidable demon beast haunt here so we have to leave quickly."

They cannot even move and are seriously injured, the meridians within their body, and also bones, dantian and internal organs have already been hit hard, it can be said that they are completely crippled, this was due to battle with a personal enemy, it also shook the earth and mountains making Chen Xiang shudder.

The arrival of Chen Xiang is undoubtedly a good opportunity for them to leave this place. They know this place is frequently haunted but demon beasts, as they are defenseless here, they may become demon beast food anytime.

“You must believe us now, otherwise you can never go up in this life.” That seductive girl said seriously.

Chen Xiang had a difficult time accepting what the two had said. Having an Yin Yang Divine vein from the two girls for free and also getting devil and divine skills. But considering everything he can only choose to believe.

Chen Xiang with a bitter sigh, said: “The brat is called Chen Xiang, how may I address elder sisters? And I hope that you are not playing me.”

The cold beauty coldly said: “Bai Youyou.”

The charming girl said with a faint smile: “Su Meiyao.”

Chen Xiang smilingly said: “Really aptly named! Then what are we going to do next?”

[TLN: Bai Youyou (白幽幽) =幽幽 means distant representing the cold temperament.

Su Meiyao (苏媚瑶) =媚瑶 means charming jade representing the seductive temperament]

Su Meiyao said “We can first have to form a blood deed which ensures that both side won’t betray each other, as we live together for a very long time. Transferring the divine vein to you is also a very common thing for us, I and senior sister have dual divine vein, giving you one of them is nothing.”

Dual divine vein and both of them! Chen Xiang mouth was twitching, this made it even more difficult for him to believe. However his heart is somewhat excited, because these two formidable girl will live together with him for a very long time, for any man this is something to rejoice, but they still have to rely on him to restore their strength.

Bai Youyou said coldly: “As we don’t understand each other, thus to prevent dismantling the bridge after crossing, a blood deed is a must.”

Su Meiyao explained the common things about blood deed and then explained the steps of blood deed in details.

Forming a blood deed is simple, first one have to soak a beast skin in their blood, then draw the blood deed totem on it, afterwards write down the contract content on the blood deed, at last the three will bleed on the deed and the process is complete, the blood deed will form a contract with their respective souls, this can also allow contractor’s soul to feel the contract clearly.

After completing the blood deed, Chen Xiang is socked by this profound technique, only at this time did he believed what these two said is real! His heart is also filled with excitement, because from now on he will live with these beauties for a very long time, moreover this rotten salted fish not only can stand up from failure, but also can overturn Tianshan.

[TLN: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tian_Shan can also be called heavenly mountain, I just introduce the link to make it easier to understand.]

Afterwards the two stunning girls and Chen Xiang formed the contract.

“Sisters, you cannot move because the skeleton and meridians within the body has received quite a severe wound?” Chen Xiang asked, previously he had picked up ‘hell spirit grass’, and this ‘hell spirit grass’ has an effect for re-growing flesh and bones, it provides a great boost in recovering from injuries.

Bai Youyou while nodding said:” Our enemy was very strong, but that slut cannot kill us directly due to the blood deed, therefore she destroyed our power level and let us sit here and wait for death.”

Chen Xiang arrival, undoubtedly saved them, therefore they are also willing to transfer their unnecessary divine vein to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang was sacred endlessly, these two mysterious girl with dual divine vein are very tough, but their enemy is far stronger than them, and that person made them in this state.

“I picked up the ‘Hell spirit Grass’ on the cliff, will it be helpful for you to recover from the injuries?” Chen Xiang asked, he will soon be able to get two divine veins, so hell spirit grass doesn’t mean anything to him.

Su Meiyao’s face full of joy: “Yes of course, with this we can move quickly.”

Chen Xiang grinned with a simple and honest smile, he took out one half of ‘Hell spirit grass’ and divided it into two, and fed the two woman, feeding the two beauty made Chen Xiang quite happy.....

Although the ‘hell spirit grass’ cannot fully restore the injuries of the two girls, but it can still allow their bones to recover without any internal disruption, allowing them to walk freely, but they still won’t be able to recover their

strength.

“Sisters, what is your background? Your enemy is so formidable, who is she?” This is also what Chen Xiang most curious about.

Bai Youyou coldly shot a look with one eye: “On contract there was nothing mentioned to tell you about this, we do not have to answer!”

Su Meiyao reorganizing her hair, softly said:” These things it’s better for you not to ask, it will involves too broadly, you are still young, satisfying your curiosity will bring fatal disaster to you, which is no good for you. Now let’s transfer the divine vein to you.”

Chapter 003: Xue Xianxian

Chen Xiang sat cross legged on the ground while concentrating his spiritual power and waiting for the divine vein transfer.

Both Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao's delicate hands are pressing on the Chen Xiang's abdomen, from their beautiful hands a black and a white mist surge out separately, black was Bai Youyou's extreme yin divine vein while white was Su Meiyao's extreme yang divine vein, both with a mystical appearance.

Within Chen Xiang's body appeared a white and a black stream, spreading randomly within his muscles, bones and meridians. As they circulate within his muscles, bones and meridians they slowly strengthens them cycle after cycle, at last the white and the black Qi gathered in his dantian forming a Tai Chi yin yang diagram, which is the yin and yang divine vein!

[tl: a tai chi ying yang diagram image below]

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou can see that extreme yin and yang divine veins have successfully fused with Chen Xiang, they could not help but get excited, they originally thought that the fusion of extreme yin and extreme yang divine veins will be very difficult, as they were trying to attempt an experiment on Chen Xiang so they didn't even know what will happen, but didn't expect it to be successful.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou slowly retracted their hands, while watching white and black mist starts to rise from Chen Xiang, both of their pair of eyes have a complex and surprised expression as if they have tacitly agreed. According to the knowledge of the sisters, there has never been single person with a yin and yang

divine vein simultaneously. At this time they presently know if this brat, so long as he diligently cultivates will one day become an universal peerless master.

Chen Xiang opens his eyes, he has never felt this comfortable and strong in his life.

“This is a divine vein Ah! Feels so good, I’ll later be able to enter True martial realm!” Chen Xiang is somewhat excited, on his face there was hint of a strange and evil smile flashing, looking very nasty as compared to his previous simple and honest appearance, this made the heart of two beauty somewhat filled with worry.

In this martial artist world, Mortal martial realm is originally divided into ten state: Refining Qi, Quenching body, Martial body, Opening vein, True Qi, Divine sense, True aura, Divine power, True form, and finally Complete.

On top of Mortal martial realm, there is True martial realm, it is the dream state of many martial artists, arriving at that state one can have overwhelming force and their lifespan will be extended up to thousand years.

Chen Xiang is currently at Level-3 Martial body realm, and have been unable to enter Level-4 Opening vein realm.

“True martial realm? This has simply brought disgrace to the divine vein.” Bai Youyou coldly said with disdain.

Su Meiyao said with a serious complexion:” You have yin and yang divine vein, your outlook must be more open! In this world power never completely stops advancing, there are numerous different worlds, your present location is

Chenwu mainland and is only a mortal world on a small piece of land.”

“You have to remember the contract, you must help us restore to pinnacle strength! This is not a simple matter!”

Chen Xiang nodded repeatedly and said:” As long as I am alive, I will certainly fulfill the contract and restore the strength of the two sisters.”

Bai Youyou with satisfaction said: “To help us restore strength the quickest way is to rely on pills, moreover that is a very high rank pill! After our strength is restored, the contract will be completed, at that time we will be able to take revenge.”

Chen Xiang felt a little lost, if the two beauties stayed by his side, that is certainly a happy thing.

Su Meiyao removed one ring from her beautiful hair and threw it towards Chen Xiang, Said: “Bleed on it to make it recognize you as its owner, using this is similar to using the storage pouch, incorporate me and elder sister in it, then you can climb up! You cannot stay down here for long time, as this place is frequently visited by demon beasts.”

Dripping blood on it, Chen Xiang established a contract with the ring immediately, the ring inside space is very small and in Chen Xiang knowledge legendary storage ring should have space as vast as sea.

You can hold living creatures in this storage magical weapons! This allows Chen Xiang to marvel, common storage pouch are very rare, and these are distributed by sects in immortal mountains, let alone storage magic weapon which can hold

living creatures.

According to Su Meiyao words, he incorporated the two women into the storage ring. As he put it on his finger, the ring immediately became invisible on his finger, this made Chen Xiang admire secretly.

He ate the pill given by his father, with plenty of stamina, he starts climbing the cliff, leaving the abyss filled with death Qi, which is for him is one arduous challenge.

Climbing the cliff made Chen Xiang even more depressed, because he is not able to look at anything due to Black Death Qi, which evidently increases the difficulty.

After arduous climbing up for one day and night Chen Xiang finally reached the top, accomplishing this he thought it's not that difficult, this is all due to the divine vein, when climbing up he absorbed large amounts of spirit Qi, which entered his body and eliminating the fatigue and made him energetic like dragon and fierce as tiger all the time.

After Chen Xiang climbed up, he embarks on his way towards the Wohu city.

He could not see Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao inside the ring, but he is still able to sense them.

“Sisters, when will you teach me those divine exercise and devil exercise?” Chen Xiang impatiently asked, for those divine and devil exercise he is very curious.

“Your body is too weak at the moment, and will not be able to withstand the devil exercise.” Bai Youyou transmits in an ice cold voice.

Su Meiyao said:” You can practice divine exercise anytime, first return home and then you can start practicing there and at that time, I will also teach you alchemy.”

Chen Xiang in his heart is very delighted and starts to run swiftly.

Southern martial empire, Wohu City is present in its south, with a population of one million, a prosperous and huge city, is also the place where southern martial empire famous martial arts aristocratic Chen family lives!

Chen family has several thousands of years of history, until now their strength is still formidable, with a very rich heritage they are able to survive for several thousands of years which evidently proves their strength.

Chen family is wealthy, in Wohu city inside they are most powerful force, Chen family villa occupies several thousand acres of land, with countless courtyards and numerous gardens which contains mountains like having water, even if someone wants to sneak into Chen family, they will be lost inside.

Tianhu Park, from the characters visible, anyone can guess this mansion belongs to Chen Tianhu, as a Chen family member having a prominent position, owning a huge house for themselves is a normal thing.

“Dad, I’m back!” Chen Xiang returned and rushes towards the library, he knows his father is always there.

Chen Tianhu laughingly said: “You smelly brat finally came back, you may know there is a young beauty already waiting for you? Do you still remember Xue family little girl? Your little wife.”

Chen Xiang brow wrinkled, in his mind appear one jade like attractive little girl, that was when he was only five or six year old.

“Father.....you mean Xue Xianxian?” Chen Xiang asked, which is a tender girl of Xue family. One day, she came to the Chen family for some time when she was small, at that time Chen Xiang and her both played for all day, both had a very good time and then the things came down to marriage.

Chen Tianhu nodded his head: “Right, that little girl is in the villa, just as you went she came, and pleaded me to allow her to see you.”

Chen Tianhu said with a smile and as he looks out of the window, Chen Xiang followed his father gaze and sees outside one jade like girl walking in the courtyard .

The girl had long hairs like shawl, a white full body robe and adorned with shining golden ornaments. Seeing the girl’s attire which was similar to a fairy, Chen Xiang can’t help but look in a daze. That girl is only fourteen or fifteen years old, skin as snow, with beautiful appearance, making people cannot help but watch intently.

As the girl sees Chen Xiang through the window, her beautiful face is full of incomparable joy and she shouts tenderly: “Xiao Xiang brother!”

The sound of her voice is gentle and lively, capable of captivating a person’s

soul. Chen Xiang admits that although this girl is younger, but whether be it the temperament or the appearance, she can stand shoulder to shoulder with the two beauties inside the ring. Let alone this girl has yet to fully developed.

Chen Xiang swallowed saliva, with dry laugh said: “ Truly is eighteen changes of a grown woman! Didn’t thought that little girl will turn into a little fairy.”

[TLN=(女大十八变) Literally: The eighteen changes of a grown woman. Meaning= All of the changes that a girl goes thorough when turning into a woman.]

This girl is Xue family beloved daughter, Xue Xianxian.

“This girl is my fiancée?!” Chen Xiang cried in his heart excitedly.

If it was before, Chen Xiang may feel his heart constricted because he didn’t possessed spiritual vein. But now he has Yin and Yang Divine Vein! So long he is given time, achieving pinnacle level on martial arts is not just a fantasy.

Xue Xianxian lightly smiled, little dimples emerged on the her cheeks along with charming blush, making Chen Xiang again absent minded.

Chen Tianhu laughing, patted Chen Xiang on shoulder, said: “You two can catch up.”

Chen Xiang while laughing hastily ran out from the library.

Came to the courtyard, Chen Xiang without any pleasantries, pulled Xue

Xianxian soft beautiful hands, and then quickly left the line of sight of his father, as if they are doing some bad things in there own small time.

Chen Xiang with little fairy came to his own house, making many Chen family children envious along the way.

“Xianxian, how long are you going to stay in Chen family?” Chen Xiang while laughing squeezed Xue Xianxian’s cute face with dimples.

Xue Xianxian while shying softly said:” Xiao Xiang brother, I and my father came to Wohu city to take a look at you, so not going to stay for very long.”

During childhood, Xue Xianxian got a strange diseases and came to Wohu city for a cure, at that time Xue Xianxian body was weak, looked thin and frail, in both Chen and Xue family she was often bullied, only Chen Xiang took good care of her and often played with her. During that time, it made her really happy, he also encouraged her to be strong so she could battle with the illness and also gave her few precious pills.

These things were engraved in Xue Xianxian mind, even when she knew Chen Xiang doesn’t have a spiritual vein and didn’t have any future in martial arts, she still decided to marry Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang was somewhat at loss, he also like Xue Xianxian very much. When they were children, both families knew Chen Xiang does not have spiritual vein so Chen Xiang also didn’t had any playmates. Therefore he and Xue Xianxian were also very happy together.

“Xiao Xiang brother, my family told me to dissolve marriage, but I disagreed, so

they let me and father go see Yao family and meet their alchemy genius.” Xue Xianxian sees Chen Xiang complexion immediately changing, with a chuckle said: “Rest assured, I would rather die than marry that Yao family brat, and I also heard that he have a very nasty character.”

Xue Xianxian was fourteen-fifteen year old and has already reach 6th level of mortal martial realm, in the whole south martial empire she is considered genius among geniuses. While the Yao family also has a sixteen year old genius who is able to refine pills. In everyone’s eyes they are very definition of a perfect couple.

Chen Xiang is very calm, he now have Yin and Yang divine vein, and two unidentified but formidable woman as his tutors, he has the confidence that in a short amount of time he can catch up with the Yao families young alchemist.

Chen Xiang grinned while touching Xue Xianxian elegant charming cheeks, smilingly said:” Xianxian, you go to Yao family and say you already have fiancé, and if he still refuses to accept then tell him to come and challenge me.”

Seeing Chen Xiang being so confident, made Xue Xianxian very glad. She stood on her toes and kissed Chen Xiang on his lips, while bowing her head said:” Xiao Xiang brother, you must become stronger, I am worried about my family, as they will not hesitate to break us apart.”

Xue Xianxian lightly skimmed through the courtyard like a swallow, her movements are agile and elegant, but also made Chen Xiang distracted like a fool, in his mind the image of Xue Xianxian kissing his lips instantly appeared.

Chen Xiang licked his lips and with a smile said: “That little girl has grown up a lot.”

Chapter 004: Divine Exercise of Four Symbols

“Little guy, you say your little fairy is attractive, are we master sisters not attractive?” In Chen Xiang mind suddenly appeared a cute voice, this voice belongs to Su Meiyao.

Chen Xiang Cough twice and with a dry laugh says:” As long as my wife is beautiful, hei hei...., of course you are certainly beautiful.....Yes, Meiyao Sister hurry and teach me those divine exercise and alchemy.”

“Dirty Fellow, what do you mean?” Spat and said.

“Nothing.....” Chen Xiang grinned while scratching, his eyes flashed with strange aura.

In order to prevent Xue Xianxian from being disappointed, Chen Xiang plans to practice day and night and redouble his effort in practice.

A trace of weak aura suddenly flashes from the invisible ring on Chen Xiang finger, both Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao appear in front of him, wearing noble and elegant purple robe, Chen Xiang guessed that this was already present inside the ring.

This time in the afternoon, the sun is very sinister, but it seems that these two stunning girls is enjoying that annoyingly sinister sunlight.

“The spirit Qi here is really bad, if we do not rely on pills, it’ll be very difficult for you to enter True martial realm!” Su Meiyao looking up the hot sun, murmured.

Chen Xiang was somewhat heavy headed, these two girls are able to enter and exit the ring freely, moreover they can also be able to hear the outside sounds.

Chen Xiang entered his small residence with them, inside is not very big, there is only one hall and four rooms. When compared to huge Chen family this is indeed considered small.

In the small hall, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou drink spirit tea prepared by Chen Xiang. This is Chen Xiang’s collection, usually he himself is reluctant to drink it.

“The Spirit Qi is thin in this place, if you quickly want to elevate you have to rely on pills, but before this, you must practice True Qi fire. You have Yin and yang

divine vein, so this will not be difficult for you.” Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, said: “Please Meiyao sister, give me advice.”

“Come, I will teach you Tai Chi divine exercise and Divine exercise of four symbols.” Su Meiyao with tender sound said, stroking her hair, it is truly fascinating and charming, because Chen Xiang has infinite potential, Su Meiyao also wants to teach him with attention, so that later she could have one fierce helper.

Su Meiyao’s delicate hand covered Chen Xiang’s forehead, while in Chen Xiang mind there are many texts revolving around. Each one obscure and difficult to understand, but afterward he unconsciously mastered it thoroughly.

Su Meiyao Said:” This is my divine sense transferring you the steps for practicing, I not only passed you the divine skill, but also my understanding of it, you just simply have to follow the steps.”

Chen Xiang’s hearts was slightly surprised, he did not think that Su Meiyao be able to use “Divine Sense”. To practice divine sense one has to be in the 6th level of Mortal martial realm, it is bread out by fusing spiritual power and true force. It is invisible and stateless spiritual force and also very mysterious.

“Things about us must be kept confidential and you must not tell anyone, including your little wife!” Bai Youyou said with serious and cold tone.

Su Meiyao said: “I can tell you, mine and senior sister enemies are numerous, those enemies can crush you just by pointing at your head, so you have to keep this secret about us and we will also not come out from ring casually.”

Chen Xiang heart shuddered, he did not think that he is harboring two dangerous women, he quickly nodded his head, while Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao suddenly disappeared, entered the ring inside.

Tai Chi divine exercise and Divine exercise of four symbols! Although only a small part of it, but Chen Xiang is extremely excited, after all not anybody can practice divine skill!

In martial artists world, martial skill is divided into Mortal level, Spirit level, Profound level, Earth level, Tian level, Sacred level, Divine level, and further divide into Upper and Lower levels, pills are also similarly divided but further

divided into Upper, Mid and Lower grade unlike skills.

Tian level martial skills are very rare, divine level martial skills are even rarer.

Divine exercise, are after all only practiced by legendary gods who have incomparably formidable and overwhelming strength, they can summon lightning to strike the land, they can even change things against heaven wills, break space, and are able to ascend into greater beings.

Tai Chi divine exercise is the main exercise, it specialized in training the body within Qi, is a very profound and powerful martial art heart law.

- [TLN: here heart law(心法) can be interpreted as chant]

The Divine exercise of four symbols is divided into four parts, namely Azure dragon, White tiger, Vermilion bird and Black tortoise divine exercise, these four divine exercise are auxiliary in nature and helps in boosting attack and defense of martial skills and after practicing, it can demonstrate formidable Martial techniques.

Chen Xiang arrives at the backyard of his house, with lush green trees, breathing in the air, he can clearly sense the five elemental spirit Qi between heaven and earth.

Common spiritual vein is divided according to attributes, Chen Xiang's yin and yang divine vein represents the world's five elements, so he can practice five elements True Qi.

Tai Chi divine exercise, although has profound heart law, but after Su Meiyao transferred her understanding of it, he quickly mastered it. He operated the Tai Chi divine exercise, the Tai Chi Yin Yang diagram in his dantian start rotating immediately, while the spirit Qi between heaven and earth violently surge into his body.

The absorption rate of spirit Qi for High-grade spiritual vein is very fast, as for divine vein, needless to say! At this time Chen Xiang sat cross-legged while running the Tai Chi divine exercise, spirit Qi entered his body immediately while purifying it, Qi transforming into a pure white stream, spreading in his body within bones, muscles and meridians, while making his body sturdier.

To become formidable martial artist, one must purify the body, both internally

and externally. Chen Xiang is now strengthening his internal body, making his internal body bred out powerful Qi stream containing formidable power, this is true Qi.

[TLN: we can say True Qi(真气) is also Zhen Qi, i prefer using true Qi, <http://www.sacredlotus.com/go/foundations-chinese-medicine/get/forms-of-qi-life-force>]

- Chen Xiang unconsciously enter into a practice state, spirit Qi with madness surge into his body, if somebody saw it, would be scared in broad daylight.

Azure dragon and White tiger divine skill specialize in attacking ,while Vermilion bird divine skill mainly specialize in fire and Black tortoise divine skill for defense.

Practice True Qi up to Mahayana, can cohesion out a form in dantian, If Chen Xiang practice Divine exercise of four symbols, he can later cohesion out Azure dragon, Vermilion bird, White tiger and Black tortoise in dantian, in the forms of four divine beast.

[TLN:Mahayana(大乘) <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahayana>]

- This means that Chen Xiang can have power of four in one, although for him it will be very laborious, but his grasp of power will be above as compared to others.

[TLN:one person generally able to cohesion out only one form but he will have four.]

A large amount of spirit Qi surge into his body, he simply starts running Tai Chi divine exercise refining it into polished True Qi! True Qi flows inside the large and small veins of his body, making his meridians within his body much more

sturdier.

Next morning quickly came, warm sunlight entered the backyard, reflecting on Chen Xiang's body. Chen Xiang opens both of his eyes, electricity is almost visible in his eyes, wind from his body surface disperses the white morning mist, his body is covered with a layer of black filth, he at this moment already entered into 4th level of Mortal martial realm!

Mortal martial realm from level 4 to 6 is one stage, Chen Xiang now reached level-4, Opening vein stage! This stage has been unachievable to him for many years.

Chen Xiang again closed his eyes, attentively watching the Tai chi yin and yang diagram within his dantian, he discovered that in the Tai chi yin and yang diagram there are five True Qi whirlpool, separated in four direction and centre! But ordinary people have only one, he currently has five! His vigorous breath degree can only be imagined.

With this degree of vigorous True Qi, his strength is comparable to 5th level of Mortal martial realm.

“Finally entered Mortal martial realm level-4, now father don't have to beg those old man for herbs!” Chen Xiang was rejoicing due to his overnight breakthrough.

When he thinks about Xue Xianxian, who entered 6th level Mortal martial realm at the age of fifteen, he immediately calm himself down, thinking about that Yao family talented young alchemist hitting on his fiancée, Chen Xiang heart become ruthless, he want to practice more strenuously, then go to Yao family and challenge that genius alchemy master.

“Start practicing Azure dragon divine skill!” Su Meiyao said, as her divine sense restore to a certain degree, can clearly sense outside things.

Divine exercise of four symbols generally speaking is only one divine exercise, but comprehensive of Boxing, Palm techniques, kicking techniques, Qigong and many more, after mastering, thinking about how much he can display its prowess depends on him, it is infinitely abstruse.

Azure dragon contain wood attribute, not only wood attribute but also has

wind and lightning attributes, so practicing Azure dragon divine exercise can cast out martial skills containing wind and lightning power.

Chen Xiang after cleaning his body had a meal and came back to his backyard to again practice Azure dragon divine exercise.

Tai Chi divine exercise and Divine exercise of four symbols already integrated within his soul, no matter how profound and mysterious they are, he will be able to understand.

Quite a while past, Chen Xiang runs True Qi within body according to Azure dragon divine exercise, seeing his body overflowing with soft azure aura. Some lightning is flashing inside the azure aura, Chen Xiang body also burst out some breeze from time to time.

Chen Xiang now released the True Qi inside his body which contained wood attribute with lightning and wind power, but for him this level is not enough to cast Azure dragon divine exercise martial skills with more powerful wood, lightning and wind attributes.

Chen Xiang control the wood attributed True Qi within his body to flow inside his meridians, flowing cycle after cycle, True Qi moving in a strange way, sometime fast sometime slow, sometime flowing similar to big river, sometime flowing gently like a mountain stream....

Chapter 005: Challenge

One month later!

Late at night, above the mountain forest at the summit of the mountain azure aura was flashing. When looked at from far, it is like a star fallen on the mountains peak. To avoid others from finding out about his new found strength, Chen Xiang made an excuse of finding herbs and came to practice in mountain forest.

In order to absorb more spirit Qi and sense the wind and the lightning between heaven and earth. He came to the mountain peak. At this time, he saw clouds above the mountain peak starting to rise, the strong wind was blowing and lightning occasionally flashing in between the clouds. A thunderbolt struck the mountain peak, as if trying to destroy it.

This astonishing scene is generated by Chen Xiang while practicing the Azure dragon divine skill. Fierce wind, thunderous lightning in the sky and finally lightning initiated by his practice strikes his body, not only is he refining his body from the lightning, but also from time to time he absorbs the lightning force into his body.

This action can be described as crazy, everybody knows that lightning is one of the most destructive force of nature. Even True martial realm martial artists will not dare to face it, but Chen Xiang is practicing the Azure dragon divine exercise and actually needs the assists of natural lightning.

This bizarre scene lasted till midnight, Chen Xiang's face which was distorted due to the pain is slowly returning to its former appearance. His clothes have been torn in multiple places and he has black scars on his body while smoke is releasing from them. But from inside those scars azure light is shining. This azure light has strong wood attribute, which is helping him recover from his injuries.

"As long as I am strong, this pain is considered as nothing." Chen Xiang while clenching his fists and shouting in his heart was enduring the pain from the waves of lightning striking his body. Letting the lightning refine his body.

This deserves to be called a divine exercise, not only does it demonstrate vision, but also allows the body to withstand thunderbolt strikes while refining

the body to making it stronger.

Several days past. Chen Xiang has been repeatedly hit by lightning time and time again. Now he has completed the basic Quenching body!

From Chen Xiang’s eyes lightning is flashing out, his pupils looking firm and resolute, it is really astonishing.

“Worthy to be called a divine exercise, Mortal martial exercises pales in comparison! In one month, it has allowed me to enter the 5th level of Mortal martial realm!”

Chen Xiang inspected the five True Qi whirlpool inside his dantian, it has already grown stronger when compared to before. Chen Xiang can now control True Qi as he desires, this is the 5th level of Mortal martial realm, True Qi realm!

He is sixteen year old and has already reached the 5th level of Mortal martial realm, he can be considered a genius!

On each of Chen Xiang’s palms, one can see a red and an azure colored True Qi. One is fire attributed True Qi while the other is wood attributed True Qi. This is what he cohesion out from the Azure dragon and Vermilion bird divine exercise.

Chen Xiang felt like he has been reborn, either be it True Qi or his body, it is incomparable to his former self. After all, the True Qi within his body is cultivated using a divine exercise, while his body is refined from that True Qi.

Chen Xiang can finally understand why divine exercises are called as such, practicing this exercise can allow people become god!

“The spirit Qi here is thin, if you want to advance by leaps and bounds, then can only rely on pills! Now that you can release true Qi fire, you can begin to learn alchemy.” Su Meiyao said to him via transmitting.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also hopes that Chen Xiang can become strong as soon as possible, so they can recover their strength quickly, the sisters feel fear and helplessness without their former strength.

.....

.....

“Yo, if it isn’t Chen family’s great young master? The Yao family genius alchemy master has challenged you. Apparently challenge will be both in alchemy and martial techniques.”

Chen Xiang just entered Chen family gate only to see an arrogant teenager talking to him.

“Challenge? When did this happen?” Chen Xiang is a little surprised, he only went out for few days.

That teenager laughed at him with disdain said:” So you don’t even know, we thought you were afraid and hiding! This happened ten days ago, who told you to have fiancée fancied by the Yao family’s genius? You truly do have bad luck!”

Chen Xiang was enduring the impulse to beat this prick up. With a smile he said:” Chen Zhenhua, you still remember that when we were younger, I made you fall on your face on dog Sh*t? Now you still wanna talk back to me?”

This little prick is Chen Zhenhua, his father is a commander of one of Chen family’s branches. Across the South martial empire there are lots of Chen family branches, these commanders are also very strong, only during some important matter will they gather at Chen family villa.

Chen Zhenhua’s face twisted with anger, but he has to bear it down, with ridicule he said:” Of course, we will see how you defeat Yao family’s genius, I would also like to see how you lose your stunning fiancée.”

Then, Chen Zhenhua departed while laughing.

Chen Xiang snorted with a low sound, walked away, to find his father, on his way back he heard about Chen family having some accident, so those branch commanders returned.

Tianhu Park, inside the library.

Chen Xiang ran in a hurry and quickly asked: “Dad, is it true grandfather has withdrawn from the patriarch’s position ?”

Chen Tianhu while looking dignified with a nod said:” It’s true! Your Grandfather has gone into seclusion and is looking for martial arts sect. The Chen family branch commanders will arrive here to compete for his position one

after another.”

A Chen family patriarch gave up his position, which means a new patriarch have to be elected. This time many things are bound to happen, because over the years, during the selection of Chen family patriarch position many battles will occur, getting injured is also inevitable.

Becoming a martial arts aristocratic family patriarch, one can have high authority alongside rich resources and many people are desperate to get that position even at risk of their life.

Chen Xiang’s father will also compete for patriarch position, this time Chen Xiang will certainly be involved, if he does not have strength, it will be quite dangerous for him.

Chen family patriarch position is never inherited, it rely on competition to elect, after all in this world strength is revered, only with a show of strength will allow others to follow, So for Chen family patriarch position, others can only be convinced with strength.

Chen Xiang sees the Chen Tianhu’s complexion is very dignified, he carefully asked:” Dad is it troublesome?”

Chen Tianhu with a sigh, said:” Very troublesome, to compete with me for the elders position are many, including two brothers who I have scruples.....no need to say this, but the Yao family genius also issued you a challenge, it would be best to reject him.”

Reject? After learning about this so called challenge, Chen Xiang does not intend to refuse, he is now a Mortal martial realm Level-5 martial artist and also practices divine exercise. Because he can restrain his breath with Tai Chi divine exercise, Chen Tianhu cannot find out that his son has advanced by leaps and bounds.

“Dad, I cannot allow Xue family and Yao family to look down upon me! I must accept the challenge!” Chen Xiang’s gaze is firm, his eyes are filled with war like intention, from his body emerges immense polished True Qi, which makes Chen Tianhu’s pupil contract, his heart is very surprised. He can see that his son has advanced like never before.

Chen Tianhu can only think that his son certainly had some kind of adventure, but he refrained from asking. He is happy that his son is strong, and that is enough for him.

Chen Tianhu big hands patted on Chen Xiang's shoulder, with a laugh he said: "Daddy will support you, you must make Yao family genius know that there is sky beyond skies!"

Chen Xiang with a hollow laugh said: "Dad, can you support me with some money?"

Chen Xiang although has a fierce father, but he himself is quite poor, moreover his father was worried that he will turn into playboy. So his father only let him live a simple life, which leads to a dignified elder's grandson looking very lackluster.

Though Chen Tianhu is formidable, but in order to elevate his strength and also help Chen Xiang, he has spent a lot. So he has not allowed Chen Xiang to spend money randomly.

"What for?"

"I want to buy spirit herb for planting." Chen Xiang whispered, while rotating his eyes.

Planting spirit herbs, that requires experience, but also meticulous care, ordinarily those who plants herb are alchemists, generally old men with white hair, one teenager planting spirit herbs with no experience is unusual, as it also require to have patience, and a good spirit herb requires many years to mature.

For Chen Tianhu, it'll also be the first time seeing a teenager planting spirit herbs, but he sees Chen Xiang's pupils radiated with confident, helplessly, he pulls out a storage pouch.

"If I came to know you are joking, I'll kick your ass and make you sit on a stool for a month, are we clear?" Chen Tianhu smiles with gloom, which makes Chen Xiang tremble.

"3000 spirit coins! If you don't have the confidence to double the amount, then in the future do not ask me for money." Chen Tianhu took out one specially manufactured spirit note.

Chen Xiang with a smile took it and said:” Rest assured, I will become Chen family’s youngest alchemist.”

Chen Tianhu heart got startled, he naturally knows Chen Xiang does not have a spiritual vein, but in his heart he is also secretly happy. If what he said becomes true, then it will make Chen family even more formidable. He knows that in the Chen family there have been no alchemists for many years.

Chen Tianhu laughed:” Quickly get out, don’t even think about trying to trick me, or you will get a beating! I will go respond to the Yao family.”

Chen Xiang took the 3000 spirit coin and quickly left.

Chapter 006: True Qi Flame

Chen Xiang practices Azure dragon divine exercise which is wood attributed exercise. Azure dragon True Qi contains endless amount of elemental life force and is very helpful for growing spirit herb. There is even a particular exercise called “Dragon saliva exercise” which provides assistance in planting herbs. Casting ‘Dragon saliva’, brings out a mystical liquid cohesion from within body Azure Dragon True Qi, which accelerates the growth of spirit herbs.

Practicing Zhu Que divine exercises can allow you to release a flame. The flame is formed by practicing this divine exercise, and is essential in alchemy.

“The four symbols of divine exercises” includes all aspects, there are many fierce exercises but because Chen Xiang’s strength is not adequate he cannot practice.

At the moment Chen Xiang has 3000 spirit coins, equivalent to 300,000 small spirit coins, but it is still not enough for him to buy a mortal level middle-grade ‘Baptising marrow dan’. Pills are rather expensive, an ordinary martial artist cannot afford it, even the cheapest pill is very expensive

[TLN: I prefer using Dan (丹) instead of pill, I will use dan in names of pill because it creates a mismatch with names. For Eg: – Baptising marrow dan and baptising marrow pill.]

In entire Wohu city there is only one place that specializes in selling pills. And that is ‘Spirit dan hall’, a four storied building, although not very large, but still the things sold inside are quite expensive, moreover a hundred acres behind the Spirit hall is a big manor, that is dedicated for growing spirit herbs.

Although Spirit dan hall is not associated with any clans, but it is not weak, they have many experts inside. Even alchemy masters sits inside Spirit dan hall and their status is the same as ancestors. After all pills are very rare, but still their benefits are great, allowing martial artist to elevate their power level, and enhancing their body and strength.

Chen Xiang came inside Spirit dan hall, an herbal aroma wafting all around and soothing the soul, letting the buyers feel very comfortable.

There were many counters, while each counter selling different kind of pills, some selling spirit pills, while some spirit herbs.

Before coming here, Su Meiyao told Chen Xiang to start practicing with low-rank pills, thus he intends to refine mortal level low-grade pill 'Quenching body dan'. It is cheap and easy to sell, one pill is about 700 spirit coins, and anyone below 4th level of mortal martial realm can get a significant boost after eating it.

"Young master, spirit pills are sold there, this stand is specialized in selling spirit herbs!" A cute beautiful girl from counter said with smile on face.

Inside Spirit dan hall there are not many people, so Chen Xiang strolling is very conspicuous, but in Spirit dan hall everyone attitude is extremely good, even if she saw Chen Xiang wearing a shabby outfit, she didn't underestimate him, because many hidden experts coming to Spirit dan hall have ordinary appearance.

"I want to buy spirit herb seedlings for refining 'Quenching body dan', I do not know if you sell them here?" Chen Xiang went over to the beautiful girl and inquired.

Very few people come to buy seedlings, as few have the ability to grow them. Those who are able to grow are generally affiliated with big forces, and are responsible for handling herb garden and are quite proficient in alchemy. They are treated as treasures by those forces and rarely come out for a walk.

That girl was slightly surprised, but still said with a sweet smile: “Of course, to refine ‘Quenching body dan’ you need four herbs, the prices are the same for all seedlings. They are quite cheap, only 100 spirit coins for each seedling.”

The herbs needed for ‘Quenching body dan’ are ‘Azure spirit grass’, ‘Blood element flower’, ‘Profound bright flower’ and ‘Spirit leaf grass’.

Chen Xiang considered for a moment, then said: “Give me five of each.”

400 spirit coins for one set that is 2000 for five. Chen Tianhu gave him only 3000 spirit coins. Just with this more than half his fortune is gone, this basic pill really cannot be consumed by ordinary martial artists.

The girl is surprised, she didn’t know any young master around his age in Wohu city that could practice alchemy techniques, and grow herbs.

“I’ll go fetch it for you, please wait for a bit.” The Girl was not worried about Chen Xiang joking with her, cause people messing with Spirit dan hall have very serious consequences.

“Yo, who is this? “A handsome teenager, wearing a magnificent and expensive white robe, holding a folding fan was coming down from staircase, looking at Chen Xiang with disdain said.

The upper floors in spirit dan hall sells higher ranked pills, and people that can go up are all distinguished guests.

“Are your eyes behind your back, ** your big mouth. Opening your big mouth just to speak bullshit.” Chen Xiang curling his lips replied.

That teenager is Chen Zhenhua, he and Chen Xiang are of similar age. He is also extremely intelligent, at young age he managed to enter the 4th level of Mortal martial realm, and just a step away from 5th level.

Chen Zhenhua face immediately turned green:” Chen Xiang, I admit in childhood you were very formidable, but you do not have spiritual vein, now I can easily beat you with one hand behind my back!”

Chen Xiang being at 5th level of mortal martial realm, can only laugh at those words. No matter how strong a level-4 person is, they are absolutely not his match.

“This is Chen Xiang? One of the Chen family elder’s grandson? I heard he doesn’t have spiritual vein and can only remain at mortal martial realm 3rd level in his entire lifetime, it seems he is here for some pills!” Behind Chen Zhenhua came one beautiful girl, looking at Chen Xiang with disdain.

Chen Xiang recognized this girl, she is the Wohu city governor’s daughter.

“Really birds of a feather flock together, I did not expect governor’s daughter will be so superficial, staying together with such fellow.” Chen Xiang said, then no longer pay any attention to them, now he has absolute strength, for many years he suffered cynicism, worked hard diligently to obtain strength. Therefore his mind is much more mature than these rash boys and girls.

See Chen Xiang no longer paying attention to them, Chen Zhenhua and that girl are angry. Chen Zhenhua wanting to show-off in front of the governor’s daughter, thus walked towards Chen Xiang.

“Young master, here are you spirit herbs seedlings.” The counter girl having his order, pulled out the seedlings wrapped in paper from a storage pouch.

Chen Xiang is even buying seedlings! This was a surprise for Chen Zhenhua, but he laughed scornfully and said: “Chen Xiang you do not have a spiritual vein, do not presumptuously think to planting spirit herbs. Don’t tell me you want to become an alchemy master; this is way too funny.”

Although there are not many people in Spirit dan hall, so it’s usually very quiet inside, thus when everyone heard someone speaking in a loud voice ‘one does not have spiritual vein but wants to become alchemy master’, they cannot help but give curious looks.

Chen Xiang is well known in the city, after all his grandfather is Chen family patriarch, his father is one well-known figure, but he does not have spiritual vein.

Most people when talking about Chen family patriarch and Chen Tianhu always end up sighing.

Chen Xiang silently paid the money and received those spirit herb seedlings. He chose to ignore everyone gazes. Just when he was about to leave Chen Zhenhua with sneer said: “One waste, wasting so many spirit herbs.”

Chen brow wrinkled, when he said ‘he did not have spiritual vein’ he chose to ignore him. He was ridiculed a few times, nothing more, but he could not tolerate being called a waste.

When everyone saw the Chen family children fighting, they were happy inside their hearts, because it will be a good show to watch!

Chen Xiang turned around and looked at the arrogant Chen Zhenhua. Suddenly from his five fingers surged out flames in form of a palm, many people began to feel like they were in a sauna.

Inside Spirit dan hall, there are many people who have excellent insight, they are well aware that this flame is not same as other flames, but is absolutely a flame of alchemy.

“Chen Zhenhua, I dare you to try to face this True Qi flame cohesion out by a waste.” Chen Xiang said with emotionless cold tone.

Only those with special talent and rare practice exercises can cohesion true Qi flame, they are born with this type of talent are able to understand the changes inside True Qi flames.

Because Chen Zhenhua was very close to Chen Xiang, his whole body is covered in sweat, the beautiful girl in the counter is also in the same state, making her body’s thin clothing soaked with fragrant perspiration, and sketching out her seductive curves.

This fierce flame made all the people in whole spirit dan hall shocked, dumb as a wooden chicken.

[TLN: “Dumb as a wooden rooster” it comes from a Chinese story, for the story [<http://blogs.transparent.com/chinese/chinese-idioms-vol-1/>], basically

petrified]

Chapter 007: Dragon Saliva Exercise

“This.....quickly stop, do not burn my spirit dan hall!” An old man, coming out from god knows where, quickly shouted.

The flame in Chen Xiang’s hands started to disappear. All the people in the spirit dan hall slowly recovered from their shock. They could all feel the anger within Chen Xiang’s flame.

“Chen Zhenhua, don’t tell me, are you afraid of the flames of a ‘waste’? Then what does it make you? A bigger waste?” Chen Xiang while sneering said.

Chen Zhenhua’s complexion became extremely ugly, no one in their right mind will try those flames. The mouth of the governor’s daughter stayed open from the shock, she looks at Chen Xiang with surprise. She could feel the power behind those flames. She slightly lowered her head, because she was treating him like dog-shit on the side of the road. Who knows why Chen Xiang decided to hide his strength, instead of showing it off like all the other brats his age.

“Hall master.....This brat.” One middle-aged fellow wearing a short white robe came from behind Chen Xiang.

That old man just kept on staring at Chen Xiang, his face had a look of disbelief, shock and joy, all at the same time.

This old man is spirit dan hall’s master, he is a very famous alchemist and has scruples with Chen Xiang’s grandfather.

“Little brother, do you want to become my apprentice?” the old man asked, which made all the people within spirit dan hall even more shocked.

Hall master was even willing to take him as an apprentice!

Spirit dan hall’s master even personally asked him to become his apprentice. Everybody knows that the children of many aristocratic families wanted to be his apprentice. But even if their parents personally came to ask the Spirit dan hall’s master, they would be rejected without even a second look.

Everyone froze in their places, Chen Xiang’s potential shocked every single one

of them. Having no spiritual vein, but still able to release a True Qi flame and not to mention that the spirit dan hall master had seen Chen Xiang is a good seed.

Chen Xiang scratched his head, he said dismissively: “Although I would like to, but you and my grandfather are enemies, I cannot take you as my teacher!”

Then, Chen Xiang turned away casually, his face did not have any expression of pity. No one could believe that Chen Xiang actually refused! They suspected that he might have misunderstood what the spirit dan hall master said. Only after hearing the spirit dan hall masters sigh did they believe that there are some people who would actually refuse to become spirit dan hall master’s apprentice.

Everyone agreed that Chen Xiang is a fool, because of a private grudge between his grandfather and the spirit dan hall master, he gave up such a good opportunity.

Chen Zhenhua’s heart was filled with jealousy, although Chen Xiang ruthlessly humiliated him just a moment ago, but everyone’s gaze was now fixated on Chen Xiang, while completely disregarding him. But now, many people looked at him with a contemptuous expression in their eyes, in the eyes of these people an alchemy master is much more formidable than any other geniuses.

Can refine pills, and even without spiritual vein can become a fierce martial artists!

Of course, not only did Chen Xiang have divine veins, he can also become an alchemist! He can now plant herbs and also release true Qi fire, after completing these two conditions he can start to refine pills, although alchemy need certain experience and high understanding, but he is sure that he will be able to successfully refine those pills later.

Chen Xiang already knew that spirit dan hall’s master is his grandfather’s rival, and his grandfather is usually very good to him, once in a while he will give him some pills, which allowed him to reach the 3rd level of mortal martial realm.

After returning to the Chen family residents, Chen Xiang quickly started to search for his father and told him about what happened at the spirit dan hall.

“Well done, that old man of the spirit dan hall does not show a good attitude towards my Chen family, he sells those pills to us with exorbitant prices. Since

you have True Qi fire, it will not be difficult for you to become alchemist! From now on, I'll fully support you." Chen Tianfu in his heart is very excited. Because his son can release True Qi flame, it can be said his future is immeasurable, even better than martial artists with high-grade spiritual vein,

Chen Xiang retired to his own small courtyard, started planting those spirit herb seedlings. In the evening, he sat cross-legged on his bed. Feeling the rich world spirit Qi all around him, he started using the Tai Chi divine exercise with dragon saliva exercise, quickly absorbing the spirit Qi.

After using the dragon saliva exercise, it will leave behind a special essence on his tongue, so long as he uses this essence to water those spirit herbs, the time it will take them to mature will significantly decrease.

In the morning, Chen Xiang stretched out his tongue, only to find an azure colour dewdrop. This drop is 'Dragon saliva'!

Seeing this Chen Xiang starts rejoicing, he did not expect to be successful in making the 'dragon saliva' in his first try, he quickly put that azure dewdrop into a bucket full of water. The bucket is slightly exhibiting an azure aura.

Chen Xiang with that bucket of water starts watering the seedlings carefully.

Azure spirit grass, Blood element grass, profound bright flower and Spirit leaf grass, these four spirit herbs, although are only mortal level low-grade herbs, but the time needed for them to mature is three years'.

But after Chen Xiang used the 'dragon saliva' to accelerate growth, it only took a months' time to fully mature!

"The azure grass which is exhibiting a fierce spirit Qi is the 'Azure spirit grass'. The one which is as red as blood and the size of a fist is the 'Blood element flower'. The one which is white as snow and emitting a bright aura is the 'Profound bright flower'. The grass with a small leaf is the 'Spirit leaf grass'."

Chen Tianhu looked at the small courtyard full of spirit herbs with surprise. While staring at those spirit herbs, he could clearly remember that a month ago they were nothing more than seedlings.

"Son, about this ability of yours.....refrain from showing it to other, no matter what! Only you and I will ever know about this. One's wealth should not

be exposed to the public, it is the same with this special ability of yours.” Chen Tianhu said with a serious face, he did not inquire how his son got this type of ability.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, the location of his courtyard is in Chen Tianhu’s domain, so nobody would dare to come and go without his permission and therefore Chen Xiang is not worried about people discovering this.

“Alchemy is not simple, although you have the ability to become an alchemist. But self-teaching is a hard thing to do, especially with alchemy. You should try to build your foundation first, even if you take a wrong step we can go and look for an alchemist when needed.” Chen Tianhu said, then removed a bucket sized alchemy furnace from his storage pouch.

- [TLN: Alchemy furnace looks something like this]

Chen Tianhu said:” Although this alchemy furnace is not that good, but it is the best one which I can afford. Wait for me to ask the elders for some money, we will buy a better one later.”

For alchemy, an alchemy furnace is the thing that is most essential thing, second only to the herbs. Chen Xiang was quite satisfied with that black furnace, nodding his head and with a laugh he said: “Thank you dad, you will be the first to taste my refined pills.”

Chen Tianhu while laughing quickly left.

Chen Xiang during this month, except for looking after the seedlings, he was asking Su Meiyao about the main points about alchemy. That seductive girl explained all the difficulties regarding alchemy carefully, letting Chen Xiang feel very good.

As Chen Xiang learned about alchemy, he would get many headaches. For example controlling the fire, pouring the True Qi continuously and also at the moment of solidifying pill which require very accurate management of spiritual power.

“Sister Meiyao, at what time should I start the preparation to refine these pills?” Chen Xiang using spiritual power to exchange words with Su Meiyao inside ring, while picking the matured herbs, they are only qualified to be used

for alchemy only after some processing.

The steps of processing needs certain skills, but for Chen Xiang that actually doesn't matter, because Su Meiyao has already taught him those things.

Su Meiyao with a sweet voice said:” At least it will take you another year and a half.”

“What? I only have one more month before having the competition with that Yao family genius.” Chen quickly replied.

Bai Youyou coldly said: “What an idiot, why do you want to compete with him in alchemy? With your strength you can easily slaughter him.”

The corner of Chen Xiang's mouth were slightly twitching. Slaughter the Yao family genius, then the Yao family and the Chen family will certainly go to war. Even involving his father or even the family elders to step in, it will be very troublesome.

He starts to process the spirit herbs and then puts them inside the furnace, after this each and every step is crucial.

Basic steps of alchemy includes, pouring the True Qi inside the alchemy furnace, baking the spirit herbs inside, each spirit herb will then emit a unique spirit Qi inside the furnace, and then he has to control those various spirit Qi and cohesion the dried up spirit herbs in one place and then solidify it into a pill.

Both of Chen Xiang's hands were placed on the two separate mouths of the furnace and he spur flames inside, while inspecting the internal situation of the furnace with his spiritual power.

Chapter 008: Successful in refining pill

The flame has been poured into the alchemy furnace, baking the spirit herbs inside and drying them out. Some spirit Qi was left inside those dried spirit herb, so the first attempt ended in failure. But Chen Xiang was not discouraged by it, at this time he knew how formidable his flames are, he needs to increase his control on the flames.

Chen Xiang picked up the next set of herbs, this time he tries harder to control the flames. Cautiously baking the spirit herbs inside the furnace, but it resulted in a failure.

After failing three times in a row, he started to build up some experience. His knowledge regarding flame control has increased from the previous attempts.

The fourth try, Chen Xiang was successful in extracting out all the spirit Qi. Now he can successfully enter the next stage of alchemy.

While injecting his spiritual power inside the alchemy furnace he took a peek inside, Chen Xiang saw various colour of different types of spirit Qi exuded by the spirit herbs. Now he has to control these spirit Qi, rotating them to form a whirlpool, and the already dried spirit herbs slowly starting to turn into grey ash.

At this time, Chen Xiang controls the spirit Qi emitted by these spirit herbs and 'Herbal powder' and mix's them together.....

Chen Xiang is now in the 5th level of mortal martial realm, he already has a good amount of spiritual power, but he seems to be reaching his limit. Because he divided the whirlpool of 'Herbal spirit Qi' into five small whirlpools and try to fuse with the 'Herbal powder' at the same time, trying to refine five pills in one attempt.

Forming five whirlpools, Chen Xiangs' brows started to wrinkle while sweating profoundly from his head. Not only does he need to use True Qi to form flames, but he also has to control said flame and while also trying to congeal the pills which is also consuming his spiritual power.

"This better be successful!" Chen Xiang shouts within his heart. The five

‘Herbal spirit Qi’ whirlpools are revolving rapidly and even starts to fuse with those five groups of ‘Herbal powder’ at the same time. He only needs to drop the right amount of water now and let the ‘Herbal powder’ and the ‘Herbal spirit Qi’ congealing successful into 5 pills.

Chen Xiang was continuously sweating from his forehead while looking very tired. But he is still continuously releasing True Qi flame and spiritual power, almost all of his True Qi is about to be consumed.

“I finally succeeded, plus I ended up spending all day to refine these five pills, alchemy really needs a lot of time!” Chen Xiang said with light sigh.

Chen Xiang opened the alchemy furnace, looking at the five snow white ‘Quenching body dan’ within the dissipating mist, he could not help but grin. He had eaten ‘Quenching body dan’ pills before, but the quality of those were not even close to these.

If those old alchemist came to know about him successful refining the ‘Quenching body dan’ pill in a day, they will certainly die with shame. Many alchemist took three to five years to successfully refine a pill for first time, even the most talented alchemists would still need a year and a half and moreover they are only able to refine one pill at a time.

But Chen Xiang in his first attempt successfully refined five pills, if those old alchemists finds out than they would die from the shock.

Not to mention those old alchemist, even the sisters, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou are scared by Chen Xiang’s inherent talent in alchemy. They inspect the pills with their own delicate hands, their facial expression are filled with shock.

“Ha-ha, sister Meiyao, before you said I would have to wait for a year and half to actually successful refine a pill, but I successful refined them in a single day, now you can give me a reward.” Chen Xiang start laughing proudly.

Su Meiyao is also very happy, with a charming voice asked:” Then Chen young master how can we sisters reward you?”

Chen Xiang with both hand hugging his chest, with a grin on his face said: “How about a kiss.....on the cheek of course”

“Dream on Brat!” Bai Youyou coldly said, then returned inside the ring.

Su Meiyao while trying to contain her laugh, arrived near Chen Xiang and gave him a kiss on his cheek with her soft lips. “My dear brother, you have to continue to work hard, you should not be proud.”

Chen Xiang was only kidding and did not expect this beautiful girl to actually give him a kiss, Su Meiyao watched the stupefied Chen Xiang and laughed while covering her mouth, then returned to the ring.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath while smelling the residual fragrance left by her. Calming down his heartbeat, he whispered: “She really is femme fatale, I unexpectedly got charmed.”

He touched the invisible ring on his hand, as if caressing a lover’s face. In order to allow the fairies inside his ring to restore their strength as soon as possible, he motivated himself.

A ‘Quenching body dan’ is sold for Seven hundred spirit coin, Chen Xiang refined five pills, he can sell them for three thousand five hundred, he earned big time. Not to mention he still has a set of herbs left to refine, if he succeeded again, then another three thousand five hundred spirit coin profit can be made.

Chen Xiang read in a book some time ago, that you can refine up to five ‘Quenching Body Dan’ from one set of herbs. So his target was always to refine five pills in one go, but he did not know that refining five pills at once can only be possible in situation when the herbs are used to the extreme. Only high level alchemists with better understanding can solidify pills in that way, and the timing is also most important.

Controlling spiritual power and flames to a micro level, must take notice of subtle changes taking place inside the alchemy furnace, otherwise it will fall short.

‘Quenching body dan’, provides a great help when refining the body. But are only limited for martial artist at 3rd level or lower of mortal martial realm, Chen Xiang is now at the 5th level of mortal martial realm, for him ‘Quenching body dan’ will not be much of help. But it can help him in restoring his true Qi quickly.

Chen Xiang ate one pill, more than half the true Qi within his body is restored. He decided to take the remaining four pills to Chen Tianhu for tasting.

“The flavour is good, but I just ate seven hundred spirit coin!” Chen Xiang with some sorrow, went to his father’s library.

It was already late night, but Chen Tianhu was not sleeping. Still thinking about some things regarding the martial arts in the library, this was a habit of his.

“Xiang Er, what problem is it for you to come find me at such a late hour.” Chen Tianhu smelled the fragrance of herbs from Chen Xiang body and immediately frowned.

Chen Xiang with a grin said: “I want father to taste the very first pill which I have refined”!

“What!” Chen Tianhu fiercely stood up with his eyes wide open and his face filled with disbelief. He originally thought it will take Chen Xiang eight to ten years before he can successfully refine some pills, but did not expect that it just take him a day. A single f***king day!

Chen Xiang gave Chen Tianhu four snow white ‘Quenching body dan’ pills. Chen Tianhu’s mouth stayed open with shock while looking at the four snow white pills with disbelief.

“Still hot!” Chen Tianhu mind goes blank with shock, because he did not believe his son would actually comprehend alchemy in a single day. Is he a genius that is born once in every thousands of years?

These type of geniuses although are respected by various forces, but is also envied by many, if there are people who wants to recruit them, then there obviously will be people who wants to assassinate them.

Chen Tianhu took a deep breath, calming down his heart which is filled with excitement, said: “The quality are much better when compared to the spirit dan hall, it’ll at least be sold for eight hundred spirit coins, I will take these four pills and help you in selling them and buying some spirit herb seedlings!”

For Chen Xiang able to accelerate the growth of spirit herbs, and then refining them into pills is a matter of few days, Chen Tianhu knows his son will become a grandmaster level alchemist in the not so distant future.

“You cannot rush these things, first thoroughly refine mortal level low-grade pills, when you get a hang of it, then move onto higher level ones.”

Chen Xiang nodded his head, he returned to his courtyard to rest, waiting till his spiritual power is restored, then he will refine the last set of herbs.

Next day, Chen Xiang woke up early, thinking about refining 'Quenching body dan'. He is somewhat excited, after successfully refining it once, this time it's just simply following steps. He arrived at the last stage of congealing the pills with ease.

Within the alchemy furnace, there were five groups of herbal powder and herbal spirit Qi, fusing them together into a sludge. Chen Xiang is relaxed this time, not like previously where he consumed most of his True Qi and spiritual power.

"Successful!" Chen Xiang sigh with relief, opening the lid of the furnace, he saw 'Quenching body dan'.

It only took him 2 hours to refine the pills this time around!

In the following days, Chen Xiang is accelerated the growth of many spirit herbs then refined them into pills. Not only is he refining 'Quenching body dan', but is also refining many other low-grade mortal level pills that have many practical uses, such as Restoring Qi dan, Golden healing essence, Dispelling poison dan, Congealing Qi dan and others.

Although at the beginning, each time will have some failures, but as he got familiar with the nature of the spirit herbs and got better in controlling flames, while also getting several tips.

Su Meiyao, this mysterious girl's alchemy technique are very brilliant, previously he didn't believe this stunning delicate girl even knew alchemy, cause in his knowledge, alchemist are either bald or white haired old man.

Chen Xiang did not get tired these past few days and practicing alchemy didn't even affect his Qi practice, he is also practicing 'Dragon saliva exercise' in the evenings to cohesion our the azure dewdrop which is able to accelerate the growth of spirit herbs.

Also in the past month, Chen Xiang got skilled in refining out low-grade mortal level pills.

Chapter 9: Patriarch Competition Meet

Today, Chen Xiang did not go to ripen the spirit herbs. Early in the morning he went to huge field located in the middle of the Chen family villa, because today is the day to finalize the position of the new elder. The Chen family patriarch position has been empty for three months, causing Chen family to be somewhat chaotic.

The huge field of the Chen family villa is covered with bricks, many important children of whole Chen family were standing there, they roughly amount to three hundred, and they are the Chen family's elite juniors.

Everyone from Chen family encircled the field, in the middle a large area was left empty, in that place stood five middle-aged man, of which one was Chen Tianhu.

Chen Xiang is also present among the crowds, watching everything with joy, ready to jump anytime to help his father compete for elder position.

One man with thick eyebrow and big eyes, with the grey hair middle-aged fellow, said while sneering: "Chen Tianhu, you know we have one very important condition for Chen family patriarch position."

The middle-aged fellows name is Chen Haohai, he is a branch commander of the Chen family and he is also older than Chen Tianhu while having the cultivation of 7th level of mortal martial realm. This branch of Chen family is also quite strong, so he thinks he has the qualifications to become a Chen family patriarch. On seniority, Chen Xiang need to call him an uncle.

Chen Tianhu eyes which was filled with anger stared at Chen Haohai and he coldly said:" Of course I know, Elder relatives should have good potential, in order to avoid misappropriation of public resources to waste on their family member."

Chen Xiang mother already passed away, since Chen Xiang is sensible he never asked about how she passed away, Chen Tianhu is the only close relative of Chen Xiang.

"Ha-ha....but your son don't have any spiritual vein, if you get the elders

position, you will certainly spend lot of valuable pills on him! Everybody knows all these years you have purchased many spirit herbs and pills and used it on him, are you not going to help your son again?" Chen Haohai while laughing said: "Everyone know he is a waste who can never advance!"

Chen Tianhu naturally knew that his son is a genius among his peers, he just wants to hide his strength and not expose it, and otherwise it will lead to trouble.

"My son can release True Qi fire! He has the potential to become alchemist, who says he is useless? Chen family veterans will probably have another opinions." Chen Tianhu said while sneering.

At this time everyone started discussing, Chen Xiang refusing the offer to become spirit dan hall master apprentice is already spread all over in Wohu city. Although Chen Xiang did not have a spiritual vein, but he can still release True Qi flame and has the opportunity to become alchemist.

Chen Haohai with a coldly snort said:" But he refused to become spirit dan hall master apprentice, he doesn't even have a teacher so he will have a hard time becoming alchemist."

At this point, Chen Xiang calm and steady voice is heard by everybody:" I am now able to refine low-grade mortal level 'Quenching body dan'."

Hearing Chen Xiang words, everyone stared blackly, and Chen Haohai started laughing: "Huang Kou Xiao Er, you're only sixteen year old and can refine pill? Do not think lying will provide any help to your father in competing for the position of elder. Also, lying before an elder can lead you with some severe punishments."

[TLN: Huang kou xiao er is a Chinese proverb I couldn't find any similar proverb in English, it is used to ridicule someone younger of age, if you can think of something please comment.]

"You think you're the Yao family genius? People of the Yao family belong to one of pill making aristocratic families! They have vigorous heritage."

Chen Xiang walked from inside the crowd, with steady gaze and calm complexion, he put forward an alchemy furnace and looked at that sneering

Chen Haohai, said: “Do you dare to bet with me? I can refine Quenching body dan in one try, if I succeed how about you kowtow to apologize to me in front of everyone?”

Chen Haohai started laughing again, and everyone else got stunned, they did not even think that Chen Xiang could be in this way presumptuous in front of an elder!

Chen Haohai got angry by Chen Xiang’s attitude, not only is Chen Xiang much younger than him and is also defying him in front of everybody.

For this action of Chen Xiang, Chen Tianhu fully supported his son, at this moment he felt more proud with his response.

Chen Haohai face is full of anger, heavily said: “What did you say!” In between conversation, True Qi rushed toward Chen Xiang, but it was actually dispersed by Chen Tianhu.

Chen Xiang’s both eyes stare at Chen Haohai, enhancing his sound and said: “I want you to bet with me if I could refine ‘Quenching body dan’ in one attempt, and if I am successful than you will kowtow in front of everyone and apologize to me!”

Chen Xiang repeated it with serious face making sure that nobody thought of it as a joke, moreover his expression is also full of the arrogance. Can a teenager face an elder like this, not many within the Chen family would even dare to think of doing something like this.

Chen Haohai was trembling with anger, he saw Chen Xiang ask with a serious look, he does not dare to comply immediately, but everybody around is waiting for an answer.

Chen Xiang is watching Chen Haohai intently, while continuing: “You slander me in public by declaring me as a useless waste, now I want to prove myself, simultaneously making you apologize to me! You as a senior still refusing to bet with me?”

Chen Haohai wants to beat the crap outta this little brat, but he actually does not dare. After all killing a child of the Chen family is a very serious matter.

An old man said: “Since it is like that, Chen Haohai you bet with him, but

kowtow apology is exempted, after all it was simply some angry words of a little brat. If he can refine a pill in a single attempt, Chen Haohai you must give appropriate compensation.”

“I agree, if my son losses, I will not fight for patriarch position!” Chen Tianhu said, then nodded his head towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Tianhu’s words cause an uproar!

Chen Haohai while snorting:” Ok I will bet, if I lose, than I will give him my one thousand year blood spirit grass.”

One thousand year blood spirit grass! Everyone together shouted in a low voice, how could they not be surprised, the thousand years grown blood spirit grass is a very expensive and profound level low-grade spirit herb.

“Chen Xiang, if you start alchemy now! About how long will you need?” That old man asked, He is Chen family patriarch and carries a certain prestige.

According to everyones understanding, refining mortal level low-grade pill will at least takes half a day, the fastest it will take two or three hours, but it is now being refined by a sixteen year old teenager.

“Quickly, we do not need to delay much time!” In between conversation, Chen Xiang sat down cross-legged, and that elder and Chen Haohai came to check the alchemy furnace, to prevent Chen Xiang from cheating.

“Inferior alchemy furnace, it seems Chen Tianhu that you are very poor!” Chen Haohai started sneering, everyone knew that all of Chen Tianhu’s money was spent on Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang finished removing the herbs from his storage pouch, reorganize and inspect them. Then he poured the warm True Qi flame inside the furnace and then only put all the herbs inside, his every move is very meticulous.

But that True Qi flame also made everyone slightly surprised, although many people can release flames to attack but only through some martial skill and those flames can only be released for the purpose of attacking. In simple words they cannot control the flames as freely as Chen Xiang, only if practice controlling fire type exercise, but these exercises are very rare and difficult to practice.

Chen Xiang continuously poured the flame inside the alchemy furnace, at this time from within the alchemy furnace, the smell of some herbal aroma leak out.

One hour past, everyone sees the close eyed Chen Xiang eyebrows suddenly started twitching. Onlookers know he is in most crucial phase, and Chen Haohai who is also watching this starts sweating, he is worried that he would have to give up a one thousand year blood spirit grass if he lost.

Everyone saw smoke drifting out from inside alchemy furnace, and at this time Chen Xiang also opened his eyes and with a happy expression stood up and said: "Please inspect."

"What? Completed in one hour?" Everyone expression is full of question.

That elder starts to inspect first! Although he does not know about alchemy, but he is fully aware of the alchemy process, he had been carefully watching Chen Xiang, knowing that Chen Xiang followed certain basic steps of alchemy. Although he is not clear about the situation inside the alchemy furnace, but he was able to sense the heat in furnace constantly changing, and these changes were very subtle.

Opening the lid of furnace, everyone smelt the faint herbal aroma, they are truly familiar with this aroma, moreover they also witnessed the refining process, when they see elder taking out five snow white pills, everyone cannot help but exclaim.

Chapter 010: I'll Fight

“This.....Was I mistaken? He is only sixteen years old and is already able to refine Quenching body dan, he is extremely talented!” a man with shock shouted.

“It looks like the quality of this quenching body dan is much better than what we usually eat, I did not think that Chen Xiang would be so secretive, he has been hiding his strength and bidding his time! Just his alchemy techniques make him much more valuable than those geniuses with high-grade spiritual vein.” another man exclaimed.

All of the Chen family's core children gathered in this field sighed with jealousy and envy.

Chen Haohai was shocked, sad and angry all at the same time and his complexion was very ugly. Reason being that he just lost thousand year blood spirit grass, if it were to be taken to the auction house, it would've been sold for a very high price.

The Chen family's elder's hands were trembling, both of his eyes were wide open while looking at the snow white pills in his palm “My Chen family finally has an alchemist!”

Chen family finally had an alchemist on their side! These simple words, let every member of the Chen family to seethe up. One had to know that the Chen family did not have an alchemist, they had to spend a large amounts of resources to buy pills made by others. This caused them to be ridiculed by some of the fierce martial practitioner's that belonged to other aristocratic family.

But now, Chen family also had an alchemist, not to mention how young this boy was, sooner or later he is bound to become grandmaster level alchemist!

“Chen Haohai, you bet with my son willingly, now you should admit defeat!” Chen Tianhu said with a laugh.

“Humph!” Chen Haohai is jealous, but also very sad. He took out his blood spirit grass, and handed it over to Chen Xiang

Nobody in the entire Chen family will even dare to look down upon Chen Xiang, after all he is a sixteen year old alchemist! Many of the girls from the branch families started to throw coquettish looks towards Chen Xiang trying to rope him in.

Many young boys of the Chen family looked at Chen Xiang with fiery expression in their eyes. They are jealous to death.

Chen Xiang totally turned a blind eye towards their responses, he remembered seeing some of these people ridicule him before.

“Even if your son is an alchemist, you have to still fight for the elder’s position!” Chen Haohai retorted.

Two other middle-aged man competing with Chen Tianhu for patriarch’s position announced their withdrawal, they were able to see Chen Xiang was only sixteen years old but was able to refine Mortal level low-grade pill. It can be said that his future is immeasurable, not offending an alchemist is a sensible approach.

Other than Chen Haohai and Chen Tianhu, just one more person remained in the competition for the patriarch’s position.

Chen Haohai said: “Chen Tianhu, now you just have to fight with us brothers, if you win naturally the patriarch’s position is yours!”

Chen Tianhu while squinting his eyes, said: “This is what you said?”

“Will the two of you come together or one by one?”

Even though Chen Tianhu was outnumbered, his speech did not display any signs of weakness, instead it showed his strong character. Chen Tianhu is indeed capable of making others submit before him.

“Of course it’ll be one on one, we brothers don’t want anyone to think that we are bullies.” Hearing Chen Haohai, everyone retreated back, giving them more space.

The shockwave alone emitted by a battle between two 7th level of mortal martial realm practitioner is very frightening.

Everyone retreated away from the edges of the field, both Chen Tianhu and

Chen Haohai simultaneously moved using their fastest speeds, both of their palm striking the other. Their palm closely stuck to each other, while they started contesting using their True Qi.

Chen Haohai's whole body was covered with scorching hot True Qi, while there were no movement from Chen Tianhu. But the hideous blue veins that are filled with True Qi is appearing on Chen Tianhu.

Both of them are still closely stuck together, while looking at each other with serious expressions. Suddenly the whole field started to shake and tremble, the ground beneath them began to crack, waves of air currents is violently blowing sand and dust in all four direction.

Chen Tianhu violently roared, with it the shaking disappeared and the fierce air current also stopped. Chen Haohai was blown backwards while coughing large amount of blood, Chen Tianhu also retreated few steps.

Falling on the ground, Chen Haohai struggled to get up on his feet. He knew that he had just lost, but there is a trace of a proud smile on his face.

This contest Chen Tianhu had won, but his complexion became pale.

Chen Haohai while laughing said: "Although you have won the battle, but you will lose this war. In your current state, even a 6th level mortal martial realm can easily defeat you!" While laughing, he also coughed up a lot of blood, it could be seen that he had suffered some heavy internal injuries.

"You are also in 8th level of mortal martial realm?!" Chen Tianhu asked while covering his abdomen with one hand. He did not think that Chen Haohai would unexpectedly step into the 8th level of mortal martial realm.

"Are you not same?" Chen Haohai sneered.

Chen Haohai and Chen Tianhu both are actually mortal martial realm level-8 martial practitioners, this made everyone shocked. Everyone can see that Chen Haohai did not even hesitate to severely injure Chen Tianhu.

And Chen Tianhu still had another fight left and his opponent is Chen Haohai's younger brother!

Chen Xiang swiftly moved past, supporting Chen Tianhu who is almost about to

fall: “Dad, how are you?” While asking, Chen Xiang put his hand on Chen Tianhu’s abdomen and poured a pure wooden attribute True Qi into his father body. Sensing the vigorous wooden attribute True Qi gushing inside his body, Chen Tianhu shuddered, looked at Chen Xiang with a shocked expression, but soon calmed down.

“I suffered some serious internal injuries, Chen Haohai did not hesitate to seriously injure me, so do not waste your True Qi!” Chen Tianhu is excited in his heart, because he felt his son’s True Qi is quite vigorous, its strength is far more than what he had expected.

Chen Xiang heart became very heavy after listening to Chen Tianhu. If his father lost the battle, then it will become a hopeless situation.

“Start the second battle, do not waste time needlessly!” Chen Haohai said with a weak voice and a pale complexion, but he is very excited. He can already see the scene of his brother defeating Chen Tianhu.

Chen Xiang while watching Chen Haohai intensely, with a sharp aura flashing in his eyes, said: “I’ll fight.”

Chen Xiang unexpectedly wanted to fight in place of his father, this made everyone quite surprised. They know Chen Xiang does not have a spiritual vein and therefore is not very strong. But he can still release True Qi flames and already has profound control over them. But he cannot recover the True Qi in such a short amount of time.

And Chen Xiang isn’t going to be facing an ordinary person, his opponent is a practitioner with the strength of a mortal martial realm level-7. Mostly everyone thought that in order to make his father the patriarch, Chen Xiang made an idiotic decision.

Chen Tianhu was also very surprised by Chen Xiang, but when he saw Chen Xiang’s gaze full of confidence, his worries disappeared. Moreover he is now seriously injured, if he fights in his current condition then he will surely lose. Not to mention that his injuries will surely become worse.

A teenager came forth with a contemptuous laugh “You do not have a spiritual vein and you want to enter the dispute for the patriarch’s position? By just refining some low levelled pills, you think you have enough strength, I alone can

easily put you down! Plus I recently entered the 5th level of mortal martial realm!”

This teenager was Chen Zhenhua, he had some conflict with Chen Xiang in spirit dan hall and is Chen Haohai’s son.

Chen Zhenhua at this age entered into 5th level of mortal martial realm, this also makes him a rare genius and thus justifies his arrogant.

“Chen Zhenhua, if I win against you then?” Chen Xiang said with a dull tone, his expression is very calm, not like any hot-headed person.

Chapter 11: Divine Exercise Strength Revealed

Chen Tianhu felt that Chen Xiang's True Qi is unusually strong, but also he has quite a unique breath, the likes of which he has never seen before. He gave this matter a serious consideration, then said: "Let my son represent me in this battle! If he were to lose, then the patriarch's position will belongs to your brother, moreover he will also return that thousand year blood spirit grass back to you."

Chen Tianhu's proposal means that he believes Chen Xiang has a winning chance, which makes Chen Xiang feel no small pressure in his heart. He turns around and looked at Chen Tianhu and saw Chen Tianhu showing a trace of warmth in his smile while nodding his heart.

"Well then, allow me to come and settle this matter with my own two hands!" Chen Zhenhua came from the crowd to the centre of the field while his face was full of contempt and his pair of eyes looking at Chen Xiang were filled with pride.

At such a young age, he has already entered the 5th level of mortal martial realm, Chen Zhenhua ignored Chen Xiang's young alchemist achievement while showing an arrogant approach. Seeing this many elders of the Chen family inwardly shook their heads, because they all know one alchemist has the potential to raise many powerful martial artists.

The seriously injured Chen Haohai with a sneer said: "Young men sure are filled with youthful energy, if in the process of fighting what will happen if someone were to die? Accidently killing Chen family's talented alchemist, I will be scolded to death by those old fellows."

Chen Tianhu did not speak, he was seriously contemplating this.

Chen Haohai slightly smiling: "If you are determined to make your alchemist son go to battle, and if by-chance some mishap happened in the middle of fight, everybody can only wonder that he had half-baked skills."

"Rest assured, if I was injured or killed, it will be my own responsibility!" Chen Xiang said, he knows if his father could not become the patriarch, even though

his son is an alchemist, he still will be vigorously suppressed by Chen Haohai, because in the eyes of Chen Haohai he is a big threat.

“Everybody clearly heard, this is what he says! Since in this way, then let him first contests with my son, if he wins against my son, it will be clear that he has the qualification to battle with my younger brother.”

Chen Haohai’s face was filled with a happy expression, because he concluded Chen Xiang is not that strong. Even if he is able to win against his own son, but it is impossible to win against his brother, after all his brother is in the 7th level of mortal martial realm.

Not only will he become the Chen family patriarch, but also be able to recapture the thousand year blood spirit grass.

Chen Zhenhua after getting his father’s permission, with face full of contempt: “If you get seriously injured due to my carelessness, you cannot blame me, who told you to bite more than you can chew.”

Chen Xiang with an expressionless face, turned towards Chen Haohai and asked: “If I win I can fight instead of my father, right?”

“Ha-ha-ha……” Chen Haohai laughed: “Yes, but you have to win first?”

The people who were supporting Chen Haohai began to laugh.

Chen Zhenhua while performing the ‘Kung Fu courtesy of covering one’s fist’, with a sneer said: “I will not be lenient.”

[ED: Kungfu courtesy of covering one’s fist]

“Start!” Chen Tianhu with imposing look, shouted.

As soon as the word left Chan Tianhu’s mouth, Chen Zhenhua quickly jumped and rushed towards Chen Xiang. His movements were gentle and elegant and his hands held high facing the sky. But just a moment later, a fierce wind surged forth and a golden aura began circulation around his hands and it instantly formed into a golden giant axe.

“The Chen family’s spirit level-high grade martial skill, the ‘Heavenly Sun Axe strike’. It can transform ones True Qi into a weapon with a strong offensive

power!” A person exclaimed, to know spirit level-high grade martial skill is difficult to learn, but its power is huge.

Chen Xiang stood there motionlessly, just staring at the incoming axe.” When everyone was thinking that he is scared due to fierce metal attributed True Qi, and seeing that True Qi transform into a golden axe is about to smash his head. Fierce Qi surged out from within Chen Xiang, he opened his mouth and emitted a thunderous roar.

Similar to that of a dragon, it made everyone’s eardrum tingle. The most shocking thing was that what came out of Chen Xiang’s mouth was a large amount of azure coloured True Qi, flying towards Chen Zhenhua and inundating him.

The True Qi transformed into an Azure dragon, the kind of diffusing vicissitudes of an ancient dragon and shocking everyone around. It can be seen that this True Qi is very strong and cannot be practiced out from an ordinary sutra.

When Chen Xiang emitted the dragon roar, everyone present near the field became transfixed. They watched Chen Xiang with a face full of surprise, if they had not witnessed Chen Xiang emitting this tyrannical True Qi, they will not have believed it!

Chen Tianhu saw how amazing his son is, it made him extremely proud, excited and slightly agitated. The complexion of Chen Haohai and his followers became extremely ugly, they are well aware of how frightening that True Qi is.

Chen Xiang’s ‘Azure Dragon Roar’, instantly shattering Chen Zhenhua’s ‘Heavenly Sun Axe Strike’ like if it were glass. The True Qi storm that surged from within his mouth contained a very frightening and destructive power. Chen Zhenhua’s entire body was filled with bloodstains.

This ‘Azure Dragon Roar’ is also from Azure dragon divine exercise. The dragon roar produced by Chen Xiang was similar to an original dragons roar. Its might will devastate both a person’s heart and soul. Also from within his mouth lightning and a wind storm burst forth, the power of the wind is similar to a knife attacking the enemy, incomparably overbearing.

No one even dared to blink, for the fear of missing something and Chen Xiang did not disappoint. Just moments after Chen Xiang’s roar, his body flew like that

of a dragon. Appearing instantly in front of the still dazed and panic stricken Chen Zhenhua.

Chen Xiang fingers stretched and an azure aura flashed from his arm, taking the shape of a dragon's claw, strong and vigorous, surging with a kind of extremely tyrannical Azure dragon True Qi. Just like how an eagle catches a rabbit as quick as lightning, he caught Chen Zhenhua's head and grasped it instantaneously. The claw opened abruptly, like a dragon's claw! The claws were as sharp as knives and the scales were clearly visible.

The sudden appearance of an Azure dragon claw covering the head of Chen Zhenhua, a sharp and slaughtering Qi burst forth, everyone's heart shook. They all saw that after Chen Zhenhua's head was covered with the dragon claw, he emitted a pitiful loud scream, Chen Zhenhua retreated a few steps while vomiting blood!

This is the Azure dragon claw, Azure dragon divine exercise inside super strong offensive martial technique.

Everyone saw Chen Zhenhua's blooded body and his face was full of horror. They are having a very hard time believing what just happened, Chen Xiang defeated Chen Zhenhua in a flash and in such a beautiful way!

“Bang”

Chen Zhenhua fell down, everyone was shocked, feeling cold in their spine and they only now confirmed what had happened!

Abnormally powerful azure True Qi, a strange and frightening martial technique, emitting a tyrannical power and it was all done by Chen Xiang who did not even have spiritual vein.

Chen Haohai watched his son getting severely wounded and he could not help but vomit blood. He saw Chen Zhenhua was still breathing and converged his Qi with his son. Although Chen Zhenhua is covered with multiple scars, but he is not seriously injured, which showed that Chen Xiang was holding back.

Chen Haohai looked at Chen Tianhu with a face full of gratitude while Chen Tianhu just smiled at him.

“This can only be blamed at his half-assed skills, it's no wonder he got

wounded so easily!” Chen Xiang said dismissively.

Chen Xiang expression in his eyes were clear, neither cold nor dull “I can now fight on behalf of my father!”

Chapter 12: Battle of Great Disparity

Not only is Chen Xiang such a young alchemist, but he has also entered 5th level of mortal martial realm. Even such with such accomplishments, he has neither shown any arrogance or pride. This subtlety has made the Chen family branch commanders and elders secretly appreciate his behaviour.

Chen Xiang looked at the middle-aged man standing beside Chen Haohai. He was Chen Haohai's little brother Chen Yihan, a 7th level of mortal martial realm practitioner! He is a handsome man with a beard. He gradually walked towards Chen Xiang and has not spoken since the beginning.

Chen Xiang is to do battle with him, but he only has the strength of a 5th level of mortal martial realm practitioner.

No one dared to leave, such a thing has actually happened in the Chen family patriarch election and it is something nobody had expected.

Chen Yihan saw his nephew being defeated, but he did not even show a trace of anger and with a mystical smile he said: "No matter how talented you are, you are still going to lose against a level-7 mortal martial realm."

Chen Yihan had to admit, if Chen Xiang were to be given a few years' worth of time, then he would not even stand a chance against him. But that is the future, presently the chance for him to win is a 100%.

Chen Yihan practiced in ice attributed True Qi and in the Chen family, this type of True Qi practitioner was special.

Out of the Chen family's junior generation, none dared to challenge a senior who is at the 7th level of mortal martial realm. If they heard someone attempting this before, they would think of it as madness. No one would believe it, but now that all of the Chen family members saw how fierce Chen Xiang's techniques were, their hearts were filled with uncertainty.

But most of them still believed that Chen Xiang would lose, after all not only is there a large gap in age, but also in strength. Not to mention Chen Yihan has practiced many high-grade martial techniques, even his True Qi is much more vigorous and not a single young practitioner has the capability to compete with

Chen Yihan.

A battle of great disparity, where the gap in power is too large, is about to begin. Everyone is watching quietly as this is the deciding match to determine the next family patriarch!

Chen Xiang has practiced the Azure dragon divine exercise for only two months and he has the yin yang divine vein. He has spent a large amount of time to absorbing the spirit Qi between heaven and earth, enhancing the True Qi within himself. After all he is simultaneously cultivating five True Qi whirlpools that have five different kinds of attributes so his True Qi is much more vigorous.

Also between level-5 'True Qi Realm' and level-7 'True Aura Realm' there is the level-6 'Divine Sense Realm'. Divine sense, although cultivates the spirit of oneself, it can congeal a kind of controlling True Qi type spiritual power. This provides major assistance in controlling the True Qi and with time, it can also strengthen the True Qi. After having cultivated the divine sense, one can then start cultivating 'True Qi Aura Force'.

Chen Yihan is at the level-7 'True aura realm' and he can use fierce Qi aura. It is not something True Qi can match up to, so he has absolute confidence that he is able to defeat Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang's frightening martial skill can deter everyone, but those who have knowledge regarding True Qi can see that Chen Xiang's True Qi is very "immature" and it cannot be compared to "Qi Aura", however it is still very powerful when compared to others in the same level as him.

Chen Yihan gradually moves towards Chen Xiang, with every step he takes, the temperature drops rapidly. Freezing cold air is blowing all around, most people can see that Chen Yihan is on the verge of a breakthrough, the icy True Qi is extremely strong.

Chen Xiang is not too far away from Chen Yihan, he feels that this kind of freezing cold is most profound. At this time Chen Yihan congealed out 'True Qi Aura', which can only be achieved at 7th level of mortal martial realm.

Chen Xiang used the "Zhu Que Qi" within his body which is a fire attribute Qi. After being affected by the cold Qi, Chen Xiang got stimulated. The Zhu Que True Qi started rushing from within his dantian into his numerous bones and four

limbs. After feeling the comfortable warmth brought out by the Zhu Que True Qi, Chen Xiang's body finally restored from the sudden stiffness.

- [TLN: From now on I will be using Zue Que instead of vermilion bird . Zue Que feels familiar to me than Vermilion bird.]

“He he he”

Chen Yihan's sinister laugh resounded throughout the entire area, suddenly white icy Qi started overflowing from the centre of his palm, the threatening freezing cold Qi Aura is clearly discernible, directly rushing towards Chen Xiang's head.

Chen Xiang sees that his opponent is making a move, he slides forward, and his steps are as slippery and flexible as a snake. Sliding quickly to the front while trying to avoid Chen Yihan's attack, he also unexpectedly attacks.

Chen Xiang's treading is flexible and mysterious, both of his hands transformed into dragon claws. Mesmerizing Azure dragon True Qi overflowed from both of his hands and this was the same Azure dragon claw used to defeat Chen Zhenhua previously. But this time, he brought out a dragon claw from both his hands which caused everyone to hold their breath in anticipation.

“Humph!” Chen Yihan emitted a cold sneer, two icy Qi palms boldly shot towards Chen Xiang's dragon claws. When Chen Yihan's palms struck Chen Xiang's dragon claws, a cold Qi gushed out and Chen Xiang's pair of Azure dragon claws suddenly shattered. Chen Xiang's arms were covered with a thick layer of ice, frosty Qi was permeating into his body and causing his entire self to stiffen up.

Chen Yihan smiled coldly, from his feet frost congealed out and he slightly jumped. He vigorously kicked Chen Xiang's cheek which flung Chen Xiang ten feet away.

Chen Xiang fell on the ground, his cheek sheared due to sharp ice, drawing a few scars.

The ice which was covering his arms also broke, but both his hands were actually frozen stiff. The Tai Chi diagram from the divine exercise started revolving and absorbing the cold Qi flowing inside his body, while allowing fiery

Zhu Que True Qi to surge into his arms, getting rid of the cold pain.

Chen Xiang now only realized that even though he has the divine exercise, the gap between the two of them was still too large, even still he had to win.

“Ha-ha-ha.....I have to acknowledge that out of all the geniuses that have ever been born in the Chen family, you are the greatest one yet, but you and your father are too arrogant!”

Chen Yihan with an evil smile, step by step moved towards Chen Xiang, he was in no hurry to kill Chen Xiang. He wants to tear Chen Xiang into numerous pieces in front of Chen family members, to show his strength and deter everyone.

Suddenly, Chen Xiang with a flip actually stood up, everyone thought he was seriously injured from the kick a moment ago, but it looks like nothing has happened to him. Including Chen Yihan, everyone is surprised.

On the sidelines where Chen Tianhu was watching, let out a sigh of relief while transferring Qi to heal himself.

Seeing that Chen Xiang has not taken much damage, Chen Yihan leaped forward. Moving with elegance and gentility, for everyone present, this agility skill is pleasing to the eye.

With Chen Yihan approaching, Chen Xiang feels he is inside a world full of ice and snow, and below his feet are covered with a layer of frost.

Chen Yihan leaped, the freezing cold fist felt that it was strong enough to shake the skies. His fist instantaneously landed on Chen Xiang’s chest, blood started to flow from where he was just struck, but it was immediately covered with frost.

“It is ‘Profound Ice Aura Energy’! A profound level high-grade martial skill, releasing it can even pierce metal and break stone!” Chen Tianhu spoke with a dignified tone.

Chen Xiang after being hit, almost simultaneously dodged the incoming flying kick from Chen Yihan, resulting in Chen Yihan’s kick to be covered with layer of ice when it landed on the ground, shattering a large amount of bricks and it also crushed stones from the shock and froze them.

“Casting Qi Aura has two weaknesses, it consumes True Qi and divine sense

quickly, if he does not use Qi Aura, you will not get injured!” Chen Tianhu said.

Chen Xiang knew that he can only drag the battle on.

Chapter 13: Five-Element Fusion

“Well, it’s useless, my True Qi is very deep, you probably would not be able to drag it for long, and you will be the first to fall.” Chen Yihan says otherwise. He again started his onslaught against Chen Xiang, he delivered continuous strikes against Chen Xiang, before the flurry of attacks Chen Xiang was already injured, now that Chen Yihan continues to keep the pressure he is confident that Chen Xiang will soon die by his hand.

Chen Yihan blasted fist after fist, attacking with ‘Profound Ice Aura Energy’ continuously, he delivered the attacks from long range, so that Chen Xiang cannot retaliate, but only endure.

“Hahaha.....A moment ago you kept on proclaiming that you must fight on behalf of your father, but now you don’t even have the strength to resist!” Chen Yihan emitted a shrill laugh, and on Chen Xiang’s body, many bloody holes were emerging because the strikes caused by ‘Profound Ice Aura Energy’ burst from the skin inside.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath while revolving the Tai Chi Yin Yang diagram within his body and with the help of his spiritual power, he controlled the five-element True Qi stored inside his body and proceed to fuse them together.

Five elements True Qi started to converge, right now the only chance of winning for Chen Xiang is to simultaneously use the five-element True Qi, but after the five elements True Qi is done fusing together, it will become intrepid and wild, his current meridians were not be able to bear it.

Casting five elements True Qi Fusion has never has been attempted by anyone till now since nobody had the opportunity. Chen Xiang actually started touching a mysterious domain, it can be considered as pure madness. If he is not able to control the Qi, Qigong deviation will occur and will die.

But Chen Xiang is successful, although he felt his meridians rupturing, but within his dantian five elements True Qi is actually perfectly fused together, but it is still harder to control, a large amount of True Qi is still being lost from the meridians, Chen Xiang knew he must act quickly, before the True Qi is exhausted,

he must use this frightening power to defeat Chen Yihan.

A violent breath exploded suddenly from Chen Xiang's lungs. Chen Yihan's heart could not help but thump, the True Qi gave off the impression of an overbearing and tyrannical nature that would destroy anything in its path.

“Ah.....”

Chen Xiang's body was in pain due to the impact from the violent True Qi, he could not help but howl. Suddenly some visible oppressive Qi waves started to pour out, the howl engulfed all around like a sea, and the whole field fiercely shook and all the bricks near Chen Xiang started to break.

Everything in the whole world is constituted by the five elements, fusing five elemental forces together in itself is the heaven and the universe, this time Chen Xiang is fusing five elemental forces and congealing the universe's power, the Universe True Qi!

“Give me down!” from within Chen Yihan's body, an icy Qi burst forth. The more he felt Chen Xiang could beat him, the more he wants to end the battle and quickly defeat Chen Xiang in order to avoid Chen Xiang from being victorious.

Lightning was flashing in Chen Xiang's eyes, he moved towards Chen Yihan with large strides, the soles of his feet were filled with the universal force of destructive nature, each one of his feet broke the floor tiles on impact, the momentum from intense speed was like that of a herd of ten thousand steeds.

“Profound Ice Aura Energy!” Chen Yihan eyebrows twitched as he looked at Chen Xiang, both his fists moving together, two more intrepid freezing cold aura energy sprayed a cold qi strike towards Chen Xiang.

At this moment Chen Xiang's state was similar to a maniac, in his mind there is only one thought, defeat Chen Yihan.

Those two ‘Profound ice aura energy’ are able to tear stones on impact, Chen Xiang roared, he caught the frightening aura energy with both palms, a layer of ice momentarily covered his arms, but the layer of ice is broken just in an instant, while he was still charging.

It took only a moment for Chen Xiang to run in front of Chen Yihan, his pair of

fists struck forward, each fist produced a True Qi explosion as they strike, which turned out to be the very common mortal level high-grade martial skill 'Storm killing fist', with each fist, a True Qi explosion will be produced, it is very lethal, but it consumes a lot of True Qi of martial artist.

As each fist moves, it blows out thunderous Qi waves, but Chen Xiang's fists are quick, fist after fist, surging without a break, as if casting 'Storm killing fist' did not consume any True Qi.

Chen Xiang casted 'Storm killing fist' with universe True Qi, with frightening strength making everyone's heart tremble, this level of attack is actually equal to Qi Aura!

Chi Yihan also has to use Qi Aura in order to resist Chen Xiang's wild 'Storm killing fist' which fell on his body like rain on the ground. As he resists each fist, his heart cannot help but shrink, that violent True Qi explosion even made him feel fear. If even one fist managed to strike him, getting injured is inevitable.

Even after a few more breaths of time, Chen Xiang continuously blasted dozens of 'Storm killing fist'.

Chen Tianhu's eyes fell wide open, his son is actually incredibly valiant in this instance, but he can actually see Chen Xiang's situation is not very good, to display power which transcends the limit, is essentially damaging one's own body.

"Motherf****r....." Chen Yihan continued to resist those crazy 'Storm killing fist', he could not help but curse, for everyone else it is the first time seeing someone using 'Storm killing fist' in such a peculiar fashion, is also the first time they understood this mortal level high-grade martial skill unexpectedly could become this frightening.

The five-element True Qi is draining within Chen Xiang's body intensely, regretting in his heart, he felt that if the True Qi inside is consumed and Chen Yihan is still not defeated, then he is doomed.

Chen Xiang suddenly opened his mouth and gave a roar, the sound of a dragon's roar resounded through the horizon, Chen Xiang ejected a violent clear True Qi from his mouth, submerging Chen Yihan in one go.

This is 'Azure Dragon Roar', but this time colourless universe True Qi surged out, inside there is actually flashing Lightning, Flame, water, Ice and other various kinds of attributed power.

Chen Yihan did not expect Chen Xiang to cast this move suddenly, he quickly retreated to open a gap between them while operating his True Qi, releasing one Qi aura to make an ice cover to resist this violent True Qi attack.

Suddenly, in Chen Xiang hands appeared one broadsword flashing cold light.

[TLN: Broadsword (大刀)]

Chen Xiang's whole body was exuding a violent True Qi, he pulled out his blade, with a yell, he poured all of his remaining True Qi into the blade, exposing a burst of glaring azure aura, exuding a sharp dragon roar, cracking stones and penetrating clouds. It was mesmerizing the hearts and souls of those present.

Chen Xiang leaped into the sky, his blade was boosted with azure light leaving only a single azure blur to be seen. Slitting the air with irresistible force, the blade hacked towards Chen Yihan's head.

"No....." from the distant a few voices resounded. The Broadsword chopped downwards with the intent to split Chen Yihan, but the blade stopped right next to the neck of Chen Yihan.

Receiving that quick power attack from Chen Xiang, violent True Qi surged out in all four directions, everyone stood like a stone carving in-situ, blankly staring at Chen Xiang holding that broadsword.

Everyone was deeply shocked by Chen Xiang's crazily overbearing martial skill. How is he a waste with no spiritual vein? He is a frightening monster!

Sixteen years old, defeating a 7th level of mortal martial realm practitioner! It was simply a miracle!

In addition, Chen Xiang is also an alchemist!

Their family gave birth to this type of genius, this made many of the Chen family members' hearts incomparably excited.

"Chen Xiang_____Chen Xiang_____Chen Xiang!" Many people were shouting Chen Xiang's name in unison, in their heart, they cannot help but give

birth to pride.

Before everyone thought that Chen Xiang accepting the challenge of the Yao family genius would be similar to fighting a hopeless battle, but looking back on it now, Chen Xiang was completely sure about winning.

Chapter 14: Immortal and Devil Pool

Inside the field, Chen Tianhu arrived at the side of injured Chen Haohai and Chen Yihan, facing them he said: “You and me competing for patriarch’s position, I did not hope to end it this way! I am a Chen family member, we should unite, if you refuse to accept me as patriarch, you can leave the Chen family with your followers.”

Chen Haohai and Chen Yihan after both took a glance at each other, looking towards Chen Xiang, they both heaved a heavy sigh.

Chen Haohai firmly held onto Chen Tianhu’s arm, with a heavy tone he spoke: “I hope you can lead Chen family, I, Chen Haohai, lived as a Chen Family member, and even after death I will be a Chen family ghost! I, Chen Haohai, am sincerely convinced by the new patriarch!”

Chen Haohai and Chen Yihan are not fools, they now have insight about how frightening Chen Xiang’s potential is, if he has good cultivation, soon he will have very good chances to become a fierce alchemist, if you have good relation now, you can reap benefits later. It is not wise to offend a top-level alchemist, and now Chen Tianhu can let go of all the past enmity, which is good thing for them.

“Two seniors, for the previous offences please forgive me, for our Chen family to survive in this land for many years, we must not have internal strife.” Chen Xiang gave apologies after arriving in front of Chen Haohai and Chen Yihan.

Chen Xiang’s statements and actions caused many Chen family children and elders to secretly nod, although at this young age he already defeated formidable elder, he is not proud, but actually is very modest, this kind of subtlety is quite rare among many of the Chen family juniors.

The Chen brothers are also somewhat ashamed.

“My dear nephew, first go and recuperate! Dragging the injuries for a long time can be bad for future cultivation.” Chen Yihan said, while giving some of his healing pills.

For the the elder competition to have such a conclusion, made the elders quite

satisfied.

An elder with a clear and resonant voice said: “Ladies and Gentlemen, the banquet will take place after ten days, but I also request for everyone to stay more than ten days, by the time many other families will send someone to participate, at that time it will be a good opportunity for you to make friends with other families.”

.....

.....

Chen Xian returned to his room. While watching his scarred body he could not help but let loose a deep breath, just before fighting with Chen Yihan was very dangerous, this time his mind is also excited, because at the 5th level mortal martial realm he has the strength to defeat 7th level of the mortal martial realm!

After giving his all in the previous fight, he also felt his power level is somewhat increased, he also got a lot of experience in utilising True Qi, no wonder he heard that in order to become a powerful martial artist, you have to go through numerous battles.

Just as Chen Xiang was about to take healing pills, two auras reflected onto his eyes, only to see Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao with a straight face are standing in front of him.

“You brat, a moment ago you were too rash, what would we do if you died? We have poured lot of efforts into your body!” Bai Youyou shouted with a cold expression. Chen Xiang felt a cold chill float down his spine from the scolding.

Su Meiyao after sticking her tongue out, said: “After considering, devilish brat you were somewhat courageous, this time we will let you off the hook! Next time you must be cautious! Take off your clothes I will help you apply ointments.”

During Chen Xiang and Chen Yihan battle, his body was lacerated with many cuts due to icy True Aura, his body is covered with many bloodstains, if not specially treated, it will be harder to heal.

Thus, Chen Xiang is now lying on his bed, enjoying the soft and tender hands of Su Meiyao while she is applying some ointments, which made him feel very comfortable.....

In accordance with the custom, other families are invited to celebrate for the newly elected Chen family patriarch, but it takes some time for other family to arrive, so the celebration is held sometime later.

But at this banquet, everyone's attention is on the expected alchemy competition between Chen Xiang and the Yao family genius! Everyone is discussing this alchemy competition, so at this time many are coming to the banquet, many people are coming to look at the Chen family getting embarrassed, Chen family security is very tight, so Chen Xiang's achievements did not spread.

In the morning, a drop of azure essence was spat out by Chen Xiang, this dewdrop is congealed due to him casting 'Dragon saliva exercise', he wants to grasp more alchemy techniques in the upcoming ten days, he is even trying to refine mortal level middle-grade pill.

At his age to congeal mortal level middle-grade 'Quenching body dan' is enough to be compared with legendary genius alchemist, and even transcend them.

"Want to refine mortal level middle-grade in this short time? It is somewhat difficult, but I Su Meiyao like to do these kind of challenging things." Su Meiyao's gentle voice transmitted through Chen Xiang's mind.

Chen Xiang while laughing said: "Sister Meiyao, then quickly teach me!"

Su Meiyao with a soft smile said: "Don't smile that happily! This come with a price, at present you are quite skilled in refining mortal level low-grade pills, and even have experience in refining middle-grade pill, but your spiritual power is not enough! You need to be in the 6th level mortal martial realm, with divine sense you can control fire accurately, and with good control can congeal pills in an instant!"

Chen Xiang while nodding his head spoke: "Well on the side I will accelerate the mortal level middle-grade spirit herb growth, while elevating my power level, I hope to catch up before the day of the alchemy competition!"

Su Meiyao said: "To practice out divine sense, you need a large amount of True Qi and spiritual power to fuse together, to successfully fuse them into divine sense, there is a certain level of difficulty, but you practice Tai Chi divine exercise,

it should be a lot faster, but doing it in ten days is still doubtful!”

Chen Xiang slightly sighed, he has been too impatient, and this is a big taboo!

“Well.....there is still a way to quickly elevate your power.” Su Meiyao with a mysterious smile said.

“What way?” Chen Xiang asked quickly.

Suddenly Bai Youyou transmits with her ice cold voice: “Immortal and Devil Pool.”

At this time Chen Xiang remembered that ‘Immortal and devil cliff’ below there was a strange pool, when he fell down he was able to breathe there, moreover the pool was also shining, but otherwise he did not find anything special about it.

“That weird pool below the cliff?” Chen Xiang asks with uncertainty.

“Yes, you should know we were also lead by our personal enemy to that pool” Su Meiyao words turned Chen Xiang’s heart somewhat curious, for these two peerless martial arts girls turned out to be dropped there.

“In the end, how is that place mystical?” The more Chen Xiang thought about it the more suspicious he got. Because that ‘Immortal and devil cliff’ perennial is filled with death Qi, but still there was no trace of death Qi near that pool.

After Chen Xiang got to know that ‘Immortal and devil pool’ is out of the ordinary, immediately mixed the ‘Dragon saliva’ into water, then poured in various spirit herbs and flowers, following after that he greeted his father, and quietly left the Chen family villa and took a trip to Immortal and Devil cliff.

On the way, he listens to Su Meiyao describing things about ‘Immortal and devil cliff’.

“That place is called Immortal and devil cliff, because under that place immortals and devils are buried, and that pool is transformed from pure energy from immortals’ and devils’ corpses, someone intentionally created that pool, and the death Qi is also caused due to overflow from the immortals and devils corpses.” Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang is horrified, immortals and devils are legendary beings, and he really did not expect them to be there! This also makes him excited, if that pool is

pure energy, and if he obtains it.....

Chapter 15: Zhu Que fire-wings

Chen Xiang arrived at Immortal and devil cliff, while looking down at the black colour death Qi he muttered: “In this world are there really immortals and devils?”

Su Meiyao retorted with a soft snort:” Of course, do not think that the true martial realm is the strongest state for martial practitioners, above the true martial realm there are three further extreme stages, and then after this there is the Nirvana realm! After a successful nirvana, one will be able to enter the Heaven martial realm, reaching a very large spatial world, called Heaven Martial world!”

“Do not think about those big worlds, the world we are living in is called the mortal martial world and it is also very large. Where you are now the spirit Qi is very thin, so demon beasts accumulation here are very few! And those truly strong martial arts practitioners, travel to places with very rich spirit Qi, there, strong martial artists are as plentiful as the clouds, many demon beasts, and also it is very dangerous, if don’t have certain amount of strength, death is inevitable in that region.”

This is the first time for Chen Xiang to hear about martial arts worlds, it is very surprising to him, but also shows how insignificant he is, before he used to think the true martial realm was very powerful, he never thought there are stages above true martial realm.

“Brat, this mortal martial world is vast, there are many mainland’s beside this one, in some of these mainlands there are many formidable martial artists, in this endless world, there also hides many hidden realms, in these hidden realms there are many heavenly forged treasures. While also being very dangerous, as long you have enough strength, you’ll be able to experience the vastness of the whole martial world, currently you just have to know how tiny and insignificant you are.” Bai Youyou said coldly.

Chen Xiang gripped his fist, this time he had a brief outlook of the world, and only constantly elevating his strength will allow him to take foothold in this

martial world where the strong are as trees in a forest, sturdy and unmoving.

Chen Xiang jumped down into the abyss, currently he has mortal martial realm 5th level strength, below there is a pool to land, so he did not need to waste time to climb down slowly.

SPLASH!

Chen Xiang once again came to the pool with white light emitting from it, next to the pool abyssal demon beasts frequently appeared, but Chen Xiang presently did not fret about it, because infested demon beasts are not strong in this place. Chen Xiang's current strength was sufficient.

"Meiyao sister, how can I use Immortal and devil pool?" Chen Xiang asked while churning the strange water with his hand, excluding the fact that the water was shining he did not think there was anything strange about this place.

Su Meiyao spoke: "After the death of immortals and devils, a great multitude of pure energy flows out from their corpses, but these energies cannot be absorbed by you, after all it's not your own energy, you can only use the energy to refine the body and the spirit! But it's a very painful process."

Chen Xiang's brow wrinkled: "How long should I stay in this immortal and devil pool?"

Su Meiyao: "Dunno, until you feel the pain is too much to bear, you just have to jump inside the pool and start operating Tai Chi divine exercise while simply trying to guide the energies into your body."

Chen Xiang without any delay, took off his clothes and jumped inside, he submerged himself in the pool, below the water he could normally breathe so he did not have to worry about anything, and it can also prevent the demon beast's attacks.

After submerging himself, Chen Xiang began operating Tai Chi divine exercise, suddenly he felt that his body was being extruded from all four directions by a bizarre power, as if to make his body to squeeze together to form a ball, which made him constantly wary.

At the same time, a bizarre kind of energy madly gushed into his body, continuously impacted on each part of his body as it flowed throughout, it let his

body feels as if it is about to burst, every bone felt like small insects were biting them, it was a feeling worse than death itself.

Some blisters were constantly emerging from the immortal and devil pool, the water also churned continuously, this was all because of Chen Xiang was frantically struggling in the pool below from.....

In an unknown amount of time later, Chen Xiang's body started to float from the pool below, he was lying on the edge of the pool, panting heavily, he said: "How have I not yet entered into 6th level of mortal martial realm?"

"Do you think you can breakthrough this quickly? You are currently only refining the body, so that your whole body becomes more powerful, while also elevating your spirit!" Su Meiyao's voice transmitted into his mind.

Chen Xiang stood up, gripping his both fists, feeling his strong body, although he has yet to enter into 6th level of mortal martial realm, a solid foundation was set.

"How many days was i under?" Chen Xiang asked, he had been subjected to unimaginable pain in immortal and devil pool below without any concept of time.

"Only five days, although this immortal and devil pool has little use, it still let you practice the basics of the 'immortal devil body'!" Su Meiyao said. Chen Xiang's heart was secretly shocked about this immortal devil body, listening to the name he knew it is very formidable.

Immortal and devil cliff, in the abyss below there was a roaring burst occasionally, as well as a weak surge of strange True Qi. That True Qi was filled with a sense of ancient vicissitudes* breath, surging with an inexplicable pressure. That True Qi was Chen Xiang releasing Azure dragon True Qi by practicing Azure dragon divine exercise.

.

Chen did not leave the Immortal and devil cliff, but still practiced below, with a bare-chest, on his iron fist was boldly rising azure True Qi, continuously bombarding the cliff, broken stones violently flew, his whole body was filled with True Qi. He released numerous strikes making a small cave in the cliff, his breath

still remained stable, and showing his True Qi and body strength were much more vigorous.

With every fist, True Qi would rebound, directly surging from his arm into his head, and sudden spiritual power accumulated inside his brain, developing his brain and enhancing his spiritual power, this was one of the methods to practice out divine sense.

With Chen Xiang practicing below, the commotion was not small, an originally silent abyss was now rumbling with sounds, resounding throughout the abyss.

After two days, Chen Xiang felt his True Qi was now full, and his spiritual power was much more enhanced, as long as one opens his soul sea, he could advance to the 6th level “Divine sense realm”, for spiritual power to breakthrough one needs his spiritual power to be vigorous.

[TLN: Divine sense (神识) can be referred to spirit sense or simply soul, since spirit is used in many places I used divine sense, and not soul because it felt appropriate because “using divine sense” felt better than “using soul”]

“Prepare to break through the level-6 threshold!” Chen Xiang took a long breath, after two days of practice, he could feel how tyrannical his body was now, and this is all due to the refinement in the immortal and devil pool.

Chen Xiang sits cross-legged on the ground, closing his eyes and with rapt attention operated the True Qi within his body, while releasing his spiritual power, he let the two blend together, using spiritual power to sense the soul gate, and using True Qi to break it open!

Profound heart law of Tai Chi divine exercise was directing Chen Xiang’s True Qi and spiritual power to seek the soul gate hidden inside the soul, Chen Xiang soon saw a golden door as if it was simply front of his eyes.

Seeing the door meant “Divine sense realm” was right in front of him, condensed right between the eyebrows, moving with one thought, azure True Qi suddenly transformed into a claw, then into a solemn Azure dragon, the True Qi transformed Azure dragon gave a fierce roar, and hit that golden gate.

The Azure dragon hit the door, it blew outward with a “bang” sound, Chen

Xiang saw a glaring golden aura, at the same time he opened his eyes, a tough true Qi flowed in every part of his body, and he couldn't help but to yell. Violent five-element True Qi surged out from inside his body, raising fierce wind, blowing out in all four directions.

“Is this 6th level of mortal martial realm?” Chen Xiang closed his eyes while feeling his internal vigorous and formidable True Qi, simultaneously releasing his divine sense, the slightest sign of trouble all around was within his grasp!

Chen Xiang opens his eyes, slightly smiled: “This time I can use that trick!”

Behind his back a sudden burst of fiery aura could be seen, the flames transformed into a pair of gigantic wings rising behind his back, fiery aura burst with a flash, heat waves rose looking like a pair Phoenix's wings.

“Zue Que fire-wings! Fly!”

Chen Xiang's laughter came forth, as his fire-wings fluttered upward, just within a few blinks of time his silhouette was gone into the Black Death Qi.

This is where the 6th level of mortal martial realm shows its power! By controlling internal True Qi with powerful divine sense to keep it solidified, Chen Xiang's internal True Qi can be released outside, to transform into wings and fly into the sky.

Chapter 16: Yao family

Chen Xiang was standing above immortal and devil cliff, he put away his 'Zue Que fire-wings', in order to transform True Qi into wings required a very high-grade technique, and he practiced Tai Chi divine exercise which of course had this martial technique.

Chen Xiang just arrived at immortal and devil cliff's top, he heard sounds of fighting coming from the ground ahead, and although the distance was quite far through his divine sense he was able to hear it clearly. He immediately started to fly, if it was an ordinary battle he wouldn't even pay attention, but the sounds of fighting were very loud and created large movements. Chen deduced that it was no ordinary martial fight.

Chen Xiang was flying silently through the air, he arrived inside a forest clearing. Inside he saw two handsome teenagers and five black robed assailants fighting.

The two seemed frail, but their strength was satisfactory, they could face the five black robe clad peoples' knife techniques, but their True Qi was not potent enough, if they continued to delay, the men would certainly be killed by five black robe clad people.

"It seems to be the Xue family imaginary sword technique, with aura illuminating from the sword it can produce illusions, making it difficult to distinguish between opponents!" Chen Xiang had read various martial arts books in his life, so he could identify the sword style with a glance.

Knowing they are Xue family members, Chen Xiang cannot sit idly, after all Xue Xianxian is his fiancée, and the Chen and Xue family relations were close.

"Watch out!"

Chen Xiang shouted, his body was like an azure rainbow as he flew towards the commotion. His hand transformed into a dragon claw as it headed towards the head of a black robe, at the same time he roared. An azure True Qi wave gushed out from inside his mouth covering the black robe man, along with the Azure

dragon's roar Chen Xiang's Azure dragon claw grasped the head of the black robed man. In an instant the caught skull of the black robe shattered into shards of bone and flesh.

This sudden scene of insane strength made the four black robe men and two Xue family members stunned. That True Qi embodied with the Azure dragon majesty caused their hearts to be shocked from fear. Of course the most shocking thing to them was the martial technique that they have never seen before.

After Chen Xiang broke the skull of the black robed man, the dragon claw immediately transformed back into a fist striking towards the other black robe, in an instant striking dozens of times, after images appeared like the wind, whistling towards that astonished black robe. They exploded onto his body after the strike, emitting series of explosions, this was storm killing fist!

Chen Xiang's True Qi was now much more potent, casting storm killing fist is quite simple and easy, he did not have to worry about consumption of True Qi, and each fist's explosive power was phenomenal. It was quite difficult to resist, not to mention he can instantly cast this technique numerous times.

With a moment of effort, Chen Xiang had defeated another black robed man. After that display the two Xue family teenagers also reacted and continued to attack with the sword.

After Chen Xiang joined with them, black robe men started to retreat after their two defeat, were soon beaten and seriously injured, they did not expect this type of result.

"Thanks a lot for the rescue esteemed senior brother." One slightly tall teenager said while cupping his fist: "This one is called little brother Xue Ming."

"Xue Zhilang!" The other teenager said cupping his fist, "Thanks a lot for coming to the rescue Great Brother."

Chen Xiang although sixteen year old was very big and tall, so he looks relatively much more mature.

"No need to be so polite, I am called Chen Xiang! Our Chen and Xue family has had friendship for many generations, so this is a must." Chen Xiang also replied

with courtesy, this caused Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang's countenance to change, they had not thought their saviour turned out to be Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang was quite famous in the Xue family, because their beloved daughter of the heavens, Xue Xianxian was Chen Xiang's fiancée, but many juniors of the Xue family were not in favour of Chen Xiang because they know Chen Xiang does not have martial practitioner's spiritual vein. However now Chen Xiang's display of strength was very amazing.

"Are you really Chen Xiang?" Xue Ming found it somewhat hard to believe.

Chen Xiang while nodding and smiling said: "Of course, you two should be here to attend our Chen family banquet right!?"

Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang nodded their head, although they are full of uncertainty they did not question it anymore, after all it would be impolite. This person was their saviour.

"What is the origin of these people? Why were they trying to assassinate you?" Chen Xiang looked at the three injured black robes on the ground.

Xue Ming said: "They are killers, from which organization we do not know, their strength should be in the 5th level of mortal martial realm, we met them on the way!"

Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang beheaded the remaining three, they did not uncover any actionable intel from them when they were captured because but they did not intend to ask them. Since these assassins were specially trained, they will not open their mouth even in death.

"Chen Great brother, you should have entered into 6th level of mortal martial realm! Otherwise, you could not have easily killed those two black robed men!" Xue Ming thought about Chen Xiang's sudden rush and killing the two black robe men instantly, one could not help but feel chills run down their spine, they respect Chen Xiang because they are much older than him yet he was still stronger than them.

Chen Xiang with a smile nodded his head: "Just broke through!"

Chen Released True Qi flames and incinerated the corpses, this made Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang slightly surprised, True Qi flames that is an alchemical flame, this

time they understand why Chen Xiang has the courage to accept the challenge of the Yao family genius!

Xue Zhilang had a face with an ashamed look and spoke: "Chen great brother, I really did not think you concealed your strength, before I always looked down upon you, please forgive me!"

Chen Xiang shakes his head, with smile said: "No problem, after all in this world strength comes first, right, is Xianxian coming to attend the banquet?"

Xue Ming smiles and said: "She is responsible for the challenge between you and Yao family genius, how can she not come? No wonder this little girl has only Chen great brother in her heart and great confidence in her choice."

Chen Xiang was speechless, he did not think that Xue Xianxian would truly pass on his challenge to the Yao family genius, initially he truly had said it but he had not thought it would arrive this quickly.

"Chen great brother, that Yao family genius is very cunning, although your strength is strong, but the challenge is issued by him, so he will definitely compete in alchemy, but his strength is probably also not weak, his strength has always been a mystery." Xue Ming said.

Xue Zhilang nodded and added: "I've seen that guy, he is very arrogant, previously he was invited to our Xue family, already he was looking at little sister Xianxian, he had not paid any attention to other people, but his alchemy is splendid, the patriarch and elders also endured, therefore they want to match Xianxian and that guy in marriage."

Chen Xiang already heard about the Yao family genius, this one is a very arrogant and proud guy, but many people thoughts it was very natural considering he was one rare young alchemist.

In front was the hustling and bustling Wohu city, Chen Xiang and Xue Ming noticed in the distance a team of horses gradually moving towards Wohu city, this team of horses and carriages was very grand, five luxurious horse carriages, each was being towed by eight steeds, but one carriage team had one man riding a horse, imposing and cold. His whole face teemed with slaughter Qi, with one look one can determine he was a bodyguard.

“Yes Yao family members, really extraordinary!” Chen Xiang said because he saw a big ‘Yao’ symbol on the horse carriage, while those bodyguard’s luxurious clothing also had the ‘Yao’ insignia on it, Yao family style has always been so high-profile.

[TLN: 药, Yao character, I just changed it to word.]

“You three, quickly report your name! Otherwise we will deal with you as killers.” Suddenly from the carriage team came a fierce shout.

This made Chen Xiang and Xue Ming displeased, at this time just after their reply, a two-edged long sword like an arrow came out of the blue, on top of it vigorous True Qi was seen, precisely flying towards Chen Xiang.

Chapter 17: Martial arts sect

Chen Xiang quickly took a few steps, his hand similar to a dragon claw. It stretched out like lightning, firmly grasping the flying long sword, while a powerful Qi suddenly exploded. Only Chen Xiang's arm shook, blocking the True Qi from the sword. He stood firmly and steadily like as if a mountain was placed there.

Chen Xiang coldly said: "I am Chen Xiang, a Chen family member! Who are you? Quickly report your name, otherwise I will deal with you as killers!"

This made Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang's hearts tremble. Chen Xiang is clearly being provocative towards the Yao family carriage team. It should be known that the Yao family sent many experts to protect the Yao family genius. Just that flying sword was enough to make Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang's gut tremble. If it were them standing in place of Chen Xiang, they certainly would not be able to block the sword.

"Xiao Xiang brother!" During the silence between both sides, a sweet and gentle shout came from the carriage team inside. Suddenly a slender silhouette came flying out with staggering speed. Without good eyesight, one simply would not be able to catch the persons' appearance.

But Chen Xiang could see clearly that it was Xue Xianxian. Her Qing Gong has reached a high degree of proficiency. Even Chen Xiang could not help but gape with surprise. [TLN: Qing gong Chinese martial technique for dodging and movement]

Xue Xianxian was only skimming the ground. In one breath after treading

another hundred feet, she arrived in front of Chen Xiang and others, softly laughing and said: “Little seven, little eight, you are also here!”

Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang both snorted, and Xue Ming said: “Little girl, you should not call us like that in front of outsiders. How will we be able to show our faces in public?”

Xue Xianxian stuck her tongue out then laughed tenderly, revealing two little dimples on her sweet tender cheeks. It was a beautiful and heartrending expression.

Chen Xiang squeezed Xue Xianxian’s beautiful face with a laugh and said: “How can you be together with your husband’s enemies? Just now I was almost killed by that group of fellows.”

Xue Xianxian furrowed her nose, laughing softly and said: “I know Little Xiang brother is very formidable, but that sword was thrown by a Yao family elder.”

Chen Xiang recalled that the previous True Qi was indeed very frightening, it was at least the 7th level of the mortal martial realm. However, he practiced the five-element True Qi, so he could easily contest it.

The Yao family’s carriage stopped, and several people stepped down from the horse carriage. It seemed like they are waiting for Chen Xiang to step aside.

“Little brother Xiang, let us go!” Xue Xianxian softly said.

“No! It’s not necessary.” Chen Xiang looked coldly at that carriage team while remembering the sword that was ruthlessly thrown a moment ago. In his heart,

he was angry because if it was an ordinary person they would have died unjustly.

“Chen family junior, Come salute the Yao family elder!” A person waiting near the carriage shouted.

“I’m not going to salute someone who just tried to kill me, and there is no rule in my Chen family which directs me to salute to a Yao family elder!” Chen Xiang replies coldly.

Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang suddenly admired Chen Xiang. He not only dared to contradict the Yao family member, but also does so in the presence of a Yao family elder.

“Humph, a good for nothing showing his arrogance. We will continue on our way.” A voice full of arrogance was heard. It sounded weak, but it spread to Chen Xiang’s ear, which showed that this man’s strength was good. After all, they are separated by one hundred feet.

Xue Xianxian’s eyebrows wrinkled, while softly snorting she held onto Chen Xiang’s arm and whispered: “Do not mind him!”

Chen Xiang sneered. He gripped the sword thrown a moment ago tightly, while pouring his True Qi into it he threw the sword toward that distant carriage team. Azure True Qi enveloped the sword. Similar to discharging an azure light, it flew and pierced the middle carriage wheel followed by an explosion, shattering the whole wheel. But since the luxurious carriage has four wheels it remained stable.

Xue Ming, Xue Zhilang and Xue Xianxian were dumbfounded! They did not expect Chen Xiang to repeatedly provoke the Yao family members! They felt very

shocked regarding the sword thrown by Chen Xiang. That formidable strength was actually comparable with the sword that was formerly thrown by the Yao family elder.

“Sorry, I returned the sword but nobody received it.” Chen Xiang faintly said. His voice transmitted in all four directions was filled with provocation.

“You’re courting death!” Yao Tainhua angrily shouted, but did not follow suit. He was apparently being blocked.

The carriage team continued driving as if nothing happened.

“My father is still inside the carriage! I have to accompany him. I probably will not have opportunity to stay beside him in the future.” Xue Xianxian said with some distressed tone. Her beautiful face revealing a somewhat anxious look.

Chen Xiang caressed her hair while softly speaking: “Go!”

Xue Xianxian dashed away. Chen Xiang thoughtfully looked at her departing back, and said: “Why would she not have the opportunity to accompany her father in the future?”

Xue Ming spoke with a furrowed brow: “big brother Chen, have you heard about those martial arts sects inside those immortal mountains? This little girl will probably be fancied by those martial arts sects inside Immortal Mountain, She will perhaps enroll in one of those sect.” pf: no waifu dont go, we haven’t even seen you bathe.

The number of powerful martial experts in the martial arts sects are as

plentiful as the clouds. Many martial artists aspire to go there, but it would be best to go during childhood.

“If you want to enter those sects, it is best to enter after advancing to 9th level of mortal martial realm, otherwise you would not be able to properly accompany her.” Su Meiyao suddenly said.

Chen Xiang really wanted to enter those sects. After all, once there he can experience the strength of much more formidable martial artists. The spirit Qi is also rich there, which can allow him to display the full potential of his Yin and Yang divine vein.

Chen Xiang, with Xue Ming and Xue Zhilang, entered into Wohu city. The Xue family had some shops inside Wohu city, therefore they turned down Chen Xiang’s invitation to accompany him to the Chen family villa.

Chen family villa was very lively inside. There are three days till the banquet, Chen Xiang quickly greets his father and returns to his own residence.

“My current power is at mortal martial realm level-6. Now I can start to refine mortal level middle-grade pill!” Chen Xiang looked at the two beautiful girls drinking fragrant tea.

Bai Youyou said: “Although I am not an alchemist, I know that the material required to refine mortal level grade two dan is very expensive. If you want to refine it, you also need to spend a large amount of spirit coins.”

Su Meiyao lightly sips the tea with a smile and said: “This is not a problem. Don’t you actually have the Hell spirit grass and thousand year Blood spirit grass

? These two spirit herbs, if sold, would be enough for you.”

Chen Xiang certainly has not forgotten that he had these two precious spirit herbs, He smiled and said: “Two sisters, don’t you have any treasure with you? Currently I do not have any suitable weapon with me.”

Su Meiyao sighed and said: “My magic storage weapon was taken by the enemy, but fortunately I was able to conceal one storage ring, but it only has some clothes inside, nothing else.”

Speaking of this matter, Bai Youyou’s elegant beautiful face was full of anger, and she crushed the teacup. Chen Xiang could tell that there were lot of good things inside the magical storage weapon.

“You practice Divine exercise of four symbols. The most suitable weapons for you are the four beast’s divine weapons, but these four beast’s divine weapons are not so easy to find, because each one is a divine weapon!” Su Meiyao words let Chen Xiang feel slightly excited.

Chapter 18: First Confrontation

Divine weapon? Weapons used by gods? Would not it be very powerful? Moreover there are four, but listening to the previous words, these four beast's divine weapon are too special and ethereal.

Bai Youyou said: "These four beast's divine weapon are born with Divine exercise of four symbols. Our teacher only got the Divine exercise of four symbols and the four beast's divine weapon were lost entirely without any sound. It is said that only the person who practices Divine exercise of four symbols can get the recognition of four beast's divine weapon!"

Su Meiyao spreads her hand and said: "Although I practice Divine exercise of four symbols, I have no intention to ever finding those four beast's divine weapon. I'm not interested."

Chen Xiang and two girls chatted for some time, and from them he learned lot of things about the martial artists' world.

Chen Xiang took ten thousand spirit coins from Chen Tianhu, and in a hurry, he arrived at Spirit dan hall, he wanted to seize the time to refine a mortal-level middle-grade pill. This is not only to defeat the Yao family genius, but to also help allow him to elevate his strength quickly.

"What, the price actually raised by three times!" Chen Xiang standing near the counter knitted his brows together while looking at the Spirit dan hall's lord.

Spirit dan hall's lord, caressing his beard, said: "This is the given price, if you have any questions you can ask the owner."

Spirit dan hall's owner! This is the first time Chen Xiang heard about it. In the past, is it not what hall lord say count?

"Starting today, as long as Chen family member are here to buy pills, it will be five times the price." This time, one arrogant voice is heard, and Chen Xiang knows this voice belongs to Yao Tianhua.

Spirit dan hall was unexpectedly purchased by the Yao family!

Spirit dan hall suddenly became quiet. Everyone is quietly looking at the teenager walking down the stairs. This teenager looks handsome with fair-skin, wearing luxurious golden attire, behind him following two old man with sharp gaze. His pair of eyes are full of pride, glancing at everyone, finally stopping on Chen Xiang.

This teenager is the Yao family genius, Yao Tianhua!

Inside Wohu City pills are sold only at.....Spirit dan hall. They have the final say in their prices, while how many you want to buy or not buy is all up to you. The Spirit dan hall is controlled by Yao family now, and jealousy and hatred of Yao Tianhua towards Chen Xiang certainly played a part in their dealings with the Chen family.

“You are buying herbs to refine Baptising marrow dan. And moreover seedlings, are you going to refine them?” Yao Tianhua face was full of disdain when he said that.

“So what? Is it in this world only you can become alchemist?” Chen Xiang sneered.

“I heard you can release decent True Qi flames, but that does not mean you can use that True Qi flames for alchemy, but for alchemy it is awfully particular about flames! If a poor ruffian like you can refine pills, then world would not have so little alchemist.” Yao Tianhua sneers.

In Chen Xiang mind spirit aura flashes, he thinks of an ingenious plan, while laughing said: “Yao family genius, this poor ruffian truly understands alchemy, how about we make a bet? Do you dare to bet with me or not.”

Yao Tianhua suddenly laughs: “You understand alchemy? You should not be refining through bragging, good good good.....what do you want bet? I will accompany you until the end.”

Looking at the fish taking the bait, Chen Xiang feels happy in his heart as he takes out a blood red spirit grass. This spirit grass is plate sized and releasing a bizarre kind of smell. This is the thousand years Blood spirit grass won by Chen Haohai.

After this Blood spirit grass is put forth, everyone in Spirit dan hall cannot help

but change their countenance even Yao Tianhua's face is filled with surprise, he is Yao family junior and with one glance, he can see this Blood spirit grass is thousand years old. This is a very expensive spirit herb and as a result does not have any market price.

"I would like to bet this thousand year Blood spirit grass. Can this Yao family young master can afford to bet with me?" Chen Xiang with faint smile said: "As long as I can refine a pill, I win. If I am not able to refine, I lose, how is it? Do you dare to bet?"

Looking at Chen Xiang's appearance, it was as if bringing out the incomparably precious thousand year Blood spirit grass, he believed it is not valuable by bringing it to bet so causally.

Yao Tianhua nature is very arrogant, being very concerned about his face. In any case he will not reject the bet but the betting stakes are too great this time. Although he is the Yao family genius and carries a lot of money, he is still unable to be compare with this Blood spirit grass.

Chen Xiang actually carries a thousand year Blood spirit grass around with him. This makes many people hold him in high esteem. No one dare to have any thought to rob him. After all in Wohu city, the Chen family is very respectable.

Currently, Chen Xiang's father is Chen family's patriarch. Chen Xiang's status can be imagined by simply looking at thousand year Blood spirit grass.

Chen Xiang, after seeing Yao Tianhua complexion become extremely ugly, feels good in his heart, pointed at a small piece of thousand year Blood spirit grass at its top, said: "Yao young master came to Wohu city for the first time, so I was just joking with you. Let's bet this small piece. If I win you just have to give me three sets of mature herbs for refining Baptising marrow dan."

A fingernail size piece of Blood spirit grass is enough to exchange three sets of mature herbs. Yao Tianhua complexion also looks better now. In his heart he heaves a sigh of relief, said: "No problem, let's start!"

After Chen Xiang receives the Blood spirit grass, he immediately took out his inferior alchemy furnace and let the Spirit dan hall's lord examine. After confirming there was no problem, Chen Xiang takes out some herbs and processes them.

By this time, everyone is intently watching Chen Xiang. Everyone who comes here, more or less, yearns to be an alchemist, and watching the process of alchemy is somewhat rare for them. No one is against watching various processes of alchemy, not to mention a teenager doing alchemy.

True Qi flames poured out from Chen Xiang. Spirit dan hall's lord old face is filled with regret because Chen Xiang refuses to become his apprentice. Upon seeing the flames, he knows this flame is best for alchemy. Yao Tianhua, after watching the flames, could not help but frown and his complexion becomes very grim, while cursing in his heart: "Damn brat, he has been hiding himself."

Watching Chen Xiang's skilled movements and calm look, Yao Tianhua gritted his teeth secretly. He has determined that Chen Xiang, in regards to alchemy, has certain amount of experience, and moreover it's not worse than him.

Chen Xiang certainly is most adept in refining Quenching body dan. This pill is not only easy to refine, but also not many herbs are required for it. If one had better control of their flame, one can also refine many pills at once.

When everyone saw Chen Xiang's face with a relaxed look, they are all very amazed, since they had never seen someone refining pills leisurely. An hour passes unknowingly. After watching Chen Xiang's serious complexion vanish, everybody knows Chen Xiang passed the most crucial step.

"Done Refining!" Chen Xiang opens the lid of alchemy furnace. Overflowing herb fragrance drifts inside the hall. Everyone comes and stands around the furnace while staring inside the furnace. They saw white mist winding around five snow white pills.

Everyone suddenly sucks a deep breath. Chen Xiang actually refined the Quenching body dan!

Spirit dan hall's lord face froze, watching those five Quenching body dan is hard for him to believe. He is also an alchemist so he is able to discern the quality of Quenching body dan from its colour and aroma. But because this is superior quality and refined in this short amount of time, and also refined out in this inferior quality alchemic furnace, most people cannot accept that this is refined by a sixteen year old teenager.

Chapter 19: Baptizing Marrow Dan

Yao Tianhua, his fair and handsome face, started to turn ugly. His face muscles are also slightly twitching. He was also shocked by the Chen Xiang's alchemy technique. He had not thought that in this world there is still another young alchemist that was on par with him!

Chen Xiang placed the five Quenching body dan on his palm. Like eating candies, he puts them in his mouth, and while smiling, he said to Yao Tianhua: "Now you can give me those herbs for Baptizing marrow dan."

Watching Chen Xiang casually eating the just refined Quenching body dan, the corners of everyone's mouth were twitching and cursed Chen Xiang prodigal skills. They wish they could ruthlessly trample him with their feet. Treating pills as snacks was dealing extreme blow to them. Do all alchemist like him usually treat pills as candies?

Spirit dan hall's lord two hands were shivering as they gave three sets of herbs to Chen Xiang wearing a look of surprise, he asked: "You are not going to try to refining Baptizing marrow dan, right?"

Chen Xiang scratched his head: "First time trying is not always a bad thing, your Spirit dan hall is selling pills so expensively, and I can only resort to refining."

Chen Xiang received the herbs and turned around to leave. He turned his head when he reached the door and said to Yao Tianhua: "Yao young master, a few days later will be the time of the alchemy competition. At that time I'm hoping that you will be able to raise the gambling stakes and bet with me! Since it is a competition, it should have a little more fun. At that time, I will also raise the stakes and if you are not able to match it, you do not need to come and compete."

Chen Xiang departs with mischief, and everybody inside Spirit dan hall are suddenly discussing about his terms. A thousand year Blood spirit grass as stakes is able to scare even heaven and man, and he still wants to raise it!

[TLN: Too exaggerating :)]

Yao Tianhua coldly snorts with anger, then goes upstairs.

Inside Spirit dan hall, the Spirit dan hall's lord murmurs: "Impossible, he is only sixteen year old. It is impossible for him to refine Baptizing marrow dan....."

Chen Xiang's mood was very good, because he got three sets of mature herbs for Baptizing marrow dan for free, now he will soon be able to refine Baptizing marrow dan.

"Little devil, do not turn the boat in a trench [1], it's better to be careful!" Su Meiyao reminded him.

[tl : [1] = i think that means not to stir things up too much.]

"Compared to other things, alchemy is really boring! You should just go and chop him to pieces." Bai Youyou's chilling voice came. Hearing this, Chen Xiang could not help but shiver. He knows Bai Youyou is peerless she-devil lord practicing Devil exercises, and now suddenly he doesn't want to practice Bai Youyou's devil exercises.

Chen Xiang returned to Chen family villa. He inquired from Chen Tianhu and learned Xue Xianxian's father and daughter are both staying as guest in the city lord villa. Moreover many other families of Wohu city are frequently paying them a visit. It must be known that Xue Xianxian's father is someone with many connections.

Chen Xiang arrived at the secret underground stone room. To refine Baptizing marrow dan, first he needs to concentrate and cannot be bothered.

Opening the paper around the herbs, Su Meiyao fiddled the herbs with her exuberant smooth fingers, and with satisfaction said: "Fifty years old Blood ginseng, fifty years old Spirit leaf grass, Profound elemental fruit and Yang fire flower. These four herbs qualities are pretty good, as for the rest of the herbs, they are of ordinary quality, but it will not affect refining the Baptizing marrow dan,"

Chen Xiang pick up a white fruit as big as walnut and also picks up a small flower with appearance similar to sun flower, which is Profound elemental fruit and Yang fire flower. Their prices is very expensive as they take dozens of years to mature.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou do not want to stay inside the ring all day. So whenever they get the chance, they will come out. At the same time they chat with Chen Xiang, this helps them feel not too bored.

Chen Xiang also likes it very much when both stunning beauties emerge from time to time. After all, they are very beautiful and their appearance makes people feel pleasant and happy. Accompanying the two beauties is very wonderful thing.

“Meiyao sister, if I use Dragon saliva exercise to mature the herbs for Baptizing marrow dan, how long do you think it would probably take?” Chen Xiang asks. He also knows herbs for Baptizing marrow dan are dozens of years old.

Su Meiyao rolling her pretty eyes, said: “It will probably take ten days! You now are at 6th level of mortal martial realm. Dragon saliva exercise also would have increased its abilities.”

Ten days to mature spirit herbs by dozens of year. This makes Chen Xiang pretty surprised.

Su Meiyao said: “Start refining now. When refining Baptizing marrow dan, you need to pay attention to two main points! First, because more herbs are required to make the pill and each herb ability to withstand the flames vary, you need to control of your flames very accurately to make sure you don’t burn some auxiliary herbs! Second, when it is time to solidify pill, you have to comprehend it yourself at that time.”

Chen Xiang tries to remember each and every word. Then he faced the not so far standing elegant beauty, said: “Youyou sister, can you please return inside the ring? The cold Qi emitted by you will affect my control over my flames.....”

Bai Youyou complexion immediately became cold, causing Chen Xiang to hastily say: “Youyou sister.....you are really beautiful. If not, as a last resort I also do not want you stunning beauty to return to the ring.”

Su Meiyao hearing this, laughed again and again: “Beautiful senior sister, do not scare this little guy. Let him refine pill peacefully.”

Bai Youyou ‘humph’ is heard. Then she returned inside the ring.

Chen Xiang started to refine the Baptizing marrow dan, which is mortal level middle grade pill. One pill can be sold for five thousand spirit coins and now since the Spirit dan hall prices are increased it can be sold for ten thousand spirit coins, which is equivalent to one million small spirit coins.

After putting the herbs inside the furnace, Chen Xiang released his flames, simultaneously controlling flames and temperature inside alchemy furnace, the temperature of each region varied, in order to bake those herbs and letting these herbs completely release their respective spirit Qi.

Baptizing marrow dan herbs are not easy to release. Chen Xiang spent more than one hour before grasping the characteristics of each herbs, identifying these herbs degree of fire resistance. At this time, colorful spirit Qi are drifting inside the furnace. These spirit Qi were released by those spirit herbs during their baking by the True Flames. This are the main ingredient in the creation of spirit pills.

The herbs are slowly transforming into herbal powder, while Chen Xiang divine sense is wrapping around the herbal powder. At this time, as long as this ‘herbal powder’ and the released ‘Herbal Qi’ are fused, he will be able to successfully congeal them into pill.

Everything started well, but at the last step, Chen Xiang was sweating, because this ‘Herbal Qi’ was very brutal in nature, making it difficult to fuse different types of ‘Herbal Qi’.

“No wonder being able to refine Baptizing marrow dan needs divine sense. These spirit herb’s herbal Qi are very difficult to control!” Chen Xiang thinks while adhering. He then concentrates his spirit and released more divine sense, allowing these colourful herbal Qi to fuse together. At last, it turns to black spirit Qi and starts to fuse with the grey herbal powder.

“I must be successful! Hold on!” Chen Xiang’s heart only has one thought. Herbal powder and herbal Qi are gradually fusing, but he felt his divine sense is not powerful enough and is unable congeal them into pills.

Chapter 20: A Prodigious Talent

Chen Xiang watched as the herbal powders mixed and were about to be congeal into pill.

Bang! A horrid sound spread through the air, and from the alchemic furnace, a rapid Qi wave had burst out. Cheng Xiang quickly retreated. He glared at the fallen lid with surprise stricken on his face and sweat dripping down his back.

“That damn furnace exploded!”

“Are you okay?” Su Meiyao asked with a slight disregard as she combed her hair.

“I’m all right,” replied Chen Xiang, trying to catch his breath. When he had somewhat calmed down, he inspected his alchemic furnace to check for any damages. Surprisingly, it was fine.

Su Meiyao’s lips spread into a slight smile and said encouragingly, “Then continue. It’s common for such a thing to happen.”

Seeing Su Meiyao’s fascinating and charming smile, the sense of failure Chen Xiang had swept away. Now calm, he took a few moments of rest and then brought out more herbs.

One. Two. Three hours past and, again, Chen Xiang arrived at the last step only to end in failure. Fortunately, compared to before, the furnace had not exploded.

Chen Xiang sighed. "This is too difficult to refine. There is only one set of herbs remaining which means I have only one chance left if I am to succeed."

Looking at the sweat on Chen Xiang's brow, Su Meiyao came up to him. With a damp towel, she wiped it off. "Little one, this sister here, during her time of refining Baptizing marrow dan, exploded several alchemic furnaces. You are doing well at the rate you're going. According to my estimation, for you to be successful, it would probably take you at least another twenty tries."

Staring into Su Meiyao's bewitching eyes, Chen Xiang became flustered. The allure of her made his heart throb, and at that moment, his mind could not help but reflect on an image of a naked Su Meiyao...

"What?! Twenty times? That won't do. I do not have that much money to spend." Chen Xiang said. He shook his head, trying to stay focused and clear of those degrading images.

As if reading Chen Xiang's mind, Su Meiyao played cute and shook her bosom a little. "Little guy, you going off into wild flights of fancy had nothing to do with me, but if your thoughts wander towards senior sister, you will be probably out of luck."

A sudden thought of an elegant and beautiful Bai Youyou, filled with a bloodthirsty and cruel Qi, one wrought of slaughter, came to Chen Xiang's mind and he laughed. He felt silly, and did not dare to take another glance at the giggling, soft bosom of Su Meiyao again.

A proud smile grew on Su Meiyao.

After, Cheng Xiang took more than an hour of rest. In the meantime, he listened to Su Meiyao's narration of her experience in refining the Baptizing marrow dan. When Cheng Xiang had fully rested, he once again, began another attempt, only this time it was twice as quick. After about an hour and a half, he was at the last stage of solidifying a pill.

Su Meiyao's eyes glittered. In her opinion it would have been impossible for Chen Xiang to refine the Baptizing marrow dan so quickly, but it was successful. Su Meiyao could not help but feel an admiration towards the boy's alchemic talent. At that moment she could see a probably more amazing and diverse future for Chen Xiang than she had ever had or had expected to have for herself.

"Senior sister, our divine veins were not passed on to the wrong person! This man has not disappointed us," Su Meiyao transmitted to Bai Youyou inside of the ring using her divine sense.

"This is merely better than the most." In that ice cold voice of Bai Youyou, Su Meiyao sensed a trace of a rare smile.

A moment later, Chen Xiang opened his eyes. Filled with excitement, he propped the lid of the furnace open. After seeing what's inside, he looked towards Su Meiyao with glee. "Meiyao sister, I did it! I refined the Baptizing marrow dan!"

Bai Youyou came out from inside the ring. At that moment, like Su Meiyao, their eyes gleamed with surprise and joy. They had pinned all of their hopes on Chen Xiang, and after seeing his level of inherent talent, they couldn't help but being happy.

Ordinarily, three pills of Baptizing marrow dan could be refined at the same time. Chen Xiang was able only able to refine two pills; but it had taken him only a day for a successful refinement! Such a thing could only be done with someone of high talent. Chen Xiang's actions showed he not only had ability, but an unusual perception that could detect the subtle changes during the pill congealing process. After a few tries, with such a perception, Chen Xiang was able to become attuned with what was necessary to succeed.

Su Meiyao ruffled Chen Xiang's hair, her alluring eyes locked onto him. She smiled. "Good brat, you did not disappoint me!"

Hearing Su Meiyao, Bai Youyou nodded in agreement. The cold look in her eyes had softened considerably.

Watching the two stunning beauties direct such an attitude towards him, Chen Xiang's heart filled with pride. But although he was successful this time, it did not mean he would be the next. Not allowing his pride hamper his resolution, he went to refine a few more dan before he left the underground private room.

Just as he left, a girl wearing a purple skirt, sitting in the small hall, came into view.

The girl had a noble air about her. She was simply stunning and for a moment, Chen Xiang's mind went blank. "Xianxian, why are you here?"

Xue Xianxian looked up at Chen Xiang. "What? Others can't come to find you? Well, you are the adult. So you should be the one to look for me, right? Why am I the one who is always coming for you? Hmph. After all this time, this will just make me a joke to others."

Chen Xiang scratched his head in embarrassment. He had truly wanted to go to find Xue Xianxian, but he first wanted to practice his alchemy. He sauntered to Xue Xianxian and brushed his hand against her face. The girl's face turned bright red.

"Xue Xianxian, I'm truly sorry, ok? I have been busy with my alchemy. Please, take this as my apology." Chen Xiang took out a small box containing two black pills. There were the same Baptizing marrow dan pills he had just refined!

Xue Xianxian opened the box and with a soft shout said: "Baptizing marrow dan! Was it refined by Xiao Xiang brother?"

Chen Xiang smiled. "Refined due to luck. I do not have the raw materials now, and was just preparing to buy more, but the Spirit Dan Hall now belongs to the Yao family. If I were to go buy from them, I would have to pay several times market price... Xianxian can you help me buy some of these herbs?"

Xue Xianxian bowed her head in thought, her eyebrows knit. Her demeanour and face became stern and any joviality left. She was serious.

"Certainty, but Xiao Xiang brother... at this age you can refine Baptizing marrow dan. This is simply too astonishing!" Xue Xianxian then brought her voice low to a whisper. "Xiao Xiang brother, you can later enter those martial arts sects and can most likely reach the martial arts pinnacle."

Chen Xiang nodded "I plan to, but presently I don't have enough strength. Xianxian, did some sect come to recruit you?"

The girl sighed. "It is not a sect but a person. She has received our Xue family's

grace, and she fancies me and wants me to be her apprentice. She seems to be a member of some martial arts sect, but she did not specifically mention it.”

“I will follow her, and soon.” Xue Xianxian said in dismay.

“It does not matter. This is the goal of every martial artist, and sooner or later, I will go as well.” Chen Xiang took out a ten thousand spirit coin bill and gave it to Xue Xianxian.

Taking the bill from Chen Xiang, Xue Xianxian said, “Baptizing marrow dan is of no use to me now so I will help you sell it and exchange it for the herbs you need. Wait for me. I will be back quickly.”

After Xue Xianxian left, Chen Xiang hurriedly took a bath. Just as he finished, Xue Xianxian returned, a mature and charming, white robed girl in tow.

If Chen Xiang had not previously encountered Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao, he would have been easily struck smitten by the girl.

This middle-aged beauty coming with Xue Xianxian has an oval face that was clear of any makeup. Her skin was pale and tender, and unexpectedly, she was not in any way inferior to Xue Xianxian! With a smile on her face, and looking at Chen Xiang with her phoenix like eyes, her graceful figure exuded an imposing manner. Along with the power coursing in those eyes of hers, she could easily have been mistaken as an aloof goddess with an Armageddon might.

Chapter 21: The Heavenly Empire of Divine Weapons

[TLN: Heavenly Empire of divine weapons or Shen Bing Tian Empire (神兵天国)]

The middle-aged woman came forward slowly. With her every step, a rising pressure descended upon Chen Xiang. Though he had somewhat been bewildered by her beauty, that bewilderment was now swept away. A cold sweat beaded on his skin. His limbs felt weak. His body felt stiff. It was as if he lost all his strength. He could not move. And as the woman's phoenix like eyes landed on him, Chen Xiang felt stripped and bare in front of her. He felt as if she could see right through him; his heart, his desires... his capability (body structure).

Quickly, it dawned on Chen Xiang that the woman was highly formidable and capable. He needed to act fast. He calmed his mind and operated the Tai Chi divine exercise while covering his aura, concealing it within Yin and Yang divine vein. He wanted to follow what Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou said and make sure that no one found out about what he had and could do. This had all been done in mere moments.

As the two finally entered the room Chen Xiang was in, the phoenix-eyed woman's eyebrows furrowed and a trace of surprise flashed through her eyes. As she entered, Chen Xiang's countenance was one of calm, looking at her like she was some ordinary woman. The phoenix-eyed woman had always been aware of her own beauty and grace. She knew the power she exuded and how that power accentuated her beauty and her beauty accentuated her power. She was even confident and prideful about it. Any vigorous and healthy teenager would have easily been ensnared and enamoured within her charm, her allure, or at least been affected by her presence. But after seeing Chen Xiang, a bud of uncertainty of that beauty rooted deep within her heart.

“Xianxian. Your fiancé, here, is really capable. Much better than that sh**head genius from Yao family!” Middle-aged woman’s voice was soft. It had a majestic, but commanding tone to it. It could be seen that the woman was accustomed to giving out orders, and expecting those orders to be followed.

Chen Xiang did not waste any time. He cupped his hands in salute and said, “Junior Chen Xiang meets Senior... Could it be that this senior is Xue Xianxian’s teacher?”

The woman smiled. Unable to say a word due that charming smile-a smile that could seize the soul, Chen Xiang realized he had become flustered. But after seeing and meeting so many different kinds of people, he was able to keep his mind calm. Chen Xiang was startled at his form of self-control.

“Yes, you can rest assured and leave your little wife to me!” The middle-aged woman’s voice was gentle. Unlike before with that commanding tone; it was now filled with tenderness.

Xue Xianxian sighed with relief. She had been worried about how her master and her fiancé would feel about each other. But still knowing that she and Chen Xiang were to part, an overwhelming and powerful sadness pervaded her heart. Nibbling her lips in distraught, Xue Xianxian took out some herbs wrapped in paper and handed them over.

“I must go with the teacher, but you must quickly come and look for me!” Xue Xianxian mumbled; her head bowed.

Chen Xiang had not expected that their time together would have been so fleeting. So quick! His heart, too, was filled with dismay. He cupped his future wife’s face and said, “Be happy. We will definitely be together. I will find you

again.”

Xue Xianxian’s master harrumphed. “Brat! You better have strength above the 9th level of mortal martial realm before you go off and look for those martial arts sects. You say you want to look for Xianxian, then you can first start to look into me. Obtaining much about me should not be difficult. Once that’s done and you can find me, and then you will be able see her again.”

Afterwards, the woman turned to Xue Xianxian. “Little girl, let’s go. This brat is more formidable than you can imagine. Don’t worry about him. It’s a waste of thought.

Before the women departed, Chen Xiang and Xue Xianxian embraced each other. The phoenix-eyed woman then took Xue Xianxian away, and Chen Xiang watched them soar through the sky, flying toward the horizon only to disappear in an instant.

When Chen Xiang was sure the middle-aged woman was gone, he said with a low ‘humph’, “Pretending to be profound. Not telling me anything, and then having the gall to tell me to go look into her?! Damn it. At least tell me your name!

“This woman is very strong. She’s the Empress of the Heavenly Empire of Divine Weapon, and it is known that the divine weapon of Zhu Que, just one of four divine weapons in existence is in her hands. She receiving your little wife as an apprentice is a good thing.” Su Meiyao said suddenly.

Heavenly Empire of Divine Weapons? Chen Xiang had never heard of it. Just when he was about to ask more about this, Bai Youyou interrupted the thought. “This woman is very formidable, and has a power similar to ours. She is, after, all

one of the deans from the eight major right way sects in the Chenwu mainland. It's to be expected. I did not, however, expect that she would actually come here to receive apprentice."

Chen Xiang recalled Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou had mentioned Chenwu mainland. It was one of the many large land masses of the mortal martial world. Inside the Chenwu mainland, there were eight right way martial arts sects, each with its own dean as rulers of the region they occupied. Those sects were at the forefront in strength and were pillars in the mortal martial arts realm.

"The Heavenly Empire of Divine Weapons was originally just a sect but later developed into an empire by only relying upon the refinement of formidable weapons! And that woman is their empress." Su Meiyao said.

Knowing Xue Xianxian's teacher was such a formidable figure, Chen Xiang was happy. He felt more at ease. Though with Xue Xianxian gone, Chen Xiang felt somewhat lost, he had told himself that this was good for her. Taking the six sets of herbs that Xue Xianxian had given him, Chen Xiang continued to refine more Baptizing marrow dan.

Three days passed. At this time Chen Xiang had successfully refined the Baptizing marrow dan four times and failed only once. He was satisfied with the result, but today was the day for the banquet of the Chen family patriarch to start. Many families were invited and had someone sent to represent them. Everyone was looking forward to a competition between Chen Xiang and Yao Tianhua.

[TLN: From now on I will use patriarch instead of family elder.]

The Chen family banquet brought together many family members. These

people did not come just for the food, but for the competition! The competitive air amongst the junior generation brought them excitement.

The banquet was held in a wide field at night. Several invitees were bustling about. Some sipped wine, others ordered off of the menu. The entire dining experience was rich and vibrant.

Some patriarchs of the various families also came, but many others hadn't as relations between them and the Chen family were poor; terribly so. Instead, they had their representatives come. Only the patriarchs who were still in good standing with the Chen family attended.

Inside the wide field of Chen family villa, numerous members of the junior generation from various martial arts families of the Southern Martial Empire were gathered. Although these fights were going to be grand and intense, most of the attention was gathered on just two; Chen Xiang and Yao Tianhua.

The fact that Chen Xiang could refine the Quenching body dan had spread out. Moreover, tonight was to be a competition in alchemy with Yao Tianhua. Knowing the skills of the two, there was a huge betting pool which caused the attention on this competition to soar even higher.

When the banquet was held for about half of the night, one of the invitees could not sit still and shouted: "Patriarch Chen, at what time will the alchemy competition between your son and Yao family start? We have all been waiting for long time. In the end, the competition is much more interesting than anything else."

"Originally I planned to first start with martial arts contest to add some fun and hype up the mood of everyone, but since everybody has waited for so long,

let's start now! Let the two young men have a contest!" Chen Tianhu voice boomed over the entire field. Suddenly, it became quiet.

In the middle of the wide field, a square high stage was arranged by few old men. As the stage was nearing its completion, Chen Xiang walked in.

He wore black tights, a simple garb for versatile movement. Compared to Chen Xiang, though, Yao Tianhua was eye-catching. His luxurious gown shone with a golden aura. His sword was sheathed at his waist, the hilt gleaming with studded gems. Yao Tianhua was like the son of the heavens. His posture, his dress, his demeanour was of arrogance. Even the expression he wore was overbearing. It made many uncomfortable and even unhappy.

"Yao Tianhua, do you like these stakes? For such a grand competition, why don't we raise them," Chen Xiang said coolly.

"No matter what you bet, my Yao family can afford." Yao Tianhua said, his voice flat and cold.

"Ha-ha-ha, I am just betting on my own behalf, not on behalf of whole Chen family! I had not expected that you, as one young and dignified alchemist, to need to rely on his entire family just to match my bet," Chen Xiang said with a smile.

Yao Tianhua's complexion changed. He knew that without his Yao family's support, he could not match the bet involving a thousand year old Blood spirit grass.

"Chen family young master, don't speak such nonsense. Tianhua is the

representative of the whole Yao family in this competition, so it's no big deal in getting the Yao family's support. You are you, and he is he." Immediately one old man with impatient tone said, he is Yao family elder who came with Yao Tianhua.

Chapter 22: Please check it

Chen Xiang took out his thousand year old Blood spirit grass and said: “This is a thousand year old Blood spirit grass!”

Everyone had long heard that Chen Xiang acquired the thousand year old Blood spirit grass, but now it was presented in front of them and they were inevitably surprised, after all this is one rare world famous herb.

“Of course, if I only use this for the bet then maybe the Yao family will look down on me. So I will also add one half of Hell spirit grass!” In Chen Xiang’s hand appeared a half black spirit grass.

Although one half had been eaten by Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou, the remaining half was still very precious.

This time several old men desperately jumped on the stage, while Chen Tianhu and several Chen family elders also went on the stage, after all the Hell spirit grass is a legendary spirit herb.

Suddenly the whole field was deadly silent, everyone could see the black Hell spirit grass, but they simply did not believe that every one of those old men who jumped up to verify knows about Hell spirit grass, even the Yao family elder came to see the Hell spirit grass.

“Yes, this is a Hell spirit grass!” Spirit Dan’s hall lord exclaimed loudly, his voice containing indescribable jealousy and envy, those pair of old eyes frantically looking at the half black spirit grass in the hands of Chen Xiang.

Authenticated, the field suddenly burst of cries, everyone was talking about Chen Xiang taking out half of a Hell spirit grass and a thousand year old Blood spirit grass as betting stakes, this bet is very large, any ordinary family simply could not afford.

“What are you going to bet?”

Chen Xiang looked at Yao Tianhua and the Elder.

Yao Tianhua and the Elders complexion was not looking good, anyone who is proficient in alchemy will know that the Hell spirit grass is a profound-grade spirit herb, spirit-grade spirit herbs are already very rare and profound-grade even more so, so they know its value.

“Thousand year beast dan, Thousand vein fruit! What do you think?” Elder said.

Thousand year beast dan, only after the death of a wild beast with a lifespan more than a thousand year will leave a pill congealed out from its Yuan essence, this beast if used in refining pills provides a big help and the Thousand vein fruit is a profound-grade spirit herb, reportedly the fruit grows only once in one thousand year, moreover there are thousand veins present on it, it is a main ingredient in refining a Building foundation dan.

Yao family’s stakes was equally astounding, which surprised everyone, whoever wins will absolutely reap big profits!

“Good, agreed!” Chen Xiang said.

“Then in regards with the rules, mainly in an alchemy competition whoever has the fastest speed in refining the best pill will win, pill quality can be judged by everybody present.” Yao family elder said.

Chen Xiang did not have any opinions, Chen Tianhu patted his shoulders to show his encouragement. Chen Xiang and Yao Tianhu took out their respective alchemic furnace and let some elders examine in order to avoid cheating.

After the examination, they all left the high stage and announced for the competition to start.

Chen Xiang quickly took out the herbs and placed them inside the alchemic furnace, Yao Tianhua is not able to clearly see what herbs Chen Tianhu placed and in his heart he is somewhat unhappy because he does not know what pill Chen Xiang is refining.

Yao Tianhua is confident about his win, because he is a Yao family member and can acquire high-grade material. In his opinion, creating a pill of the same level, absolutely no one can refine better pills than him.

Looking at the glittering golden light from the alchemic furnace of Yao Tianhua, Chen Xiang heart burst with jealousy. His poor alchemic furnace is much inferior and many people when they looked at Chen Xiang’s alchemic furnace already considered him to lose.

“Wanting to do alchemy with that furnace is simply too much of a joke! It is even inferior when compared with the tripod furnace used for cooking soup in our family.” One teenager said while laughing, others also burst into laughter after it.

Only some people with some alchemical knowledge know that alchemy cannot be determined by alchemic furnace but the person doing the alchemy. If it is an alchemy grandmaster even without the furnace they can successfully refine pills.

Chen Xiang, while refining a Baptizing marrow dan observes Yao Tianhua as he places the spirit herbs in the furnace. By just observing the herbs he determined Yao Tianhua is refining a mortal level low-grade pill called 'Spirit Yuan dan', which provides boost during cultivation. It can be said it is the most expensive mortal level low-grade pill and refining it is also very difficult. In many alchemy competitions many people refine this pill, it is also a test for alchemists in determining how much they grasp about pills.

This pill Chen Xiang had already long before practised refining, but the cost for refining it is relatively high and was only slightly cheaper than the Baptizing marrow dan, therefore it did not mean anything for Chen Xiang to refine that pill.

Waiting for the outcome was very tedious, everyone was either eating, drinking or chatting while watching the two young alchemists on-stage.

Chen Xiang in order to successfully refine a Baptizing marrow dan, did not casually pursue speed, but was cautiously refining as he went.

It took almost half an hour for Chen Xiang to fully bake all of the spirit herbs into herbal powder and to fill the whole alchemic furnace with colourful herbal spirit Qi. Now he only has to fuse together various herbal spirit Qi, then again fuse together herbal spirit Qi and herbal powder, which was very crucial and the most nerve-racking process, if not controlled properly it will lead to the furnace exploding.

Two hour passed in a blink, currently Chen Xiang's face looked very serious and was sweating profusely, while Yao Tianhua was much more relaxed and idle. He occasionally took a glance at Chen Xiang, seeing Chen Xiang appearing this way satisfied his heart, he could easily guess that Chen Xiang is at the most crucial step, moreover he might easily make a mistake.

“Done! Five Spirit Yuan dan!” Yao Yianhua suddenly shouted, this put everyone in a state of confusion and Chen Xiang had yet to finish. Everyone observed Chen Xiang looking serious, apparently he had encountered some problems.

“The Yao family genius really deserves his reputation, not only did he refine five Spirit Yuan dan in two hours, but this is also the best mortal level low-grade pill! It seems that Chen family brat is going to lose.” One person said.

“I heard that refining a Spirit Yuan dan is not easy, is that Chen family brat also refining the same pill? If so, it seems he already lost and he is behind in time by a great margin.” Another person said.

Everyone started discussing about Chen Xiang's loss, after all Chen Xiang had placed a huge betting stakes.

Yao Tianhua was also waiting for Chen Xiang, he could barely disguise his pleasure as he believes Chen Xiang will lose and that he will soon be able to win that thousand year old Blood spirit grass and Hell spirit grass. With these items, he will certainly be famous in the whole Southern martial empire.

Chen Xiang did not let them wait for long, he took a long and deep breath and said: “Well, finally done!”

Seeing Chen Xiang speak, everyone quieted down, but only to hear Yao Tianhua ridicule: “So what? You still lost!”

Chen Xiang faintly smiled, while wiping sweat on his forehead said: “Refined three Baptizing marrow dan, please check!”

Three Baptizing marrow dan! This made everyone transfixed like a wooden chicken, unbelievable, they suspect they had heard wrong. Chen Xiang actually refined a mortal level middle-grade Baptizing marrow dan, which is a lot more expensive than Spirit Yuan dan!

“Not possible, he is only sixteen year old, it is impossible for him to refine Baptizing marrow dan!” Spirit dan hall’s lord while strangely crying rushed to the high-stage, some elders also flew on the stage, Chen Tianhu arrived at Chen Xiang side.

“Chen Xiang, now is not the time to joke.” Yao Tianhua cannot believe that Chen Xiang actually congealed out a Baptizing marrow dan, the majority of everyone present also could not believe it.

Chen Xiang smiled and indifferently said: “Please check it!”

Chapter 23: Heavenly tiger storm killing fist

Two alchemic furnace were simultaneously opened, Yao Tianhua alchemic furnace contained five azure pills while in Chen Xiang alchemic furnace there were three black pills.

“Yao Tianhua refined out five Spirit yuan dan while Chen Xiang re.....refined three Baptizing marrow dan.” One of the elder of Chen family said in a very excited voice, Chen family now has one alchemy genius, as long as they are Chen family members, like him they will be extremely excited.

Yao Tianhua and Yao family elder see those three blackish pill, just from the aroma originating from the pill they confirmed it really is Baptizing marrow dan, but Spirit dan hall’s lord still picks the pill up and carefully examine.

“This really is Baptizing marrow dan and also of such a good quality! Honestly it is difficult for other to admit! One little boy is actually capable of refining this pill.” Spirit dan hall’s lord exclaimed again and again, his face full of complex expression, he suddenly felt his seventy-eighty years were a waste of his life.

The whole field surged with bursts of cries, after the confirmation everyone are dumbfounded, they have witnessed the whole alchemy process, Chen Xiang did not to do anything tricky and actually refined the mortal level middle-grade Baptizing marrow dan.

Chen Xiang with no spiritual vein matter had long been forgotten, now, in the heart of everyone, he is an alchemist with very huge potential.

Yao Tianhua expression is similar to dying embers, the handsome face of his is

full of anger, envy and ruthlessness. If possible, he just cannot wait to kill Chen Xiang, because him losing to Chen Xiang is just insulting.

“You willingly took the bet. Now it’s time to admit defeat! Take out the things!”

Chen Xiang has a faint smile on his face, but in Yao Tainhua’s eyes he was being contemptuous with a mocking smile, making Yao Tianhua furious inside his heart.

Yao family elder’s whole body was trembling, he was also mad and angry from the loss. Their Yao family not only lost a lot of precious materials but also lost their reputation. Their Yao family genius was inferior to a Chen family member who doesn’t even have spiritual vein.

Thousand year beast dan is as big as an egg and like an emerald, inside flowing thousand year old wild beast Yuan essence. That Thousand vein fruit is as big as an apple and also very heavy, holding in hands he can feel the energy contained inside.

Obtaining these two precious alchemy materials, Chen Xiang is very happy in his heart, If he can refine these materials into pills, he can elevate his strength very quickly.

“Chen Xiang, I want to contend with you in martial arts!”

Yao Tianhua pulls out a double-edged sword from his waist while killing Qi extends from his body.

Chen Xiang even defeated a martial artist of 7th level of mortal martial realm, so naturally this statement of Yao Tianhua didn't even hold any meaning, therefore Chen family members are very much relieved.

Chen Tianhu with a sigh said: "Young-man, don't be arrogant. Otherwise you will suffer another loss."

Currently Chen Tianhu is very much excited, his son can not only refine Baptizing marrow dan but also earn two precious alchemy materials.

"If you want to fight, then let's fight, But if you get injured, don't blame me. After all fists and kicks do not have eyes" Chen Xiang said lazily. By then, Chen family elder and Chen Tianhu already retreated to the side.

But the Yao family elder is a bit worried. From the years of experience he can see Chen Xiang is out of the ordinary and certainly not like the rumour's wimpy kid with no spiritual vein.

"Tianhua, how sure are you that you can win against him?" Yao family elder asks in a deep voice.

"I'm 100% sure, I'm a mortal martial realm martial artist of the 5th level, and also practice excellent martial skills."

Yao Tianhua looks with anger stricken eyes at Chen Xiang, he cannot wait to kill Chen Xiang.

"Good, remember you're just simply taking pointers. You do not want to take his life, after all, we are inside the Chen family villa." Yao family elder also

retreats from the high stage.

Chen Xiang felt that it is somewhat funny, just a moment ago, everybody thought he couldn't refine Baptizing marrow dan and now they are once again making conjectures of him being weak.

"Since it is a competition, how about we add a little bet to it?" Chen Xiang said with a smile.

Seeing Yao Tianhua is not replying, Chen Xiang know Yao family cannot afford to bet again.

Chen Xiang said smilingly: "If you win, how about you get to take back the Thousand year beast dan and Thousand vein fruit and if you lose, then Chen family will get to have Spirit dan hall's lord. He also becomes our Chen family alchemist and also we get to take half of the spirit herbs own by Spirit dan hall! How about it?"

Spirit dan hall is currently Yao family property. From this, it is certain Yao family already recruited Spirit dan hall's lord. Since Spirit dan hall's lord has to be somewhat knowledgeable in alchemy, Chen Xiang wants to win over this talented person to Chen family.

"No problem! But Spirit dan hall will still belong to Yao family." Yao family elder readily agrees without any hesitation. In his opinion, it just one alchemist and some spirit herbs, which the Yao family has no shortage of, not to mention Yao Tianhua is 100% sure of his win.

Spirit dan hall's lord can only sigh loudly. He is very unhappy for being treated

as a betting stake, but he feels there is no problem in joining the Chen family. Perhaps in future, he may have an opportunity to exchange Hell spirit grass with Chen Xiang.

“Come on! Take out your weapon!” Yao Tianhua coldly said while shaking the double-edged sword radiating with cold aura.

Chen Xiang while shaking his head said: “I do not use weapons.”

“Then do not blame me for me not being polite.” Yao Tianhua wields his sword and with a steady step, stomps on the high stage, causing it to tremble. From this, one can clearly see his attack is full of violent power.

It’s already late in the night, but no one felt the need to sleep. On the contrary, everyone is energetic, since the two very talented young alchemist are going to compete in martial arts.

The general impression of alchemists is that they are not strong, but this thinking is very wrong, because in order to become an alchemist, they should first and foremost control their True Qi freely. Their divine sense should be strong enough that they can arbitrary manipulate the flames and respond to any sudden danger during the alchemy.

They sometimes also need to personally acquire herbs which is also very dangerous. Moreover alchemist have so many pills they can eat, so their strength is, in no way, weak. It is just that alchemist are protected at all the time so there is usually no need for them to come out and fight.

Looking at the sharp long sword stabbing towards him, Chen Xiang quickly take

a step forward and punches out. Azure True Qi suddenly wraps around his arm and instantly transforms into a tiger head.

“Heavenly Tiger storm killing fist! This child actually entered into the 6th level of mortal martial realm!” Chen Tianhu shouts from surprise. Heavenly tiger storm killing fist is originally a spirit level high-grade martial skill. It is similar to a ferocious tiger pouncing down, filled with the power of True Qi explosion.

As long as people’s eyes are not blind, they can see Chen Xiang already entered into divine sense realm. He can control True Qi externally and congeal it by controlling his divine sense. Congealing a tiger’s head, this can only be accomplished by divine sense realm martial artists.

Sixteen year old, and not only can he refine Baptizing marrow dan, but he has also reached the 6th level of mortal martial realm. This level of talent is a rare case, one in a thousand years. Only Xue Xianxian of Xue family can compare, because the rumour is Xue Xianxian fought on par with Xue family elder, although it’s only a rumour but many people still prefer to believe it.

The elder’s strength is over the 6th level of mortal martial realm. Xue Xianxian has fought with the elder numerous times. Xue Xianxian is fourteen-fifteen year old and able fight on par with the elder. This level of talent, perhaps only Chen Xiang can match

[TLN: What’s wrong with author, sometimes he compare Chen Xiang with Xue Xianxian and sometimes the opposite.]

Chen Xiang’s fist looks like an angry ferocious tiger with azure True Qi shattering the atmosphere, while continuously emitting exploding sounds, confronting swallowing the long sword stab.

Chapter 24: Violent attack

Fist and sword collided with each other, with powerful momentum True Qi surged in all four directions. As the azure aura exploded, Chen Xiang's vigorous True Qi directly broke Yao Tianhua's long sword with a burst of sharp sound.

Chen Xiang's 'Heavenly tiger storm killing fist' was unstoppable. Violent fists with powerful and steaming True Qi smash into Yao Tianhua, pressuring him in a way where he can neither move his body or able to take a breath.

"Stop!" Just then the Yao family elder shouts, but Chen Xiang's fists were like thunderbolts attacking from the sky, everyone was shocked to extreme even their eyes and mouth are fully open. Accompanied by powerful wind, Yao Tianhua body flies off the stage, spitting out a large amount of blood he fainted.

Yao family elder and several of the Yao family bodyguards quickly flew into the sky and landed near the fallen Yao Tianhua.

"You....you actually injured him so heavily!" a Yao family elder angrily shouted, he quickly took out a pill and placed it inside the mouth of Yao Tianhua.

After treating Yao Tianhua he handed him over to the Yao family bodyguards, then the Yao family elder jumped up on the High stage.

Chen Xiang with only his fists broke Yao Tianhua's sword and severely wounded him in the process, this level of strength made others blush with shame. At this time these family juniors were pretty much excited, because they have realized that now Chen and Yao family are now enemies, moreover that Yao

family elder is preparing to fight Chen Xiang.

The Chen family elders and branch commanders were also getting ready to deal with the trouble, but before they could move they were stopped by Chen Tianhu, in a low voice he said to them: “Everyone do not move! We will simply watch a spectacular play.”

Chen Yihan said with a somewhat unnatural complexion: “This brat defeated me with only 5th level mortal martial realm strength and now he has already advanced to 6th level. That Yao family elder absolutely will not be able to take advantage of him in any way.”

Although Yao family elder’s strength is that of a mortal martial realm 7th level, but for Chen Xiang who practices divine exercise and has Yin and Yang divine veins, it will not be difficult for him to defeat the Yao family elder.

Someone who is highly talented with huge potential becomes the future of their family. The Chen family although very powerful, has many powerful families that are secretly hostile towards them. Now that other family’s juniors have witnessed Chen Xiang’s strength, those families with vile intention against Chen family are bound to restrain their thoughts. Also other families will try to get friendly with the Chen family to establish equally beneficial relations.

“What’s wrong? Can the younger generation not beat the elders?” Chen Xiang sneered, while his pair of fists occasionally burst out azure lightning. Everyone present in the field were surprised, Chen Xiang did not cultivate flames? How come he is releasing such violent lightning True Qi?

The Yao family elder was not stupid. He realized that this was not the true extent of Chen Xiang’s strength, what surprised him even more is that the Chen

family experts did not even step forward to help Chen Xiang! This made the Yao family elder feel an inexplicable shame, because the Chen family experts thinks that Chen Xiang can cope with him and that they disdain to step forward to deal with him!

Chen Xiang looked at the Yao family elder standing in front of him, watching that angry old face he said: “Yao family elder, you in the end came here to do what? Are you also going to exchange pointers with me?”

Exchange pointers? One who lived dozens of years is going to exchange pointers with a ten year old brat! This is simply going to make him a laughing stock, whether he wins or lose this is only going to tarnish his reputation.

“You.....you wounded Tianhua!” the Yao family elder really had nothing to say because he simply jumped up on the stage in spurt of the moment.

Chen Xiang in a relaxed tone slowly said: “So what? If I did not retaliate, his sword would have pierced my throat! I did not kill him and that is already considered as me being lenient on him! ”

Anyone can see that Yao Tianhua’s sword attack was very ruthless, so Chen Xiang’s actions were also natural, let alone that they were in a competition, getting injured is obviously unavoidable!

Only the Yao family elder felt unjustified, he belonged to one dignified pill aristocratic family, had a wide range of network and many strong families have alliances with the Yao family. But today the Yao family not only lost their precious herbs but also lost face, moreover the Yao family prided alchemist also got injured, and all of this is due to Chen Xiang!

“Ha-ha-ha.....” the Yao family elder suddenly looked up and laughed: “One little Chen family really overestimate its own capabilities and is going to oppose my Yao family! Today I will teach a lesson to a brat who does not even know the immensity of heaven and earth!”

The Yao family elder was already desperate, in his opinion the Chen family was only a small family, even if he spank Chen Xiang this one time, the Chen family would not dare to say anything, even if the two families go to war, the Yao family would definitely not lose.

The Yao family elder was already desperate, in his opinion the Chen family was only a small family, even if he taught a lesson to Chen Xiang this one time, the Chen family does not dare to say anything, even if the two families go to war, the Yao family would definitely not lose.

“Shameless old bastard! It’s your Yao family who don’t know the immensity of heavens and earth. The reputation of the Yao family already lost face because of you today.” Chen Xiang said in a loud and clear voice which resounded over the whole field.

Everyone in their heart had already secretly despised the Yao family. They did not even admit defeat but also tried to bully the weak. They were relying on their strength and prosperity, regardless of morality and justice they were going to attack Chen Xiang, it was simply too ridiculous!

The Yao family elder got more angry, with a howl his whole body suddenly was covered in fiery-red True Qi, from both eyes gushing out fire, with just one step he appeared in front of Chen Xiang, both of his palms similar to radiant fiery meteor strike rushed towards Chen Xiang. Whilst an invisible wall made of the fiery True Qi aura surrounded Chen Xiang.

Those pair of hot palms had not yet hit Chen Xiang, but the invisible True aura still penetrated in Chen Xiang's body, but Chen Xiang with calmness and tranquillity stood still, similar to a mountain even when faced with the scorching flames. On both his fists True Qi were overflowing, an azure light flashed on them with burst of lightning. They immediately transformed into tiger heads and it was bigger than the attack that injured Yao Tianhua!

The Yao family elder whole body was gushing out flames, appearing ferocious like an angry fiery devil, his pair of skinny palm congealed out vigorous True Qi.

"Old man, actually even against me you are so much heavy handed! Than I'm also not going to be polite!" Chen Xiang suddenly roared similar to a mad dragon's roar, while azure Qi waves spewed out from inside his mouth. Suddenly fierce azure wind started to blow, in these fierce wind, azure lightning flashed round after round. But at the same time Chen Xiang like a bolt moved towards the Yao family elder, the of pair tiger head fists instantaneously transformed into two solemn and powerful Azure dragon head.

Azure dragon roar released a fierce wind containing lightning that were very powerful, the Yao family elder after seeing this could not help but be surprised, at this time he saw two giant dragon were roaring and rushing towards him.

"You brat....."the Yao family elder panic-stricken watched Chen Xiang's violent True Qi rushing towards him.

Chen Xiang's double fist met with the approaching Yao family elder's fire palms, punching each other away, palm and fist fiercely collide.

All of a sudden 'bang' with thunderous sound and scattering various aura, Qi

waves similar to sea waves, like hurricane spreading in all four directions, instantaneously destroying the high stage and even some of the nearby dining tables and chairs were also lifted up.

Everyone was horribly shocked, eyes staring and mouths left open, unexpectedly one sixteen year old teenager is on par with Yao family elder, moreover he even got the upper hand. Because everyone could clearly notice the blood overflowing from the corners of the mouth of the Yao family elder.

Chen Xiang although looked embarrassed and could not bear with it, but was steadily standing there like a mountain, with uniform breath unlike the Yao family elder who was panting. Everyone could see that the Yao family elder probably consumed a huge amount of True Qi to withstand the crazy and fierce attack of Chen Xiang.

Chapter 25: Granduncle

“In the end, what martial skill did you use?” the Yao family elder with an ugly complexion asked. If Chen Xiang did not practice the peerless divine exercise, it would have been impossible for him to endure with only his 6th level mortal martial realm strength.

Chen Xiang did not answer, but clinched both fists, immediately two tiger heads congealed on them. Advancing step by step, in an instant only his fists shadow were visible which were similar to numerous ferocious tigers, they bombarded the Yao family elder. Each fist produced a violent explosion, resulting in the ground to continuously shake and after the Yao elder was hit by 10 times, his True Qi which covered his body shattered. This led to him using his own body to resist Chen Xiang’s storm like fists.

Chen Xiang fist were not only violent but fierce and ruthless too, each fist striking the Yao family elder’s body, shocking everyone present. They were thinking about what would happen if they were hit by those fists!

At this point everyone present in the field were staring with their mouths wide open and speechless. Looking at Chen Xiang’s oppressive attacks, if they had not personally watched this, it would have been difficult for them to believe that a sixteen year old teenager actually made a Yao family elder into a punching bag. This level of strength sent shivers down their spines.

“Competing with the Yao family members is simply humiliating! Willing to bet but does not concede when they’ve lost, get out of here!” Chen Xiang shouted while he sent a flying kick towards the body of the Yao family elder which directed him towards the nearby Yao family bodyguards. The Yao family elder already fainted due to severe injuries, several bones were broken by Chen

Xiang's Heavenly tiger storm killing fist.

At this time, everyone suspected that it was some sort of illusion, as they simply couldn't believe that Chen Xiang was capable of seriously wounding the Yao family elder! This time they were convinced, Chen Xiang must have practiced peerless martial skills otherwise it is impossible for him to have this level of strength.

Yao Tianhua and the Yao family elder came on the stage using their legs, but now they were carried out. Moreover this is what they asked for, today's matter is known to many people. The Yao family wanted to pursue the Chen family, but they could not do anything. After all it was Yao family who acted first.

Late at night, everyone who was invited to the Chen family banquet departed full of excitement, they were not at all disappointed from the Chen family's banquet.

Although everyone left, the banquet still continued, this was the Chen family's own banquet. All the broken tables and chairs and old food were being replaced and the table tops were again filled with delicacies and good wines once more. The Chen family were celebrating for their new patriarch and cheered for the birth of a new powerful figure, Chen Xiang. This allowed the Chen family's status to elevate.

In the morning, sunlight was shining on the chaotic field. On the field a large number of Chen family members were dead drunk, but Chen Tianhu and numerous elders were energetic like dragons and fierce as tigers. After all they were the main support of the Chen family and they needed to remain vigilant at all times.

Chen Xiang and Chen Tianhu sent off the Chen family branch commanders, only after this they let out a sigh of relief.

“Dad, inside Wohu city only Spirit dan hall sells pill. Later on when we go there to buy pills from them it will definitely be expensive, which is very troubling for us.” Chen Xiang said with a wry smile.

Chen Tianhu rubs his temples and said: “You are also thinking this way? You ruthlessly humiliated the Yao family and now you want your father to wipe your ass?!”

Chen Xiang stuck out his tongue out then asked: “It’s not a big problem... right?”

Chen Tianhu coldly replied: “Rest assured, the Yao family although is a pill aristocratic family but we the Chen family are definitely not vegetarian! But the issue regarding pills is somewhat hard to solve.”

[ED: The vegetarian bit might confuse some, but it basically means they are not scared to spill blood.]

At this time one sound came: “Actually this issue is not at all hard to solve, under the heavens it is not just the Yao family who sells pills, although Spirit dan hall is the Yao family property but what about other cities?”

The voice belonged to Spirit dan hall lord, his name is known to only few people, even Chen Tianhu was not clear about it.

“Hall lord, although I won the bet with Yao Tianhua but you are still free,

except that you can't return to Spirit dan hall, aside from that you can go anywhere you want!" Chen Xiang said.

Spirit Dan hall lord said: "Do not call me hall lord, this old man is a well-known figure, I'm called Chen Luzhong!"

This name surprised Chen Xiang and Chen Tianhu, Spirit dan hall lord unexpectedly was surnamed Chen! Chen Xiang's grandfather was also called Chen Luzhong, so it came as a surprise for Chen Tianhu.

"Ha-ha-ha, do you know why your grandfather and I have so much hatred?" Chen Luzhong looked at Chen Xiang and laughingly asked: "Because he is my elder brother, simply because I was not able to become patriarch at that time and I was in conflict with him so I left the family. After leaving the family, I started to learn alchemy and at last established Spirit dan hall, I used it to make amends with your grandfather."

"Since he has left the Chen family, then I have nothing to come back for. If you want this old man I'm willing to solve the pill problem for you." Chen Luzhong turned his head looking at the Chen family main gate, the expression in his eyes as if he fondly remembered something.

Chen Xiang with a smile said: "Granduncle, if you can stay behind it will be definitely good. Otherwise the whole pill issue will become a heavy burden that will fall on my head."

Chen Tianhu also said: "Uncle, Welcome back to the Chen family!"

Chen Luzhong only slightly smiled, with sentimental countenance looking at

Chen Tianhu: "When I left the Chen family you were just a kid back then, I was very young at that time. Now I am too old, you youngsters look after the Chen family."

After last night's banquet, Chen Xiang's name had spread to elders of various forces, the Chen family's new position was also being evaluated.

The Chen family now have two alchemists and now they don't need to worry about pills, but at present the only root of the problem is herbs source. For low level herbs it's not an issue, however high level herbs are very expensive and rare. The Yao family holds the majority of many high level herbs.

Inside a private room, Chen Xiang with Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao were discussing the situation of the Chen family. He was hoping that before he joined one of the martial arts sect, that the Chen family would become very powerful.

"This is not a problem, your Chen family is only missing the herbs! You can just go to the nearby city and simply buy some and return. You can just sell that Blood spirit grass first." Su Meiyao said while playing with the Thousand year beast dan.

Chen Xiang with somewhat sorrow said: "That is but thousand year old Blood spirit grass, it is very rare."

Su Meiyao put back the Thousand year beast dan in Chen Xiang's hand and laughingly said: "Don't you have the Dragon saliva exercise? So long as you have time, even the ten thousand old Blood spirit grass is not a problem. However Blood spirit grass is a low level spirit herb, and no matter how high its maturity is, its efficiency is far too limited, however that Hell spirit grass is pretty good!"

Dragon saliva exercise, it can accelerate growth of spirit herbs. If one kind of spirit herb is continuously watered with it, then you can grow the spirit herb with high maturity, Chen Xiang after thinking this through became restless and wanted to try something. He wanted to see if he can grow a ten thousand year old Blood spirit grass.

Su Meiyao as if she could see through his thoughts, in a tender voice she said: “Do not try to attempt to mature the Blood spirit grass up to ten thousand years that is simply a waste. When it is used to water other high ranking spirit herbs it will be more cost-effective! You should know the Dragon saliva exercise congeals out the essence of sun and moon, plus the dragon saliva is congealed out only by using your Azure dragon True Qi, you do not have the liberty to waste it at will.”

Chapter 26: Real stage

Chen Xiang nodded and said: “Understood, Youyou sister, when will you teach me devil skills?”

Bai Youyou looked at him coldly with one eye, said: “You have not even completely grasped junior sister’s Divine exercise of four symbols, madamada dane. [1]”

[tl: [1] = Still a long way to go.]

Chen Xiang is currently only able to use Azure dragon divine exercise and Zhu Que divine exercise portion, while White tiger and Black tortoise divine exercise are exceptionally difficult to practice, and also requires some special requirement to practice.

Azure dragon divine exercise inside Azure dragon claw and Azure dragon roar are relatively easy to learn, and Zhu Que profound fire and Zhu Que fire wing is also in the same way, although inside this Divine exercise of four symbols there are many powerful martial techniques, but they need to advance to certain strength to be able to practice, otherwise Qigong deviation will occur.

[TLN: Qigong deviation is simple imbalance in Qi.]

Late at night, hidden deep below the ground inside the private room, ‘peng peng’ is being transmitted intermittently. This is caused by Chen Xiang practising martial skill. Just looking at his bare-chest, one can see matchless dark red strong

muscles, slightly surging out hot Qi while in a horse stance standing steadily is hitting the iron wall not far away from him. At this time, hot Qi waves are bursting out of his fists, with invisible fist strength striking the iron wall, while the land shook and trembled.

“Not bad, in just in a day’s time, you grasped the Fire king fists, which is Zhu Que divine exercise basic function. However it is more difficult to grasp more, you can now rest up.” Su Meiyao is also a little bored and tired, because she was sitting here watching as Chen Xiang practises for the whole day.

Chen Xiang looked at that mature and ample bosom of Su Meiyao, and with a smile said: “Meiyao sister, I want to take a shower, would you like to join?”

Su Meiyao with gentle and enchanting voice, eyes full of charm: “I have to call senior sister to go with you. I fear you brat will not be honest at that time.”

Speaking of Bai Youyou, Chen Xiang’s complexion suddenly froze: “Forget about it.”

Su Meiyao, while laughing loudly entered the invisible ring on Chen Xiang’s hand. Inside the ring, there is a small room, where daily necessity are present. Inside the ring, the two girl’s lives are also very relaxed.

Next day, Chen Xiang woke up and spat out the ‘Dragon saliva’ present inside his mouth in a small bottle, but he did not immediately go out and pour it on some herbs. He is currently saving and leaving it for the later use.

Chen Xiang wants to look for Chen Luzhong to discuss pill techniques, but did not expect for Chen Luzhong to already depart to purchase the spirit herbs.

Moreover he left behind many spirit pills related spirit herbs.

These are already matured spirit herbs, Chen Xiang is also very happy to use these for refining pills, which can also increase his alchemical experience.

One day, two day, after three days passed, Chen Xiang finished all the spirit herbs left by Chen Luzhong. Because most of these spirit herbs were mortal level low-grade, so the pills also were of same level. At this time Chen family also have enough pills to cope for some time.

These days, many of Chen family juniors gathered around Chen Xiang. Chen Xiang will often go to martial art field and exchange pointers with the Chen family children, and also sometimes will give them advice, which is very helpful for them.

“Xiang Er, can you go for King City’s martial art tournament and obtain the first reward spirit level high-grade True elemental dan?” Chen Tianhu suddenly came to the martial arts field.

Chen Xiang, after giving it some thought, said: “I want to go to other cities to purchase some spirit herbs. At that time along the way if it is convenient I will participate!”

At this time one of the Chen family children said: “Chen Xiang please participate, if we go it will definitely be hopeless, but I heard in the King city’s martial art tournament many talented people are going to participate. Some even have 7th level of mortal martial realm strength.”

One girl while nodding also said: “I also heard many people who return from

martial arts sect are also going to participate.”

Chen Xiang heard the information. King city’s Martial arts assembly is held once every ten years. The participants must be below the age of twenty, is conducted by the largest city of Southern martial empire, which is King City. King city originally was four cities, but as the cities developed more and more people started to settle in, resulted in the four city to connect and later fuse.

King city is also the royal capital of Southern martial empire. The Yao family and imperial palace is also there. Many of the formidable families of Southern martial empire are also established there, therefore many experts are gathered there.

Chen Tianhu also nodded and said: “King city’s martial arts tournament also has one more purpose, that is to select some excellent practitioners to enter those martial arts sects. You should already know that whole Southern martial empire is affiliated with those martial arts sects!”

Martial arts family are required to pay taxes each year as tribute to imperial palace, while Southern martial empire transfers them to martial arts sects. Obviously these martial arts sects are formidable enough to dominate the major families of the whole kingdom.

“Do not think that these taxes are handed over in vain, you should know these martial arts sects are necessary to maintain our safety. Otherwise this place most likely will easily encounter a group of demon beasts, demons or devils and will be slaughtered.” Chen Tianhu looking up the sky with an imposing tone said.

Chen family juniors are suddenly in an uproar. Before these big sects were only legendary, now they did not think they have in this kind of close relations with

the mortal world.

Southern martial empire can be considered very big with a population of some dozen hundred millions, but with not many martial practitioners and as for alchemist they are like feathers of the phoenix and horns of unicorn. However with so many number of people, there are bound to be some good martial practitioners, so these martial arts sect will sometimes come here to recruit these practitioners. The fastest and most effective way to select is let the congregation of these formidable and strong youngsters fight and the strongest from them will have the qualifications to enter these martial arts sects.

[TLN: feathers of phoenix and horns of unicorn, Chinese idiom meaning extremely rare]

Chen Xiang arrived in the library with Chen Tianhu. Along the way Chen Xiang noticed that Chen Tianhu must have something important to say, because Chen Tianhu's complexion have been very serious.

Once inside the library, Chen Tianhu right away said: "Xiang Er, your granduncle Chen Luzhong have already gone to King city! Our Chen family in the eyes of many people is considered a formidable martial arts aristocratic family, but we are still unable to enter the King city. We cannot regarded as unconditionally strong and prosperous family, so our Chen family next target is King city."

Chen Xiang also heard some information, such as Yao family also have some relations with those martial arts sects. Yao family doesn't pay taxes to the imperial palace but rather directly offers it to these sects.

"Xue family is also migrating to King city now! Because of Xue Xianxian sake,

Xue family has climbed up due to relations with one strong martial arts sect! But if we want to strive and open the road, we can only rely on you and your granduncle.” Chen Tianhu’s hands pressing Chen Xiang’s shoulder sincerely said.

Chen Xiang while frowning asks: “What do I need to do? Join one martial arts sect?”

Chen Tianhu shakes his head and said: “No, even in this way, we Chen family still cannot get the shelter of those big sects. Now the only way is to get our Chen family fancied by those big sects, and then looks for us on their own initiative! The means to do this is to show your alchemic potential.”

Chen Xiang gaze as fire, bright aura flashing in his eyes, he is grinning with a smile and said: “I know what to do. I will pick some things up and go to King city and meet up with granduncle.”

Chen Tianhu pats Chen Xiang’s shoulder, with a smile said: “Xiang Er, your stage is not in this mortal world, but with those martial arts sects’ strong practitioners, which is the undoubtedly martial forest world!”

Chapter 27: Killer

Packing up some simple things and slightly changing his appearance, Chen Xiang started his solitary journey to King City. With his strength, as long as someone above the 8th level of mortal martial realm did not come out and fight, it was difficult to pose any threat to him. In the whole Southern Martial Empire there were not many who had reached the 8th level of mortal martial realm, so Chen Tianhu was assured about his safety.

King City from Wohu City was relatively far, one needed to travel at least five or six days. Along the way there is no noticeable danger, unless they seek death and try to enter the mountain forest where demon beasts were frequently roaming.

“Brat, currently you do not need to rush to enter those martial arts sects, the competitions inside those sects are very intense. If you do not have absolute strength you will only be further humiliated!” Bai Youyou said.

“Understood, Youyou sister!” Chen Xiang felt slightly warm in his heart, it was rare for this ice beauty to care of him.

At this time Chen Xiang was already very far away from Wohu City and already arrived in the wilderness, this was the first time he been so far away from Wohu City, his heart was somewhat excited but also vigilant.

In the evening the whole sky turned dark, Chen Xiang stopped at a nearby forest. Whilst walking on the dirt road Chen Xiang suddenly noticed some movements behind him.

“Damn, this father is already being followed, moreover there are several of them!” Chen Xiang cursed in his mind while increasing his guard. He operated his True Qi and gathered it towards his feet so that he could quickly dodge or attack at any time.

“Do not panic, let them come out. If you cannot defeat them then just flee. With the help of Zhu Que fire-wing you can easily escape.” Su Meiyao transmitted to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang replied with the help of his divine sense: “I did not panic, I’m just in a bad mood, have they been stalking me for long? Have they been following me since Wohu city?”

“Really useless, you were followed since the beginning!” Bai Youyou said with contempt, which elevated the bad mood of Chen Xiang more.

Chen Xiang turned around and in a cold voice said: “To what end are going to follow me? All of you get your f***ing asses out.”

Just shortly after he shouted.

‘shua shua shua’

Five masked black robed men appeared in front of him. He remembered long ago that he had helped the Xue family children cope with some black robe killers, he had not expected that he would also encounter them.

Five black robed men really had been following Chen Xiang. Just Chen Xiang had been very vigilant since the beginning, giving them a tough time in stalking

him. Now they have been discovered by Chen Xiang, so their only choice was to come out.

Only the eyes of the black robed men were visible, the expression in their eyes were very dull. One could notice that they were certainly experienced in this business. As soon as they appeared each one took out a two-edged pitch black broadsword from their storage pouch, as they poured the True Qi they raised their swords and at the same time leapt towards Chen Xiang.

The five killers action were rather simple but were still quick and ruthless. In the moment they leaped, two flames seedlings kindled in Chen Xiang's eyes, hot Qi soaring from his whole body, as Zhu Que True Qi suddenly poured into his arms. His right hand burst out a fiery aura and a long fire whip congealed from Zhu Que True Qi appeared in his hand, it quickly swooped towards those five black robed men. As it brushed the bodies of the five black robed men, their robes were instantly ignited.

The five black robed men had to give up their attacks on Chen Xiang and retreated to one side. The flames compared to before were much more formidable, they were not able to withstand the flames and some discarded their burning robes.

Chen Xiang exposed a sneer on his face, the fire whip in his hands mercilessly whipped towards a black robed man's head. An explosion followed just after the fire whip struck the black robed man, followed by a burst of fire aura which instantly incinerated the black robed man into ash.

The Zhu Que flames were no ordinary flames, they were cultivated out from a divine exercise and was unmatched in power.

These five black robed men strengths were merely at the 5th level of mortal martial realm, to assassinate Chen Xiang was just wishful thinking. Chen Xiang again started waving the fire whip, in blink of an eye he had already whipped three black robed men and killed them.

These black robed men in front of the fire whip were as fragile as tofu. Their bodies were easily cut down with just a sweep of the fire whip!

Only with the help of powerful divine sense is it possible to congeal True Qi into a powerful weapon!

“Youyou sister, do you have a way to make this guy talk?” Chen Xiang caught the remaining black robed man, but he refused to say anything.

Bai Youyou coldly smiled: “You asked the right person, just follow my instructions. First, with one hand hold down his head, then congeal out your divine sense. After that follow my method of operating the divine sense, first divide your divine sense in six parts and then pour it into his head from these six different locations.”

Chen Xiang complied immediately, this method was easy to understand and its result were very quick. The black robed man’s eyes became noticeably sluggish and lost its lustre. He also did not make any effort to struggle like before.

“You can now ask him.” Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang praised this mysterious odd skill of Bai Youyou’s, then to the black robed man asked: “Who sent you to kill me?”

“Yao family seventh elder!” The voice of the black robed man was stiff and was without any trace of emotion.

A trace of ruthlessness flashed in the eyes of Chen Xiang, he did not think that it would turn out to be the Yao family who sent them, he continued and asked: “Where is he now?”

“On his way to King city.” That black robed man replied.

Chen Xiang lifted up the black robed man by his robes and asked: “Did you also try to assassinate those family juniors?”

“Yes.” The black robed man replied.

Chen Xiang countenance was dignified as well as surprised, this matter turned out to be related to the Yao family.

“Why would the Yao family try to assassinate those families’ children attending the banquet?” Chen Xiang once again asked.

“I do not know!” Black robe man replied.

Chen Xiang asked a few other questions, when he could not get anything out of the black robed man, he killed him and incinerated his body.

The sky was completely dark, various stars were shining in the sky and suddenly a vibrant red light soared over the sky. It looked similar to an ordinary meteor but a meteor do not fly horizontally.

That light was Chen Xiang. After releasing his Zhu Que fire-wing he immediately rush through the night to chase the Yao family seventh elder, it was exactly the Yao elder who was previously wounded by him!

Releasing True Qi transformed wings, not only consumed a large amount of divine sense but also simultaneously consumed True Qi. But since Chen Xiang practiced five elements True Qi, only the fire attributed Zhu Que True Qi was consumed, while the Azure dragon True Qi within his body was fully reserved.

It should be known that a martial skill capable of transforming True Qi into wings were not many. This type of martial skill was extremely rigorous because True Qi were emitted from the back, which required an accurate control of divine sense to transform it into wings, this would make them look similar to the wings of a bird. The slightest mistake and the user will fall which would be very dangerous. This kind of martial skills were regarded as treasures by the martial practitioners. Chen Xiang learned from Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao that even in those martial arts sects, this skill was extremely rare.

So at the time of casting this skill Chen Xiang was especially careful, as he wanted to catch up with Yao family elder convoy without delay.

If others can try to kill him, why could he not do the same?

Chapter 28: King City

Chen Xiang absolutely could not allow anyone who wanted to kill him be left alive, moreover he could not pass on such good opportunity to weaken the Yao family.

“That’s right! On the martial art’s road one should slaughter decisively, otherwise if grievances are accumulated in the heart it will easy lead to Qigong deviation. By all means catch-up to that fellow and behead him!” Bai Youyou’s words were filled with slaughter Qi.

Chen Xiang was still flying, this allowed him to feel wonderful in every-way. Since childhood he always wanted the ability to fly and now he had it. This was all credited to the two peerless beauty inside his ring.

“Youyou sister, how did you became Meiyao sister’s senior sister? It’s difficult to imagine what kind of person your master is!” Chen Xiang from the bottom of his heart sighed, apprentices were already this much formidable, so what about their teacher?

“Our teacher did not have a name, regarding his origins even we don’t know. Perhaps when you advance to that state you will be able to see him.” Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang was very curious about these two enigmatic girls, but was also very helpless as they were reluctant to disclose information to him that he wanted to know.

Chen Xiang flew the entire night, moreover he chose to fly on the outskirts of the wilderness. After the third night, he could see in the distance that a carriage was slowly moving forward on an avenue, this avenue led to King City, only these types of roads were built near King City.

Chen Xiang stared at that avenue in front, vaguely able to see large houses and King City which was not far away from him. Once the Yao family members set foot in King City, Chen Xiang will not have the opportunity to exact his revenge.

That carriage had two coachmen and two horse riding bodyguards. The strongest of these was the Yao family elder and after that was Yao Tianhua, but both had been wounded by Chen Xiang and the strongest out of two coachmen and bodyguards only reached the 5th level of mortal martial realm.

“When they came they had many people with them, but now there is only one carriage!” Chen Xiang muttered as he flew to the front.

“They should have been hiding killers in the caravan, they must have first sent some people back to the Yao family as a messenger and then some of them should have remained in Wohu city to guard the Spirit dan hall, so now only these people are left.” Chen Xiang guessed.

He stopped at the edge of the avenue situated near a forest. After resting for a little bit he wore a black robe and hood, after all he was going to kill important members of the Yao family and if they came to know, a war between the Yao and the Chen family would occur.

Although the night was dark, a gentle silver white moonlight shone upon the land. This gentle pale aura allowed people not to be engulfed in darkness.

Chen Xiang was hiding on a tree near the roadside, while holding his breath and waiting for the carriage to arrive. The sound of the carriage was accompanied by insects chirping at night. Chen Xiang's heart was calm as tranquil water while his eyes shone with killing intent, staring at the avenue under the tree.

It arrived! As the carriage was passing by, Chen Xiang's body flew like a silent arrow that was released from a bow. At the same time he congealed out a golden long whip in his hand, slaughter Qi bravely emitting from the long whip, accompanied by violent breath.

The whip was congealed from the metal attributed True Qi, this metal attribute originated from the White Tiger. The White Tiger divine exercise emitted slaughter and ruthlessness. To further progress, one should indulge in endless killing and comprehend the way of slaughtering.

While Chen Xiang leapt towards the carriage, he ruthlessly swung the whip downwards, striking right down the middle of the carriage. Like a two-edged long knife chopping down, with a crackling sound the luxurious carriage split into two, while two people jumped out, one of them was the Yao family elder and the other was one Yao Tianhua.

“You belong to which gang of bandits? We are the Yao family's.....”

The Yao family elder did not even finish his sentence, Chen Xiang like lightning swung his whips four times, hitting the two coachman and the two bodyguards as they were drawing their blades and jumping off their horses.

The long golden whip contained valiant metal attributed True Qi accompanied by slaughter Qi which struck their upper body. Similar to striking tofu, the four

people become pieces of flesh and blood, this type of brutal True Qi not only made the Yao family elder and Yao Tianhua panic-stricken, but Chen Xiang could not help but suck in a breath of cold air.

“You.....you are CHEN XIANG!” When the Yao family elder saw Chen Xiang he suddenly shouted, but Chen Xiang’s whip had already ruthlessly struck down on his body.

The Yao family elder was worthy of being a 7th level of mortal martial realm practitioner, although he was seriously injured, he was still able to gather True Qi in his body and caught the whip laded with White Tiger slaughtering True Qi.

“You really are Chen Xiang!” the Yao family elder asked in high-pitch voice, but the expression in his eyes could not conceal his fear. He did not think Chen Xiang would actually come to kill them and also in such a brutal way.

Chen Xiang remained silent, in his left hand, fire aura flashed as a fire whip also congealed out, then he opened his mouth and roared containing wood attribute True Qi.

The Azure Dragon roar wreaked havoc on the Yao family elder, at this time Chen Xiang’s Zue Que True Qi whip lashed accurately above the Yao family elder’s neck, completely destroying his head into pieces. [1]

[tl: [1] = azure dragon roar have lighting and wind so I removed it, so many times explaining the same damn thing.]

Nearby Yao Tianhua was already frightened by Chen Xiang, not only can he cast the purest alchemy flame but also metal attribute slaughtering True Qi and

at the same time casting wood attribute with lightning and wind. This is but at the same time displaying three types of attributes! To Yao Tianhua's knowledge this has never been heard of!

Chen Xiang moved towards Yao Tianhua, eyes flashing with slaughtering intent, he swung the golden long whip in his hand lashing towards Yao Tianhua's neck and in that instant Yao Tianhua emitted a cry filled with fear and his eyes filled with horror.

As the long whip struck his neck, his head fell down. With frightened countenance and filled with disbelief and resentment, he did not expect that as the Yao family genius his death would come with such ease.

Chen Xiang inhaled a mouthful of air and faintly said: "Originally at the time when you tried to stab me with your sword, I already wanted kill you!"

After killing the two, Chen Xiang removed their storage pouches, containing some spirit coin and herbs, but it still can be considered as substantial income.

In order to not leave any trace, Chen Xiang with great difficulty tidied up the scene. If one was to arrive where the carriage had been, no one would have noticed that a battle occurred.

Chen Xiang walked on the avenue towards the tall and prosperous city.

King City was vast, surrounded by thick walls, Chen Xiang looked at the endless wall and the moat outside of King City. The big city gate had many people coming and going, many soldiers stood on the city wall and next to the gate, the lively streets were clearly visible through the gate covered with smooth bricks and full

of pedestrians.

Chen Xiang finally arrived inside of King City, he curiously looked around. Before he felt that Wohu city was big and lively but now he knew he had a very narrow view, he did not know just how vast King City was, but he knew it was many times larger than Wohu City.

Chapter 29: Danxiang Herbal Manor

After entering the city, Chen Xiang saw that many people had gathered in front of a very long wall, he went over and countless of information attached on the wall. Some were giving directions and others information, on top of everything there was a map of entire city indicating some inns, well-known stores, imperial palace, martial family addresses.....

The map itself was very detailed, Chen Xiang soon found where the Yao family was on the map. It was not far away from the Imperial Palace, at this time he also saw where the Xue family on the map, the Xue family was in the process of moving to King City.

Another thing that had caught Chen Xiang's attention, was that there was information regarding buying and selling of items, looking for missing person or items and recruitment offers for jobs. This was to help people who were new to King City.

Chen Xiang swept through the myriad on information, to his surprise a recruitment poster was posted by his GrandUncle.

“Recruiting alchemist, location is.....posted by Chen Luzhong.”

Chen Xiang remembered the location posted and then looked up to the map to find it.

“GrandUncle moves really fast, he just arrived at King City and has already found a good store!” Chen Xiang can see from the map that the location of the

store was good, it was situated at the corner of a crossroad and moreover it was a three-story building.

After memorizing the route, Chen Xiang left immediately.

He soon arrived at his destination, but the store was closed and its doors were heavily damaged, there were many slashes with other markings on it.

Chen Xiang tightly frowned and knocked on the door.

“WHO?” One very angry voice came from inside.

“GrandUncle, it’s me!” Chen Xiang replied in a low voice, at this point he had already guessed the crux of the matter.

As the door opened Chen Xiang saw Chen Luzhong’s old face filled with anger.

At this time, Chen Xiang clearly saw that inside the shop was actually a mess, broken chairs, wall with blade slashes, after seeing all of this Chen Xiang suddenly clenched his fists ‘gegege’ as they made brittle sounds, his eyes filled with anger.

[TLN: I don’t any sfx to represent sound made from knuckles when they clenxh their fist, this sound was present in raw.]

“Who did this?” Chen Xiang gloomily asked, he vowed to himself that he must make the person pay ten times for what they have done.

“Come inside then we will talk!”

After Chen Xiang went inside, they went to third floor. On the way up, he could see the extent of the damage done. The walls, floors and roof were heavily damaged, it was needless to mention the chairs and tables.

The more Chen Xiang looked the more furious he got, but his facial expression was still tranquil, this made Chen Luzhong slightly surprised.

On the third floor, Chen Xiang and Chen Luzhong were sitting on the floor.

“The backyard is still good, I had invited two assistants to the shop but they have been injured, I just went to deliver some pills and spirit coins to them.” Chen Luzhong sighed: “This store was bought a long time ago and when I went out this morning some people rushed in....then it became like this.”

“Who did it? I will immediately go to them!” Chen Xiang was filled with killing intent, he even killed the Yao family elder and genius, now who doesn’t he dare to kill?

“I also want to go and teach a lesson to that fellow, but that fellow is one of the shopkeepers of pill forces and if we offend these pill forces, later it will be difficult for us to sell pills.”

Chen Xiang in a cold voice: “GrandUncle, you don’t need to worry! Our Chen family has just entered King City. If we are bullied in front of our gate and yield to them, then in the future how will our Chen family to settle here?”

“This I also understand.....the Pill Force behind the shopkeeper wants to obtain

this store, but I refused to sell. Just after I posted the recruitment notice, he made his move, he wants me to retreat in the face of these difficulties.”

Chen Xiang while curling his lips said: “GrandUncle, you are an alchemist and surprisingly you are being oppressed by a mere shopkeeper.”

Chen Luzhong smilingly said: “I’m taking into consideration of the overall situation! Our Chen family has already offended the Yao family!”

In King City beside the Yao family there is one more pill force and that is Danxiang herbal manor. In King City and several other cities they have many branch stores, moreover they have always kept a low-profile, but now they’ve actually made such a move.

[TLN: Danxiang(丹香) = Pill aroma or fragrance.]

“Danxiang herbal manor? I’ll go and find that shopkeeper! Which one of the five Danxiang herbal manor inside King City?” Chen Xiang stood up while whipping the dust off his bottom, while from his facial expression anyone could clearly guess he was not going to give up.

Chen Luzhong knew today that there was no other method to deal with this situation, he knew of his nephew’s strength and arrogance: “South side and remember not to murder anyone. In King City murdering anyone is no good fruit to eat [1]! Also I will go with you.”

[tl: [1] = not a good result.]

Chen Xiang nodded his head, then with Chen Luzhong left the store.

“GrandUncle, what is your current level?”

While being with Chen Luzhong, he could only sense fire Qi emitting from his body, but was unable to sense any vigorous level of True Qi.

“Hei-hei, I’m not a vegetarian, although my strength still cannot be compared to your grandfather.” Chen Luzhong only gave vague answer to Chen Xiang.

“Little guy, King City has people that can be described as crouching tiger hidden dragon [2], so I dare not to arbitrarily act.”

[tl: [2] = hidden experts.]

Chen Xiang nodded and said: “I understand, listening to what GrandUncle has said, you should be very formidable! Unexpectedly you are still willing to admit defeat.”

Chen Luzhong while smiling said: “Later you will know sometimes to eat shrivelled is not so simple, as of now no one knows the exact strength of this poor old guy, if someone provokes me, hei hei…….”

Chen Luzhong’s laugh was extremely sinister, even Chen Xiang could not help but shiver. If you hid your strength, you can give your enemy one big surprise and this was actually a very sinister move.

Soon, Chen Xiang and Chen Luzhong came inside the manor surrounded by high walls, this was Danxiang herbal manor. They entered into a large two-storey

building, inside they came to a place where pills were primarily sold.

“Brat, do not take things too far.” Chen Luzhong said complainingly.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and then shouted: “SHOPKEEPER, QUICKLY ROLL OUT!”

Chen Xiang poured vigorous True Qi into his voice turning it into roar, the whole building shook slightly due to the roar, everyone present inside were shocked. It was surprise to them that someone came here to cause trouble, moreover it was a teenager.

The Danxiang herbal manor business was generally good, but due to Chen Xiang’s roar, everyone immediately went out and started watching the situation.

Chen Xiang’s roar disturbed the whole Danxiang herbal manor personnel, many bodyguards immediately rushed to the scene and surrounded Chen Xiang.

These body guards were only at 4th or 5th level of mortal martial realm, Chen Xiang could judge their strength from the slight True Qi emitted from their body. Many were not like Chen Xiang who was at the 6th level of mortal martial realm strength and relatively of younger age, therefore Chen Xiang’s strength compared to these bodyguards was relatively strong.

Chen Xiang looked around, there wasn’t a trace of Chen Luzhong and a moment ago Chen Luzhong blended into the crowd and had already arrived outside. It seems that Chen Luzhong does not wish to make his appearance in this matter.

“Do you even know what this place is? You dare to rush here and make trouble!”

At last one thirty year or so old one handsome man came forward, he wore white luxurious clothes and an exquisite jade belt was hanging on his waist, from one glance everybody could guess his noble status.

Chapter 30: Teach a lesson

Although Chen Xiang's appearance was simple, he looked like a twenty year old who just left his mother's embrace. But the bodyguards just from the roar alone could guess his strength, which was not so weak, so they did not dare to move against him.

"You are the shopkeeper here?"

After hearing his words all the bodyguards and the people watching from outside burst into laughter.

"You do not even know the shopkeeper and still came here to make trouble?" One body guard while laughing said.

"You have not heard about shopkeeper Hua? You should have heard of the Governor's third young master! Our shopkeeper Hua is Governor Hua's third child, you coming here to provoke him is simply seeking death!" Another bodyguard while sneering said.

[TLN: Governor here is City lord (城主)]

After the Hua fu wearing man heard people mention his name, his face could not help but reveal a sliver of pride, he nodded and said: "I'm the shopkeeper of this place, Hua Xin, why have you come!"

[TLN: Hua fu is a Chinese noble dress =

http://ent.takungpao.com/photo/q/2014/0331/1379305_6.html]

“Pooh!” [1]

[tl: [1] = spitting in contempt]

Chen Xiang laughingly said: “I don’t give a shit! If you really had some skill, you would not even be here to be a shopkeeper by your father’s arrangement, when you came here to be shopkeeper, in your father’s eyes you were already hopeless!”

This remark made startled everyone, they did not expect Chen Xiang would dare say something like this face to face! Hua Xin’s complexion turned extremely ugly, Chen Xiang’s statement wasn’t far from the truth. As the son of one of the prominent figures capable of influencing one region, coming to this place and taking care of business really is nothing but being hopeless, only the status was somewhat noble.

“I’ll ask you again, was our store smashed by you and your people?” Chen Xiang’s complexion became incomparably cold.

“So what!” One bodyguard with face full of anger said: “Right, shopkeeper Hua took us there!”

Hua Xin face muscles started to twitch: “Turned out to be revenge! Indeed it was I who brought people to that store.”

The crowd of bodyguards behind Hua Xin started to shout out about how they damaged the store.

Chen Xiang coldly said: “You are only pack of dogs, if desired, your master will not even hesitate to sell you lackeys as slaves, what are you happy about? Glad to have found a good master?!”

“MUTT, YOU SEEK DEATH!” One bodyguard angrily cursed and already started to rush towards him, meanwhile in Chen Xiang’s hand suddenly appeared threatening hot flames.

A “Pa!” sound reverberated and after that painful screams were heard.

Chen Xiang with his True Qi, congealed out a long whip and struck the face of the bodyguard, which made the bodyguard fly away! A charred black mark was left on the face of the bodyguard.

Seeing this, the group of bodyguard although are shocked. But they were still rushing at him, after all they were many while the opponent was only one person.

Chen Xiang in a cold voice said: “Since you have admitted, I have decided not to forgive you!”

Suddenly, from Chen Xiang’s body burst out scorching hot Qi, he fiercely started to wave the fire whip in his hand. Lashing continuously with a speed so fast that others eyes could not even get a glimpse of it, it even produced numerous after images. For everyone it was similar to Chen Xiang holding multiple whips and lashing at them.

Limitless fire whips were like innumerable salamanders, overwhelmingly, lashing towards the group of bodyguards! Hua Xin and his bunch couldn’t even

dodge, just in a blink of an eye, they were whipped innumerable times from fire whip! The fire whip continued to lash at them with madness, lashing them on nearly every part of their body. This had left numerous charred black marks on them, burning them down to their marrow, making them to yell with the intermittent pain.

In just a few moments, each person had at least three whip-marks.

True Qi released from body and congealing into a form.

One could easily see he was at the 6th level of mortal martial realm! Chen Xiang's True Qi was terribly vigorous, scorching hot breath with an invisible powerful pressure. Chen Xiang's flames were congealed out from practising the Zhu Que divine exercise, Zhu Que is a revered beast and any ordinary person in face of this invisible almighty pressure would quiver in fear.

Hua Xin himself knew he had kicked iron and unexpectedly annoyed a 6th level of mortal martial realm artist, but he remembered that the store only had a poor old man of unknown origin.

"Danxiang herbal manor will not let you! Our manor lord is very powerful." Hua Xin while grinding his teeth said, just as he finished a fire whip ruthlessly lashed on his mouth.

At this point Hua Xin had to admit the martial artist in front of him is very powerful, in just a short moment of time and effort, hit them to the extent that they couldn't defend themselves. Moreover in their bodies lay remnants of fire Qi, if they did not expel them out quickly it will have huge effects on their future cultivation.

“Tell your manor lord, if he wants revenge, despite everything that has happened, he can come and find me in the store.”

Chen Xiang dropped these words and left, although there were some bodyguards still left outside but no one dared to stop him.

After watching Chen Xiang leaving, everyone present outside were slightly excited, they already started spreading rumours of what they saw.

In the backyard of the store, Chen Luzhong laughingly said: “Brat, you not only have offended Danxiang herbal manor but also the King City governor, if I was you, I would have left already.”

Chen Xiang with a contemptuous look said: “GrandUncle, were you already aware that the shopkeeper was the King City’s Governor’s son? You disappeared in blink of an eye.”

Chen Luzhong smiled and said: “My old bones are not like you youngsters, I can’t afford to act crazily, therefore the following matter is for you to resolve! I’m only responsible for things loitering about.”

Chen Xiang was rushing for several days, this time he was very tired, so he want to rest well, because soon he will have to face Danxiang herbal manor’s lord and the King City Governor.

Chen Xiang had already made some plans to deal with them, so that’s why he dared to hit the Governor’s son, after all in this world, the power of wealth was extremely powerful, of course, true strength is still a little stronger.

“Chen Xiang, that Danxiang herbal manor is very likely to be a branch division of one of the sects.” Su Meiyao appeared from inside the ring and said to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang at this time was soaking in a bath tub inside, while shocked said: “Meiyao sister, why didn’t you say so earlier?”

Su Meiyao looking at the Chen Xiang’s exposed strong muscles smiled charmingly: “Rest assured, Danxiang Taoyuan is but one friendly sect, moreover they make a clear distinction between right and wrong, I believe that the manor lord will not find you for trouble.”

Chen Xiang let out a loose deep breath and smilingly said: “Meiyao sister, the water is still warm, come bathe with me!”

“I’m going to let senior sister accompany you! Although she is icy, she very much likes taking hot bathes.” Su Meiyao chuckled and said.

Chen Xiang coughed twice and asked: “Is Danxiang Taoyuan the name of the sect?”

Chen Xiang very much yearned to enter those big sects.

Su Meiyao came next to the big tub and said: “Inside eight major sects, Danxiang Taoyuan regarding pills even make other sects jealous.”

“Then wouldn’t it be great for me to enter Danxiang Taoyuan? After all it is an alchemy related sect.”

Su Meiyao shook her head: “It is not good, regarding alchemy I can teach you, you should enter an Extreme Martial Sect, when it comes to strength of the sect it is at the pinnacle of all eight major sects. It’s been founded for quite a number of years, the first Extreme Martial dean was one legendary figure.”

To early enter those martial arts sect, Chen Xiang even practiced more diligently, because he has to have reached the 9th level of mortal martial realm before he could truly start his journey.

[TLN: Danxiang Taoyuan(丹香桃源)= Pill fragrance peach source, well I can vouch the author naming sense is definetly unique, well this name quite a bit odd so kept the original name, Extreme martial sect (太武门) = Tai Wu Men]

Chapter 31: Manor Lord, Governor

Chen Xiang had successfully refined three Baptizing marrow dan and placed them in his mouth. He immediately started to operate the Tai Chi divine exercise, while assimilating the potency of the pills he also started to absorb the heaven earth five elements Qi. Furthermore he also casted the Dragon saliva exercise, while congealing out the accelerating growth catalyst of spirit herb 'Dragon saliva'!

The next morning, the sun had just started to rise and King City was already very noisy. The Danxiang herbal manor news had already started to spread among the whole city, this was just a small issue and as long as nobody was killed it was a simple matter for the Governor. But yesterday his own son was beaten, if the Governor was not going to intervene, he would become a laughing stock to everyone.

Therefore, the entrance of Chen Luzhong's store was already surrounded by many guards, on the avenue two luxurious horse carriages were respectively driving straight towards the store.

These luxurious horse carriage stopped at the store entrance, many guards were around the carriages, where one belonged to Danxiang herbal manor whilst the other belonged to the Governor, both were here for same purpose and that was to find Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang was still exercising in his room, but with his keen senses he was able to hear the commotion at the entrance, he immediately woke up and carefully listened to the voices.

"Manor Lord Hua, I did not expect that you would personally come here

regarding my son's issue, really my son has cause trouble for you, but please forgive him." From the black horse carriage one man's voice spreads, this voice belonged to the famous Governor of Southern Martial Empire, Hua Gaoyun.

"Well, your son this time brought a lot of troubles for Danxiang herbal manor! I did not come here for him, I came here because I cannot sit idly and do nothing if someone has come to trouble my Danxiang herbal manor."

A sliver of anger can be felt in this beautiful voice, Chen Xiang could not help but be surprised, Danxiang herbal manor's lord turned out to be a girl!

After tidying himself, Chen Xiang left his room through the backyard, entered the store inside, where Chen Luzhong was already present.

"GrandUncle, how come you didn't hide this time?" Chen Xiang asked in a whisper, meanwhile he heard a knock.

"Shouldn't I worry about you brat? The Governor and Manor Lord are not people you can mess with."

After opening the door Chen Xiang and Chen Luzhong saw the bold and powerful soldiers standing outside, of course, the most striking were the two horse carriages.

"What do you want?" Chen Luzhong asked while laughing.

From the two carriages inside two people get down, one with the robust body was the Governor, a very small beard on his middle aged face, wearing a golden robe and adorned with shiny gold ornaments.

Danxiang herbal manor's Lord was a girl with a graceful figure and a gentle smile, wearing a blue skirt, face covered with a white muslin, revealing a pair of youthful and pretty eyes. When she saw Chen Xiang and Chen Luzhong, those elf like water eyes suddenly glitter with a slight shimmer.

"Was it you who injured my son?" Hua Gaoyun swept past Chen Xiang with his two eyes as he asked.

"Yes!"

On Chen Xiang's face there was no fear, although he was facing two noble figures of King City, he was still very calm. He could see that Hua Gaoyun strength had reached the 8th level of mortal martial realm, he was not only fearless but also wanted to have a contest with him.

At this time, a group of people from the crowd were rushing out, pointed at Chen Xiang as they cursed. This group of people were the bodyguards wounded by Chen Xiang at the manor, they were pretty much covered with gauzes.

"Manor Lord, this is the guy who rushed into our Danxiang herbal manor and wounded us and the shopkeeper." One bodyguard while grimacing in pain said.

Hua Gaoyun coldly smiled, then turned to the Manor Lord and said: "Now that it is confirmed, Manor Lord Hua how do you say we dispose of him!?"

The next words of Manor Lord Hua made surprised everyone.

“The partakers who damaged this store are hereby expelled from the Danxiang herbal manor. Although the young master indeed caused trouble with our manor but it was all because we Danxiang herbal manor’s people were wrong earlier, therefore we are not investigating. Hua Yueyun take this opportunity to apologize to the young master and also Danxiang herbal manor will compensate for the young masters losses.”

Danxiang herbal manor’s lord went as far as to apologize to a person! Hua Gaoyun was not the only one who was shocked but Chen Xiang and Chen Luzhong were also puzzled, but their impression of the Manor Lord improved at this time. As Su Meiyao said this Danxiang herbal manor’s lord is indeed a person with a clear distinction between right and wrong.

“Although Manor Lord Hua let you off, I will not do the same! Catch him, this person caused trouble in King City, injured many people, be sure to deal with him ruthlessly.”

Hua Gaoyun was not as easy as the soft and gentle woman.

Hua Yueyun slightly sighed and said: “Governor Hua, these two present before your eyes are alchemist, are you really going to make enemy with alchemists?”

Hua Gaoyun was shocked as well as those bodyguards and the soldiers too! That Youngman and the old man before their eyes were alchemists, to know the identity of alchemists were very rare for them. Particularly the old alchemist, he should be in a formidable family with a very high position and garnering respect, how would he appear here and moreover in such a poor condition.

Chen Xiang and Chen Luzhong from the start did not even talk, they calmly stood there, fearlessly.

Chen Luzhong said: “Governor Hua, this old man had bought this store many, many years before. Your son wanted to buy this from my hands, but I did not sell it so he took advantage of my absence and brought people to destroy it, if you don’t believe me you can go in and take a look!”

“Mister, you should be the hall lord of Wohu city Spirit dan hall and this young master must be the famous genius of the Chen family.”

Chen Family genius, was he not the one who trounced against both the Yao family genius and elder, famous throughout the whole Southern Martial Empire, Chen Xiang? He actually came to King City moreover together with Spirit dan hall’s lord, everyone had long known that Spirit dan hall’s lord was treated as gambling stake and lost to the Chen family!

“Now I am not a hall lord, just an old servant of this brat.” Chen Luzhong laughed, but his words scared the hell out of everybody.

Spirit dan hall’s lord was a relatively well-known figure in Southern Martial Empire and had now become someone else’s servant, if they did not hear this from his own mouth, people would never believe it.

Hua Gaoyun eyebrows were continuously moving up and down, the other two were alchemists and he did not think that his own idiot son would have a dispute with alchemists, that’s definitely not a wise move.

Chen Xiang looked at Hua Gaoyun and coldly said: “Governor Hua, your son tried to seize our Chen family property, if it would have been someone else, I would have definitely slain him! You should know if ones family property is threatened, it is a very serious issue!”

Chen Xiang words were filled with slaughter Qi, a majority of the crowd could not help but have shivers run down their spines. The Chen family were not a martial artist's aristocratic family inside King City, but still it had inheritance from many years, their profound heritage cannot be overlooked.

Hua Gaoyun wrinkled his brows, his face filled with anger, yet he cannot even attack. If he does he would have to consider the retaliation from the Chen family, although his and the Yao family relations were very good, it was only a relation for mutual benefits.

"Let's go!" Hua Gaoyun coldly shouted, he swallowed down his anger inside his heart and embarked on his carriage to leave.

[TLN: There is no relation between the governor and manor lord, their surname Hua are not the same, both have two different character and sound, Chinese is phonetic language so each character may seem similarly written but there sounds are different.

Hua Gao Yun (华高云)=Huá Gāo Yún

Hua Yue Yun (花月芸)=Huā Yuè Yún]

Chapter 32: Sect's disciple

Hua Yueyun commanded some people to enter the store and estimate the damages, then to Chen Xiang said: "If two of you have some time, you can often come to Danxiang herbal manor as guests, we will always welcome you two."

After Hua Yueyun departed, Chen Luzhong held his waist and smilingly said: "You think this woman is interesting, right?"

Chen Xiang whispered while his shining eyes were looking at the distant carriage: "This woman schemes are very deep, I sense she wants to win us over."

"You are overthinking, she can govern such a large pill force even after being a woman, she had long been accustomed to gnawing the bones till none are left, why would she need to use any underhanded means to win us over."

Five days passed quickly, the store was brand new and more over all for free. It was Danxiang herbal manor that sent people to repair it and as long as there were enough pills and alchemists, the store would soon be open.

Chen Xiang came to King city for two purposes, one was to start the pill store and other was to participate in the Martial Arts tournament of the King City.

King City's Martial Art tournament had already begun to accept registrations, Chen Xiang went early to sign up. There were more than two months before it started, Chen Xiang also learnt some information, sect's disciple would indeed appear at the tournament, but they are not going to participate in it but just going to observe.

For several days Chen Xiang and Chen Luzhong were very busy refining pills. In order for the business to run smoothly then may need to support a large number of pills.

“GrandUncle, this is not the way to go, just the two of us refining pills. I do not know if we will be able to continue like this.” Chen Xiang just refined a Baptizing marrow dan, but the herbs he had to buy were from the Danxiang herbal manor.

“Youngman, you think it is so easy to open up a store? If we don’t have at least five alchemists it will be difficult to sustain, even after opening the store, we have to wait for the customers to come and buy. As I see it, it will take at least two to three years before we can smoothly run.” Chen Luzhong reply made Chen Xiang stamp his feet anxiously, he could not wait for so long.

Attract alchemists, then can only use some precious spirit herbs, Chen Xiang planned to ripen a batch of herbs, he immediately left the alchemy room and arrived inside the store, but he saw several people standing inside the store.

These people were one old man and four handsome teenagers, the breath released from their bodies were very pure which give people a strange feeling, this kind of purest True Qi cannot be cultivated out in the mortal world.

“You are.....”

“Humph, YOU ARE CHEN XIANG?” That white haired old man shouted, his face both mighty and angry, and also those four teenagers put high and mighty act while looking at Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang frowned, clinches his fist and said coldly: “Right, are you here to

make trouble?”

At this time Chen Luzhong also came out, when he saw that old man he also froze for a moment, his body still trembling, apparently he was very afraid of this old man.

“You.....you are.....” Chen Luzhong was speechless, he actually knew this old man.

That old man spoke: “Right, I am Chen Furong, fifty years ago I left the Chen family and entered a martial arts sect, and this time I came back to recruiting sect’s disciple! But I heard some bad news.”

Chen Xiang was shocked inside his heart, this person responsible for recruiting sect’s disciple unexpectedly was one of the Chen family elders, but this elder seemed to be discontented with him.

“You dare to be enemies with the Yao family, you should know when I was inside the martial arts sect the Yao family members helped me a lot!” Chen Furong glared at Chen Xiang, simultaneously he released True Qi pressing towards Chen Xiang, making Chen Xiang suddenly feel his body similar to ten thousand jin.

[TLN: Jin = Chinese measurement of weight, 1jin = 500g]

Astonishment from Chen Luzhong face faded away and was replaced with coldness: “He is the Chen families once in thousand years born rare good seedling, but you embarrass him for your own selfish reason! This reason alone is enough for you not to have any qualification to be member of the Chen family!”

When Chen Furong heard this statement he restrained his breath, looked at Chen Luzhong to determine his power level, as he was not able to see his power level, he contemptuously said: "What good seed? This little devil? Just casually grab anyone inside my sect and they will be much stronger than him, behind me are my four apprentice who will not lose to him."

Just as Chen Furong last words fell, Chen Xiang's stature move similar to lightning, azure aura starts to surge into his fist, lightning aura flashing and carrying vigorous and tyrannical lightning power, struck towards the teenager.

This sudden fierce attack left that teenager simply no time to dodge, his chest was ruthlessly hit by Chen Xiang's fist. Blood spilled from his mouth and also retreated couple of steps before coming to a stop.

"Just so-so!" Chen Xiang faintly said, he completely saw through Chen Furong, he now knew the Chen family elder had no loyalty towards the Chen family. In order to befriend the Yao family he was even dealing with his own clansman.

Chen Xiang sudden actions made Chen Furong unceasingly shocked and angry, he had only heard of Chen Xiang's strength but never witnessed it, but now it seems it is indeed amazing, even capable of slightly injuring a martial arts sect's disciple.

"This is a martial arts sect's disciple's strength?" Chen Xiang in contempt said while glancing at the four teenagers, which in turn made the four teenager extremely furious.

"If you did not sneak attack me, you wouldn't even be able to touch me." The teenager while wiping his bloodstain mouth angrily retorted.

“So how about we have a little fight?”

Chen Xiang kneaded his fists, while on his face the intention to fight could be seen.

“Let’s fight!” The teenager’s heart was filled with anger, only by fighting will he be able to vent his anger that resides in his heart.

Chen Furong did not try to stop them, he retreated to one side blankly. This left a little space open, at this time the teenager and Chen Xiang both rushed towards each other.

The teenager’s steps were very light, it was similar to superficially treading only using the tip of the toes, not only was it fast but carried himself with a strong momentum.

“Mortal martial realm level-6!” Chen Xiang judged the teenagers strength immediately.

The teenager saw Chen Xiang motionlessly standing there, his whole body full of openings, when he saw Chen Xiang trying to guard from his steps, he was secretly proud of himself. He leapt into the sky, both his feet continuously sent out flying kicks, suddenly after images were overflowing from the top of the sky and surged towards Chen Xiang. Vigorous True Qi shook the air with a loud noise, obviously this teenagers kicking method was impressive.

Chen Xiang did not imagine this kind of attack and at that moment he simply could not escape the countless leg shadows. He did not think this little weak

looking teenager would know overbearing kicking technique.

“Deng deng deng”

Chen Xiang’s body in blink of an eye flew and kicked dozens of times, he fell on top of a wooden table which destroyed it immediately.

“Humph! You are also just so-so!” The teenager in disdain said, just as he finished Chen Xiang jump into the sky and stood straight, beating his clothes like nothing ever happened.

Those teenager were astonished, Chen Furong was also same.

“You.....I truly kicked your body a moment ago, but how can you afford to withstand my powerful True Qi? I had at least kicked your body ten or so times, on each kick I poured very powerful True Qi.” That teenager with a serious complexion said. Only few people among the same level were capable of remaining safely unharmed under his kicking method.

Chen Xiang lightly smiled and said: “That move of yours was really good, but it was still average!”

While speaking, Chen Xiang dashed towards the teenager and with his fists strikes similar to giant axe cutting mountains, continuously struck out. Every fist strike had momentum similar to a giant river’s flow, bursting out a flurry of explosions, each fist all transformed into ferocious tiger heads, shocking the air, as if ferocious tigers were roaring in anger.

Uninterrupted and quick, Chen Xiang’s fist made countless after images.

Similar to violent storm striking towards the teenage. The reaction of the teenager was very quick, wind revolved around his body as it is covered with a layer golden brilliance, which was metal attribute True Qi and he released a True Qi shield to protect himself.

Chapter 33: Hua Yueyun

The teenagers True Qi shield was also very intrepid, as it was even able to withstand Chen Xiang's crazy lightning fist strikes, but Chen Xiang still did not pay any attention to it. Suddenly a trace of fiery red Qi started to mix with his green True Qi.

Till now Chen Xiang was only using wood attributed Azure Dragon True Qi, but now he started to add fire attributed Zhu Que True Qi, as both True Qi fused and superimposed on each other, their combined might was more than just double.

Chen Furong pupils' contracted as Chen Xiang's True Qi colour changed, because one person possessing two types of True Qi was rarely seen!

The golden True Qi shield covering the teenager's body slightly surged as the Chen Xiang's fists shook his firm True Qi shield.

Chen Xiang's fists with an explosive roar suddenly gushed out scorching hot flames, lightning blowing inside the flames. All around powerful and oppressive aura like wave after wave violently surged, incomparably shaking everything.

Chen Xiang's fists bombarded again while lightning and fire were flashing inside.

“Hong hong hong.....”

Chen Xiang's fist were quick as always, in blink of an eye, striking out tens of fists on the teenager's golden True Qi shield. Sending out thunderous roars,

loudly shaking the ground, and soon after spreading to the whole pavilion in all four directions.

With madness, continuously striking out fist while bursting continuous roars, watching this level of crazy attack Chen Luzhong, Chen Furong as well as those teenagers were in awe. They did not think that the young Chen Xiang's True Qi was vigorous to this degree, madly able to cast out this fierce True Qi attacks.

The teenager's body covered in golden Qi shield already started to dim down, he was beaten back by Chen Xiang, and his body was numbing in pain as his golden True Qi shield was shaken by Chen Xiang's crazy fist strength.

"Break!" Chen Xiang heavily shouted, while jumping, on his fists lightning and fire burst out as they struck towards the teenager's body like a meteor. Directly breaking that teenagers golden Qi, the teenager flew out and crashed through the wall, falling on the avenue outside, mouth full of blood surged out as he fainted.

Chen Xiang's gaze swept past the other teenagers and coldly shouted: "Would you also like to come?"

The three teenagers couldn't even speak, at this time they were not able to calm down, fear was clearly visible on their face. The level of slaughter Qi emitted by Chen Xiang was similar to one perennial slaughtering Great General.

"Let's go!" Chen Furong was speechless, Chen Xiang's strength also made him deeply shocked, he could see Chen Xiang's martial skill was very strong and frightening.

“Wait, he is one of the big sect’s disciple, although we exchanged some pointers, as I was not careful and wounded him, I have to heal him to avoid the jealousy and hatred of the sect.”

Immediately after Chen Xiang took out an alchemy furnace, sat down cross-legged while taking out some spirit herbs from his storage pouch.

Chen Xiang actually wanted to refine a pill!

“Certainly you can directly heal him? Why bother!” Chen Furong impassively said.

Chen Xiang while sneering said: “You can try and see if ordinary pills can heal him. He was injured by my fire and lighting True Qi, if he does not have the corresponding pill, his wounds will have a hard time healing.”

After speaking, Chen Xiang began to pour flames inside the furnace, meanwhile Chen Furong carried the teenager from the avenue. He determined that the teenager was seriously injured as he probed the wounds. Moreover lighting and fire Qi had entered the body from the wounds, and these lighting and fire were not common lightning and fire.

Half an hour passed, Chen Furong and his apprentices had been silent, patiently waiting, and they also wanted to take a look at Chen Xiang’s alchemy technique.

Chen Xiang opened the furnace lid while a pill aroma wafted out, it just took half an hour to refine the healing pill! This was too damn fast! This made Chen Furong and the three teenagers extremely scared.

“This is a Great rejuvenating dan, mortal level middle-grade pill!” Chen Xiang handed out a pink pill to Chen Furong, he did this so that the Chen family senior won’t hate him, and he wanted to change Chen Furong’s opinion towards him.

Mortal level middle-grade pill! Chen Xiang only took half an hour to refine it! As Chen Furong received the pill, he immediately determined that it was genuine. At this time he admits that Chen Xiang is someone with an immeasurable future.

“Do you want to start a business by selling pills? Here there is not only Danxiang herbal manor but also the Yao family. With just the two of you refining pills, this store will surely fail! This idea is simply too naive, I will make the Chen family stop you, this is simply a waste of money! Chen Xiang here is a tip, it is best if you go and apologize to the Yao family!”

Chen Furong after dropping this sentence, with the teenagers left.

Chen Furong gone, Chen Luzhong while sighing said: “This guy has always been very selfish, therefore he left the Chen family a long time ago. I simply did not imagine he would have received the Yao family’s grace and actually came here to deal with his own clan member, if your grandfather was here, he would have punished him.”

Chen Xiang asked as he cleaned the floor: “GrandUncle, great sect’s disciple all have this level of strength?”

Chen Luzhong shook his head and said: “They are just outer sect disciple, if it would have been inner sect disciple or clear taught disciple, then you would have no chance of winning! Chen Furong might have a relatively high position among outer sect’s disciple.”

[TLN: In some other translation this clear taught disciple (真传弟子) can be said true disciple. But I will be using clear taught as it differentiate from other category in clear way.]

Chen Xiang was shocked, he estimated that Chen Furong's strength was at least at the 9th level of mortal martial realm, and he is only outer sect disciple! Then what is the level of inner sect and clear taught disciples?

"I have to go look for some alchemists for hiring." Chen Xiang said, he already had some plans about how to proceed.

"Most of the alchemists inside King City have already joined other forces, in order to find some will be somewhat difficult." Chen Luzhong sighed because alchemists were very rare, and also many forces either fought over for them or train them.

Chen Xiang said while he rolled his eyes: "I have to go to Danxiang herbal manor, I'll look for that woman to discuss about some business."

Soon after Chen Xiang put down the broom, ran out of the store towards the biggest Danxiang herbal manor located in the central region of the King City. This was also the headquarters of all the Danxiang herbal manor located in King City.

Danxiang herbal manor headquarters is one giant manor, Chen Xiang entered inside while indicating his identity, immediately after he received a warm welcome. One maid took him through many halls and courtyards inside the manor, they came to a colourful and gorgeous garden, and amidst the garden was a small house.

The aroma wafting from the flower beds made Chen Xiang feel somewhat refreshed, then from the house inside came one enchanting and gentle voice: “Chen young master, please come in! I knew you would come visit.”

An attractive laughter sounded out and Hua Yueyun words slightly stunned Chen Xiang. In his heart he subtly cursed ‘vixen’, then pulled himself together and walked forward.

Chen Xiang came to one small hall full of exquisite aroma, with a graceful posture and beautiful appearance, the enchanting woman was preparing some tea leaves.

Previously Hua Yueyun had covered her face with a veil, so Chen Xiang wasn’t able to see her face, but now he saw. It was more beautiful than he imagined, but this time she was also wearing a white transparent gauzed skirt, you can partly see her jade lotus like arms, as well as her sultry and slender legs. Her pretty waist visible through her thin veil, as well as her milk white ample bosom with deep ravine.

This is butt naked temptation, if Chen Xiang did not have extremely good control over his mind against stunning beauties, he probably would have already been under their control. This left him puzzled about why such a stunning figure was here.

Chapter 34: Temptation

Hua Yueyun's red small mouth slightly stretched as she took a sip of that petal tea, seemingly speechless and enchanting, she with a sweet smile said to Chen Xiang: "Young master, say we get down to business over a cup of tea."

Chen Xiang touched his nose, he suddenly felt a little embarrassed, because he had just before had a contest and moreover had refined Great rejuvenating dan, so he was covered in sweat and was also dressed very sloppy.

He smiled and said: "Manor lord Hua, compared to the beauties outside you are much more beautiful, and I just do not understand why would Manor lord Hua would be so warm towards me, this enthusiasm made me really feel very hot ah!"

Finished speaking, Chen Xiang in his heart cursed 'Yaojing', soon after a fire secretly started burning in his lower abdomen.

[TLN: Yaojing (妖精) = alluring woman or evil spirit who is enchanting and beautiful.]

Although on the surface he was calm, but his heart was still very restless. He had seen Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao's jade like body before, and also had intimate contacts with the little fairy like soft refined sand* Xue Xianxian, That remarkable graceful empress of Heavenly empire of divine weapon. He had to admit, that Hua Yueyun present before his eyes was like lilies and roses, and that he had seen several beauties of the same level.

[TLN: soft refined dust (轻尘脱俗) I just translated as written but in Chinese it is used to describe a woman in elegant way who is pure and not tainted by any other worldly things. (Not that kind which you are thinking more in good way. :)]

“Young master already has Xue Xianxian that talented little fairy, how could you think highly of this little miss?” Hua Yueyun pretending to be self-deprecating, on her pretty face showing a trace of envy.

Chen Xiang no longer excessively looked at this beautiful woman, he drank a cup of petal tea and said: “Manor lord Hua, let’s get to the point, I want to dispose thousand year old Blood spirit grass, and I think that manor lord Hua would give me one satisfactory price!”

Hua Yueyun heard this, she no longer sexually harassed this innocent young boy. She sat down and poured him more tea and said: “That is a bit of a surprise to me, this is a thousand year Blood spirit grass, and you can refine it into pill. Is it you don’t know how precious it is? If young master is short on money, then this little miss can lend you first.”

Chen Xiang was surprised in his heart, he was not clear about how he got her favour. How could he make such a mature and beautiful, absolutely stunning beautiful woman in this way intimate, even to lend him money.

“This woman’s schemes are of many layers, I have to be very careful.” Chen Xiang fully realized that the truth was nothing gallant.

“No, I do not want owe to anybody, if manor lord Hua is not willing, then I will find someone else.” Chen Xiang stood up, he did not want to get enticed by this woman again, after all this was not good for him.

Hua Yueyun sighed lightly, sipping the tea and looking dejected, faintly said: “While in the eyes of others I’m one superior manor lord, but my real identity is nothing but one maidservant of Danxiang Taoyuan, only have beautiful look and is a little clever, so they sent me here to take over the Danxiang herbal manor.”

So this one beauty as heavenly immortal is only a maidservant! For Chen Xiang it was implausible.

“Chen young master, you are but a rare genius, whether it is strength or alchemy both are inherent, even in martial art sects inside it is difficult to find someone like you! I want to say openly, I want to introduce you to Danxiang Taoyuan, that way I can obtain rewards from Danxiang Taoyuan, and you can leave this damned place with thin spirit Qi.” Hua Yueyun grumbled, tenderly and pitifully looking at Chen Xiang.

One martial arts sect recruiting a good seedling, for a sect that is a good thing, but Chen Xiang is somewhat uncertain: “You mean, after you enrol me in Danxiang Taoyuan, You will get some benefits? You do not look like a maidservant, I sense your strength to be at-least 8th level of mortal martial realm!”

Hua Yueyun slightly taken back: “Chen young master has good eyes, to tell you the truth, if you enter Danxiang Taoyuan, only when you become clear taught disciple is when I will get a reward, because many geniuses are unable to enter the True martial realm, this I have seen a lot.”

Chen Xiang while smirking said: “You have been fooling a lot!”

Hua Yueyun pouted her little mouth: “I never lied to them, which is why they voluntarily went to Danxiang Taoyuan, moreover it is not harmful for them to go

there.”

Chen Xiang shook his head and said: “I do not want to enter Danxiang Taoyuan, I want to enter Extreme martial sect!”

Hua Yueyun said with contempt: “Extreme martial sect? Chen young master, you know amongst the eight major faction inside it is the most difficult to enter Extreme martial sect, no matter how talented you are, as long you cannot pass through their tests, you will be rejected from the gate!”

Chen Xiang swept with a sharp gaze said: “This is challenging!”

Hua Yueyun wrinkled her nose and with an angry ‘humph’ said: “Fool, you do not enrol in Danxiang Taoyuan even after me guiding you, you are still bent on going to that damn Extreme martial sect, and you’re going to regret it later!”

“Regret is still my issue, thanks for Manor lord Hua’s concerns!” Chen Xiang slightly smiled to her.

Hua Yueyun nibbles her red lip, looking at Chen Xiang with resentment, with a croon said: “Do not call me something like Manor lord Hua, I’m just a maidservant, I cannot stand this title, since you know who I am, do not be so flattering.....now you should call me Yueyun, or I will not sell pills to your Chen family.”

Just a moment ago a person could get eternally enthralled by her peerless charm, and now she turned into an angry little girl, which made Chen Xiang laugh: “Yueyun, now can we talk about that thousand year old Blood spirit grass?”

After Hua Yueyun drank two cups of tea while dispersing the anger in her heart, said: “Chen Xiang, since you insist on selling, I’ll not urge you! You’re really a fool, not only do you want to sell this precious spirit herb but also do not accept my invitation to enter Danxiang Taoyuan.....Xue Xianxian this heavenly pampered daughter how fancied an idiot like you?”

Speaking of which, Hua Yueyun’s pretty face full of anger had a different kind of charm, looking at her Chen Xiang secretly admired her in his heart, if Hua Yueyun knew, she would certainly be wild with rage.

“If you are in urgent need of money I can even lend you if you want, although I’m just a maidservant, I have a lot of spirit coins, and also can freely mobilise Danxiang herbal manor’s spirit coin”

“Woman you’re really long-winded, give me a price! I do not want to owe you.” Chen Xiang while curling his lips said.

Hua Yueyun spat and said: “Four hundred thousand spirit coins.”

Chen Xiang was satisfied with this price, he nodded and said: “But I would also like to buy some of the spirit herbs.”

Chen Xiang took out a list and that thousand year Blood spirit grass, Hua Yueyun sighed while taking the herbs.

“If you enter Danxiang Taoyuan and become clear taught disciple, I can be your maidservant.....at that time I will be yours forever.”

Chen Xiang's eyebrows rose, that is but one big temptation, but he refused: "Xianxian this little girl will be jealous."

Hua Yueyun stuck her tongue out and said: "Talking to this fool is like talking to a dead person, wait for me to come back."

Looking at that writhing charming waist of Hua Yueyun as she left, Chen Xiang let out a deep breath. This time Su Meiyao laughingly said: "This is one formidable little Yaojing! If she is capable of making you a clear taught disciple that is indeed a very good thing! You should know inside those martial art sects, clear taught disciple status is very high."

"Why?"

Bai Youyou said: "Simple because clear taught disciples are above True martial realm, although those martial sects are very big and have numerous disciple, but clear taught disciples are not many, and clear taught disciples represent the basic strength of the whole sect."

Chapter 35: Metal spirit fruit

Chen Xian now knew that he really wants to experience what it felt to be in a sect. But even those who are at the 8th and 9th level of mortal martial realm were only outer sect disciples. From this it was clear how competitive it was, let alone the Extreme martial sect.

“Extreme martial sect has really harsh conditions, can I even become true disciple?” Chen Xiang muttered.

“Sure, you have Yin and Yang divine vein, and personally taught by us sisters, as long as you work hard, in future you will become strong, capable of reigning one region.” Bai Youyou said resolutely and decisively, she was very confident about Chen Xiang.

As Chen Xiang waited some time, Hua Yueyun came back, this time she wore a purple robe and skirt, not like before looming with temptation, which made Chen Xiang somewhat lost.

“These are the things that you wanted along with the leftover spirit coins.” Hua Yueyun placed the spirit coins and some herbs wrapped in paper on the table.

Chen Xiang did not check and directly receive them inside his storage pouch, this showed his trust in Hua Yueyun, which made Hue Yun secretly happy in her heart.

“You have registered to participate in King City martial art tournament? This

Southern martial empire is in the jurisdiction of True martial sect forces.” Hue Yueyun asks, she was obviously concerned about Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang after some thinking said: “I will participate but I’m not going to join True martial sect, I’m just participating for the True elemental dan!”

Chen Xiang looked away while Hua Yueyun shook her head and sighed, loss was visible in her pretty eyes. Before with her few words she was able to make this callow teenager submissive, but now she not only speaks strongly but also in a more enticing way, at last she did not try to persuade Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang sold the thousand year Blood spirit grass for four hundred thousand spirit coins and then with hundred thousand spirit coins purchased a lot of mature spirit herbs, among these spirit herbs the most precious of all is Metal spirit fruit’s seed.

[TLN: here in the end I translated as seed but the actual translation would be fruit nuclei (果核) well basically seed. :)]

Metal spirit fruit is a profound level high-grade spirit fruit, and is as precious as Thousand vein fruit, reportedly it is bore once every thousand years, whether it is the pulp or the peel they are of great usage, especially in refining high-grade pills, adding some of it during refining can allow to increase the quality of the pills, and also increasing the chance for congealing the pills.

Chen Xiang just purchased a Metal spirit fruit’s seed and it will be used for planting a Metal spirit tree, the seed is also used in alchemy, no one has ever thought of growing a tree, because it needs a very long time to grow, even if it is grown one will still have to wait thousand years to bear the fruit once.

But this is not the same for Chen Xiang, these days he has accumulated a lot of Dragon saliva, continual irrigating the seed with it will soon be able to bore the Metal spirit fruit.

Chen Xiang was in the small courtyard, he planted the seed and took out a jade bottle filled with Dragon saliva, now he needed to nurture the seed, so there was no need to dilute it with water, he just had to directly drip it on the Metal spirit seed inside the soil.

After he placed a drop, a large amount of spirit Qi suddenly surged and permeates into the soil, immediately after a small bud grew out, Chen Xiang after seeing that it was this effective continuously dripped the Dragon saliva.

Drip after drip, with each drip a large amount spirit Qi violently surge, but also deep in the ground spirit Qi surge into that Metal spirit seed inside, Dragon saliva itself contain abundant life force, and now it can allow that small tree to absorb a large number of spirit Qi to accelerate its growth.

Chen Xiang now understood why Su Meiyao always repeatedly urged him not to reveal anything about Dragon saliva exercise. Otherwise it will be very troublesome and now he deeply felt the formability of this heaven defying divine exercise. His heart grew more and more excited, just give him some time, even a ten thousand year old spirit herb for him is nothing difficult!

After exhausting a bottle of Dragon saliva, the Metal spirit seed had grown into a human size small tree; this was only in half a day time!

“Ugh, no fruit grew!” Chen Xiang complained as he was somewhat dissatisfied.

Humph!

“You should be content, if under normal circumstances it would have taken at least five hundred years to grow into this size, you would need to collect for at least one more month to allow this tree to bear fruit.”

As long as it bore a fruit, Chen Xiang would be able to grow several Metal spirit fruit, at that time he will announce to the entire nation ‘recruiting alchemist with Metal spirit fruit as a reward’, it is simply an easy task, maybe there will be a dogfight between the alchemists.

“Brat, you should now start collecting herbs for refining Building foundation dan, you have Yin and Yang divine vein and practice divine exercise, so entering into True martial realm is not a problem, but if you want it to be fast and stable, this pill is a must!” Bai Youyou said.

Building foundation dan, a profound level low-grade pill, mainly used for firm foundation and enhancing body, and also increasing the purity of True Qi, if taken before entering true martial realm, advancing will be much more easier.

Chen Xiang while curling his lips said: “I can only refine mortal level middle-grade pill, but profound level pill ya! Even when I’m at the peak of mortal martial realm, I’m afraid I still do not have to ability to refine it!”

“Ignorant little devil, as long as you are able to refine a spirit level high-grade pill, you are able to refine a Building foundation dan! As the herbs for Building foundation herbs are rare, that’s why it is categorised as profound level, but the difficulty in refining is not that great. Humph!” Bai Youyou said coldly.

Chen Xiang now had the Thousand vein fruit and also Thousand year beast dan, with these three rare spirit herbs refining Building foundation dan was possible, and also he practiced Dragon saliva exercise, as long as he has a seed, he could infinitely plant spirit herbs, at that time he can have as many Building foundation dan as he wants, it would not be an issue, this could be sold for many spirit coins.

Thinking about this point Chen Xiang was very much excited, of course presently he had to elevate his strength, and with stronger strength the degree of ripening of Dragon saliva exercise will be much better, moreover refining high-grade pills require stronger flames.

At night, Chen Xiang disguised himself and left King City. He came to a distant mountain forest, here True Qi was relatively strong, which can allow him to speed up his practice.

Chen Xiang with the help of Yin and Yang divine vein, closed his eyes and sensed the rich spirit Qi within radius of tens of Li, he operated the Tai Chi divine exercise, these spirit Qi immediately surge into his body, then simply refined them into five-element True Qi, compressing and storing them in five location inside his dantian.

Before dawn, Chen Xiang woke up, practising in place with rich spirit Qi, can not only allow him to cultivate more True Qi, but also helps in congealing more Dragon saliva, this was also one of the reason he came to the outskirts.

Chen Xiang was as energetic as a dragon and fierce as a tiger, in the middle of the forest he started boxing. In this dim forest criss-crossing green and red light constantly flashed, transforming into tiger heads, striking out at the empty air while bursting out roars, each fists were emitting fierce wind, soil in the ground also curled up like a sea wave, intermittent sound burst out as the fists struck on

trees, capable of dismembering a tree which can be encircled by two people.

This was but a spirit level high-grade martial skill 'Heavenly tiger storm killing fist', Chen Xiang had Divine exercise of four symbols, but presently he can only learn some common martial technique, although power is good but is still insufficient.

Only if one is familiar in casting martial technique will it be useful in the time of battle, now he is able to smoothly perform it. Chen Xiang now felt a kind of pleasure by releasing vigorous True Qi from his body, as he again casts out martial technique, it transformed into a formidable and ingenious power as he struck out, it also made him more comfortable.

Many trees broke as he struck them, one by one taking off from the ground and forming many pits, Chen Xiang sighed as he thought. He was only at the 6th level of mortal martial realm and had this level of strength, an ordinary person in his eyes are similar to ants, even someone of same level, it was difficult for them to resist his violent 'Heavenly tiger storm killing fists'.

"If I enter into true martial realm, how much power would I have?" Chen Xiang when he thought about this, his mind could not help but surge with inexplicable excitement, he had a very strong desire for more and more power, which boosted his morale.

Chapter 36: In front of Yao family

Chen Xiang returned just before the dawn, during the day he madly refined pills, while in the evening he went to the outskirts to practice, similarly twenty days went past. Now not only was his cultivation much more concentrated but he was also very skillful in refining any pills below the mortal level middle-grade, almost with no chance of failure. The time of the alchemy process was shortened by a large amount, even the old alchemist Chen Luzhong felt completely embarrassed.

Seventy-eighty percent of the money acquired by selling the thousand-year Blood spirit grass had already been spent, he and Chen Luzhong refined many commonly used mortal level low-grade pills, but it was still not enough.

Of course, the Metal spirit tree planted by Chen Xiang was about to bear fruit, in these twenty days he had been constantly congealing Dragon saliva and accelerating its growth, this for him was first to stimulate the growth of same type of spirit herb for such a long time, but it's certainly worth it.

Metal spirit tree is his confidential secret that's why he has planted it in his own courtyard, even Chen Luzhong wasn't allowed to casually enter this small courtyard.

"As long as we hire enough alchemists, I can be carefree and have some breathing space!"

Chen Xiang was stroking a small golden fruit, which bore after he poured the Dragon saliva this morning.

Chen Xiang did not want to refine and sell pills all day, he aspired to do many grandeur things, finding some precious spirit herbs, killing some demon beasts, buying and practicing some martial technique which are suitable for him, or to understand this vast mortal martial world.

Currently only one month was left until the start of King City's martial art tournament, and Chen Xiang also went to sign up for it, what's even more depressing was that, the King City martial art tournament was unexpectedly hosted by Yao family and the registration venue was inside the Yao family area.

Chen Xiang has been lodging in King City, and already heard about Yao Tianhua and the Yao family elder missing, but fortunately for him some wicked forces of some formidable martial art organisation had been frequently wreaking havoc outside King City, looting and killing many of the King City's aristocratic family children, so Chen Xiang had not been suspected.

Because the Yao family genius and elder have been missing, the whole Yao family was furious, they denounced those evil forces with the help of imperial family and many other family with extremely good relations, in just a few days they had either punished or destroyed many of them, but the whereabouts of Yao Tianhua was still unknown.

Yao Tianhua and the Yao family elder had already been killed by Chen Xiang and their bodies were incinerated till only their ashes were left, the Yao family ever finding out was the least of his worries.

Chen Xiang arrive at the Yao family residence, which to no surprise was very large. In his heart, Chen Xian was in awe just by looking at the entrance, he dared not think about inside.

The Competition as well as the registrations were being held at the huge field in front of the Yao family gate, although registrations had started early, everyday people were still coming to register, the whole field was very lively as many of the participants were forming a long queue.

Chen Xiang lined up quite a while ago, after waiting for some time he stood in front of a table looking at a twenty year or so young man responsible for registering, he with a yawn picked up pen and paper, and lazily asked: "Name."

"Chen Xiang!"

Originally the young man was listless but just after hearing these two words, he suddenly stared while carefully sizing up Chen Xiang! Everyone around also looked over, Chen Xiang's name was well-known to everyone, not only was he capable of refining the Baptizing marrow dan but also his strength was comparable to the 7th level of mortal martial realm, wounding the Yao family elder, beating the governor's son, getting the favour of most beautiful woman the manor lord of Danxiang herbal manor.....were some of his notable deeds.

Chen Xiang was also a genius level figure comparable to Yao Tianhua, the people as long as they walked around the city have heard his name. But for the Yao family he is thorn in their side, so every Yao family member pretty much hated him. For them Chen Xiang injuring the Yao family elder and Yao Tianhua, was the only reason they have been missing, if not for the Yao family elder injured then they simply would not have been in any kind of danger.

"Go over there and conduct your strength test, only after conducting the test will you be able to participate in the martial art tournament." That young man pointed him to another row.

Before coming here Chen Xiang had heard, for a successful registration, you need to test your strength, those who are not able to pass the test will not be able to participate.

After taking the paper on which the young man placed a seal on it with his name, Chen Xiang headed towards the other row.

Chen Xiang was so close, just thinking about this many people were very excited, an alchemist as well as the grandson of famous Chen family patriarch, with boundless future, this made many people take their own initiative to have chat with him.

To pass some time Chen Xiang was also happy to chat with other family juniors, while many of the family juniors tried to get in his good grace for getting the Chen family to support their families, other people feared offending the Yao family and so were afraid to form an alliance with the Chen family, but now as they heard personally from Chen Xiang about the Chen family opening pill shop, they were less reluctant towards the threat posed by Yao family.

Unknowingly time passed easily and it was now Chen Xiang's turn, the method to test strength was simple, just had to strike above a strange huge stone, originally this stone was black but if the power is strong enough, then it will change colour.

Chen Xiang was standing in front the huge stone which was still higher than him, just listening to what the person in-charge of testing said: "As long as you are able to turn this stone colour to yellow you will pass the test".

According to the force exerted the stone will change its colour from red, orange, yellow, green, azure, blue and finally purple. While purple being the

highest it can measure.

Since standing here Chen Xiang had seen many people able to change its colour to red, sometimes even orange, but as for yellow he had yet to see.

“I heard, during crown prince test the stone turned blue, unfathomable strength ah!”

“I also heard, one of the Yao family junior is also very formidable, he also made it blue.”

“Just that? Great general Leng’s daughter is even able to change it to purple.”

“.....”

Chen Xiang suddenly heard many people talking about the strength of some noble’s children, at this time everyone seemed to be watching him with apt attention, everyone wanted to take a look at Chen Xiang, whether his strength was as they had heard or just a baseless rumour. Many of those present here had not witnessed Chen Xiang’s power.

Chen Xiang rubbed his fists as he stared at the stone, the Chen family also had this type of stone, albeit a little smaller than this, but still can specifically be used for determining power, it was very painful after hitting, Chen Xiang had previously tested it at home, but was barely able to turn it into faint red, denoting his power to be weak.

Today, Chen Xiang had reached the mortal martial realm 6th level, he is very eager to test his strength.

After some preparation, Chen Xiang slightly inhaled, operated the Zue Que and Azure Dragon True Qi within his dantian and integrated them together. As the two True Qi fused with each other and surged into his arms, the sleeves suddenly incinerated away, unexpectedly revealing the blue veins on his stout arm.

At this time, everyone around had turned quiet, people around him were even able to sense his frightening True Qi, after the sudden explosive force, those group of boys and girls were all in awe, at this moment nobody doubted Chen Xiang injuring the Yao family elder, they were panic-stricken just from the mighty pressure released by True Qi!

In one go, dual attribute True Qi surged into his arm, tightening his fist, he punched out! Violent and fast as lightning, his fist ruthlessly hit the giant stone.

‘Bang’

That huge stone suddenly shattered into many pieces, soot fell and scattered all around as the True Qi soared.

Chapter 37: Generous Remuneration

Everyone stared blankly, originally they thought that the stone would just turn purple, but now Chen Xiang's fists blasted it into smithereens, not even the Strength measuring stone was able to bear his violent power.

Before there were those who turned the strength measuring stone into either blue or purple, and they were already considered leaders of the younger generation. But now Chen Xiang smashed the Strength measuring stone, obviously Chen Xiang's strength had already surpassed those people!

Chen Xiang was shocked with his own result, but now since he has broken the Strength measuring stone, he feared that the Yao family would ask for compensation.

"Did.....did I pass? I did not intend to smash it, I just wanted to use the strongest power for the test, I did not expect my luck to be this good, and suddenly smash it!" Chen Xiang scratching his head grinned.

Everyone was looking at him with contempt, smashing the stone with luck, only an idiot would believe that bullshit.

"Passed!" The person in-charge thought if this is not considered a pass, then no one will be able to pass.

An additional stamp was added to his sheet, allowing him to participate in the King City martial art tournament.

Chen Xiang let out a deep breath, apparently the Yao family was not going to ask compensation for the Strength measuring stone.

Certainly, this was not Chen Xiang's entire strength, as he was only using fire and wood attribute Qi, and the other three attribute True Qi still haven't been used it, if all five attribute True Qi has been fused, it would have been even more powerful.

He had been practising for many days just to perfect the fusion between fire and wood attribute Qi, complementing one another, and turning into a more powerful True Qi, it was also the one of the main reasons for Chen Xiang to be a difficult opponent among the same level!

Chen Xiang immediately started refining pills just after returning from the registration, even at this age, the pills refined by him were better than many of old alchemists, this is what Chen Luzhong said.

In the past few days he had learnt a lot of alchemy skills and experiences from Su Meiyao, and shared them with Chen Luzhong, Chen Luzhong had also benefited a lot from them, but Chen Luzhong thought that they were Chen Xiang's own perception, so he admired his nephew more and more.

Ten days passed quickly, in the small courtyard of his, six fist sized golden fruit were shining. As the sunlight shone on them, a very attractive golden glow was glittering. Near them one could feel the intense spirit Qi emitted by the Metal spirit fruit.

"This is a profound level high-grade spirit fruit ah! I wonder what it's taste like!" Chen Xiang forcefully swallowed his own saliva, if those old alchemist came to know about his idea, he would be immediately beaten to pulp, eating a Metal

spirit fruit was simply throwing it away.

Chen Xiang cautiously picked up six shinning golden Metal spirit fruit, and after placing them inside his storage pouch, left the store in a hurry and arrived at a place nearby Danxiang herbal manor which was completely focused on seeking alchemist to help in alchemy, he had already prepared a notice to affix.

“Chen family Dan king hall, recruiting three alchemists capable of refining mortal level high-grade pills, remuneration – Metal spirit fruit.....”

Above he also wrote his name and address, although he had six Metal spirit fruit, he was going to leave some for his own use, after all this Metal spirit fruit is also very useful in refining Building foundation dan.

Chen Xiang returned to store and patiently waited, he knew many alchemists will soon be attracted by the reward and come here, after-all a Metal spirit fruit is a priceless profound level high-grade spirit fruit, every alchemist desired them, soon he will be able to attract many alchemists.

Chen Xiang did not have to wait for long, someone immediately came and asked for him, to his surprise it was not an alchemist but someone he is already acquainted with, Danxiang Herbal manor lord—- Hua Yueyun!

Chen Luzhong was also quite confused, he did not know anything about Chen Xiang using Metal spirit fruit for hiring alchemists, otherwise he would already been jumping around.

Hua Yueyun got down from the horse carriage, and directly rushed into the store, at this moment she did not conceal her face with a veil, seemingly elegant

and noble in her snow-white dress,.

Chen Xiang immediately asked after noticing the resentment on her beautiful and elegant face: “Manor lord Hua, what happened?”

“Humph!”

With a low snort, Hua Yueyun asked with a serious face: “Did you really use Metal spirit fruit as remuneration for recruiting alchemists?”

Chen Luzhong surprised for a moment, then quickly took a glance at Chen Xiang.

“What’s the problem? Is it not allowed?”

Watching Chen Xiang nodding his head and spreading his hands as he spoke, Chen Luzhong was stunned and uttered a shriek, immediately after he shouted:

“YOU BRAT, YOU ACTUALLY HAVE METAL SPIRIT FRUIT, AND YOU’RE USING IT FOR REMUNERATING ALCHEMISTS, ARE YOU CRAZY?”

One can only come across Metal spirit fruit serendipitously, they are very rare, ordinarily people who have Metal spirit fruit will only use it for themselves, while just selling its peel and the seed.

Cough Cough!

Chen Xiang placed two shining golden fruit on the table, suddenly bizarre spirit Qi drifts out from them, which even made Chen Luzhong and Hua Yueyun scared!

They didn't expect for Chen Xiang to have two of them.

"You.....you.....you" Chen Luzhong was left speechless.

Hua Yueyun took a deep breath, after all she was from a big sect, and already had seen the world, but it was still inconceivable for her to see Chen Xiang at such a young age, to actually have such a treasure.

Thousand vein fruit, Hell spirit grass, Thousand year beast dan, and now Metal spirit fruit, all of them were very precious and acquired by him.

At this moment, Chen Xiang came up with one more Metal spirit fruit, both of them shuddered once again, Chen Xiang just chuckled and said: "GrandUncle, I know you like to remain hidden, thus I give these three Metal spirit fruit to you for safekeeping, one is for your own use, while the other two for remuneration for recruiting alchemists, at the time when these alchemists come, they will all be reviewed by you."

Hua Yueyun looking at the three shining golden fruits on the table, nibbled her tender lips, an indescribable complexion visible on her face. In her opinion, Chen Xiang was a rare seedling of alchemy, and truly had a great chance in advancing to the true martial realm, but she just wasn't able to entice Chen Xiang in joining Danxiang Taoyuan.

Chen Luzhong's hands were trembling as he carefully received the Metal spirit

fruits, after forcefully restraining his excited heart, said: "You brat, where did you get them?"

Chen Xiang randomly said: "Last night, while practising in mountains I came across a hidden place, the whole tree I moved it back."

"Metal spirit tree normally will bear five fruits, it seems you are now quite rich!" Hua Yueyun's pair of enchanting myriads eyes gently winked at Chen Xiang, indescribably charming.

Chen Xiang tilted his head, avoiding her charming gaze, asked: "Manor lord Hua, what did you come here for?"

"Humph!"

"I wanted to see whether you truly had Metal spirit fruit? But this approach of yours is too high-profile, it will be very troublesome, previously the Yao family didn't pay an ounce of attention to your Chen family Dan king hall, but as of now they will not allow you to open your shop smoothly as you are now using Metal spirit fruit to draw in alchemists."

"Who dares to stop us, I'll kill them!" Chen Luzhong roared out in a majestic voice, he just received a Metal spirit fruit, given some time, he will be able to refine it into a pill, and thus breaking through his current bottleneck will be easy as pie.

Chapter 38: Dan King

“Young master Chen, you must reconsider my previous invitation that is but one good opportunity, and you must carefully reconsider!” A sliver of pleading intention was present in Hua Yueyun’s clear and pretty eyes.

Hua Yueyun departed, Chen Luzhong gave a bizarre look to Chen Xiang, then asked in a low voice: “Brat, that woman is also the Danxiang manor hall’s manager, but in front of you she didn’t have an ounce of arrogance, where did she invite you?”

[TLN: I will be using manager instead of hall lord.]

“She invited me to enter Danxiang Taoyuan, but as I am more interested in entering the Extreme martial sect, so I declined.”

“What!?” Chen Luzhong stared blankly for a moment, immediately after knocked on Chen Xiang’s head: “Danxiang Taoyuan is holy land for all alchemists and you brat actually declined.”

Chen Xiang caressed his head, curling his mouth, said: “GrandUncle, this woman is just a maidservant, she had fooled many other people in joining Danxiang Taoyuan, and I will not do such stupid things! Enrolling into a sect is a very important matter, and I want to enrol in a sect which I admire.”

Once one becomes a sect’s disciple, it would be very hard to leave, unless banished by the sect itself, and once banished no other sect will take them in, so Chen Xiang wanted to carefully consider the sect he choose.

Chen Xiang had Su Meiyao to teach him alchemy, there was also the Dragon saliva exercise for maturing spirit herbs, he simply did not have any desire to enter Danxiang Taoyuan, thus he wanted to enter Extreme martial sect which has a very strong heritage.

Not long before two alchemists showed up at the door, Chen Luzhong was mainly responsible for screening, primarily alchemists first wanted to take a glance at the Metal spirit fruit, so Chen Luzhong proudly took out the Metal spirit fruit before them, watching these alchemists looking at it with envy, made Chen Luzhong very happy in his heart.

Chen Luzhong first let them refine pills on their own, afterwards he made them refine mortal level middle-grade pill, by observing the pill quality and time of the alchemy process, he identifies the level of these alchemists.

What made Chen Luzhong depressed was that, in just one day, although there were tens of people applying, but only two or three could be regarded as alchemists. Moreover many even failed to meet the standards, there were even some guys who intended to fish in troubled waters.

[TLN: Chinese Idiom (浑水摸鱼)= Fish in troubled waters, Meaning: Trying to make profit in a dangerous situation.]

Chen Xiang was not anxious, as many alchemists often secluded themselves for alchemy, and thus yet have to receive the information. So he speculated in the next few days, there will be many alchemists affiliated to several forces of King City applying.

Chen Xiang only planned on recruiting four good alchemists, two Metal spirit

fruit is more than enough to make four alchemists stay here for some time, and by that time Dan King Hall will be strong and prosperous, and will not be afraid of being unable to recruit any alchemists.

Like previously, Chen Xiang returned to his original routine, going to the outskirts to practice at night and returning early for refining pills at Dan King Hall. Three days went by since posting the notice, Chen Xiang returned from the mountains outside the city, saw early in the morning, some grey-white haired old-men standing around Dan King Hall entrance.

At this time the sky had just lit up, Dan King Hall has yet to open, so these candidates for the alchemist position can only patiently wait, on ordinary days these alchemists were always aloof, they will not bat an eye even if many spirit coins were placed in front of them, but they regard these rare and precious spirit herbs as a treasure, as no amount of spirit coins can buy them.

Chen Xiang was the one who came up with the name of the store 'Dan King Hall', as long they had a sufficient amount of pills they will be able to open! Because Chen Luzhong had enough qualification to be called an old alchemists, the other alchemists were more than happy to join to Dan King Hall.

As the doors opened, tens of alchemists one after another hastily greeted Chen Luzhong, from the small amount of heat in the breath of these alchemists Chen Xiang roughly estimated their levels in alchemy, except for two, others True Qi were not pure enough and were only able to refine low-grade dan.

Many of these half-baked alchemists were only here to try their luck, as they all knew the qualification required would certainly be high, after they entered Dan King Hall, Chen Xiang also tagged along with them.

At this point, one blonde wrinkled old-man walked in, he shouted as soon as he entered: “Steward Get the fuck out!”

When the old-man yelled, pure fire Qi burst out from his body, shocking the tens of alchemists, because each one of them desired for this level of fire Qi, they were very confident that this blonde old-man was definitely an alchemist, also a very famous one at that, but alchemists rarely make an appearance, thus they were widely known only by their name.

Chen Xiang stood out and responded: “I am the steward here, what do you want with me?”

Everyone knew Dan King Hall was the Chen family property, and the person in-charge was Chen Xiang.

The blonde old-man spotted Chen Xiang, on his face suddenly revealed a look of contempt, his whole face full of arrogance, said: “I want you to immediately change the name of your store, you are not allowed to use the name Dan King Hall, because you do not deserve it.”

Chen slightly squinted his eyes: “Why? I chose this name, and in any way is not hampering you, if you are here to cause trouble, then do not blame me for being impolite!”

That blonde old-man contemptuously looked at Chen Xiang and sneered: “This old-man is Dan King, so I will not allow you to use this brother’s name for your store.”

[TLN: Well basically he used Ge (brother), sometimes refer themselves as Ge to

show their superiority.]

Dan king?

After they heard these two words, Chen Luzhong and those alchemist candidates were immediately shocked. In the whole Southern Martial Empire high and low there were tens of millions of people, only had one alchemist with a very brilliant alchemy technique, called Dan king, moreover he had dealings with the Yao family.

At this point everyone were able to determine, this proud old-man is the Southern Martial Empire's Dan king——Meng Bo!

Chen Xiang was no stranger to this name, since childhood he had often heard this name, and now unexpectedly able to see this person, he quickly determined that the Dan King is certainly sent by the Yao family to make trouble.

Chen Xiang frowned, this was indeed somewhat troublesome, he named Dan King Hall because he wanted the store name to be somewhat domineering, he really did not expect the actual Dan King would walk in to smash the signboard.

“Humph, relying on this guy, dare to claim Dan king? I have been doing alchemy for thousands of years, and just barely able to achieve Dan Founder rank, let alone Dan King which is even superior to Dan Founder!” Su Meiyao's contemptuous voice sounded in Chen Xiang mind.

Chen Xiang was slightly surprised in his heart, at this time he came to know that originally that name was designated for an alchemist's level, his eyes lit up, ridiculing Meng Bo, said: “Humph, you dare claim to be a Dan King? Do you have

the ability to go to those big Sects and show off? You think others will not scold you; this not knowing of immensity of heaven and earth old-man!”

Speaking of big sects, other alchemists were also longing to know about how formidable the alchemists inside those big sects. In front of those alchemists, Meng Bo obviously did not dare to claim to be a Dan King, he can only show off as such in this mortal world country.

Meng Bo’s face turned red with anger, he had not thought; Chen Xiang the little devil would dare to humiliate him moreover in front of others. But what he said he also could not refute, he knew he cannot compare to those alchemists in big sects, and if he went there he can only be one little messenger.

Chen Xiang saw Meng Bo’s old face turn red with anger, said: “Since you think your own alchemy technique is brilliant, then how about a little competition with this brat, and these alchemist can be the judge.”

“Since.....this is a competition, of course we should add a prize, if I lose, I’ll give you the Metal spirit fruit, and if you lose?”

Chapter 39: Respect

Chen Xiang and the Southern Martial Empire's Dan King were going to compete in alchemy, tens of alchemists were surprised so much that their jaws were touching the ground, Chen Luzhong knew Chen Xiang's talent was very high regarding alchemy, but to challenge a Dan King, he was still too tender.

However the reward offered by Chen Xiang was too enticing, in the mortal world the spirit Qi was relatively thin, resulting in spirit herbs to be very rare, so alchemists in the mortal world cannot resist the temptation of such a rare and precious spirit herb.

Meng Bo looked upward and burst into laughter: "Ha-ha-ha.....such being the case, this old-man will accompany you, if I lose, I'll give you my Profound yang alchemic furnace!"

Profound yang alchemic furnace! That is but one famous furnace, it is said to be made up of precious Profound yang stone, it was said there was a mystical force inside the furnace, which is also the reason for Meng Bo to have such great achievements in alchemy.

These alchemists' gazes were full of envy as Meng Bo took out a fiery red alchemic furnace, this alchemic furnace was small and exquisite, seemingly like a carved out red gem, there were many fine patterns on the outside, and one could tell it was by no means refined out by someone from mortal world.

"If we are competing in dan rank, then I will absolutely lose, to be fair, the most I can refine is a high-grade pill, Aura Qi Dan!"

This was the only way he had any chance of winning, at present he was only able to refine high-grade pills.

Aura Qi Dan provided a great help to 6th level of mortal martial realm practitioner, as 7th level of mortal martial realm was 'True aura realm', and at this state one is able to transform 'True Qi' into 'Aura'. After taking Aura Qi Dan, it helps 6th level of mortal martial realm martial artists in familiarizing with Aura Qi, 7th realm of mortal martial realm martial artists took in energy to strengthen their True Qi, making it much quicker and easier to transform True Qi into aura, and also strengthen it quickly.

"No problem, begin now?" Meng Bo readily agreed down, in his eyes, regardless of how high Chen Xiang's alchemic talent was, after all he is only a little devil. It was absolutely impossible for him to win, if his refined pill quality was not good as Chen Xiang, then he will also sincerely convinced about his defeat.

"Start now, each one is responsible for their own herbs, if you do not have it, then I will wait for you to get some so that you will not fall behind." Chen Xiang said, for more than one month, he had been constantly learning to refine other pills, he had also refined the Aura Qi Dan several times, apart from that after some failures in the beginning, he understood the essentials like the back of his hand, and has yet to fail again.

"Of course I have the herbs, so let's begin! There are so many alchemists to judge, I think the final result certainly would be very notary!" Meng Bo said, at present he is unexpectedly excited, he had been very jealous of Chen Xiang for owning the Metal spirit fruit, because he owed the Yao family a favour, so he agreed to come here and break the event.

To Meng Bo's surprise, Chen Xiang was one young aggressive brat, he even

proposed a competition with such a large disparity in their strength, and he certainly is not going to miss this opportunity.

Chen Luzhong and the other alchemists were also very thrilled, because they can personally see how the famous Dan King refine pill, which is but one rare opportunity!

Most pill refining methods were similar, but the process of dealing herbs were nothing but different, moreover some herbs nature were very special, when dealing with these kinds of herbs, one has to be very cautious, otherwise it would be a failure, and worst case scenario the furnace would explode. Moreover herbs would be lost, for low-grade pills it was okay, but failure during high-grade pills, many alchemists were distressed about it for long-time.

At this point Chen Xiang and Meng Bo simultaneously poured flames into their respective alchemic furnace, producing fire Qi inside the furnace, while simultaneously controlling the inside temperature, only then placed the herbs inside.

Herbs required for the Aura Qi Dan, although somewhat expensive, but it was still profitable to sell in the market. The primary herbs were 'Yuan spirit mud', 'Earth aura grass-root', 'Profound spirit ginseng', 'Hellfire grass', then there were some auxiliary herbs, mainly more than fifty year old Ginseng, Spirit grass, Shouwu, Earth spirit grass and other common spirit herbs.

This Aura Qi Dan difficulty lied in processing the Yuan spirit mud and Earth aura grass-root, Yuan spirit mud was a sludge containing spirit Qi, and only found in special places, this mud was also capable of self-absorbing the spirit Qi, and afterwards refining the spirit Qi, this spirit Qi was relatively similar to near immortal type aura. It was also quite difficult to bake the Yuan spirit mud into herbal powder and herbal Qi, as the magnitude of required flames was extremely

high.

Earth aura grass-root is a type of spirit herb grown inside Yuan spirit mud, and the grass-roots were present deep inside the Yuan spirit mud, after breeding, it produces 'Earth aura', as this grass-root was very easily burned to nothing, and that peculiar aura Qi was also very easy to evaporate, thus it was necessary to use divine sense to control the flames and protect them simultaneously.

Chen Xiang in the beginning failed many times because of these two difficulties, but afterwards as he grasped the subtle essentials, he was able to easily refine 'Aura Qi Dan', at this point Chen Xiang's face was quite relaxed while baking the herbs into herbal powder and herbal spirit Qi, only by thorough refining, can it actually drive out all the impurities, otherwise it would affect the pill quality, for this requirement Chen Xiang was very strict on himself, so the pills he refines all turned out to be of superior quality.

Every-time there were subtle changes in the temperature all around, Chen Luzhong and those alchemist were able to sense it, from time to time black Qi also emerged from the alchemic furnace as the herbs impurities were released, making everyone all feel speechless with admiration, and even Meng Bo was sweating, and his eyebrows were knitted together.

In contrast Chen Xiang had a somewhat relaxed look.

Obviously, Meng Bo had not refined the Aura Qi Dan for quite some time, as long as one was out of practice for some time, they would forget the feeling of subtle type of fire control, and will be difficult to grasp the degree of heat required for each spirit herb.

Suddenly, that ruby like alchemic furnace of Meng Bo's slightly shook, five or

six different colour spirit Qi were rising from it! Meng Bo even made a mistake, one Dan King actually failed during the refining of mortal level middle-grade pill, all alchemists present felt very disappointed, and some even secretly despised this Dan King.

“GrandUncle, give him a set of Aura Qi Dan herbs, he will refine anew, he still has time to catch-up!” Chen Xiang opened his eyes and lightly said.

Meng Bo was suddenly stunned, suddenly a hint of shame flashed through his eyes, only to see Chen Xiang smilingly said: “During alchemy because herbs were insufficient, resulting in failure to analyze the deviations! This competition has to be fair as you lacked preparation.”

Meng Bo slightly nodded his head, he knew Chen Xiang was slightly stepping down for him, after all he is a famous alchemist, this error may very well result in tarnishing his reputation and he may even not be able to show his face in public, so he was secretly grateful in his heart.

At this point he understood Chen Xiang was not supercilious like the rumours had depicted, whether it was people skills, or subtlety, he was far better than Yao Tianhua whom he guided several times.

Chen Luzhong soon brought the herbs, Meng Bo started refining again, but this time he had calmed down, and no longer underestimate Chen Xiang, he actually treated Chen Xiang as an opponent of similar skills!

A little time passed, though it had been very quiet, Chen Luzhong and the alchemists present knew that within these two alchemic furnace, very complicated process were undergoing.

Half an hour passed, finally it was time to condensate the pill, Chen Xiang was leading, only to see Chen Xiang come up with some sort of green liquid, and dripped it into one of alchemic furnace openings, this liquid was the Dragon saliva diluted with water, if added during the time of condensing pills, it helps in improving the quality of the pill, Su Meiyao was the one who told him.

Chen Xiang opened his eyes, and slightly implored some Qi, and at this time Meng Bo wiped his forehead, he was also done.

Chapter 40: Fire Dragon Blood Jade

Meng Bo originally came to find fault, but now he was ashamed in his heart, he was grateful about Chen Xiang's previous conduct, thus he decided even if he won, he would not accept the Metal spirit fruit.

In an ordinary situation, three Aura Qi Dan can be refined at once, and for formidable alchemists they can refine four pills at once, after Meng Bo opened the lid of Profound Yang alchemic furnace, one could see four transparent pills with a trace of light yellow colour gradually levitating.

"Four Aura Qi Dan, worthy of Dan King!" Nearby one Alchemist could not help but praise: "From the looks of the colour and herbal fragrance, the pill quality should be excellent!"

At this time, it was Chen Xiang's turn, and after Chen Xiang opened his alchemic furnace, he gently blew, as the mist blew away, this time everyone were shocked, astonishment clearly visible on their face.

Five exquisitely carved, flawless pills were visible inside the furnace, but also there was a trace of white glossiness, there was no visible impurities in the Aura Qi Dan, as the herbal aroma entered into their nose, no one could believe it.

Not only five pills, but also of excellent quality, this level is far more than that of Meng Bo!

Meng Bo heaved a sigh, when he saw Chen Xiang, his eyes were full of respect. Before, he thought Chen Xiang was the same as Yao Tianhua, although

somewhat talented, but still proud and arrogant, but now he saw that Chen Xiang refined Aura Qi Dan quality was far more superior to his, and could not help but be sincerely convinced!

“I lost!” Meng Bo sighed and said, he was no longer a Dan King full of arrogance, and now he looked much older, after-all this was for him a big blow.

“Meng Lao, I think you usually don’t refine Aura Qi Dan! You can still refine the pill with such quality in an unfamiliar situation, as a junior I’m impressed, so be it, we consider it a tie, I did not win, and you did not lose.” Chen Xiang showed a gentle smile, Meng Bo in the entire Southern Martial Empire was the most powerful alchemist, it was better to be friends with him.

[TLN: Lao means old, it is used when speak to someone who are close to them and much older than them.]

Meng Bo shook his head, and then took out the red shinning Profound yang alchemic furnace and handed it to Chen Xiang: “A lost is lost, this alchemic furnace is yours, for many years I have been relying on this alchemic furnace, and had neglected some basic things, it should have a better master than me.”

Meng Bo’s and Chen Xiang’s actions, made those alchemist present filled with admiration, this made them have a new understanding of them.

Chen Xiang spread his hand: “Meng Lao, you should join our Dan King Gall, become the chief alchemist of the store? The Profound yang furnace is yours, while you still can obtain the Metal spirit fruit!”

Everyone was surprised, Chen Xiang actually wanted to reel in Meng Bo to Dan

King Hall!

Chen Luzhong eyes lit up, smiled apologetically and quickly said: “This Dan King Hall needs Meng Lao to take charge, then only it can be undoubtedly Dan King Hall!”

Meng Bo pondered for a moment, said: “Good, but this alchemic furnace you must accept, you have very solid basics, with the help of this furnace, you will get twice the result with half the effort!”

Surprisingly Meng Bo complied, but the alchemist present were very unhappy with the presence of one such powerful Dan King. Now they would not be able to fish in troubled waters after entering Dan King Hall.

At this time, one old-man said: “Manger Chen, this old-man does not seek to be alchemist here, only hopes to be a janitor, you also do not need to pay.”

Seeing the old-man, other followed the suit, having expressed their willingness to stay here without a pay, because they can together learn a lot of things from Dan King.

“Well.....Meng Lao you take responsibility!” Chen Xiang scratched his head and laughed.

Meng Bo frowned while looking at the dozens of old-men, then nodded his head: “You can stay behind.”

Next, Chen Luzhong and Meng Bo picked two good alchemists from the tens of old-men, and gave them the Metal spirit fruit as remuneration.

After Meng Bo joined, Chen Xiang felt relieved, at least now he does not need to refine pills by himself, which was very tedious for him.

“GrandUncle, you should be the manager, you have been managing Spirit Dan Hall for many years, and is quite experienced regarding this, while Meng Lao and other seniors are simply responsible for alchemy.”

Although Meng Bo is a Dan King, but perennial goes in seclusion for alchemy, so regarding management had no experience.

Meng Bo and the others also had no clue, Chen Luzhong also nodded, now inside Dan King Hall there were four relatively good alchemists and a dozen or so ordinary level alchemists, in comparison to the Yao family and Danxiang herbal manor, they had many alchemists compared to other forces.

At night, Chen Xiang and a group of white shinning haired old-men were sitting together, discussing alchemy techniques, Chen Xiang was taught by Su Meiyao, that alchemy technique was very brilliant, combined with his own experience, gave some pointers. Making the congregation of alchemists benefit greatly, everyone admired Chen Xiang, at such a young age, he had comprehended such things which made them exclaim in surprise.

“Chen Xiang, about this morning affront please forgive me! The Yao family once gave me some herbs, therefore I owe them a favour, but from now on between me and them it’s written off.” Meng Bo face looked ashamed.

Chen Xiang smiles, said: “The past is the past, the Yao family’s hate for me is deeply rooted, after-all I made them lose face.” He got one good alchemic furnace and one excellent alchemist now, and this is all thanks to the Yao family,

he was secretly grateful to the Yao family in his heart.

“Then we have to work hard, because the King City martial art tournament is about to begin, I have to prepare myself, I have to be first and get that True elemental dan.”

Chen Xiang’s eyes glittered with a confident aura, this time everyone once again got startled, because they admire Chen Xiang for his alchemy talent, they completely forgot about his strength, now that they thought about it, Chen Xiang was also one of the strongest martial artists among younger generation!

Chen Xiang with his strength remained unscathed against that 7th level of mortal martial realm Yao family elder, and even defeated him, this type of talent was simply monstrous!

“I will go out and practice, everybody rest early!” Chen Xiang dropped this sentence and walked away.

Inside the forest at the outskirts of King City, Chen Xiang looking at the Profound yang alchemic furnace glittering with a fiery red aura, was somewhat excited in his heart. When he touched the furnace, he knew the furnace was extraordinary.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou the two peerless beauty also came out of the ring, looking at the Profound yang furnace won by Chen Xiang.

“Fire dragon blood jade!” Bai Youyou could not help but retreat a few steps, on ordinary days this elegant beauty was always cold but now actually feared this Profound yang furnace.

Su Meiyao's eyes were shining while looking at the alchemic furnace, then bent down, and with her delicate hands caressed it gently, as similar to as caressing a baby.

Bai Youyou slowly came over, stubbornly staring at Profound yang furnace on the ground, her tender body wrapped in purple dress was actually slightly trembling, it looked as if she was facing an enemy.

"Yes, indeed it is the Fire dragon blood jade, I did not think that you, brat will get such an extreme treasure! If that half-baked Dan King came to know, he will probably die with grief." Su Meiyao smiled, and her face was full of joy, it was truly enchanting and moving, making people as such they could not wait to take her in her arms with love and affection.

Chen Xiang hastily put away the furnace, although he did not know what the Fire dragon blood jade, but he can see that Bai Youyou was very afraid of this alchemic furnace, with some guilt, he said: "Youyou sister, I'm sorry, I didn't know you were afraid of this thing."

Bai Youyou complexion eased a lot, whispered: "It's ok, it's not your fault!" Her voice was actually so gentle and enchanting, Chen Xiang could not help but be surprised for a moment, an unspeakable tenderness suddenly surged in his heart, and he felt an inexplicable comfort.

Bai Youyou saw Chen Xiang's complexion somewhat strange, coldly said: "I practice devil exercises and my extreme yin body conflicts with this extreme yang Fire dragon blood jade."

Chapter 41: Flame dragon brilliant furnace

Fire dragon blood? Chen Xiang was startled. The Profound yang alchemic furnace was not built from Profound yang stone, but Fire dragon blood jade? As the name suggested, the Fire dragon blood jade was a jade holding a Fire dragon's blood.

Dragons, according to legends are ancient divine beasts capable of dominating heaven and earth, never been seen by anyone.

“Fire dragon blood jade, made after soaking jade into Fire dragon's blood, not only is it indestructible, but also emits a strange fire Qi, which has a great advantage on pills. This alchemic furnace is a sacred level dragon weapon!” After speaking, Su Meiyao's beautiful cheeks became a little rosy, appearing to be extremely excited.

Even this ice-cold beauty Bai Youyou, ordinarily her face was similar to snow but now excitement could be seen on her face.

Chen Xiang knew this alchemic furnace was formidable, but he was still confused, he muttered: “How formidable?”

Su Meiyao tenderly spat, then charmingly said: “Silly boy, you just made a big profit, in this mortal world, various magic weapon can be divided into—ordinary weapon, spirit weapon, precious weapon, then above, after transferring to heavens above, refined by immortals—immortal weapon and sacred weapon, while sacred level dragon weapon is made by adding dragon body parts during the time of refining, among sacred weapons it is the most formidable.”

Chen Xiang's mouth slightly twitched, for him it was somewhat unbelievable: "This.....this alchemic furnace is from the heavens."

"That is natural, if a dragon appeared in this mortal world, then, the whole mortal world will collapse and destruct as it cannot afford the power released by the dragon." Bai Youyou said.

"Really a dragon?" Chen Xiang swallowed his saliva.

Su Meiyao's jade like fingers teased the black hairs on his forehead, slowly said: "Of course, if you have the opportunity to leave this mortal martial world, and go to those high rank worlds, you will know your own insignificance."

"I will go in, I really cannot stand this Fire dragon blood jade, junior sister you instruct him how to receive that sacred level dragon weapon." Finished speaking, Bai Youyou disappeared, she entered inside the ring.

This time Su Meiyao was in a good mood, her face wearing a shallow smile, looking very attractive and charming: "Take out that alchemic furnace, and bleed on it."

After Chen Xiang took out the Profound yang furnace, with a small blade cut his finger, as the blood dripped on the furnace and touched the smooth and bright red alchemic furnace, a red light suddenly flashed, at this time myriads of information surging into his mind, Chen Xiang got excited and immediately stood up.

"This alchemic furnace is called Flame dragon brilliant furnace, refined by someone called Yan Longzi." Chen Xiang excitedly said: "This furnace allows the

alchemist to have better control over the temperature inside, moreover it can strengthen the flames. The flames inside, under the effect of Flame dragon blood jade, are transformed into a kind flame which is helpful in alchemy! Making it much more convenient to refine pills.”

After speaking, Chen Xiang was much more excited, he said: “The most powerful point, not only does this alchemic furnace reduce the time of alchemy, but there is also an array law— Yin and yang against chaos, which can allow to speed up the passage of time inside.”

After hearing, Su Meiyao’s graceful curvy tender body could not help but slightly tremble, she looked up at the round moon, muttered: “I and senior sister will not have to wait long for our strength to restore! In the end, who is this Yan Longzi? The person refining this thing should be rather famous, but I’ve not heard of him...”

Su Meiyao pursed her lips, apparently thinking of something.

Chen Xiang laughingly said: “Meiyao sister, of course you have not heard of him, this man is but from heaven..... Ordinarily it would take me an hour and half to refine Baptizing marrow dan, but now I think, I would be done in half an hour, even half an hour is too much!”

Chen Xiang holding the Flame dragon brilliant furnace, his face full of ‘looking forward to’ expression.

Su Meiyao’s charming eyes like silk looked at Chen Xiang, face with a shallow smile, it’s enchanting and moving.

Chen Xiang slightly absent-minded, coughed twice, said: "I would be able to help the two sisters in restoring their strengths early, this little brother is also very happy, I will also try hard."

Su Meiyao came near, with her soft tender hands stroked Chen Xiang's handsome cheeks, while wafting orchid like aroma, casting a coquettish glance, prettily said: "You're a darling, sister now likes you a bit."

Listening to that numbing soft voice, feeling the stroking of that tender jade like hands, Chen Xiang swallowed his saliva, gave a hollow laugh and said: "Meiyao sister, I want to start practicing, currently I cannot utilise this alchemic furnaces power, I have to become stronger."

Su Meiyao smiled and nodded her head, then kissed Chen Xiang's cheek, immediately afterwards entered into the ring, only to leave Chen Xiang in a daze.

After a while, Chen Xiang's hand touched his cheek, his heartbeat accelerated, he did not expect this peerless beauty Su Meiyao would kiss him, he had never fantasized about them, as he knew both Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou are not only absolutely beautiful, but also very powerful, so he has never fantasized, but now it seems a little may come true.

"Truly is a Yaojing, making my mind restless." Chen Xiang swore in his heart, but this time he was very happy, he can be intimate with such a woman, really is worthy to be happy about.

Originally Chen Xiang planned to exercise at night, but now he was refining pills, having such a sacred level dragon weapon alchemic furnace, he certainly wanted to try it immediately!

Chen Xiang carried a lot of herbs, this time he was refining Baptizing marrow dans, when he placed the herbs inside the alchemic furnace, the inside of the alchemic furnace clearly appeared in his mind, even some tiny traces upon herbs were crystal clear.

At this time, Chen Xiang just infused flames into the alchemic furnace, then arbitrary controlled the flames temperature. Even the divine sense consumption was very little, he could even leave a trace of his divine sense to look over the alchemic furnace, and practice at the same time!

At this time Chen Xiang knew that he obtained a great alchemic furnace, during alchemy he can get twice result with only half of the effort. Of course, he has solid basics, therefore using this sacred level dragon weapon alchemic furnace to refine pills, was simply effortless.

Half an hour passed, while Chen Xiang had already refined Baptizing marrow dan twice, and four pills each time! He was usually able to refine three pills, but with the help of Flame dragon alchemic furnace he can utilise all the herbs, and under the bizarre time acceleration, save more time, several times faster than usual.

Just to stimulate the profound law inside alchemic furnace, it had absorbed a large amount of his True Qi.

“Brother, now you should start refining Aura Qi Dan, it will allow you to enter 7th level of mortal martial realm—True aura realm, you should know ordinary people are not like you that is to be able to take such a large amount of Aura Qi Dan.” Su Meiyao transmits in a cutesy voice.

In many alchemists eyes Aura Qi Dan is quite difficult to refine, moreover it is a

mortal level middle-grade pill, therefore many alchemists does not want to refine, but Chen Xiang is nothing but fearless, because he now has the Flame dragon brilliant furnace.

Chapter 42: Advance into Level 7

Chen Xiang still continue to practice at night, he took out four Baptizing marrow dan and swallowed them all together, while simultaneously operating Tai chi divine exercise to digest their potency, at the break of dawn he left for Danxiang herbal manor to buy another twenty sets of Astral spirit dan's herbs.

Chen Xiang basically used up all his spirit coins after buying the spirit herbs, he had already previously invested most of his spirit coins in the store so he was short on spirit coins, but as soon as Dan king hall starts doing business, he will earn all his spending's along with a hefty profit.

During the day, Chen Xiang stayed in his room and refined Aura Qi dan, for him refining have been too easy now, moreover each time six pills are being congealed out, in just half an hour he refined two sets of herbs, five hour he had already refined all twenty sets of herbs that he had previously bought, a grand total of one hundred twenty pills! If just selling them at the minimum market price of five thousand spirit coins, he would earn six hundred thousand spirit coins, but he spent only hundred thousand spirit coins to purchase those herbs, even a fool can see, how profitable refining pills is.

Meng Bo didn't know about the furnace that it was possible for it to recognize master after bleeding on it, so he wasn't able to utilise the true power of Flame dragon brilliant furnace, if he would have known, Chen Xiang wouldn't even be able have a look at it, thinking about this he felt slightly guilty, therefore he quietly gave one Metal spirit fruit and a small piece of Hell spirit grass to Meng Bo, only after this did he felt relieved.

At night, Chen Xiang took some Aura Qi dans that he had previously refined and left for forest in outskirts of the city, in the forest he swallowed as many as

ten pills in one deep breath, just like eating candies, if other came to know about it, they will be shocked till their jaws were touching the ground.

Chen Xiang operated the Tai Chi divine exercise and starts refining their potencies, gradually at some point a strange spirit Qi gushed out from the pills, he felt the trace of aura Qi being released from the Aura Qi dan.....

Every night Chen Xiang would unceasingly eat ten pills and cultivate his True Qi, while during the day practiced the Azure Dragon and Zhu Que divine exercise from Divine exercise of four symbols, as for White Tiger divine exercise, a special environment with dense slaughter Qi was required to practice, while Black Tortoise divine exercise required an environment full of water, moreover both of them required his strength to be above 9th level of mortal martial realm, so he kept them at the back of his mind.

In blink of an eye, only three days were left for the King city martial art tournament to start.

At night moonlight is shining and limitless stars are twinkling in the sky, while Chen Xiang as always was busy absorbing large amount of spirit Qi inside the forest, at the same time taking a few Aura Qi dans, these days he has already consumed a large amount of pills, this also made up for the insufficient spirit Qi present in the atmosphere.

A layer of white fog starts swirling around Chen Xiang's body, emitting a kind of strange energy, any leaves around him instantly transforms into tiny particles as they grazed this white fog.

This white fog is none other than the 'Aura Qi', only now did he grasped the essentials to transform his true Qi into aura, but in turn he has to spend a large

amount of true Qi, only someone with vigorous true Qi will be able to continuously attack with 'True aura'.

Early in the morning inside the forest, a bare chested robust teenager with just his fist blasted a boulder into pieces, wind whirred around his fists, waves of Qi bursting out from him, any boulder they touch ceases to exist, 'Peng Peng Peng', a sturdy stone wrapped around in his true aura broke into several pieces like a mud ball gradually falling apart.

"This is 7th level of mortal martial realm strength, now with just one thought I can transform my true Qi into true aura!" Chen Xiang clinched his fists, as he vigorously stamped his foot, all the broken stones on the ground suddenly split up, frightening aura Qi emanated from his body and immediately grinding them into powder.

Chen Xiang thought, his current strength compared to 6th level of mortal martial is much more formidable! But this level of power was still nothing in those big sects, only those with strength above 9th level of mortal martial can establish themselves in the sects, which is also why he is never arrogant, he knows no matter how good you think you are, there is always someone out there that is better.

Meng Bo, the dan king of Southern martial empire joined Dan king hall caused an uproar in the whole King city, immediately bolstering Dan king hall fame, despite not yet opened, many people are looking forward to it, every day store entrance will be crowded and many people unceasingly came to ask about the store's grand opening. Of course, since Meng Bo joined Dan king hall, Yao family felt a tremendous pressure, because they feared Chen family's Dan king hall catching up with their position in Southern martial empire.

Although Danxiang herbal manor sold pills, but compare to the herbs they still

falls behind, as they are mainly in selling spirit herbs business, so Dan king hall had a little effect on them, moreover both parties have already established a co-operative relation.

After dressing up Chen Xiang started walking towards the King city, on his way he is thinking about the opening of Dan king hall.

While on his way, he suddenly noticed that there was something amiss, he felt someone was hiding inside the forest.

“Come out, no need to hide now!” Chen Xiang’s voice was extremely cold, full of killing intent, since he and Yao family are enemies, he has always been wary, he already knew sooner or later Yao family will send someone to assassinate him.

His voice just died down, a ‘Xiu’ sound came, and Chen Xiang like a lightning bolt stretched his hand and caught an arrow shot towards him, and then quickly moved his body, with both flexibility and agility shuttling in the forest, only a flicker of him was visible.

Chen Xiang appeared near a tree and operated his aura Qi, ‘Boom’, his fist struck a tree and blasted it into smithereens, and immediately after a scream came from behind the tree, whoever was hiding behind the tree, had already been killed by the explosion from Chen Xiang’s overbearing fist strength.

Chen Xiang’s brow wrinkled, he is able to sense all the changes happening around him, after entering into 7th level of mortal martial realm his divine sense has been more acute, at this moment he clearly felt numerous arrows raining towards him.

Suddenly from his palm an azure aura Qi surge out and formed a wall of aura in front of him, that rainstorm like arrows were entirely shunned by this aura wall.

“Three hundred arrows, three hundred individuals! It seems you cannot wait to kill me!” Chen Xiang whole face turned cold, a monstrous killing intent surge in his heart.

“Since you want to kill me, then do not blame me.” As his sound transmitted, a wave of slaughter Qi like a cold wind swept around the whole forest.

White tiger is a god of slaughtering, after practicing White tiger divine exercise the practitioner will have a very strong slaughter Qi, which is capable of deterring the opposite party, while simultaneously enhancing their own strength, now Chen Xiang cast out most basic of White tiger divine exercise ——‘Slaughtering heart’, unless he comprehends this exercise well, he will never be able to practice other martial skills of White tiger divine exercise, this ‘Slaughtering heart’ exercise is also the best and quickest way of slaughtering!

Chen Xiang released his formidable divine sense, and quickly arrived near a big tree, and he sensed many people hiding in there, although they hid well but they were still discovered by Chen Xiang.

“Humph, you think with quantity you will be able to kill me!” Chen Xiang coldly spoke, body like mirage, leaped up in the forest, he was simply too quick, it was impossible to get a hold of his location by the archers hiding inside the tree, even if they occasionally hit him, it was always blocked by the aura Qi covering his body.

Azure aura surge from Chen Xiang’s fist, while lightning was flashing above them, he jumped to a nearby tree, and struck towards the trunk of the tree.

Boom Boom Boom.....

Azure lighting ran through the entire tree, as the trunk exploded into pieces, flame and lightning aura burst out from within, the treetop entirely charred like it was burnt by the flames, soon after six charred bodies gradually fell from above.

Chapter 43: Devil exercise

Chen Xiang took out a long broadsword from his storage pouch and fiercely leapt into air, in blink of an eye he flew past dozens of treetops, while simultaneously waving the broadsword with madness, one after another aura Qi flashed out from the blade, transforming into azure Qi blade and flying towards the treetops, immediately after several shrieks came from the trees inside, followed by pieces of flesh accompanied with blood raining from the branches of the tree.

In blink of an eye several people died, after killing these people Chen Xiang's slaughter Qi also rose, once again he leapt towards another treetop, while directly covering his long blade with aura Qi and he hacked towards this tree, when five people hiding inside the tree saw Chen Xiang's formidable strength, without any further ado they directly fled.

These people are only at 2nd or 3rd level of mortal martial realm, and their speed and power cannot even compare to Chen Xiang, in a flash their head flew one after another from their neck.

"Everybody retreat, he is 7th level of mortal martial realm expert." One shocked shout came, after which many black robe people jumped down from the tree and fled in different direction.

Those black robe people didn't even know who they were trying to kill, only the person leading them knew, and that is also the one who identified Chen Xiang's strength, while that person was trying to flee, Chen Xiang locked onto this man Qi.

Although the forest was very dense, but it did not affect Chen Xiang's speed in any way, his Qing gong has already reached to acme perfection, with a little aid from the branches he leapt into the sky, skimming through several trees, and his blade pierced straight into that black robe man's body, but it did not kill him, from the method which Bai Youyou taught him, he held the head of the captivated leader to get some answers.

"Who are you and why did you want to kill me?"

Both eyes of the leader turned sluggish, he replied: "We are the members of Black wind gang, my father ordered me to come here and kill you."

"Who is your father?"

"Black wind gang's chief....."

After listening Chen Xiang slightly frowned, his palm struck that man's spirit location, after killing him, with light and fast steps he ran, and tried to catch up those fleeing black robe men.

Whole forest was lit into flames by Chen Xiang, as long as he caught someone location from his divine sense, he blasted a fist in that direction, releasing countless Zhu Que aura Qi, and they transformed into arrows of fire and flew towards the black robe men, every time killing few people.

These people were only at 3rd level of mortal martial realm, in his eyes they were weak like an ant, simply untenable, not to mention they were still inside the fire sea.

Smoke was billowing in the forest, every time a tree fell it was accompanied by loud screams, the forest was like a blazing hell, and Chen Xiang was the lord of this hell.

Half an hour past, fire inside the forest was now extinguished, hostility was coming off from Chen Xiang's whole body, more than three hundred individuals and no one was spared, everybody died at his hands, which also helped him in comprehending White tiger divine exercise.

After the refinement of his body from Immortal and devil pond, he had laid solid foundation for practicing immortal and devil body, his body was strengthened up to a terrible degree, the more stronger the body is, the more strong and vigorous the true Qi would be!

"Black wind gang! After the King city martial art tournament, I'll find you and whoever ordered you."

Chen Xiang put away that bloodied long blade, and operated the Tai Chi divine exercise to restrain his slaughter Qi and returned to King city.

Chen Xiang only returned to Dan king hall in the evening, he was surprised to see Chen Tianhu standing there.

"Dad, how did you come here? You look pale.....what happened?" Chen Xiang hurriedly walk towards him and held Chen Tianhu's wrist, as he released his divine sense into his body to probe his injuries, he saw Chen Tianhu dantian was broken, but also his injuries are now stabilized and are slowly recovering.

Although Chen Xiang's face was expressionless, but the killing intent

emanating from his body even affected Chen Tianhu, at this point Meng Bo and Chen Luzhong also came out, when they felt Chen Xiang's intense slaughter Qi, they could not help but be surprised, this type of Qi can only be congealed out after killing many people, and it was harder to imagine at such a young age Chen Xiang already have such an appalling slaughter Qi.

"Dad, who injured you?" Chen Xiang asked in a hoarse cold tone.

Chen Tianhu has not seen his son for only few months, but he can still feel how much Chen Xiang have changed, and he sensed his strength is a lot stronger.

Sigh!

"Chen Furong!"

Chen Furong, one of the old veterans of Chen family, he was also recruited by those martial arts sects, heard his name, Chen Xiang already knew the reason Chen Furong acted like this.

"Chen Furong to stop Dan king hall from opening, came to me and asked me to close Dan king hall, since I disagreed and defied his order, he wounded me, my strength and his....." Chen Tianhua sounded very angry.

Chen Luzhong also could not help but angrily said: "This Chen Furong is simply lawless, he is already not welcomed by any of the Chen family member, as other veterans are no longer present, he could do whatever he wants, he is truly an a—ole."

Chen Furong returned from those martial arts sect, so his strength should be

no less than 9th level of mortal martial realm, currently Chen Xiang can't possibly deal with him.

Chen Xiang clenched his fist tightly, and he swore he will make Chen Furong pay for what he has done!

Although Chen Xiang anger is not visible on his face, but Chen Tianhua, Chen Luzhong and Meng Bo are clearly able to feel his monstrous anger, which was accompanied by a heart trembling slaughter Qi.

"Your father has already been stabilized, you do not need to worry about that." Meng Bo said, at this time he knew Chen Xiang is out of the ordinary, he knew it is impossible for Chen Xiang to remain in this secular world, instead he will certainly make a mark in those big sects.

Chen Xiang nodded his head: "Many thanks Meng Lao, we first prepare to open Dan king hall in coming few days, the more he wants to stop us, the sooner I want it open."

Chen Xiang after leaving these words, he left Dan king hall, Chen Tianhu and others did not try to ask where he was going.

"Brat, I know you are very angry but you have to calm down and listen to me, I have one quick way to enhance your strength and make you breakthrough to 8th level of mortal martial realm!" Bai Youyou ice cold voice soon came after he left, as she tried to calm his anger down.

Chen Xiang's eyes lit up and hastily asked: "Youyou sister, what do I've to do?"

He has just advanced into 7th level of mortal martial realm, but if you want to enter 8th level in a short time, it is still very unrealistic, but this ice cold beauty still have some means for him to advance.

“If you have not been practising immortal and devil body, I would have not allow you to study my devil skills this quickly.”

Devil skill! Chen Xiang from Su Meiyao have learned that Bai Youyou’s devil skills are both fearful and formidable, he already wanted to study them, but he must wait till he have reached a certain level.

“My Devil skills although have big advantages, but there are also some disadvantages, but it is still possible to eliminate the effects!” Bai Youyou transmitted to him: “My devil skill is called Engulfing devil skill, and with this you will be able to engulf others true Qi, while the other person’s true Qi will be assimilated into your body, so you will be able to rob that man’s entire strength.”

Chapter 44: Special Gift

Engulfing devil skill! Heard this, Chen Xiang suddenly got shocked, he stood there in daze like a statue, passers-by were looking at him with a strange look in their eyes.

“Do not be surprised, if not for this, my devil will not be called devil skill! Engulfing devil skill has three rules. First, never engulf anyone with huge difference between his and your power level. Second, never engulf a good person, otherwise you will feel guilty and will have evil thoughts, at last will lead you to turn into a devil. Third, never allow anyone to know you have this devil skill, otherwise you will be besieged by the right way martial artists.”

Listening to Bai Youyou ice cold voice, Chen Xiang complexion turned more and more solemn, this devil skill is indeed formidable, you can seize others power level, but he also knew that if he frequently used this devil skill it will have a big effect on his cultivation.

“After you cast this once, you have to make sure you have refined all of their engulfed true Qi, furthermore you have to make sure that the entire true Qi is pure as much as possible, otherwise you will never be able to engulf a second time.” Bai Youyou voice was cold as well as serious.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath, to cast this devil skill, he have to prepare his heart.

“I will now pass it on to you, casting this devil skill you have to be careful that there must be no other person present, and as you engulf other person he will definitely die.” While Bai Youyou spoke, she also transferred some information in

his mind using her divine sense, this information was the casting method of Engulfing devil skill.

It is possible to engulf other power with this skill, although this exercise is malicious, but on the other hand it is also very profound, so Chen Xiang was very eager to understand this profound Engulfing devil skill, he wants to see through every ins and outs of this skill.

“Do not presume to see through this devil skill, not to mention you, even I do not have the ability, this devil skill creator was one peerless genius, every exercise he ever created was great as well as frightening.” Admiration could clearly be felt in Bai Youyou’s voice.

Chen Xiang also started to admire this man, after getting the devil skill Chen Xiang starts walking toward the Black wind gang location, Black wind gang is one of the underworld gang in King city, although on surface it is clean, but they have been secretly responsible for a lot of shady things going on inside King city, they had even set up a headquarter in King city, from this Chen Xiang determined Black wind gang certainly have a patron inside king city, and he suspected this patron is none other than Yao family.

Since the disappearance of Yao Tianhua and that Yao family elder, most of the underworld gangs were destroyed, but Black wind gang was still there, from this anyone can easily determine there must be a reason.

Black wind gang tried to assassinate him, Chen Xiang certainly will not let go of them.

Chen Xiang saw a big mansion in some distance, while loud sounds were bursting out from the inside and he could even hear it at that distance, after

some time Chen Xiang finally remembered that a few days ago Black wind gang started preparing for their leaders 70th birthday, and this birthday feast is now being held.

Chen Xiang's mouth slightly rose, revealing a cold smile, Black wind gang sent people to kill him, and they have certainly acquired lot of benefits, but moreover they think they have succeeded.

Although there is a rule that 'nobody can fight inside King city', but for personal matter it was still possible to fight, not to mention they tried to assassinate Chen Xiang.

At this time Black wind gang's mansion front door suddenly opened up, and dozens of guard came from inside, when they saw Chen Xiang's attire was neither magnificent nor luxurious, they hastily put away their drink and asked: "Who are you?"

Chen Xiang glanced at them like they were nothing, with a look of disdain said: "Chen Xiang of Dan king hall!"

Those dozen or so guards suddenly got surprised for a moment, they have already heard of Chen Xiang but have never seen him, they have not expected for Chen Xiang to come here, but today is their leader's birthday, furthermore Black wind gang and Yao family are very close, and now that he had appeared here, they can easily guess his purpose.

"What are you doing here? Our chief never invited you!" One of the guard said, his tone was neither tough nor harsh, he didn't dare to, after all Chen Xiang is but one 7th realm of mortal martial realm martial artists, even more so he is one of the youngest alchemist, his status cannot be compared with Chen Xiang.

One of the guard ran quickly to inform, these guards are not able to handle this kind of matter, and Chen Xiang was being sly and difficult, he was simply standing in front of the entrance.

Not too long after, the noises from inside died down, from his divine sense he gathered many with strength from fifth to seventh level of mortal martial realm people were coming towards him, Chen Xiang was secretly astonished, he did not think that this Black wind gang leader had contacts with people with that level of strength, unexpectedly he also knew that person very well.

Chen Xiang both hands were behind his back, standing very relaxed in front of the entrance, with a steady gaze watching those congregation of people wearing luxurious gown coming towards him from inside.

These people mostly have middle-aged appearance, Chen Xiang although have been staying in King city for quite some time, but he had no contact with other martial arts family, but he can still guess that these people should have relatively good reputation and position in those martial arts family, even some of them would be patriarch of their family.

Everyone were watching the proud and clank teenager, seeing that calm look on his face, they could not help but secretly praise him inside their hearts, for them it was unbelievable that Chen Xiang is only sixteen year old and their family's teenaged boys and girls are not even his match.

“Chen family young master, today is my birthday, if it is not a sudden matter, I want to enjoy my birthday, if possible can we discuss it another day.” Black wind gang's leader is one vigorous and healthy elder, the black leather cloak he was wearing gave him a more prestigious look, but when he saw Chen Xiang, a hint of

shock flashed through his pair of eagle like eyes.

Chen Xiang also caught on that shocked expression in his eyes, while thinking about it he smiled, with clear and resonant voice said: “Chief Hei, I came here to tell you one thing, today as I was coming from outside, I encountered some people posing as Black wind gang members and I killed them.”

Black Wind gang’s leader pupil immediately fiercely contracted, he asked: “How do you know they were not Black wind gang members?”

Chen Xiang slightly raised his lips, smiled and said: “Although they had three hundred people, but——they still were killed by me, I think Black wind gang is not so weak.”

As early as today, Black wind gang leader received an information, a fire broke out inside the forest, and they had not heard from those three hundred people they have sent, and now seeing Chen Xiang is back safe and unharmed, chief Hei’s heart sank low with disappointment.

After Black wind gang’s leader heard Chen Xiang words, his facial muscle started twitching, because all those three hundred people were very important to Black wind gang, but he cannot even acknowledge that they were his Black wind gang members.

Several of people standing behind Black wind gang’s leader faces were full of surprise, Chen Xiang guessed that they must have known Black wind gang sent someone to kill him, so these people must be from Yao family.

“I said it right, Chief Hei? Some forces were pretending to be your gang

members, they must have wanted to tarnish your reputation.” Chen Xiang smiled and said: “I wanted to give you this information myself, consider it as your birthday present from me.”

Black wind gang’s leader’s eyes shivered, his eyes were filled with both anger and sorrow, because those three hundred people were led by his son, and his son had said that he and the other wanted to give him Chen Xiang’s head as birthday present, but he has not thought that they all would be killed by Chen Xiang!

“Chen Xiang——” Black wind gang’s leader suddenly yelled, Chen Xiang halted his steps after he heard the shout.

Chen Xiang twisted his head, while looking indifferent and a smile on his face, he asked: “Chief Hei, what’s the matter?”

Black wind gang’s leader sound was trembling, he reluctantly squeezed out two words from his mouth: “Many thanks!”

“No problem!” Chen Xiang slightly smiled, and then strode away.

Chapter 45: Opening soon

Only two days are left until King city martial tournament starts, but still there is no information about Yao family genius Yao Tianhua, due to this whole Yao family were anxiously jumping around, Yao Tianhua is but one rare good seedling that was born in Yao family, although he was somewhat arrogant, but Yao family thought it is natural, but now whether he is alive or death is still unknown, and they don't have any information.

Chen Xiang returned from Black wind gang mansion, but he did not see his father in Dan king hall.

“GrandUncle, where is my father?” Chen Xiang quickly asks Chen Luzhong.

“He is now alright, you don't need to worry about him, and he has now returned to Chen family, he is preparing to convene each branch family against Chen Furong!” Chen Luzhong spoke while laughing: “Your father is not someone who will lay down his arms easily, Chen Furong destroyed the Chen family rules and regulations, not only that he injured patriarch but he also tried to meddle in Chen family affairs, furthermore he is also helping Chen family enemies, due to this, Chen Furong must be expelled from Chen family.”

Chen Furong just for his selfish reasons is helping out Yao family to deal with Chen family, entire Chen family members are furious due to this, and now Chen Tianhu is treating Chen Furong as number one enemy of Chen family, only after getting rid of this problem—Chen Furong, will make Chen family unite together and become formidable.

Chen Xiang complexion turned solemn, he asked: “GrandUncle, Chen Furong is

one of those martial arts sect's disciple, is our Chen family prepare to make enemies with that martial arts sect."

Chen Luzhong shook his head and said: "Rest assured, inside those martial arts sect there are rules, if the disciple stir up some trouble and they die due to it, then it's nobody's fault but the disciple's, humph, dignified great sect's disciple, actually they are just lower characters who are sent here to manage these things, if killed here they couldn't care less."

If those martial arts sects did not have rules to restrain their disciples, then one martial arts expert can casually dominate the secular world, and then it would be a total chaos.

Chen Xiang now have lot of confidence, if that's the case, he will not have any other concerns.

"Granduncle, Dan king hall will finally be open for business tomorrow, tell Meng Lao to be ready completely, while you're at it simultaneously announce it to whole Southern martial empire." Chen Xiang said loudly in an excited voice.

Dan king hall already have lot of pills in reserves, moreover they can restrict their sales anytime they want, furthermore there are many alchemists inside Dan king hall who are continuously refining pills, and also Meng Bo is here, so Chen Xiang is pretty much assured.

Chen Luzhong is also very excited, his old face is full of joy, he already had ambitions to make his mark in King city, but as he did not have enough manpower, he can only stay in Wohu city.

To open a pill shop in King city, you need to have a backing of someone with very strong heritage and strength.

Information spread quickly like a fire, long before the information spread everyone were very much concerned about Dan king hall, they already knew it is managed by Chen family, and Chen and Yao family are hostile to each other, so both will try to seize the market and will compete with their prices, and as a result they will be able to buy pills cheaply, which for those martial artists who are not very wealthy is but one good thing.

Yao family for many, many years have been selling pills alone in King city, Danxiang herbal manor mainly sells spirit herbs, so everyone have no alternative but to buy high-priced pills from Yao family, but not for long, and this will allow them to save them a lot of money.

At night, Chen Xiang took a bath and put on luxurious clothes, while walking towards Danxiang herbal manor when he thinks about that charming manor lord, Chen Xiang's could not help but got excited a little.

After notifying his arrival, Chen Xiang once again came inside the small hall filled with Hua Yueyun aroma, to his surprise Hua Yueyun was already here waiting for him, when Chen Xiang saw her enchanting figure, he could not help but stand in daze with amazement.

Hua Yueyun was wearing a dress stitched from purple chiffon, but she was not wearing any undergarments, the dress outlining her jade like body features, her clear and well-rounded bosom, slim waist, slender legs, her every move capable of seizing and moving any man's mind, obsequious in myriads ways, others are not even able to extricate themselves.....Chen Xiang even had trouble breathing, he blushed red up to his ears, his heart crazily starts pounding.

“Chen young master, is little miss pretty?” Hua Yueyun with a cheeky laugh asked in a charming voice, her jade like foot treading lightly on the soft rug as she walks towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang fiercely swallowed his saliva, then sat, he immediately pour himself a cup of tea, and drank it all one breath, dispersing away the heat arose in his body a moment ago, and he did not dare to look at that attractive Hua Yueyun again.

“Chen young master’s control over his mind is very impressive, this little miss is full of admiration, if possible, little miss is willing to attend Chen young master for lifetime, I want to become Chen young master maidservant.”

Hua Yueyun faintly said, looking completely sincere, as if she was not capable of telling any lies, she came up with one snow white colour dress to wear, which entirely covered her enticing jade like perfect body, she clearly knew in front of Chen Xiang she will just bring disgrace on herself.

She was almost bare naked standing front of one man, and only able to tempt him slightly, then he even did not take a look at her, which was a big blow to Hua Yueyun.

“Yueyun elder sister, please let off this little brother, do not joke with this little brother! You are so beautiful and strong, so why bother this little brother?” Chen Xiang smiled, because these days Danxiang herbal manor have been selling herbs cheaply to Dan king hall, so he was very grateful, he did not know that this Danxiang herbal manor lord had this kind of hobby, and actually liked to lure young innocent boys.

Hua Yueyun slightly pouted, after a light ‘Humph’ said: “Chen young master, I really want to be your maidservant, I have long been attracted by your charm and cannot get away with it.....”

What charm, Chen Xiang do not believe any of the things what Hua Yueyun previously said, he knew this is Hua Yueyun’s goal, it has nothing to do with his charm but she simply fancies his alchemy talent, and wants him to enroll in Danxiang Taoyuan; that alchemy based sect.

Chen Xiang with a hollow laugh said: “Manor lord Hua, I have a fiancée, and if I accept you as my maidservant, that little girl will surely be jealous.”

“I know you are looking down on me.” Hua Yueyun had a self-deprecating smile on her face: “What did you come here for?”

Chen Xiang took out a small piece of Hell spirit grass and handed it to Hua Yueyun, and seriously spoke: “Yueyun, this is my thank you for providing your help to Dan king hall, and I hope to continue this relationship in the future, I also want you to raise the price a little higher when you sell your herbs to Yao family.”

Hua Yueyun unceremoniously took that thumb size Hell spirit grass, albeit only a little, but it was very precious, with a big smile on her face said: “Chen young master is really generous, this little miss will certainly do whatever you order, if this Danxiang herbal manor would have been mine, I would have given you all the spirit herbs for free.”

Chen Xiang was startled for a moment, looking at that stunning Yaoxing face, he secretly thought of taking her as his maidservant, but he was worried that this woman has some ulterior motive.

“Dan king hall will open tomorrow, and all of it is managed by my granduncle, I want to start my preparation for King city martial arts tournament so I will not be present, if it is convenient to you, can you come to Dan king hall and advertise about us.” Chen Xiang laughed.

“No problem, will do.” Hua Yueyun this time was like a maidservant, Chen Xiang wasn’t able to stand it anymore, he and Hua Yueyun talked about several nonsensical stuff and then he quickly departed.

Watching Chen Xiang fleeing like tail between his legs, Hua Yueyun pretty eyes lit up, tenderly spat and said: “Really is a tough brat, even able to defend against my killer move, the more he wants to run, the more I want to get him.”

Chen Xiang as always came outside to practice, his goal is to make Chen family reside in this King city, and become one potentially strong martial arts aristocratic family, only after this will he be relieved and go to those big sects, as for Dan king hall he doesn’t care much about it, because it is personally taken care by dan king Meng Bo and Chen Luzhong, furthermore it is tacitly supported by Hua Yueyun, so he is simply focusing on elevating his strength.

Chapter 46: New enemies and old debts

Chen Xiang just entered into 7th realm of mortal martial realm, so he is now trying to stabilise his new power level, which will allow him to smoothly cast out 'Engulfing devil skill' in the future.

The next day at noon, Chen Xiang left the forest and returned to the King city, he was also curious about the sales of Dan king hall.

Chen Xiang while walking down the avenue saw Dan king hall from some distance, but he has not expected it to be so busy, which also made him feel strange, he quickly walked towards it.

When he arrived at the entrance, he saw the whole shop is in quite a bit of a mess, and Chen Luzhong is full of anger while he is directing others to clean it all up.

Dan king hall was attacked, Chen Xiang was very sure of that.

"Granduncle, I'm back." Chen Xiang quickly came inside, seeing the pale face of Chen Luzhong he frowned, and asked: "Granduncle, who attacked you?"

Chen Xiang was completely furious, he decided as long as he got the name out from Chen Luzhong mouth, he would immediately go and get revenge, let them pay a heavy price for what they done.

"I was wounded by Chen Furong, and Black wind gang members are responsible for destruction of the store, but they also wounded the store

workers, as Meng Lao and several other alchemists were in seclusion for refining pills, so they are all right!”

At this point Chen Luzhong hastily grabbed Chen Xiang: “What are you going to do?”

When Chen Xiang came to know it was Black wind gang, he was extremely furious inside his heart, before they even sent assassins to kill him, but that account he still have not settled, and now they even attacked the store.

Chen Xiang coldly said: “Granduncle, let me go, I must get rid of Black wind gang once and for all, settling old account and new account all together! You go and inform father, he must be completely prepared for war with Yao family, if our Chen family wants to have a base in King city, we have to make an example out of Yao family, completely frightening other forces.”

“You want to go alone? I will also go with you.” Chen Luzhong said.

“No, you go and first talk with Meng Lao, Dan king hall will continue to remain open, and at this time if anyone come to trouble it, they must be completely slaughtered.” Chen Xiang then walked away, although Meng Bo and Chen Luzhong strength was incomparable to Chen Furong, but if fought together, Chen Furong will have to pay a pretty good price to defeat them both.

Along the way, Chen Xiang heard many things about Dan king hall, many people are very disappointed, because Dan king hall prices are much cheaper than Yao family pills, and once they starts selling pills, it would have a great impact on Yao family, so Yao family wants to strong-arm Dan king hall and make them close.

Although it meant there is no morality, even brutal, but nobody could complain about it, because Yao family is one of the giants in King city, and no one wants to be Yao family enemies.

“Yao family, you just wait and watch how I destroy you!” Chen Xiang complexion turned gloomy, his anger was sky-rocketing.

At the Black wind gang mansion entrance, many guards were already present, and when they saw Chen Xiang coming towards them, they hastily drawn out there weapons.

“If you don’t want to die, all of you leave at once.” Chen Xiang stood unemotionally at the Black wind gang mansion entrance, he clenched his fists, which were suddenly covered with buzzing azure aura, amidst the azure aura lightning was bursting out one after another, emitting a crackling sound, it was truly frightening.

Everyone didn’t want to die, they were overawed by true Qi emanating from Chen Xiang’s fists, and they knew they were like ants in front of Chen Xiang, so they immediately got out.

The door was shut tight, while Chen Xiang was standing in the front and lightning was flashing in his eyes, with a shout he cohesion out the Azure dragon lightning true Qi on his both fist, and fiercely attacked towards that door like two giant dragon were pounding on it.

“Boom Boom Boom”

That thick door suddenly turned into powder, smoke was billowing everywhere

around, all the guards present were stunned and trembling, they thought if it was their body there, it would have also been turned into dust like the door.

“This....This is 7th level of mortal martial realm, I’m absolutely sure it was aura Qi!” One of the guards after seeing Chen Xiang entered into the mansion, immediately shouted with shock.

According the rumours, Chen Xiang was in 6th level of mortal martial realm, but now he is at 7th level, it was too much to take it all in, the guards secretly let loose a deep breath, if they had tried to block him, then it was certainly death for them.

After entering inside the mansion, Chen Xiang’s entire body was covered in soaring evil Qi, he has been practicing Slaughtering heart, and now he was filled with killing intent, all the previous accumulated slaughter Qi suddenly gushed out, deterring many retainers and maidservant, their whole body felt weak as they lied down, this is what makes ‘Slaughtering heart’ formidable, the slaughter Qi is capable of deterring other party.

“Who came here to cause trouble with Black wind gang?” Chen Xiang halted his footsteps when he heard the shout.

“Dan king hall’s Chen Xiang! Gang of Yao family’s stooges, today I will make sure entire Black wind gang disappears from King city.” Chen Xiang said in a heavy tone.

Chen Xiang saw one blade light flashing at the upfront, one person armed with one broadsword was leaping from a distance and striking towards his head.

“Humph!”

Chen Xiang just snorted in disdain, lightly waved his hand, one azure aura rich in lighting Qi aura madly gushing out from his hand, shooting toward that man leaping up in the air, only to hear sound of explosion, the man didn't even had the chance to cry, his whole body suddenly burst into a mist of blood.

That lightning aura power is extremely frightening! Many of the Black wind gang members seeing the blood mist drifting in the air, as well as the broken blade, could not help but be petrified, for them it was their first time seeing such a frightening attack, with just one move the expert of Black wind gang was killed and exploded, moreover not even a slag was left after the attack.

Chen Xiang is in 7th level of mortal martial realm, skills of such a level of experts are not so common, not to mention Chen Xiang have divine exercise to practice, moreover he have five-element attributed true Qi!

“You walk right into my trap, Chen Xiang, today I will not allow you to leave here in one piece, you killed my son, and I'm gonna present your head as a sacrifice for him!” A resentful voice came soon after.

Chen Xiang was standing in the middle of a large garden, surrounded by black robed men, at this time Black wind gang leader appeared, at his side few people stood in luxurious attire.

It was a surprise to Chen Xiang, King city governor—Hua Gaoyun was actually present and also one teenager also stood beside him, it should be his son.

Chen Xiang sneered: “Your son is allowed to kill me, but I'm not allowed to kill

him, not to mention he even brought three hundred people with him, but was still killed by me, they were just one group of waste, and nobody is to blame!”

“Worthy of rumoured Chen family young master, is it you do not know your own Chen family situation? Your wastrel father had been wounded, Dan king hall has been destroyed, and you actually dare to come here, you’re simply seeking death!” One middle-aged man dressed in golden Huaifu sneered and said.

Chen Xiang body shook, from his body surged out mesmerizing lightning aura, his eyes were filled with hate, as he glanced towards that middle-aged man, said: “What did you just say, my father was a waste?”

“So what if I said, remember this great master name, my name is Wang Yushan, and I’m the patriarch of Wang family.” That middle-aged man said proudly.

Wang family is one the martial arts family of King city, but Chen Xiang didn’t had any strong impression of them, but the families outside the King city does not even get up in their eyes, therefore they naturally didn’t paid any attention to Chen family.

“Humph, it was only a family of dogs licking Yao family boots, I do not even need to consider.” Chen Xiang sneered, these small family trying to flatter Yao family was not much of a surprise to him.

“Little bastard, how dare you insult Wang family, I’ll definitely waste you today!” Wang Yishan flies into rage, although what Chen Xiang said was ugly, but it was still the truth.

Chapter 47: Exterminated

Wang Yishan roared as his body was surrounded by golden aura, it was as if his entire body was on fire. This was the Wang family's unique [King True Qi] and gave off an incomparable fierce pressure. He took a few steps before blasting his golden fist in the air. A tough and powerful Qi burst from his fists with a roar. In a blink of an eye, the pressure was directly thrust into the face of Chen Xiang.

The aura strike rumbled as it moved forward, leaving behind a trail of explosions that caused all the nearby stones to break into pieces. A deep valley was formed, it was as if the floor had just been ploughed. Seeing this, the crowd shivered. If someone got hit with that kind of power, they would be reduced to nothing but mincemeat.

“With only this level of power you dare claim to be a patriarch!?” My dad could crush you with one hand behind his back!” Chen Xiang smiled contemptuously as he waved his arm fiercely, instantly striking the incoming Qi aura and scattering it into nothingness.

Everyone could not avoid the sensation of shock. Chen Xiang just waved his hand like he was shooing away a fly, but instead it was that fearsome Qi Aura that was so easily swept away in front of the shocked onlookers.

Chen Xiang's Qi aura rushed out from just a wave of his hand, and was able to defeat Wang Yishan's Qi aura. This in itself was indisputable proof that Chen Xiang's Qi aura was many times stronger than Wang Yishan's.

Wang Yishan's confidence and arrogance had vanished into thin air after just one light wave of Chen Xiang's hand. This made him doubt that his Qi aura had

yet to unleash and display its full potential, but just by looking at the gully formed by his Qi aura he realized this was not the case. As he thought about it again, his whole body shook as he realized he was no match for Chen Xiang's formidable strength.

Currently Wang Yishan along with everyone else stood in a stunned daze. With a flicker, Chen Xiang arrived in front of Wang Yishan with frightening speed which once again sent everyone into shock.

Before Wang Yishan was able to even react, he felt a severe pain explode from his abdomen. He immediately lowered his head and saw an arm cloaked in [Azure True Qi]. It had cleanly penetrated through his front and extended out his back.

“AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH” Wang Yishan loudly shrieked, at this time Chen Xiang had already ripped out his arm. He had just used [Azure Dragon Claw], transforming his true Qi into a sharp dragon claw. Its sharpness could with ease penetrate a hard boulder, let alone the fragile human body.

True Qi still wrapped around his arm, revealing not a single bloodstain left from that brutal strike. Looking at the pale Wang Yishan in front of him, Chen Xiang coldly stated “get away from my sight. This is between me and the Black Wing Gang. You brought this upon yourself when you stepped in between us. For now I'll spare you dog life and let you take a look at the true strength of our Chen family.”

Wang Yishan was completely shocked by Chen Xiang's strength. Although his heart was filled to the brim with resentment, he did not dare say anything in reply. In the end, he reluctantly crawled away as a few people came to his aid, taking him away from the Black Wing Gang's mansion.

Chen Xiang focused his eyes towards the Black Wind Gang's leader. Azure lighting was flashing within his eyes as Slaughter Qi started to soar out from his entire body. After sweeping his gaze through everyone present, eventually reaching the Black Wind Gang's leader, he coldly stated "If you meddle in things which you're not supposed to, don't blame me for what happens. You and I don't have any deep grudges, and I don't want to take any needless actions which waste my strength."

Governor Hua Gaoyun is an expert of the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Although his strength is a lot stronger than Wang Yishan's, when he saw Chen Xiang's performance and skills, he was extremely conflicted. Even if he faced Chen Xiang and won, he was dead certain that he would not get through it unscathed. It would obviously not be beneficial for him, and he could clearly see this point. Otherwise he would have never become a governor of King City. He saw that the Black Wind Gang's leader has offended a young alchemist with immeasurable potential. It was simply not worth it, not even adding into the equation that the Chen family was not to be trifled with.

Without any delay, Hua Gaoyun took his son and instantly left. As for the Black Wind Gang leader, he couldn't stop the current progression of things. This was because he already knew that after today, the Black Wind Gang would cease to exist in King City.

He could only stand by and watch as everyone he invited left one by one. Although he was extremely angry, he dared not to attack and force them to stay.

"Attack him together, he is just one person!" Black wind gang's leader yelled as he rushed towards Chen Xiang wielding a long black spear.

Just like an angry dragon, Chen Xiang madly roared as powerful Qi aura waves rippled outwards with Chen Xiang as the origin. Wherever they went, only destruction followed. The brick they breezed past were crushed into dust. Flowers and trees in the garden looked like they had been slashed by thousands of blades afterwards. Everyone present in the garden started to scream out miserably as their seven apertures started bleeding. As they were covered in scars that sprang up one after another endlessly, everyone quickly fell to the ground.

This move of Chen Xiang's burst out vigorous amounts of aura Qi along with a sonic attack. Although the consumption of energy was huge, the power of range of the attack was absolutely astonishing.

Only the Black Wing Gang's Leader still stood standing. Over a thousand of his Black Wind Gang members were now lying on the ground, dead. It was unbelievable that they were taken out just by a single sixteen year old teenager who had such a vicious and fearsome true Qi. The Black Wing Gang's leader felt his heart constrict in terror, only now did he know what kind of person he had messed with.

"HAHAHAHA!" The Black Wind Gang's leader suddenly start laughing manically.

"What are you laughing about?" Chen Xiang asked as he slowly walked step by step towards him.

"I'm laughing because the Yao family will not let off your Chen family. Your entire Chen family will perish." With a grim smile, the Black Wind Gang's leader replied. In a flash Chen Xiang came in front of him, forcing out his vigorous true Qi he transformed it into true aura and fired a powerful punch. Black wind gang's leader flew like a rag doll, crashing into a house on the distant horizon.

Chen Xiang quickly flew towards him. Entering into the house he gripped the Black Wind Gang's leader's head, shouting in his heart [Engulfing Devil Skill]!"

This Black wind gang's leader was of the 7th level of mortal realm expert. The amount of true Qi in his body was not bad, but he was facing Chen Xiang. In front of this monster, he was completely helpless and utterly vulnerable.

As Chen Xiang cast the [Engulfing Devil Skill] for the first time, he felt a large amount of true Qi surging into his arm, heading straight to his body. This true Qi is very oppressive and it swirled in his body. It made him feel uncomfortable, but it was not to an unbearable degree.

The Black Wing Gang's leader howled in despair, his heart in endless dismay. He had never dreamed that Chen Xiang could actually draw out the internal true Qi within his body and then absorb it. This martial skill was extremely frightening, if a righteous sect came to learn about it, they would certainly kill Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang had refined his body within the Immortal and Devil Pond. His bones, muscles and meridians were all incomparably tough. It was actually enough to withstand this sudden surge of true Qi, thus stopping his body from exploding.

It also the reason that Bai Youyou had dared to teach him this devil skill, because this technique required a very tough body.

In just a short moment, the Black Wind Gang's leader had cultivated true Qi was entirely absorbed by Chen Xiang. As a result the Black wind gang's leader died shortly after. Chen Xiang was having a hard time, he wants to suppress and reign in this oppressive true Qi, otherwise it would be very troublesome.

At this moment, Chen Xiang is not thinking about looting Black Wind Gang, but instead hurried to incinerate the Black wind gang's leader body and swiftly left. If a Yao family expert comes he would be in a very big trouble, also he was in a hurry to completely digest this true Qi.

Currently his strength was comparable to the 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm. Reaching this level of power in itself was very frightening. It must be known that in the entire Southern Martial Empire, only a few martial artists had reached the 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm.

In the Dan King Hall's backyard, Chen Xiang arrived and quickly entered a private room deep below the earth. When Chen Luzhong saw Chen Xiang's dignified complexion, he did not dare to ask anything. If only Meng Bo hadn't gone into seclusion to refine pills, Dan King Hall wouldn't have been destroyed.

"The Black Wind Gang was destroyed", this news soon spread through the whole of King City. In the morning they had gone to Dan King Hall looking to stir up trouble, but in that very same afternoon, the entire gang was completely eradicated and had been exterminated. Not only this, but it was also done by Chen Xiang alone. King city's residents were all amazed by Chen Xiang's strength, and at this point they had a new understanding of Chen Xiang's strength.

Although many people had died, nobody came forward to address these things, nor did anybody want to intervene. Although the imperial palace has the emperor, even they did not dare to provoke these powerful figures as they knew very well about the formidability of these martial experts.

Chapter 48: Divine Power Realm

Although the the Black Wind Gang was exterminated, there was no movement in the Yao family, it was well known that they were the Yao family's lackeys. Many people guess that the Yao family must be busy preparing for the upcoming King City's martial tournament, as well as searching for their missing Yao family genius and elder.

Dan King Hall was quickly restored to its former brilliance and ready to start anew. After the Black Wing Gang's extermination, all of King City's citizens were shocked by Dan King Hall's display of strength. Everyone was now rushing into Dan King Hall to buy pills, as their pills are cheaper than the Yao family's, their pill shops sales took a big hit.

Most of the customers are martial artists who are not very wealthy or have a huge background. They earn money in order to buy pills and elevate their strength. So they just choose whomever sells at a cheaper price, not to mention that Dan King Hall is managed by Southern Martial Empire's Dan King, making these people feel more at ease about their purchases.

The main bulk of the sales were mortal level low grade pills, only a few middle-grade pills were sold because they were a lot more expensive. Mortal level high-grade pills were sold the least as ordinary people cannot afford these pills.

Because Danxiang herbal manor constantly supplied cheap spirit herbs, Dan King Hall managed to save a lot of money. Plus, even if Dan King Hall made a great deal of profit, Chen Xiang simply did not want any of it, and all of it was left for Dan King Hall to use.

Even after an entire day had past, Chen Xiang was still refining the true Qi he had engulfed and forcibly taken from the Black Wing Gang's leader. This true Qi was very turbid, in order to make it in the purest form to use, Chen Xiang has to remove many impurities and this process requires a great deal of time.

Chen Xiang's dantian was stuffed full of true Qi and he was currently constantly compressing that true Qi, allowing his dantian to store more and more true Qi, simultaneously trying to break into the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm!

Operating the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise], the inside of Chen Xiang's dantian the Tai Chi Yin and Yang diagram quickly started to rotate. True Qi was constantly entering the Tai Chi diagram, it then quickly broke into the five elements, swiftly turning into a five true Qi vortex.

The 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm— —Divine power realm! It is to fuse divine sense and true Qi together, resulting in the true Qi evolving to have a spirit of its own and become even more powerful. The cohesion out aura will be a lot stronger, extremely more powerful compared to the 7th level of the Mortal Martial Realm.

In order to advance into the 8th level, one first needs to have vigorous true Qi and a strong divine sense. As Chen Xiang had engulf the Black Wing Gang leader's true Qi, his true Qi is quite vigorous. Plus, after his body was refined in the Immortal and Devil Pool, his spirit is exceptionally strong. As his current divine sense is not weak, as soon as he can grasp the method to fuse his divine sense and true Qi together, he would be able to breakthrough.

The Mortal Martial Realm is divided into ten stages, and during each breakthrough it is like opening a giant locked gate, having to force it open with brute force at each stage. Not only does it need a certain amount of power, but someone needs to comprehend certain tricks.

Currently Chen Xiang has more than enough power, he just needs to comprehend how to fuse true Qi and divine sense. As soon as he does he can open that door and enter into the 8th level of the a Mortal Martial Realm, the realm of Divine power!

By operating the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] he was slowly comprehending the profound secret of this divine exercise. Chen Xiang's true Qi and divine sense gradually fused together, invisible divine sense with colorful true Qi, these two powerful forces slowly fused together as something seemed to burst open in Chen Xiang's body. Endless strength emerged constantly in a steady stream and continued onwards to impact the meridians, muscles, and bones within his body...

"Thud" In Chen Xiang's mind a sound suddenly resounded, it was as if a heavy gate was just opened. In a steady but swift stream, an endless flow of power

surged from this door into his body, enhancing his strength and making it even more tyrannical.

As Chen Xiang opened his eyes, two white beams were emitting as the golden mist that had been shrouding his body gradually dispersed. At this time, a clear understanding shone in his eyes, he could clearly perceive the tiny dust particles drifting on the ground. He can clearly hear far off sounds from every direction, but didn't think it was noisy. He could clearly identify what each sound was, what each and every person was saying amongst those chaotic noises.

In the most crucial time, Chen Xiang had entered into the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, the Divine power realm!

And he was just about to reach seventeen years of age.

King City's martial art tournament is held once every decade. Only those twenty or younger can participate in this grand fight. This time, it was organized by the Yao family and supervised by numerous experts from the martial art sects from Immortal Mountains. Whoever manages to place first in the whole competition will not only win a spirit level high-grade True elemental dan, but also have the qualification to enter one of the observing martial art sects. These are very attractive rewards to many.

It should be known that spirit level pills are extremely expensive, in fact they are generally not sold. Those who require them need to seek an alchemist to personally refine it, not to mention that there are high risks of failure, and this was no counting in the fact that it is a spirit level high-grade True elemental dan!

Any True elemental dan contains a vast amount of pure true Qi. After taking and refining the energy within, the individual could easily get a large amount of true Qi without going through the long arduous process of absorbing heaven and earth spirit Qi. It was truly a superb pill to quickly elevate one's power.

Many people applied for King City's martial art tournament, but only a select few people were able to pass through the assessment. In fact it was merely a total of forty people! This showed just how high the requirements to entire the King City's martial art tournament were.

During the test, Chen Xiang easily got the highest assessment, his fist actually pulverized the strength measuring stone. Even the stone was unable to measure his true power! But currently, not a single person has noticed Chen Xiang's arrival.

The Yao family's field was like mountain and seas, with a large crowd encircling that six feet high and twenty feet in diameter, round martial stage. Standing above the crowd were a total of thirty nine boys and girls, but Chen Xiang is still nowhere to be seen.

"I heard that two days ago he destroyed the Black Wind Gang, could it be that he was injured and cannot come?" Inside the crowd a person's voice could be heard.

"Most likely, after all I heard that the Black Wing Gang's leader was a 7th level mortal martial realm expert. Plus Chen Xiang is rather young, it is entirely possible that they were mutually wounded" Another person replied.

"En! No one has seen Chen Xiang within the Dan King Hall in the past two days. It seems like he really cannot come, such a pity." One man sighed while saying..

Everyone watching the tournament was hoping for Chen Xiang to arrive, yet he had not. Many people were very disappointed, making the arrogant group on-stage very unhappy in their hearts, this was because it was as though the audience thought that Chen Xiang would come and be able to easily get first.

While everyone was talking about Chen Xiang, a figure cloaked in black with sword like eyebrows and shiny starry eyes walked up the stairs of the stage with a clear expression of determination.

Watching the calm and handsome boy slowly appear on-stage, the entire field fell silent, before bursting into waves of screams. Chen Xiang had finally come, which made the entire crowd excited.

Within the stage were forty boys and girls, yet Chen Xiang overshadowed them all because of what he wore. Very common black tights, compared to the others who were all luxuriously dressed. Yet in both temperament and build, they are far inferior compared to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang gave off the impression of a very mature and stable individual, with

a faint trace of a smile on his face. All of the other boys and girls had a high and mighty attitude, with proud looks on their faces and acting as if the crowd was beneath them. This made everyone watching displeased, comparatively everyone looking at Chen Xiang felt comfortable.

Chapter 49: Leng Youlan

Chen Xiang has entered the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm and his divine sense is coming in handy, he can tell that on the tournament stage there was actually two 7th level martial martial realm experts, one of whom, is an around twenty year old boy cloaked in a shining golden aura, seemingly like a dress.

The other was a very beautiful girl with soft white hair that was tied into a ponytail. Slim and slender, she looks very beautiful and mature as well, yet also cold and proud. She was wearing the same clothes as Chen Xiang actually! Black tights, sketching out her perfectly hot figure, however the quality of her outfit far exceeded that of Chen Xiang's

This girl was attracting a lot of attention because of her strange white hair, mature appearance, sexy figure, and extremely beautiful but cold and proud face, which even made Chen Xiang glance many times.

"The rules are being announced! The first round will be held today. Forty people will be divided into eight groups of five. The winner of each group will go on to the quarterfinals!" An old man shouted, he was an Yao family elder. "Five will fight on stage at a time, the last man standing will be the victor of the group and advance!"

The rules were quite common, five will fight a battle royale on stage, eliminating each other one by one while the last one standing will be crowned the victor.

The Yao family elder mainly explained the tournament rules to state that they are allowed to sue dirty tricks and tactics, but not allowed to kill.

Afterwards the eight groups were soon formed, and Chen Xiang was not grouped with either of the two 7th level mortal realm practitioners. In his group, there were four guys, each around nineteen to twenty year old and at the pinnacle of the 6th Mortal Martial Realm, it seemed like they were just about to breakthrough. Chen Xiang guessed that the Yao family intentionally created such a group to get him eliminated at the first round of the tournament.

At this time Chen Xiang also knew the identity of the two 7th level Mortal Martial Realm practitioners. The girl was called Leng Youlan, she is the daughter of a famous general of Southern martial empire. Yet despite her mature looks, she is only fourteen years old, this made Chen Xiang secretly snarl.

The other teenager is called Song Nanming. He is the eldest son of the Emperor. Basically, he is also the crown prince of Southern martial empire. This year he just turned twenty, and is at pinnacle of 7th level of Mortal Martial Realm. The inherent talent is also good, but in Chen Xiang opinion it was still poor compared to Leng Youlan, because she was only fourteen years old.

Chen Xiang's group was the last to fight, but also the most unbalanced. Not only is Chen Xiang only sixteen years old, but the other group members were nineteen or twenty. Everyone could see this was intentional. If it was one on one, Chen Xiang would have the highest possibility to win. But if all five people fought in this melee knockout, Chen Xiang may be defeated.

If it was before, when he was only at the 7th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, he might have been somewhat worried. But now he is in the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm as has a lot more strength. Just by stomping his feet on the ground, his feet could shake the whole field. Plus, with the divine exercise and his five elements true Qi, his strength was comparable to that of a 9th level Mortal Martial Realm warrior!

Chen Xiang did not actually expect he would breakthrough to the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm just a few days after he entered into the 7th level. This was all thanks to the [Engulfing Devil Skill] that was taught to him by Bai Youyou. At this time, he also understood the dangerous lure of devil skills!

Cheng Xiang stood with the audience, watching the first five people as they fought on the tournament stage. He was observing their respective martial skill and his eyes shone whenever they casted their martial skills. He could clearly see the true Qi flowing in their meridians thanks to his extraordinary divine sense. As such it was a piece of cake for Chen Xiang to steal and learn their techniques unlike normal people. This was something he could easily imitate in the future.

All five people were squeezed near the center of the stage. No one wanted to fight near the edge, as once someone steps out they are eliminated. At this time,

they are chaotically fighting in the middle of the stage. This type of chaotic battle also requires one to have a certain strength and endurance for them to last long enough to be the last man standing. Sometimes an individual would find themselves facing all other four fighters! Moreover, they all attack and simultaneously resist others. From these facts, one could see the participants capability to use and respond to a martial skill.

Although the audience exclaimed with gasps of shock and admiration whenever those five people cast their martial skills, Chen Xiang felt nothing but disdain. Although flashy, there were far too many shortcomings, as such he did not try to steal and learn them.

The first round was soon finished, the victor's strength was good, with vigorous true Qi he lasted until he was the last one left. The other four were not defeated, but rather had to step down as their true Qi was completely consumed.

These boys and girls are at 6th level of Mortal Martial Realm. In many people's eyes they were geniuses, and quite powerful. But Chen Xiang knew their basics were not good, their foundation was unstable. Their true Qi was not vigorous or pure enough. Although their martial skill was good, not only could they not show the martial skills full power, but also had horrible accuracy.

"I suppose they are after all too sheltered. All their lives, they have been treated as treasures and supported by their families, having not suffered the bitterness of true practice." Chen Xiang in his heart muttered coldly. However not many could practice like him, bitterly practicing until the moon started falling.

The next round was the Southern Martial Empire's crown prince, Song Nanming's turn. He was only a 7th level Mortal Martial Realm expert, but the others were only at the 6th level. In fact, at the beginning of the round, two quickly fell down from an explosion. Song Nanming then used his advantage of being in 7th level of the Mortal Martial Realm and swiftly overcame the other two. The entire audience cheered with excitement after he won.

Next, it was the great general's daughter, Leng Youlan's, turn. When she stepped on stage, many men in the audience lost their breath as they stared

lustfully at her figure. Leng Youlan was wearing black tights. With her slim, slender and flexible legs, her appearance really did not match her age. The mature and graceful body emanated a cold and proud temperament. It was hard for everyone to imagine that this girl is only fourteen years old.

“The True Qi from this girl is very strange!” Chen Xiang frowned and whispered.

Su Meiyao replied “This girl has a {Fire-Ice Vein}, what rank it is, I can’t tell. The true Qi that she practices must be fire and ice true Qi. When these two opposing types of true Qi fuse, they become like this. Strange, and unpredictable. If you face her flames, it is very possible that they would be able to freeze you. In short, this little girl is marvellous and extraordinary. It would probably be for the better if you became friends with her.”

Chen Xiang’s pupils contracted. Watching that mature and charming figure on the stage, he was secretly shocked in his heart. Someone who could obtain Su Meiyao’s acknowledgments would definitely not be ordinary.

“Start!”

As the sound faded away, Leng Youlan suddenly turned into a black shadow which rushed around on the stage. Seemingly dragging something that looked like a long black ghost, her speed was such that the audience clicked their tongues in amazement. They weren’t alone as the four men on stage were also stunned.

Chen Xiang’s brow wrinkled, even he could barely make out Leng Youlan’s beautiful but serious face. But this act made his eyes extremely strained, her fast speed surprised even him!

“BANG!” A sound suddenly came as one of the participants on stage suddenly flew off. Although most people did not see how the man was beaten down, everyone realized it must have been the quick Leng Youlan. In fact, only her shadow was visible to most of the audience at this point.

However Chen Xiang saw clearly that Leng Youlan sent out a powerful kick on the youth. It was actually strong enough that the individual in question flew out after one strike.

As the other participants flew out one by one, everyone cheered with each reduction. Leng Youlan quickly struck each of her opponents in such a way that only her silhouette was visible, yet all it took was one kick as each of her competitors flew out.

“Leng Youlan has successfully entered the quarter finals! Next is the final group!” The Yao family elder shouted.

Finally it was Chen Xiang’s turn. Everyone knew that Chen Xiang was going to face four other 6th level Mortal Martial Realm experts, each of them having stayed in that realm for many years. They were naturally much stronger than others at the same level, making it even more disadvantageous for Chen Xiang.

Chapter 50: Plot

As Chen Xiang stepped onto the stage, his facial expression was completely relaxed. He was in no way anxious because of his four powerful opponents. This calm and confident attitude made others admire him.

Chen Xiang stood with the other four on stage, and even though they were twenty years old, they were still shorter, their statures not as robust as the seventeen year old Chen Xiang. He actually looked more healthy and energetic when compared to them.

Leng Youlan, who was in the audience, seriously watched Chen Xiang. Her cold and beautiful eyes carefully observed Chen Xiang, wanting to see through Chen Xiang. But it was like clouds had covered more cloud, she wasn't even able to sense Chen Xiang breath.

“Start!”

The instant the signal was given, all four of the other participants rushed towards Chen Xiang extremely quickly. Yet at the same time, simultaneously blasting out a fist wrapped in vigorous true Qi. Everyone could clearly tell that the four fists emitted a frightening amount of true Qi, it seemed like they could even blast giant mountains into tiny rocks.

Chen Xiang simply stood still with both hands behind his back. The four fists fiercely landed on his chest, bursted into Qi waves and lead to a gust of fierce winds. The whole tournament stage wildly shook and nearly collapsed. At this moment, everyone's heart seemed to stop. The four fists were so frightening, and landed all on a single target. Let alone people, even solid iron bars would easily break under the pressure.

But Chen Xiang is not an ordinary man. When the four fists struck his chest, his expression did not change in the slightest. In fact, if anything, his face was more relaxed as he stood there, which bathed the entire crowd in silence. Everyone stood dumbly like a wood chicken. Astonishment was clearly visible on every single face in the crowd.

Leng Youlan's brow wrinkled, she was tightly watching Chen Xiang. Her mature, proud and cold face was painted with surprise. Even if she completely

exhausted all of her true Qi, she could only barely resist those four fists. Yet not only did Chen Xiang not use any true Qi, he didn't even prepare himself to defend. This was how casually he received those four blows.

Chen Xiang didn't use true Qi because he had already entered the 8th level of the mortal marital realm. Furthermore, his body is naturally a lot stronger due to the refinement in the Immortal and Devil Pool. For him, the 6th level and the 1st level of the mortal marital realm was the same. Their attacks are just superficial.

Of course, out of everyone present, the most shocked are the four men who attacked Chen Xiang. As their frightening attacks struck Chen Xiang's body, it felt like everything went down the drain. The enormous strength they had put in their strikes just quietly disappeared, making them all question their own power because of how the other side resisting their combined attacks with nothing but his body.

They all openly retreated, if Chen Xiang can casually resist their simultaneous attack and not even react, one could only imagine his strength. It was dead certain that he is extremely powerful. Chen Xiang opened his eyes fully, as the invisible slaughter Qi emerged from his body. All the four men were bathed in an extreme bloodlust as their whole bodies turned cold, it was as if they had fallen into hell at the height of it's slaughter. And Chen Xiang was the God of Slaughter, and the four men were nothing but lambs lead to the slaughterhouse.

"Do you want get down and forfeit, or do you want me to act?" Chen Xiang voice was full of killing intent. This was truly terrifying, this slaughter Qi resulted from him practicing the [Slaughtering Heart] from the [White Tiger Divine Exercise], adding a spiritual pressure.

Chen Xiang's voice resounded as the four people standing immediately backed off. Under the sweep of his frightening and almost divine killing sense, their spirits had long collapsed. With the help of his divine sense, not a single one of them had any intention left of fighting against him.

From start to finish, Chen Xiang did not even move. He simply scared away the other four and entered into the quarter finals! This result was outside anyone's expectations, those who had entered into the quarterfinals experienced a large

amount of pressure from facing this monster, Chen Xiang. Their chances of winning just diminished greatly.

Next was to create four groups of individual one and one fights. This was also managed by the Yao family, but the match ups had not been announced for quite sometime. Chen Xiang said nothing, in his eyes whoever he had to fight is the same. Even if the Yao family tried to play dirty tricks, they would all amount to nothing like their attempt just now.

Chen Xiang's next opponent turned out to be a Yao Family member. In fact, it seems like he was the brother of Yao Tianhua. His name was Yao Chong and was only of the 6th level of the Mortal Martial Realm.

This actually made Chen Xiang surprised for a moment. But he quickly guessed things were not as they seemed as he was the most clear on the Yao Family's strength. Not to mention that the Yao Family had arranged for someone from their own family to fight, there was no doubt some form of trickery involved.

The Yao Family disciples usually either planted spirit herbs or learned alchemy techniques. From the very start, their strength was way behind others. Yao Tianhua was an exception as he could alchemy and have a good amount of power, however he was currently missing. The Yao Family simply did not have any other outstanding disciples.

The Yao family mainly used to attract other families and a large number of wandering martial artists to settle down under their authority.

Once again, Chen Xiang is in the last round of the day. Starting tomorrow, there will be two fights each day, one in the morning and one in the afternoon. Chen Xiang wasn't concerned about anyone, so he didn't go to watch the earlier matches. He felt that time would be better spent practicing alchemy.

Once two days have gone past, Chen Xiang was walking towards the Yao family after eating lunch. Although he didn't go watch the three matches, two on yesterday and one in this morning, he still learned who won. The crown prince and Leng Youlan both won their respective matches and will fight each other tomorrow morning.

"This match between the crown prince and the great general's daughter should be very interesting. Perhaps I'll go tomorrow and watch." Chen Xiang

made a quick mental note as he stepped on the tournament stage, waiting for Yao Chong to arrive.

Although there are many large powerful families within the Southern Martial Empire, they still have an army patrolling the empire's borders due to rare but extremely savage attacks.

As for Chen Xiang's and Yao Chong's fight, everyone thought that Chen Xiang would easily win. However, they were uncertain why the Yao family would allow Yao Chong to face him, it's sending him to do a thankless and pointless job.

"Your display of strength clearly shows your worth as someone who defeated Tianhua. I hope Brother Chen will show some leniency." Yao Chong approached Chen Xiang and said with a smile.

Yao Chen and Yao Tianhua look somewhat similar. A sliver of pride can be easily seen on either of their faces, but on Yao Chen it seems more subdued.

Chen Xiang did not actually care about this Yao family junior or his courtesy. He smiled and said "Then we can compare notes on our martial arts."

The two quickly separated from each other

"Start!"

The instant the signal was given, Chen Xiang saw a hint of ruthlessness and cunningness suddenly appear in Yao Chong's eyes. He was slightly surprised in his heart, but knew that there was some dirty trickery ahead. Yao Chong took the first initiative as he leapt towards Chen Xiang. Both of his fists were cloaked in hot flames, surging with a vigorous and scorching hot true Qi.

Watching the punch coming towards him, Chen Xiang immediately moved to dodge. But in that instant, his whole body suddenly became lax, and he was unable to put forth even a tiny bit of strength. He was even unable to move his true Qi which made his heart jump with shock.

Yao Chong's face suddenly turned ferocious as he said in a heavy voice, "Chen Xiang, you are finished." Both of his flaming fists landed on Chen Xiang's body, madly striking him. In just a blink of an eye, his chest and head have all been smashed by those violent fists.

“This bastard, he’s actually at the 7th level of the mortal martial realm!” Chen Xiang had not expected that Yao Chong had hidden his strength so deeply. Yet what he was most angry about was the despicable trick that Yao Chong has used that resulted in his body turning weak and unable to mobilize his true Qi.

Unfortunately, Chen Xiang’s body could be considered tougher than stone. Despite being struck by a 7th mortal martial realm expert with no defense, he was still not seriously injured which scared the living daylights out of Yao Chong.

“When you were talking to me, you released an odorless and colorless poison from you mouth, paralyzing my meridians so that I can’t move my true Qi, right?” Chen Xiang whispered, as his clear and calm eyes looked straight at Yao chong.

Yao Chong did not expect Chen Xiang to find out what method he used so soon, but did not confirm or deny his statement, instead striking Chen Xiang with even more ferocity and madness.

Chapter 51: Gruesome Means

From the start of the match, Chen Xiang fell under the wind. It was out of everyone's expectations that Yao Chong's true strength was the 7th level of the Mortal Martial realm and surprised them. Now they all understood why the Yao family had matched up Yao Chong with Chen Xiang.

"Chen Xiang, you are only this strong? I'm very disappointed!" Leng Youlan stood nearby hugging her bosom, her cold eyes filled with disappointment. At this time, Chen Xiang was already pushed to the edge of the stage and was going to be hit again by Yao Chong.

The Yao Family's methods were very clever and even caught Chen Xiang off guard. The Yao Family considered nearly everything, but didn't know about the invisible ring on Chen Xiang's finger, or the two peerless beauties inside it, one of which, is a grand master of alchemy.

"This is a strong poisonous gas has a strong attribute of paralysis, but after the refinement of your body in the Immortal and Devil Pool, your meridians are extremely tough. You only need to operate the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] and let the [Tai Chi Diagram] in your dantian rotate and the poisonous gas will be refined." Su Meiyao said.

Operating the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] at once, the Spirit Qi all around Chen Xiang madly rushed into his body. Surging into the meridians along with the paralysis poisonous gas, they both flowed into his dantian and was refined by the [Five Element True Qi] inside.

Yao Chong originally wanted to seriously wound Chen Xiang and then toss him off the stage, but no matter what he did, Chen Xiang's eyes were filled with a deadly killing intent. Nothing close to resembling humanity could be seen in his eyes.

Chen Xiang was already able to move. Meanwhile without knowing this, the crowd was watching as Yao Chong pulled out a short knife that was shrouded in a cold aura, heading straight for Chen Xiang's chest!

[TLN: The actual translation for the short knife was Snickersnee, which looked like this]

“Go die!” Yao Chong shouted.

Everyone was shocked as the whole field bursted into commotion. One could hear curses being shouted one after another.

Just as Yao Chong’s short knife was about to pierce his opponents chest, Chen Xiang, who had not moved until now, suddenly moved. Every single bone in his body were ringing, emitting a “crackling” sound. He stretched out his left hand and grabbed the edge of the short knife between his two fingers. Then viciously pinched the weapon turning it into small shards.

“BASTARD! First you paralyze me with underhanded poisonous gas, and now you want to kill me so desperately. You Yao Family scum are ruthless!” Chen Xiang cursed extremely angrily. Violent azure aura surged into both of his hands, being filled to the brim with a lighting aura true Qi, were extremely scary.

“GO DIE!” Chen Xiang shouts angrily as both of his fists shot forward like two violent storms striking Yao Chong’s body. In just a blink of an eye, a rain of fists containing violent lighting Qi pounded Yao Chong’s body.

Yao Chong could only emit a series of pitiful screams as the Yao Family members in the audiences quickly leapt towards the stage. After seeing this, Chen Xiang’s palm suddenly transformed into a huge Azure Dragon Claw. Azure True Qi was valiantly soaring from the dragon claws and swiftly pierced through Yao Chong body as blood soon sprayed out like a neverending fountain.

The instant Yao Chong was hit by the Azure Dragon Claw, true Qi easily pierced into his fragile body and left five gaping holes. He fell like a rag doll onto the ground but was still not dead yet.

“Chen Xiang stop!” A Yao Family Elder blasted a fist towards Chen Xiang, who easily side stepped it. A sudden burst of true Qi flashing with lightning aura could be seen on his legs. Fiercely lifting his leg up, he spun like he was wielding a giant axe wrapped in azure lighting and sent a devastating chop on Yao Chong’s Waist.

“Stop—” That Yao Family Elder roared again, but Yao Chong was already split into two pieces by Chen Xiang’s violent spinning kick. Yao Chong died instantly on the stage, the sight is extremely bloody and disgusting as everyone watching suddenly had shivers run down their spines.

The whole wide field was dead silent, the only noises that could be heard were a large group of people gulping. Chen Xiang's action made everyone astonished. Someone had actually, right in front of the Yao Family Gate, in front of an Yao Family Elder, beheaded one of the Yao Family's esteemed junior, but had also done so in such a bloody and gruesome fashion.

"When he was trying to kill me, why didn't you try to stop him? If he tries to kill me, what in the world made you think I wouldn't kill him? Moreover, I still followed the rules imposed." Chen Xiang's voice was freezing yet fully of fiery anger. If he wasn't able to disperse the poisonous gas in time, he would have been dead.

Just a moment ago, Yao Chong tried to stab Chen Xiang with a short knife. Everybody saw this, which was a clear violation of the rules. As such, Chen Xiang violating the rule of no killing does not mean anything.

"Do you want to fight with me?" Chen Xiang looked coldly at that Yao Family Elder, slaughter Qi soared out from his whole body.

The Yao Family Elder saw the split in half body on the ground, still dripping with blood. His old face is full of anger with a gaze that is also filled with killing intent. At this time, several other Yao Family Elders arrived.

"Ha Ha Ha..... So funny, The Yao Family Brat decided to go against the rules to try and kill someone, but still couldn't do anything. Instead he was butchered and now, you old Yao Family men are looking for revenge?" One extremely bold individual stood up and suddenly started laughing loudly and openly mocking the Yao Family.

It was extremely loud and open, the ridicule from an audience member made those Yao Family Elders complexions extremely ugly. They really hated Chen Xiang so arranged Yao Chong to fight against him. They let Yao Chong fill his mouth filled with poisonous gas and supplied the antidote beforehand. Then, ordered him to speak with Chen Xiang so that he could be poisoned.

But despite all this, the Yao Family underestimated Chen Xiang's Strength. Yao Chong wasn't able to seriously injure Chen Xiang, but did not want to waste this golden opportunity. So he took out a short knife and tried to stab Chen Xiang. In his opinion, the Yao Family is extremely powerful in the Southern Martial Empire

and would easily be able to sweep this matter under the rug, additionally, he would have killed Chen Xiang.

“Chen Xiang. We, the Yao Family, will not let you off!” One Elder vengefully stated, his voice full of resentment.

Chen Xiang sneered at him and said “The dignified Yao Family has actually declined to such a point. Don’t worry, I will not let off your Yao Family either.

Chen Xiang walked down the tournament stage. The Yao Family Elder didn’t dare resort to violence because if he did so, the Yao Family will be ridiculed in the entire Southern Martial Empire. Although this King City Martial Tournament is managed by the Yao Family, they still have to follow the rules. Yao Chong violated the rules first, so Chen Xiang killing Yao Chong is a matter of course, even if the rules had stated against it.

The Yao Family wanted to stop Chen Xiang from leaving. They were reluctant to give way, but had a really good understanding of Yao Chong’s strength. Yet Chen Xiang had easily executed Yao Chong in such a way, it was certain that Chen Xiang was, at the very least, encroaching the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm strength!

“Chen Xiang, don’t be so proud. Yao Chong’s teacher will soon come and deal with you.” One of the Elders coldly snorted, giving way and then sending orders to clean up the tournament stage.

Both of the participants were thought to be at the 7th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Yet Yao Chong was so vulnerable in front of Chen Xiang. Beforehand, he had madly attacked Chen Xiang with all his might, yet failed to cause any harm to Chen Xiang. It’s visible to anyone that Chen Xiang’s strength was extraordinary. Surely he was not an ordinary 7th level of Mortal Martial Realm expert.

Leng Youlan’s beautiful curved eyebrows slightly knitted together. Watching Chen Xiang’s back, she was nibbling on her red lips. She was also at the 7th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, but the true Qi she could cast out wasn’t as tough as Chen Xiang’s. In both making true Qi erupt instantly or transforming it into a Qi aura attack, it was extremely difficult to achieve it in such an arbitrary way, she could just barely do so.

The grudge and hatred between Chen Xiang and the Yao Family deepened again. Moreover, this time other major forces were also tangled in it, this was because the relationship between them and the Yao Family was very good. Now that the war between the two were inevitable, they were unsettled. This is because if the Yao Family lost the battle, then the Chen family will have annexed the Yao Family, firmly grasping all of their properties. Plus, the Chen Family now was also one of the strongest pill forces, if these families helped the Yao Family, they would only suffer loss.

Chapter 52: Beauty Departs

Chen Xiang returns to Dan King Hall, instantly hurrying to practice within his private room. This time, Su Meiyao was going to teach him some underhanded methods to prevent poison. Otherwise, if he encountered a situation like this again, he may not be as lucky as he was today.

“Little devil, you should have enraged that old man today and made him come out and fight you. Now you’ve allowed him to get prepared, you are too tender.” Bai Youyou said. She was wearing a black dress, both hands hugging her chest as she leaned on the wall, her eyes that were clear as ice displayed unrestrained killing intent.

Su Meiyao gently laughed and said “Senior sister, I remember that you once said how you are very satisfied with how this brat handles things. What’s changed...”

Bai Youyou snorts “Humph. He doesn’t have enough hatred. Not decisive enough regarding killing.”

“Sister Youyou, are you not tired of always wearing the same clothes? How about I buy you some newer and prettier outfits.” Chen Xiang laughed and said. In order to please both beauties, Chen Xiang simply resorted to the best method he knew. That is, to suggest beautiful clothes as woman like this the most. Regarding this, he has received good results from it.

Bai Youyou’s elegant face turned slightly crimson and her tone also became somewhat gentler. “For now, that is not required.”

Su Meiyao cover her mouth with her soft hands and started laughing. She pouted her small lips and said “You little guy, what kind of potion did my senior sister feed you? Her clothes are more than me, and I’ve always been so good to you as well. Yet my things are so few, you are completely biased.” Chen Xiang stuck his tongue out, taking a deep breath to inhale the delicate fragrance released from Su Meiyao’s body. He deliberately made a bitter face and said “If I don’t do this, how else can I make Sister Bai Youyou feel superior?”

“Humph, becoming a little more clever are we?” Bai Youyou snorts and says.

“Senior sister, since you’re unwilling, why not give these clothes to me!” Su Meiyao teasingly said.

“You’re actually asking me to give? We usually share our clothes with each other.” Bai Youyou gave her a contemptuous look.

Chen Xiang knew that both beauties resided all day within a small house inside the ring. No doubt, they were bored so he often orders a lot of beautiful clothes and gets small things for them so they don’t feel too down. He did all of this so that the two beauties feel happy, although they were once peerless experts, they had now lost all their strength and are just ordinary girls.

Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao both knew how to deal with colorless and odorless poisonous gases. They soon taught Chen Xiang what they knew, it was mainly the method of guarding his meridians using true Qi. After leaving the private room, Chen Xiang came to arbor in the backyard. Meng Bo and Chen Luzhong were also here, both discussing alchemy techniques. Chen Xiang joined in on their conversations and proceeded to exchange their experiences, which benefited all of them.

“Brat, today you’ve once again stirred up trouble. At such a young age, it’s already hard to understand you. How come you have such a knack for trouble?” Chen Luzhong shook his head and laughed.

Meng Bo laughs brightly, saying “This brat is not ordinary. Otherwise how could I have been defeated by him? It seems like a war between your Chen Family and the Yao Family is inevitable.”

Chen Xiang skims his lips and replied “The Yao Family asked for it, I think I just did the right thing.”

“Young Master Chen, Manager, Dan King Senior, I did not think you were all together!” A tender, sweet and soft sound came as Chen Xiang’s heart jumped up. This is definitely Hua Yueyun’s voice. About the matter between Chen Xiang and Hua Yueyun, these two old men have guess somethings. Otherwise, how come the Dangxiang Herbal Manor would be willing to sell spirit herbs to Dan King Hall at such a cheap price.

The two old men silently left on their own as Chen Xiang’s heart turned bitter.

Hua Yueyun's dress was very tight today. Her beautiful jade like body was wrapped in a long white skirt. She looked like a fairy that enchanted people's mind with elegance. She had a unique flavor, looking at her, Chen Xiang could not help but secretly praise her again and again, but at the same time he looked somewhat distressed.

Seeing Chen Xiang looking depressed, Hua Yueyun angrily said: "I know you hate me."

Chen Xiang hurriedly explained: "No, it's just that Elder Sister Yueyun, you are too....tempting, and I think it is almost a crime!"

Hua Yueyun suddenly became happy, as she tenderly laughed and said: "Are you worried about me? Relax, as long as you enter Danxiang Taoyuan, and become an excellent alchemist, I'm yours."

Chen Xiang shook his head and said: "No. I have already said that I want to enter the Extreme Martial Sect."

Hua Yueyun snorts softly and said: "Little sweetheart, are you thinking about other people now?"

Chen Xiang quickly replied "Did not, I did not. Yueyun sister you're really pretty, but as you know, I'm engaged to Xianxian. So if I want to have concubines, I need to get her approval as well."

Hua Yueyun softly sighed, then sticking her tongue out towards Chen Xiang, making fun of him, saying "I do not want to be your mistress, I want to be your maidservant."

"Right, I'm going back to Danxiang Taoyuan today. Why don't you come with me?" Hua Yueyun asked, her face full of anticipation.

Chen Xiang was surprised, replying: "About Danxiang Taoyuan? I've already decided to go the Extreme Martial Sect. Thanks for your consideration, but I'll have to decline."

"Do not be surprised, but each Manor lord is called Hua Yueyun, I've managed Danxiang herbal manor for two years. Now I must go back, I must tell you that my real name is not Hua Yueyun!" Hua Yueyun said, her complexion immediately became one full of disappointment, now that she has to walk away from Chen

Xiang.

“I’m really sorry, but if I have the opportunity, I’ll go to Danxiang Taoyuan and find you.” Chen Xiang sighed.

Hua Yueyun said with a perfect smile: “Do not worry about Danxiang Herbal Manor selling herbs to Dan King Hall. Even after I’m gone, Danxiang Herbal Manor will keep cooperating with Dan King Hall, and the prices will also not increase.”

Chen Xiang is confused about why this girl wants to be his maidservant, but was extremely grateful to her nonetheless: “Thank you. You do not need to be my maidservant, we’re friends! In the future, I’ll go to Danxiang Taoyuan and look for you.”

Hua Yueyun laughs, said: “You do not want me as your girl, you’ll certainly regret it later! Remember, you must come to Danxiang Taoyuan and find me. For now I won’t tell you my name, I don’t want you finding me so easily after all!”

As soon as she finished speaking, she quickly went over to Chen Xiang and kissed him. Then ran away laughing, leaving Chen Xiang petrified like a stone statue.

“What’s.....What’s the matter with this woman?” Chen Xiang licked his lips that still had some remaining fragrance, making him feel inexplicably wonderful.

Su Mei yao laughed softly and said: “This little Youjing decided to eat you, I’m still not clear how you are so fortunate. Before it was Xue Xianxian, and now this Yaojing has taken a liking to you.”

Chen Xiang snorts and says in a low voice, in very cocky way: “Humph, That’s because of my charm! You will understand why in the future!”

These days, although Chen Xiang hasn’t been refining pills, he has been accumulating dragon saliva for growing herbs. He also started preparations for refining mortal level high-grade pills and spirit level low-grade pills. This is a new challenge for him, now that his strength is at the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm.

The very next morning, Chen Xiang arrived at the entrance of the Yao Family field. Today was the match between Leng Youlan and Song Naming. One was the

crown prince, while the other is the daughter of a great general. Both of their strengths are at the 7th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, this kind of thing made others look forward to the match.

Chapter 53: Vicious Hidden Weapon

On one side above the tournament stage, a handsome man wearing a golden huafu stood. While on the other side, a mature girl wearing black tights that sketched out her charming and hot figure. Although she is only a young girl, she had peerless beauty combined with remarkable grace. Furthermore, she has beautiful yet bizarre white hairs, nonetheless being very attractive.

As Chen Xiang watched, he fell into disbelief. In the eyes of the crown prince Song Nanming, pure unhidden resentment could be seen. Chen Xiang was sure that there must be some deep grudge between the two.

“Have you heard? This crown prince once proposed to Leng Youlan but she actually refused, furthermore the crown prince tried to take liberties with her and was slapped as a result” A man said.

“I also heard that Leng Youlan kicked him in between his legs, wasting him. Later, he had to spend a large amount of spirit coins for buying a good spirit herb.” Laughed a middle-aged man.

“Hahaha, this is definitely going to be fun to watch.”

Chen Xiang did not actually expect that Leng Youlan had such courage to deal with Song Naming in such a way. As the contest started, Leng Youlan once again transformed into a black shadow, treading above the stage. After all, this excellent Qing Gong is her speciality. She was moving in hyper speed above the tournament stage, from time to time sending a slap or a kick towards Song Naming. Each time he either dodged or parried her attack.

Song Nanming’s strength is also quite good, but still a bit lacking compared to Leng Youlan. After all, she has the Fire and Ice Dual Vein, and was able to fuse fire true Qi together with ice, resulting in a powerful and strange fusion of true Qi.

Although Song Nanming is able to parry her attacks, the true Qi had a considerable effect on him, making his body feel as if it is sometimes hot and cold. Additionally, he wasn’t able to hit Leng Youlan because she was moving too quickly.

“Certainly Leng Youlan doesn’t just have good martial skills, she only has this Qing Gong for high-speed movement.” Su Mei Yao said. “Because of her fire and ice true Qi, only a few martial skills are suitable for her. As such, she can only battle this way. In the end, she doesn’t get hit by any attack, not even allowing an opportunity for the opponent to touch her, this girl is fairly clever.”

What Chen Xiang cultivates is a multiple type true Qi, and is also able to direct single or multiple attributes of true Qi at the same time. However Leng Youlan can not, she can only use the fusion of fire and ice true Qi. Only a few martial art skills utilize both Qis at the same time, this is very troubling for Leng Youlan. Although her true Qi is terrifying, she lacks a truly suitable martial skill to demonstrate it’s power.

Song Nanming is still unable to hit Leng Youlan and cannot help but grow irritated. He knew that if things were to continue unchanged, he would definitely lose.

At this moment, Chen Xiang saw faints flashes of light suddenly flicker above the contest stage. His eyesight is extremely good, he could even see the ant’s leg that was on the tournament stage. What he observed was a few nearly transparent needles that were protruding from Song Naming’s sleeves.

“Ice Needles!”

Chen Xiang silently cursed at Song Naming, soon hearing Leng Youlan’s cold and beautiful shout. He saw that she was suddenly covering her abdomen, staring at Song Naming with a face full of anger.

Song Nanming only grinned in response and in a single step, arrived in front of Leng Youlan. Emitting true Qi from his legs, he fiercely kicked Leng Youlan’s covered abdomen. The violent and powerful kick struck Leng Youlan’s body.

Leng Youlan screamed as she flew off the tournament stage, to everyone’s surprise she managed to steadily stop herself. But her hands covering her abdomen were soaked with blood.

“You... You despicable fellow!” Leng Youlan bit her lips, eyes both full of resentment and hatred directed towards Song Nanming who was on the tournament stage.

“You are merely incompetent, yet you dare call me despicable?” Song Nanming sneered.

Leng Youlan removed her palm, her abdomen was still bleeding but there was nothing to see, she could only feel a trace of coldness. She quickly guessed it was due to an ice needle, but it had already melted.

Chen Xiang arrived beside her as he took out some herbal powder and a Dispelling Poison Dan. Speaking in a serious tone he said “Be careful, Ice Needles are often poisonous.”

Leng Youlan looked at the objects in Chen Xiang hands and could not help but be surprised. She nibbled her lips and whispered: “Thank You!”

“Don’t worry. I’ll make him pay for what he did to you.” Chen Xiang slightly smiled towards her.

Leng Youlan sighed and said “My hopes for entering a martial sect is now shattered. Many thanks Young Master Chen for giving me these pills.”

Chen Xiang understood that in order to learn appropriate martial skills, Leng Youlan had to enter a sect and search, but now she has lost that opportunity.

“Brat, give her the [Metal Spirit Fruit] and make her go to the Extreme Martial Sect. She has the rare Ice and Fire Dual Vein, the Extreme Martial Sect will eagerly accept her.” Su Mei Yao said.

Chen Xiang was surprised to hear this while looking at Leng Youlan’s slightly angry face.

“Tell her that if the Extreme Martial Sect does not accept her, she could give the [Metal Spirit Fruit] in exchange for an assessment.” This time it was Bai Youyou’s voice. They were all girls and Leng Youlan is a good seedling, they would naturally want her to have good achievements in the future.

Chen Xiang whispered “Miss Leng, this poison contained within the Ice Needles may be serious. Could you accompany me to the Dan King Hall for further examination?”

Song Nanming, who was on the tournament stage, watched Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan interact as he ground his teeth. He could not hear what Chen

Xiang said, but hated the fact that the two were talking to each other.

Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan acted fairly nice towards each other. One is a prestigious and talented teenager while the other is a 7th level Mortal Martial Realm beauty, mutual admiration is a normal thing to occur.

Leng Youlan nodded her head and left with Chen Xiang. She is also worried about the poison in the Ice Needles as she could possibly die from it.

On the third floor of Dan King Hall, Meng Bo's face was full of anger declaring "Very good ruthless poison. This thing could remain hidden in someone's body for a very long time. The majority of this poison could even remain inside an individual for several months, possibly even after a year!"

"Little girl, don't worry too much. Although this position is formidable, once it's found it's actually quite simple to remove." Meng Bo chuckled and pulled out a pill. "This is a Mortal Level High-Grade Pill, [Cleansing Core Dan], it can easily detoxify this poison."

When Leng Youlan found out that Song Nanming had used such deceitful and devious means to deal with her after the competition, her face was full of hatred.

She looked at the pill in Meng Bo's hand and asked in a low voice "How many spirit coins?"

"Just eat it, there is no need to pay." Chen Xiang then took the pill and handed it to her.

Meng Bo chuckled as he left on his own cognisance.

Leng Youlan had a complex expression that could be seen in her eyes as she looked at Chen Xiang. "Why are you helping me?" Although she had brought up the matter, she guessed that Chen Xiang might have been attracted to her beautiful face. But she also knew that Chen Xiang has a fiancée, one who is currently away in one of those martial sects, a very talented and beautiful girl.

Chen Xiang laughed and said. "No big reason, I just wanted to become friends."

Leng Youlan swallowed the pill and then smiled towards Chen Xiang, it was

similar to a peony flower blossoming. Chen Xiang could not help but stare at her.

[TLN: As for what peony flower is, - <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Peony>]

“I never thought that I would become friends with you, a genius alchemist. It’s my pleasure to be friends with you.” Leng Youlan’s complexion became much better as she softly said “Many thanks Young Master Chen.”

Chen Xiang shook his head in response and said “Don’t mention it. Here, this is a [Metal Spirit Fruit], keep it.

Although Leng Youlan was no proficient in herbs, even she has heard about the [Metal Spirit Fruit]. She also knew that it was this fruit that the Dan King Hall had used to recruit alchemist, but had not expected Chen Xiang to give it to her.

Chapter 54: Sister

“Don’t ask why. Just take it and go to the Extreme Martial Sect. If they do not let you join, give them the Metal Spirit Fruit in exchange for an assessment. Through this method, you can enter into the sect as I believe you hold all the qualifications needed to pass their examination.” said Chen Xiang.

Leng Youlan was shocked, for her, it was very hard to believe that Chen Xiang would help her in such a way.

“Youlan, your father, Great General Leng, was killed in battle a few years prior. It was you who has had it hard these past few years. How about we become sworn brother and sister? After I also enter the Extreme Martial Sect, I will take care of you!” Chen Xiang’s heart was moved when he remembered Leng Youlan’s life experience. Watching her, anyone would feel pity and compassion towards her, they could not help but have such feelings.

Leng Youlan also got startled. She nibbled her lips as her eyes suddenly became moist. Yet she faced Chen Xiang, smiled and said: “Little sister greets elder brother!”

Chen Xiang grinned: “Youlan, you have the Fire and Ice Vein, after you enter the Martial Art Sect, your future prospects are boundless! I’ll help you in anyway I can.”

Before Leng Youlan was a little wary about Chen Xiang, but any of her suspicions and other thoughts vanished in a puff of smoke. She now knew that, with Chen Xiang’s current status, he could get any girl he wished. It would very idiotic of him to tarnish his reputation just because of some matter between a man and a woman.

Although Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan has just recently met, they are concerned about each other, almost as if they had known each other for a long time! And Today, they have met and recognized each others as equals!

Chen Xiang was helping her, and essentially showering her with love. She was extremely moved, it was the first time someone had shown such care for her after her father’s death. They only met each other for the first time, yet she had already received so much help. Therefore, Leng Youlan was very happy to

become Chen Xiang's sister. From the time she had heard about him, she was very impressed by Chen Xiang's strength, almost to the point of secretly worshipping him!

"Brother, I will always remember your kindness today! I'll be on my way, my body situation is slightly complicated at the moment. I do not want to delay any longer, remember to teach that ruthless Song Nanming a lesson he won't forget." said Leng Youlan as she smiled at Chen Xiang.

"Youlan, hold on. Be sure to be careful on the way!" Chen Xiang then passed her a small jade bottle to Leng Youlan. Inside it were some very good pills, solidifying Leng Youlan's feelings of gratitude.

Leng Youlan's father was killed three years ago in battle. For all these years she was living alone. It was very difficult for her, trying to elevate her strength alone shows that she is a very strong girl.

Leng Youlan's eyes once again moistened up, she nodded and said "Please accept Youlan's salute."

Chen Xiang immediately went to hug her, laughingly saying "My dear sister, I forbid you to do such things! Be careful on your way to the Martial Sect!"

"I will become a lot strong, brother you must remember to look for me!" Leng Youlan wiped her tears, the feelings of receiving somebody's love and concern made her very moved once again.

"En, I'll certainly come!" Chen Xiang stroked her silky white hair.

"Brother, what if I don't go just yet? I know there is some hatred between you and the Yao Family. Perhaps I can be of help!" Leng Youlan restored her previous cold and proud demeanor, her whole body full of vigor. With her war-like intentions soaring, she resembled a valkyrie. But watching Chen Xiang, her expression was soft.

Chen Xiang shook his head, smiled and said: "No, my Chen Family can easily deal with it. Your health is more important."

Leng Youlan bit her lips, firmly saying: "Brother, later I will fight side by side with you. I won't drag you down!"

Chen Xiang was very pleased with her reply, he nods his head and asked: "You know the way?"

"I know. I have been gathering information about all of the sects long ago. Although the route is somewhat dangerous, I can handle it, there is no need for you to worry." Leng Youlan said.

Chen Xiang accompanied Leng Youlan out of the city. He sat there watching her riding away on a horse.....

In afternoon, it was Chen Xiang's turn to compete. But when he went to the tournament stage, he was told his competitor has abstained, it totally made him feel a bit weird.

After the display of Chen Xiang's strength, in addition to the bloody display he made yesterday when he killed Yao Chong, everyone were afraid of Chen Xiang's strength and the fear is still lingering in their minds.

In the finals, Chen Xiang is going to be facing the Crown Prince, Song Nanming. The audience was extremely looking forwards towards this match. For many people, the Crown Prince's strength was unfathomable, because of how he defeated Leng Youlan. Additionally, he is after all, the Crown Prince of the Southern Martial Empire, as such, he has a gigantic number of resources and could learn various powerful martial skills.

But Chen Xiang knew that Song Nanming's strength was inferior to Leng Youlan, it was only because of his dirty tricks that he won. Chen Xiang has already decided that as long as the Crown Prince used Ice Needles against him, he would act mercilessly.

Dan King Hall has already been opened for a few days. It was also very popular, stealing away a lot of the Yao Family's business. Chen Xiang was concerned about that Chen Family Elder, Chen Furong. He hasn't taken any action, even though Chen Xiang just killed one of the important Yao Family's Junior yesterday. Taking into account Chen Furong's previous actions, he should be looking to cause trouble for Dan King Hall. Chen Xiang was sure he was up to no good. He also received a message from his father, the majority of the Chen Family's experts are on their way to King City, furthermore they are coming secretly.

Late at night, Chen Xiang was cultivating in the private room when he suddenly

sensed the breathing of several 8th level of the mortal martial realms appearing inside Dan King Hall. He was awakened by this and quickly left the private room, heading towards the source of these breathes.

“Dad!” Chen Xiang was surprised as he looked at the other people present. In the group, there were two middle aged men, the other three being rather old.

“Uncle Yihan, Great Uncle Haohai, Great Elder, 2nd Elder, and 3rd Elder!” Chen Xiang is shocked in his heart as he quickly saluted these elders. Excluding Chen Haohai, Elder Chen Yihan and the other three were at 7th level of mortal martial realm. Yet now, they have already entered the 8th level of mortal martial realm.

[TLN: I don't know about other, but in my translation great elder, great uncle, great brother as such means eldest brother, uncle or such.]

“Smelly brat! You certainly put my [Thousand Year Old Blood Spirit Grass] to good use!” Chen Haohai laughed merrily. He was quite sorrowful on the day he lost that herb, but now when he saw Dan King Hall had flourished to such a degree, he felt surprised and delighted.

Chen Yihan smiles, his smile was somewhat gentle while at same time somewhat sinister, saying: “I did not expect you could establish a pill shop in such a short time. Moreover, draw in the Dan King, our Chen family will certainly be able to become one of the strongest families in the Southern Martial Empire.”

The other three elder also praised abundantly.

One bald old-man said: “The Yao Family was greatly resisting and blocking our Chen Family's entry into King City, among them was Chen Furong!”

“Great Elder is correct, fortunately for us, we made contact with an ancestor of our Chen family. He helped us breakthrough to the 8th level of mortal martial realm using spirit pills! He cannot meddle in secular world matters, so he let us clean out the house and handle Chen Furong...” The 2nd Elder made a killing gesture.

Chen Xiang frowned, asking: “How strong is Chen Furong? How many Chen family members have come?”

Chen Tianhu answered: “We brought three hundred elite disciples who are all above the 4th level of Mortal Martial Realm, we few old men also came to help.”

Chen Tianhua is also at the 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm, and now there are six Chen Family Martial Artists who were at the 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm, counting in Chen Xiang that number was raised to seven! According the structures of powers in the Southern Martial Empire, their strength was quite astonishing.

“Chen Furong is estimated to be at the 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm. Thus, six of us together may just barely able to balance it.” The Great Elder said with a somewhat serious expression.

Chen Xiang smiled slightly: “If our Chen Family and the Yao Family goes to war, you just have to handle the Yao Family, leave Chen Furong to me!”

Chen Tianhu suddenly stood there blankly, as all three elders jaws were almost touching the ground.

“My dear son...Have you entered the 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm?” Chen Tianhu asked, he was astonished and it was clearly visible on his face.

Chen Xiang slightly pursed his lips, saying: “I’m just at the 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm, but I think I’ll be able to hold Chen Furong for quite a while. That way, you elders, with your overwhelming strength will be able to completely decimate the Yao Family.

Chen Tianhu let loose a long breath, if Chen Xiang had entered into the 9th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm at his age, then him as well as the other old men should just go die in a hand full of water. Thankfully, Chen Xiang only entered into the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, which still gave them a big surprise! They also knew that his strength could not be defined by common norms, when Chen Xiang was merely at the 5th level of the Mortal Martial Realm he was able to defeat Chen Yihan who was at the 7th level of the Mortal Martial Realm! Remembering this fact, the Chen Family Experts all shuddered.

Chen Tianhu and the other soon left, they still had to secretly lead the three hundred elites to the Yao Family’s tournament field tomorrow, also Chen Xiang was still adjusting himself to get at the most optimum state, so that he was prepared to cope with various situations that could occur tomorrow.

Chapter 55: Dragon Martial Technique

The weather was sunny in the mornings, as usual King City is lively. Many people learned that there was only the final round left of the King City Martial Art Tournament. However, even after that there is one more hurdle to pass, one of the martial art sect's disciple is also going to compete. Only after winning against that disciple, can someone be considered the victor of the whole tournament.

Hearing this new piece of information, Chen Xiang secretly cursed in his heart. He guessed that it must have been due to Chen Furong. He must have disappeared from King City to recruit someone for this specific purpose so that Chen Xiang could not be considered the true winner of the King City Martial Art Tournament.

"Rest assured, it is impossible for an inner disciple to participate. They don't have that much spare time, if I have to guess, it must be a relatively strong outer sect disciple. Most likely someone in 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm." Su Mei yao said. She and Bai Youyou were very clear about how the inner proceedings of sects worked.

"That's good, I hope that they are not too disappointing." Battle intention soared in Chen Xiang's heart.

At the Yao Family's main door, tens of thousands of people have already gathered. This is the finals, with two young junior finalists who are going to compete, two very prestigious and strong young men.

Among the crowd Chen Tianhu, Chen Yihan, Chen Haohai and the others have already hidden themselves. They each commanded fifty Chen Family elite juniors, as soon as there was any sign of trouble, they were ready to immediately take action.

Chen Xiang is standing in the middle of the tournament stage, as the crowd suddenly burst into an uproar.

"Surprisingly, he actually dares to come! I heard that the Yao Family will take him away right after he wins the finals." One man said with a surprise.

“It is said that he has something to do with the disappearance of the Yao Family elder and their young genius! The Yao Family will probably pin that crime on him as an excuse for dealing with him.” Another middle-aged man said.

“At such young age to already have so much courage. Two days before he faced the Yao Family Elders after massacring Yao Chong! His strength is good and he also fearlessly dares to threaten others regardless of their background.” One teenager said full of envy.

“Of course, in this world strength has always have been respected. As long you have strength, you can have everything.”

“.....”

Listening the the arguments and conversations from the audience, Chen Xiang knew that the Yao Family had deliberately released information. This gave off the message that they are prepared to deal with Chen Family, which is also signifies of the start of the war between the two families. This method is very common, other forces often released such information to warn and threaten their opposing opponents.

Not far away from the tournament stage there is a tower. On the top of that tower, there were many luxuriously dressed people sitting. Many maids and guards are present around them, from this one can tell that their status was certainly out of the ordinary.

“The Southern Martial Empire’s Emperor is also watching the finals. I heard that he is here to boost the morale of his son, and that he has also bought many Imperial Palace Experts. In fact, even all of the Imperial Concubines have also come here to watch the finals!”

Chen Xiang’s eyesight is very formidable, among the people seated in the tower he could see a person wearing the dragon robe(Long Pao). He a had majestic face, that middle-aged man with the extraordinary bearing, was no doubt the Emperor of Southern Martial Empire.

[TLN: Long Pao(龙袍) or the Dragon robe are the gown wore by emperor in China. It is just a robe with a dragon or many dragons on it. If you are interested how it looks you can check it out here. All of the robe shown there are Long Pao.]

For the common populace, the Imperial Power is way above them. But for the powerful families, they are simply not worth mentioning. In the eyes of those families, the Emperor is just someone who manages the Empire, so that the whole Empire can develop orderly. There is not any kind of disarray among the populace, so these families could smoothly get benefits from the common masses.

The Crown prince arrived as he flew from that distant tower. He was wearing a fiery red and magnificent dress, displaying the elegant Qing Gong skill he had. Softly landed on the tournament stage, his arrival alone caused many girls present to scream out.

Chen Xiang was secretly belittling him in his heart, thinking “Look at you seeming so imposing. Just wait, I will beat you so hard that even your father, the Emperor, will not recognize you after.”

Song Nanming, with disdain in his eyes, looked at Chen Xiang calmly saying “If you want to relieve yourself from physical suffering, there is still some time.”

Song Nanming knew how strong Chen Xiang is, but he was also very confident about his victory.

Chen Xiang, looking at that arrogant and sinister face of Song Nanming, guessed that Song Nanming certainly has another despicable trick up his sleeve. This time he was cautious and ready, otherwise he would be on the back foot again.

“Rest assured, I’m very thick skinned. I’m afraid your hand will hurt if you hit me.” Chen Xiang replied, but what he said was the truth.

“Humph, you don’t know the immensity of the heavens.” Song Nanming coldly snorts, intentionally raising his voice, making it so that everyone on the whole field could hear it.

Seeing Song Nanming putting on a high and mighty act, Chen Xian secretly smiled in his heart. If you don’t have necessary strength, everything that is said and done is all useless.

“Start! If someone violates the rules, you can already figure out the consequence!” One old-man wearing a gray robe said. He is not a member of the

Yao Family but rather one of oldest martial artists. It is said that he is the descendant of the founder of the Martial Art Tournament

Song Nanming has already violated the rules but there was no evidence, so Chen Xiang could neither do anything or point it out.

At the start, Song Nanming faced the audience as he took off his golden red dress. Inside, he was wearing golden tights, and golden boots, It looked as if a wealthy nobleman had appeared on stage.

“Today I’ll show you a bit of the martial skills from our Southern Martial Empire’s Imperial Family. I’ll let you experience the formidability of the [Dragon Martial Technique]!” Shouted Song Nanming. An unusual fierce breath emanated from his body, it was similar to Chen Xiang’s [Azure Dragon True Qi], but was lacking in it’s ancient and majestic imposing aura.

“[Dragon Martial Technique]!” This is one of the ancient martial techniques. Legend states that it is handed down by someone who later transformed into a divine dragon. After casting it, one will gain the same imposing manner and power as a real dragon.

The said legend was certainly formidable, however as to be as formidable as dragon was very hard to believe. Watching the visible golden essence flowing in the blue veins of Song Nanming’s fists, everyone could not help but gasp! They had not expected that they would be able to witness the [Dragon Martial Technique] in their lifetimes.

Chen Xiang narrowed his eyes, releasing his powerful and invisible divine sense. He enveloped Song Nanming’s whole body, and could clearly see Song Nanming’s internal organs and also observe how the true Qi was circulating. Simultaneously, he secretly stored the whole process in his mind, and then also made his true Qi flow in accordance with the previous method.

“I did not expect the [Dragon Martial Technique] to appear in this secular world. Make sure to remember every bit of it.” Su Mei Yao transmitted this order to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang had already learned the entire technique. At this time, Song

Nanming, by means of the profound method of circulating his Qi, made all of his internal true Qi change in order to produce a stronger and more powerful force.

“[Dragon Aura Fist]!”

Song Nanming fiercely leapt into the air. A golden aura went shooting towards Chen Xiang. Song Nanming’s fists quickly transformed as both of them resembled eagle claws. Constantly rumbling, one after another, Golden Qi Aura flew towards Chen Xiang. Sending shock waves in the air as they flew past, they soon emitted a sonic boom, violently striking Chen Xiang on his chest.

After the Golden Qi Aura stuck Chen Xiang’s chest, Song Nanming soon appeared in front of Chen Xiang. Both of their fists flew towards each other and as the two moved only explosions followed them. Fist meet fist at an extremely fast pace quick. From afar it appeared as if both of them had thousands of arms. In the mere blink of an eye, a few hundred punches were exchanged, each filled with true Qi resulting in numerous explosions.

Song Nanming threw out Qi Aura with each fist, but also produced the Qi Explosion. As such, the huge tournament stage started shaking, as the frightening sonic booms made more and more people shudder.

But what made everyone dumbfounded was not the fact that Song Nanming had casted the [Dragon Martial Technique], but rather the fact that Chen Xiang’s fists had met evenly with Song Nanming’s blows. Moreover, the speed of his fists were the exact same as Song Nanming’s punches, furthermore all of this was done with a relaxed face.

Chapter 56: Tit For Tat

The crowd is unable to clearly see the quick blows from Song Nanming. Each of them were covered in a very tough Qi Aura, but Chen Xiang was able to keep up his opponent's speed. In fact, it seemed as if he was precisely judging the end location of each blow, and then accurately retaliated with his own!

Chen Xiang is using the [Azure Dragon True Qi], violent lightning is flashing in between the two, rumbling as they move from place to place. With each counter blow, a roar could be heard, each producing its own Qi Aura Storm. This is far more imposing and stronger than the so called "Dragon Aura Fist" from Song Nanming.

The site above the tournament stage was a dazzling sight to behold, it was as if two people were responsible for a giant parade of fireworks, except instead of countless sparks, they were deadly explosions caused from the two's fists colliding against each other!

It was Song Nanming who had first initiated the fight, but he is now gradually retreating, somehow remaining dignified. Both of his fists were now numb, he could sense Chen Xiang's vigorous true Qi from each counterattack he suffered. But it was more than that, he also thought that he would be able to quickly defeat Chen Xiang by casting [Dragon Aura Fist] so he desperately consumed a vast amount of true Qi for the martial skill, yet it ended up being easily repulsed by Chen Xiang.

"This lost ancient martial skill is not something the likes of you can use. You are simply unworthy of the [Dragon Martial Technique]." Chen Xiang suddenly sneered as his blows became even more fierce. Suddenly he retreated a few steps as golden Qi started to emanate from his whole body.

On both of his fists, golden true Qi was flowing inside his meridians, similar to what happened when Song Nanming used the [Dragon Martial Technique]. But compared to the previous scene, this one was much more formidable.

The Golden Aura valiantly surged, reflecting even in Chen Xiang's eyes. His hands looked like they were covered in solid gold, vaguely giving off the illusion that they had turned into vigorous and powerful eagle claws! On his fact, golden

scales started appearing one by one, piece by piece. Their aura valiantly surged, combining and fusing with the Slaughter Qi that was capable of shaking people's very soul.

The [Dragon Martial Technique] is suitable for someone who uses the Metal Attributed True Qi. Chen Xiang's Metal Attributed True Qi corresponded to the White Tiger. As his metal true Qi carried killing intent, when he casted the [Dragon Martial Technique], his imposing manner was not only combined with his threatening slaughter Qi, but rather multiplied it's strength! His imposing aura was not one of slaughter and fear, but rather the aura of someone who disdained the entire world! Arrogant, conceited, ignoring all world powers and influences he stood there alone!

In the distant tower the Emperor fiercely rose from his throne. His eyes were wide open, a clear look of astonishment appeared in his eyes looking at Chen Xiang, muttering "Impossible, impossible. Only we of the imperial family have the [Dragon Martial Technique], how in the world did you learn it!?"

Suddenly murderous intention appeared on the Emperor's face "Inside the entire Southern Martial Empire we must never allow other people to grasp the [Dragon Martial Technique] for only we are the true sons of the dragons."

Chen Xiang had not even thought that the [Dragon Martial Technique] was profound. He simply followed the exact same things he saw when Song Nanming operated his true Qi. Albeit it was a bit complicated, but Chen Xiang had his powerful and keen divine sense, easily perfectly branding it in his mind. Now when he had finally cast it, an amazing powerful and aura emitted from his body.

"You.....You.....How could you? Where in the world did you learn this!? Only those of us who have the dragon blood inheritance are able to learn, a mere mortal like you..."

His words weren't even completely finished before Chen Xiang took a step. It burst into a loud explosion, in fact, even the tournament stage made of thick wood suddenly got crushed and collapsed under it's tyrannical might. Smoke and dust scattered in all directions, shocking the hell out of everybody.

This level of frightening power caused everyone close to the stage to retreat, they feared that their lives could be affected.

“Hmmm, although it consumes a lot of true Qi, it’s power is equally great! Indeed it is worthy of the title, lost ancient martial skill!” Chen Xiang could not help but marvel at the strength. He had not expected such a large harvest, learning this mighty martial skill.

Song Nanming is shocked by this, but there was also hate and envy at how Chen Xiang could display the very same [Dragon Martial Technique] but at such a more profound and powerful level. It also gave him insight into its frightening depths, yet he simply could not reach the same level of force as Chen Xiang.

“Chen Xiang, do not blame me, blame yourself for showing off your ability!” Song Nanming’s eyes suddenly flashed with a hint of a ferocious and ruthless aura. He fiercely waved his hand as ten very fine and small needles penetrated the dense smoke of dust and flew towards Chen Xiang.

Although smoke was flying around everywhere, Chen Xiang’s divine sense is extremely formidable. He was able to completely grasp all the movement of objects around him. Even the current tiny needles flying straight towards him.

When the needles flew towards him, Chen Xiang shouted, as a sudden wall of fire appeared in front of him. This was the alchemical true Qi fire that was capable of refining even the most heat resistant materials, harder than iron. These tiny needles never stood a chance.

The needles instantly melted when they struck the wall of fire. The firewall also vanished, shortly after the smoke started to disperse. Chen Xiang walked step by step towards Song Nanming, that powerful and mighty dragon Qi aura surging within both of his fists.

“[Dragon Aura Fist]!” Chen Xiang coldly shouted, both of his fists crazily smashed, it was as if thousands of golden meteors were raining down on Song Nanming.

Song Nanming was still in daze due to the fact that Chen Xiang could even evade those needles, he didn’t even see it coming when those Dragon Aura Fists rained down on him. In just a blink of an eye, his whole body had been struck by hundreds of those fists. The sound of impact was like a thunderbolt capable of shaking the heavens. The sound was like firecrackers that were successively bursting one after another.

Song Nanming's whole body was attacked so fiercely and madly, that every piece of his flesh, bones and even his meridians were ruptured and broken. His entire body looked like it had been squeezed together. He lay there like a large piece of meat pie on the ground, still alive. He did not die, as long as he is not dead it is not counted as a violation of the rules.

But Song Nanming can be considered to be among the living dead! Where is the person resembling him? It only looks like a putty of rotten meat!

Everyone in the field vomited, some people were even more frightened and were also shrieking while vomiting. That thing did not resemble the previous arrogant, handsome and terrifying Crown Prince one bit!

"You asked for it!" Chen Xiang thinks that he is in the right and simply taught a simple lesson to the arrogant Crown Prince. Originally, he simply wanted to defeat Song Nanming, but when he attacked with those vicious needles, Chen Xiang erupted with fury and was unable to hold back his power as he exploded with eighty percent of his full strength.

"Nanming!" A roar came from a far off distance, yet it shook the ears of the audiences in the wide field. A very angry middle-aged man wearing Long Pao suddenly appeared at the side of Song Nanming, whose very condition of whether he is alive or dead is hard to tell.

This is the Southern Martial Empire's Emperor, Song Wu!

Everyone present on the wide field were still in a daze from the previous incident. Chen Xiang had crippled the emperor's son, and emperor is in no way weak. Maybe a big battle would erupt soon.

"Take the Crown Prince back to the Imperial Palace!" Song Wu shouted at the two people behind him. They are the Imperial Palace Experts, who had arrived just after Song Wu. They previously came along with him to watch the tournament, moreover they are also very strong.

Chen Xiang didn't violate any kind of rules, and as Song Nanming's father, he was also very well aware of the petty means Song Nanming used in the tournament. He guessed that Chen Xiang must have found out and was annoyed. In order not to let everyone discover the petty tricks of Crown Prince, he made the others to take Song Nanming back to Imperial Palace rather than

sending him to the Yao Family.

The Emperor's reputation is more important than anything else. If the general population came to learn how the Crown Prince resorted to that kind of deceitful tricks, then his days as Emperor would come to an end. And if it were found out by the Yao Family, then they would use it as blackmail and threaten him into doing something he doesn't want to do.

Chen Xiang soon saw through the hidden reason in Song Wu's act. He simply smiled and said: "Indeed you are the monarch of a country. It was the decision that you had just made to not keep him in the Yao Family that was brilliant. Soon, you will realize that the action you just took gave you a big benefit and saved you from a larger predicament."

Song Wu coldly snorted: "It is normal to get injured while participating in the Martial Art Tournament, but you were too heavy-handed. You better hope the Crown Prince is alright, otherwise..."

After saying this, Song Wu quickly sped away. The Emperor had not taken into account that Chen Xiang was responsible for previous incident. Everyone let out a deep breath, at the same time they admire Song Wu's mind.

[EDN: I'm sorry for ending on such a cliffhanger, without resolving the tournament or the family feud, but I'm really tired and couldn't finish chapter 57 to give us an end to the tournament It's already translated, so any blame should be put on me, that being said, I hope you enjoyed reading the fight,I know I did! :D]

Chapter 57: Skies beyond skies

Chen Xiang walked towards the old man who was presiding over the tournament, and said “I am the winner of this tournament, may I now receive the rewards?”

There was a perfectly visible expression of helplessness on the old man’s face. He said “I’m just presiding over the tournament, the reward is not distributed by me. The [True Elemental Dan] is given by the sects. You will get it once you pass through their assessment.”

A sliver of a smile flashed on Chen Xiang’s face. Although it seemed very charming, that old man felt unbased fear and could not help but shudder. As if a moment earlier, an overwhelming slaughter Qi had secretly burrowed deep into his body and soul, making him feel like death was nigh.

Actually, just a moment ago, Chen Xiang was extremely angry and inadvertently released frightening slaughter Qi. From the very start of this tournament to it’s current end, he knew that it was manipulated by others. Even the final winner would find it very difficult to get that [True Elemental Dan].

Chen Furong arrived, although he is one of the Chen Family Seniors, due to wanting to curry favor with the Yao family members in the martial sect, he wanted to prevent the development of his own family, and even dared to attack his own family patriarch!

Previously when Chen Furong wounded Chen Tianhu, the entire Chen Family, whether their position was high or low, no longer accepted Chen Furong as one of their own.

Chen Furong was followed by a beautiful, delicate, and fair skinned man. He looked very elegant and bewitching, his whole body exuding a very pure true Qi. From this alone, one could tell that this martial artist’s true Qi is astonishingly vibrant and pure.

“Chen Xiang... I did not think you would successfully open Dan King Hall, moreover, you also wounded my new apprentice...”

[TLN: What wounded he basically killed him LOL. Author got confused I guess.]

:P]

Yao Chong's master was actually Chen Furong!

"Shut up, you traitor of the family! You are not part of our Chen Family, what I want to do is my own business and none of yours! Why would my pill shop have to get your old dog approval!? Who do you think you are!? You're just an old dog who has a speciality in licking other people's shoes." Chen Xiang loudly shouted, his voice vibrating throughout the whole field. Every single one of the hidden Chen Family Members heard it, and their hearts relaxed.

"You..., ..., ... YOU BRAT! YOU SEEK DEATH!" Chen Furong had a very red face due to his anger, and wanted nothing more than to personally come out and fight Chen Xiang, but before he could do anything, he was stopped by the man behind him.

"Let me and this 'Southern Martial Empire's Strongest Teenager' exchange blows. I would like to see what ability he has to want to take away the [True Elemental Dan]." That man coldly said. His complexion was filled with disdain, making one feel as if he thought he was the strongest in the whole world.

Chen Xiang replied back with a curt and cold tone. "You both are part of the sects and part of their world. You are to only participate in those matters, yet you violate your sect rules and regulations... especially this old fart."

"If you win, this [True Elemental Dan] is yours. If you lose, you have to die." The man coldly said.

"Why would I have to die if I lose?" Chen Xiang sneered.

"Because no one has ever lived after a martial art contest against me, Zhang Long." Zhang Long said with a proud look.

Chen Xiang burst into laughter, as if he had just heard the world's most funniest joke: "Aren't you just at 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm? In the eyes of those inner sect disciples you're similar to dog feces. Do not think that after coming out of the sect's world you would be my king. Do not attempt to abuse your power here. After all, from the looks of it, you do not even have enough capability to do so!"

Zhang Long is furious as cold Qi started to rise throughout his whole body. His

eyes were filled to the brim with murderous intentions: “You’re definitely going to die today.”

Chen Xiang did not know how Chen Furong found such an opinionated guy, as if in his eyes, people not in a sect were just ants.

At this time, the crowd had all retreated. A battle between 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Expert, it’s influence and backlash would be very big, but at the same time they were very excited about the upcoming match. This was because, if what they heard is true, then to get the rewards Chen Xiang had to defeat the Martial Art Sect’s disciple. Just viewing their battle could be considered very fortunate, after all this is a Martial Art Sect’s Disciple! No doubt, this would give many benefits to the observing martial artists.

The ground is covered with splinters of wood, which was all due to Chen Xiang’s previous stomp, destroying the entire tournament stage. Chen Furong retreated back, he is very confident about Zhang Long. He knew that Chen Xiang will definitely die this time, and then the Chen Family will be completely annexed by the Yao Family. This would lead to his relations with that Yao Family Member in the Martial Art Sect to be much better.

“It looks like you’re older than me, do you think winning against me right now could be considered glorious? I’m only sixteen years old!” Chen Xiang said with a smile, but this expression seemed like he was smiling yet not, creating a considerable paradox.

If he hadn’t spoke, everyone really would have forgotten about his age. Thinking about this, everyone sighed in their hearts. Only at sixteen years of age, he already had such accomplishments. This is one very prestigious and powerful teenager.

“Fine, I’ll allow you to have one move. I will stand here unmoving, but after that I’ll act with no mercy.” Zhan Long had just arrived and Chen Furong had told him that Chen Xiang was only in the 7th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Because Zhong Long was in the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, he was very disdainful of the fact that the other party was an alchemist and most certainly not focused on the martial path, so of course he is quite weak.

In the regular world, anyone in the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm is

already considered to be one of the top martial artists. But the disciples from the Martial Art Sects can absorb rich spirit Qi, eat spirit grade food and pills. Their true Qi exercises are also very good, with all of these combined, the regular world could not hope to match the sect's level of martial skill.

“Let me have one move?”

Chen Xiang's voice was emotionless but he was secretly delighted in his heart. An 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Expert is about to be struck by his fist with no retaliation. Not to mention him, even if it was someone in 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm will definitely not feel fine after.

Zhang Long sneered and said “You must have to squeeze out all your power in this one attack, because it'll be the last one of your life, afterwards you are dead.”

“I'm going to attack!” Chen Xiang retreated a few steps. Inside his heart he was secretly very pleased, he did not think that there would be such an arrogant idiot in this world.

Zhang Long smiles disdainfully, his whole body shook a little as a pure white mist emitted from his body, subsequently transforming into a strong Qi aura. It formed a Qi cover that enveloped his whole body. The whole crowd can feel the Qi aura shield and see how sturdy it is. This was because when the Qi shield was formed, the broken pieces of wood bordering it, instantaneously turned into powder.

“You sure enough, have some means, but it's merely at this level, you have let me down!” Chen Xiang said in his heart, while operating the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] mobilizing the five elements of true Qi in his body.

Last time, when he was in 5th level of Mortal Martial Realm, he defeated Chen Yihan using the very same five elements true Qi, fusing and transforming them into the universal force. This is the chaotic ancient force that has existed since the beginning of time. It is the power that formed the heaven and earth, it's true might is unfathomable, however Chen Xiang's universal force is only in embryonic stage.

Yet it is still extremely terrifying. The last time he casted it, his entire body went through unbearable pain, but now it is a completely different matter. He is

now in the 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm, moreover his body has gone through refinement in[Immortal and Devil Pool], slowly transforming his body into an immortal and devil body. Now his body is entirely capable of withstanding this ancient universal force.

This can be said to be his ace in the hole, his strongest card which he rarely uses. When he saw that the opposing party in front of him was an idiot who wants to die, he would certainly not refuse and definitely comply with the other party's wishes. When his opponent dies, he would let them feel what is called people beyond people, skies beyond skies*.

[TLN: * Basically means 'No matter how good you think you are, there is always someone out there that is better'. In raws it was only half of the original idiom 'Skies beyond skies' but I added it all, the full idiom gives a good and full meaning.]

The Five Elemental True Qis soon fused together within Chen Xiang, transforming itself into universal force. It surged into his arms yet did not reveal a trace of its existence, at this time, Chen Xiang leapt and rushed towards Zhang Long!

Chapter 58: Prelude Of War

Watching Chen Xiang coming towards him, moreover not even releasing any kind of breath fluctuation, Zhang Long pursed his lips, showing a contemptuous sneer.

Chen Xiang's speed was not fast, after all he was going to attack a standing target, but upon his fist was the universal force from the fusion of Five Elemental True Qis.

“[Heavenly Tiger Storm Killing Fist]!” Chen Xiang arrived in front of Zhang Long, his fists rumbled as they moved. Suddenly, above the two fists a translucent tiger head appeared. The tiger head opened its big jaws and directly penetrated Zhang Long's proud Qi aura shield, striking unhindered on Zhang Long's chest.

The Qi shield was broken in an instant, both Chen Furong and Zhang Long in their hearts were fiercely startled, but before they could react, the fist had already arrived in front of Zhang Long. Chen Xiang's fist containing a mysterious power struck flatly on Zhang Long's chest.

As the fist landed on his chest, Zhang Long felt an endless power madly gushing into his body and decimating every inch of his body as quickly as possible. In that very moment, he felt various kinds of pain exploded throughout his body, and then lost his consciousness, lost forever from this world.

The entire crowd not only acted like they were stone carvings, but in their minds could not help but continuously replay the scene from just a moment ago. Chen Xiang blasted his fist, penetrating that formidable Qi shield and struck unhindered on Zhang Long's chest. Instantly, Zhang Long's body burst into a blood mist, exploding from within. Zhang Long's body was like a tomato that had just been ruthlessly squashed on the ground, flattened into a red mush!

Just one fist from Chen Xiang, and Zhang Long, who was of the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, became meat putty! That blood mist was still floating within the wide field, drifting with the wind, intermittently exuding a fishy smell, causing a feeling of nausea to rise within everyone's heart. The crowd watching are shocked to their very core, this scene had forever etched itself onto their mind!

Chen Xiang looked indifferent, ‘Humph’ he snorted in low voice, waving his hand and releasing his true Qi fire. It burned that meat putty on the ground, after picking up Zhang Long’s storage pouch and throwing it into his.

“I defeated the Sect’s disciple, now give me the [True Elemental Dan]!”

Chen Xiang looked coldly at Chen Furong, although he had killed Zhang Long he knew in his heart that he would not be punished. In his opinion, such a proud, arrogant and supercilious guy would never be acknowledged by any of the Martial Art Sects. Not to mention the fact, that Zhang Long had violated their rules and abused his powers in the regular world.

Chen Furong’s white eyebrows are jumping madly, his eyes were bloodshot, grim and terrifying. He was furious, he had not expected Chen Xiang to be so strong. Only one fist, and Zhang Long had exploded from within. Even for him, this feat was very difficult to achieve.

“I cannot give it to you!” Chen Furong yelled.

“Why?” Chen Xiang coldly and forcefully asked.

“It is because you killed Yao Tianhua and also a Yao Family Elder! Due to killing members from the Martial Art Tournament managing family, you cannot be rewarded.” Chen Furong loudly said, sending the audience into an uproar. Previously they had not thought Yao Tianhua was killed by Chen Xiang. Yet now, everyone did not doubt a single bit of it, because Chen Xiang’s strength explained everything.

“You have no evidence, do not speak irresponsibly!” Chen Xiang indifferently said. Considering just his and the Yao Family relationship, even if nothing had been revealed the Chen and Yao Family would go to war, it’s just a matter of when.

Chen Furong sneered and said “By using an ancient secret method we collected Yao Tianhua’s residual spirit. He told us himself, do you want to hear?”

After speaking Chen Furong showed a palm-sized yellow paper with various patterns on it, seeing it, Chen Xiang is very surprised because he knew this is a ‘Talisman’. It is a very rare, mystical and frightening thing, and only a few people know how to make this object.

‘Talisman Experts’, he has often heard Su Mei Yao and Bai Youyou mentioning them, even these two mysterious beauties constantly longed for this vocation.

Chen Furong read a spell and poured his true Qi into the talisman. Immediately after the pattern above the talisman suddenly lit up, and everyone heard a very terrifying voice “Chen Xiang killed us, Chen Xiang killed us!”

The voice sounded like it originated from hell, extremely terrifying and full of resentment. Hearing it, everyone felt cold seeping through their body!

“What do you have to say now?” Chen Furong coldly said, he finally revealed his trump card, which can intensify the conflict between the Chen and Yao Family, urging the two families into a full scale war! As long as he helps the Yao Family eliminate the Chen Family, then the Yao Family would no doubt be very grateful to him.

Such an irrefutable evidence confirming Chen Xiang killed Yao Tianhua was very shocking for everyone. Originally, some people were still uncertain but that uncertainty had vanished in puff of smoke.

“Correct, I killed Yao Tianhua and that Yao family elder.” Chen Xiang calmly said, everyone admired the fact that he can be so calm even at this moment.

“WE...WE YAO AND CHEN FAMILY WILL FIGHT UNTIL ONE OF US HAS BEEN EXTERMINATED!!!” A middle-aged man with a striking resemblance to Yao Tianhua jumped out and yelled.

This is the Yao Family Patriarch, Yao Hong!

“They were the ones who first tried to kill me, they even sent assassins! On that day, we of the Chen Family hosted a banquet and invited many major families. Your Yao Family wanted to create trouble and sent various assassins to kill the other family’s children. Through this method, you wanted the other families to become hostile to our Chen family.” Chen Xiang gloomily said. Although he has no conclusive evidence, every single word he said is the truth.

“Slandorous accusations! We of the Yao Family would never do such a thing.” Yao Hong shouted, because he knew Chen Xiang don’t have any kind of evidence. The Yao Family’s assassins worked very discretely and made sure to cover up their tracks.

Chen Xiang smiled coldly before his body suddenly disappeared and reappeared in front of an old man. This old man is one of the Yao Family Elders, and although he could feel somebody coming near him, he failed to act in time. Chen Xiang's actions were far faster than him, and a single move scattered his true Qi.

"Do not come near or I'll kill him!" Chen Xiang said, his palm struck the head of that Yao Family Elder and stunned him.

The Yao Family Elders are the source of the Yao Family's strength, so the Yao Family Members did not dare act rashly.

"Chen Xiang, you are certainly dead today. If you surrender yourself, I'll make sure to leave your corpse intact." Chen Furong shouted, but he could not act, otherwise Chen Xiang may very well kill the Yao Family Elder and he would be held responsible for it.

Everyone thought that Chen Xiang grabbed the Yao Family Elder as a hostage, but it was far from the truth! He just wanted to use Bai Youyou's strange martial skill on the Yao Family Elder, which could control the consciousness of the other party and make them speak the truth!

Chen Xiang poured his divine sense into the Yao Family Elder's head, and operated his Qi according to that peculiar exercise. The Yao Family Elder then fell into a sluggish state.

"I ask you. Was it your Yao Family who had sent assassins to kill the major family's children?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Yes!" That Yao Family Elder replied. Hearing the answer, Yao Hong's complexion suddenly became very ugly as the entire field burst into clamor. Before, when they heard Chen Xiang, they didn't believe a single bit of it, but now when a Yao Family Elder admitted to the fact, it was very hard not to believe.

"Why?" Chen Xiang continued with his interrogation.

"Because the Chen Family forces were slowly but steadily growing, once the Chen family steps into the pill business it'll threaten our Yao Family. So we took the advantage of major families participating in the Chen Family's banquet and

killed those families children, making them hostile towards the Chen Family. By doing this, it will be beneficial to our Yao family.” That Yao family elder replied.

Chen Xiang sneered and said “Ladies and gentlemen, the Yao Family had done despicable things. Our Chen Family, in order for the general population to get low costing pills founded the Dan King Hall, yet the Yao Family vigorously tried to stop us from opening Dan King Hall. Their purpose can easily be derived and it’s very simple, and that is to continue to gain everybody’s hard earned spirit coins, making sure you select their Yao family’s high-priced pill shop.”

Chapter 59: Finally The Battle Starts

Yao Hong is furious, he shouted “Chen Xiang, in the end, what strange demon technique did you use to control our Yao Family Elder!?”

“Chen Xiang, you killed our Yao Family’s peerless genius and now you even want to slander our Yao Family. We Yao Family must eradicate your Chen Family!”

Chen Xiang coldly laughed and replied “Yao Tianhua a peerless genius? Is that why he lost to me? Also, I acted all alone. Why must you pull in my Chen Family? It seems that your Yao family is really worried about our Chen Family affecting your pill business.”

At this time, every single person in the crowd had already cursed the Yao Family multiple times. Dan King Hall just opened before it can do business it was immediately trashed. A lot of people knows about it, and now listening to Chen Xiang say it, they felt what the Yao Family had done is truly very insidious.

“Chen Xiang, release him! You’re a martial artist, so let us fight it out fair and square!” Chen Furong had a new outlook on Chen Xiang’s strength. One of the Yao Family Elders was not even able to resist one of Chen Xiang’s moves and was instantly held hostage.

Chen Xiang coldly said “Chen Furong, you’re no longer a Chen Family member. You were already expelled from our Chen Family. You’re a traitor of the Chen Family and according to our rules, any traitor must die!”

After he finished speaking, Chen Xiang’s palm struck the Yao Family Elder’s head, which was like chipping a watermelon. It instantly got torn apart and the grey matter of his brain splashed in all directions. Watching this occur, everyone was stunned. Committing such an action, is nothing more but a declaration of war from Chen Xiang with the Yao Family!

“Humph, anyway I’ve already killed two of the Yao Family members. Scrapping one more is nothing!” Chen Xiang calmly stated.

The Yao family is very strong, and now Chen Xiang is standing in the Yao Family entrance, he is simply seeking death.

As expected, Yao Hong roared and his response resounded throughout the whole field: “Surround him, I want him hacked into pieces!”

“Chen Xiang, this is what you asked for!” Chen Furong knew that he has committed a crime and was damned as traitor, but he is not afraid of it. He believed in the regular world, only a few people in the Chen Family can overpower him.

Chen Xiang was suddenly surrounded by several old men. These old men are the Yao Family Elders, two of which are in 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm. Yao Hong is also at in 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm but Chen Xiang is still just calmly standing there.

A lot of people on the field quickly retreated, but around three hundred or so did not move.

Yao Hong calmly gazed over these three hundred or so people, and the true Qi emanating from some of these people is not at all weak, showing that these people are not pushovers.

“Chen Tianhu!” Chen Furong recognized him and immediately shouted. When he saw several other 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm Experts, his heart could not help but beat like crazy. Before, when he went back to Chen family, he did not find such experts present.

“Traitor! Today is the day you die!” Chen Tianhu took out a broadsword with tiger head shaped hilt while walking towards Chen Xiang’s location.

The Chen Family was actually already near the Yao Family entrance, and no one thought that they had brought three hundred people along with them!

Nonetheless, the Yao Family Experts were now feeling a lot of pressure, because the other side have six experts in 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm, while they only have four!

“Mister Chen, this...” Yao Hong glanced at Chen Furong. Chen Furong is in 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm and he is backing up the Yao Family, this is why they dared to go to war with the Chen Family.

“Leave it to me.” Chen Furong sneered and immediately floats and flew towards Chen Tianhu.

At this time, Chen Xiang suddenly disappeared from his location as he leapt fiercely up into the air, arriving in front of Chen Furong. He proceeded to roar, as a large amount of lightning and wind aura Azure True Qi surged out from his mouth. Accompanied by a terrifying roar of an angry dragon, this aura was drowning Chen Furong!

“Kill all the Chen Family members! Leave no one alive!” Yao Hong shouted. At this time Chen Tianhu, along with his tiger head broadsword and fifty other strong Chen Family members, rushed towards Yao Hong. Everyone’s slaughter Qi soared as true Qi exploded from within their bodies.

Watching their patriarch personally take action, every other Chen Family member was reluctant to fall behind. Everyone madly roared facing the sky and took out their broadswords. In front of thousands of Yao Family members they all marched with steady pace.

The roar of three hundred Chen family members resounded throughout King City. With each step, the entire field also shook. They are the elites of Chen Family and are unafraid of death. They were selected to protect the Chen Family and they do not hesitate to defend their own!

Three hundred people against thousands, as the Yao Family has more people, the distant crowd could not help but get roused and cheer on their side.

Chen Xiang and Chen Furong fought as the three hundred Chen family members and thousands of Yao family members also start fighting. Both battle broke out at the same time, various roars were mixed together. The entire scene was confusing and chaotic, only an instant passed after the battle started yet more than half of the bricks in entire field had already been destroyed.

As long as Chen Furong is occupied with him, Chen Xiang is not worried about Chen Tianhu and others, because they are in 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm.

Chen Furong, after suffering the [Azure Dragon Roar] in the sky, had a dignified complexion. This was because, he was absolutely sure that Chen Xiang’s strength was at the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Chen Xiang is only sixteen years old, having lived in the regular world with very scarce resource, yet has still managed to reach such a level, not to mention that he is also an alchemist.

“Chen Xiang, I have to admit you are very talented. But this is your matter, the

Chen Family's matter, and no longer has anything to do with me! I am only doing this to gain benefits in the sect. If I help the Yao Family here, I'll obtain various advantages in the True Martial Sect, therefore I must kill you! I already do not have any sense of belonging and I hate the Chen Family!" Chen Furong sternly said with a smile.

Chen Xiang maintained total silence as he fused his internal five elements of true Qi. Facing a 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Expert who came from a martial arts sect, he could only rely on the universal force to defeat this opponent.

Everyone knew that people from the martial art sects came to watch the King City Martial Art Tournament to select a disciple. Those people are all at least in the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. This kind of strength in the Southern Martial Empire is extremely rare and their level of strength is also very frightening.

At such a young age, Chen Xiang is going to face one of these experts. A lot of people were also looking forward to this as Chen Xiang's strength was also unfathomable. Just a moment ago, he had killed a Martial Art Sect's disciple who was in the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm with a single punch!

"Humph, I did not expect the Chen Family members to be such idiots. You are just sending a brat to contain me! If it were those six experts in the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, then perhaps you would have had an opportunity to escape. But now you can only die along with them! The Chen Family is finished!" From Chen Furong's body, a red true Qi emerged, covering his hands and feet as his eyes gradually reddened up.

Seeing this, Chen Xiang retreated a few steps. For the first time, he is going to fight with a 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Expert. This is one of the strongest enemies he has ever faced, sensing the level of true Qi, Chen Xiang gradually became more and more dignified.

Chapter 60: White Tiger Divine Fist

The Yao Family has a lot of people, but when they were compared to the Chen Family's six 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm experts and their three hundred or so elites, their overall strength was weaker. The Yao Family members were slowly losing their ground as they were forced inside the Yao Family estate, but that strong giant door of the Yao Family was blasted to smithereens by Chen Tianhu as the Chen Family forced their way through.

Meanwhile, that giant field outside had been turned into Chen Xiang and Chen Furong's personal battlefield.

Chen Furong's hands and feet were wrapped in that red True Qi. Moreover, a wild and savage breath could be sensed emanating from them. The red True Qi covering both his hands slowly started to take shape, resembling a beast's arms. Two strong and thick arms with sharp claws, the sight was very frightening. His legs were also the same, his legs were also wrapped in that True Qi and had been transformed into a beast's legs, looking extremely tough. A strong and fierce True Qi struck towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang retreated a few steps while frowning. He looked at Chen Furong and noticed that both of his eyes had completely turned red, resembling a fierce wolf.

"This is 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm's true form?" Chen Xiang said in his heart.

The 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm is the true form realm. Depending on the individual's cultivating exercise, a form is congealed from True Qi. Ordinarily, these can be divided into two common types. One is the bird or beast form while the other is a weapon form. Of course there are other types of forms, such as lotus, star, or lightning form. Every single one of these are determined according to their cultivation exercise.

If the True Qi congealed out a bird or beast form, then you can use the special power of that animal. If one congealed out a weapon, then can form a very powerful weapon apparition. If at that time, they were also using a weapon, then the apparition weapon and the one they were holding will fuse together,

becoming even more powerful.

Chen Furong's True Qi in front of Chen Xiang congealed out a wolf form!

"[Angry Wolf Fist]!" Chen Furong blasted a fist in air. The place where he stood was unable to withstand the sudden release of powerful and violent True Qi. His feet formed two craters as he punched out. A red aura also came with it, instantly bursting into countless wolf heads with open jaws, forming a makeshift wall as it closed in on Chen Xiang.

These wolf heads created from True Qi contained tyrannical force. Chen Xiang is sure if he was hit on his body, he would still suffer heavily despite his strong body. Chen Xiang sent out a shove of his hand and released out the universal True Qi from his dantian. That Qi aura cemented a wall which stood firmly in front of him.

Universal force is created by fusing the Five Elementals of True Qi, yet it is colorless and invisible. It can be considered to be transparent, but people can still sense its peculiar vibe.

The numerous wolf heads created from True Qi came flying towards Chen Xiang as he released the Qi, flowing in one after another. After the ground came in contact with the Qi flows, it was blasted into many pieces.

Those numerous True Qi filled violent wolf heads struck the Qi aura wall that was protecting Chen Xiang's body. The strength of both True Qis were quite similar as their clash resulted in a thunderous roar. A Qi shock-wave was formed from the collision, it was similar to a ripple that went towards in all four directions at once. The stones within the wide field shook along with the Qi wave, many of which were smashed into powder.

The original field, which was entirely covered with bricks, had now become a pile of mud. In front of Chen Xiang a deep crater had been formed.

When Chen Furong saw that his initial attack failed to do anything, he immediately flew over. Those giant wolf-like legs of his treaded on the ground, each of his steps producing a small crater and shaking the ground emitting "BOOM BOOM BOOM" sounds and other thunderous noises. It was as if a giant angry elephant was madly rushing through the field.

Chen Furong was shocked by the fact that Chen Xiang is capable of even releasing a bizarre and powerful True Qi that could withstand his attack. But he still believed that no matter what happened, Chen Xiang is just a 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm teenager. Whether it is Chen Xiang's combat experience, or the vibrant level of his True Qi, both cannot even be compare with his. Chen Furong is completely confident that he would definitely win.

“Arrogant little brat! Today I'll send you off to heaven!” Chen Furong grinned as he fiercely jumped out. Both of his legs stuck close together as they emitted a red light. Quick as lightning, he diagonally slammed down from high above.

“You're just a wolf, nothing but a mangy mutt! What's so impressive about it?” Chen Xiang sneered. Watching Chen Furong falling down from the sky, universal force wrapped around Chen Xiang's fists as he simultaneously released Slaughter Qi. He punched out his fists as quick as lighting as a thunderous roar of a tiger was emitted.

“[White Tiger Divine Fist]!” Chen Xiang welcomed Chen Furong's slam attack, which was similar to an immense mountain falling down. His fist struck on the dead center of Furong's soles as the tiger roar soared into the sky. While sand flew into the sky, a few cracks could be seen on the ground. Chen Furong thought that his attack could simply destroy all of Chen Xiang's attempt at defense and would force him into a dead end. Who could have thought that in a blink of an eye, his foot would suddenly be struck by an immense and unfathomable amount of force that was hammering on his leg!

His leg instantly ruptured and broke under Chen Xiang's [White Tiger Divine Fist]! The entire crowd was horrified, and to their shock, Chen Furong's leg appeared withered as if all its vital essence had been extracted.

This is [White Tiger Divine Fist]'s formidability. This is also the first time Chen Xiang had used this skill. After using it, not only did a frightening power burst out, but it released an seemingly endless amount of Slaughter Qi, engulfing all of vitality of the opposite party.

“Old mutt! This is the consequence of underestimating an enemy!” Chen Xiang coldly said as he suddenly appeared in front of Chen Furong.

Chen Furong felt a mix of surprise, anger and hate, all at the same time. He still

did not know what type True Qi Chen Xiang used a moment ago, but he had never heard of such a thing. It looks as if it is attribute-less, similar to a physical force yet at the same time it isn't.

“Do not be complacent, now you're also burned out!” Chen Furong blasted his fist, countering Chen Xiang's blow. He believed that Chen Xiang had completely exhausted his True Qi when he withstood that attack from just a moment ago. After all, Chen Xiang is only at 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm and his True Qi is not as vigorous as his.

But Chen Furong is completely, horribly, wrong. His fist rumbled as he punched out but Chen Xiang just counter attacked him with [White Tiger Divine Fist], and just like before, a tiger roar could be heard again as an immense power burst out and surged into Chen Furong's arm, completely destroying it!

“You...” Chen Furong due to the impact force flew back and spat out a mouthful of blood. He had not only he lost a leg and an arm, but a moment ago Chen Xiang, with the help of [White Tiger Divine Fist], had violently shook his Five Zhang and Six Fu.

- [TLN: Five Zhang and Six Fu in nothing more than the internal organs, in Chinese medicine Five Zhang are Heart, Liver, Spleen, Lung and Kidney while Six Fu are Small Intestine, Large Intestine, Gall Bladder, Urinary Bladder, Stomach and San Jiao. San Jiao is the meridians connecting the major organs. In future I will continue to use Five Zhang and Six Fu, it just basically means internal organs.]

The crowd watching was shocked, that [White Tiger Divine Fist] from Chen Xiang is not only completely overbearing but the Slaughter Qi emitted is capable of engulfing others, everyone assumed that this level of attack should consume a large amount of True Qi and can only be cast out only due to how formidable it is. No one would have thought Chen Xiang could cast it once again with such ease.

A mini sandstorm soared throughout the whole field as Chen Xiang slowly walked towards Chen Furong. In an unemotional yet angry and heavy voice “You wounded my father, sent people to trash Dan King Hall, and also collaborated with the Yao Family to destroy our Chen Family. I will not let such a traitor die so

easily!”

- [EDN: Although the unemotional and angry voice is a bit weird, I thought of it as when your parents catch you in trouble. They sound almost completely calm and detached, but you know that you’re fucked due to that trace of anger. Well, that’s my thought on it, maybe the author just didn’t notice he wrote that XD]

Chapter 61: Forgone Conclusion

Chen Xiang was in the beginner stage of the Immortal and Devil body. Had a Defying Heaven Yin and Yang divine vein, and an immensely powerful divine exercise. Due to all these factors, at on the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, he had the strength to defeat a 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Expert!

Even Chen Xiang didn't expect that universal force created from fusing the five elements would be so frightening. He was also shocked speechless by it's power.

"What... What are you going to do? I'm a True Martial Sect's disciple, if you....."

When Chen Furong saw the slaughter Qi soaring from Chen Xiang, he finally realized that death was in front of him. Despite Chen Xiang destroying both an arm and a leg, he could still not accept the fact that Chen Xiang is stronger than him!

"Impossible....Impossible! I am in 9th level of Moral Martial Realm. Only a 10th level of Mortal Martial Realm Expert can beat me! You're only sixteen year old, you can't possibly be in the 10th level of Mortal Martial Realm..." Chen Furong panicked while speaking, at the same time struggling to crawl away on the ground.

Chen Xiang coldly said "If I was in 10th level of Mortal Martial Realm, you would have become a meat putty on the sidewalk. GO TO HELL!"

After he finished speaking, Chen Xiang roared as True Qi burst out of his mouth accompanied by azure lightning. It was madly flashing within the storm and accompanied by a strong wind aura. It was as if the powerful True Qi was a waterfall from the ninth heaven as it struck Chen Furong's body. Thunderclap sounds rang throughout the whole field, but not alone as it was also accompanied by Chen Furong's pitiful screams.

Chen Xiang's complexion was extremely cold and hard. Ever since he saw his father wounded, he swore that he will kill Chen Furong!

"You are a 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm martial artist, but in my eyes are nothing but an ant. Enjoy these divine techniques before dying!" Chen Xiang

ruthlessly roared.

Again, he casted the [Azure Dragon Roar], followed by [Azure Dragon Claw], [Storm Killing Fist], [Heavenly Tiger Storm Killing Fist], and [Fire King Fist], he casted these several martial techniques he had grasped and was proficient in, one after the other, striking Chen Furong ruthlessly.

Watching the scene that was occurring in front of them, a shiver ran down everybody's spine outside the field. They all had a frightened face, they had an extremely hard time believing that a not yet seventeen year old teenager had such a vibrant True Qi, and also defeated a 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Expert. No, not defeated, madly battered and completely dominated one.

Chen Furong has become like a mud ball, his whole body whether high or low, was struck and broken by Chen Xiang's top-grade martial techniques. He was soon dead as Chen Xiang removed the storage pouch from his waist and then incinerated the corpse into ashes. Afterwards, he stepped past the Yao Family's broken main door.

"Dead! He just died like this!? This child is simply a monster!" An old martial artist said. If he had not seen Chen Xiang's strength a moment ago with his very own eyes, he would simply be unable to believe that Chen Furong, a 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Expert, had been brutally bashed into the ground and killed by a teenaged martial artist.

Of course, just a moment ago, the strength shown by Chen Xiang was almost unbelievable! Everyone looking at the now tranquil but messy field could barely hear the sound of fighting that was occurring past the Yao Family gate, it was similar to a daydream for them!

This is the power of martial might! With just a single battle, an entire field which can accommodate tens of thousands of people had become completely messed up. Extremely strong martial artists can have such an overwhelming force, this is definitely no legend!

Chen Xiang arrived at inside the Yao Family as he saw many scattered body parts on the ground. He yelled out "Dad! I've come to lend you a hand!"

Chen Xiang had actually arrived! Even those on his side like Chen Tianhu, and Chen Haohai could not help but shudder. The fact that Chen Xiang has arrived

means that Chen Furong is no longer a threat. This is only possible if Chen Furong had been defeated by Chen Xiang!

All of the Yao Family members knew that Chen Xiang and Chen Furong were fighting, but now Chen Xiang had won. This showed that Chen Xiang's strength was comparable, no, even above a 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm expert! Now the Yao Family's doom is forgone conclusion and simply inevitable!

"This is not possible, you cannot defeat someone from 9th level of Mortal Martial Realm! Only someone who is in the 10th level of Mortal Martial Realm could do it so fast!" Yao Hong shouted. He is the Yao Family patriarch, the current predicament of the Yao Family is all because of him. It was his decision to eradicate the Chen Family.

Chen Xiang jumped several hundred feet high into the air. An azure light emitted from his palm as he slammed it downwards. Endless True Qi surged out from his palm along with the azure light. A huge azure palm that was immense as a mountain appeared in the sky, moreover it is pressing down below onto the Yao Family!

That Palm was made purely from the Qi aura, a few thousand feet wide and covering the entire garden, yet still with such a strong True Qi gushing out from every single inch of the strike, everyone there could tell how vigorous Chen Xiang's True Qi is.

That giant azure palm in the sky fell as a large number of houses and hundreds of Yao Family fell under its pressure. Not only did all the houses under the palm get smashed into pieces, it also resulted in the skeletons of everyone under it to be split open, blood gushing from their mouths. The strength was so horrifying that everyone's flesh and blood simply peeled off of their skeletons, turning it into human meat paste.

A huge palm imprint was left in the ground. Everyone watching was deeply shocked by this, and many could not help but retch. Some even threw their weapons onto the ground, other emitted terrified shrieks while many even fled the Yao Family courtyard, all of them were Yao Family members!

Chen Tianhu's mouth twitched, he had not expected that in just few months his son would have such frightening power, and with just a move could kill

hundreds of people.

Just a moment ago, Chen Xiang had released all of his Azure Dragon True Qi. Releasing such a soul shaking strike, everyone watched as his complexion turned pale and started falling from the sky. They all guessed that he must have over consumed his True Qi.

“Kill all of them! The Chen Family members have consumed too much of their True Qi! We cannot miss this opportunity!” Yao Hong roared holding a longsword as he flew up.

Just a moment ago, around three hundred Chen Family members were fighting against thousands of Yao Family members, it really was very consuming. Chen Tianhu and others of the 8th level Mortal Martial Realm were up against many 6th or 7th level of Mortal Martial Realm Experts. Moreover, in order to prevent the casualties of their Chen members, they had to help the injured retreat, increasing their burdens. The fact that they are all alive and standing is nothing short of a miracle.

“Chen Family Members! All of you, head behind me!” Chen Xiang loudly shouted. All the Chen Family Elites in the courtyard soon flew behind him. Just from the spectacle before, they were all filled with admiration for Chen Xiang.

“Dad, just leave these old men to me, you deal with those other minions!” Said Chen Xiang as he rushed towards Yao Hong and the other high level Yao Family members.

Chen Xiang and the others were worried, but when they saw the vigorous and vibrant True Qi suddenly surge out from Chen Xiang’s body, they all felt relieved. Yet in their hearts, they were still shocked, many wanted to see into Chen Xiang’s body to find out how much True Qi he actually had.

“[White Tiger Divine Fist]!” Chen Xiang flew above the opposing party and punched out a thunderous fist. A large amount of golden True Qi surged out from his fist, as a thousand feet fist apparition appeared, excluding an extremely large amount of Slaughter Qi.

Just a moment ago, a huge azure palm appeared, and now a huge golden fist. It was also transformed from a frightening Qi aura, but was of a more destructive metal attribute True Qi!

This White Tiger True Qi also contained an engulfing slaughter Qi!

The huge golden fist flew as the Qi waves bursting out of the blow formed whirlwinds that swept away the scatter clouds. It was as if a large and thick slice of the earth had been lifted up and was currently flying towards that crowd of Yao Family experts. The golden fist passed over the ground which was shaking from the violent True Qi being emanated as the very earth eventually cracked into numerous deep fissures.

This power was absolutely comparable to a falling mountain!

Yao Hong, who was watching this thunderous and powerful fist advancing could not help but be utterly shocked. At this time, every member of the opposing party facing this terrifying blow wanted to run away. But as they moved to do so, they found that the Qi waves had intertwined with their bodies and they were now unable to escape!

Chapter 62: True Elemental Dan

The [White Tiger Divine Fist] shoveled out a deep canyon in the ground, therein covering all of the Yao Family's experts. Tyrannical Qi Aura ravaged their body and in the instant the divine fist struck them, they could clearly and horribly feel the muscle and bones in their body exploding. Moreover, their internal true Qi was entirely dispersed!

"All of you, stop! Your Yao Family Patriarch and Elders all have been defeated!" Chen Xiang's thunderous voice resounded in the entire Yao Family courtyard. Every Yao family member, whether they were high or low, heard the declaration. The people outside the courtyard in the field were also surprised. Chen Xiang had only entered recently but already defeated the Yao Family.

Hearsay is that a single powerful martial artist can easily destroy an entire city. Now Chen Xiang had easily defeated all of a family's elite martial artists, including three 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Experts. Moreover, they were defeated by a single blow from Chen Xiang, this proves that the rumors were definitely not false!

The thousands of bones in Yao Hong's and the Yao Family Elder's body were all broken. Despite this, they were still not dead, merely in excruciating and gruesome pain. Still, they managed to glare at Chen Xiang with hatred which is clearly visible in their eyes.

The Yao Family Patriarch and Elders have all been defeated. Other Yao Family members do not dare to resist, their elites had long been defeated. If they try to resume the battle, it would be completely futile and meaningless.

"Chen Xiang... You... Just wait for our Yao Family seniors to seek revenge!" Yao Hong knew he was definitely going to die today, but also knew that the Yao Family seniors would not sit idly by.

Chen Xiang laughed, "That's good, it would better if they come. I'll send them off so you can have a good long talk with them!" While speaking, Chen Xiang created a short knife purely from Qi Aura, soon the small dagger was sent flying straight towards Yao Gong's head.

That Qi aura dagger pierced Yao Hong's head which immediately after

exploded. Yao Hong's head was completely blasted into smithereens, watching this gruesome spectacle, everyone felt nauseous as fear seeped into their hearts. They worried how they could possibly resist if Chen Xiang were to act the same way against them.

Once the other members of the Yao Family saw such gruesome methods of execution, they all became obedient and surrendered themselves while begging for mercy.

At this moment, the pill aristocratic family which had stood proudly for eons had, in such a short period of time, completely decimated. Moreover, this disaster was something they brought upon themselves. Yet the part which is the most unbelievable and overshadowed everything, was not the fact they lost, but the fact that the one responsible for such heavy destruction and damage to the Yao Family was from a single not yet seventeen year old teenager!

Chen Tianhu and the rest never expected such a final outcome!

"Xiang Er, you lead the injured and leave first, you are also no doubt tired, leave the aftermath to us!" Chen Tianhu shouted loudly. His eyes were majestic as he glanced at the Yao Family members, they all could not help but tremble in response.

Chen Xiang nodded his head in response and, with hundreds of injured Chen Family members, left and returned to Dan King Hall. He received the pills he needed to heal himself, he had completely consumed all his Azure Dragon and White Tiger True Qi today. A little less than half of his True Qi, and the other three True Qis he had were also nearly empty due to his usage of the Universal Force. It is the first time he has expended his True Qi to such a degree.

Inside Dan King Hall, Chen Luzhong and Dan King Meng Bo had just learned the outcomes of the battle. This had stunned the two old men as they repeatedly shook their heads again and again. Even they would not believe that Chen Xiang had such a terrifying strength, not to mention his strong talent in alchemy!

"This guy, it would be good if he entered a Martial Art Sect as soon as possible. This place would definitely be unable to withstand his meteoric rise!" Chen Luzhong sighed. It was very difficult to find any suitable rivals for Chen Xiang here, but if he were to enter one of those Martial Art Sects, he would be near

the bottom of the pack.

It is also why once a martial practitioner reaches a certain level of strength, they are unwilling to stay in the regular world. Even if they are very powerful there, if they do not move on, their strength will come to a standstill. As long as a martial practitioner arrives at that step, all of them would want to go further.

The Yao Family is fully annexed by the Chen Family. Every property across the entire Southern Martial Empire that formerly belonged to the Yao Family is now owned by the Chen Family. Without a doubt, this made them one of the most formidable forces. Also, the Chen Family is now the undisputed number one pill family in the Southern Martial Empire.

Several days past as this event spread over the entire Southern Martial Empire! Other families knew that war between the Chen and Yao Families was inevitable, but had never expected it to end so soon. Moreover, Chen Xiang's name was also became widespread as it was heard again and again due his astonishing performance in this matter.

Inside the Imperial Palace, a handsome man with an extremely pale complexion said to a middle aged man with a majestic air "Father Emperor, are we really going to forget that Chen Xiang stole our [Dragon Martial Technique]!? And the fact that he seriously injured me?"

Song Wu loudly scolded "What should we do then? Lead troops to try and destroy the Chen Family? They have six 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm experts, as well as Chen Xiang whose strength is comparable to that of the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm? Chen Xiang did not actually kill you, that's already quite benevolent! You think you are clever, but those things are only petty useless tricks!"

Song Wu is the Emperor, but facing the Chen Family even he must concede his prestige. Furthermore, he and the Chen Family held no grudges between them. That day at the tournament when he decided to not stay there with the seriously injured Song Nanming was truly a wise decision. Had he stayed with the Yao Family that day, perhaps both he and Song Nanming would have been massacred along with the Yao Family!

"I....I...I cannot reconcile with him!" Song Nanming grinded his teeth and spat

out. During this period of time, he was beaten and had his body decimated. If not for the aid of the medical pills, he simply would not have the slightest chance of recovering.

“Humph. So what if you cannot reconcile? The Yao Family is now history while the Chen Family will not do anything to threaten us. They do not care about being the Emperor, after all they want to manage the aftermath of their war! You are going to be obedient for this period of time.” Song Wu coldly said as he left.

The Yao Family courtyard had become the new Chen Family residence. The destroyed entrance and front area from the battle will soon be repaired as all of the Chen Family members were migrating from Wohu City to reside in King City!

The forces who previously had very good relationships with the Yao Family had quickly abandoned them and showed good will towards the Chen Family. These days, many people brought gifts to Dan King Hall, all of them being very high in quality. From these gifts, Chen Xiang picked a few herbs and left the rest for the Chen Family.

After killing Chen Furong, Chen Xiang found the [True Elemental Dan] in his storage pouch. This is but a spirit level high-grade pill, extremely rare. Even for Meng Bo, the Dan King of the Southern Martial Empire it would be extremely difficult to refine successfully!

“It contains a vast amount of pure True Qi! After eating it, the True Qi can instantly be refined. Indeed a great pill! When will I be able to personally refine it?”

Chen Xiang looked at the pill which had an appearance similar to a transparent shell and in the middle was swirling pure white Qi.

Su Meiyao is appreciatively holding Chen Xiang’s Flame Dragon’s Brilliant Furnace. Bai Youyou is also looking from one side. After the Flame Dragon’s Brilliant Furnace recognized Chen Xiang as its master, Bai Youyou was no longer afraid of its scorching Qi.

Su Meiyao said “Those Martial Art Sect’s alchemists can be considered to be quite good if they can refine a spirit level high grade pill. It is quite hard, although it does not mean much. After all, only those alchemists who can refine profound grade pills are considered to be of great importance.”

Currently, Chen Xiang is only able to refine mortal level middle-grade pills and intends to learn how to refine mortal level high-grade pills or possibly spirit level low-grade pills. Only after achieving this objective will he head towards those big martial sects.

“Two sisters, is it possible for the Yao Family seniors who are in those Martial Art Sects to come back and retaliate against the Chen Family?” Chen Xiang asked. He was worried that after he left, the Yao Family seniors would come for revenge.

“You do not need to worry about the Martial Art Sects learning about what happened here. This time, Chen Furong and Zhang Long broke the rules first and acted against the regular world’s people. Even if they are killed no investigation would be launched. Not to mention the fact that they are simply nothing in the eyes of the True Martial Sect. There is no way they would break the rules simply for their deaths. Even if they did, the True Martial Sect would be targeted by all the other sects.” explained Su Meiyao.

Chapter 63: Alchemy Sufferings

There are many Martial Art Sects and they diametrically oppose each other. All of them could not wait for someone to be a little bit in the wrong and grab their weakness. Chen Xiang was somewhat surprised by this. Like Zhang Long, this young 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm Practitioner is still not of any importance. It is highly likely that there are many powerful martial artists inside those sects. Only Martial Artists with extraordinary potential and a very promising future could be considered to be of great importance.

After things calmed down, Chen Xiang started learning alchemy and growing spirit herbs. He didn't use the [True Elemental Dan] because Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou advised him that it would be most effective to consume it when he encountered a bottleneck.

After the Chen Family took over the Yao Family's pill businesses, their overall price dropped down. This made many martial practitioners extremely pleased as they eagerly supported the Chen Family. Due to this, the Chen Family is very popular among the masses and this would be great aid in their future development as a powerhouse.

In this world, the law of the jungle is rampant. In just one day, all of the wealth accumulated over eons by the Yao Family now belonged to the Chen Family! They had brought this upon themselves, if they had not opposed the Chen Family they would still be prospering.

After the annexation of the Yao Family, Chen Xiang simply did not have any shortage of spirit herbs for alchemy. He is currently picking some spirit herbs from the former Yao Family herbal garden, preparing to refine a Mortal Level High-Grade Pill. Not only did the difficulty in refining a Mortal Level High-Grade Pill increase several times over, it also required much more precious spirit herbs.

There are not many types of Mortal Level High-Grade Pills, and only a few types are widespread and frequently used. These are the most useful for martial practitioners but also seldom refined. These are the types of pills alchemists need to master, so obviously when Chen Xiang choose to learn how to refine high-grade pills he choose one of these.

“Mortal Level High-Grade Pill’s ranking on the tier of pills is somewhat awkward! How should I put this? Undoubtedly in the martial arts world, there are many martial practitioner above 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm and they are all quite rich! These people have high requirements, so when they buy pills they would obviously not choose Mortal Level Pills but buy Spirit Level Low-Grade Pills instead. Moreover it would be bought in vast quantities and after they eat it, they see big results!” Said Su Meiyao.

Chen Xiang asked “So in other words, those in Martial Art Sects at the 8th and 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm are relatively poor?”

Su Meiyao answered “Of course. So they can only buy mortal level pills with their wealth, but you have to know that the effects of Mortal Level High-Grade Pills on the 8th and 9th level Mortal Martial Realm Martial Practitioners do not have any obvious effects.

“So you need to master just the most expensive Mortal Level High-Grade Pills, which are [Cultivating Qi Dan], [Grand Elemental Dan] and [Transforming Essence Dan].” said Su Meiyao

Chen Xiang already knew some of these pills and they were indeed most expensive among Mortal Level High-Grade Pills. After taking them, their effects are also very evident and helpful. [Cultivating Qi Dan] mainly elevates someone’s True Qi quality so that martial practitioners can refine their True Qi into a purer form.

[Grand Elemental Dan] is a power boosting pill. After consuming it, a large amount of spirit Qi is released which can be directly refined into a large amount of True Qi without taking into account thin spirit Qi or poor spiritual veins. Last is the [Transforming Essence Dan], this pill directly transforms internal True Qi into spiritual power and is mainly used to enlarge the area of divine sense and practice it’s usage.

Chen Xiang has the [Flame Dragon’s Brilliant Furnace], with this sacred level draconic artifact, one could accelerate the time inside the alchemy furnace and thereby save a lot of time in the refining process of the high-grade pills.

It should be known that some pills take years or even decades for refinement. Chen Xiang with the help of the [Flame Dragon’s Brilliant Furnace] can drastically

shorten the time required.

Chen Xiang is going to attempt to refine the [Grand Elemental Dan] first because he wants to take the pill himself and elevate his own power. Only after entering the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm would he enter one of the big sects.

There are three main materials required for refining the [Grand Elemental Dan]. Although not much, they are all required to be more than five hundred years old in addition to twenty auxiliary materials, the oldest of them being a hundred years old and the youngest being fifty or sixty years old. From this alone, the preciousness of a [Grand Elemental Dan] could be seen. If they failed to refine it, many alchemists would simply cry in despair.

“This stone like fruit is really tricky ah!” Chen Xiang had started refining. Originally, these herbs belonged to the Yao Family and he could only find four sets, each of them being worth more than one hundred thousand spirit coins.

Although the [Flame Dragon’s Brilliant Furnace] is more suitable for alchemy and the control of temperature is arbitrary, if one does not know about the degree of heating required by each herb, then even divine furnaces are useless.

At this time, Chen Xiang separated his divine sense into twenty or so separate parts and controlled the flame incinerating the twenty different spirit herbs. Moreover, these spirit herbs need to be transformed into herbal powder at the exact same time, so there should not be even the tiniest bit of difference between them. Meanwhile, Chen Xiang also needed to use all of his brain to refine the various spirit herbs into herbal spirit Qi. The consumption of divine sense would ordinarily have been too much, even for Chen Xiang. But the [Flame Dragon’s Brilliant Furnace] allowed him to decrease his consumption of divine sense and he did not need to resort to using pills in order to restore his divine sense.

Chen Xiang’s divine sense perceived a full day passing inside the alchemy furnace, but in actuality only a small moment had past! This is because the [Flame Dragon’s Brilliant Furnace] sped up the passage of time inside it, so there is a large time difference between the two.

“Fuc***g Shit! I’m finished!” Chen Xiang is sweating profusely as he watched a

clump of colorful mist rising from the [Flame Dragon's Brilliant Furnace] and could not help but curse.

This is already more than one hundred thousand spirit coins which had just suddenly transformed into a puff of colorful smoke. The fact that Chen Xiang didn't cry is already considered resolute.

"Worthy of the title [Flame Dragon's Brilliant Furnace] to not even explode after that!" Su Meiyao giggled and smiled tenderly.

"Sister Meiyao do not irritate me!" Chen Xiang muttered.

Just a moment ago, he had incinerated the spirit herb called "Iron Element Fruit" and failed. This was because not only was that "Iron Element Fruit" not so tough as he had imagined, when he had been baking it nothing was happening so he suddenly increased the flames. Who could have thought that the "Iron Element Fruit" would explode in the blink of an eye as the escaping spirit Qi from the explosion caused all of the other herbal powders and herbal spirit Qi to blend into one group. This resulted in a variety of reaction with the end result of an explosion, all of which surged out from the [Flame Dragon's Brilliant Furnace]'s mouth.

"I told you that this fruit is very hard to refine! Even I failed a good number of times when I used this grey fruit! Now when I see someone failing in front of me like I once did, of course I'm going to be delighted" Su Meiyao stuck out her rosy fragrant tongue and continued to laugh.

Every time Chen Xiang refines pills, Su Meiyao would come out. Sometimes she would wipe Chen Xiang's sweat, or perhaps gloat, and other times she would encourage. Occasionally she would also take liberties or tempt Chen Xiang this innocent teenager.

[TLN: What innocent teenager? He going for a fuc**** harem. :D]

Chen Xiang curls his lips and said "You can afford the failures but there is no way for me. There are only three sets of ingredients left!" He exclaimed after learning that when Su Meiyao was trying to master alchemy, even with her extensive resources, had actually failed several times.

"Good brother, you shouldn't be so discouraged. I just remembered the past

and miss it very much.” Su Meiyao took out a silky handkerchief and sweetly smiled. She then walked towards him and wiped off the sweat from Chen Xiang’s face.

Chen Xiang inhaled that refreshing body fragrance emitting from Su Meiyao. Feeling her tender beautiful hands occasionally stroking his cheeks made him feel an inexpressible sensation.

After a quick break, Chen Xiang continued to refine....

The second time he had failed again, at the exact same stage when he was dealing with the “Iron Element Fruit.”

The third time he managed to successfully resolve the issue with the “Iron Element Fruit” but at the last stage of congealing the pill, he could not control the fusion of the various herbal powders and herbal spirit Qis, resulting in another small explosion inside the [Flame Dragon’s Brilliant Furnace]!

“Father is really prodigal ah... Just in a two hour period I’ve evaporated more than four hundred thousand spirit coins.” Chen Xiang laid down on the ground feeling extreme heartache as he watched the scattered mist in the private room.

Chapter 64: Poison Needle

The more Chen Xiang delved into the mysteries of alchemy and experimented with higher rank pills, the more he understood why powerful alchemists were so scarce. This is because most people cannot afford to consume and waste spirit herbs. Even Chen Xiang, who is talented in comparison to others and has the [Flame Dragon's Brilliant Furnace] as support, still continuously failed when trying to create this mortal level high grade pill! Let alone others.

"Sister Meiyao, kiss me, then I'll have some courage again. Failing again and again, I've become fearful." Chen Xiang timidly said, but after he finished saying those words out loud he laughed foolishly.

Su Meiyao spat "You little rascal, to even try to play me for a fool! It was good that you chose me to joke with, you would not have dared to say such things to senior sister. Otherwise your face will be swollen for at least several days.

Chen Xiang laughingly said "Of course I know, Sister Meiyao it's not like you are going to be kissing me for the first time. Kissing again is next to nothing."

This had occurred when Chen Xiang won the [Flame Dragon's Brilliant Furnace], Su Meiyao had, in momentary pleasure, kissed Chen Xiang on the cheek. Yet she had not expected Chen Xiang to still be thinking about that moment.

"Nice try. If you mention this again I am gonna ignore you later." Su Meiyao softly scoffs. Thinking of the day when she kissed Chen Xiang's cheek, her pretty face could not help but feel slightly hot as two intoxicating flushes emerged. This made her even more enchanting and charming, seeing this, Chen Xiang was stunned.

"Humph, hurry up and refine the pills!" Su Meiyao's face gradually turned even more red as she stomped her feet. Her voice was seductive yet full of anger. She turned into a white light, which entered the ring.

Chen Xiang was somewhat disappointed but he knew that in order to get the beauty's heart he first needed to become strong. He rested a moment before seriously trying to refine the pill again. If he fails this time around, he would have to buy the herbs.

More than half an hour passed before Chen Xiang's evil laughter resounded in the private room. "Ha-ha-ha! Your Father has finally succeeded! In just half a day I learned how to successfully refine a [Grand Elemental Dan]! Ha-ha!."

After Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou heard that disgusting laughter, they immediately came out from the ring.

"Do not ever laugh again in such a nasty way or I'll knock all your teeth out." Bai Youyou's ice cold voice threatened, immediately making the formerly joyous Chen Xiang look like he had just eaten dog shit. He quickly stopped laughing, and shut his mouth. He was worried that Bai Youyou would actually knock his teeth clean out.

After Su Meiyao saw this, she giggled.

As the [Flame Dragon's Brilliant Furnace] opened, inside were lying five dragon eye sized white pills that were releasing quite a bit of spirit Qi into the atmosphere. However each pill costed eighty thousand spirit coins!

"This brat, always hurting other people's pride. I thought that he would at least fail a dozen times but it seems that only after two or three failures he succeeded like always." Su Meiyao who was very happy in her heart said temptingly.

Chen Xiang was proud but still managed to say with a straight face, "This is all thanks to Sister Meiyao's guidance and Sister Yoyou's...."

"It's none of my fart?" Bai Youyou interrupted him in the middle.

"Of course... This has everything to do with Sister Youyou because I'm always thinking how I can help restore both fairy sister's strength in my mind." Chen Xiang grinningly said.

Although Bai Youyou knows that Chen Xiang is just flattering her, she couldn't help but be slightly touched because Chen Xiang said this in consideration of her.

"In the future, put in a little more effort. When you learn a Devil Skill from me, I'll start teaching you seriously" said Bai Youyou. Right after she finished speaking, she quickly returned to the inside of the ring.

"Brat, quickly swallow and refine the pill so you can enter the 9th level of the

Mortal Martial Realm earlier!” Su Meiyao helped him wipe off a bit of sweat before returning to the ring.

However, Chen Xiang did not eat it immediately, but instead took a short break. Afterwards, he called Su Meiyao out and requested to learn the refinement process for both the [Transforming Essence Dan] and the [Cultivating Qi Dan]. Seeing such a passionate Chen Xiang, Su Meiyao gave in and patiently guided him.

[Transforming Essence Dan] was arguably the hardest to refine among Mortal Level High-Grade Pills. The herbs were also the most expensive so it is definitely the most expensive pill to make. This is because it can quickly boost divine sense growth. It is important to know that divine sense incomparably harder to cultivate than True Qi. Also, many powerful exercises need a certain level of divine sense as part of their basic requirements!

But even when he was refining the difficult [Transforming Essence Dan], Chen Xiang only failed his first attempt before successfully refining it, additionally he produced six pills at once! This made even the two beauties, Bai Youyou’s and Su Meiyao’s, pretty faces turn pale. But they were also very excited as they were sure that in the future, Chen Xiang would become an alchemy genius and reach the peak!

There were four sets of [Transforming Essence Dan] materials, so because Chen Xiang only failed once, he managed to get a total of eighteen pills. In accordance with each pill, the price was 10,000 spirit coins, which in total is 180,000 spirit coins! Each set of herbs only costed 15,000 spirit coins and he is able to refine six pills with one set. Chen Xiang was definitely blessed with fortune, however, he is of course not going to make fortune in the regular world but rather in the cultivator’s world!

[TLN: I think author is trying to teach everyone maths. :)]

[EDT:Just what I need:P]

“Brat, you’re quite relaxed now huh? We are waiting for you to be able to successfully refine Spirit Level Pills, don’t complain to high heavens!” Su Meiyao said. She was shocked and happy for Chen Xiang’s alchemy talent but she didn’t want him to be overly proud because of this success.

Chen Xiang nodded his head in response. In the evening, Chen Xiang ate the pills and went outside the city to cultivate. He was not only cultivating True Qi but was also using various methods to refine his internal and external body. This will not only make his body even more powerful but also allow him to quickly transform True Qi into spiritual power which he can then cultivate into divine sense.

One month past as Chen Xiang became familiar with the refining process of all three of the most useful Mortal Level High-Grade Pills. He also tried to refine some of the less famous pills in order to improve his alchemy techniques. Of course, to not become overly reliant he also used other alchemical furnaces for refining. With only small failures at the start before managing to successfully refine with other furnaces, it just took a longer time to refine the pills.

For example, the [Grand Elemental Dan] only took half an hour to successfully refine in the [Flame Dragon's Brilliant Furnace] compared to about a day's worth of time in an ordinary alchemical furnace!

In just this one month, the Chen Family's position in King City was also stabilized. Their pill business expanded, although the pills sold were cheap, the quantity sold were extremely vast, so the Chen Family earned a lot of revenue.

In the morning, Chen Xiang returned to the Chen Family Palace from the outside city. Just after coming out from the bath, he saw Steward Lao Ma anxiously rush over.

"Young Master! There's a major event!" Lao Ma hastily shouted.

"What is it? Speak." Chen Xiang quickly asked.

"Ten days ago the Patriarch went out to solve some issues but came back poisoned. Right now several elders along with Meng Lao are using their True Qi to suppress the toxin. The Patriarch's life is in danger!" The instant Lao Ma finished his last sentence, Chen Xiang turned into a blur and left.

Chen Xiang's complexion was dignified as he came into the private room. Several Elders and Meng Bo were pressing Chen Tianhu's body with their hands while administering their True Qi to repress the poison in his body.

Chen Tianhu's entire strong and muscular body was pitch black. His face

seemed devoid of blood and there were faint traces of Black Qi showing that he was poisoned.

Nearby, Chen Luzhong twitched his eyebrows as he looked at a very small needle.

Chapter 65: Jiudu Gang

At this time, several elders and Meng Bo, whose complexions were somewhat haggard and were sweating profusely, moved away their hands from Chen Tianhu's body, and from this one could clearly see that they had consumed a lot of their true Qi.

"Many thanks seniors for helping my dad in expelling the poison, how is he now?" Asked Chen Xiang, though his sound was calm but in his mind was very worried, Chen Tianhu is his father and his only family, and since childhood had taken care of him which made him fear to lose his father.

Meng Bo said: "Rest assured, the poison has been temporarily suppressed but has not been completely expelled. The poison has completely seeped into the bones and meridians, even entered Five Zhang and Six Fu, but fortunately we were able to suppress the poison, or else....."

Chen Xiang closed his eyes and slightly took a deep breath, then clinched both his fists, completely furious in his heart, one invisible slaughter Qi suddenly surged out from his body.

Chen Tianhu slightly opened his eyes, although his voice was very thin and delicate but was full of anger: "Jiudu Gang these bastards, multiple times they have plotted against our Chen family members, so I personally went to settle all accounts, at last a fight broke out, I killed two managers of Jiudu Gang and after slaying five of their elders, their chief plotted against me, I did not continue to battle and rushed back!"

Chen Xiang was shocked, even those elders and Meng Bo glanced at Chen Tianhu with an unbelievable look.

"Dad.....you alone really rushed to Jiudu Gang!" Chen Xiang sucked a cold long deep breath, Jiudu gang is but one very vicious organization, specialize in using poison, many martial practitioner all fear this dark organization, ten years ago two family sent their top experts to deal with them but not one came back.

Later the two family patriarch also went but they too also didn't return.

“Humph, What is there to fear? Ever since we Chen Family has annexed Yao family, Jiudu gang has been constantly opposing our Chen family, always snatching our goods, ten of our Chen family members were also secretly poisoned, if Jiudu Gang has not been eliminated, they’ll kill more of our Chen family member.” Chen Tianhu angrily said.

“Refrain from getting angry.” Meng Bo appealed.

What Chen Tianhu did can actually be considered earth shattering, killing two managers and five elders of Jiudu Gang, this is but one great loss for them, he has shaken the whole foundation of the gang.

Chen Luzhong arrived, gave everyone to look at needle wrapped in a thick cloth in his hand and said: “This needle removed from Tianhu’s arm is responsible for poison we just suppressed a moment ago, anybody pricked by this needle will experience a paralysis, this paralysis is not so easily detectable, however as Chen Tianhu’s divine sense is equally powerful, he was able to sense his body condition and therefore didn’t continued the battle, otherwise the poison diffusion would have intensified.”

Watching the needle Chen Xiang eyes fiercely opened, his complexion turned more solemn!

“I’ve seen this needle!” Chen Xiang clenched his fists, he remembered when he fought against Crown Prince Song Nanming, Song Nanming had also used similar needle, moreover Leng Youlan was also stabbed by it but the toxicity was not so strong.

“Yes the Crown Prince, during the battle with Leng Youlan he released ice needles and poisoned Leng Youlan! During the match with me he released similar needle but it was burned down by the fire.” Chen Xiang eyebrow twitched as he spoke.

He was constantly pondering about How the Crown Prince had this type of thing, but now Jiudu Gang also had the same thing, certainly there is some association.

“Song Wu, the emperor, is leisurely and carefree, and him joining hands with Jiudu gang doesn’t have the least bit of advantage for him, but it is quite possible that the Crown Prince is secretly in contact with Jiudu Gang.” Said Meng Bo, not

so long ago it was him who drove out the poison from Leng Youlan, so he was also suspicious.

“I must clearly check! Dad, where is Jiudu Gang’s base?” Chen Xiang asked, his eyes are filled with thick killing intent.

“Freewind Mountain, be careful!” Chen Tianhu is very clear about his son Chen Xiang’s strength and this is also assured him, as even the powerful Yao family was defeated by him.

“Rest assured, we only need some more time to expel Tianhu’s poison.” Chen Luzhong patted Chen Xiang’s shoulder.

Chen Xiang left the private room, rode out of the city toward eastern part of King city. Freewind Mountain has always been the gathering place for bandits, and rumour has it that various scattered groups of bandits and robbers had gathered and formed one gang, which was today called Jiudu Gang.

After leaving the city Chen Xiang found out that someone was following him but he pretended that he hadn’t noticed and continued on his way. After eliminating the Yao family, it was quite possible that some of their remnants were looking for revenge but with his current strength he simply didn’t need to worry about these people’s revenge.

After entering the forest Chen Xiang left the horse and by himself bolted into the forest, but also intentionally slow down so that those following him may able to keep up, but what made him felt strange is the fact that the person following him didn’t act a bit and is only responsible for monitoring him.

“Is it someone from Freewind Mountain guessed that I’ll arrive?” Suddenly in Chen Xiang’s mind came this thought, he speculated there might be an ambush in front.

After entering deep into the forest, he suddenly found out that the one who was following him went around him and was in front, this made Chen Xiang certain about the ambush in front.

After some time after he entered deeper into the forest he saw a man sitting in front!

In front, not a single tree was planted and the spacious ground was littered

with fallen leaves, moreover a luxurious chair was placed there on which sat a handsome fellow.

“Song Nanming!” Chen Xiang coldly looked at the Crown Prince who was once crippled by him, and if not for a large number of good spirit herb, he wouldn’t have been able to recover so fast.

Song Nanming appearing here had only one explanation, and that was that Song Nanming and Jiudu Gang did have a close relation. Just after Chen Tianhu had left Jiudu Gang, Jiudu Gang immediately sent a messaging eagle, so Song Nanming still had time to come here.

According to Chen Xiang’s demeanor after leaving the poisoned Chen Tianhu, Chen Xiang would surely come for revenge, and as Song Nanming hated Chen Xiang, intercepting him halfway was also normal.

Once Chen Xiang thought about this, he knew he had been surrounded by many Jiudu Gang members who were prepared to use many hidden weapons laced with poison, but he was still calm.

As an alchemist he already had the ability to negate poison, moreover he was in the 8th level of Mortal Martial Realm, so he had strong insight, and lastly Song Nanming will not use the very same needle to plot against him.

Behind Song Nanming stood four robust man, their whole bodies exuding pure true Qi, from this one can determine they’re imperial palace experts.

“Song Nanming, I didn’t expect you to have colluded with Jiudu Gang. For the dignified Southern Martial Empire Crown Prince to actually have relations with this wicked force, if this spread out, hum!” Chen Xiang sneered.

“Chen Xiang, you’re death is imminent , yet why so spirited? You’ll die, and who will know about me and Jiudu Gang? Hahahaha.....as long as I deal with you, when I become emperor, I will certainly destroy your Chen family, because I want to become one true emperor!” Song Nanming said with a maddening look.

The Southern Martial Empire’s Emperor was in name only, although they managed the whole country but when the Chen and Yao family matter occurred, he had no right to interfere and neither the strength to do so, therefore his

authority is very limited.

Song Nanming was the Crown Prince, the next emperor, and his extreme desire for power, as he didn't want to be suppressed by those martial arts family so he had formed relations with Jiudu Gang like forces, when the time is right he can use these forces to secretly annihilate these families.

“Attack, we cannot allow him to make it alive out of here.” With Song Nanming yelling, a cold wind suddenly blew in the forest!

Chapter 66: Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill

Song Nanming, who was escorted by the four Imperial Palace Experts who stood behind him, vanished in the blink of an eye inside the forest.

A chilly wind came, and Chen Xiang suddenly saw large amounts of black mist all around him. He immediately guarded his body with vibrant True Qi, transforming it into a Qi shield, which covered his body, while holding his breath at the same time, because he knew that this was definitely a poisonous mist.

The poisonous mist just arrived and spread over the place he stood, covering Chen Xiang’s body. Even under the broad daylight, it was pitch black. Chen Xiang’s eye corner jumped as he sensed numerous things quickly flying towards him from all four directions.

Those were countless arrows as well as needles of varying length and thickness.....

A variety of hidden weapons simultaneously flew from all four directions. The previously dusky forest was now tightly covered and became even darker. This was similar to a rainstorm of poisonous hidden weapons that were flying towards Chen Xiang.

Previously Chen Xiang perceived many people all around him, but didn’t expect them to simultaneously release so many hidden weapons in such a spectacular way. Although this was the case, Chen Xiang was not the least bit afraid!

“No wonder Song Nanming is so certain of my death. If it was an ordinary 8th level or 9th level mortal martial realm expert, in that case I’m afraid that they are

surely going to suffer!” Chen Xiang said in his heart. As the countless flying needles and arrows stabbed him, a large amount of invisible True Qi immediately burst out from his body.

This is the universal force of five elements fusion, this deep and terrifying power pervaded through a radius of several zhang. Those flying hidden weapons were now caught by this power, each of them not able to move an inch forward and were entirely suspended in the air.

Countless flying needles and arrows were stopped by the Universal force released by Chen Xiang, suspended in the air and piled up. Chen Xiang’s location was as if a black wall was erected all around him.

“Hei Hei, no more huh! But still can be counted as enough!” Chen Xiang laughed, he used [Tai Chi divine exercise] with hard and soft characteristics and released the Universal force holding all of the hidden weapons suspended in the air.

At this time, Chen Xiang sensed that the hidden people all around him had started to run in the forest, in Chen Xiang heart came a ruthless idea. BOOM, the Universal True Qi like a sea surge howled out from his body. The hidden weapon which were suspended in air due to the sudden impact force dispersed along with the poisonous mist and flew out in all four directions.

In the blink of an eye, Chen Xiang’s location was now restored to the previous luminous forest, and inside the forest came wave after wave of pitiful screams as if a devil was demanding their lives.

“This is called reaping what was sown!” Chen Xiang shook his head and sighed. He had the vibrant and powerful True Qi, and as long as he could use it’s power

properly nothing was impossible for him. He simply didn't need to pay any attention to those hidden weapons.

Two group of flames appeared at Chen Xiang's back, and these intense flames transformed into a pair of giant wings!

In order to prevent Song Nanming from escaping he just used [Zhu Que Fire-Wing]. The fire wings nimbly flapped and instantly pushed Chen Xiang upwards, like an eagle soaring in the sky.

Chen Xiang's vision was like an eagle, even from flying high in the air he could clearly see everything on the ground. He soon would be able to reach the road outside the forest where he previously left his horse, which was the way to return to the King city.

Chen Xiang, with his divine sense, flapped and controlled the [Zhu Que Fire-Wing] and flew extremely quickly. It didn't take long to catch up with Song Nanming!

Gallop on the horseback and speeding away Song Nanming looked very excited because he finally was able to remove his enemy. As long as his father emperor passed his throne to him, he could carry out his plan. But at this time he suddenly heard someone calling out his name!

"Song Nanming!" Chen Xiang up in air, shouted out.

Song Nanming thought he heard it wrong but he once again heard a clear sound coming from high above. He along with the four imperial palace experts raised their heads and looked up only to see a pair of fiery red wings appearing

up in the sky. That pair of wings were extending from a person body, and that person is Chen Xiang.

Watching the wings formed by using true Qi and Chen Xiang appearing up in the sky, a shiver suddenly ran down his entire body from his head to the sole of his feet. Chen Xiang was still alive! Moreover there was that priceless True Qi wing martial skill.

Chen Xiang dived down from up in the sky, and on his palm appeared a large amount of violent azure True Qi. One huge palm suddenly formed. Song Nanming and others, although they were running, but they were like rabbits all in control of a falcon's claw.

Chen Xiang released the giant palm and fiercely struck down, pressing down on Song Nanming and several of the imperial palace experts body. This is but the true Qi of 8th level Mortal Martial Realm, but it contained the azure lightning and aura wind. Under its terrifying power and momentum Song Nanming and others were seriously injured. Man and horse were both pressed against the ground, the horses were dead while Song Nanming and others were vomiting blood, struggling on the ground.

Chen Xiang arrived next to them holding a long knife. In front of Song Nanming's face, beheading those imperial palace experts one by one. Watching this Song Nanming was trembling from fear and wet his pants.

Song Nanming realized that Chen Xiang can very well kill him unscrupulously. Death was very near to him, all around him was filled with the strong smell of blood. Four heads were placed in front of him, what made him more frightened was the smile on Chen Xiang's face as well as the Slaughter Qi emanating from his whole body.

“I didn’t even intend to pursue the previous martial art tournament matter, but did not think you actually intended to kill me. This is what you asked for!” Chen Xiang coldly said.

The handsome face of Song Nanming twisted, he was seriously injured and didn’t have an ounce of strength to resist but still with difficulty said: “Chen Young Master, I.....”

Before he even finished his sentence Chen Xiang’s knife fell, separating Song Nanming’s head from his body, beheaded by Chen Xiang.

“Presumptuous guy, always making other people waste their strength!” Chen Xiang said with disdain, he took Song Nanming’s storage pouch and looked inside. In addition to tens of thousands of spirit coins there was a brand new book.

Chen Xiang quickly took the book out and opened, when he saw the two words (龙武) [Dragon Martial Technique], he was immediately delighted in his heart. He did not think that Song Nanming would actually carry the [Dragon Martial Technique] secret book.

Chen Xiang put the [Dragon Martial Technique] inside the invisible ring so that Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou can study it.

Ancient [Dragon Martial Technique] can be considered a kind of divine exercise, so powerful that Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were also very interested.

“It’s just a part of the [Dragon Martial Technique], mainly the user’s fingers

which will be able to guide True Qi and transform it into dragon aura. Comparing the casted out dragon aura martial technique with it, the Dragon Aura fist which you previously used and stole from Song Nanming is not perfect enough. Moreover it can be said that Song Nanming himself didn't practice enough." Su Meiyao said excitedly.

"There is such a good martial skill and he didn't practice enough. This Crown Prince is simply a waste." Those ice cold eyes of Bai Youyou is calmly staring at that book, although it is handwritten but it is very detailed.

Chen Xiang was already missing some suitable martial technique, as there weren't many inside the [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols], moreover most of them require vibrant True Qi to properly use their power. The Chen family, although may have some martial techniques, but he was not satisfied with them. The majority of them did not suit his cultivation.

"Meiyao sister, is there any difference between [Dragon Martial Technique] and [Azure Dragon Divine Exercise]?" Chen Xiang asked.

"There is a great difference, [Dragon Martial Technique] was created by a dragon himself, while the [Azure Dragon Divine Exercise] is created by human in accordance with the dragon. According to ancient legend, it had been mentioned that these [Dragon Martial Technique] created by a dragon can equally display a dragon's formidable power, even capable to killing dragons. So are also called [Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill]." Said Su Meiyao.

[Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill]! From the name itself Chen Xiang knew it was very formidable.

"So [Dragon Martial Technique] should be scattered around and if all of them

is collected, then it would mean that.....” Chen Xiang thought about this and suddenly was very excited. But he knew this was very difficult to achieve.

Chapter 67: Martial Spirit

Chen Xiang set fire to Song Nanming and the others to incinerate their bodies. But what made him surprised was that although the fire reduced them to ash, two Chi long golden bands of light remained.

[TLN: 1 Chi= $\frac{1}{3}$ m]

“What is that?” Chen Xiang said, with uncertainty, and then consulted Bao Youyou and Su Meiyao.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou, who were both wearing a black hood, came out of the storage ring. They wore these outfits so no one would be able to see their appearances.

“It is a Martial Spirit?” In Bai Youyou’s ice cold voice, a sliver of surprise could be heard.

Su Meiyao leaned down and stroked it with her head, saying with certainty: “Yes, they are Martial Spirits!”

“What is a Martial Spirit? Chen Xiang had never heard of such a thing.

“This thing has a unique property, what it is specifically is unclear. Anyway, it is bred out from True Qi, produced by heaven and earth. If it is an ice martial spirit and fuses with your arm, even fire attributed True Qi, after passing through the ice martial spirit, will become ice cold True Qi.” said Su Meiyao.

Chen Xiang was surprised “So you’re saying if someone who cannot release fire True Qi integrates a fire Marital Spirit into their arm, then they could very well be able to release fire True Qi?”

Bai Youyou said “Yes. So any Martial Spirit is very valuable and it is also why we cannot tell what attribute this Martial Spirit has.”

Chen Xiang just heard about this mystical resource for the first time, which shows just how rare it was. But then why would Song Nanming have it?

“Having a Martial Spirit might not make much sense to you because you are able to freely release the five elements of True Qi, but you should keep it to sell

later. You should be able to exchange it for a lot of good resources.” Su Meiyao got out a small jade bottle and using the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] sucked in the Martial Spirit.

Chen Xiang flew up towards Freewind Mountain. Killing Song Nanming not only gave him the [Dragon Slayer Divine Exercise] but also the Martial Spirits. This harvest can be considered to be very big.

Using his divine sense Chen Xiang asked Su Meiyao who was inside the ring “Sister Meiyao, can you talk about these martial spirit things with me? Is it really irrelevant and useless for me?”

Su Meiyao said “Of course not, there are many different types of martial spirits. In addition to the primary elemental martial spirits, there are also beast martial spirits that have been congealed out by demon beasts, which is equally rare. The kind which is most useful to you would be a fire martial spirit! It is able to change the very nature of the flames, allowing them to have a wide variety of properties which is very helpful to alchemists.

“Fire spirits are very rare. I only know that my teacher has one and has never seen anyone else have it, but only heard rumors that several strong individuals have one.”

Chen Xiang is secretly shocked. He heard from Su Meiyao’s mouth that people who have this fire Martial Spirit are one of those extremely strong experts!

Freewind Mountain, although not very high, is still a very big stone mountain. At the highest point, many houses are constructed, and above the hilltop there was a majestic palace hall. Chen Xiang did not expect that in such a place there will actually be a gathering of the black forces at such a large scale.

Chen Xiang admired his father, who with only the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, actually dared to solo rush into the large dark forces and also killed a lot of their important members.

At the foot of the mountain, due to the previous rush by Chen Tianhu, many people are patrolling. This Freewind Mountain is way more heavily guarded, but that doesn’t matter to Chen Xiang. His father had previously beheaded many high-level members, so he was much more relaxed.

Chen Xiang already knew that the Jiudu Gang is very formidable and that they used all kinds of hidden weapons laced with poison. As long as he took the proper precautions against them, he simply had nothing to fear from this Jiudu Gang.

Before, Chen Xiang was attacked from all sides by thousands of hidden weapons. Yet all of them didn't even matter to him, those hidden weapons are not even slightly effective against him.

One Jiudu Gang member saw Chen Xiang coming out from inside the mountain forest. He immediately unsheathed the sword on his waist, shouting "Who is it!?"

"Chen Xiang!"

When the Jiudu Gang members saw this handsome teenager burst out a mesmerizing Slaughter Qi while he spoke, they could not help but be alarmed. They had no doubt that this teenage is the rumoured Chen Xiang!

[EDN:No shit sherlock, he just shouted out his name.]

Chen Xiang's eyes, containing immense amounts of Slaughter Qi, swept through the group. Suddenly those Jiudu Gang Members waved both of their arms quickly as numerous steel needles of varying sizes flew out from their hands. Under the illumination of the sunlight, they all flashed with an intermittent cold aura.

Just as Chen Xiang expected, most of the Jiudu Gang members used hidden weapons. If it was any ordinary martial artist, they would have difficulty guarding against these attacks and would be easily killed by these people.

But for Chen Xiang, this simply did not pose that much of a threat. His eyebrows just simply rose while hot aura Qi surged out from his body, forming a shield that wrapped around his body. These steel needles were stopped in their tracks by the shield.

Chen Xiang, watching the sharp steel needles, coldly smiled and emitted a powerful divine sense. This in turn, controlled those countless steel needles, making them turn around right back onto those Jiudu Gang members.

"Creating all these steel needles shouldn't be that easy right? Here, I'll return

them all back to you!” Chen Xiang sneered as the countless steel needles fell like a rainstorm towards the Jiudu Gang members.

The Jiudu Gang members who weren’t able to react properly in time, easily got pierced by the countless different steel needles, resembling a human hedgehog.

Afterwards, Chen Xiang saw a scalp-tingling scene. Not far from him, those 40 to 50 people, after being pierced by their steel needles, suddenly turned black. These people emitted the most miserable screams as their bodies slowly melted turning into a black pool of blood.

This blood is full of poison as not just their bodies but even their clothes weren’t spared as they melted. Slowly the stones besides them and even those steel needles disappeared, showing just how terrible this poison is.

“This Jiudu Gang cannot be allowed to remain!” Chen Xiang said with a frown. He released a large amount of flames incinerating the poison blood, then started flying towards the hilltop.

Just a moment ago, when Chen Xiang and the Jiudu Gang members acted, the intermittent rings of bells came from the hilltop. Chen Xiang knew he has been discovered, but he still ran towards the hilltop.

Arriving at the top of the hill, surprisingly, there was no one there. When he entered the majestic palace hall, he saw a person covered in a full black robe inside the luxurious large hall. But suddenly behind this figure, appeared a large crowd that surrounded him. Their numbers could only be counted in the thousands.

“Is your father dead!?” One white haired, dwarf, ugly old man came out, in a very ugly voice asked.

[TLN: What the hell everything about him is ugly. LOL:)]

“Nope, alive and well!” Chen Xiang calmly replied, which made the ugly dwarf old man’s eye fiercely shoot open. Chen Xiang determined this old man should be the Jiudu Gang Chief.

“Humph, in that case, why did you come here to die?” The Jiudu Gang Chief coldly said. When he looked at Chen xiang, there was an expression in his eyes that seemed to be looking at a dead man.

“I did not come here to die. I came here to collect your life.” Chen Xiang solemnly stated, his face and tone were completely serious.

Chapter 68: Jiu Duzhi

Listening to this, the Jiudu Gang leader, as if listening to a joke actually laughed. Following right after him, all the black robed men around him also started laughing. Their laughter was very ugly, and absolutely terrifying.

“Your father came quietly, which is why it cost us dearly. If we had taken early precautions then he would have died, but now in your case we have taken these necessary measures. There is no doubt that you will certainly die.” Jiudu Gang leader said with a sinister laughter.

“You are able to come here then you should have not encountered Song Nanming, it’s your good luck But you coming here is also the same as death! Of course, I’ll will not let you die so easily, I’ll use poison to slowly kill you, and even use you to threaten the Chen family...”

Chen Xiang interrupted him and said “I met Song Nanming and this also means that I also experienced your proud Jiudu Gang, but it seems that they are not very formidable.”

Chen Xiang words made the triumphant Jiudu Gang leader’s complexion suddenly sink, and with an unbelievable look on his face said, “Brat, I know you’re formidable, but the fact that you’re still not dead under the siege of hundreds of groups of the Jiudu Gang would mean that you would have to be in the tenth level of Mortal Martial Realm!?”

“I admit, your embroidery needle technique is not bad, pretty dangerous, but in my eyes they are only the acrobatics of a child!” Said Chen Xiang, who was originally was smiling, but suddenly his smile disappeared and his face turned into a face that was full of slaughter Qi: “I’m not in the tenth level of Mortal Martial Realm but I’m able to kill a tenth level Mortal Martial Realm expert!”

Immediately after speaking, in Chen Xiang’s one arm suddenly surged out an invisible Qi aura, which was congealed out from Universal True Qi, if their divine sense was not strong enough then they simply couldn’t find this frightening True Qi.

When the Jiudu Gang members had just discovered Chen Xiang's action, Chen Xiang's fist already fiercely struck out, and rushed forward. Because the speed was too fast, a majestic force struck from the air above, emitting a deafening explosion, and the whole ground broke as it was unable to bear this strong force and the spreading of the Qi undulation which shook and smashed everything it past, this made the entire palace hall to fiercely shake.

Chen Xiang's punch, in blink of an eye, burst out and also accurately struck on top of that old man's chest, but what made Chen Xiang surprised is the fact that the Jiudu Gang leader actually did not fly out, and instead, in that moment, the Jiudu Gang leader released a Qi aura and withstood that fierce power of Chen Xiang's.

"You..." Jiudu Gang leader hadn't anticipated that Chen Xiang would act so suddenly and with this much frightening power. In his own opinion, this power was comparable with several tenth level Mortal Martial Realm experts. He vomited a mouthful of blood, as Chen Xiang's fist had seriously injured him.

"Attack, kill him."

As the voice faded, Chen Xiang's fist suddenly turning golden, and glowing True Qi flowed in the veins inside. The place that his feet landed on was smashed, as the extremely powerful True Qi madly surged out from his body, Chen Xiang punched out a fist once again.

[Dragon Aura Fist]. This is an [Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill], and its power can only be imagined, not to mention the fact that it was formed by using Universal True Qi.

"Stop, I'm from the Hundred Poison Sect..." He hadn't even finished speaking, and yet Chen Xiang's fist, which was like a ball of golden aura, thunderously struck on the Jiudu Gang leader's head, violently flying and hitting him.

True Qi containing extremely strong destructive power struck on that head, and the head, together with the upper body was blown into pieces of meat in the blink of an eye, at the same time, countless flying needles flew towards Chen Xiang's body.

Chen Xiang did not deal those hidden needles at first, as he knew that all of the hidden weapons were pushed through by pouring True Qi in them, and as long as

it was only this strong, he could accurately deal with them.

Either directly using powerful True Qi to burst open them, or by controlling them was the only way to deal with these hidden weapons.

Chen Xiang had a strong divine sense which he soon released, and those countless flying steel needles coming from all around became perfectly distinguishable for him, because in his eyes those steel needles all became slower.

This time, Chen Xiang unlike before didn't use any True Qi to resist these steel needles, but with his divine sense directly manipulated these poisonous needles, and stopped those needles and suspended them entirely in the air.

"Humph, you only have this same attack pattern?" Chen Xiang coldly spoke, and from his body surged out a horrifying scorching Qi. He used this scorching Qi and billows of flame to start burning everything all around him, and in blink of an eye all those steel needles burned down entirely.

Those Jiudu Gang members were all shocked, as they thought their hidden weapons were very powerful, unexpectedly so was the Chen Xiang. During their preparation in attempts to launch a second wave of hidden weapons, Chen Xiang had suddenly disappeared in the fire sea inside.

As they raised their head to look up in the air, there was a huge burning palm, spraying a hot Qi undulation, as if a big mountain was pressuring down on them!

BOOM BOOM BOOM.....

The huge burning palm pressed down, producing violent and thunderous explosions, and pressing hundreds of group of gangs in the great hall, and turning them into meat patties followed by a flame incineration.

Chen Xiang once again entirely released his Zhu Que True Qi and transformed it into a huge palm, and inside this large hall the entire Jiudu Gang group was killed by the following explosion!

In the eyes of a 10th level Mortal Martial Realm expert, ordinary people are like ants. It also isn't an exaggeration that a 10th level Mortal Martial Realm's strength compared with a 8th level Mortal Martial Realm's strength is extremely strong. Although Chen Xiang is at the 8th level of the Mortal Martial Realm his

strength displayed was neck and neck with martial artists of the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm and even the 10th level mortal martial realm, the complete state of Mortal Martial Realm.

Chen Xiang came out of the hall, arrived outside and again used his terrifying power, capable of smashing a mountain, and completely destroyed the Freewind Mountain top!

Coming down from the Freewind Mountain, Chen Xiang immediately operated the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] and converged his irascible slaughter Qi, otherwise, just after killing a group of people, he looked like a slaughtering human fiendgod.

Chen Xiang just came down from the mountain and entered the forest inside, and found one thin middle-aged man was in front of him. This man who had a plain appearance, wearing a clean white robe with a beard on some places on his chin, seemed like an ordinary man.

But when Chen Xiang saw this middle-aged man, a sense of dread could not be helped but be born in his heart. This middle-aged man had quietly appeared near him, moreover Chen Xiang wasn't able to see his strength, and Chen Xiang's intuition also told him that this middle-aged man was one very dangerous figure.

"I did not expect to even find such a genius in this secular world, even to have a True Qi wing type martial skill, and have such an amazing inherent potential for alchemy. Even your strength is enough to be shocking, if you can enter the True Martial Realm, you certainly would be the most promising young man." Said the middle-aged man, with a deadpan expression, and his voice also didn't even have an ounce of feelings.

"Who are you?" Asked Chen Xiang, looking defensive.

That middle-aged man revealed a very stiff smile and said, "My name is Jiu Duzi, the founder of the Jiudu Gang you just destroyed, yet you say who I am?"

Chen Xiang was surprised in his mind. He knew this Jiu Duzi was here for a very long time but still didn't act, and even watched the Jiudu Gang's destruction which he himself had established.

One can clearly understand the goal of this Jiu Duzi from this attitude, he was only waiting for Chen Xiang to consume his True Qi so that he can easily deal

with Chen Xiang. As he would rather destroy his own clan, this showed how important he regarded Chen Xiang.

“10th level Mortal Martial Realm!” Chen Xiang solemnly said.

“Good eyesight.” Jiu Duzi coldly smiled, looking at the burning palace hall on the mountaintop, and said contemptuously, “For me in this world, I simply do not care about anything related to the Jiudu Gang as I only set it for recreational purposes.”

“You have consumed a lot of True Qi! Rest assured, I will not kill you, I’ll take you back to Hundred Poison Sect and present you as a gift to the Sect Elder, and they’ll like you very much, but prior to this you must hand some things to me or I’ll let you experience what is called a living death.” After speaking Jiu Duzi face turned completely ruthless.

Chapter 69: Surprise

The other party was at the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, which would be Chen Xiang's first time facing an expert of this level. Moreover, the expert was a disciple of a Martial Arts Sect. Yet there was not an ounce of fear in his heart, on the contrary he was rather excited because he hadn't met a decent opponent for quite awhile now.

"What do you want me to do, surrender?" Chen Xiang asked and, though he looked serious, he still gave off a very calm feeling, which made even Jiu Duzi slightly surprised.

"The Thousand Vein Fruit, the Thousand Year Beast Dan, the Hell Spirit Grass, your cultivating martial skill, as well as all of your pills... Give them all to me." Jiu Duzi's eyes were filled with greed, because these things, even inside a Martial Arts Sect, were very precious and he believed that he wouldn't be able to get them anytime soon.

"Come and collect it yourself." Chen Xiang pursed his lips, as a sliver of a smile could be found on his face and his previously grim face was suddenly full of soaring war intention, as Slaughter Qi valiantly soared from his robust body.

Seeing the change in Chen Xiang's appearance, Jiu Duzi was startled, because, mere moments ago, Chen Xiang had looked like someone whose True Qi was almost depleted!

"Humph, callow brat! A youngling like you dares to try and run rampant in front of me." Jiu Duzi waved his hand and a blackish poisonous powder immediately surged out from his sleeve. It transformed into a fierce wind and

blew towards Chen Xiang. At such a close range, Chen Xiang was simply unable to react in time and he was, in the blink of an eye, drowned by the billowing black poisonous wind.

"Brat, the Hundred Poison Sect is one of the five Devil Sects and specializes in poisons, they don't have any powerful martial skills. Even though he is in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, he cannot even utilize half of the usual strength of a 10th level Mortal Martial Realm practitioner. As long as you can deal with the poison they use on you, it is easy to deal with them." In Chen Xiang's mind Bai Youyou's voice appeared.

Previously, Chen Xiang had learnt several methods of resisting poison from the two beauties beforehand. At this point, the vibrant wood attribute True Qi wrapped Chen Xiang's entire body like a cocoon, however, the poisonous powder was still able to seep in. If his True Qi was not vibrant enough and wasn't resisting the poisonous air internally and externally, he would've been poisoned. This shows how fearsome the Hundred Poison Sect are when using their poisons.

Chen Xiang's body suddenly shook as the poisonous mist shrouding his body was dispersed. It was even blown away towards Jiu Duzi, while at the same time Chen Xiang took one step and arrived in front of Jiu Duzi. He opened his mouth and roared, casting [Azure Dragon Roar] which started spewing Lightning Qi Aura, and accompanied the poisonous mist to attack Jiu Duzi.

After he finished casting [Azure Dragon Roar], Chen Xiang then cast [Dragon Aura Fist]. His True Qi transformed into a Dragon Aura. Using this Dragon Aura, he punched out a [Heavenly Tiger Storm Killing Fist]. After this frightening Dragon Qi Aura was released, it generated fearsome Qi Aura explosions, one after another.

Jiu Duzi simply didn't expect Chen Xiang to resist his poison and even more, to

counter attack him at lightning speed, furthermore with such a fearsome True Qi. In the blink of an eye, together with his own poisonous mist, dozen or so blows from Cheng Xiang had struck his body. Each fist that was struck on Jiu Duzi's body, produced a fearsome Qi explosion, which made even the ground tremble. Leaves started to fall from the nearby trees due to the aftershock, while Jiu Duzi vomited a mouthful of blood.

At any rate, Jiu Duzi was also a 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial practitioner. Though he often used poison, his True Qi was still very vibrant, so he still had a certain level control over his True Qi. He was capable of quickly resisting Chen Xiang's violent and fearsome punches with his vibrant True Qi.

"Well brat, I underestimated you! But do not look down on me quite yet!" While Jiu Duzi spoke, he released dozens of pitch black snickersnees, which pierced through the air and flew towards Chen Xiang.

[TLN: Snickersnee: A large sword-like knife.]

Chen Xiang quickly moved his True Qi and released an Aura Wall in front of him, blocking the pitch black snickersnees. But a snickersnee is unlike the previous poisonous needles and weren't so easy to deal with. Surprisingly, these snickersnees, that contained poison, slowly penetrated his Aura Wall. Not far away Jiu Duzi was controlling these snickersnees with his divine sense.

"Brat, you're still too tender! Explode!" Jiu Duzi sneered and at that exact moment the snickersnees exploded. A powerful Qi aura burst out from them, while these snickersnees turned out to be somewhat special. Unexpectedly, compressed Qi Aura could be poured into them, so when they exploded, Chen Xiang's Aura Wall was taken along with them, moreover a black poisonous mist burst out.

This Jiu Duzi had endless means and it was virtually impossible to guard against all of them. If it was any other 10th level Mortal Martial Realm expert, they certainly would have been killed.

"The people we both have previously encountered are very different. The people you met, though you can easily defeat them, they're still nothing in my eyes." Jiu Duzi gradually walked towards Chen Xiang. The power generated by the explosion of those snickersneers caused Chen Xiang to fly before he was smashed into the ground.

Jiu Duzi thought Chen Xiang had been seriously injured and also poisoned. He didn't expect at all that Chen Xiang would suddenly bounce back from the ground and rush towards him like a bolt of lightning. Chen Xiang's right hand transformed into a dragon claw, this incredibly sharp claw was congealed out by using his Azure Dragon Aura Qi, which was capable of destroying even the strongest of defences.

Like a lightning bolt, Chen Xiang suddenly swooped towards him. Jiu Duzi was simply defenseless, all he could do in time, was to mobilize his true Qi to reduce the damage as much as possible. Yet, he still underestimated Chen Xiang's Azure Dragon Claw, which, to his surprise, directly stabbed into his abdomen!

"[Engulfing Devil Skill]!" Chen Xiang cried in his heart, operating the frightening devil skill passed down by Bai Youyou, engulfing the 10th level Mortal Martial Realm Jiu Duzi's True Qi!

Jiu Duzi was greatly shocked in his heart, as he could feel how his vibrant True Qi was rapidly pouring out of his wounds. He could see on Chen Xiang's handsome face that it was now abruptly covered with hideous blue veins, and he could sense that his True Qi was directly pouring into these blue veins.

Chen Xiang was engulfing his True Qi. Jiu Duzi panicked, every Devil Sect members aspired for this type of devil skill, but these type of Devil Skills are only owned by devil path sects. However, at this moment, Jiu Duzi was personally experiencing it!

"You!!!" Jiu Duzi roared, as he took another snickersnee out and madly stabbed it towards Chen Xiang, but Chen Xiang, before he had casted the [Engulfing Devil Technique], had released his strongest Qi Aura defence around his body, because it was harder for him to gather his own True Qi while he was engulfing Jiu Duzi's True Qi, thereby reducing his power greatly.

Boundless True Qi madly surged into Chen Xiang's internal body, violently surging into his meridians. This wildly flowing True Qi caused incessant pain in his meridians, but on the other hand Jiu Duzi's complexion was turning increasingly white, and the strength of his whole body was becoming weaker and weaker. In the blink of an eye more than half of his True Qi was gone!

Chen Xiang extracted his right hand from Jiu Duzi's abdomen, while fiercely punching out with his left hand. Tyrannical True Qi surged out and bombarded on Jiu Duzi's body, breaking open his thin and flat body.

Jiu Duzi wasn't dead yet, as that skinny and hideous face of his was filled with fear, anger and despair, all at the same time "You..... What did you do to me..... I don't..... I don't have my True Qi.....That is dozens of years of my cultivation..... Gone....."

"Go die already!" Chen Xiang punched out in the air and a tyrannical True Qi transformed into black Qi Aura which struck Jiu Duzi's body. The upper half of his body almost exploded, as it turned into many bits and pieces.

Chen Xiang picked up Jiu Duzi's storage pouch and hastily flew away. His body couldn't withstand the new internal tyrannical True Qi, which was raging inside his meridians and Five Zhang and Six Fu, his face was ashen.

"Brat, I already told you that you should not engulf someone whose strength is much stronger than your own, if you aren't able to control this engulfed power your body will explode and you will perish." Bai Youyou coldly shouted, her voice was full of anger but there was a sliver of concern within it.

"Sister Youyou, do not worry, I've a sense of proportion!" Chen Xiang operated the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise], refining as much as possible of the engulfed True Qi, along with swallowing many pills, which could help him in refining the True Qi.

Chapter 70: Inheritance Bead

Bai Youyou was very pissed off, but now was not the time to teach him a lesson.

“Quickly find a place and carefully refine it!” Bai Youyou instructed, her ice cold voice sounded somewhat anxious, which made Chen Xiang’s heart feel a little warm. He suddenly felt somewhat guilty for not remembering Bai Youyou’s advice, even though she had insisted on it so many times.

Chen Xiang went deep into the mountain forest, and prepared to refine the engulfed tyrannical True Qi above a giant tree. This True Qi rejected him after entering his body because this True Qi wasn’t originally his, thus becoming maniacally oppressive, and if it was not suppressed, then it would soon blast him to death.

Fortunately the situation itself wasn’t all that bad. Although Jiu Duzi was in 10th level Mortal Martial Realm, his True Qi was not so pure, moreover his True Qi didn’t possess any kind of attribute.

The Tai Chi Yin and Yang diagram within Chen Xiang quickly started spinning, sucking that muddy True Qi inside the Tai Chi diagram for refinement. Immediately after that, pure white True Qi started to shoot towards the five balls of different attributed True Qi breeding above the Tai Chi diagram.

“Meiyao sister, what do I do next? I feel that these five True Qi balls aren’t able to assimilate that much True Qi in any way possible.” Chen Xiang asked.

“Compress them and congeal a form! Congeal five different shapes from these five elements True Qi balls.” Su Meiyao immediately replied.

“So I’m going to enter the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, The True Form Realm?” Chen Xiang asked. Compressing the True Qi and congealing out a form was done to enter the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm.

“Not so fast, since you want to condensate the form from all five True Qi balls, and you’re also cultivating the [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols], then you should congeal the Azure Dragon, the White Tiger, the Vermillion Bird and the Black Tortoise, these four entities!” Su Meiyao instructed.

Chen Xiang frowned and said, “But I don’t know the true appearance of these four divine beasts, so how am I going to congeal their appearance? Moreover my main cultivation exercise is the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise], so shouldn’t my True Form be relevant with my main exercise?”

“The [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols] is a branch exercise of the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise], the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] and the [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols] have the very same mnemonics for congealing out shapes for entering the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, so if you follow according to my previous mnemonics, naturally, you’ll be able to congeal the four divine beast forms.” Su Meiyao spoke.

[TLN:Mnemonics: chanting sutra]

After listening to what Su Meiyao said, he immediately thought about the one seemingly common mnemonics of the [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols] and the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] which he couldn’t completely understand. Su Meiyao once said that this was the most crucial mnemonics, however, she hadn’t told him that this mnemonics was responsible for congealing the True Form.

Chen Xiang immediately started operating the exercise according to the mnemonics, letting the True Qi flow into his dantian according to the prescribed method. He first decided to congeal the Azure Dragon beast form, and he started compressing a large amount of True Qi to congeal this form. During this process, a large amount of True Qi was compressed together, and because of this, True Qi continuously exploded. Due to these small explosions there was a qualitative change in his True Qi, making the True Qi much more vibrant and intrepid.

An entire day went by, and above the Tai Chi Diagram in Chen Xiang's dantian there was True Qi, in the form of a snake, dancing. Currently it was only an embryonic form and had not fully taken form yet, so one couldn't see the minutiae of the Azure Dragon on it yet.

"Your True Form has just taken shape, so it's not the genuine and final form, only after reaching the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, The Complete Realm, will the True Form within your body be lifelike. You must separately compress all five attributed True Qi into a form, and then only can you consider yourself to have advanced into the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm!" Su Meiyao continued.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and continued to cultivate.....

The next morning, warm morning light shone onto the branches and the leaves above Chen Xiang's body. Chen Xiang gradually opened his eyes and gently sighed, as currently he was only able to congeal two True Qi forms.

The Azure Dragon and the Vermillion Bird forms were extremely fuzzy, but they were molded by compressing a large amount of True Qi, so they were much

more vibrant than before.

Originally the True Qi ball was like a small bead in a very big space, containing a few hundreds of rice grain sized True Qi inside them, but now that very small bead contained tens of thousands of rice grain sized True Qi in them, but this was just the initial state. If one really wanted to congeal a lifelike True Qi form, then at that time one needed to compress hundreds of thousands of this rice grain sized True Qi in that tiny little space inside.

“Only two True Qi forms!” Chen Xiang inspected the interior of his dantian and was slightly disappointed, while watching the snake form and the bird form spreading its wings above the Tai Chi diagram.

“It’s enough. That guy’s True Qi had a large amount of impurities, and after refining it and compressing it, not much of it remained.” Su Meiyao spoke.

“Humph, next time don’t do it again!” Bai Youyou angry voice sounded out, making Chen Xiang’s whole body tremble.

Chen Xiang immediately smiled apologetically and said, “Youyou,sister, I was wrong, there will be no next time.”

“I know that you wouldn’t dare do it again” Bai Youyou crooned.

Although he hadn’t entered the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, Chen Xiang still felt that his strength had been enhanced by quite a lot as the small explosions that were generated during the compression of his True Qi had enhanced the quality of his True Qi.

Chen Xiang previously could blow up a tree with a rice grain sized True Qi, but now with the very same amount of True Qi he was able to blow up ten trees. This was because a grain of his current True Qi was made by compressing ten grains of the previous True Qi, steeply improving its quality. This was the result of his constant cultivation. This compression of True Qi was simply boundless and the more he wished to exceed the previous quality, the more he must try to compress it even further. But this compression process was very arduous, because it requires the absorption of large amounts of Spirit Qi and converting it into True Qi.

Chen Xiang asked, "Meiyao sister, using the [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols] I can only congeal four forms, yet I've five elements of True Qi, what form will my Earth True Qi congeal?"

"In the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] there is a divine elephant! However, when I was congealing its form, I chose to congeal a lotus."

An Elephant! Chen Xiang felt a burst of joy in his heart, because in his mind, the elephant was the most powerful beast.

Chen Xiang was still sitting on the top of the tree, and because Jiudu Gang had been dealt with, this area was now safe. It was at this time that he took out Jiu Duzi's storage pouch, and looked inside to find if there was anything valuable.

There were a lot of items inside, however, the majority of these things were similar to the poisonous needle hidden weapon. Poisonous powders, poisonous herbs were also present, and there were some antidotes and dans. There were also some large spirit coins, and all of these things were useful to Chen Xiang, because if he was to encounter any form of danger on the path that was laid ahead of him, these hidden weapons and poisonous herbs could be used to attack others, which made it a pretty good harvest.

Chen Xiang also found a square jade box inside the storage pouch. He took the jade box out, but when he tried to open it, he found to his surprise, that he wasn't able to open it.

"Try using your divine sense. There must be something inside this jade box, and only with a strong divine sense will you be able to open it." Su Meiyao spoke, as although she was inside the ring, she was still able to see outside.

Chen Xiang immediately poured his divine sense into the jade box, but he was immediately panic-stricken. This jade box was like a bottomless pit, moreover, it was engulfing his divine sense, and even when he wanted to retrieve his divine sense, he found that it took him a lot of effort to do so.

After a few seconds, Chen Xiang felt dizzy, but at this time the jade box stopped engulfing his divine sense and automatically opened. Chen Xiang only saw a walnut sized jade pearl inside it, and this jade pearl was also placed upon a yellow divine beast's skin!

At this point, Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao came out from inside the ring and they stood on a thick branch at the giant tree top next to Chen Xiang, intently watching the thing that was in Chen Xiang's hands.

"This is an inheritance bead, as long as your consciousness enters this inheritance bead, you'll be able to receive the message that is inside." said Su Meiyao. She took out the beast skin padding below the inheritance bead, and the beast skin had been folded over many times, so after unfolding it open, it was very large.

"So in other words, this bead contains information that was left behind by

other people?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Right, some sect's deans use this kind of method. A majority of the deans pass down their martial skills in this way, so this inheritance bead may contain a martial skill or an alchemy experience left behind by others." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang felt delighted in his heart, as he had not expected that Jiu Duzi would actually possess this kind of a treasure. He immediately poured his consciousness inside the inheritance jade pearl. Immediately after, a large amount of information suddenly surged into his mind, and after reading all of the information in his mind, his face was full of ecstasy.

Chapter 0071: New Road

"What is inside the inheritance bead?" Su Meiyao seeing Chen Xiang so happy, quickly asked.

"Hei hei, it is Refiners scroll, and it also contains some refiner's experience!" Chen Xiang laughed. The demand for refiners was much more than the demand for an alchemists, and low level refiners could be found everywhere, but there were only few Grand Refiners, who were capable of refining formidable equipments. These people were like alchemists in reputation.

But after Chen Xiang saw that Refiners scroll, he was suddenly very confident that it would allow him to become a formidable refiner. Of course though, he would still have to put more practice into it than alchemy.

Su Meiyao took the inheritance bead and after taking a glance, on her face emerge out a charming smile: "This is a really good thing. There actually is a tutorial for refining brilliant grade weapons. Moreover there are many schematics, so you better try to have a good grasp of it."

"Of course." Chen Xiang said with a smile, "What is painted on the beast skin?"

"It is a map." said Su Meiyao, and at the same time she handed over the inheritance bead to Bai Youyou letting Bai Youyou take a look at it.

"What map?" Chen Xiang quickly asked.

"A map leading to a herbal garden, but to open this herbal garden you need a

key, and method to refine this key is inside the inheritance bead." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang quickly went through all the information that entered his mind inside just a moment ago, and soon found the refining method for the key. The materials required were very easy to find, but the difficult part was engraving the complex Spirit Veins on the key.

"The key is in my hand, it fell off while opening the map." Bai Youyou spread her white palm, only to see a small key with the size of a finger, while being covered in golden patterns. Those Spirit Veins were producing bizarre power, and these patterns were created only after numerous years of research by countless refiners.

All equipments must have Spirit Veins on them, otherwise it would be just an ordinary grade equipment. Chen Xiang's Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace had many complex Spirit Veins inside and outside of it, and this was the reason which allowed the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace to have that bizarre power.

[Editor's Note: Flame Dragon Brilliant Furnace changed to Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. WE'll change it in the previous chapters as well once we reach them. Sorry for the inconvenience:/]

The majority of Spirit Veins are only passed down, and as long as the Spirit Veins are precisely carved upon the equipments during its refinement, then it can be considered successful. This is not that difficult and that's also why there are many refiners.

"This thing looks like it is many years old, and if the garden is still there, then maybe there will be a lot of mature spirit herbs." Su Meiyao laughed.

Chen Xiang nods his head and asked, "This herbal garden is where?"

"It's on the way to the Extreme Martial Sect, so it seems you have to leave early for the Extreme Martial Sect. If this herbal garden has a lot of spirit herbs, then you should be able to enter the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm." said Su Meiyao.

Finally going to Extreme Martial Sect!

Chen Xiang was slightly excited: "I'll go back now and settle everything, and bid farewell to my father."

After returning to the Chen family, Chen Xiang first went to Chen Tianhu, and seeing Chen Xiang returned safely and in one piece, Chen Tianhu let loose a big breath.

"Good, you were able to come back." said Chen Tianhu with face full of affection.

"Dad, your complexion has recovered a lot, this is a detoxication dan, after you take it, it'll allow you to recover quickly." Chen Xiang said with a smile and then threw a bottle to Chen Tianhu. This dan bottle he obtained from Jiu Duzi could detoxify a majority of the poisons.

Chen Tianhu did not ask how Chen Xiang dealt with the Jiudu Gang, as he knew that if Chen Xiang could bring back the antidote then the Jiudu Gang was no more. He clearly knew Chen Xiang's style of doing things.

“Dad, it’s about time for me to depart.” and although Chen Xiang said this with a face full of smiles, but in his heart he was very sad.

Chen Tianhu slightly sighed, and then said with a smile, “Yes, you ought to go because there you’ll be able to fully realize your potential, and by allowing our Chen family to have a foothold in the King city, you’ve already contributed too much to the family.”

“Dad, I’m leaving!” Chen Xiang stood up, walk towards Chen Tianhu and hugged him.

“En, you’ve grown up, I’m very relieved! Take care!” Chen Tianhu was completely sad. While he patted Chen Xiang’s back, he knew that after Chen Xiang left to go to those Martial Arts sects, it was possible that he would only come back after many years.

Chen Xiang gave Chen Tianhu some Mortal Level High Grade dans, then left the Chen family, and rushed straight to the Dan King Hall, after which he bid farewell to Chen Luzhong and Meng Bo, embarking on his way to the Extreme Martial Sect.

While parting Chen Xiang felt a little melancholic, but he was also very looking forward to again meeting them in the future, as he believed at that time he, his father and the whole Chen family would have earth shaking changes!

Chen Xiang from afar looked at King city, and looking at one of strongest city in the secular world where many strong experts reside, countless emotion surged in his heart, as although there were many experts inside the city, but compared with those Martial Arts Sect, it can be considered as nothing!

“Xianxian, here I come!” Looking at the distant mountain range stretching ten thousand Li Chen Xiang clenched his fist, and fiercely broke into a gallop.

If he wanted to go to the Extreme Martial Sect, then he would have to pass through the mountain forest frequented by a large amount of demon beasts. It was a long way to go, full of danger, but as long as he safely reached the other side of the forest, he would have reached the place with plenty of Spirit Qi, and that is the location of those Martial Arts Sects.

The secular world and the gathering location of all martial arts experts, was separated by a very large mountain range, and any weak person who entered this mountain range will meet their end.

“Meiyao sister, how is the research going for that [Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill]? Is it any good?” Chen Xiang asked, as he now urgently wanted to learn more powerful martial skills.

“Rest assured. Wait for me and senior sister to thoroughly research this book, and at that time we’ll tell you how to learn the previous Dragon Martial Technique again, so do not worry.” Su Meiyao replied.

Having these two mysterious beauty as companions, Chen Xiang was very happy, and they were equivalent to his teachers, always patiently guiding him and even helping him conquer the miseries of cultivation.

Chen Xiang had already memorized the route to the herbal garden, and after he entered the piece of forest as similar to a big mountain, it was very easy for him to find the starting point of the route, as a seemingly gourd shaped mountain was present in front of him, which was the first route marker.

In order to find that herbal garden more quickly, Chen Xiang used [Vermillion Bird Firewings], and he spread his wings and soared high into the sky. The Vermillion Bird Fire True Qi of his has already congealed out a form, and thus after the compression, his True Qi was much more vibrant, so he did not have to worry about his True Qi suddenly running out.

In order to not let anyone find him flying in the sky, Chen Xiang entered the layers of clouds, and hid himself inside of it.

His speed of flying was too quick, and all of a sudden he entered the depths of that mountain forest. Moreover, this way he could also avoid some of the demon beasts, and although he did not fear the demon beasts, avoiding some of the problems along the way was rather convenient.

The location of the herbal garden was very dangerous and also hidden inside the mountain range, located in one of the small valleys inside. Chen Xiang had been rushing for three days on the road, and only after this period of time did he see that mountain valley, but inside that mountain valley there was nothing.

Chen Xiang swooped down from the sky and landed inside the mountain valley, and although this place's scenery was very beautiful, there were poisonous miasma drifting outside the mountain valley as well there being various poisonous weeds.

There was one cave inside the mountain valley, which was indicated on the map, and although Chen Xiang looked around for a bit and then found that cave, this cave was blocked by tall weeds. He took out a long knife and chopped off those weeds, then cautiously entered the cave, taking out a torch for illumination.

“This damn place is hidden, if there was no map, it would be really difficult to find.” Chen Xiang muttered, as he could not understand why this herbal garden was inside the cave.

After entering the depths of the cave, Chen Xiang was blocked by an iron door, and he tried a bit to open it, but no matter how hard he tried, he was not able to shake that iron door. Also, regardless of how much strength he used to strike that iron door, the cave didn't even shake a little bit, and if he was attacking an ordinary mountain, it would have collapsed into large pieces long ago.

“This door should be absorbing your power. Honestly, use the key to open it.” said Su Meiyao.

Chen Xiang quickly found the keyhole on the door. He inserted the key, turns it, and heard the ‘Kacha’ sound, as the iron door gradually opened, a dazzling light shone from inside out.

With the opening of the iron gate, Chen Xiang was completely shocked by the scenery inside!

Chapter 0072: Big Harvest

Unexpectedly inside the iron gate wasn't a pitch-black mountainside, on the contrary, it was filled with spirit herbs and spirit trees, and this beautiful mountain valley was filled with bright light!

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou quickly came out, and after they saw this, confusion was clearly visible on their faces.

"All the spirit herbs here are more than a thousand years old!" Su Meiyao said.

Thousand Year Ginseng, Thousand Year Spirit Grass, Thousand Year Profound Spirit Ginseng, Thousand Year Earth Spirit Grass.....Although some of these spirit herbs were auxiliary in nature, but after all, they were more than a thousand years old, and now many of these looked like a big turnip. Chen Xiang estimated there were a few hundred of these herbs!

"There are almost twenty Metal Spirit Fruits, and 1000 Vein Fruits, and there are also more than a hundred Purple Spirit Fruit.....Fuc*****, this father is not dreaming ah!" Chen Xiang cried out loud with surprise, and his heart was fiercely beating because he was incessantly excited.

Although a Purple Spirit Fruit was not as precious as a Metal Spirit Fruit, but it was still very expensively sold in the market, as it was one of the main herbs in refining a type of spirit pill.

"Humph, why're you so happy with only this small amount? What a bumpkin!" Bai Yuoyuo coldly said.

Chen Xiang curled his lips and said, "I know that the two sister's origin is out of the ordinary, and of course in your eyes these things are nothing, but currently for me they are all nothing but treasures."

"Quickly help me pick all of these spirit herbs. It should be enough for me to refine Spirit Level Dans." Chen Xiang excitedly said. Currently he didn't know how to refine Spirit Level Dans, and he knew that he would definitely fail many times, but in this herbal garden there were many auxiliary spirit herbs, so they could allow him to save a lot of his expenses.

Only someone like Chen Xiang would make the two peerless beauties work in the field which also made Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou secretly despise him.

"I'm not a man, and this beauty is used to pain but not used to the dirty work." Although these words were on Su Meiyao's mouth, she still started to pick those spirit herbs which were more than a thousand years old.

"Humph, do not be loquacious." Bai Youyou snorted, making Chen Xiang immediately shut up, as he did not dare to offend this frosty beauty.

After half a day's worth of time, the majority of the spirit herbs which were thousands of years old, in this herbal garden, had already been harvested, and stored inside the residence of Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou inside the storage ring.

"There are 120 Purple Spirit Fruits, more than twenty Metal Spirit Fruits and 1000 Vein Fruit, which should be enough for me to refine the Foundation Building Dan!" A big grin was visible on Chen Xiang's face as the Foundation Building Dan was not only useful for people entering the True Martial Realm, but was even taken by people who had already entered the True Martial Realm as

this pill can allow them to raise their power level, so it was a very useful
Profound Level Dan!

[ED: If names for Dans and stuff change please forgive us. The names will also change in previous chapters once we reach them]

The High-Grade Spirit Level True Elemental Dan was already considered to be very precious, not to mention the Profound Level Dan which was even a grade above the Spirit Level.

However, Chen Xiang was not currently anxious about the issue of whether he was capable of refining it as it would take a long time for him to learn how to refine High Grade Spirit Level Dans, not to mention refining Profound Level Dans.

Inside the herb garden, some of the spirit herbs were in their growth period, and all these herbs which were auxiliary in nature, were also several hundred years old. Chen Xiang was in no hurry to pick them, as of now he had hundreds of thousand years old spirit herbs. Moreover all of them were very big.

"There are lot of powerful arrays inside this herbal garden, that can not only allow sunlight to shine through this thick rock, but can also gather a large amount of Spirit Qi, which allows this herbal garden to breed these spirit herbs. It seems that the man who created it certainly must have left the Mortal Martial World." said Su Meiyao while looking at this beautiful mountainside.

Leaving the Mortal Martial World meant that they had the power to break through space! Chen Xiang was also very much secretly yearning for it, but if he wanted to get to that state, he did not know which year or month he would reach such a stage.

"Chen Xiang, here you can be at ease and calmly cultivate, and enter the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Once you're done you can again leave for the Extreme Martial Sect." said Bai Youyou, looking like a high and might empress while she was wearing a dress shining with a golden aura, which looked noble and elegant as the soft sunlight shone upon it.

Chen Xiang bought this dress for her. Moreover, she liked to wear it a lot, and now that her and Su Meiyao could wear these beautiful clothes and bathe in sunlight, this made them feel very joyous. However, if it wasn't as a last resort, then they didn't want to stay inside that ring.

Chen Xiang now needed a massive amount of True Qi to congeal out the forms for the other three attributes of True Qi, and it should be known that he engulfed one 10th level Mortal Martial Realm practitioner, but he was only able to form two of the attributes of his True Qi. One should then consider how much True Qi he needed to transform the other three attributes True Qi into their forms.

The Spirit Qi in this herbal garden was very rich, and in addition to that Chen Xiang also had the Yin and Yang Divine Veins. Chen Xiang closed his eyes, and he imagined himself in a Spirit Qi sea that was simply absorbing the Spirit Qi. Even after all this, it would still take quite a long time for him to enter the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm.

Now Chen Xiang knew why the people who entered the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm in the secular world are at an old age. This was because of the severely sparse Spirit Qi in the secular world!

"Now you should start learning how to refine a True Qi Dan! During the day time you should refine them while at night, you should eat those dans. At the same time as when you digest its potency, you must also absorb the Spirit Qi."

said Su Meiyao, who then began passing her experience of refining the True Qi Dan to Chen Xiang.

The Grand Elemental Dan was a High Grade Mortal Level Dan, which was capable of producing a large amount of True Qi, and thereby improving the speed of cultivation! The True Qi Dan was much better than the Grand Elemental Dan, as it was a Low Grad Spirit Level Dan, and was also one of the most popular dans in Martial Arts Sects.

The True Elemental Dan was a High Grade Spirit Level Dan, similarly also capable of producing True Qi, but was a lot more expensive than the True Qi Dan, and ordinary people cannot even afford it.

The True Qi Dan required only one main herb, and that was the Purple Spirit Fruit! Currently, Chen Xiang had more than 120 of these, and also had a lots of auxiliary spirit herbs, which generally only needed to be five hundred years old, but if thousand years old auxiliary herbs were used to refine the dan instead, then only a little bit of it would be needed and it would also be very cost-effective.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath, and started digesting the alchemy experience passed on by Su Meiyao. Afterwards, he began sorting the herbs, separating each set from one another, and from this he would know how many times he had failed since he started.

Chen Xiang took out his Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, and Bai Youyou immediately rushed to a distant area, while quietly chatting with Su Meiyao, as their sisterly bond was very good. Although Bai Youyou was cold, she was very good to Chen Xiang and Su Meiyao, but if it was anyone else, she would be disinclined to pay any attention to them, let alone talk to them.

Not long after Chen Xiang began, he failed, and purple smoke burst out from the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. On the 2nd try, he failed once again.....and until the tenth try. Only then had he entered the intermediate alchemical stage, and at this stage he had to bake all the herbs into herbal powder, and started fusing the herbal powder and herbal Spirit Qi. But at this stage, he failed once again!

"Goddamnit, this Purple Spirit Herb is like one bad apple spoiling the whole bunch. Ah, I always fail, and this Purple Spirit Fruit is the root of my trouble." Chen Xiang complainingly cursed.

Distant Su Meiyao giggled and said, "It is inevitable for the high level dan's main and auxiliary herbs to conflict, and the higher level the dan is, the more obvious the conflict is, and the more difficult it is to resolve. This is simply your job to explore."

Su Meiyao had been extremely proud of her own alchemy talent, but after the appearance of this freak Chen Xiang, she had to bear twice as much, but now seeing the expression of Chen Xiang who was experiencing failure, she was very happy to laugh.

Chen Xiang cast aside everything, and looking at that charming Su Meiyao's face brimming with a happy smile, he secretly cursed in his heart.

"Meiyao Sister, how many times did you fail?" asked Chen Xiang.

"Are you testing my memory? My memory is very clear, and it was 72 times!" Su Meiyao said, and although she failed so many times, she was very satisfied with this number. It must be known that other alchemists, if they had not failed

more than a hundred times, they were embarrassed to even say they had learned how to refine the True Qi Dan.

Chapter 0073: Succeeded

Chen Xiang muttered in his heart, "I'll let you be happy for now. Wait for me and I'll definitely make you unable to laugh."

He rested for a moment and then continued refining, but this time, he did not use the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, rather he took out the inferior black alchemical furnace of his that was given to him by his father.

"Oh? Using the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace will let you save time, otherwise you will not even be able to finish refinement once in one day." said Su Meiyao.

"You do not need to mind my feelings, it does not matter." said Bai Youyou, as she thought Chen Xiang was worried that she would not be able to adapt to the exposure of the peculiar breath of the Flame Dragon.

From then on Chen Xiang had not paid any attention to the two beauties again, and with complete dedication he started refining the dan.....

During the night, a beautiful soft moonlight shone through the special array, penetrating the thick rocks, and shining on the mountainside in the herbal garden. Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were lying on a bed, and the two beauties were cuddling with each other. With even breathing they were already inside their dreamland. It was very rare of them to nap in this situation but as they were very relaxed around Chen Xiang, they could sleep soundly.

Chen Xiang was refining dans, and once in awhile he took a peek at the

beautiful and attractive sleeping postures of the two beauties. Seeing this his mind was already a mess, and his furnace nearly burst due to this.

"It would be nice, if I was able to sleep in the middle of them!" Chen Xiang secretly thought this in his heart, and if this idea came to be known by Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou, he definitely would've been despised by them for a very long time.

A day and a night went by, and only then did Chen Xiang enter the last stage of alchemy process, the solidifying dan stage, but in the end he still failed!

Among the number of failures, Chen Xiang had learned to be very calm. He had a large amount of herbs, moreover, with only one Thousand Year Purple Spirit Fruit he would be able to refine the True Qi Dan ten times, and he had more than hundred of these, so he didn't believe he would encounter failure with all of them.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou only entered the ring when they took a bath and changed their clothes. Chen Xiang found out that these two beauties liked to change their clothes several times in a day, and they never wore the same clothes. Moreover they were also happy in showing it to him.

Everytime Chen Xiang saw them coming out after changing their clothes, he would offer a few good and remarkable praises, but every praise of his was different every time. This flattering was just a scratch on the surface for him, and always let Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou's hearts be filled with joy.

Chen Xiang knew these two Yaoxing(妖精) had already lived for more than a thousand years, but in the end they were girls, and girls, more than anything, liked to wear beautiful clothes. All day blindly swaying in front of men, but men

only liked to watch if they weren't wearing any clothes.

"Youyou sister, Meiyao sister, I'll continue to buy more beautiful clothes even after entering the Martial Arts Sect, and I think those places should have many other styles." Chen Xiang said while laughing.

"You brat. you're quite good at playing gooseberry, and you know the ways to flatter us." said Su Meiyao with a gentle laugh.

"Thanks." Bai Youyou said in a low voice, and though her voice was still cold, Chen Xiang who listened to it, seemed to find an inexhaustible gentleness.

"Rest assured, I'll try hard to elevate my strength, and as soon as possible, I'll help you recover your strength, and eradicate your enemies, so that you can wear the clothes I buy and freely roam in the world!" Chen Xiang said with earnest look on his face, and this moved the hearts of Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou.

They were now seriously injured, and not mentioning the fact that they still had an enemy, even some slightly powerful experts could easily defeat them. Chen Xiang was their only hope and in their eyes Chen Xiang was behaving like a sensible brother so they were very pleased, even though he sometimes saw them with a wicked expression in his eyes.....

Again a day went by, and Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were fast asleep cuddling together. When the sunlight shone down on them, they opened their pretty eyes, however, they saw Chen Xiang with both his eyes closed, and with serious face, sweating profusely and refining pills, as he was at the most crucial stage.

This was Chen Xiang's 12th try in refining the True Qi Dan, and having this much progress, Su Meiyao thought it was an accident!

A moment later, Chen Xiang took a long deep breath and opened his eyes, his whole face brimming with happiness. He look towards those two beauties sitting on the bed, and laughingly said, "Two sisters, how about you try the fresh breakfast I just made!"

After speaking, Chen Xiang opened the lid of the black alchemical furnace, and inside there were five True Qi Dans glittering with a purple light, which made Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou endlessly shocked. Their beautiful faces were full of an unbelieving expression, and quickly rushed towards that alchemical furnace and saw the 'Breakfast' inside!

Only Chen Xiang, could casually treat these True Qi Dans as breakfast.

"Meiyao sister, I only failed twelve times, but also refined it with an inferior alchemical furnace. It seems that learning to refine pills with the lowest grade alchemical furnace is a lot more subtle Ah.....Meiyao sister, this little brother is ashamed, I was not able to reach yours 72 failure mark." Chen Xiang grinned, and seeing this Su Meiyao could not wait to knock out those white teeth of his.

"Infuriating little rascal, When I failed 72 times at that time I was praised as a genius by my teacher, but you....." Su Meiyao tooted with her little mouth, and though her face was full of hidden bitterness, but in her heart she was very happy.

"Continue to try hard, and now use the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace! It'll allow you to refine a lot more in a shorter amount of time!" Bai Youyou with her jade like finger picked the True Qi Dan, and put it inside her beautiful little

mouth, lightly chewing. This appearance of her's was truly attractive.

On the other hand Su Meiyao was still flighty, and while Bai Youyou was eating, these two beauties were showing the most charming aspect of theirs. Chen Xiang who was watching this was dazed, and in his heart he could not wait to put them in his arms, caressing them nicely.

With an inferior alchemical furnace it took him a little more than a day, but using the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace it only took him half an hour to refine it twice, and at the beginning he still failed while using the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, but once he was familiar with the process, thereafter there were no failures.

During the day it was Alchemy, and during the night it was cultivation. Chen Xiang was harvesting the True Qi incomparably quickly.

Everyday he was able to refine the Low Grade Spirit Level True Qi Dan ten times, with a total of fifty dans. In the evening, after eating the dans, he cultivated and continued to compress a large amount of True Qi that was brought about by the True Qi Dan.....

Time flew by so fast, and in blink of an eye three months had past. Although Chen Xiang was repeating the same routine every day, but with the two peerless beauties as his companions, he didn't get bored.

Now Chen Xiang had already congealed out four True Qi forms; the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermillion Bird, Black Tortoise. These four divine beasts inside his dantian appeared to be fuzzy, and although he had not actually seen these four divine beasts, nevertheless, after cultivating accordingly to those two divine exercises, he was mystically able to mold out the divine beasts forms,

which secretly amazed him.

Chen Xiang was now 17 year old, and he was now going to impact on the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Only after congealing the last True Qi form, would he be able to successfully advance into this new stage!

If Chen Xiang had not cultivated in this special way, he would have already entered the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, as he had to cultivate several times more when compared to other people!

At the center of the Tai Chi Yin and Yang diagram within Chen Xiang's dantian, there was a ball full of Earth True Qi, but currently it was absorbing a massive amount of pure True Qi, and rapidly growing. Moreover, at the same time it was also being compressed, and gradually a form was appearing out of it. This form was that of an elephant, which suppressed the Yin and Yang diagram at the center!

Spirit Qi from all around this mountain valley was madly surging into this mountain valley, and therein madly absorbed by Chen Xiang. That elephant form had slowly been taking shape, and now Chen Xiang, with his huge divine sense, was establishing contact with these five beast forms, integrating them into one form.

"I've succeeded!" Chen Xiang shouted loudly, and suddenly invisible Qi undulations burst out from his body. This was the Universal True Qi, and whenever he wished, he can arbitrary integrate five elements of True Qi into one body and release the Universal force.

Chen Xiang, using the congealed embryonic stage five divine beasts forms, compressed a large amount of True Qi, then once again using the invisible True

Qi congealed out Universal True Qi, and destroyed the big door of the 9th level Mortal Martial Realm!

Chen Xiang at just seventeen year of age, entered the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm.

Chapter 74: Entrance Fee

Chen Xiang, as he watched those five divine beast forms be molded out by compressing a large amount of True Qi in his dantian, could not help but sigh because of all of that boundless True Qi. Common 10th level Mortal Martial Realm experts were not his match. As for True Martial Realm martial artists, as he has not seen or fought them yet, so he couldn't draw any conclusions.

"Good brother, your imposing manner is comparable to what mine was in the past!" Su Meiyao nodded her head in satisfaction, her face filled with a charming smile.

Chen Xiang proudly smiled: "Two sisters, Now can I go to the Extreme Martial Sect? Perhaps I can also get you some brand new clothes."

"Little rascal, you really know how to make us happy." said Su Meiyao with a soft snort.

"You can, but you still have to be a little cautious. Inside these martial sects there are hidden dragons and crouching tigers, and in their eyes, with this little bit of strength, you're still an ant." Bai Youyou cautioned. Although she and Su Meiyao were only active in this herbal garden, they still felt very happy.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou entered the ring. Chen Xiang walked out from the herbal garden and arrived at the inside of a mountain valley, his body shook a little while a pair of firewings emerged from his back. Chen Xiang took a fierce leap, jumping several tens of Zhang high in the air. The pair of Vermillion Bird Firewings behind his back flapped, making him soar in the sky.

As he flew deeper and deeper into the forest, the Spirit Qi become richer and richer, and this caused Chen Xiang to be surprised, as he knew that the martial arts sect were located in a place with very rich Spirit Qi, but he wasn't aware of how rich the Spirit Qi was. Now that he had personally experienced this rich amount of Spirit Qi, he understood why so many people yearned to join these martial arts sects.

"It is similar to paradise here!" said this while looking over the cliff of a high mountain, a giant river was flowing nearby, and there were numerous singing birds in that lush green forest below that was rich with Spirit Qi.

"In this side of the world, martial arts sects have the strongest influence. Of course, next to martial arts sect there are numerous families and empires who have similar influence. However, here there are also ordinary people who cannot practice martial arts, and these people are not few in number." Said Su Meiyao.

As Su Meiyao spoke, Chen Xiang stood in awe of how big and strange the world was.

Martial arts sects here have an ancient inheritance, meaning they were formed around various styles created by martial artists a long, long time ago. As time passed, these martial arts sect started to develop and became even larger, as more and more people joined, they exploited more and more abundant resources. As a result, strong experts were as common as clouds here.

While flying Chen Xiang suddenly heard a sound of disturbance below, he went down, only to see a person fighting a giant bull whose entire body was wrapped in flames.

This was the demon beast, a kind of species who knew how to absorb Spirit Qi

between heaven and earth. These beasts had innate Spiritual Veins, and it didn't matter whether their strength was strong or weak, every part of their body could be considered a treasure.

Chen Xiang dived down and landed next to the intense battlefield, and that flaming bull was unexpectedly fighting a seemingly 18-19 years old fat teenager, whose appearance was quite matching. His appearance was similar to that of an expert bully.

At this moment the fat teenager wrinkled his brow, his face was looking serious while dealing with the flaming bull at the other end. his strength was not bad, as he cultivated Metal True Qi, and his martial skill was also looking good. When he punched out, he played out his entire True Qi.

"Brother, do you need any help?" Chen Xiang, who was now standing close by, asked. He could see that the fat teenager's foundation was not weak, and he guessed that he should be in the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm.

"Elder Brother, I fought most of the fight and now you appear. You say you want to help me, yet I bet you just want to steal my catch. Not worth it!" That fatty's reply made Chen Xiang vomit blood. Unexpectedly this fatty was haggling over this.

"I simply do not need the reward, I just want to take a look at how formidable this demon beast is." Chen Xiang said with a smile.

"That's not OK, so be it, I'll give you the bull's leg!" The fatty said, and to Chen Xiang's surprise this fatty was so principled.

"Good!" Chen Xiang while speaking, took a step and in the blink of an eye, arrived behind the flaming bull. Chen Xiang's fist was starting to get wrapped in a golden aura of Slaughter Qi which was surging out, thereafter forming a golden white tiger head.

Chen Xiang used [White Tiger Storm Killing Fist], but also used Metal White Tiger True Qi. His fist struck the thick body of that flaming bull, emitted a thunderous sound, and his golden aura flashed and blasted a bloody hole through the thick skin of flaming bull, which made the fatty astonished.

"Elder Brother, what type of fist attack did you use just now? It was so overbearing!" Fatty asked with surprise, at the same a fist struck over the bull's head, and a fearsome Qi Aura burst out which even shook the air, the flaming bull emitted a heavy roar.

While the flaming bull was angry, Chen Xiang took advantage of this opportunity and let a rain of blows strike on the fat body of that flaming bull. In the blink of an eye, he had punched out tens of fearsome and tyrannical Heavenly Tiger Storm Killing Fists, and a strong Qi Aura passed through the bull's thick skin, shaking the internal organs of the flaming bull. The angry flaming bull immediately vomited a mouth full of blood, and then that bull was no longer able to use its strength.

At this time, that fatty clasped his fists together, and held them high above his head, looking similar to a giant hammer. His fists fell towards the bull's head, and vigorous Metal True Qi transformed into a Qi Aura wrapped around his fists. In the blink of an eye with thunderous sounds accompanied with Qi waves flying in all directions, the bull was killed.

"Brother's fist technique is not bad!" Chen Xiang said while praising, as he calculated the strength of this martial artist, and at such young age he was so

amazing.

That fatty smiled: "I am called Zhu Rong, what's the honorable name of elder brother?"

"Chen Xiang! I'm only 17, and Zhu brother called me elder brother 老哥, you called me old 老, but I'm younger than you." Chen Xiang smiled, cupping his fists as he spoke. He did have an air about him that made others think he was more mature than his physical age.

Zhu Rong grinned: "It seems I really called you old, hehe, but I also suffered a loss, regarding this, let's start from a clean slate. I guess I should call you younger brother? Your two years younger than me and already so amazing. You must certainly be from some famous family, but I do not know what family that is."

[TLN: Ok, so maybe it is little bit confusing, but here some insight. Here Zhu Rong called Chen Xiang Laoge, and Chen Xiang is only 17 and he is 19 years old, and hence the intended pun.

Laoge(老哥): affectionate form of address for a male who is not older than oneself

Laodi(老弟) : affectionate form of address for a male who is not very much younger than oneself.

Lao(老) : old]

Chen Xiang guessed Zhu Rong's family must do business , otherwise every time he opened his mouth he wouldn't have talked about transactions.

"I came from that side secular world." Chen Xiang truthfully said. Zhu Rong was starting to deal with that body of the flaming bull, and chopped down a leg for

Chen Xiang, but also intentionally cut too small, which even made Chen Xiang somewhat dumbfounded.

"So do you want to enter the Extreme Martial Sect?" Zhu Rong asked, the other end of that flaming bull entirely received in the storage pouch.

"En! Zhu brother are you a Extreme Martial Sect's disciple?" Chen Xiang asked rhetorically, Zhu Rong followed behind him.

"Luckily I became a Extreme Martial Sect's disciple, and although your strength is pretty good, but you cannot enter the Extreme Martial Sect." said Zhu Rong while looking proudly.

"Why?" Chen Xiang asked curiously.

"Because you do not have a family behind you, and you should know that the Extreme Martial Sect is different from other sects, and while all other sects receive their disciples, they provide the best welfare for those disciple. While the Extreme Martial Sect charges fees while receiving disciples." Zhu Rong said this point, and his face was full of contempt, as one could see that he very much fancied money.

Chen Xiang had already heard of this thing before, that's why Su Meiyao made him take out Metal Spirit Fruit for Leng Youlan.

"You mean to say I cannot afford to enter extreme martial sect?" Chen Xiang asked.

Chapter 75: Extreme Martial Province

Chen Xiang examined Zhu Rong from top to bottom, although his appearance was a little bit mature, he was wearing very ordinary clothes. His clothing lacked any kind of visible ornaments, resulting in a very poor visage.

"Do you know how much the Extreme Martial Sect charges? Just the cost for a year will make you retreat in defeat." Zhu Rong pursed his lips as he spoke, but suddenly he heard a "kacha" sound, as if someone was biting a fruit.

Zhu Rong was a connoisseur of fine foods and he immediately turned his head, only to see Chen Xiang holding a purple fruit, taking a bite one after another, even going as far as spitting out some of the peel.

Zhu Rong was stunned for a moment, then immediately shouted, "Idiot, Are you using Purple Spirit Fruit for such thing? Quickly stop eating! Fuck your mom! Those peels are extremely valuable and you're actually spitting them....."

Purple Spirit Fruit was the main herb for refining True Qi Dan, to just consume the fruit was simply an extravagant waste. Upon seeing this, Zhu Rong could not wait to seize it from Chen Xiang's hands. In his opinion, to just directly eat the Purple Spirit Fruit was simply a blasphemy.

Chen Xiang facial expression remained indifferent, "This Purple Spirit Fruit is very tasty, and sweet too. There is even rich True Qi released after eating it."

The gluttonous Zhu Rong turned dark red as he boiled in anger, although the Purple Spirit Fruit was not his, watching it being eaten in such a way caused him

to have a heartache.

"Stop eating it, I'll buy the Purple Spirit Fruit." Zhu Rong quickly shouted, but just before he finished speaking, Chen Xiang swallowed the rest of the two-thirds of the fruit. Zhu Rong boiled as he felt an urge to rush over and shatter Chen Xiang's Chin.

"How much does it cost to enter Extreme Martial Sect for a year?" Chen Xiang asked while smiling.

Zhu Rong stamped his foot as he snorted with anger, "You! Your type will never enter the Extreme Martial Sect." Although he did not know Chen Xiang's identity, he was very certain that he was extremely rich, otherwise he would not dare to eat Purple Spirit Fruit so casually.

"Forget that I even asked." Chen Xiang said as he took out another Purple Spirit Fruit to consume.

"Outer sect disciples need to pay 3000 middle-grade crystal stone for a year." Zhu Rong quickly said, then took out a few finger head size blue stone, and gave to Chen Xiang: "Here, 10 middle-grade crystal stones for your Purple Spirit Fruit."

Crystal stones and spirit coins were similar. They both were a kind of ore that contained Spirit Qi, however, the pure Spirit Qi compressed inside a crystal stone was much greater compared to a spirit coin.

Chen Xiang had learned from Su Meiyao that on this side of world, middle-grade crystal stones were the main currency used for trading, and a middle-grade crystal stone was equivalent to 1000 large spirit coins. That is to say, 10

middle-grade crystal coins were worth only 10000 large spirit coins.

"Zhu brother, do you think I am a pig? This is the main ingredient for refining True Qi Dan, do you think its value is only worth this much? I might as well simply eat it." Chen Xiang said while pursing his lips.

"30!" Said Zhu Rong with a deadpan look.

Chen Xiang shook his head, and started walking towards the front, Zhu Rong was quick to follow, he shouted: "50!"

Chen Xiang ignored him completely.

"60!"

"100!"

"150!"

"....."

"200!"

Chen Xiang turned around, and said with a smile: "Just a moment ago you wanted it to buy for only 10 crystal stones, but now, compared to a moment ago, the price is many, many times greater, you definitely are a racketeer." Chen Xiang handed the Purple Spirit Fruit over, as he received a pool of crystal stones

in return.

"Don't you know, my Zhu family is famous in Extreme Martial Province for doing business, we will even fight for a coin if it fell in front of us, there is no way we would leave it alone." Zhu Rong honestly said as he looked at the fruit, "Purple Spirit Fruit prices in Extreme Martial Province are extremely inflated, because its prices have been raised by the merchants."

Chen Xiang suddenly felt that he may have made a loss in the transaction, but 200000 Large spirit coins was also his bottom line.

Although Zhu Rong was only a small racketeer, Chen Xiang talked very congenially to him since Chen Xiang now had a more thorough understanding of this side of world. The region he was in was called the 'Extreme Martial Province', a large piece of land under the jurisdiction of Extreme Martial Sect. It was very vast and all the different powers in this region had to pay tribute to the Extreme Martial Sect, and in turn the Extreme Martial Sect would guaranteed safeguard.

"Junior Brother Chen, in the future, do not eat the Purple Spirit Fruit like an idiot. If you were seen by the those alchemists, you will be certainly be beaten by every one of them." Zhu Rong said urgingly. As he thought of Chen Xiang eating a moment ago, his heart was secretly in pain.

For Chen Xiang it does not matter, as long he had [Dragon Saliva Exercise], he could quickly create Purple Spirit Fruits if he ever ran out.

"Zhu Lao, you said is it possible for me to enter Extreme Martial Sect right now?" Chen Xiang said with a laugh.

Zhu Rong with a sinister smile said: "Sell me 10 Purple Spirit Fruit and it will be possible, but you have to go through Extreme Martial Sect assessment to be able to genuinely enter, this is every sect's criteria."

Chen Xiang followed Zhu Rong and came to a city. This city was called Tianmen City, and from here, the Extreme Martial Sect was not very far away. Quite often, many people who wanted to join the Extreme Martial Sect would stay here.

Arriving there, Zhu Rong and Chen Xiang bid each other farewell. Zhu Rong said he must return, because unqualified people were not allowed to enter Extreme Martial Sect at will.

"Heavenly Gate. This is the entrance to Extreme Martial Sect?" Chen Xiang stood next to the city gate, looking at the bold and powerful characters.

[TLN: 天门] is written on the city gate, Chen Xiang was reading out loud.]

As long as one walked across the city, one would be able to see a straight avenue. At the end of this avenue, there was a huge luxurious building that was comparable to a city. That was the Extreme Martial Sect!

"Little brother, this is a level-6 ordinary grade weapon. Discount price: only 999 crystal stones!" one fellow standing at a store entrance shouted as he waved towards Chen Xiang. Just like Chen Xiang there were also many other people who were looking around after having entered the city; many of them were country hicks who had entered the city for the first time, and were most likely to be deceived.

Weapons and armors could be divided into Ordinary, Spirit, and Brilliant Grade weapons. Each grade was further divided into 9 levels. Ordinary Grade weapons were the lowest ranked, and no matter what suitable material was used for forging, they were the most common materials. But a level 6 Ordinary Grade

weapon was also considered to be not bad, and was close to an ordinary weapon of the 9th level.

"Little brother, want to buy some pills? A High Grade Mortal Level Grand Elemental Dan can be purchased for just 55 crystal stones, two dqns will only cost you a 100 crystal stones." An old man from a medicine shop shouted.

Chen Xiang observed that within this Extreme Martial Province, Dan stores were located in almost every nook and corner of Extreme Martial Province. He could not help but be somewhat surprised. He went over and asked, "Do you have a Purple Spirit Fruit?"

"Of course I have it, only for 300 crystal stones!" That old shopkeeper answered.

Chen Xiang's mouth twitched slightly. He had really been fooled by that fatty, and that fatty in the start actually wanted to buy with 10 crystal stones, this time Chen Xiang also knew that here at this side of the world, dans were rather expensive, much more expensive than that they were in the Southern Martial Empire.

This was a good thing for him, because he was an alchemist! He was now already able to see many white shining crystal stone, and he also found out that one True Qi Dan costs 500 crystal stones here, moreover they were also a limited purchase.

Chen Xiang strolled around in this Tianmen City and sold a few True Qi Dans, and soon collected as much as 3000 crystal stones, which was also the entrance fee for the Extreme Martial Sect. Although he had Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou's inheritance, but after entering a sect he could learn more things, learn more martial skills, also with the identity of a sect's disciple, he could participate in all

kinds of competitions, where the winner was also rewarded by the sect.

Chen Xiang walked towards the giant door in the distance., As the giant door was opened, many people came out, these few days the Extreme Martial Sect had opened their mountain entrance to recruit disciples, so many people came here to enter the sect, but the majority of these people were here to try their luck.

Chen Xiang passed through that giant door, walked on a straight and spacious bricked avenue. In the distance, Extreme Martial Sect was surrounded by a 20 or so zhang high wall. Chen Xiang also had believed previously that the Extreme Martial Sect was built on top of a mountain.

Chen Xiang stood in front of that Huge Entrance, watching 'Extreme Martial Sect Heavenly Gate' these three imposing characters, in his heart could not help but upwell a heroic spirit. That giant door was still closed, but a small door was opened.

In front of that small door was a very long queue, whose Spiritual Veins were being examined, only those who had a Spiritual Vein were qualified. Of course, if there was not enough crystal stones then it was also not acceptable.

The Spiritual Vein was examined by standing on top of a circular disc, on the disc there was an array, which could detect the Spiritual Vein within the human body, then different kinds of aura would be illuminated, along with it, the corresponding value would appear.

Chapter 76: Avenge Personal Enmity In The Name Of Public Interest

Although many people had Spiritual Veins, but most of them were unqualified, and only someone with a value above 60 will be qualified. Chen Xiang, who was lined up for half day, had only seen two people to qualify.

"Chen Xiang, when you're assessed, you must converge metal, wood, water, earth attributes using [Tai Chi Divine Exercise], so at that time that array will only detect your fire attribute, and will show that you have fire attribute Spiritual Vein." Su Meiyao said seriously, as she couldn't allow other people to know that Chen Xiang had a Yin and Yang Divine Vein. This was a very dangerous matter.

Chen Xiang's turn arrived, and when Chen Xiang stood on the disc, he did it in accordance with what Su Meiyao said and converged the metal, wood, water, earth attributes. In doing so below his feet on that disc only a red aura emerged, and a strange feeling appeared in his body, while one value also appeared in the middle of that disc.

"Fire attribute Spiritual Vein, 75, qualified, what's your name?" one middle-aged man asked, and though Chen Xiang had passed, but looking at Chen Xiang whose complexion was not good, his face fell.

Just a moment ago Chen Xiang saw not a small number of Extreme Martial Sect's disciples being respectful towards this middle-aged man, and looking at this one could know that this middle-aged man had some status in the Extreme Martial Sect's Outer Sect. Strength was also very powerful, and Chen Xiang suspected that this middle-aged man must be a True Martial Realm martial artist!

"Chen Xiang!"

Chen Xiang's words made that middle-aged man to be surprised for a moment, and Chen Xiang felt a little strange, as he did not expect his name would spread to the Extreme martial sect.

"You came from the secular world?" That middle-aged man coldly asked.

"Yes." after hearing Chen Xiang's word, all the people around him gave a bizarre look, because people who came from the secular world were generally old men, and someone so young was very rare.

"Please go back, you've done all kinds of evil in the secular world, we do not accept these kind of people in the Extreme Martial Sect!" That middle-aged man sneered, his face full of hatred.

"What do you mean?" Chen Xiang asked with a frown.

"When you were inside the secular world, you slaughtered one family, and also eliminated one gang called the Black Wind Gang. You've killed at least more than a 1000 people, and we of the Extreme Martial Sect don't receive this kind of slaughtering human devil." The middle-aged man's voice became louder, and this made the people all around more surprised, even to kill more than 1000 people.

Chen Xiang said with a sneer, "If someone came to kill you, would you not fight back? Are you going to stand there and allow them to kill you? Not only did that family act against me again and again, but they also colluded with the gang to assassinate me! If I did not kill them, they were going to destroy my family. Everything that happened because they asked for it. In Southern Martial Empire, most people know it, so you must not have not investigated clearly, right?"

That middle-aged man faced turned gloomy, and this time Chen Xiang once again said, "Are you that Yao family member? Humph, do you want to use the power in your hands to avenge personal enmity in the name of public interest?"

"Yao Haisheng, regarding this you're wrong, the other person's Spiritual Vein is obviously qualified, and we have also heard the things about the secular world, indeed your family was wrong, always wanting to exterminate others, but were destroyed in the end. That is also a matter of course." One amiable looking, smiling middle-aged man with a long beard arrived, and behind him was actually that Zhu Rong.

Chen Xiang had guessed correctly, as that middle-aged man who making things difficult for him just a moment ago, was actually a Yao family member.

Since he was Yao family member, then he must be an alchemist, as Chen Xiang could sense the pure Fire True Qi from his body, and ordinarily only alchemists were very focused on Fire True Qi purity.

Yao Haisheng gave a disgusted look to that bearded middle-aged man, and unenthusiastically said, "Hao Dongqing, I manage the things around here, my words counts!"

Chen Xiang in his heart was secretly surprised, that bearded man, Hao Dongqing, unexpectedly was also a True Martial Realm expert. Chen Xiang hadn't expected to meet to True Martial Realm martial artists in one day. Moreover the strength of the True Martial Realm was more than what he had imagined. He was very clear that he was absolutely unable to defeat these True Martial Realm martial artists.

"Brat, also not getting out of here, is it that you want my teacher to personally send you?" One arrogant man from behind Yao Haisheng loudly reprimanded.

Hao Dongqing faintly smiled: "He cannot leave, as today many people are witnessing this matter. If he leaves, it will be bad for the Extreme Martial Sect's reputation!"

Chen Xiang knew Hao Dongqing was helping him, so he laughed and said, "The Extreme Martial Sect is Chenwu mainland's strongest martial arts sect. I think it should be fair and impartial."

Yao Haisheng was bent on Chen Xiang not entering the Extreme Martial Sect, so he coldly said, "Chen Xiang, you're very young, and your strength is also good, but you now need to hone your character, as your disposition is too easy to stir up trouble. Furthermore your strength in the Extreme Martial Sect here does not simply account for anything. If you enter the Extreme Martial Sect it will invite only trouble."

"Please go back! I have the authority to investigate various aspect of one entering the sect and becoming a disciple. Though your Spiritual Vein is qualified, but in regards to your disposition and strength you're not qualified. Come back after 3-5 years, and maybe you'll be able to qualify then. The Extreme Martial Sect's gate is always open for you."

Yao Haisheng do not want to destroy the Extreme Martial Sect's reputation, as although he was a True Martial Realm martial artist, but if he were to commit a mistake, he would be equally punished.

"Within 5 years, as long as you defeat my apprentice Fang Liang 方良, you can enter the Extreme Martial Sect and furthermore you don't have to pay a single

dime. So you better go back and cultivate." Yao Haisheng contemptuously said, while behind him that arrogant man with one eye also stared at Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang asked, "You said if I defeat your apprentice Fang Liang within 5 years, then after that I can enter Extreme martial sect and I'll be also exempted of all fees? Is this true?"

Yao Haisheng's sinister laughter resounded, and said, "Of course, you came from my hometown, and this is me giving you favourable treatment, but if you can not win in 5 years, then you can never enter the Extreme Martial Sect."

"Fang Liang? Is he that Fang family's genius, currently 18 years old, and already entered the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm? Moreover, he also has many Profound Level Martial Skills, and last I heard he fought the 9th Grade Demon Beast, the Fire Red Falcon. In the end the Fire Red Falcon was struck and died on a mountain top, and it is said that he is also ranked 13th in all the Outer Sect Disciples."

Fang Liang heard some commenting about him, and he became prouder, and his face was completely full of a proud look. Yao Haisheng was also similarly proud, because he was Fang Liang's teacher.

"Brat, you do not even have a teeny tiny bit chance in 100 years! Because within 5 years I will certainly enter the True Martial Realm, and you'll forever not have the chance to defeat me."

Fang Liang loudly said, his arrogance was soaring in the sky, as within 5 years he would certainly enter the True Martial Realm! This made many people, one after another, to be shock, as such a young True Martial Realm martial artist was very rare.

"Within 5 years if I win against Fang Liang, I really can enter the Extreme Martial Sect for free?" Chen Xiang asked again, as this kind of thing was better to be confirmed, because to him it seemed very easy. Before he had heard to enter the Extreme Martial Sect's Outer Sect, he had to go through a series of complex assessments.

"So many people are listening here, do you think I'll lie to you? Within 5 years you can come whenever you want and challenge him. Now quickly go, you're making many people who want to test their Spiritual Vein wait !" Yao Haisheng impatiently waved his hand, driving away Chen Xiang.

"You said within 5 years I can come whenever I want and challenge him? This is what you said!" Chen Xiang grinned, and said, "I want to compete with him today."

Chapter 77 Asking for Trouble

What? Chen Xiang wanted to compete with the genius Fang Ling today? This made many people surprised, but Yao Haisheng and Fang Liang were also shocked.

Just a moment ago Hong Dongqing also helped Chen Xiang because he was very interested in watching what was about to happen. Zhu Rong, however, secretly despised Chen Xiang, because he had just found out that Chen Xiang was an alchemist, and previously, when he had first met him, Chen Xiang had portrayed himself in a much more low profile manner.

"Hah! Quit joking and quickly leave, lest you get injured. During a competition it is difficult to control one's strength, if you get wounded, it will certainly slow you down. Come back after a few years of cultivation."

Yao Haisheng waved his hand and said. How the Yao family was eliminated was not very clear, he only knew that Chen Xiang was the cause of this incident. He speculated Chen Xiang strength might be equivalent to the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, but in his opinion, the difference between a secular 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm and an Extreme Martial Sect 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm was like heaven and earth.

"If people want to fight, they should go ahead and fight." Hong Dongqing said, he glanced and smiled at Chen Xiang.

"Concerning this fight, I'll be able to waste him in just one move." Fang Liang had a look of impatience.

Chen Xiang didn't even expect there to be Yao family members in the Extreme Martial Sect, furthermore, they were also in the True Martial Realm. Fortunately, there were some rules in the sects. People from this side of the world are not allowed to cause trouble in the secular world.

The people standing in line for assessment all spread out, although their assessment is delayed by this battle, they looked forward to watching a good fight as they get to see Fang Liang fight. The crowd looked forward to seeing the strength of the Outer Sect's #13.

"Forewarned, if you're injured, you can not blame the other, blame yourself for being a waste." Fang Liang loudly said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and said, "If you are seriously injured, it is your own fault and cannot be blamed on the other."

"Correct, do not talk nonsense, let's go!" Fang Liang with a look of irritability, took a step forward, only to hear Yao Haisheng shout, "Start!"

Fang Liang was the first to act, and he began running, each step exploding outward with lightning, like he was running on lightning. He moved very quickly, and both of his fists were also wrapped in white lightning. This was pure Lightning True Qi.

Chen Xiang's Lightning True Qi contained the wood attribute inside and was different from pure lightning.

"High Grade Profound Level [Treading Lightning Steps], running will result in massive impact force! This Fist Art is the High Grade Profound Level [Shocking

Lightning Fist], and from what I have heard, with this Fist Art, one can split a small mountain. Its power is enormous." said one well-informed martial artist.

Chen Xiang originally was a lightning expert, and when he started to cultivate wood True Qi, he also often incited lightning to temper his body. He was struck by violent, natural lightning, but he was still able to bear it. As of now, lightning did not pose any threat to him, not to mention the fact that his body was also very formidable.

Everyone believed that when Chen Xiang was struck by the [Shocking lightning fist], a bloody hole would be left. The crowd braced themselves, in order to resist the explosion from the Lightning True Qi. However, they were all amazed, because what they envisioned didn't occur.

Fang Liang jumped out, his momentum increased by the lightning at his feet, and at the same time, also punched out a powerful [Shocking lightning fist], striking towards Chen Xiang's chest, but when his fists came in contact with Chen Xiang's chest, it felt similar to stone sinking in the sea, he didn't get a bit of response.

Because, in that moment, Chen Xiang operated [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] and his body was truly like a giant vortex, in which any kind of power striking it would, in the end, be sucked in by the vortex. Chen Xiang guided the lightning to temper his body, he does frequently, and that was also why his lightning true Qi cultivation was better.

"Extreme Martial Sect, I'll definitely enter it!" Chen Xiang laughed as he spoke. His fist blasted towards Fang Liang, who was still dazed, and a massive amount of flames surged from his fist, similar to a volcano erupting. In the blink of an eye, Fang Liang was embroiled in flames and sent flying by the momentum of Chen Xiang's fist. His whole body was quickly incinerated by that intense fire, and

he was rolling on the ground howling.

"Fang Liang!" Yao Haisheng shouted with dismay and hastily flew towards him. He waved his sleeve and the flames were immediately dispersed. Fang Laing was burnt black from top to bottom. It was obvious he was severely injured, as the meridians within his body were also burnt.

Though it was quite hot, all those who were watching felt their bodies drenched in cold sweat! A simple fist attack defeated the 13th Outer Sect Disciple of the Extreme Martial Sect. When everyone thought about how Fang Laing previously looked down upon Chen Xiang, they were struck by the humor of the situation.

"I won, now is it possible for me to enter Extreme Martial Sect? Furthermore, I won't even have to pay crystal stones!" Chen Xiang grinned.

Yao Haisheng was furious, just as he wanted to say something, but he saw Hao Dongqing speaking with a smile, "Yao Haisheng, previously this precious disciple of yours said, if during the competition get's hurt, that is their own matter, and he was not going to blame the other! Is it that you want to destroy your apprentice's promise? Also, you said Chen Xiang can enter the Extreme Martial Sect. Moreover, he does not need to pay the other expenses, these crystal stones must come from you because you made him a promise."

Chen Xiang said with a laugh, "Senior brother Yao, you're really going to pay the crystal stones for me? I'm really grateful."

Yao Haisheng's face fiercely twitched, in his mind, Chen Xiang was only an ant and with just a pat of his palm Chen Xiang would be dead, but if he did so his good days would come to an end because the rules of the Extreme Martial Sect

were very strict.

"I'll remember this!" Yao Haisheng picked up the burnt body of Fang Liang and entered the Extreme Martial Sect inside, and at this time the person responsible for assessment was also changed.

"Chen junior brother, welcome to Extreme Martial Sect, come with me, I'll take you to complete the formalities." Zhu Rong, that little fatty, shouted, and while watching Chen Xiang the expression in his eyes were as if he was looking at a lot of crystal stones.

Chen Xiang laughed and walked past : "Many thanks, senior brother Hao, otherwise, I would have been driven away by him."

"I just said a few words, that's is not counted any help, but saw this guy digging few fiery pits for himself and his apprentice to jump into, and I was truly laughing to death! Of course, you also pushed them into the fiery pit that they dug with their own hands." Hao Dongqing's laughter resounded as he turned around and left.

"Little fatty, how is senior brother Hao related to you? Is he your teacher?" Chen Xiang, following behind Zhu Rong, asked in a low voice. To have a True Martial Realm martial artist as a teacher, that was also a very good thing.

"He is my uncle! By the way, you actually knew alchemy and also wasted a Purple Spirit Fruit, you idiot! You really like to show off." Zhu Rong, thinking about Chen Xiang eating the Purple Spirit Fruit, his heart could not help but feel slightly sore.

Chen Xiang scoffingly said, "You treacherous fatty, in the beginning, you wanted to buy my Purple Spirit Fruit for just 10 crystal stones. Just a moment ago I asked other people and they are selling it for 300 crystal stones, you bought it from me for 200 crystal stones, you cheated me."

Zhu Rong curled his lips and said, "That is the price we agreed to, I did not force you!"

Chapter 78: 3000 Martial Courtyard

"Do you have a sister? Are they also formidable like you? Introduce them to me" Zhu Rong hastily asked, his eyes lighting up.

"Go fuck your sister. Even if I had a sister I wouldn't introduce her to you!" said Chen Xiang with disdain. Now that he had entered the sect, he wanted to find Leng Youlan, his stepsister. He was now her brother and as a brother, he wanted to take good care of her.

Zhu Rong snorted in a low voice, "Do not look at me like this. Many girls who came for this entrance test throw themselves on me. This daddy is the Zhu family's great young master, and also an Inner Sect Disciple of the Extreme Martial Sect!"

Chen Xiang was surprised by the fact that Zhu Rong was an Inner Sect Disciple. He had heard that only someone of the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm could enter the Inner Sect!

"Zhu Lao, in the past few months have you heard about a white haired girl coming to the Extreme Martial Sect for the assessment?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I remember, I'll never forget her!" Zhu Rong immediately said, his complexion turned serious: "This girl was very extraordinary. She actually had a Fire and Ice Dual Vein. Furthermore they seemed to be Heaven Veins. She wanted to enter the Extreme Martial Sect, but other people took her away?"

"What?" Chen Xiang was very surprised, he had not expected that Leng Youlan would have Tian Veins, moreover be taken by another sect. If it was a devil path sect, wouldn't that be bad?

"Rest assured, she was taken by the people of Icewind Valley, that place is more suitable for her! She should not be your unrequited love, right? Relying on your talent, you do not even deserve her shoes." Zhu Rong contemptuously looked at Chen Xiang, he knew Leng Youlan came from the secular world, only then would he think like this.

Chen Xiang sighed and said, "She is my sister, sworn stepsister."

"Your joking, how can you have that immortal like character as a sworn sister? If she was your sister, then Xue Xianxian of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire is also my sister." Zhu Rong loudly shouted, as he could not accept this fact.

Chen Xiang had also not thought that Xue Xianxiang was actually so famous, his sighing sound was heard once again: "Xue Xianxian is my fiancée."

"Fuck you! This bastard is cracking jokes now! You should be careful what you say, otherwise you may be beaten flat by those who have a crush on Xue Xianxian, so do not blame me or say that I did not warn you! Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan are but recognized as the strongest women among the younger generation. In our hearts, they are like fairies, if you violate or offend them again, I'll beat you up!" Zhu Rong angrily said.

Chen Xiang shook his head and sighed, while in his heart he said, "Xianxian is really my fiancée and Youlan is really my stepsister!"

Zhu Rong with Chen Xiang came to one large courtyard, and inside this courtyard many people were comparing notes with each other. They were not using True Qi, and they were only using their physical strength, but their attacks were still unusually strong.

"This is the 330th Martial Courtyard. The smaller their numeral digit, the stronger it is. The 330th Martial Courtyard is the strongest Martial Courtyard in the Outer Sect, and as you defeated that Fang Liang guy, this is the most appropriate place for you!" Zhu Rong said.

Everyone in this Martial Courtyard suddenly quieted down, because they had also heard the information about Fang Liang being defeated! Fang Liang was the 13th ranked disciple in the Outer Sect, and was unexpectedly defeated by a newcomer. This was but explosive information in the Outer Sect.

Everyone looked carefully at Chen Xiang. Everyone here were very able-bodied, and the youngest was about 20 years old, while the eldest was about 50-60 years old. A total of fifty people, and this was the strongest Martial Courtyard in the Outer Sect. In other words, the strongest disciples in the Outer Sect were also in here!

"Old man Zhang, this brat will be handed over to you." Zhu Rong said to one old man.

Although he looked like a fat meatball, Zhu Rong was still an Inner Sect Disciple, so even the strongest disciples of the Outer Sect were full of respect when they see him.

"Younger brother Chen, try hard to enter the Inner Martial Courtyard earlier, and do not die in the Outer Martial Courtyard." Zhu Rong patted Chen Xiang's

shoulder, and sped away.

When the disciple of this Martial Courtyard saw Chen Xiang and Zhu Rong have such a good relationship, they could not help but feel a little uncertain. They definitely tried to guess which family Chen Xiang came from.

"Junior brother Chen Xiang, about the matter of you defeating Fang Liang, I've also heard. Please come with me." That old man Zhang said.

Chen Xiang followed behind him, leaving the sight of those Outer Sect Disciples in this Martial Courtyard, and at this time these disciples also started discussing.....

That old man Zhang was called Zhang De. He was seventy years old and was at the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, but had failed to enter Inner Sect, because he had stayed in the Extreme Martial Sect for too long, so he just passes off as this courtyard's chief. In other words, he was the strongest person in the 330th Martial Courtyard.

Zhang De was a very good person, always having a gentle smile on his face, and was very considerate towards other, which made Chen Xiang have a very favourable impression of him.

"Senior brother Zhang, is it really hard to enter the Inner Martial Courtyard?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Difficult, difficult as ascending heaven! It has already been 15 years since I entered the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, and participated in 15 assessments, but in all assessments I have never passed....." Zhang De said

with a long sigh, as he handed Chen Xiang a storage pouch, "This is the Extreme Martial Sect's uniform, identity card, and some introductory books about the the Extreme Martial Sect and this world."

To enter the Inner Sect, one must pass through an assessment. This was not like what Chen Xiang had previously heard 'one must be in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm to enter the Inner Sect'. It seemed that the Extreme Martial Sect was very strict.

Chen Xiang once again followed Zhang De for a long time and then arrived at his own house. This was but a small residence, only suitable for one person but Chen Xiang was very satisfied.

"Junior brother Chen, this is the strongest Outer Sect's Martial Courtyard, which only had 50 people. That's why we have this kind of treatment so you have to carefully keep this position. I'll leave now, so you should familiarize with this environment first."

After Zhang De left, Chen Xiang opened those books and started understanding more about the Extreme Martial Sect.

"The Eight Major Righteous Sects are divided into the Extreme Martial Sect 太武门, the Divine Weapons Heavenly Empire 神兵天国, the Danxiang Taoyuan 丹香桃源, the Icewind Valley 冰风谷, the Beast Martial Sect 兽武门, the Proud Sword Sect 傲剑宗, the True Martial Sect 真武门, and the Lotus Island 莲花岛."

"The Five Great Devil Sects are divided into the Devil Yang Clan 魔阳宗, the Myriad Snake Valley 万蛇谷, the Blood Refining Clan 血炼宗, the 100 Poison Sect 百毒门, and the Transforming Bone Clan 化骨门."

"Every Major Righteous Sect commands one province each, while the Five Great Devil Sects are gathered in one large province, called the Chenwu Nine Province 辰武九州....."

Chen Xiang read through the introductory book. Although Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou had once told him about the world, there were many more details written in this book.

After reading it, Chen Xiang lamented, saying, "This is just the Chenwu Continent, and it is already so big, and in addition to this, outside the seas there are other continents."

"This is not the end! We are in this mortal world, which is the lowest level world, generally called a Mortal Martial World. There hundreds of thousands of them! Each one has countless mainlands!" Bai Youyou said with disdain.

"Above Mortal Martial World is the Heaven Martial World, of which there are a couple dozen. The martial artists in that world are equivalent to immortal like existences, their powers are much stronger." Su Meiyao continued after Bai Youyou.

Chen Xiang swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He suddenly felt like he was a grain of sand in a huge world!

He shook his head, he did not want to go down.

"The Extreme Martial Sect has a total of 3000 Martial Courtyards, 330th to 3000th Martial Courtyards are outer Martial Courtyards! 16th-329th Martial Courtyards are the inner Martial Courtyards, and the 1st-15th Martial

Courtyards are core disciple's Martial Courtyard. They are also the most powerful force in the Extreme Martial Sect. Above the 3000 Martial Courtyard there is one 0th Martial Courtyard, and that is the elder courtyard, a group thousands of years old codgers live in it. The Extreme Martial Sect's Dean is the 0th Martial Courtyard's Chief!" Chen Xiang continued to look at the introduction of the Extreme Martial Sect.

Chapter 79 Outer Martial Courtyard

There were many Outer Sect Disciples; however, the inner sect disciples count took a dive, and the core disciples were even meager to count. Besides, there were only 15 core disciple Martial Courtyards!

Usually, all core disciples were above the True Martial Realm.

"As long as you have enough strength, you can not only enter the Elder Courtyard but can also sit on the 0th Martial Courtyard's Chief's position! That is if you can defeat the Dean!"

Hearing this, Chen Xiang had a kind of a whimsical idea, which was to get that 0th Martial Courtyard's Chief's position. Of course, it was just an idea, as it should be known that these dean level characters had been living for hundreds of years and were somewhat like old monsters.

"The 0th Martial Courtyard's Chief position is much more difficult to achieve, but the Extreme Dan Courtyard's Chief position shouldn't be that hard." Su Meiyao said with a light laugh.

The Extreme Dan Courtyard was the organization responsible for dans here in the Extreme Martial Sect. Although there was only one courtyard, it was however divided into 8 small courtyards where all alchemists dwelled.

"Only a 2nd level Alchemist can enter the Extreme Dan Courtyard. Now I want to take a look how many levels....." Chen Xiang illuminated a list and saw that a 1st level Alchemist was required to be able to refine 3 different kinds of

Middle-Grade Mortal Level Dans.

A 2nd level Alchemist was required to be able to refine three kinds of High Grade Mortal Level Dans and a Low-Grade Spirit Level Dan. The requirements to become a 3rd level Alchemist were high, and one must actually be able to refine three kinds of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dan.

Currently, Chen Xiang himself was only a 2nd level Alchemist. 9th level was the highest rank of any alchemist. Above it was the Great Dan Master, Dan Ancestor, and then Dan King!

Chen Xiang remembered Su Meiyao saying that she was just a Dan Ancestor, and she was capable of refining Heaven Level Dans!

At last Chen Xiang once again looked at the next aspects of refining weapons. Refiners were rare in the Extreme Martial Sect, and there were hardly any. While the Chenwu Mainland's Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire was most developed in regards to refining weapons, the strongest in alchemy was Danxiang Taoyuan, and mainly the Extreme Martial Sect's strength was powerful.

That Leng Youlan went to Icewind Valley, which only cultivated in extreme yin and yang, and had the lowest amount of disciples. Nevertheless, their strength wasn't weak, as their True Qi is very extreme, so their overall strength is strong.

Although among the Eight Major Righteous Sects, the Extreme Martial Sect was recognized as the strongest, if the Extreme Martial Sect and another sect fought, the Extreme Martial Sect won't win the fight without paying a large price.

"Meiyao sister, Youyou sister, how about I find a way to make a Grandmaster Alchemist here to refine a dan for you. That way you will soon be able to recover from your injuries." Chen Xiang's eyes lit up at the moment.

"Are they able to refine Sacred Level Dan?" Bai Youyou asked.

Sacred Level Dan! Chen Xiang had not even heard of what they were speaking of, let alone seeing it.

"Is there no one here capable of refining it?" Chen Xiang asked.

"At least from what I have heard, they temporarily don't have anyone. Not to mention Sacred Level Dan, those who can refine Heaven Level Dan are rare." Su Meiyao said with a sigh, "But you may just be able to as long as you cultivate and collect good herbs because you have the [Dragon Saliva Exercise]."

Chen Xiang hadn't expected that he actually needed to refine a Sacred Level Dan; how high of a level was this existence.

"First, enter the inner sect then we will talk about it. Only after entering the inner sect, would I be able to learn a satisfying martial skill!" Chen Xiang said because Outer Sect Disciples at best could only learn Low-Grade Profound Level Martial Skills while High-Grade Profound Level and Earth Level Martial Skills needed the qualifications of an inner sect disciple to learn.

At the tenth month of every year, it was the Inner Sect Assessment, which was just around the corner, and Chen Xiang hadn't expected that it would arrive in such a timely manner.

Chen Xiang climbed onto the roof, watching all the numerous buildings around him. In the innermost part of the deep region, strong people were gathered like clouds in the inner courtyard!

The Extreme Martial Sect's disciple enjoyed much of their freedom, and sect disciples were provided with a large number of martial skills. The Extreme Martial Sect also had arranged some experienced old martial artists to teach the disciples, and there were also many types of equipment to aid in their training, as well as the martial stage for the disciples to fairly compare notes.

Sometimes, the Extreme Martial Sect arranged some missions for their sect disciple to complete, and these missions protected the Extreme Martial Province from danger.

Chen Xiang put on the Extreme Martial Sect's uniform which was a gray leotard, made of a material which could even withstand ordinary flames. Ordinary swords also could not penetrate it, and it also fit tightly to the body, making people feel very comfortable. It also had a 'warm in winter and cool in summer' effect.

Chen Xiang arrived in the middle of the Martial Courtyard, and in the middle there was one small square stage. All around the square stage there were some buildings, and inside these buildings was the equipment to help the disciples with their training.

"Newcomer, I heard you came from that secular world. It seems that you are very powerful, and was able to defeat that Fang Liang in a matter of seconds." One teenager came and said with a look of admiration.

From those previous books, Chen Xiang had learned Chenwu Mainland was

shaped like a triangle, and that the secular world was located in one of its corners. That corner was also across a large mountain range, isolated from the eight major provinces, and had sparse Spirit Qi, which led to not many strong experts being there.

Chen Xiang slightly smiled, and said, "That guy underestimated the enemy too much, that's why he lost miserably."

Teenager laughed and said, "That's true since that guy Fang Liang had worshiped a teacher, he became arrogant. I wanted to teach him a lesson early on myself."

This teenager's skin was dark, and he was shorter than Chen Xiang by a head. Although he didn't look very strong, he gave off the impression that he was quick, capable and vigorous. His eyes glittered with sleekness, had an amiable smile, but there were a few scars on his face, giving off a sturdy feeling.

"Yun Xiaodao 云小刀, are you thinking whether or not to bully the newcomer once again?" From afar one middle-aged man said with a smile, "Chen Xiang, this shorty standing in front of you is this courtyard strongest disciple, but he doesn't want to become the courtyard's chief and has not challenged the old man Zhang yet."

Yun Xiaodao rubbed his nose, contemptuously side glanced at that fellow, and said, "I just wanted to compare notes with him. Martial artists originally often want to compare notes."

In this square, there were many people, and they all had temperate and gentle smiles on their faces, making Chen Xiang feel very harmonious in this Martial Courtyard. Moreover, he also learned from other people that they all thought

that Fang Liang was very annoying.

Chen Xiang had just arrived; that's why people in this Martial Courtyard didn't start to cultivate, rather chatted with Chen Xiang and informed him of some things.

Chen Xiang at this time just knew that Yun Xiaodao came here three years ago, and from the 3000th Martial Courtyard fought his way up from there. He was very strong, at the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm and he had a prominent origin. He was a member of one of the Extreme Martial Province's four aristocratic families, the Yun family.

At this moment, Yun Xiaodao, with an avid expression in his eyes, was watching Chen Xiang, and spoke, "Great Brother Chen, except for the old man Zhang here, I've fought with everyone here. You also have to fight one round with me, and no matter if you win or lose, I'll give you five True Qi Dan, how does this sound?"

Old man Zhang was Zhang De, this Martial Courtyard's Chief, but all martial artists in here called him in the same way.

Chen Xiang knew Yun Xiaodao was very bellicose. Moreover, he was this courtyard's strongest disciple, which meant that he was the strongest disciple in the Outer Sect!

"Xiaodao, you're in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm while I'm in the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, the difference is too big!" said Chen Xiang while shaking his head and smiling, and to his surprise, this Yun Xiaodao was actually only 16 years old!

Inside this Chenwu Mainland's martial forest was where the talent really poured forth, and young and powerful martial artists could be found everywhere.

"But you're one year older than me, so you have the advantage. Rest assured; I'll be lenient, and whether you win or lose, I'll give you 5 True Qi Dan!" Yun Xiaodao pestered. He was not planning to let Chen Xiang go until he fought with him.

Chapter 80 Outer Courtyard First Disciple

In the eyes of other martial artists, 5 True Qi Dans might be very good, but give Chen Xiang half of an hour and he could refine them out, and currently he did not want to get seriously injured, instead he wanted to prepare for the upcoming Inner Sect Assessment.

Yun Xiaodao, this time with a sinister smile, said, "Great brother Chen, I've several sisters, each one is very nice, so if you and I compare notes, I'll introduce them to you!"

Chen Xiang could not help laughing, "You brat, do not try fool me. You just said you'll introduce them to me, but later I won't be able to pursue them, right?"

Yun Xiaodao stuck out his tongue, "Why do you've so little confidence in yourself? I've heard you know alchemy. My sister's first preference of a man is an alchemist. Rarely has there been an alchemist like you who is young, smart and handsome."

"Fuck your mother's pussy, your this flattery is not bad. I'll reluctantly fight a round with you!" Chen Xiang said with a smile, "But as for your sisters, leave it for others, I already have a fiancée."

Seeing Chen Xiang promise Yun Xiaodao, other martial artists also cheered up, because they also wanted to take a look at Chen Xiang's strength. By observing and emulating other battles could they themselves also learn some experiences.

Yun Xiaodao was also delighted, like a child, he very readily took out 5 True Qi

Dans and handed them to Chen Xiang. He was a Yun family member, moreover, he was also talented, so in aspects of dans he was simply not lacking.

"Great brother Chen, to tell you the truth, even if I introduce my sisters to you, they will not fancy you. The standards of these women can be high." Yun Xiaodao took a side glance at those sitting disciple at the square edge, and these disciples revealed an angry expression, apparently they had been fooled by Yun Xiaodao.

This time, Zhang De ran over hastily, and said with a smile, "You and a newcomer are having a competition, how can it precede without me? I'll preside over it, and at appointed time will immediately stop you, as I don't want anyone getting injured in a friendly competition."

Chen Xiang and Yun Xiaodao went to the middle of the square, and here the floor was paved using a kind of very sturdy bricks. They were very difficult to destroy, therefore one could fearlessly fight till the end.

"Xiaodao, are you going to participate in the Inner Sect Assessment?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I've participated three times, but each time in the second round I failed. I just entered the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm this year, so this year I'll be able to enter the Inner Sect."

Chen Xiang nodded his head, and his complexion turned serious because he felt a peculiar martial artist True Qi from Yun Xiaodao. This type of True Qi gave people a kind of feeling that was very terrifying, however, it was very docile inside Yun Xiaodao's body.

"It should be Fire and Lightning True Qi. He should have a Mutated Fire Lightning Vein." said Su Meiyao.

Extreme Martial Sect, 3000 Martial Courtyards, 100,000 disciples. People who could come must be someone with decent strength. After coming here Chen Xiang had met many young and strong martial artists, and in his front of him was a 16 year old teenager in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. This was the strongest person in the Outer Sect!

"Watch out, [Fire Lightning Chain]!" Yun Xiaodao loudly shouted, and from his palm a fiery red colored lightning suddenly spewed out, surging with fearsome hot Qi, and hitting Chen Xiang's body.

This fire lightning upon touching Chen Xiang's body, immediately tied down Chen Xiang, like a very firm chain, making Chen Xiang unable to move!

"Hei Hei, Great Brother Chen, you lose!" said Yun Xiaodao while giggling, only to once again see both of his fists explode with that fearsome Fire Lightning Qi Aura. Although Chen Xiang and Yun Xiaodao were separated by 3 zhang, but Chen Xiang could feel that strong Qi Aura, and even the ground was slightly trembling.

In the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, True Qi was compressed again. After this compression, it also elevated the quality of the True Qi, doubling their True Qi qualitatively and quantitatively when compared to the previous 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm!

But Yun Xiaodao didn't spend his true strength, otherwise it would be more frightening!

At this moment, Chen Xiang operated his True Qi trying to get rid of the Qi Aura Chain binding him. While the [Fire Lightning Chain] was binding him up, it also continued to burst with lightning and scorching flames, which in turn entered into his body. If not for him using the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] to continue to refine them, he would certainly be a little tormented.

Yun Xiaodao swooped over, both his fists shooting towards Chen Xiang's chest. When they were about to arrive, Chen Xiang fiercely opened his mouth, and a dragon roar resounded. A large amount of Azure Qi Aura was suddenly ejected from Chen Xiang's mouth, carrying terrifying lightning, and forming one huge momentum that flew towards Yun Xiaodao and hitting him.

The sudden attack made Yun Xiaodao fly about ten zhang. This confused Yun Xiaodao and his hair was in a mess.

Chen Xiang lowered his head and shouted, only to see the [Fire Lightning Chain] binding him suddenly burst open, forming a Qi waves which blew in all directions.

"Great brother Chen, you are quite shady, and actually have these kind of tricks!" Yun Xiaodao had a look of displeasure. However, in his heart he was secretly thrilled, because Chen Xiang had not been defeated all of a sudden.

The people all around who watching were also secretly shocked. Chen Xiang having this kind of martial skill also came as a surprise to them. True Qi could be discharged from the mouth, it was indeed a kind of very shady martial skill.

The quality of Chen Xiang's True Qi was not worse than those at the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm as a result of being compressed, because just a moment ago if Chen Xiang had not fused the Azure Dragon and Vermillion Bird

True Qi, it was also very difficult for him to get rid of the [Fire Lightning Chain].

"Xiaodao, I'll attack you now!" Chen Xiang gripped both his fists, and Azure Dragon Lightning True Qi overflowed from his fists, and once again at the same time scorching Vermillion Bird Red Fire True Qi emerged out..

At this time Chen Xiang had also used Fire Lightning True Qi!

This duel turned out to be a duel between Fire Lightning True Qi and Fire Lightning True Qi, and everyone standing was immediately excited because it was worth watching. They also found it a little unusual because they had learnt Chen Xiang had a Fire Spiritual Vein, but he was still able to come up with Lightning True Qi.

Chen Xiang took one step and arrived in front of Yun Xiaodao, "Watch out, [Heavenly Tiger Storm Killing Fist]!"

Finished speaking, numerous fists with tiger head after images burst out, surging out one after another with pressuring Aura Qi, pounding at a breakneck speed, cutting through the air, and shaking the floor. Similar to a bombardment of lightning it madly flew towards Yun Xiaodao, each one in blink of an eye. Chen Xiang punched out 100 times, and every fist was containing the strength which was capable of destroying a small mountain.

"Good fellas, this Martial Courtyard second rank is yours." Yun Xiaodao clenching his teeth said. With a palm full of Qi Aura, constantly waving, he was actually able to keep up with the speed of Chen Xiang's fist. It looked as if he had countless palms whilst resisting the impact of Chen Xiang's fist that was like violent storm..

"I want first!" Chen Xiang said while laughing, and vainly shouted, "[White Tiger Divine Fist]!"

Punching out one [White Tiger Divine Fist], suddenly a Slaughter Qi enveloped the center of this Martial Courtyard, and everyone could not help but have a shiver run down their spine, as they fell into a kind of inexplicable fear.

Only to see both of Chen Xiang's fists suddenly transform into two tiger heads with soaring Slaughter Qi, and every time he blasted a fist, it was as if a ferocious monstrous white tiger with Slaughter Qi impacted, making people fall into fear.

"[Cloud Palm]!" Yun Xiaodao complexion turned stiff, palms crossing each other, and a Fire Lightning Qi Aura from both of his palms gushed out. It transformed into a pair of giant palms crossing each other, and were warding in front of Yun Xiaodao.

Chen Xiang's [White Tiger Divine Fist] struck that pair of giant crossed palms, and emitted "BOOM" sound one after another. The floor below also fiercely trembled, triggering storms one after another, blowing all around.

At this time Chen Xiang's battle intent was rising, as he rarely met opponents with considerable strength. Rising high into the air with a leap, his palm swung downwards, and an explosive shout resounded. A huge fire palm suddenly appeared, about twenty zhang large, and fiercely pressing down.

[Editor's Note: War Intention changed to Battle intent, we will change all future and past uses of war intentions with battle intent]

This was Chen Xiang's killer move. It was to entirely release True Qi of only one

attribute, transforming it into Qi Aura which could cause heavy casualties, and its range was also very wide!

Chapter 81 Equally matched

A huge fire palm appeared, and everyone could not help but exclaim in surprise. Yun Xiaodao's complexion turned solemn as he once again cast [Cloud Palm] towards the sky, resisting the pressure from the rapidly approaching fire palm.

Yun Xiaodao's [Cloud Palm] also became large, about 10 zhang wide, as he released the vigorous True Qi of the 10th level Mortal Martial Realm. With great power, it even pushed up Chen Xiang's huge fire palm.

Chen Xiang's 'hei hei' laughter sounded out, only to see Azure True Qi flashing once again and surging out from his palm accompanied with fierce lightning. Along with his soft cry, a huge azure palm once again appeared, pressing down from above, and overlapped with that huge fire palm!

The Fire and Lightning True Qi became even more violent and stronger after the fusion. Yun Xiaodao's [Cloud Palm] was utterly defeated in an instant, and Chen Xiang's huge fire and lightning palm continued to press down fiercely, smashing Yun Xiaodao to the ground.

BOOM BOOM BOOM.....

A series of explosions burst out, and a huge palm seal appeared in the middle of the square as the Qi waves blew out in all directions. Every stone in its path was crushed, making an astonishing palm imprint on the ground.

Yun Xiaodao's whole body was pressed against the ground. He cried out loudly

and leaped out from the middle of the palm seal; his entire body a mess. However, he had not suffered any serious injuries.

"Great brother Chen, your strength was out of my expectations. I'm now going to use my killer move." Yun Xiaodao said with a serious look on his face. Just as he finished speaking, Zhang De shouted, "You're going to fight again. You'll ruin everything here; your strengths are just about same. If you still want to decide who is better, you'll definitely be mutually wounded."

Chen Xiang also stopped as he heard Zhang De. He did not expect that after completely releasing two attributes of True Qi, he did not even defeat the other party. It was pretty clear that Yun Xiaodao's strength was in no way weak.

"Great brother Chen is only in the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, and he can already fight on par with me. In other words, if he reaches the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, wouldn't that mean I would lose?" Yun Xiaodao sighed.

"This is just great. Another little monster has joined our martial courtyard." A middle-aged man said with a bitter smile. At the moment, these children at such a young age, were actually more formidable than them. Especially Chen Xiang, that kind of martial skill was very shocking and made their hearts shake in fear.

"Great brother Chen, you've killed many people, right? Just a moment ago your Slaughter Qi was very thick; it almost scared me." Yun Xiaodao asked with a curious look. Fear could be seen deep in his eyes.

"Not many. I don't remember how many, but all of them were people who came to find some trouble," said Chen Xiang.

"I should keep this in mind and trouble you less often in future." said Yun Xiaodao with a laugh.

"You two brats, take a look around. This place hasn't been ruined for many years but now....."Zhang De's old face was full of helplessness.

Yun Xiaodao laughed and said, "Old man Zhang, I'm the main reason for this so I'll pay the crystal stones."

Chen Xiang suddenly said, "I have got to go and rest for a moment. My True Qi is not rich as yours. It is almost depleted."

Chen Xiang wouldn't use Universal True Qi unless it was necessary. It was too lethal; moreover, he also didn't want to expose too much of his strength, but he was sure, even if he had won against Yun Xiaodao, he would also end up with serious injuries.

Yun Xiaodao was indeed strong. Even after such an intense battle, he didn't consume much of his True Qi. Furthermore, he didn't even use his trump card.

"There are a lot of powerful experts in this Martial Courtyard! It really is a cradle for powerful experts!" Chen Xiang while recovering his consumed True Qi in his room, sighed in his heart.

Chen Xiang had just left the square. Disciples from some nearby Martial Courtyards were coming to ask about the situation. They were all amazed by the huge palm seal in the middle of the square. They all knew how strong these bricks were; it is very difficult to destroy them without applying great power.

Two days passed, and the Inner Sect Assessment had begun to accept applications. Chen Xiang, Yun Xiaodao, and Zhang De went together to apply for the assessment as well.

After registering, they left the Extreme Martial Sect. Together, they ate and drank in a hotel in Tianmen City, but their luck was not that good and saw Zhu Rong, that money grubbing stingy fatty. At last, they could only take Zhu Rong together with them.

"Little rascal Yun, I'll say this in advance, this meal is your treat!" Zhu Rong said seriously while ordering the food.

"Why should I treat you?" asked Yun Xiaodao. Although he was a local tyrant, he did not want to spend his money on Zhu Rong.

"Old man Zhang is old now; maybe he will still be farting in the Outer Sect. Chen Xiang has just entered the Extreme Martial Sect, and I'm a stingy fatty. Do you want all of us to leave right now? Besides, your Yun family is richer than my Zhu family." Zhu Rong said with a smile.

Chen Xiang saw that Zhu Rong, Yun Xiaodao, and Zhang De had a very good relationship. Otherwise, he would not causally speak in such a way. Furthermore, he also knew Zhu Rong was once in the 330th Martial Courtyard, and was also once the strongest Outer Sect Disciple.

"Little pig, although this old man does not have grand ambitions from the True Martial Realm, but when I die, I will die as an Inner Sect Disciple, do not underestimate me." said Zhang De confidently.

Yun Xiaodao pursed his lips and said, "Wait for me to enter the Inner Sect, then I'll definitely grab your position, do as you please for now!"

This hotel was very busy, and many of the customers were rich kids, mostly the disciples of Extreme Martial Sect. They had a very low position in the Extreme Martial Sect, but outside, the majority of them had eyes above their heads, were arrogant, and acted as if the world was dancing around them and was solely venerating their appearance. Seeing this Yun Xiaodao secretly clenched his teeth, he couldn't wait to beat few of them to the ground.

"Little rascal Yun, you and younger brother Chen together might be able to get rid that bastard, but if it is you alone, then you will come back crawling." Zhu Rong said while looking at a man on a nearby table.

When that man looked at others, his eyes always had a squinted appearance, looking with endless contempt and arrogance. As long as others came in contact with that kind of expression in his eyes, they will all feel uncomfortable.

Chen Xiang didn't want to stir up some trouble; he feared that Yun Xiaodao would truly do something so he quickly said, "Okay, after entering the Inner Sect, you'll have the opportunity to fight with him."

Chen Xiang speculated that man must be from the Inner Sect.

"Humph! Depending on you? Coming from a secular world, do not think that it is easy to advance to the Inner Sect," said that man while shaking his head and laughing scornfully.

"Fucking bastard, this father can not wait to poke your eyes and stamp them."

Yun Xiaodao slapped the table and cursed. He was about to rush forward but was pulled by Zhu Rong and Zhang De.

"A private fight, do you want to be expelled from the Extreme Martial Sect?" Zhang De said hastily.

Chen Xiang calmly continued, "If I can enter the Inner Sect, how about you give me 100 True Qi Dans? In return, if I can not enter, I'll give you 100!"

"Only 100? Too little, how about 1000? Squinted snake, you dare to bet?" Yun Xiaodao yelled.

"The Assessment is only a few days away, so I am willing to bet, but if it were ten years later, I would not even dare to bet." That man said.

"In a few days later, great brother Chen will definitely enter the Inner Sect!" Yun Xiaodao said excitedly. Chen Xiang, however, was depressed, as he currently did not have 1000 True Qi Dans.

Chapter 82 Revealed Power

Zhu Rong patted Chen Xiang's shoulder and said, "Rest assured, these True Qi Dans will be paid for by that little rascal Yun when the time arrives. I'll sell them to him, ha ha....."

"Dead pig, are you saying that Chen Xiang will definitely lose?" Yun Xiaodao said with contempt in his eyes as he looked at Zhu Rong.

"Since it is a bet, I can not say for sure. But if he does win, I'm willing to buy those True Qi Dans since you won't be able to use all of them." Zhu Rong laughed.

"Fart, if he does win I would rather feed them to dogs then give them to you." Yun Xiaodao cursed.

Chen Xiang and Zhang De could only remain silent as they listened to Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong bickering. Moreover, Chen Xiang couldn't help but admire these two, as they continued to curse each other without losing their breathes while they all ate and drank.

After returning to the Martial Courtyard, Chen Xiang asked in a confused voice, "Strange, why haven't I seen any female disciples around?"

"In the Extreme Martial Sect, there are no females. It is probably due to the fact that the Extreme Martial Sect's Ancestor had no interest in women, and thus established this rule. Damn, this stupid rule is hurting us. In fact, most disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect bring their woman, or else they can only

endure it through self-reliance...." Yun Xiaodao said with a grin on his face, "Great brother Chen, you're not staying in the Martial Courtyard every night are you?"

"Of course," Chen Xiang said after thinking for a moment. He now understood why Tianmen City was always so lively. It appears that all the rich kids have brought their families with them there.

"You are an honest man great brother Chen. Only the type of people like old man Zhang can honestly stay in the Martial Courtyard." Yun Xiaodao let out a depraved laugh and soon left.

The sky turned dark as Chen Xiang returned to his room. He was refining True Qi Dans. Meanwhile, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were afraid to come out of the ring because they feared that the strong experts in the area, who were as numerous as clouds, would sense them.

"Sister Meiyao, the Extreme Martial Sect does not accept any female disciples, and you made Leng Youlan to come here. Seriously!?" Chen Xiang had originally thought that he could take care of Leng Youlan in the Extreme Martial Sect.

"Humph, It's been a long time since then, how am I supposed to remember these little things?" Su Meiyao said with a low snort. When Chen Xiang was out today, he brought back some exquisite dresses and beautiful jewelry for Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou

In just a few days Chen Xiang had adjusted to his new lifestyle in the Extreme Martial Sect and in the Martial Courtyard, and formed good relations with his senior disciples. He was fortunate to come to a harmonious Martial Courtyard where he didn't have to entangle with scheming people every day.

In the Extreme Martial Sect there was one very huge square which could accommodate hundreds of thousands of people. Every month, Elders from the Elder Courtyard would discourse in the plaza as such, most of the disciples would gather there on such an occasion. Today was the annual Inner Sect Assessment, the most important event of the year. As long as they were Outer Sect Disciples, they had the qualification to sign up.

Chen Xiang, Yun Xiaodao, and Zhang De came in together as a team, ready to accept their first assessment. They were the team of disciples from the 330th Martial Courtyard. Upon seeing them, the disciples of the other Martial Courtyards silently made way, not daring to provoke them.

"Great brother Chen, have you heard about that Fang Liang you incapacitated earlier? It seems that it will take him a year and a half to recover completely. By the looks of it, that Fang Family and you will wind up fighting each other." Yun Xiaodao said with a laugh.

Chen Xiang could only helplessly sigh; it could be said that he started lightly. Otherwise, he would have undoubtedly crippled Fang Liang. But he knew that the families here and that of the secular world were different. The families here had true martial experts to rely upon!

The first assessment was to test a disciples strength, and if one does not pass the test, they would be eliminated.

Strength was tested by punching a pre-established array. This array was arranged on a stone wall and looked similar to a small pool of water. After a punch had landed, it would show the corresponding value that represented a measure of strength. Only upon reaching a certain value, would one be said to

have passed.

"The first test is simple; we can pass it anytime." Zhang De said.

"The second and third tests are more difficult. I was eliminated in the second test, and old man Zhang is the same. He did not pass the second assessment as well!" Yun Xiaodao said with a face filled with helplessness.

"What is the second test about?" Chen Xiang asked as he didn't know anything about the second and the third tests.

Speaking about it, a sliver of fear flashed past Yun Xiaodao's eyes, "Elder Dan personally conducts the second test. It is mainly used to test the endurance while the third is an integrated test. Every year it is different but equally challenging."

Elder Dan was the Extreme Martial Sect's 2nd strongest person and was also the only female in Extreme Martial Sect. Rumors say that her rank was higher than the Current Extreme Martial Dean and was in charge of the Extreme Martial Courtyard. Nobody knows her real name, and thus she was only referred as Elder Dan.

"It's my turn; don't know if I can break my old record once again." Yun Xiaodao rolled up his sleeves and said with an expression which stated that he was looking forward to it.

Chen Xiang was ranked behind Yun Xiaodao, and also wanted to take a look at Yun Xiaodao's strongest blow. Only the disciples with a value exceeding 1000 were allowed to pass, and many Outer Sect Disciples could only reach about 600,

some could even reach 700, but there weren't many who could achieve it. From this, one could tell that the Extreme Martial Outer Sect Disciples strength was very uniform.

Yun Xiaodao blasted a fist against that pool of water on the stone wall. The arm submerged entirely. When he took out his hand, a single value appeared on that calm pool of water.

"2300!"

Seeing this numeral digit, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air as the previous highest record was only 1800!

"Great brother Chen, your turn!" Yun Xiaodao appeared to be very satisfied with his performance as he patted Chen Xiang's shoulder.

Chen Xiang could also be considered to have a little reputation in the Outer Sect. He had come from the secular world. Furthermore, he had seriously injured Fang Laing with a single blow. He also had good relations with Zhu Rong and was an alchemist.

"Use all of your power! Only by showing your strength can one be respected! Well... it should be alright as long as you do not expose the Yin and Yang Divine Vein!" Bai Youyou ordered in a high pitch tone.

Chen Xiang nodded his head in response. In his dantian, all five elements of True Qi fused together, forming the Universal True Qi. He then took a long deep breath and fiercely blasted a punch. At that moment, he did not release any hint of True Qi, which made everyone extremely confused, because if one didn't use

True Qi, their strength would be greatly reduced.

This time around, Chen Xiang used all of his strength. He was sure that if a mountain were to be struck by his blow, it would be destroyed. However, when his strike entered into the array on the stone wall, it remained very calm.

He was secretly shocked by the strength of this mysterious array. Something of this quality was difficult to arrange by the people of the secular world.

Chen Xiang punched out, only to see the emergence of a number above the pool of water.

Upon seeing this value, the noisy square immediately became deadly quiet. Everyone's face was filled with horror. The first idea that went through their minds was that there was a problem with the array. However, they quickly dismissed this idea because it had never happened before.

4800.

Even for an Inner Sect Disciple it was hard to get this value. Furthermore, this value was double that of Yun Xiaodao's!

The old man responsible for supervising the tests was also surprised. He was a True Martial Realm practitioner, and when Chen Xiang had punched the array, he sensed a powerful invisible True Qi through some hints, but he couldn't recognize what type of True Qi it was.

That old man, however, could be considered quite experienced as he immediately shouted. "Chen Xiang, a score of 4800, pass!"

Hearing those words, the entire square exploded into commotion like a large pot of boiling water. An Outer Sect Disciple was capable of getting the same value as that of an Elite Inner Sect Disciple! This was simply too incredible, and made it hard for others to believe their eyes!

Chapter 83 Dan Elder

[TLN: We'll be using elder brother instead of great brother, apparently it is not flowing well according to my editors.]

Chen Xiang was also scared as he saw the value on the array, but after some thought, he calmed down. He was cultivating all five elements of True Qi, and the Universal True Qi was formed by fusing all five elements of True Qi, and so it was no surprise that his strength had been elevated by many times.

"Elder brother Chen, you're scary, and you're very cunning. The last time we compared notes, you did not use your whole strength!" Yun Xiaodao exclaimed.

Zhu Rong's complexion was also somewhat strange. He thought about his previous guesses of Chen Xiang entering the Inner Sect, but now his chances were great, at least no one in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm could beat his record.

"Hei hei.. that squinted bastard is definitely going to lose!" Yun Xiaodao said with a laugh as he thought of the gamble with deep stakes in his mind.

Many disciples were participating in the assessment, and it took the entire day, from early morning to late night to finish the assessment. In the morning, the whole square was filled with people, but now there were no more than 300 people. Chen Xiang now knew how hard it was to enter the Inner Sect, as so many disciples were eliminated in the first assessment itself!

The first test came to an end, and the disciples of the Martial Courtyard were

sure that Chen Xiang could definitely pass. They didn't have much confidence to face the second test, and a shadow of doubt had formed in their hearts as many of them had always been repeatedly eliminated during the second assessment.

"It is late at night, yet they want to conduct the second assessment?" Chen Xiang asked doubtfully as they couldn't leave even after passing their first assessment.

"That is natural, all three assessment are going to be conducted one after the another. Sometimes they will even last several days, and you cannot even rest in between." Yun Xiaodao replied.

Everyone stood in the middle of the square waiting for the arrival of Elder Dan so that they could start the next assessment.

Late at night, silver moonlight shined on the square while the cool breeze was occasionally blowing, making people feel very comfortable and relaxed.

Suddenly, everyone felt very hot and stuffy, as if a heavy downpour had begun, but as they raised their heads and looked at the skies, they still able to see the stars in the clear sky.

Just as everyone looked towards the skies, a person suddenly appeared before their eyes shocking everyone.

"Elder Dan!" All 300 disciples and the ones responsible for conducting the test saluted in respect.

Elder Dan wore a long white skirt, and had beautiful ebony long hair, but Chen

Xiang was disappointed by the fact that a black mask covered her face. It covered her entire face, revealing only her two eyes, but a fiery red aura was surging in those eyes.

"You do not need to be overly courteous." said Elder Dan as she raised her hand.

Her voice sounded lazy yet cold, and was filled with a kind world turning momentum. This made Chen Xiang think that she was somewhat similar to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's Empress.

Chen Xiang suddenly felt this masked Elder Dan gave him a familiar feeling, but he could not pinpoint who she resembled.

"She definitely is not Xianxian's teacher. Her voice is not so cold, and it doesn't even match her," Chen Xiang thought in his heart removing that possibility.

Elder Dan took a few sheets and quickly scanned through the recorded content of the previous assessment. As she finished scanning them, she said in a cold voice, "Not bad, the values this year is very high and there is also one with a value of 4800!"

Although her voice sounded very cold and lacked any emotions, it was evident from her voice that she was also surprised.

Chen Xiang felt that this kind of chilly tone was absolutely not natural. Strange, like it is deliberately manufactured, because he and Bai Youyou had been staying together for a long time. That was why he knew how a genuine cold beauty was like, like Bai Youyou's cold voice sounded very natural.

"Chen Xiang come out!" Elder Dan shouted, that cold voice was like an explosion in the ear, and everyone's entire body trembled, while their ears were buzzing.

Chen Xiang stood and came out, with neither overbearingness nor servility replied, "Disciple Chen Xiang!"

"Humph, do not think with your little ability you can swagger before others. I heard as soon as you came you settled some things. Moreover in the secular world you were also not very law-abiding. For someone like you, it is best to tempered in the Outer Sect first then enter Inner Sect, so as to avoid bigger issue in the Inner Sect! Are you sure you want to participate in the second assessment?" Elder Dan's words made everyone inwardly shocked, as everybody could see that Elder Dan seemed to be intentionally against Chen Xiang!

What type of character was Elder Dan? She was the next strongest after the Extreme Martial Dean, and also was an alchemist! Such a character was against him, and it was clear that later Chen Xiang was going to eat a lot of suffering in the Extreme Martial Sect!

"I want to participate in the second assessment!" Chen Xiang's brow slightly wrinkled, but with a deadpan look replied, "What I did in the secular world, I think it was the correct way!"

"Humph!" Dan Elder coldly spoke, "You go to other end of the square, when I say, you can start walking!"

Dan Elder threw these words, flew into the sky, floating at the other end of the square, and her speed made everyone in their heart to gasped from shock.

Chen Xiang just a moment ago knew how the test was going to be performed, and that was to walk from one end of the square to another under a kind of pressure. If one was able to reach the other end it could be considered passing the second assessment.

The giant square was more than 300 zhang wide, walking past it was very easy, and if one used Qing Gong, then it was even faster!

300 Outer Sect Disciples lined up, standing in a line, and waited for the Elder Dan at the opposite end to issue the command.

"Chen Xiang you should remain where you're, you will be tested alone!" These words of Elder Dan made Chen Xiang have a bad feeling, he secretly regret obeying Bai Youyou, and completely exposed his own strength.

At this time Chen Xiang determined that Elder Dan was intentionally against him, and he knew later on he was going to eat bitterness. He was suspecting whether or not there was any relation between Elder Dan and the Yao family, even to grant 'special attention' to a minion.

"Elder brother Chen, take care! I'll be waiting for you in the Inner Sect." Yun Xiaodao said gloomily, sounding full of helplessness, because he knew for Chen Xiang it was not possible for him to enter Inner Sect in few years.

"Start!" Elder Dan shouted, and though separated by hundreds of zhang, her transmitted voice was absolutely clear.

Also at this time, Chen Xiang sensed an invisible mighty pressure befall, and

people could not help but bend their knees, as if they were carrying a giant mountain on their shoulders.

"Those who can not hold, as long as they shout 'Give up', I'll immediately send him out of the square." Elder Dan spoke coldly.

Chen Xiang in his heart secretly cursed, because he was now withstanding this kind same pressure, but he had to once again participate in the test. Obviously this showed that Elder Dan was really 'looking after' him!

Not long after the assessment started, many disciples fell on the ground, vomiting blood and directly gave up. They were directly removed from the strengthened square.

It was the first time for Chen Xiang to see such a formidable expert to act, and be able to release this kind of power casually. Not to mention ordinary people, even these 9th and 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists, in the eyes of Elder Dan, were simply ants.

Chen Xiang had no doubt, so long as Elder Dan was willing, she could kill him casually with one look!

This is the strength of a martial artist standing at the peak of the Mortal Martial World!

Chapter 84 Does Not Give Up

At the forefront was Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De. However, they were both walking with extreme difficulty, each and every step was very difficult to take and was also extremely heavy. Behind them, there had been originally around 300 disciples but now barely 100 remained.

The entire square was littered with bloodstains. Each was from the blood spat out from disciples who couldn't endure.

More than half an hour past and Chen Xiang was sweating badly. Although he hadn't moved, the pressure he was under is not small. Now the only people walking in the square was ten or so.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De, the youth and old man were walking in the front. But blood was already overflowing from their mouths, their whole body was also sweating buckets. This endurance test was really fearsome.

Chen Xiang had once heard Yun Xiaodao say that over the many years, the large majority haven't ever passed the second assessment!

A little time passed by as Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De reached only 10 Zhang away from Elder Dan. Yet each step they now took was extremely difficult, it was as if their foot weighed 10,000,000 Jin.

Zhang De became unable to bear the pressure and kneeled on the ground. He spat out a mouthful of blood, but even while kneeling he was still, like before, gradually and slowly moving forward. He had already stayed in the Outer Sect for

far too long. Receiving the taunts of so many, yet now here he was, only a step away from passing the second assessment. There is no way he would give up!

Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De were always eliminated at this test. That's why they were well aware of its level of difficulty and that's why they were completely certain that after the "Special Care" provided Chen Xiang, it would be hopeless for him to pass the test!

Although Yun Xiaodao was only 16 years old, he was more formidable than Zhang De. He was actually able to walk through and came up behind Elder Dan. The pressure suddenly disappeared as he fell down onto the ground. Panting and struggling to gulp down more air, he quickly swallowed a pill for swift recovery because there was an even more formidable third assessment coming up!

"Old man Zhang, hold on!" Yun Xiaodao clenched both of his fists and shouted. He knew this type of hardship, he understood the depth of the desire to pass through this assessment.

"AHHHHHH!" A long and loud roar resounded. Finally, using his knees to walk, Old man Zhang arrived to the other end of the square. At the same time, many others had chosen to drop down and give up, because of this, they were seriously injured.

Among the 300 disciples that started this test, only two were able to pass the assessment! Chen Xiang had been standing behind them all, he saw with his own eyes how much despair and helplessness was present on those disciples when they choose to give up and leave!

Now only Chen Xiang was left to begin the test. Nobody could understand why

Elder Dan would be so biased towards Chen Xiang. Although how Chen Xiang handled the matter was rather surprising, they also believed that he had no other choice!

“Chen Xiang it’s your turn! You still have the option to give up. Otherwise you will definitely suffer excruciating pain and might also ruin your future cultivation!” Elder Dan sounded extremely cold. It was very difficult for anyone to understand why she hated Chen Xiang so much. After all, Chen Xiang was just a minor character, why would a famous person from the Chenwu Mainland hate him?

Chen Xiang himself didn’t know how he offended this mysterious Elder Dan.

“I’m not going to give up!” Chen Xiang’s voice was firm and powerful, spreading out in all directions. At the same time, every genius thought, Chen Xiang had also been subjected to the exact same pressure they had been, yet he is still upright, standing with a straight back. They simply could not compare with this kind of strength.

There were still many disciples in the square who hadn’t left. There were also True Martial Realm experts, these were the Inner Sect Disciples. The Outer Sect Disciples who had just failed the assessment also wanted to see how Elder Dan was going to treat Chen Xiang.

“Then... Let’s begin!” Elder Dan replied in a low voice.

After her statement ended, everyone felt a burst of scorching Qi waves surge in the square. What made everyone startled the most, was how those thick and strong giant bricks in the square began to resemble the sea and started heaving up and down.

It was immediately followed by a severe tremor, it was as if the whole Extreme Martial Sect was shaking. Those thick bricks in the square transformed into powder from that giant tremor!

The next scene made everyone suck in a deep cold breath. These special bricks were actually turned into powder in the blink of an eye! What was totally unexpected was that below those bricks, there was another layer of metal like material that looked far more sturdy.

An old man picked up a brick and threw it into the square. In the blink of an eye, that brick was transformed into powder. This kind of pressure was far stronger compared to what Yun Xiaodao underwent, and in addition to that, it was also extremely hot.

“If you can arrive behind my back, then you have passed this assessment!”

Elder Dan hadn't taken a single step, but instead transformed the entire square into a sea of lava in the blink of an eye.

Chen Xiang was sweating more and more. He could feel that the current pressure was at least several times stronger compared with the previous one, and was far more terrifying.

Everyone was holding their breath as they looked at Chen Xiang. His body was burnt by the flames, his robes were not able to withstand the scorching True Qi released by Elder Dan. In the blink of an eye, they were instantly burnt into ashes.

But for Chen Xiang, this did not matter. To the crowd's surprise, he was able to withstand such high temperatures. Furthermore, he also released flames that shielded his body.

Chen Xiang's fine strong muscles were now burning red. Although the pressure had increased, his back still remained tall and straight. His eyes were still clear as he stared straight at the burning pupils of the far away Elder Dan.

Chen Xiang took a step as his whole body fiercely shook. The metal floor he stepped upon was very hot, but due to him cultivating the [Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise], he was able to withstand this type of scorching heat.

Seeing Chen Xiang begin to walk, everyone watching was deeply moved. Even under such a scenario, Chen Xiang was still able to move. It must be known that even the Inner Sect Disciples watching were afraid to try it! Plus, Chen Xiang was just an Outer Sect Disciple, and was also only at the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm.

Chen Xiang walked very slowly because each step was extremely difficult to take. He had to spend nearly all of his True Qi to support his body. This was the Universal True Qi, even so, it was still extremely difficult for him.

Half an hour past as each and every step from Chen Xiang was clearly seen by everyone. Although in reality, it was just a short distance, for Chen Xiang it seemed as if he had been walking for more than 100 years.

"Humph!" The Elder Dan coldly snorted as Chen Xiang spat out a mouthful of blood. Everyone could see that Elder Dan had increased the pressure.

This was very unfair, but although everyone had this thought in their mind, they did not voice it out loud. They knew that Chen Xiang could not walk until the end, however they still admired Chen Xiang. This was because although he clearly knew the road would be nearly impossible, he still did not give up. Clenching his teeth, he once again began to move forward.

Time flowed slowly, each step from Chen Xiang shook everyone's soul. Each time Chen Xiang took a step, the crowd expected him to fall right after. Yet Chen Xiang defied their expectations each and every time, refusing to fall. He took one step after another, each time spitting out a mouthful of blood. As the blood fell on the metal tiles beneath him, it instantly evaporated into thin air.

“I said that you must stay in the Outer Sect to temper yourself. You must be obedient and abide, stay there! I will not let you pass through the second assessment!” To everyone’s surprise, Elder Dan’s voice was trembling. Apparently, she was very angry and also didn’t expect Chen Xiang to be capable of arriving in front of her.

Immediately after her voice was transmitted, Chen Xiang emitted a horrible shriek as both of his knees touched the ground. Elder Dan was determined to not allow Chen Xiang to pass as she once again increased the level of pressure.

“Although..., ... Although I do not know why you’re doing this to me. I will never give in to you. I will definitely pass through this second assessment...” Chen Xiang suddenly let out a low laugh and spoke in a low tone.

The square was dead silent and everyone could hear his declaration very clearly.

After Chen Xiang vomited a large amount of blood, he once again stood up to

everyone's surprise, only to see him then shout loudly, "I can die, but I will never bow to you!"

Chapter 85 Suicidal

Never going to surrender! This was what Chen Xiang kept telling himself in his heart, and Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao also didn't say anything, and they seemed to be acquiesce with Chen Xiang doing this dangerous thing, at the same time the were also deeply shocked by this indomitable spirit of Chen Xiang's.

"Humph, human are like ants!" Elder Dan's voice was as if she was clenching her teeth, and it sounded like she was now angry.

Chen Xiang just walked no more than a few steps, he once again fell down, this time he was lying on the ground, from his whole body blood was gushing out.

"Did you not also came from an ant? Someday, I, this ant, will definitely transcend you." Chen Xiang clenched his and said. Although he sounded very weak, but anyone listening could sense it was full of pride.

Chen Xiang could not stand up, but he was still crawling bit by bit.

"Elder brother Chen....."Yun Xiaodao looked at Chen Xiang, his eyes were moist, and he then remembered just because it was too difficult to bear he gave up, but Chen Xiang wanted to pass through this second assessment so he was now fighting with his life. He just does not want to bow to this strong woman, even if he was an ant.

"Elder brother Chen, you'll definitely be able to come, hold on!" Yun Xiaodao originally believed Chen Xiang didn't stand a chance, but he hadn't expected Chen Xiang could persist and arrive here, so he could not help himself and

shouted.

"Chen Xiang, enter the Inner Sect with us together, if I this old man had this kind of perseverance, then I would not still be staying in the Outer Sect for so long!" Zhang De was also infected by Chen Xiang.

"Chen Xiang, hold on! You can do it!" One man in the square loudly shouted.

Looking at Chen Xiang slowly crawling bit by bit on that scorching ground, and watching the blood evaporate from his body, everyone was deeply shocked.

"Chen Xiang.....Chen Xiang.....Chen Xiang" In the square hundreds of people shouted in unison, their sound resounded through the sky, and in the middle of the night the Extreme Martial Sect was shrouded with these blood seething sounds.

Listening to everyone's high-pitched voices, Chen Xiang's blood began to boil. He operated the few remaining True Qi, and struggled to crawl forward. His body was devastated and numb due to various kinds of pain, and now all of his perseverance was supporting him to crawl!

Elder Dan's tender body was trembling, as she did not expect that so many people would support Chen Xiang in front of her, which was simply contradicting her!

"Do not struggle, ants will be ants!" Elder Dan's voice was full of rage, because Chen Xiang was only two steps away from her.

"Ah-----" Chen Xiang suddenly let out a horrible shriek, only to see blood

suddenly bursting out from both of his legs and arms, apparently Elder Dan has intentionally once again enhanced the pressure.

This was simply avenging personal enmity using public affairs, but Elder Dan was the No. 2 character in the Extreme Martial Sect, no one would dare to contradict her!

"This time I'll see how you will walk!" Elder Dan let loose a deep breath, and not only the firm and resolute expression in Chen Xiang's eyes were making her unhappy, but Chen Xiang to her surprise had also not give up.

"Ha ha ha....." Chen Xiang to everyone's surprise loudly laughed. He was only two steps away, that was not only the gateway to third assessment, but also the outcome between him and Elder Dan.

Although he was far inferior to Elder Dan, but here he must definitely win against Elder Dan!

"This father will never surrender to you!" Chen Xiang loudly laughed, and suddenly he let out a loud shout, only to see flames suddenly gushing out from his back, while a pair of giant wings appeared on his back.

Those wings swiftly flapped, scorching fire waves one after another started gushing out, and Chen Xiang's body started to rise. All of this happened in the blink of an eye, however, in that small instant, Chen Xiang's battered body was already behind Elder Dan.

Elder Dan was shocked, and so was everyone else.

Chen Xiang actually had a True Qi Wing type Martial Skill which was a very precious and rare martial skill! In the most crucial moment, it let Chen Xiang leap the last two steps, making him pass through the second assessment!

"Ha ha ha.....This father is through the second assessment, ha ha ha ha....." There was not a little bit of strength left in Chen Xiang's whole body, and he was lying on the ground, looking at the moon in the sky, while letting out a crazy laugh one after another.

Everyone in the square was speechless, and listening to Chen Xiang's maniac laughter, not only in their hearts were they shocked, but at the same time they were also excited, envied him, and admired him.....

"Do not laugh, there is still the third assessment." Yun Xiaodao wiped the tears in his eyes, and stuffed a bunch of dans into his mouth, and Chen Xiang, in the an instant, could distinguish that these were all Low-Grade Spirit Level Dan, there was a bunch of True Qi Dans for recovering his True Qi, Nine Recovering Dans which were quickly healing his internal injuries.....

This moved Chen Xiang's heart.

"This is the White Jade Dan, take it and use it!" Zhu Rong came and threw him a jade box.

Middle-Grade Spirit Level White Jade Dan, this was a very precious healing dan, and the stingy Zhu Rong was actually willing to give him. Chen Xiang and Yun Xiaodao were looking at him with an incredible expression in their eyes.

"Do not thank me!" Zhu Rong proudly said.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De also quickly smeared the herbal powder in the jade box on Chen Xiang's body. This herbal powder was similar to white jade; crystal clear and very beautiful.

"Elder Dan, disciple with great courage asks you, why must you be dead set against me? Do you like to avenge personal vendettas using public means!" It was impossible not to have anger in Chen Xiang's heart. Just a moment ago he was kind of presumptuous in front of Elder Dan, and was also fearless.

"I made it very clear, you are young and fit, I just want you to sharpen yourself in the Outer Sect!" Elder Dan actually had not been angry, but at this moment, she was unable to say anything again.

"Avenge personal enmity using public means? So what if it I am? I have the strength, so I can do whatever I want. Also, the Extreme Martial Sect can not bind me, those rules are only established for you!" Elder Dan said with disdain, "You want justice? Strength is justice, and as long as I want, I can kill you now. No one will say anything to me, and also no one will take revenge for you!"

"Indeed, you can do this, but some things aren't absolute, just like how I was able to pass through the second assessment and you weren't able to stop me!" Chen Xiang said while sneering, "But someday I'll get back to you! You better kill me now."

Zhang De and Yun Xiaodao were smearing medicine on Chen Xiang, but their hands could not help but tremble. They totally had not expected Chen Xiang would actually dare to talk back to number 2 character of the Extreme Martial Sect!

Elder Dan burst into laughter, but her laughter was very stiff, and not very natural, making everyone who heard a little confused.

"Good, Good! I'd like to see up to what extent you'll grow? I promise you, as long as one day you can beat me, you can do whatever you want to punish me, if you want to marry me you also can!" Elder Dan spoke loudly, once again making people dazed.

Chen Xiang was also very much surprised, however he teasingly said, "I'll not bother to marry you, your face is always covered in a mask, maybe it is disfigured, at that time I'll suffer!"

Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De very much wanted to sew Chen Xiang's mouth together. One after another he was actually speaking these kind of words as if he didn't want to live, and Zhu Rong also went far away, fearing Elder Dan will suddenly explode and if he would also be affected.

"You do not want to live?" Elder Dan's voice was extremely cold.

"If I wanted to live, I would have already fled before. Look at me. Does it look like the type of person who wants to live?" Chen Xiang replied like he did not want to live.

"Do you think I cannot kill you?" Elder Dan stepped forward, and purple flames gushed out from her slender and beautiful hands.

Seeing the purple flame, Chen Xiang, in his heart, was greatly startled. He heard Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou speaking, and only those who possess a Fire Spirit could release purple flames.

"Come on then. So that after this I won't not have to marry you, an ugly girl, and you also will not have to marry this boy wet behind the ears after this....." Chen Xiang could not finish his sentence, his mouth was covered by Yun Xiaodao.

Elder Dan received the flames in her hand, and said coldly, "What I said before, I'll certainly keep my promise, as long as you beat me, I'll marry you, and at that time I'll be at your disposal."

"And.....my appearance does not have much of difference with your fiancée, Xue Xianxian!" Elder Dan finished speaking, flew and left.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De were stunned, while Zhu Rong immediately rushed over, both of his hands grabbing Chen Xiang's shoulder, and with a look of disbelief he asked, "Xue Xianxian was really your fiancée?"

Chapter 86 Mysterious Realm

Chen Xiang curled his lips and said, "You heard what that woman said a moment ago? Besides I already told you earlier, she is my fiancée!"

Xue Xianxian's name in the martial arts sects of Chenwu Mainland had reverberated like lightning because at the age of only 15, she was already a True Martial Realm martial artist!

These days Chen Xiang also found out that he himself had fallen behind Xue Xianxian by a large margin.

"Bastard.....Bastard, such a good girl, how is she willing to marry someone like you?"

Zhu Rong looked jealous and shook Chen Xiang's body, and anyone could see he really wanted to hit Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang's injuries were much better now. After Elder Dan was gone, everyone else came to Chen Xiang's side, and inquired about his well being. The expression in their eyes when they looked at Chen Xiang was also full of respect, and spoke things such as if there was an opportunity to get some advice and so on.

Chen Xiang, Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De were the only ones who could enter the third assessment, and although there was an age difference between each of them, they were very good friends, so they only hoped that the third assessment would not be sparring with each other, as that was too brutal for them.

At this time Chen Xiang controlled his breathing, rested for about half an hour, and then thought in the end who Elder Dan was.

"Meiyao sister, Youyou sister, do you have any clue?" asked Chen Xiang.

"No, but it is not necessary that you know this woman. You should know trying to understand a woman's heart is very difficult. It may be because of only one look in your eyes, or something about your behavior that gave her a bad impression and she hated you, or maybe she really was good to you and wanted you to stay in the Outer Sect?" replied Su Meiyao.

"This woman's strength is not bad, and she actually has a Fire Spirit! If I'm not wrong, it should be the Purple Moon Fire Spirit." said bai Youyou.

"Yes, it must be the Purple Moon Fire Spirit, and according to legends, the moon suddenly became purple and the aura it emitted shone on the land of the mortal world. That land was engulfed by the purple flames, and was incinerated for 7-7-49 ten thousand years (490,000). Only after that fire was extinguished did that land in the mortal world then have life, flowers, grasses, and trees born out various kinds of life! At that time a fire of life was also bred out and it was known as the Purple Moon Fire Spirit, but this is the legends of the Purple Moon World! Does this woman come from the Purple Moon World?" said Su Meiyao.

[TLN: 7-7-49, the number 49, square of seven is used in chinese folks, taoist and buddhist rituals. For eg, it is believed a recently deceased spirit will linger in the living world for 49 days, so a second requiem is always performed at the end of 49 days. similarly, many rituals are required the performer to undergo a 49-day cleansing, fasting etc.]

Chen Xiang had not expected one Fire Spirit to actually have so much history, and he secretly determined Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou had once travelled many worlds.

"I do not know. Wait for me to get married to her. Later on I'll ask her and then we'll know." Chen Xiang said with a depraved smile.

"God knows how many years we would have to wait, this woman could be in the Nirvana Realm, which is the top most existence in the mortal world." said Su Meiyao.

After restoring his injuries, Chen Xiang was pleasantly surprised to find his body had become a lot stronger, but it was also very clear his True Qi was enhanced. After getting tossed around, his True Qi was compressed, and its quality was enhanced by several times.

Within a short period of time, the elevation was so distinct, which made Chen Xiang secretly shocked, and he began to suspect that Elder Dan may not really be malicious, but just wanted to sharpen him. It was just that her way of doing things was too strict and extreme.

"Wait for me to enter Inner Sect again and be admitted in the Extreme Dan Courtyard. At that time I can enjoy two kinds of treatment!" Chen Xiang decided, and he was suddenly curious about Elder Dan. In order to have contact with her, he could only go to the Extreme Dan Courtyard, because Elder Dan was the head of the Extreme Dan Courtyard.

Chen Xiang, Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De were lead by Zhu Rong to the innermost region of the Extreme Martial Sect, and Chen Xiang and the others could see courtyards of various sizes

"The 99th Inner Sect Martial Courtyard, is where we're going?" Yun Xiaodao, looking at a numerical engraving, exclaimed.

"We're going to the Elder Courtyard! I also went there during my third assessment." Zhu Rong patted his round belly, and there was a eery smile on his face, "The third assessment is not as frightening as second assessment, but it is still quite difficult, but after passing through there will be many benefits."

To their surprise they had to go to the Elder Courtyard, the residential area of all the elders of the Extreme Martial Sect, which made Chen Xiang and the others to feel a lot of pressure. Chen Xiang was also worried that because of his conflict with Elder Dan, this may have caused the whole Elder Courtyard to be against him, then he really would not be able to mix in the Extreme Martial Sect anymore.

"The Extreme Martial Dean went into closed-door training for many years, and now all the affairs are managed by Elder Wu. Elder Dan is always kind of elusive, and throughout the year will not appear even once to give lectures." said Zhu Rong, "The Elder Wu is responsible for third assessment."

Elder Wu was number 3 character in the Extreme Martial Sect. He was very harmonious and amicable, and although his cultivation was very high and remote, he did not have even a little bit of arrogance. Many disciples liked him, which made Chen Xiang and the others to let loose a deep breath, as at least they did not have to face someone moody like Elder Dan, this strange woman.

"This is the Elder Courtyard? It really is a little different." Yun Xiaodao didn't expect that there actually would be a paradise 世外桃源 here in the Extreme Martial Sect. There were not any kind of buildings here, but instead there were

mountains and lakes, with a very vast prairie and although it was now night, but a bright moon and many star lights were shining here. The scenery here was very beautiful.

[TLN: 世外桃源 imaginary land of joy and plenty, in other words, paradise, Shangri-la so and so]

"Why can I not see this type of scenery from the outside? Moreover it looks like it is bigger here than Tianmen City in the outside!" said Chen Xiang with some doubt.

"Ha ha ha, this is one Mysterious Realm, and one can only see the inside things when they are near it, but if you're looking from far, it will be blocked by a kind of mystical power. What you're looking are only some of the things present before the entrance of the Mysterious Realm." A bald old man, but with a long white beard and long white eyebrows suddenly appeared behind Chen Xiang and the others.

Chen Xiang and the others were startled, and they quickly turned around, only to see a bald old man right in front of them slightly smiling, with a pair of narrowed old eyes right under the long white eyebrows looking very harmonious.

Mysterious Realm, some small independent space. This was equivalent to one small world, and was very mystical. Like how this Mysterious Realm was not very big, but if looked at from the outside it was invisible, and only if one went through its entrance could one clearly see. It was still a mystery how this kind of Mysterious Realm was formed.

Chen Xiang and the others have heard the legends of the Mysterious Realms, but they actually had not expected for one to exist in the Extreme Martial Sect.

Moreover it was also in the Elder Courtyard!

"Elder Wu!" Chen Xiang and others shouted in unison, and gave a salute to this old man.

Elder Wu name was Wu Kaiming 武开明, and he was responsible for the safety matters of the Extreme Martial Sect. He was one ruthless character, and it was confirmed that once to save his own apprentice, he rushed in alone to a Devil Path Sect, and rescued his disciple.

"No need to be overly courteous." Wu Kaiming happily smiling said, "You're Chen Xiang? Elder Dan asked me a moment ago to make things difficult for you in the third assessment, but I refused. I do not want a disciple to hate their sect, but having said that, you truly are one of a kind, making that woman suppress a lot of anger. Fortunately, she is not an overly bad-tempered woman, otherwise, she would have beaten you to death. We old men can only say a few words on the surface to her."

After hearing this, this made Zhu Rong, Yun Xiaodao and the others break into cold sweat.

Chen Xiang said with a smile, "So it seems I really do have very good luck, but now it seems to be she is no longer going to do anything against me? Regarding this, it can be counted as I was easily let off!"

"Hard to say, this woman's temper is a little strange, so you better not let her continue to hate you, otherwise.....You will be tortured by her in such a way that you will wish for a death." Wu Kaiming said while laughing, and regarding Chen Xiang, such rare and wonderful flower, he was very much interested. As for Chen Xiang's potential, it was very obvious to many people

that Elder Dan was intentionally making things difficult in his case, and he was still able to pass!

"No more nonsense, I'll not start talking about the content of the third assessment. Some regions in the Mysterious Realm you will have to carry on a mission to hunt and kill demon beasts, and you must do it within three days, while each person must hunt three Grade-10 demon beasts! There are a very large number of demon beasts inside, and their strength is also comparable with yours, so as long as you complete this, you can pass the third assessment."

Chapter 87 Elder Courtyard

Chen Xiang and the others ,regarding the Mysterious Realm, didn't know too much, and just knew that it was very mysterious. Moreover it had regions where a large number of heaven bred treasures existed, and even had a large number of demon beasts. For martial artists, it was a natural treasury, but there were also many unknown dangers.

Elder Wu saw them having a doubtful expression and immediately said, "The Elder Courtyard had already been moved into this Mysterious Realm, and this Mysterious Realm's ins and outs are well known to us. This is already within our control so you do not have to worry about encountering the strong demon beasts, the only strongest demon beasts are Grade-10 demon beasts."

Zhu Rong asked, "Haven't all the heaven bred treasures already been plundered by you? If these three guys picked up some of the remaining treasures, will they have to hand those over to you? At my assessment how is it that I didn't have this kind of assessment?"

Elder Wu scoffingly said, "Little fatty, you and your family are really like that old fatty! If they come and pick up some good things, they do not need to hand it over to us, but it must be reported to us for us to know. If you want to dispose of it, then selling it to the Extreme Martial Sect takes precedence."

In the third assessment they actually had to hunt and kill three Grade-10 demon beasts. This test was indeed a test of one's combined strength, and Chen Xiang was looking very forward to it.

"In front there are three roads, respectively leading to three or more demon

beasts locations. This is the storage belt which can store a large number of things, and you also need to bring back the demon beasts corpses. Remember you can not pocket them or else we'll know about it! We are the ones who placed the demon beasts inside but after you kill them, you can get half of demon beast which can be considered a reward for you!" Elder Wu took out three black belts and handed it to them.

Chen Xiang and the others took the belt, and afterwards mutually encouraged each other. They then embarked on the roads that led them deep into the Mysterious Realm.

"Elder Wu, where is the Elder Courtyard?" After Zhu Rong saw Chen Xiang and others leaving, he looked around but did not see any kind of building.

"Secret, in short, it is inside but I can tell you that Elder Dan also moved a few of her small courtyards of the Extreme Dan Courtyard. So long as you enter those few small courtyards, you will be able to stay inside for a long time." Elder Wu mysteriously smiled..

The Elder Courtyard of the Extreme Martial Sect had always been a mystery, and no one knew how many old men were in it. They also didn't know their exact strength, as people only knew a few of the Elders.

"Sometimes it is not needed for one to be very powerful to enter the Elder Courtyard, and as long as you reach a certain stage, you'll know. Every once in awhile there will be an Elder Assessment, and once you are able to pass that, you'll be able to become an Elder." Elder Wu patted Zhu Rong's shoulder, then took him away.

Chen Xiang was walking on the road, watching the numerous stars in the

beautiful sky, breathing the scent in the air, and he felt that it was very rich in Spirit Qi here, and sighed in his heart.

"I did not expect the Extreme Martial Sect to also have such a big mystery and even have a Mysterious Realm. I think they have almost exploited all the resources of the Mysterious Realm and now preparing to announce their Extreme Martial Sect's confidential secret. This will create momentum for the Extreme Martial Sect." said Su Meiyao.

"Sister Meiyao, have you seen any other Mysterious Realms?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Of course I have, but nothing like this where it is so beautiful. There are some very dangerous places, but inside they also have a lot of heaven bred treasures. This is a fact." Su Meiyao replied.

The Extreme Martial Sect could stand at the peak in the Chenwu Mainland, and they reached such a stage depending on this Mysterious Realm!

.....

.....

In an old mansion of a courtyard, three transparent crystal balls were hanging as high as the height of a human, and from the three crystal balls one could clearly see Chen Xiang, Yun Xiaodao, Zhang De, their silhouettes. It was like a picture that was overlooking from the sky.

Next to the three crystal balls, there were twenty or so people, and among

these people there was also Wu Kaiming, Elder Dan, and some other old men or women. There were also several middle-aged and young people, but most of them had a mask on their face.

Because a number of years had passed since any disciple had passed the second assessment, and now there was Chen Xiang, this remarkable young man who passed through, these Elder Courtyard's Elder men and women all wanted to take a look at Chen Xiang and how he would pass through the second assessment.

"This Chen Xiang brat is so talented, and certainly did not reach this stage by the guidance of an ordinary person. He must have a powerful guy behind him, but why did he come to the Extreme Martial Sect? We have never seen the martial technique he uses, and although they are not very high-ranked, but comparing it with the martial technique of same level they are very strong!" One average looking young man said.

"Hei Hei, I'm truly not clear why Elder Dan would want to play with such a large gambling stake with him. What if in the one in a million chance he wins?" said Wu Kaiming while laughing.

Other people also expressed their surprise.

Elder Dan coldly snorted and said, "Old man Wu, if you beat me now I'll immediately marry you. As long as anyone here can beat me, I'll marry him!"

Nobody said anything again. Wanting to win against Elder Dan was not an easy thing, and even the Extreme Martial Dean who went into closed-door training would also not dare to try.

"Now we have to find out why this brat came to the Extreme Martial Sect!" That young man said.

"He should not have any kind of motive, as according to what we have gathered, he came to the Extreme Martial Sect just to elevate himself. Although he can use formidable martial skills, but it is not by much, and I think he may have come here regarding this." Wu Kaiming replied.

"It is also likely that he came here just to enhance his alchemy techniques, but he should not even think about entering the Extreme Dan Courtyard," Elder Dan sneered.

"Do not be so sure. Didn't you say before that you'll not let him pass through the second assessment? But he still successfully passed, and also showed off in front of you." Elder Wu said while laughing.

"Humph! This brat. Sooner or later, there will be a day when I'll ask him to clear all the debt." Elder Dan snorted and said.

"I hope he does not have any bad motive, otherwise, we'll not be lenient!" That young man said.

Elder Wu nodded his head, and said, "Anybody interested in receiving him as an apprentice? This is a very good seedling. Moreover we can also have a clear understanding of him."

Everybody here were capable people and certainly Elder Courtyard Members, so all of them were very powerful and had strong authority. At this time they were having a discussion, they had already seen Chen Xiang's potential,

especially his indomitable personality had also obtained most of their appreciation.

"Whoever dares to receive him as an apprentice, you are against me!" Elder Dan suddenly shouted, making everyone once again quite down, "Even if Boss Dean wanted him as an apprentice, I'll make him not feel any better! Not to mention it is still not an uncertainty whether or not he will enter the True Martial Realm. For many years have we not seen many geniuses stuck in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm for a lifetime?"

Everybody could see that Elder Dan hated Chen Xiang very much. At this time they were also the same as those disciples, and did not understand why would Elder Dan hates Chen Xiang so much.

"Girl, you're stingy. Is not because that young arrogant little fellow contradicted you or anything? Are you still preoccupied with it?" One old man laughed and shook his head, and after everyone heard, their body could not help but tremble.

Because they knew that this mysterious Elder Dan was very vengeful, and the person whom she hated, will not have a good ending. A long time ago, few fearsome Devil Lords in the Devil Path used words to blasphemy her, and she made their fate totally worse than death.

Chen Xiang at this time was smiling, and leisurely walking on the road, watching the beautiful Mysterious Realm. He totally didn't know that he was being watched and discussed by a group of strange old men, and moreover he didn't know that Elder Dan was thinking of another way to make things difficult for him.

Chapter 88 Treasure Hunt

The road Chen Xiang was originally walking on, was paved with bricks but now it suddenly turned into a dirt road. Chen Xiang also psyched himself as he felt he had entered the demon beast infested region.

He left the prairie region, arriving at a region with many weeds, and he suddenly noticed something.

"There seems to be humans. Demon beast's breath should definitely not be like this." Chen Xiang was uncertain in his heart as he felt a few humans hiding inside the thick patch of grass.

Chen Xiang's body shook a little, releasing a wave of True Qi, and the weeds all around him were shattered, only to see four young men, who were wearing the Extreme Martial Sect Disciple's dress appear, while each of them had a black stick in their hand.

"What do you want to do?" Chen Xiang loudly asked, and he sensed a kind of polished Fire Qi emanating from these four disciple's bodies. These four individuals were fire attributed, and they were all exuding a slightly medicinal-herb smell. Only someone dealing with herbs all year around would have this kind of smell.

The four men were in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, while at the same time they moved and surrounded Chen Xiang.

"You are Chen Xiang?" One man with delicate and pretty kind of appearance

asked.

"Yes!" Chen Xiang voice fell, meanwhile the four men at the same time waved their stick in their hands towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang immediately released a Qi Aura shield, blocking off the four incoming iron sticks, sneered and said, "You are from the Extreme Dan Courtyard, right?"

Chen Xiang's words made the four men's whole body tremble, but they did not say anything and continued to attack Chen Xiang. Chen Xiang concluded that these four individuals were Inner Sect Disciples, but also from the Extreme Dan Courtyard, as their strength was also not bad.

Four black iron sticks turned red, burning with severe flames, and released a scorching hot Qi Aura. Someone was stabbing, another was striking, and another was raising their stick to attack Chen Xiang.

[ED Note: Not sure what the fourth guy is doing but ask the author that questions:P]

The four men's strength and Chen Xiang's was just about the same, and sensing the fearful power that they released, Chen Xiang only now understood the difference between an Inner Sect and Outer Sect Disciple.

It was a first for Chen Xiang to be surrounded by several equally matched opponents, but he did not panic. His brow wrinkled, and an endless Slaughter Qi permeated from his body shrouding the four people's bodies, making them suddenly startled.

The moment they became surprised, Chen Xiang fiercely did a 360 degree kick, and Vermillion Bird True Qi and Azure Dragon True Qi gathered on his legs, blowing out a fearful fire and lightning power, kicking off the iron stick in their hands which was then followed by a fierce jump into the air.

"Were you sent by Dan? Tell her, if she sends someone again, then don't blame me for being impolite! Whoever hinders me in the assessment, I'll destroy anyone!" Chen Xiang's voice was filled with Slaughter Qi, and from his back burst out a firelight. A pair of flame wings in the blink of an eye were congealed on his back.

Chen Xiang released the [Vermillion Bird Fire Wing], and flew out of those disciple's encirclement. If he had not casted the [Slaughtering Heart], then he definitely would still be surrounded by the four men and it would be very difficult for him to get out. At the least he would have to spend his time and strength.

Inside the Courtyard, Wu Kaiming sighed and said, " Dan, you should just give up. This brat's Slaughter Qi is very heavy, and if he gets mad, maybe he would really start killing."

Flames were glittering in Dan's pupils, and seeing the Chen Xiang travelling in the air in the crystal ball, she could not help but clench both of her fists, and coldly snorted.

Seeing Chen Xiang's gorgeous and dazzling [Vermillion Bird Fire Wing], all the s were filled with envy, only to hear one old man talking with a sigh, "This True Qi wing compared with mine is much better. You look at those feathers. They are simply life like, as if these flame wings are grown from that brat's flesh and blood. In the end what kind of martial skill is this?"

"Yes, his speed is also so fast, and if he also had more strength, then his flying speed with this True Qi wing would be much faster." Another old man closely watching Chen Xiang's [Vermillion Bird Fire Wing] spoke.

Chen Xiang, under the four men's staring eyes and opened mouths, fluttered the [Vermillion Bird Fire Wings] and flew away. Of course, he himself didn't know that he was always being watched.

"Chen Xiang, it is best that you remain low-key, this is the Extreme Martial Sect's old codgers site, and your each and every move is known by them." Bai Youyou reminded him.

After Chen Xiang heard that he slightly raised his little mouth, dived to the ground coming next to a tree, unlocked his belt, and while humming started peeing.....

"Someday, I'll have to take a good look at this brat!" Dan clenched her teeth and said. She then flung her head and left.

Chen Xiang pulled up his pants, but heard a burst of a very faint sound. It was like someone or something had stepped on a fallen leaf and emitted a very subtle sound.

"Good fellas. In such a far place someone shady has come over!" Chen Xiang was listening with rapt attention, and he did not expect he would encounter a demon beast so soon!

"Chen Xiang, in this Mysterious Realm there might be some treasures. Didn't

that old baldy say that what you found is yours? Human beings can not be compared with these demon beasts. They are naturally born with a mystical spiritual sense, which is capable of finding some rare and exotic treasures. If you can track these demon beasts, perhaps you'll find some good things." said Su Meiyao.

Chen Xiang's eyes had an excited look and he said, "I understand, here there are demon beasts because these old men intentionally put them to search for rare and exotic treasures."

Grade-10 demon beasts were equivalent to humankind's 10th level Mortal Martial Realm, the Completion stage, but in line with their demon beast constitution and innate ability, Grade-10 demon beasts were much more powerful than ordinary 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists.

"Here demon beasts are common demon beasts, so if you use your [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Skill] or [Divine Exercise Of Four Symbols], then you can easily deal with them. These martial skills imitate the divine beast's breath so if an ordinary demon beast senses it, they will be scared! But it is useless in dealing with True Martial Realm demon beasts." said Bai Youyou.

Chen Xiang also did not expect the [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols] to have this kind of benefit and he started dashing towards that weak sound he had just previously heard.

Chen Xiang was running swiftly, and while quickly moving he also sensed that hidden demon beast so he quickly dashed towards the demon beast,

Not too long after, Chen Xiang and that demon beast met, and both of them, with breakneck speed, collided with each other at the same time. The moment

Chen Xiang collided, he punched out a fist, striking that demon beast's body.

This beast was covered in a black armor, and it was a panther with blue-eyed. It could not be counted as too big, but this was a very sensitive demon beast.

"Worthy of Grade-10 demon beast. My fists struck it but it did not inflict even a little bit of damage!" Chen Xiang saw that blue-eyed panther swiftly and violently hurling towards him, and he could not help but exclaim.

Chen Xiang's body shook, a golden light surged out, and in his heart he was silently reciting the Heart Law. The White Tiger True Qi within his body transformed into Dragon Aura as he was casting the [Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill]!

Although this was an incomplete [Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill] but it could allow Chen Xiang's body to release the weak pressure of a dragon, and in addition to this it was filled Slaughter Qi made out of the White Tiger True Qi, which made it even more frightening.

As Bai Youyou previously said, common demon beasts were very afraid of this kind of breath so when this kind of breath swooped over, the body of the panther fiercely trembled, and its speed also decreased by a lot.

Chen Xiang blasted a fist towards that shuddering blue-eyed panther, struck its head, and made it howl, but after falling to the ground it once again stood firmly.

"Good fellas, it did not fall!" Chen Xiang teasingly looked at that shuddering blue-eyed panther.

The Blue-eyed panther emitted a growl, and unexpectedly turned around and dashed away.

"This guy unexpectedly is scared of me!" Chen Xiang laughed and quickly followed it and was even faster than that blue-eyed panther, while his body was emanating Dragon Qi Aura made of Slaughter Qi.

The people inside the Courtyard were very shocked after watching this. The demon beast was actually scared off by a human, like how a mouse saw a cat and flees, and in the hearts of a few old men, suddenly a bad feeling emerged.

Chapter 89 Azure Profound Fruit

Chen Xiang could overtake the blue-eyed panther anytime he wanted, but he was intentionally pursuing it neither too fast nor too slow. His goal was very obvious, he wanted to follow this blue-eyed panther and take a look at its eventual destination.

The old men inside the Elder Courtyard quickly saw through Chen Xiang's intentions, this made their hearts a bit uncomfortable.

Chen Xiang followed the blue-eyed panther until they arrived next to a large tree. That blue-eyed panther climbed up onto that large tree as Chen Xiang soon followed.

Above that tree was a hollow entrance. As Chen Xiang went inside the opening, the blue-eyed panther started howling and trembling, there was no escape route, only a dead end.

Inside that hollowed out area, there was a haystack. Upon which, were a few stones that resembled eggs and emitted a strong azure aura. Chen Xiang sucked in a mouth full of cold air and exclaimed, "Azure Profound Fruit, and five of them! This is the key material required for refining a Foundation Building Dan!"

The Azure Profound Fruit was a type of tuberous fruit. Very rarely, did the roots under the ancient trees sometimes start to gather a large amount of Spirit Qi. If at the right place and time, along with some special conditions being met, the roots may turn into a fruit. However, having a tree meeting these prerequisites was extremely rare!

After being briefly shocked, Chen Xiang quickly took these five fruits and placed them into his storage pouch. Then he said with a smile to that blue-eyed panther, “Thanks! I will spare you life for this!”

Jumping down from the tree, Chen Xiang was very excited. He quickly left that part of the forest. He had never expected that he would obtain five Azure Profound Fruits. But this was even more shocking for the Elders inside the Elder Courtyard. Although they were all very strong experts, seeing this little devil who had not even entered the True Martial Realm obtain such good materials, they could not help but envy him.

Morning arrived as warm sunlight permeated the atmosphere throughout this Mysterious Realm. Currently, Chen Xiang was holding a steel blade and standing high above a mound, watching the lush green prairie for demon beasts.

“This annoying brat is just standing there in broad daylight. He’s seeking his own death! That’s the grazing area for the Grade-10 Iron Armor Bulls!” Elder Dan sneered.

“This brat has some bizarre and unique martial skills. He’s actually able to make demon beasts fear him! Is this a type of Dragon Martial Art?” Wu Kaiming had a doubtful look on his face.

At this time, Chen Xiang, who was still standing on top of the mound, saw around twenty bulls coming out from inside the forest. Marching with a heavy pace, each one was howling, their bodies covered in a topaz colored armor that looked very sharp and tough. The one leading the herd had two scythe like horns protruding from its head. From its posture, it seemed ready to charge and crush anything in its path.

All of a sudden around twenty or so beasts appeared, not only that, but they were Grade-10 demon beasts! If any ordinary martial artists saw this, they would surely choose to avoid the herd. But Chen Xiang wasn't an ordinary martial artist as he drew out his blade and rushed towards the pack.

"This crazy brat! Isn't he just seeking death?" Wu Kaiming could not help but exclaim. Although he had some grasp about Chen Xiang's true strength, he did not think that Chen Xiang would be able to deal with all the Iron Armor Bulls.

Seeing someone rushing toward them, the herd of Iron Armor Bulls suddenly started bellowing. The relatively larger bull leader rushed out from the herd and emitted an angry growl. Its thick and strong hooves trampled on the prairie with each step splashing various grass and dirt up into the air. Letting out thunderous sounds, it dashed towards Chen Xiang, and along the way even aroused a burst of fierce wind.

The two giant horns on the Iron Armor Bull were pointing straight at Chen Xiang. It was like two sharp and giant thorns were speeding towards him.

Before the bull was about to reach him, Chen Xiang stepped aside and at the same time, brandished his blade in a chopping motion. Chen Xiang had poured his vigorous True Qi into the broadsword, which in turn transformed into a Qi Aura that gushed out of the blade, making it even more sharper.

"Clang"

The steel broadsword slashed onto that Iron Armor Bull's neck as sparks and intense Qi waves burst out from the impact. Chen Xiang's steel blade was shattered into pieces. He did not actually manage to cut the bull's neck, and only

destroyed his own weapon.

At this very moment, Chen Xiang realized that common Ordinary Grade Weapons would not be able to easily deal with Grade-10 demon beasts. Even though he added his vigorous Qi Aura, his blow only shook the Iron Armor Bull and nothing more.

Chen Xiang's blow actually caused zero injuries to the bull, and it was clear how sturdy the Bull's Iron Armor was!

"This brat is still too immature. You know, sooner or later, he'll suffer a setback." Elder Dan sneered. She and Wu Kaiming were looking at the large bull herd that was galloping towards Chen Xiang from far away.

Chen Xiang threw away his broken weapon as his complexion turned serious. He clenched his hand into fists and revolved the invisible True Qi within his body. In response, the True Qi from the five divine beast forms as they surged out and gather at one place, transforming into the colorless and invisible Universal True Qi!

This was Chen Xiang's true strength, simultaneously using the True Qi of the five elements!

"[Dragon Aura Fist!]"

The Universal True Qi that was around Chen Xiang's fists was suddenly converted into Dragon Aura. The aura surroundings his fists instantly changed and looked as if they had been moulded out from pure gold. With terrifying power and momentum, punches flew out one after another in a seemingly

endless storm of piercing Qi waves.

Seeing this draconic might suddenly appear, the bull was terrified as its whole body started shivering. Chen Xiang relentlessly and ruthlessly pounded the bull with a barrage of blows. In the blink of an eye, dozens of punches were sent out, and in that moment the golden fist's images were flashing, all of which struck directly onto the bull's head. Whenever a blow landed on the Iron Armor Bull, gushing blood soon followed. Chen Xiang's fists sheathed in the destructive Qi Aura broke through the bull's head and entered into the bull's body as it destroyed the inside of the bull.

In just a few seconds, more than 200 clean [Dragon Aura Fists] landed onto that bull's head. Afterwards, the Iron Armor Bull fell down with a loud thump.

After Chen Xiang entered the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, his True Qi became even more vigorous as the result of being compressed. Even if he were to continuously use the Universal True Qi to launch his violent attacks, he did not need to worry anymore about his True Qi consumption.

The remaining twenty or so Iron Armor Bulls that were rushing at him from afar were also subjected to that faint draconic pressure. Their instincts screamed in fear and they turned around to quickly try and escape.

Chen Xiang fiercely leapt into the sky, like an arrow fired from the ground into the air, and flew over the entire herd of bulls. He then emitted a crazy howl before blasting a palm towards the ground.

This blow of his suddenly burst out into an azure and red aura. The source of these two clashing auras was the vigorous Azure Dragon and Vermillion Bird True Qi, which he had completely released and fused together into a fearsome Qi

Aura. He then used his divine sense to gather and compress it to form the enormous palm.

After the compressed True Qi from Chen Xiang was completely released, it looked like something solid, unlike the previous gas like form!

The giant palm fiercely pressed downwards, completely covering those twenty or so bulls!

A thunderous booms resounded as the land burst into a fierce tremor. A huge palm imprint emerged onto the prairie's surface. Chen Xiang withdrew the rest of the remaining True Qi and poured it into the two dark beast forms inside his dantian. The beast forms were similar to transparent crystals. As long as they were filled with True Qi, they would start emitting Aura once more.

Chen Xiang flew down from the air and walked towards the sunken palm imprint. In just a blink of an eye, those twenty or so bulls had been crushed to death and turned into gigantic meat patties. Inside this crater that resembled a palm imprint, was an area was filled with blood and meat, creating a very nauseating scene.

Wu Kaiming blinked his old eyes a few times, just to make sure he wasn't going senile before the he squeezed out two words from the gap between his teeth. "Abnormal freak!"

Just like him and everyone else watching, they had been secretly shocked by Chen Xiang's strength. In their opinion, only an elite few disciples among the Inner Sect Martial Courtyard were capable of such a feat. It must be known that those Inner Sect Disciples have been here for a long time and learnt many martial skills and compressed their True Qi to a very rich form!

Collecting the ravaged corpses of the bulls, Chen Xiang backtracked. He wanted to quickly enter the Inner Sect!

Chapter 90 Détente

Chen Xiang had just instantly killed twenty three Grade-10 demon beasts, furthermore it was done in a very leisurely manner. He soon returned to the original starting point, where he waited for Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De.

After waiting for almost a day, Chen Xiang saw Zhang De with an expression full of happiness walking in the distance. From just one glance, he could already tell that Zhang De had completed the task.

“Old Man Zhang, congratulations!” Chen Xiang quickly laughed.

“Hei Hei. Same to you Chen Xiang, but you have passed the test in one go! Furthermore you’re so young. You’re really someone with boundless prospects!”

Yun Xiaodao still hadn’t returned. This made Chen Xiang and Zhang De somewhat concerned, but they did not have to wait for long. Suddenly, they heard a hawk’s cry followed by a kind of very proud laughter.

“Ha Ha, I earned a lot!” Yun Xiaodao’s laughter resounded. Chen Xiang and Zhang De looked up, only to see a giant black hawk flying high in the sky. Seated on which, was a grinning youth.

Yun Xiaodao had actually tamed a Blackhawk! Taming a demon beast is a very difficult thing to do, but Yun Xiaodao had done it, and had indeed earned a lot.

All three returned safe and sound, moreover with a very rewarding experience. At this time, Wu Kaiming and Elder Dan also arrived before them.

“Treasures that you have obtained yourself or demon beast corpses you have brought, as I said before, are yours. However, you do need to report them.”

Chen Xiang took out the ravaged corpses of the twenty three demon beasts which had been morphed into the giant meat patties, along with five Azure Profound Fruit. This scared Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De, who both emitted a high pitched shriek of shock. They were very clear about the Iron Armor Bull. They knew it was a gregarious type of demon beast, moreover with very strong defensive capabilities, and decent power. Yet now they were nothing more than giant meat patties. With just a glance, they knew that Chen Xiang started with a heavy hand and had, in a single breath, gotten rid of these demon beasts.

“Twenty three... Elder Brother Chen you truly are abnormal!” Yun Xiaodao said. He then took out the corpses of two tiger type demon beasts and one of a large bear. He then embraced the giant black hawk behind him and said, “Lao Hei has been tamed by me, therefore he belongs to me!”

“That is natural!” Wu Kaiming said with a smile.

Zhang De had killed four giant wolves and also found a Three Thousand Year Blood Ginseng. His harvest was also not bad.

“Are you going to sell those Azure Profound Fruits?” Elder Dan asked while staring at the five fruit placed by Chen Xiang onto the ground, which was circulating an azure light.

“Not selling!” said Chen Xiang with a low snort.

Azure Profound Fruit!

Zhang De and Yun Xiaodao were once again shocked. Chen Xiang had actually gotten such a good thing, this made both of them secretly jealous of Chen Xiang's luck.

The rank of the Foundation Building Dan could not be counted as a high rank, but the herbs required for making it were very rare. The costs and rarity for these herbs could even be compared with those needed for some high level dans! The Azure Profound Fruit was one of the main ingredients, and even though its rank was not that high, the Foundation Building Dan was a wonder drug in helping someone enter the True Martial Realm so they were sold at very expensive prices.

"Sell it to me, afterwards I'll help you in refining the Foundation Building Dan for free! I do not casually refine pills for others!"

Elder Dan was also very interested in the Azure Profound Fruit. Although she had previously obtained ten of them, they had all been quickly used up. It was really a long time ago, and she had not since refined a Foundation Building Dan.

"If you had previously not made things difficult for me, giving you one of them would not matter to me, but now I'll not sell it to you for any price!" Chen Xiang flung aside his head. He does not want to see her again.

Yun Xiaodao hastily pulled Chen Xiang in the next instant, fearing that he would provoke Elder Dan's anger. If that were to happen, it would become very troublesome.

"500,000 crystal stones for one, will you sell?" Elder Dan sneered. She does not believe that Chen Xiang would not be tempted.

"I will not sell!" Chen Xiang firmly replied.

"1,000,000 crystal stones, selling or not?" Elder Dan coldly asked.

"Sold!" Chen Xiang grinned. 1,000,000 crystal stones was absolutely not a small amount, and if he was not going to sell, well then he was an idiot. Furthermore, this would also be bad for his relationship with Elder Dan.

"Humph, I'm not going to buy!" Elder Dan said and like a angry little girl, stamped her foot on the ground and turned to leave.

Chen Xiang curled his lips and said, "Tch, this woman is breaking her promise. Earlier she had said she would marry me if I win. I laboriously defeated her and now she's going back on her words. What should I do...?"

When Elder Dan heard his statement, she turned back and coldly said, "1,000,000 crystal stones. I'll buy!"

Chen Xiang really wanted to rip off Elder Dan's mask and take a look at the appearance of the Extreme Martial Sect's only female.

"How is the relationship between you and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's Empress, is it okay?" Chen Xiang asked. He had suddenly gotten an idea...

“We’re both female and our relationship is also not bad! Why do you ask?” Elder Dan replied.

“I’ll give you two Azure Profound Fruits. Can you help me refine one set of the Foundation Building Dan herbs and then send one dan to Xue Xianxian and the other to Leng Youlan in Icewind Valley?” Chen Xiang’s eyes were rotating.

At most, successfully refining a complete set of herbs for the Foundation Building Dan would result in two dans if done without any wastage. Normally alchemists were only able to refine one dan, but Chen Xiang firmly believed that Elder Dan was capable of producing two dans.

“I will not take your crystal stones. It can be regarded as a gift to Elder Dan.” Chen Xiang said. He really did not want to have such stiff relations with Elder Dan, because later on he not only wanted to enter the Extreme Dan Courtyard, but also planned to stay in the Extreme Martial Sect for a very long time. Maybe in the future, when he goes out to explore the Chenwu Mainland for experience, he might stir up some trouble. At that time, he may need to get shelter in the Extreme Martial Sect.

Wu Kaiming, Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De could all see Chen Xiang’s reason for acting like this, and they also very much supported it.

Elder Dan was silent for a moment before saying, “Do you want to know why I hate you?”

Chen Xiang shook his head, sighed then said, "I would very much like to know."

"If you defeat me I'll tell you!" Elder Dan picked up two Azure Profound Fruit.

With far less hatred in her voice, she asked, "Who is Leng Youlan to you? You already have Xue Xianxian as your fiancée, yet you still think of others. Men really are like this."

Chen Xiang quickly explained, "Youlan is my sworn sister and I had sent her to join the Extreme Martial Sect. However, I did not know the Extreme Martial Sect's rules beforehand, which is why she later went to Icewind Valley, but that is too far away. I can not go there anytime soon, and as her sworn brother I must take care of her. That's why I can only request this favour from Elder Dan."

"Humph, sworn sister? That's a nice way to put it. Who knows what other intentions you have in your mind?" Elder Dan finished speaking, turned around and left. Chen Xiang and the others were slightly surprised, Elder Dan's voice had a tinge of jealousy in it...

"Elder Brother Chen... I've been calling you this from the very start! Will you also take me as a sworn brother or not?" Yun Xiaodao said with a depraved smile while looking at the three Azure Profound Fruit in Chen Xiang's hand.

Chen Xiang blankly looked at Yun Xiaodao before replying, "You're a very rich guy! You do not need to care about this little thing!"

"Elder Brother Chen really had ill intentions when receiving your sworn sister." Yun Xiaodao muttered. He also knew a bit about Leng Youlan. She and Xue Xianxian were similar, both were known as one of the most talented in the younger generation.

Wu Kaiming coughed dryly twice before saying, "You are starting to resolve the differences between you and Elder Dan. This is very good. Now, I congratulate the three of you in becoming one of the Extreme Martial Sect's Inner Disciples."

You can take away half the demon beast corpses that you have acquired. Later on, Little Fatty can walk you through the Inner Martial Courtyard so you all can get familiarized with it.

After the three of them took away the demon beasts corpses, they left the Mysterious Realm extremely excited. Zhu Rong had been waiting outside for them for quite some time.

Because the relationship between Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao was quite good, he was arranged to guide Chen Xiang and the others through the Inner Sect.

[TLN: Détente is a French word meaning release from tension, here it is referring to the easing of relations between Elder Dan and Chen Xiang. This term is often used in reference to the general easing of the geo-political tensions between the Soviet Union and the United States which began in 1969.]

[Neji Note : Detente means relaxation.]

Chapter 91: Inner Courtyard

The most excited person was Yun Xiaodao. As he walked out of the Mysterious Realm, he clamored to go to the squinting guy to ask for his 1000 True Qi Dans. Zhu Rong, seeing Yun Xiaodao easily win 1000 True Qi Dans, was very jealous in his heart.

On the basis that one True Qi Dan was sold for 500 crystal stones, then 1000 True Qi Dans would be equal to 500,000 crystal stones. This was a huge amount!

“Elder Brother Chen, 90% of the 1000 True Qi Dans are yours, and 10% is mine. After all, I only undertook the gambling stake and nothing more. I spoke thoughtlessly in that matter, I did not expect to gain so this much!” Yun Xiaodao said with a grin. Although this number was very large, in his eyes it was not accountable for anything. Over the many years, he had eaten far more than this amount.

When Chen Xiang saw Yun Xiaodao not paying any attention to the 1000 True Qi Dans, he could not help but secretly suck down on his tongue. But once he remembered that the Yun Family was one of the four major families within the Extreme Martial Province, he also felt that it was not a big deal for Yun Xiaodao. Just one major family held a ton of crystal stone mineral resources, herbs, demon beasts, *etc.* Although they were not comparable to major sects, but they were regarded as the richest right afterward the major sects.

“Fatty, your Zhu Family is similar to my Yun Family! Your wealth should also be comparable to ours right? Because you are also very stingy and treacherous!” Yun Xiaodao patted Zhu Rong’s back and said with a laugh.

Zhu Rong only snorted in response. From the posture of his body, one could

tell that his family foundation was very thick.

Zhang De shook his head and let out a sigh, “If one has a good background, it may very well allow them to struggle less for a few decades!”

Chen Xiang and the others followed Zhu Rong and headed towards the 329th Martial Courtyard. This was the weakest Martial Courtyard among all the Inner Martial Courtyards. It was also the location where all the new members had to go after entering the Inner Martial Courtyard.

“There is not a single person?” Yun Xiaodao doubtfully said. Afterwards, he shouted, “Anyone!? Quickly come out to greet the newcomers!”

Zhu Rong curled his lips and said “Do not shout. For many years, no one has entered the Inner Sect. It has always been like this!”

Chen Xiang asked, “So to say, the disciples of this Inner Martial Courtyard have all gone to higher ranking Martial Courtyards? But if so, then shouldn’t some disciples be defeated and forced to come here?”

Zhu Rong nodded his head, “What you said is correct, however the Inner Martial Courtyard Disciples perform many missions which are very important and dangerous! Although there are more than 300 Inner Martial Courtyards, but each one has no more than ten Inner Sect Disciples! Where I am staying right now, there are only five disciples!”

Being in the Inner Martial Courtyard comes with good benefits. Every month you can receive 300 True Qi Dan and 3000 crystal stones, and every year one True Elemental Dan. Also, whenever you go out to perform the missions, you will

also get some healing and detoxification dans. Besides, there was always the reward for completing the mission. Zhu Rong got the precious White Jade Dan that way too.

“All of the disciple of this Inner Courtyard are dead. In fact, up to the 300 Inner Martial Courtyard, every single one is empty.” Zhu Rong’s complexion turned series. Being an Inner Sect Disciple is not extremely dazzling as everyone thinks, they also have their own life threatening missions that they were required to complete.

“Then why did you not take us to the 300th Martial Courtyard?” Yun Xiaodao blankly looked at Zhu Rong.

“Little rascal Yun, I did this for your own good! If you move up a few numbers forward, then the tasks you will receive become more dangerous. You should wait for Chen Xiang to enter the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm and then move forward step by step!” Zhu Rong replied.

Chen Xiang also agreed, “We have just entered the Inner Sect. We can now learn more higher leveled martial skills. Only after we get a good grasp on them and our strength stabilizes should we move forward!”

“Come on. I’m only in the 200th Martial Courtyard. It took me a very long time to rise up to that level. You better clean up the place, I’ll leave now.” Zhu Rong walked away very quickly. He was worried Chen Xiang and the others would ask him to help them clean up.

This Martial Courtyard contained many small houses. The residence and Marital Courtyard were at the exact same place. Later on, Chen Xiang and the others did not need to take a different road to head to the Martial Courtyard

from their residence.

“I’ll not sleep here. You two can hurry up and clean it yourself!” Yun Xiaodao giggled and then also left.

Because no one has lived here for many years, there were a lot of dead leaves and dust gathered around. It took most of the day for Chen Xiang and Zhang De to finish cleaning the courtyard.

Chen Xiang decided to stay in a building with a ton of training equipment. He did not find much use to these equipments, they were not too light but one needed to spend a large amount of time to exercise with them.

“This kind of stuff is only used to kill time. For genuine practice, one needs to carry out a variety of extreme training or go out and gain experience.” Zhang De said.

At this time, Yun Xiaodao came back and excitedly shouted, “Elder brother Chen, I went to look for that squinting guy for the True Qi Dans. This guy actually very readily gave me the True Qi Dans, quickly take a look to check if it is not false.”

As for the gambling stakes, Chen Xiang had not cared too much. He believed that if you were to ask for the 1000 True Qi Dans, it might become troublesome and might even escalate into a conflict.

Yun Xiaodao took out ten jade boxes. Inside each box were 100 True Qi Dans. After Chen Xiang examined them, he determined that they were not fake. Although the quality was not as good as his refining, but they had reached the

standard requirements.

Yun Xiaodao only wanted one box. Chen Xiang originally wanted to give a box to Zhang De, but he was unwilling to accept. In the end, he bought the box for half of its price.

Zhu Rong once gave Chen Xiang a box with White Jade Dan. Chen Xiang wanted to thank him and also gave one box to Zhu Rong. In spite of this, when he took the box his face was filled with jealousy. He had intended to buy three boxes for half the price, however in the end he was kicked out by Yun Xiaodao.

Yun Xiaodao only wanted one box, and Chen Xiang originally wanted to give one box to Zhang De, but Zhang De was not willing to accept, at last he bought the box with half of its price.

"Utterly shameless fatty!" Yun Xiaodao cursed.

"We are now also considered Inner Sect Disciples. We can go and pick up some things. You can also go to the Inner Courtyard Regular Hall and look for good exercises of the Profound and Earth Level." Yun Xiaodao excited shouted before rushing out of the Martial Courtyard.

To receive these materials, one had to go to the Inner Martial Courtyard or the Extreme Dan Courtyard. A True Martial Realm Disciple was responsible for overseeing the process. Chen Xiang received 20 True Qi Dan and a True Elemental Dan, as well as 3000 crystal stones along with a handy Level 9 Ordinary Grade Weapon. It was a dragon head broadsword!
[TLN: Dragon Head on its hilt.]

Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De also casually received their weapons, and they did not pay any attention to it afterwards.

Walking on the road towards the Inner Courtyard Regular Hall, Yun Xiaodao saw Chen Xiang playing with the dragon head broadsword and asked, “Elder brother Chen, is that Level 9 Ordinary Grade Weapon any good? Me and old man Zhang use Spirit Grade Weapons. “

Chen Xiang was startled, he suddenly understood why they could casually receive the same weapon. They actually had Spirit Grade Weapons!

The cheapest Level 1 Spirit Weapon cost tens of thousands of crystal stones, so it was not that surprising for them to have one.

“I’ve never seen a Spirit Grade Weapon before, how is it?” Chen Xiang asked curiously.

Yun Xiaodao took out a broadsword and very proudly said, “This is a Level 5 Spirit Grade Weapon, Sky Wolf Sword! It cost me a million crystal stones. The material used to forge it, Adamantyl Iron Wolf Bones, is extremely hard! Furthermore, above the blade are spirit vein carvings which can absorb the spirit and fuse it with Spirit True Qi, making the original True Qi stronger! Inside the blade, there are meridians similar to that of us humans. When one pours their True Qi into the blade, it can have an unhindered flow of True Qi. The hilt is also inlaid with the Adamantyl Iron Wolf’s Beast Dan. If the beast dan were to be excited to release the demon beast’s True Qi, then it would become even more formidable!”

Chen Xiang could see that there was indeed beautiful and profound lines above the blade. After being illuminated by sunlight, the text was sparkling, and it was

very beautiful!

“That thing there could be considered in top grade among the Level 5 Spirit Weapons! Although it only cost 1,000,000 crystal stones, it’s overall value is incomparable to that number. Relying on the connections of the Yun Family, you managed to get a well known refiner to forge this!” Zhang De said with a look of envy mixed with jealousy and hate.

Chapter 92: Divine Martial Skill

Level 5 Spirit Weapons were indeed very expensive! Chen Xiang had a refining weapon scroll. Whenever he had spare time, he would also take a brief look through it. He had a grasp on the difficulty of refining a Level 5 Spirit Grade Weapon, which was at least several times harder than refining a Level 1 Spirit Grade Weapon.

“This old man only has a Level 2 Spirit Grade Sword, but it was worth 500,000 Crystal Stones.” Zhang De also took out his own Spirit Weapon. The sword was very simple, but on the blade there were spirit veins, but just not as complex as the ones on Yun Xiaodao’s Sky Wolf Sword.

“Old man Zhang, what if these were to go against each other?” Yun Xiaodao grasped the hilt as the spirit veins on the blade suddenly burst into a bright light, becoming even more beautiful and charming!

Zhang De regarded his Level 2 Spirit Weapon as his lifeblood and quickly put it away with a bitter smile, saying, “In your eyes a Spirit Grade Weapon three levels below yours might be similar to an Ordinary Grade Weapon, but for me it my lifeblood. I will not court my own destruction just to satisfy your curiosity.”

Chen Xiang was also debating whether or not to get a Spirit Weapon. The last time he tried to use a normal Ordinary Grade Weapon to kill that bull, it was like trying to break a stone with an egg. If he had a good Spirit Weapon, then carrying out later missions would become a lot more convenient.

Refining himself a weapon was an impossible task, Chen Xiang was already extremely busy with alchemy and he had no time to spare to learn how to forge a good weapon.

“Regrading Spirit Weapons, you do not need to worry. Your little wife is faring quite well in the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. You can simply ask her teacher to refine a weapon, you might as well use the ‘Spirit Veins Transforming Into Runes’ aspect from the Refining Weapon Scroll. With the help of those spirit veins you can manufacture spirit runes! It is mentioned that spirit runes and spirit veins on Spirit Weapons act in a similar fashion.” Su Meiyao said.

Regarding runecrafting, Chen Xiang was also confused because Rune Masters were much rarer than Alchemists! Although there were some poor spirit runes in the market, reputed Rune Master works had never been sold or even heard of. Ordinary Rune Masters were only able to refine some common spirit runes and had not reached the level where their runes were unique and powerful.

Chen Xiang and the others arrived at the Inner Courtyard Regular Hall. There was a total of three floors. The 1st floor contained Low Grade Profound Level Martial Skills, the 2nd Floor had the High Grade Profound Level Martial Skills, and the 3rd Floor had the Low Grade Earth Level Martial Skills.

Inner Sect Disciples could only learn these three levels of martial skills.

Chen Xiang was unlike Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De, who as soon as they arrived rushed straight to the top floor. He wanted to first take a look at the Low Grade Profound Level Martial skills, because he knew rank does not necessarily represent the strength of the Martial Skills. A combination of factors in each aspect was used to determine the strength and power of the skill.

Just like how he could use the [Heavenly Tiger Storm Killing Fist] and display strength equal to a High Grade Martial Skill!

“Fucking tricked us! There are only three Low Grade Earth Level Martial Skills. Other people have learnt them and don’t want others to do the same!” Yun Xiaodao came down from above with a look of disappointment.

Zhang De had a similar expression. “There are only a few dozen High Grade Profound Level Martial Skills. There are only plenty of Low Grade Profound Level Martial Skills.”

“How is this the strongest major sect!? The Martial Skills are only so so, I’ve come here in vain!” Yun Xiaodao cursed in a low voice. In his imagination, the strongest sect should have thousands, or at least hundreds.

The Inner Courtyard Regular Hall Manager, an old man, said with a smile, “For many years many Inner Sect Disciples have come here, and every time they were just as disappointed as you were. But in the end, they stopped complaining and have not commented on this matter, do you know why?”

Chen Xiang also felt that it was a bit strange. If the Extreme Martial Sect’s Martial Skills were this bad, then they would not have been labeled as the strongest. There must be something else to it.

“Why?” Yun Xiaodao asked.

That old man smiled and answered, “Even in the Chenwu Mainland, the Extreme Martial Sect is one of the most powerful sects! How could these low level martial skills be the strongest the Extreme Martial Sect has to offer!? We have a lot of Heaven Level Martial Skills, but now they are more commonly known as Divine Martial Skills!

Divine Martial Skill? Divine Exercise? The Extreme Martial Sect had a lot of them! This was a huge shock to Chen Xiang, Yun Xiaodao and Zhang De as they stood there speechless.

“While it not the same type of Divine Exercise as those in the legends, the Heaven Level Martial Skills have largely been improved. The advantage to these kinds of martial skills is that its strength changes depending on your own power. As your strength increases, so does the might of the martial skill! If you want to have one, you better find a teacher, otherwise you will only get one if you become a True Disciple.” the old man said.

Chen Xiang had no intent to find a teacher, but even if he wanted to there would be no one who would dare take him. This was because Elder Dan had made a public statement that whoever receives him as their apprentice, she would go against them with all her might.

“Why didn’t you say that earlier! That’s way too simple!” Yun Xiaodao swiftly ran away. With his talent, finding a teacher is rather easy for him, as for Zhang De, he also swiftly walked away.

"You, are you the one called Chen Xiang? You don't need to go to look for teacher, Elder Dan has commanded that no one is allowed to receive you as an apprentice. These were Elder Dan's words and even the dean must listen. Hei hei, as soon as you came you annoyed Elder Dan. In the entire history of the sect you are the first person to do so. Look out for yourself!" The old man patted Chen Xiang's shoulder.

Chen Xiang cursed in his heart, “If I knew this earlier, I would not have given the Azure Profound Fruits to her. She even cut off my path!”

“My purpose in coming here was only to learn martial skills, how could it turn out like this?” Chen Xiang was very upset in his heart. If he did not have a teacher, he would only be able to learn these Divine Martial Skills once he reached the True Martial Realm. Although the martial skills in the [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols] was formidable, it was not stronger by that much. Furthermore, if he wanted to learn them, there was certain level of strength required.

Divine Martial Skills were mostly in the hands of the True Disciples in the True Martial Realm. These True Disciples were also allowed to receive and teach apprentices. If they were to pass their skills onto an outsider, they would be seriously punished.

Five days past as Chen Xiang swept through the entire Inner Courtyard Regular Hall. Ultimately, he only borrowed two martial skills, and they were both Earth Level.

“[Shocking Heaven Palm] and [Profound Aura Finger]! There are very refined martial skills and the bodily requirements are also very high. Take [Shocking Heaven Palm] for example, you needed the strength of the meridians in your arm to be at a very high degree, and they should be able to withstand a sudden release of large amounts of True Qi, before you can release its fearsome might. Meanwhile the [Profound Aura Finger] needs you to temper your fingers through training such as immersing them in hot molten iron, baking your fingers in intense fire... You need to forge your fingers like a weapon should be...”

“Old man I know this already, hurry up and register it for me!” Chen Xiang impatiently replied. He saw thick dust piled on these two books and knew that very few people took them because of how difficult it was to practice, however in his opinion it was not that difficult for him.

After the old man registered the skills, Chen Xiang took the books and left. These past few days he had not seen Zhang De or Yun Xiaodao. Later on he learned from Zhu Rong that they were undergoing an assessment!

Because they both wanted to find a teacher, they needed to satisfy the teacher's requirements and pass their assessment.

"Rest assured, if you want to enter the True Martial Realm the only obstacle in your path is time. The two martial skills you chose are also not that bad!" Su Meiyao said while comforting him. This was because it was she who made Chen Xiang come to the Extreme Martial Sect in the first place. If Chen Xiang was not satisfied it would be rather embarrassing for her.

Chen Xiang did not blame her because he knew that Su Meiyao's knowledge about the Extreme Martial Sect was from a very long time ago. It was natural for these things to change with time.

Chen Xiang's body had already underwent refinement in the Immortal Devil Pool. His body was in the embryonic stage of an Immortal Devil Body which was why he already met the requirements. He could easily master the [Shocking Heaven Palm] and the [Profound Aura Finger]!

Chapter 93: Extreme Dan Courtyard

Chen Xiang now had two True Elemental Dans which were High-Grade Spirit Level Dans. Even in martial sects, dans of this level were extremely scarce which was why it was generally very difficult to obtain them. That was why many individuals collected their own herbs and hired an alchemist to refine it for them

“Do not eat these dans. Not too long ago you have just entered the 9th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm. You better make sure to first familiarize yourself with this state and wait for the time when you try to impact the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm. At that moment, swallow it down in one breath!” Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang sighed. Just as he received the True Qi Dans, he only wanted to know as soon as possible how it tasted.

[Shocking Heaven Palm] was a type of martial skill with a fearsome attacking power. In the blink of an eye, it could release a large amount of internal True Qi and generate a type of wide range invisible shockwave that could be used to attack from a long distance. At the same time, it could also be used for pin-point attacks and if one wanted to block it, they would have to waste a lot of their True Qi.

“[Shocking Heaven Palm]! Chen Xiang’s five fingers spread out and a palm was blasted. In the blink of an eye, a dozen or so trees had been broken right in front of him and the soil in the ground also shook like a crest of sea waves. It truly had an overbearing might!

Chen Xiang had been practicing inside a mountain forest owned by the Extreme Martial Sect. Had he been inside the Martial Courtyard, then perhaps the whole place would have been smashed.

“In just three days I was able to execute it, that’s quite quick!” Chen Xiang seeing good result was very satisfied. “Another! Let’s try out... the [Profound Aura Finger]!”

A light Azure Qi Aura surged out of the top of his index finger and wrapped around it. At this time, although the Qi Aura looked very calm, it also gave off a very oppressive atmosphere.

Chen Xiang lightly poked this finger against a slab. A small hole immediately appeared, as if he had not poked a slab but a piece of tofu!

Not to mention this slab, even if it was a Level 9 Ordinary Weapon, once it was clamped by two [Profound Aura Fingers], it would also immediately shatter!

"Hei Hei, if I use the colorless invisible True Qi. wouldn't it be more formidable? Maybe Spirit Weapons can also be broken!" Chen Xiang said while laughing, he was very satisfied by this Low-Grade Earth Level Martial Skill

Although [Azure Dragon Claw] was similar martial skill, but while casting it, it was very overbearing. On the other hand although the [Profound Aura Finger] was also a type of fast attacking martial skill, but while casting it, it was very mild, and it could be used for surprise attacks.

When Chen Xiang returned to the Martial Courtyard, he saw Zhang De and Yun Xiaodao’s faces brimming with happiness, and from this he knew they have definitely been taken by a good teacher.

"Elder brother Chen, you came at the right time, otherwise later on it would have been very difficult to see old man Zhang!" Yun Xiaodao said.

"Oh? Why?" Chen Xiang had a doubtful expression on his face.

Zhang De smilingly said, "My teacher is at the Extreme Martial Province border all year round, that's why I've decided to follow him, so that I can also experience this world, and can somewhat sharpen myself."

"This is also not bad, take care!" Chen Xiang slightly smiled.

Zhang De left, and Yun Xiaodao said with a smile, "Elder brother Chen, do you want to know who my teacher is?"

"Who? Don't tell me it's Elder Dan!" Chen Xiang said while laughing.

"Of course not, it's an old matron of 3rd Martial Courtyard. She and our family have some relations, that's why she has taken me as an apprentice, but while I was doing the assessment, I was very badly tortured by her, and she also took away my Blackhawk!" said Yun Xiaodao with a depressed look.

A person from the 3rd Martial Courtyard! They could be considered as the powerful experts in the Extreme Martial Sect, and this made Chen Xiang quite surprised.

"Elder brother Chen, you do not have a teacher. Aren't you dispirited because of it?" Yun Xiaodao asked in a low tone.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Xiaodao, you better cultivate seriously, otherwise you'll be completely left behind by me! I was able to grow up to this

step alone so who wants a teacher?"

"Xiaodao, you took a teacher, yet you also haven't asked us to go for drinks and meals? You are very cunning!" Zhu Rong was coming with a smile on his face, since he knew Chen Xiang was an alchemist and also had a lot of resources, he would come here everyday. Chen Xiang also had 700 True Qi Dan so he could be absolutely considered as wealthy in the Inner Sect.

"Dead fatty, you only know how to take advantage of me! I've known you for so long, and you've never invited me!" Yun Xiaodao cursed.

"Who says? The last time we went out, I invited you to eat a bowl of noodles!" Zhu Rong immediately retorted, and he also had an aggrieved look on his face.

"Invited my ass, that bowl counted as fart. Fishing for half a day and I did not even find meat scraps." Yun Xiaodao walked towards him and kicked his foot.

Zhu Rong snappily said, "It can be considered as being invited. You were the first person who was ever invited by me, Zhu Rong!"

"Right, Chen Xiang there is the Alchemy Competition being held in the Extreme Dan Courtyard, do you want to go? The reward is two True Elemental Dan!"

"What are the competition rules like?" Chen Xiang was excited in his heart, and quickly asked.

"What about it? It is just like before. Within a specified time, whoever can refine as many True Qi Dans with better quality will win!" Zhu Rong rubbed his fatty palm together and said with smile.

Chen Xiang slightly raised his mouth, his face was brimming with a confident smile, and immediately said, "I'll definitely go!"

Finished talking, he quickly walked out of the Martial Courtyard, and started walking towards the Extreme Dan Courtyard. These days he also learned about the Extreme Dan Courtyard's location. A part of it was close to the Mysterious Realm, and a part of it was inside the Mysterious Realm.

Chen Xiang came to the eight courtyards of the Extreme Dan Courtyard, and to their surprise, they ran into Yao Haisheng!

"How is it you again? What are you doing here?" Yao Haisheng was to their surprise, in charge of the registration work here, because of how he treated Chen Xiang last time and how things also went too far so he was no longer responsible for the outside work.

Enemies often crossed each other's path, and Chen Xiang did not expect to encounter Yao Haisheng, but he had heard Yao Haisheng was a Level-3 Alchemist. He could refine Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans, so he still had quite a bit of prestige in the Extreme Martial Sect. No wonder his manners were like that on that day.

Yao Haisheng became extremely furious when he saw Chen Xiang. Now Yao Haisheng was also paying Chen Xiang's fees to enter the Extreme Martial Sect. Not to mention, Yao Haisheng's apprentice was seriously injured by Chen Xiang.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong also hadn't expected that Chen Xiang would encounter his No. 2 enemy in the Extreme Martial Sect.

"Relying on you? Can you even refine a True Qi Dan? If you fail in refining, you have to pay the cost of the herbs with your own crystal stones, and if you continue to fail three times then you will be automatically withdrawn." Yao Haisheng spoke disdainfully.

Just a moment ago, Chen Xiang learned from Zhu Rong that during this alchemy competition the materials were all given by the Extreme Martial Sect and one had ten days for refining. This was mainly done so that the large amount of True Qi Dan herbs which had been collected for too long could be consumed. This way, not only could the sect quickly obtain a large number of True Qi Dams, but also it could allow the sect's alchemists to learn from each other, killing two birds with one stone.

"Of course I can!" Chen Xiang's brow slightly wrinkled.

At this time Yun Xiaodao shouted, "Not only can elder brother Chen do so, but he will also get first place, thereby winning the two True Elemental Dams."

"I spit!" Yao Haisheng burst out into laughter, "If this brat, who smells of his mother's milk which has not yet dried, can win first place, then what will us old men who have been staying in the Extreme Dan Courtyard for many years feel then? If he can win first place, then this father will take him as a teacher!"

Chen Xiang thinking about this in his heart chuckled, as if he could see in front of him what this crazy smiling middle-aged man taking him as a teacher looked like.

Many people in the Extreme Dan Courtyard casted a contemptuous gaze. No matter how talented Chen Xiang was, he was still seventeen years old, and at

this age if he could refine a High-Grade Mortal Level Dan then it could be considered good. However, to refine a Low-Grade Spirit Level True Qi Dan he still fell short by a lot. After all, everyone who could refine the True Qi Dan knew that only after failing more than a 100 times could one be successfully able to refine a True Qi Dan, and they believed Chen Xiang absolutely could not afford to consume such a large number of herbs.

Suddenly, one cold voice resounded, "If Chen Xiang can win first, I'll make an exception and allow him to enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard!"

Chapter 94: Alchemy Competition

This was the sound of Elder Dan's voice, and Chen Xiang would never forget this even in his death. Her words made everybody in the 8th Dan Courtyard shudder. The Extreme Dan Courtyard consisted of eight Smaller Courtyards, and above these was the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Only Elder Dan had the qualifications to enter this courtyard!

"If you can not win, then you will give all the original benefits you would receive from the Extreme Martial Sect over to Yao Haisheng, how about it?" Elder Dan said with a sneer.

Chen Xiang lightly smiled in response. "Alright, If I can get first not only will I get to visit a nice place, but also receive an apprentice."

"You can never win! I earned first place for the last five consecutive years! You still have a long way to go." Yao Haisheng coldly smiled, and it was as if he was foreseeing Chen Xiang's miserable defeat.

The matter of Elder Dan making things difficult for Chen Xiang was known to everyone in the Extreme Martial Sect. But now that Chen Xiang had entered the Inner Sect and received abundant resources, Elder Dan actually tried to cut these supplies off. Nobody expected that Chen Xiang would actually readily agree to such a thing.

"Youths are always like this, they can never admit defeat. Someday they will suffer and pay the price." Wu Kaiming, after learning of this bet could not help but lament, "I say Elder Dan, this brat clearly intended to please you by openly gifting two Azure Profound Fruits, why would you still act against him?"

“Humph.” Elder Dan coldly snorted and said, “This brat has not suffered any losses by his supposed gift. When I refine the Foundation Building Dan, I need to expend other additional materials for refining. His Azure Profound Fruit was the rarest on the list which I had been looking for quite a long time to obtain. But I failed to find it and could only resign myself to accept this gift! If he really wanted to please me, he would not have requested me to refine two Foundation Building Dans for his pair of little sweethearts!”

When Wu Kaming heard this and he really thought about it once more, and he realized that regarding this matter, Elder Dan had indeed suffered a loss.

“I will definitely make him willingly bow his head towards me. If he admits his mistakes to me and apologizes, I can even take him as my apprentice!” After Elder Dan finished speaking, she flew away.

"I'm afraid that this feisty girl will never get married." Wu Kaiming helplessly smiled.

The Alchemy Competition would start after three days and was held in the 8th Smaller Dan Courtyard. During these three days Chen Xiang secluded himself and went into closed door training. Others thought that he was preparing for the competition, but they were very wrong. He was studying the spirit veins section in the Refining Weapon Scroll.

“Sister Meiyao, Sister Youyou, regarding these types of spirit veins you two should understand better than I! These things are very profound and can produce all sorts of bizarre effects. What do you think would happen if I engrave these spirit veins onto a dan, or during alchemy internally carve the spirit veins?”

Inside the ring Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were stunned speechless. They had

never thought about such a thing. In their opinion, alchemy was just the process of congealing the dan by fusing various types of herbs, nothing more, nothing less.

After Su Meiyao took a cold breath, she said, “I do not know but you should try! But in order to do so, you would need a very strong divine sense in order to quickly carve the spirit veins while congealing the dan. You would need an even more powerful divine sense if you want to carve it inside the dan.”

“Correct, furthermore you would need to carve suitable spirit veins! My teacher once said that there were some spirit runes which had the same effects as dans in ancient times. If such spirit runes were to be engraved onto the dantian, it would allow one to quickly gather a large amount of True Qi. If it was attached onto someone’s arm, that part would gain fearsome strength.” Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang was secretly elated by the news. If he was truly successful in creating spirit runes onto dans, it would help him improve the effect of dans by several times in the future without having to use precious spirit herbs! However, he currently had too little understanding of the spirit runes.

Three days past but Chen Xiang was left without anything to show for it. These spirit runes were just too complicated and required a huge amount of mental power to analyze, memorize and grasp the information contained within them which was simply impossible to do in such a short period of time.

This alchemy competition was just a small scale event held once a year. However a large grand competition was held every ten years. At that time, not only would all the alchemists in the Extreme Martial Sect participate, but also alchemists throughout the entire Extreme Martial Province would travel here to participate in this major event.

Many people were uninterested in watching the process of an alchemy competition because it was relatively tedious. Unless it was a grand competition, in that case the scene was not only spectacular but also lively, furthermore occasionally there were some funny scenes that occurred.

“Elder brother Chen, you can do it! We will be waiting for you here 10 days later!” This time around Yun Xiaodao was concerned about Chen Xiang because of the giant bet. Although he said he would definitely win the competition, if he lost, he would be losing big time.

Elder Dan arrived and coldly stated, “Chen Xiang, your alchemy process will be supervised by me! I heard that you had won 1000 True Qi Dan and this is to prevent you from cheating, which is probably the only way you can win!”

Chen Xiang helplessly sighed, “Elder Dan, there are only 700 of those True Qi Dans remaining. I gave 100 to Yun Xiaodao and sold 200 to Zhu Rong and Zhang De. Here, I’ll give you the remaining 700 True Qi Dan for custody so you cannot accuse me of cheating.”

Chen Xiang readily passed over the seven boxes which made Elder Dan surprised. When others found out that Chen Xiang had 700 True Qi Dan on him, they could not help but stare at him with envy. Yet despite this, they did not dare to even think of fighting Chen Xiang. Even though there was a great disparity in their strength, if the Extreme Martial Sect were to find out about their actions their peaceful days would come to an end.

Elder Dan opened the jade boxes and confirmed there was 700 True Qi dans inside them. Afterwards, she placed them inside her own storage bracelet, only at the Elder level would one have such a sophisticated and beautiful storage

equipment.

Elder Dan also wanted to take a look at how Chen Xiang planned to refine the True Qi Dan in the end. She also did not believe that Chen Xiang would be able to refine them at his young age.

The competition started as each person got their own personal room which was in turn guarded by a disciple. Moreover, their entire alchemy process were being transmitted to the Elder Courtyard which was being intensely supervised by a few old men so that no one could win by cheating.

Chen Xiang learned that the fastest someone had refined a set of True Qi Dan was half an hour. However, if he used the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, he would be able to refine two sets of True Qi Dan herbs in half an hour. In order to make it less shocking, he intended to tone it down and refine one set of herbs per hour, plus like this he was able to be more relaxed.

Elder Dan opened Chen Xiang's Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace and apart from being very beautiful and forged by good material, she did not find anything strange about it. The only person who should know about its uses was the Brilliant Furnace's chosen master, otherwise Meng Bo would have never casually taken out this alchemy furnace and use it as gambling stakes.

"Elder Dan, how long does it generally take you to refine one set of True Qi Dan herbs? Also, how many dans can you produce in one set?" Chen Xiang asked.

"The fastest I can refine would be two sets of herbs in one and half hour. The highest amount of dans in the furnace would be six dans, but then the time of refining would be extended." Elder Dan truthfully answered. She was also relatively proud of these results. At her level, alchemists were not always refining

high level dans, sometimes the Sect lacked low level dans and they needed to act as well.

When refining high level dans, they would go into seclusion. Elder Dan had not gone into seclusion for many years because she had been collecting herbs.

The herbs used in this competition was paid for by the Extreme Martial Sect, but if they failed to refine anything they needed to repay the Sect with crystal stones. That was why everyone was being even more careful than usual when refining. They did not dare to refine too quickly because they fear its repercussions, but Chen Xiang had the heaven defying Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. If he intended to go fast, he would go fast. If he wanted to approach the limit of his refinement speed, he would be able to refine three sets of True Qi Dan herbs in half an hour!

Elder Dan saw Chen Xiang skillfully dealing with the herbs without even taking a glance at them, while at the same time processing multiple sets at once. The amount for each set was uniform and not the least bit off or different. His speed was so quick that it made people suck their tongues. Only people who had vast amounts of experience in refining would be able to do such a thing, even inside the Extreme Martial Sect only a few old men could do this.

Chapter 95: - Competition Result

"You've refined True Qi Dan previously?" Elder Dan asked while feeling surprised.

"Of course, I didn't come here to play!" Chen Xiang casually said, and in blink of an eye, he already finished processing several sets of materials, and started to place the herbs inside the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace

The significantly masked beautiful face of Elder Dan was full of shock. Seventeen years old, and already capable of refining a Low-Grade Spirit Level Dan. This came a shock to her, and also she felt that she had finally met someone since her birth that she could truly consider a genius. It was also the first time she had heard of a genius of this level!

Elder Dan was silent, and seriously looking at Chen Xiang refining, but the next scene made her vomit blood. Chen Xiang, while actually refining, was also diverting his attention to organize the herbs.

"You have already refined this dan?" Elder Dan could sense the flame transmuting inside the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. The flame would suddenly become large then suddenly small, and these subtle changes were very difficult to detect. She almost wasn't able to sense these subtle changes, and it could be clearly seen that Chen Xiang's ability to control fire was just superb.

Chen Xiang unenthusiastically said, "Alchemy is too boring and consumes a lot of time. Only this way it can be a little interesting."

"Don't you fear that your furnace will explode? Diverting the mind in two places like this can easily lead to failure!" Elder Dan snorted.

"Hei hei, I'm currently using my mind in three places. One side for refining the dan, another side on organizing the herbs, and also talking to you!" Chen Xiang said while laughing, and listening to this Elder Dan could not wait to give him a beating, but she also clearly knew while refining dans how tedious and boring it could be.

Chen Xiang slowed down his tempo, and he could only use the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace like this if he was familiar with the process of refining the dan. He could divert his mind to several places, and this was not only due to the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, but also because he mainly relied on his subtle sense of alchemy. This sense was his talent, otherwise, he would never be able to learn alchemy so easily!

All the materials were with Elder Dan, and she first gave Chen Xiang only ten sets, waiting for him to completely refine them, but Chen Xiang had quickly organized them. In this little private room ten square boxes were placed on the ground, which were the herbs for refining the True Qi Dans.

"Elder Dan, at my age, if I enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, then what are the advantages? Like what will I receive?" Chen Xiang asked, and thinking that he could live together with the mysterious Elder Dan for ten days or so in his heart, he was inexplicably excited.

"If you really can enter, then it certainly will be beneficial, but it would also depend on me because the Extreme Dan Courtyard is managed by me." Elder Dan said with a low chuckle.

"Elder Dan, how about I give you a little Hell Spirit Grass and we forget past matters and start anew. How does that sound?" After Elder Dan's mysterious

hatred Chen Xiang did not have good days.

"We never had any hatred between us! I am just doing this due to my preferences." Elder Dan said.

Chen Xiang sighed and said, "I will use the Hell Spirit Grass for one answer, and you tell me why you hate me! As you previously said, as long as I win, you'll tell me, but I can not wait for that time."

"Although the Hell Spirit Grass is very precious, but for me it not rare." Elder Dan said with a cold snort.

"Why are you doing this?" Chen Xiang had no words, he suddenly felt Elder Dan was angry with him, and this is simple like a mentality of a little girl. He had once suspected whether or not he was a lookalike of an enemy of Elder Dan, and that was why she was hating him like this.

"Admit your mistake to me, and yield to me! If you do so then I'll be satisfied, and perhaps I can even receive you as my apprentice!" In Elder Dan's voice there was some pride in it, and she felt soon she would see this stubborn youth be shrewdly under her skirt.

"Dream on! Even in death I'll not!" After this Chen Xiang didn't pay any attention to Elder Dan, and only felt somewhat strange because Elder Dan was obviously doing this in a fit of anger which was simply like the mentality of a little girl.

More than an hour past by, Chen Xiang opened the alchemy furnace, and took out six purple dans and put it in a jade box, then once again placed the herbs

inside the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, continuing to refine more True Qi Dans.

His actions were very casual, and looked similar to how roadside steam bun sellers steamed their buns, however, Elder Dan who watched this was very surprised, because Chen Xiang was truly able to refine True Qi Dans. Moreover it only took him one hour for refine one set of herbs, and using one set he was able to refine six dans. Only if refined out gingerly, so that no herbs would be wasted while refining, would one be able to congeal six dans. This would also take some time and also consumed a lot of one's spirit!

But Chen Xiang did this so leisurely! Elder Dan remained silent, and watching Chen Xiang's casual appearance, in her heart she was not too happy. After watching this refinement of one set of herbs by Chen Xiang, she was clear that the ultimate winner was likely to be Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang did not pay any attention to Elder Dan, and even when Elder Dan asked him, he only casually responded with a few words. It seemed he was angry, and this made Elder Dan secretly clench her teeth.

More than one hour later and another set of herbs were refined out once again. Chen Xiang, for the entire day and night, did not rest and kept on refining True Qi Dans. One day later, Chen Xiang had refined out eleven set of herbs. This speed made Elder Dan speechless due to surprise, and Chen Xiang did not even fail once!

In the eyes of Chen Xiang, refining True Qi Dan now was like making rice balls, but among the Low-Grade Spirit Level Dans, he only knew how to refine the True Qi Dan. The other dans required a lot of herbs, and currently he didn't have a lot of crystal stones so he could not afford the consumption of herbs.

Ten days soon went by and Chen Xiang refined a total of a hundred set of herbs, in which he also rested for sometime, which came to a grand total of 600 True Qi Dans! This alchemy speed in the entire Extreme Martial Province was definitely first, and if Chen Xiang was willing to help some family to refine True Qi Dans, he would definitely earn a lot of crystal stones very quickly!

At the end of the competition, Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong both quickly arrived, and they saw Chen Xiang had a relaxed expression. In their hearts they felt a little strange as in their opinion, Chen Xiang should not be able to win.

"Brother Yao, you really made this old man not be able to hold a candle against you. In just in ten days you actually refined out 400 True Qi Dans! More than fifty last year so this year the first place position should belong to you." One old man with a look of respect was looking at Yao Haisheng.

Yao Haisheng's face was filled with pride, but he modestly smiled and said, "Ha ha, this is all due to luck. Besides, I and that brat, who doesn't know immensity of heaven and earth, had a bet so I did everything I can do in order to win!"

"Yao Haisheng, previously you said as long as you lost to me, you will be my apprentice, do these words still count?" Chen Xiang walked over and smiled.

"Of course it counts, you speak as if you have beaten me!" Yao Haisheng laughingly said, "If this is true, this is the funniest joke I've heard of! Even if you can continuously refine ten days, that also makes me a little surprised."

This time others one after another revealed how many True Qi Dan they each refined, and except for Yao Haisheng, the maximum others refined was about 200 or so, while the minimum was 30 dans. Not many people had participated,

only about 30 people, and each of them were relatively good alchemists inside the Extreme Dan Courtyard.

Yao Haisheng and other alchemists all laughed at Chen Xiang, but Elder Dan's words in the next moment made their smile freeze.

"Yao Haisheng, you lost! This brat refined 600 True Qi Dans!" Elder Dan said, and in her voice there was a trace of hatred, because it was not the result she wanted to see.

Chapter 96: Receiving an Apprentice

“Hei hei, Elder Dan you are very kind! I thought that you were intentionally and superficially making things difficult for me.” Chen Xiang let loose a deep breath and afterwards took out six jade boxes, each one containing 100 True Qi Dans.

The courtyard became deathly silent. Nobody could believe that Chen Xiang was actually able to refine 600 True Qi Dans in just ten days!

Everyone had a look of suspicion in their eyes while looking at Elder Dan. For an instant, they suspected that Elder Dan had helped Chen Xiang cheat but then remembered that was completely impossible because of how much Elder Dan hated Chen Xiang.

At this time, Elder Dan had seven jade boxes in her hand. These were the True Qi Dans she had previously confiscated. Afterwards, she opened all the boxes, and verified the contents showing everyone there was no cheating involved.

“Although I didn’t want to see this result, Chen Xiang has indeed refined out 600 True Qi Dans within ten days. He also only spent a total of 100 sets of materials!” Elder Dan’s words made everyone once again shudder.

Only a hundred set of materials! This meant that Chen Xiang was able to refine out 6 dans every single time with only a single set of herbs!

“Abnormal freak!” Zhu Rong spat out these words from his mouth. Yun Xiaodao’s mouth actually started twitching. He had not expected to have such a heaven defying friend this close to him.

Yao Haisheng's teeth were trembling, with wide open eyes he was staring at the True Qi Dans placed on the ground. As long as they were an alchemist, it was clear that these dans had been refined not too long ago. In addition with the heat emanating from a box, it was clear that the dans in that specific box had been refined two days ago!

Yao Haisheng and the other alchemists could clearly determine that the True Qi Dan in the six boxes from Chen Xiang had been refined not too long ago. Moreover, they were all of very high quality, no, all of them were top grade quality!

Elder Dan coldly said, "Now do you believe me? I have to admit, this fellow's level of alchemy is very high, even I can not accomplish such a feat. Each and every one of his True Qi Dans is top grade quality. It was also refined out in such a short time with each set of herbs producing six dans!"

Yao Haisheng suddenly shuddered. His eyes had turned red and his heart felt literally dead. However, towards Chen Xiang he had now had nothing but admiration. What could he do when even Elder Dan had admitted defeat?

At the very next instant, Yao Haisheng knelt down and knocked his head down towards Chen Xiang, thunderously shouting, "Teacher! Please accept this disciple's salute!"

Seeing such a salute from Yao Haisheng, many alchemists almost waddled. They very eagerly gave themselves two slaps, wanting to check whether or not they were dreaming!

An alchemist of the True Martial Realm had just taken a teacher who was in the 9th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, furthermore he was a youth. This was

simply a joke, the Extreme Martial Sect's biggest and most ridiculous joke.

Chen Xiang was also startled, he had not expected Yao Haisheng to so readily take him as a teacher. This was due in part to the presence of Elder Dan and the other alchemists. Yao Haisheng could not afford to lose the trust of others, he might get cursed behind his back and for him that was worse than death!

Yun Xiaodao vigorously pinched Zhu Rong's fat hand, making him emit a horrible shriek.

"Haha.... It's not a dream. Elder brother Chen has won!" Yun Xiaodao burst into laughter. Zhu Rong also took a deep breath before accepting this absurd reality.

"Hei hei, apprentice please rise!" Chen Xiang said with a depraved laugh as he walked towards Yao Haisheng and helped him stand up.

At this point in time, Yao Haisheng's sadness was difficult to describe. He had not expected that he would ever take the one person he hated the most as his teacher. This might make him be unable to ever raise his head high ever again.

"This is my gift to you!" Chen Xiang said as he gave Yao Haisheng 100 True Qi Dan and an Azure Profound Fruit!

This gift of his made everyone petrified. Their gazes instantly gathered onto the Azure Profound Fruit! Almost everyone here was an alchemist, who in the world would be unable to recognize the Azure Profound Fruit, this precious and extremely rare spirit herb!?

Little gift!? The Azure Profound Fruit as a little gift!? This was simple too huge a blow for them!

Both of Yao Haisheng's hands were trembling as he took the so called 'little gift' from Chen Xiang. He was originally deeply sad, however he felt much better now. At least doing this little obeisance to Chen Xiang as his teacher was not all that bad. He was no fool and knew that Chen Xiang intended to resolve the conflict between them!

"Thanks... a lot..... Teacher!" said Yao Haisheng somewhat choppily.

"Chen Xiang, here is your first reward! Early morning tomorrow report to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. If you are late, wait and accept the punishment!" Elder Dan threw a small jade box to Chen Xiang before going to the other alchemists who took out their respective refined True Qi Dans.

"Elder Dan, can I choose to not enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard?" Chen Xiang was worried that he would be oppressed there by this mysterious Elder Dan turning his life miserable.

"That won't do! It was an agreed bet between you and me. If you refuse and violate this then you will have to leave the Extreme Martial Sect!" a cold snort from Elder Dan resounded.

Chen Xiang sighed bitterly. He suddenly felt that he did not gain any benefits from the bet between him and Elder Dan.

"Haisheng, although I am now your teacher, at best I can only refine True Qi Dan. Maybe later I will even have to ask some advice from you. There is no need

to refer to me as your teacher, instead just simply call me by my name. I will wait for the day when you are sincerely convinced I have the qualifications for you to call me teacher. At that time, you can once again address me as such.” Chen Xiang said.

Having Yao Haisheng call him teacher everyday, even Chen Xiang felt a little sorry. Not to mention what Yao Haisheng was probably feeling.

Regarding this point, Yao Haisheng was also quite grateful. He knew from now on he could not act against Chen Xiang otherwise he would be severely punished.

Long before Chen Xiang entered the Inner Sect, his fame had spread throughout the entire Extreme Martial Sect. Now, not only did he win the alchemy competition, but he was also allowed to enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard making Chen Xiang even more famous!

Chen Xiang and Yun Xiaodao returned to their martial courtyard. While they were walking on the road, Yun Xiaodao suddenly said with a smile, “Elder brother Chen, do you remember not too long ago how I spoke about having a few very nice sisters?”

Chen Xiang nodded, “I do, but you also said they would despise me and treat me like dirt.”

“How could I even say such a thing seriously? It was just a joke! Either way, I’ll arrange for you and them to meet face to face. You’re still single, you can simply get married!” Yun Xiaodao said with a depraved smile on his face. That way, he would be able to get a brother-in-law with boundless prospects which was a very good thing.

“Tch, my fiancée is Xue Xianxian! If these sisters of yours want to marry me they would first have to get permission from her!” Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said. Currently he just wanted to quickly enter the True Martial Realm and go searching for Xue Xianxian.

“Brother-in-law come on! Although my sisters are not nearly as talented as Xue Xianxian they are all really pretty!” To Chen Xiang’s surprise Yun Xiaodao actually called him brother-in-law already.

Zhu Rong witnessing this could not help but stop himself and give Yun Xiaodao a nice kick. “Although your sisters really are rather pretty, at the same time each and every one of them are brimming with pride and arrogance! There is no way brother Chen would like them!”

“Younger brother Chen, I also have a sister, and her talent is also not bad! Her appearance is also much better than this rascal’s sisters, those prudish tarts!” Zhu Rong’s chubby face was filled to the brim with a smile, “My dear brother-in-law, at what time do you want to go for a stroll within our Zhu Family?”

“Dead Pig, you and I must fight!” Yun Xiaodao angrily said.

Watching this dramatic play from Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong, Chen Xiang secretly thought that it would be great to never meet these younger and elder sisters of theirs. Especially Zhu Rong’s, maybe his sister would be like him and be a heavyweight level female!

Chapter 97: Heavenly Dragon Treasure

Chen Xiang's attitude became very resolute. His refusal to Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong was akin to a solid war fortress regarding their meetings with their younger and elder female relatives.

Barely before the dawn of the next day, Chen Xiang hastily entered the Mysterious Realm. Though he knew that the Extreme Dan King Courtyard was inside but he did not know the path to it.

"Well, you came quite early! Come with me." Wu Kaming said with a happy smile. Regarding Chen Xiang, Wu Kaiming was very interested. Originally, Elder Dan had forbidden anyone to receive Chen Xiang as their apprentice but now not only did he get himself a True Martial Realm apprentice, he also obtained the permission to enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

Chen Xiang did not know what it meant to enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard but Wu Kaiming knew very well what it meant!

The Extreme Dan King Courtyard had the simple appearance of a very ordinary house. Above the entrance was "Extreme Dan King Courtyard" (太丹王院) only these four characters and nothing else out of the ordinary

"Elder Wu, in the end just what kind of place is the Extreme Dan King Courtyard?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Hei Hei, you will know once you go inside! I will take my leave now, take care!" Wu Kaiming's smile was very mysterious. Seeing this, Chen Xiang had a bad premonition for the near future.

The Spirit Qi inside the Mysterious Realm was very rich. Chen Xiang felt that if he stayed here for a bit, he would definitely be able to cultivate a large amount of True Qi. But no matter how much faster this process was, it was still incomparable to the speed when he cultivated using pills.

“You came quite early! Were you brought in by Elder Wu?” The sound of Elder’s Dan’s voice came from close by.

Chen Xiang walked towards the sound and replied, “Yes. What exactly do you want me to do here in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard?”

“I’m the only person who stays here in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Now, you will also stay here!” Elder Dan responded, her tone was extremely serious.

“Why?” Chen Xiang was very shocked in his heart. He was going to stay here everyday alone with her, this would definitely not be a good thing!

“I’m preparing to go behind closed doors for quite sometime in order to refine dans. You will call all the shots here in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard and essentially become its master!” Elder Dan replied, “You do not have to do much here, after all there are already specialists who are responsible for planting the spirit herbs. Regarding all the other matters, they are also managed by someone. The only important thing you need to do is maintain the dignity of the Extreme Dan King Courtyard! As to how this goes, you will naturally understand later.”

Chen Xiang was dazed for a brief second. He had never expected Elder Dan to trust him with such an important matter. Considering her words, Elder Dan probably did not hate him that much.

"Was it all due to something I've done? Or.. did she do it all in a fit of anger???" Chen Xiang arrived at a somewhat funny conclusion.

Chen Xiang sucked in a mouth full of air and asked, "Elder Dan, about those Foundation Building Dans..."

"How much time did you think it would take? I have already refined it and sent it to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and Icewind Valley." Elder Dan's tone was somewhat angry when she replied. She had not expected Chen Xiang to actually still be worried about this issue.

Chen Xiang nodded his head in reply and said with a smile, "Than thanks a lot Elder Dan! You can rest assured and head behind closed doors to refine dans!"

"Chen Xiang, I'll ask you once again. Are you willing to take me as your teacher? You should know that I have never received an apprentice!" Elder Dan asked. A sliver of gentleness could be found in her voice.

Chen Xiang shook his head. "No, besides haven't you already stated that you would make life difficult for anyone who received me as an apprentice? If you were to take me as your apprentice, would you not have to make life difficult for yourself?"

"Humph, as you wish!" Elder Dan took out a jade card and hurled it towards Chen Xiang before storming away.

Chen Xiang caught the jade card and carefully look at it. Above the card, there were actually hair like patterns which he recognized as spirit veins! Furthermore there was also a trace of a unknown power. Above this jade card, a set of words

were written, "Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang"!

From then on, Chen Xiang was the only one living inside the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, but he also had a large amount of freedom.

Ever since he received Yao Haisheng as his apprentice, Yao Haisheng rarely appeared. He claimed it was because he needed to go into seclusion for alchemy. In reality, he was just trying to escape because he did not have the face to see others since he had taken Chen Xiang as his teacher.

Chen Xiang and Yun Xiaodao rarely went to visit the 329th Martial Courtyard, but they were still members of this Martial Courtyard. What made them a bit surprised was that Zhu Rong actually gave up the lucrative benefits of the 200th Martial Courtyard and went to live with Chen Xiang and the others. His reason for doing so was to better persuade Chen Xiang to meet his sister.

In this way, Chen Xiang and Yun Xiaodao, along with Zhu Rong, this stingy fatty, became friends. Though they often cursed at each other, they had very good brotherly feelings towards each other.

"Elder brother Chen, we've been waiting for you for quite some time!" Yun Xiaodao, upon seeing Chen Xiang walk into the martial courtyard hastily jumped up. Because Chen Xiang now resided in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard inside the Mysterious Realm, Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao did not have the liberty to enter it. Although they had something to discuss with Chen Xiang, they could not look for him.

"What is it?" Chen Xiang asked.

Zhu Rong was waving a sheet in his hand and helplessly said, “Yes, well due to the careful selection of this little rascal Yun, we received a very boring and nonsensical task.”

Chen Xiang now remembered that it has already been one month since he entered the Inner Sect and they needed to perform a task arranged by the sect. In this one month, he had learned some new martial skills along with the water attributed [Black Tortoise Divine Exercise]. While the majority of these were more defensive oriented martial skills, and there was only one or two different types, it had made Chen Xiang very satisfied with his progress.

Chen Xiang was just thinking about asking about the task at hand when Yun Xiaodao laughed and said, “This is one very good task, it’s about the matter of the Heavenly Dragon Treasure.”

Heavenly Dragon Treasure! It was one of the most recent matters that caused major uproar these past ten days. This was an treasure from the ancient times. A dragon had fell on the Chenwu Mainland and left it, and along with it appeared the emergence of rumors about a map regarding the Heavenly Dragon Treasure. But this map was also very expensive, and was around 100,000 crystal stones for a copy!

At first the majority of people thought it was fake and someone only put forth this false information to earn some crystal stones. But after detailed analysis by some elders, the place marked as the treasure was indeed the location where the dragon inside the legend had once appeared.

That place was called Perishing Dragon Mountains and could be regarded as a dangerous area!

“How can there be any Heavenly Dragon Treasures? When the rumor had not even appeared our Zhu Family searched the place thoroughly and it didn’t have farts!” Zhu Rong contemptuously said.

“Humph, my Yun Family had already searched over a hundred years before your Zhu Family ever went to search!” Yun Xiaodao said.

Perishing Dragon Mountains containing a mystical treasure, this was a legend from long ago. Many people had gone to search for it but no one found anything.

Chen Xiang took the paper from Yun Xiaodao and looked at the map. As well as the details from the Extreme Martial Sect’s explanation of the task, they were responsible for investigating whether or not it was true, and for reporting any further information before the task could be considered finished.

“Although it may be a rumor, it is also a very easy thing to do. We can almost treat it as playing around! However, I heard that many individuals from major sects have also arrived to search for it. Not only it has caused commotion in the Extreme Martial Province, but it is same for all the other provinces!”

“There truly are many idiots, so many have come rushing here from afar!” Zhu Rong laughed.

“Come on, so many people are heading over here so there is a high chance that it might be true! Previously, your family had not found anything there. Maybe it was because there was a Mysterious Realm there, you also know about Mysterious Realms right?

The ways any Mysterious Realm appeared were extremely special. Sometimes it suddenly appeared out of nowhere, other times someone needed to fulfill certain conditions for an entrance to appear. There were also some cases where a very strong power was needed to forcefully rip open the passage...

Chapter 98: Peerless Martial Sect

Just when Chen Xiang was determined to go, an old woman who was wearing an ordinary dress suddenly appeared.

“Xiaodao, due to some matters within your family, you need to take a trip back!” This woman was Yun Xiaodao’s teacher, a martial artist of the True Martial Realm!

Yun Xiaodao had a look of reluctance. If it wasn’t for the strength of this old woman, he would definitely not go back. However, he now had to clench his teeth and leave with the old woman.

“Elder brother Chen, this time I’ll have to request you to help out! Next time I’ll help you with your task!” This was the statement Yun Xiaodao left behind.

“Younger brother Chen, as you find it very interesting you can go by yourself. I do not intend to join in on the fun and also request you to do so...” The instant Zhu Rong finished speaking he left before Chen Xiang could even blink. He did not expect this fatty’s speed to be so quick.

Chen Xiang let out a snort before folding the map and leaving the Extreme Martial Sect. The Extreme Martial Sect’s assigned tasks were generally completed by several disciples of a martial courtyard. However, regardless of how many people go it was all fine as long as the matter was resolved.

Pershing Dragon Mountain was located at one of the border areas of the Extreme Martial Province. It was relatively close to the borders of the Beast Martial Province which was the site of the Beast Martial Sect. In this province,

there were relatively more demon beasts, however, the majority of these were being raised by the disciples of the Beast Martial Sect in a cage as pets. The martial skills they learned and practiced were also invariably connected with the demon beasts.

The road Chen Xiang needed to take was very far, but he sped things up by using the [Vermillion Bird Fire Wings] to fly at night, and this allowed him to quickly cross many mountain forests.

Ten days past by as Chen Xiang made a long and wearisome journey before finally arriving at Guanlong City. From here, the distance to the Perishing Dragon Mountains was not that far. Recently many people had gathered here. After Chen Xiang asked around, he came to know why so many people believed in the legendary Heavenly Dragon Treasure!

This was because one month ago, many people in Guanlong City saw a strange and unique aura appear in the direction of the Perishing Dragon Mountains which was followed by a dragon's roar coming from the horizon. This kind of thing was very likely to be the sign of the opening of a Mysterious Realm.

After coming here, Chen Xiang also learned some Extreme Martial Sect related information. A martial arts sect, called the Peerless Martial Sect, had been incorporated and fused with the Extreme Martial Sect along with all of their disciples!

The Peerless Martial Sect was another 1st Class Sect and was ranked just behind the Chenwu Mainland's eight major Righteous Sects. It could also be considered as one of the strongest rising stars and had been established at the coastal areas of the Extreme Martial Province. Unfortunately, the entire Peerless Martial Sect had been swallowed up by the sea and the suffered very heavy losses. In order to continue the development of their disciples, the Peerless

Martial Sect's Dean sought the majority of the disciple's agreement before incorporating themselves into the Extreme Martial Sect.

The Peerless Martial Sect's Dean originally had some relations with the Extreme Martial Sect and their marital skills had actually stemmed from them! Since it had accepted the help of the Extreme Martial Sect, being incorporated into the larger Sect was not a bad thing for them and could even be considered a joyful mother.

"Motherfucker, just what kind of shitty task did this father come here to complete!? The Extreme Martial Sect is actually holding a large scale banquet here for the Peerless Martial Sect and giving them a large welcoming dinner!" Chen Xiang thinking about this secretly cursed in his heart.

As for the Extreme Martial Sect's disciples it was also a joyful matter. This was because in the entirety of the Peerless Martial Sect's disciples there was a good number of female disciples. The Extreme Martial Sect had modified their sect rules and were now willing to take female disciples so that the Peerless Martial Sect could be comfortably integrated into the Extreme Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang also thought that the Inner Martial Courtyard would no longer have a lifeless appearance now. If it was not for the arrival of Zhu Rong, then the Inner Martial Courtyard Chen Xiang was staying in would only have two disciples!

Chen Xiang had spent a few days in Guanlong City asking and recording information from his surveys.

"Two sisters, should I go take a look at the Heavenly Dragon Treasure?" Chen Xiang asked. He learned that there were a lot of True Martial Realm experts from other sects that came here. He was sure that if a little shrimp of the 9th Level of

the Mortal Martial Realm were to go he would be unable to even see a glimpse of the treasure.

“Go and take a look! Although it's almost impossible to get anything, it will introduce a new perspective and present a new outlook on the world for you, it will not be bad for you.” Bai Youyou replied.

Su Meiyao also similarly agreed, “If it really is a Mysterious Realm then maybe you can fish up something, but in the case that you sense that something isn’t right, escape immediately.”

Chen Xiang nodded his head, he had already completed the task at this point. Now he only thought of going to take a look and nothing more.

After leaving Guanlong City, Chen Xiang entered into a patch of jungle. Like everyone else, he did not walk on the road because he knew that there existed some good herbs in the Perishing Dragon Mountains. He thought of taking a slight detour to see if he could chance upon some good herbs.

Soon after entering inside the mountain forest, Chen Xiang discovered a set of demon beast footprints. From observing the footprints, he concluded that the overall mass of the demon beast was definitely not small which made him somewhat curious. He had not hunted or killed demon beasts after leaving the Extreme Martial Sect. Besides, he also knew that demon beasts were good at finding spirit herbs, if he tracked it down then maybe something good would be waiting for him.

Chen Xiang followed the footprints as more than three hour passed. The sky had turned dark, but he could still clearly see everything inside the forest.

And in the distance he saw a black lion as tall as human!

When Chen Xiang had been residing in the Inner Courtyard Regular Hall, he read a book about demon beasts. This black lion was a very ferocious Grade-10 demon beast, and also had a great chance to evolve into a spirit beast, it was called the Night Hunting Lion!

“Who is it?” A cold and tender shout resounded. Chen Xiang saw the Night Hunting Lion from the top of a tree before jumping down. A girl had been sitting on the Night Hunting Lion’s back and looked around with a ruthless and arrogant gaze.

At this moment, Chen Xiang went into hiding behind the tree. He was greatly startled because he just saw what the Night Hunting Lion was eating a moment ago... It turned out to be some humans!

“Beast Martial Sect’s disciples... No one had ever thought that they were using human corpses for feeding their demon beasts!” Chen Xiang secretly thought. Although he was far away, he could still see the civilian attire on the human corpse.

It was easy for a martial arts sect’s disciple to casually kidnap some civilians, however Chen Xiang saw dozens of human bodies just a moment ago!

Chen Xiang clenched his fists tightly. He was an Extreme Martial Sect’s disciple and they were responsible for protecting the Extreme Martial Province. Yet now their civilians were actually being grabbed by Beast Martial Sect Disciples for the food of their demon beasts, how could he not be furious?

If this matter were to spread out, it would make all the citizens throughout the entire Extreme Martial Sect furious beyond belief!

Chen Xiang went out and walked towards the Night Hunting Lion with a cold look on his face. As he coldly glared at the girl sitting on the back of the Night Hunting Lion he thought this girl was extremely hideous despite her pretty appearance!

“Who is it? Quickly show yourself or I’ll treat you just like these mortals and make you food for Little Black!” The girl loudly shouted before taking out a long sword.

“BEAST SHUT YOUR FUCKING MOUTH!”

Seeing the Night Hunting Lion chewing on human flesh Chen Xiang felt anger seeping through his veins and into his heart. True Qi gushed out from beneath his feet and he instantly leapt right next to the Night Hunting Lion. Like lighting his finger shot out. That fingertip was surging and was coated in invisible Universal True Qi, which directly penetrated the Night Hunting Lion’s skull!

In that one blow of his, Chen Xiang not only casted the [Profound Aura Finger] but did so with Universal True Qi. Blood madly gushed out from the little hole that had been punched by his finger on the stark head of the Night Hunting Lion.

[TLN: We have used Peerless Martial Sect instead of Peerless Sect 无双门 to have more better flow]

Chapter 99: Powerful Enemy

When the girl saw the blood spewing out from the hole she couldn't help but emit a sharp shriek. On the other hand, the Night Hunting Lion let out one last howl before falling down to her surprise.

"GO DIE!" Chen Xiang hurled a lightning fast fist that had a huge white tiger's head on its end. Seemingly endless amounts of Slaughter Qi covered his body. That death seeking fist hammered onto the Night Hunting Lion's giant head as it burst with a thunderous sound that was followed by the trembling of the ground beneath it.

The [White Tiger Divine Fists] carried seemingly endless amounts of Slaughter Qi and obliterated any Life Qi from the Night Hunting Lion which erased any functions of life that was still present in it. In laymen's terms, the Night Hunting Lion was dead.

Chen Xiang released flames onto the corpses littered on the ground and cremated them before coldly turning to glare at the trembling azure gown girl.

The Night Hunting Lion's body fell and heavily hit the ground. The charming face of that azure gowned girl suddenly twisted, "What did you just do?"

"I killed this beast!" Chen Xiang coldly replied. "Your Beast Martial Sect was actually doing these kinds of things in the Extreme Martial Province. I will definitely report this matter to the Extreme Martial Sect!"

"You... you are an Extreme Martial Sect Disciple?" That azure gowned girl's eyebrows twitched while she asked this in a vicious tone.

"Yes!" Chen Xiang replied.

"My Little Black only ate a few mortals yet your Extreme Martial Sect is going to interfere? For us this kind of thing is extremely common! Those few mortal lives... Even ten thousand of them would not be comparable with my Little Black! Yet you actually killed Little Black for the sake of these mortals! I... I'm going to kill you!" The azure gowned girl's face had turned blue and her entire body was trembling from anger.

Chen Xiang brow wrinkled, to his surprise the Beast Martial Sect Disciples often did such things, this made him even more angry!

"Humph! Don't you know this is the Extreme Martial Province? When I report this matter to the Extreme Martial Sect just wait to see what happens to your Beast Martial Sect!" Chen Xiang said.

"You will not be able to go back!" From far away a husky voice came. A black silhouette flashed into sight and appeared in front of the azure gowned girl. It was a middle aged woman with a plain appearance wearing a black robe.

A True Martial Realm Expert! Chen Xiang clenched his fists, he had not expected there would be such an expert hiding around here. In the next moment, he was able to tell that the black robed woman was either the azure gowned girl's mother or her teacher.

What made Chen Xiang frightened was that the black robed woman actually had a snake with a red skull twining around her arm. It was a flat headed snake with black scales, and this was a rare spirit beast called the Soul Tracking Snake! Its strength was around the True Martial Realm and its poison was even more

terrifying.

“Teacher... Teacher, he killed my Little Black! I want his fate to be worse than death... I want to mow on his flesh bit by bit!” The azure gowned girl said with hatred, ruthlessly glaring towards Chen Xiang.

“If you go back and inform the Extreme Martial Sect it will indeed become a disaster for us, but now you will not be able to return.” Just as she finished speaking, the black robed woman transformed into a black shadow and appeared behind Chen Xiang’s back and blasted out a palm.

In that moment, Chen Xiang could feel the Five Zhang Six Fu within his body tighten while his meridians threatened to burst. A mouthful of blood gushed out from his mouth as his body flew towards the azure gowned girl.

[TLN: Five Zhang Six Fu: Basically internal organs, however they are divided into yin and yang according to Chinese medicine, Five Zhang (YIN) Heart, Liver, Spleen, Lung, Kidney while Six Fu (YANG) Small Intestine, Large Intestine, Gall Bladder, Urinary Bladder, Stomach and Sānjiaō]

The azure gown girl drew her long sword and fiercely stabbed towards the incoming Chen Xiang. The blow penetrated his chest thoroughly, all the way through his back!

Chen Xiang looked up only to see the azure gowned girl’s ferocious eyes. She fiercely pulled out her long sword and proceeded to vigorously kick him in his abdomen making Chen Xiang fly onto the ground.

Just a moment ago, Chen Xiang had been struck by the palm blow from the

True Martial Realm black robed woman. He had been seriously injured and lost all of his strength. Just now did he truly realize how powerful True Martial Realm martial artists were. Their True Qi was much more vigorous than the 10th Level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists.

The azure gown girl saw Chen Xiang could not move and proceeded to take out a small knife before walking towards Chen Xiang. “I want to mow your flesh bit by bit.”

The black robed woman did not take any action. Coldly looking on, she seemed very sure that Chen Xiang could not escape.

Chen Xiang hated himself very much in his heart, he hated his own incompetence and the lack of strength. He vowed to himself that he would definitely kill the azure gown girl in front of him and the black robed woman who injured him!

“I’ll... remember both of you! Until you’re dead this father will not rest!” Chen Xiang suddenly roared. The black robed woman immediately responded as the snake on her arms flew out. But just before it reached Chen Xiang’s body a large amount of water suddenly appeared in front it as it crashed into the wall of water.

In that instant Chen Xiang casted [Water Wall] from the [Black Tortoise Divine Exercise]. The vigorous Black Tortoise True Qi transformed into a large amount of water which was currently spurting out and blocking the snake.

After having done all this, the ground beneath Chen Xiang turned into a pool water, after which Chen Xiang disappeared below, and that pool of water vanished!

“Teacher... what kind of martial skill is this? What should we do?” the azure gown girl was shocked and angrily asked.

“Rest assured. When the time comes, we’ll refuse to acknowledge these acts. That brat is just a little disciple of the Inner Sect while I’m a True Disciple of the Beast Martial Sect who’s reached the True Martial Realm! The Extreme Martial Sect will never believe that brat’s words.” The black robed woman sneered while stroking the red headed snake on her arm.

What Chen Xiang displayed this time was a type of skill inside the [Black Tortoise Divine Exercise] called [Water Escape]. It was a very mystical martial skill and allowed a shoal of water to suddenly emerge out of the earth. The caster would then be carried by a whirlpool and enter into that water shoal as the whirlpool carried the caster deep into the ground. It would drill past the surface to create a passage deep below the ground and carry the caster by a river stream to a place far away allowing the caster to escape.

Just as Chen Xiang released all of his Black Tortoise True Qi, he congratulated himself for learning this move. Otherwise it would have been truly very difficult for him to escape that dire situation today.

A small river was flowing on one side and Chen Xiang was lying on its shore. His whole body was drenched and he had a pale complexion. He looked lethargic as he took out a little bit of the Hell Spirit Grass and placed it in his mouth while barely conscious. He quickly recovered from his injuries and swallowed a few more healing dans.

He soon regained some of his strength and was currently leaning against a tree near the river side and was resting.

“How are you?” Bai Youyou came out of the storage ring and gently asked.

Su Meiyao came on wiped the stain off his face with concern and worry, saying “Be careful next time. After you come out do not think like it will be the same as how the Extreme Martial Sect is, being safe everyday. The True Marital Realm experts inside the Extreme Martial Sect are bound by sect’s rules otherwise they could kill you with just their fingertips!”

Chen Xiang clenched his fists, his face filled with killing intent, “I’ll become stronger and definitely kill those two women!”

“Don't you have four True Elemental Dan? Eat them!” Bai Youoyu said.

With the two beauties showing such a large amount of concern for him, Chen Xiang felt very warm inside his heart. He secretly decided that he would never make them worry again in the future, besides he was also their only hope!

"I'm sorry, I almost died!" Chen Xiang guiltily said.

“No problem, everything's fine as long as you're alive, just pay more attention next time!” Bai Youyou said. Her tone seemed slightly thawed compared to the usual ice cold tone.

"Eat those 700 True Qi Dans and the four True Elemental Dans of yours. With that you might be able to enter the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm. However, even though you will gain the strength to resist those kinds of experts, it is still far from enough to win against that woman!" Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head in response and continued healing himself. The two beauties upon seeing that Chen Xiang did not have any serious problems let loose a deep breath before returning inside the ring.

Chapter 100: Completion Stage

Chen Xiang found one cave inside the cliff inside the Perishing Dragon Mountains, in which he took the four True Elemental Dans, entered a cultivation state, and digested the vast True Qi brought by these four True Elemental Dans.

At this time what he need to do was compress a large amount of True Qi into each of the divine beast forms, making the beast forms clearer! He had the Yin and Yang Divine Veins and the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] which could allow him to quickly refine the vast amount of True Qi, and at the same time could suck in the rich Spirit Qi around him!

Chen Xiang was now not only cultivating True Qi but also at the same time using a large amount of True Qi to nourish the skeleton inside his body. A large amount of True Qi was integrating with his body, making his body grow!

Four days past by, and the four colored mist shrouding Chen Xiang's body suddenly spread out, only to see a stream of bizarre and powerful qi flow suddenly surging out from the Chen Xiang's body.

Chen Xiang was already successful in completing the four beast forms in the four corners, making the four True Qi beast forms clearly discernible, and lifelike!

Unconsciously his consciousness entered the dantian within that Tai Chi Yin and Yang diagram, like as if he was the one with the Yin and Yang diagram. At the moment it was as if he was sitting in the center of the Yin and Yang diagram, and he was at the center of the universe, and the four divine beasts were blazing suns hanging in four directions, looking magnificent and breathtaking.

In the east was a dazzling azure light, the Azure Dragon was opening his mouth and waving its claws!

In the south there was a giant, red bird, whose whole body was surging with fiery light, as if was burning with intense fire. It was the Vermillion Bird!

In the west, shining in a holy white light, was the furiously glaring majestic White Tiger!

In the north was a mighty giant beast as if a giant dragon and a giant tortoise had fused together. It was the Black Tortoise!

Yin and Yang represented the whole universe, and this world was guarded by the Divine Beasts of the Four Directions.

The bodies of the four divine beasts were exuding vicissitudes of an ancient atmosphere, making people feel as if they were had existed since eternity, and Chen Xiang, who was in the center of the Tai Chi Yin and Yang diagram, felt even smaller. However, he knew, he was the master of the Tai Chi Yin and Yang diagram, and these four ancient divine beasts were created out from his cultivation.

Chen Xiang only now knew that the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] and the [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols] after coordinating with his Yin and Yang Divine Vein was actually so powerful. He felt that he entered a martial arts road that was unusual, and if he could only release the complete power of these beast forms, he would be able to dominate the world!

"Only the great Earth Divine Elephant is left!" Chen Xiang was also secretly

shocked by the True Qi contained in the True Elemental Dan, and although it was only two grades higher than the True Qi Dan, there was a huge difference.

Chen Xiang took out all of his True Qi Dans, and as if he was eating a meal, he stuffed them inside his mouth, and fiercely chewed, while at the same time operating the divine exercises to refine them. Fortunately no one saw him wolfing down the True Qi Dans, otherwise they definitely would have wet their pants.

Only Chen Xiang, this monstrous genius alchemist, would eat the True Qi Dan in such way, and yet was not even sad!

Chen Xiang faintly felt that the beast form guarding the center was completely congealing its form. The amount of True Qi required was a lot more when compared with his other beast forms. He could see in the center of the Tai Chi diagram, the vague beast form was shrouded in a ball of golden mist, and was non-stop engulfing that mist.....

Two days past, and a golden Qi burst out from Chen Xiang's body, followed by a gushing of colorless True Qi which shattered his clothes, only to see his body constantly alternating between five different colors. His muscles also swelled up making him look very scary.

His body color was changing faster and faster. Even from his pores a dark grey mucus was overflowing, and the muscles of his body were also stiff as stone.

An explosive sound resounded in his mind, and at that moment, he just felt a tremendously huge strength surging into his limbs and bones, while in his mind the roars of the five divine beasts were resounding, their roars were very loud and powerful!

Chen Xiang opened his eyes, took a deep breath, and his face was brimming with happiness, because he had finally entered the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm, the Completion Stage. The only thing left for him was to impact the True Martial Realm!

Seeing the giant elephant above that Tai Chi Yin and Yang diagram in his dantian, Chen Xiang slightly smiled as he had successfully congealed the five divine beast forms in his dantian. The minutiae of their forms were clearly visible, and the Tai Chi diagram was slowly and quietly spinning, uptaking the Spirit Qi between heaven and earth.

"True Martial Realm, I also dare to fight with them!" Chen Xiang tightly clenched his fists, his nails deeply entered in his palm. Previously he remembered the two vicious women, and he could not help but get angry.

"After you've entered the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm, although you indeed are very powerful but you are facing True Martial Realm experts so you still have no chance of winning. If you had a slightly powerful spirit weapon, perhaps you would successfully be able to sneak attack!" Su Meiyao said, and she knew what intentions Chen Xiang had in his heart at this moment, but she also knew the difference between Chen Xiang and True Martial Realm martial artists.

After entering the True Martial Realm, martial artists would be reborn, washed of the mortal Qi, and would have a lifespan of 1000 years. By no means would a Mortal Martial Realm martial artist be able to fight them.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, took out black tights, wore them, and jumped down from the cave. He walked, according to map, towards the Heavenly Dragon

Treasure.

The map was very detailed, and Chen Xiang soon came to the location marked for the hidden treasure. It was a huge canyon, and at the entrance of the canyon there were thousands of people gathered. Among these people, a lot of people were holding a sheet in their hands which was the map, but Chen Xiang also wasn't clear why this map was spread.

Mixed in the crowd, Chen Xiang was clearly able to see the giant canyon, and what made him shocked was that in the middle of canyon, to his surprise, a fiery red aura was flashing. Occasionally a few red lightnings were also flashing, and one after another, intensely hot and violent qi waves were gushing out. At this time, Chen Xiang was sure of that the Heavenly Dragon Treasure was inside this Mysterious Realm, and that fiery red aura in the giant canyon was the entrance.

Chen Xiang soon found out that a very strong barrier was before that entrance. In addition to this he also came to know that if anyone besides martial artists at the True Martial Realm tried approaching it, they would be rebounded by that power, and if they forcefully tried to enter it, they would be subjected to such a force that they would be squeezed into pieces of meat.

After learning this information, in his heart, Chen Xiang was delighted. He quickly found one relatively high location, and carefully swept through the people towards the center to find that azure gown girl.

That azure gown girl's strength was below the True Martial Realm, and her teacher was a True Martial Realm martial artist. That was why her teacher definitely would have entered the Mysterious Realm to seek treasures. This way, as long as he found that azure gown girl he would easily able to kill her!

He didn't have to spend too long, Chen Xiang saw a dozen people sitting together far away, and some of those people were young. In addition to the azure gown girl there were some boys, and they were surrounding that azure gown girl like how the stars surrounded the moon.

Chen Xiang from afar, could see that azure gown girl had a long face because her demon beast was killed by Chen Xiang, and she was powerless in killing Chen Xiang. This especially troubled her heart.

The azure gown girl accidentally glanced towards the side of the crowd, but suddenly saw that deadpan handsome face of Chen Xiang. Looking at him she could not help but be surprised for a moment, and in her heart she was very pleasantly surprised. She certainly would not have thought of Chen Xiang having the strength to kill her, and she also knew although Chen Xiang was able to flee, he was also seriously injured.

"Senior brothers and junior brothers, that is the brat who killed my Little Black. Although he is somewhat powerful, but he was struck by my teachers palm so he is definitely seriously injured. You go and catch him, I want to hack him into pieces!" The azure gown girl's face had a ruthless look while she spoke.

Chapter 101: Fury

In the distance, Chen Xiang could hear the words spoken by the azure gown girl, and in his heart he was constantly laughing. Currently he was at the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm, and was an invincible like existence among the Mortal Martial Realm martial artists. Even if ten martial artists at the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm tried to besiege him, it would still be very difficult to defeat him!

This azure gown girl could be counted as beauty, and that was why those boys always followed her plan. Everyone wanted to look prestigious in front of her, not to mention the fact that they heard that Chen Xiang was seriously injured. Without any delay they drew their weapons and walked towards Chen Xiang.

Obviously, they could also see Chen Xiang walking towards them.

Amidst the crowd those with keen perceptions could see the Beast Martial Sect Disciples taking out their weapons, and with a terrifyingly imposing manner, rushing towards Chen Xiang. These people were not able to go treasure hunting and thus they were very depressed, so when they saw such a good show playing out in front of them, they immediately shouted. Moreover it was also a conflict between Beast Martial Sect Disciples and another person.

"That brat truly does not want to live, it would be troublesome to confront the Beast Martial Sect Disciples head-on. Besides those are the Inner Sect Disciples, so let's see how this brat dies!" One person said.

"Not necessarily, look at that brat's posture. He is not an ordinary person. While the ten Beast Martial Sect Disciples are rushing towards him, he is not fazed by it and is calmly walking towards them too." Another person said.

The ten Beast Martial Sect Disciples were not willing to fall far behind their fellow apprentices. Amidst them one powerful young man ran even more fiercely, and holding a long sword, rushed towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang suddenly saw through the strength of these Beast Martial Sect Disciples. Though they were from the Inner Sect, but they were far worse when compared with the Inner Sect Disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect.

However, they were still 10th Level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists, thus each of their actions were too quick. When the sword stabbed towards him, its speed was too quick and was difficult to react to, but to everyone's surprise Chen Xiang ducked.

In the blink of an eye, like lightning, the penetrating long sword arrived in front of Chen Xiang, and in turn Chen Xiang fiercely jumped up, jumping above that young man's head. Only to see Chen Xiang's palm, which was overflowing with a slight azure True Qi, pressing against that young man's head. This kind of speed was even faster than that young man's sword!

Watching the next scene they could not help but felt their stomach churn as Chen Xiang's arm pressed against the head of that young man, fiercely pressing down, and was similar to the dough being pressed to make a chapati. That eight feet tall young man turned into a pie due to the pressure..

Everyone saw on the ground that a bloody meat pie formed out of flesh, clothes, and hairs all mixed together. Everyone could not help but feel like vomiting, and they were even more shocked that with just pressure, he obliterated a 10th Level Mortal Martial Realm martial artist!

Was he a True Martial Realm martial artist? Everyone was thinking as such in their hearts.

Those Beast Martial Sect Disciples originally rushing towards Chen Xiang, also immediately stopped in their place, and they were even shuddering. They were close enough to see their own senior brother being pressed into a meat pie, and this kind of strength was extremely similar to the True Martial Realm's strength.

At this time Chen Xiang was staring at the azure gown girl, and that azure gown girl also had a look of shock and fear. She was perfectly clear of the strength of that young man who was made into meat patty a moment ago, and compared to her he was even more formidable. However, he was the same as an ant in front of Chen Xiang.

During the few seconds that the azure gown girl was dazed, Chen Xiang flew out like the wind and in the blink of an eye arrived in front of that azure gown girl.

"You.....you,.....senior brother....., save....." The azure gown girl reacted and emitted a shriek, only have spoken these words before an Azure Qi Aura enveloped her!

Chen Xiang blasted a palm, and a strong and fearsome Wood True Qi was directly released out, transforming into a Qi Aura, hitting that azure gown girl. Similar to countless razors all cutting at the same time, in the blink of an eye, culled that azure gown girl into a pile of minced meat.

Even if one had stunning and alluring looks, in front of extremely strong power, it was similar to being an ant!

The atmosphere around everyone was as if they did not dare to breathe as they were worried about offending this one fiend, who with just a casual move, killed a martial artist at the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Furthermore, after killing a person, he did not even glance at her, as if he had just crushed an ant and did not care about it at all. Of course, the frigid, dark, cold Slaughter Qi from Chen Xiang's body made everyone feel inexplicable fear.

Chen Xiang just looked like a 17-18 year old teen, but no one had heard of such a character with such a fearsome strength and an attitude that kills so decisively.

"You want to take revenge for her?" Chen Xiang stared at those Beast Martial Sect Disciples, making them scared and speechless, because Chen Xiang in their eyes was a True Martial Realm martial artist, who was also so cruel!

Those Beast Martial Sect Disciples quickly shook their heads, and Chen Xiang already made them so scared that they were trembling. After all, no one wanted to die.

"I'll ask you one question, answer me honestly, or you will end up just like them." Chen Xiang glanced over that meat pie, which was not that far from the minced meat.

The Beast Martial Sect Disciples hurriedly nodded their heads.

"Have you ever grabbed Extreme Martial Province civilians to feed your demon beasts?" Chen Xiang asked, and his voice was very loud, allowing the martial artists gathered here to hear. The majority of the martial artists here were from the Extreme Martial Province, and when they heard the question they could not help but shudder. Especially the martial artists who lived all year round in Guanlong City as they had often heard information about people disappearing.

At this time the crowd was already discussing with each other.

Using civilians to feed the demon beasts. This issue would create a horrifying public outrage, and to quell it everyone must be executed.

The Beast Martial Sect Disciples, after hearing the noisy arguments, were sweating profusely. At this time they also couldn't answer yes, nor they could answer no. They also did not dare to lie, because in front of the monstrous and murderous Chen Xiang, who was using his terrifying eyes to stare at them, it gave them a great burden on their heart.

"I'll only count to two, one....."

Chen Xiang only counted this number, and the Beast Martial Sect Disciples nodded their heads, but just as they nodded their heads, both of Chen Xiang's fists shook, while a white mist gushed out from them. Endless Slaughter Qi accompanied by a deadly Death Qi gushed out, and this kind of terrifying Slaughter Qi made people feel as if they were in a battlefield littered with corpses.

"Go die!" Chen Xiang punched out both his fists, and countless white giant tigers carrying endless amounts of Slaughter Qi lashed out, madly and viciously biting those nine Beast Martial Sect Disciples.

Just in the blink of an eye, those Beast Martial Sect Disciple disappeared and vanished, leaving only a few demon beasts and those people with a lingering fear of Slaughter Qi!

After casting out [White Tiger Divine Fists], Chen Xiang leaped up and treaded

on the air, casted Qing Gong, passed over everyone's head, and entered that canyon inside.

Seeing Chen Xiang entering the canyon, everyone in their hearts were even more sure that Chen Xiang was a True Martial Realm expert, and seeing True Martial Realm martial artists coming out and fighting, it made them all excited. At the same time they also understood why Chen Xiang had acted, because Beast Martial Sect Disciples had caught civilians and fed them to their demon beasts!

Amidst these martial artists, most of them felt very angry, and this time the Beast Martial Sect gave them a very bad impression!

Chen Xiang closed on that fiery red light ball, but did not sense any power and instead felt very warm which made him somewhat inconceivable!

Chen Xiang very easily went through that light ball, and after walking ten steps inside the fiery red passage, he saw a flat wasteland. Inside the wasteland there was a stone monument that was as tall as a human. A few tens of zhang away from the stone monument, there was a giant red flower as tall as half of a human which was as big as a face and looked very bewitching.

Next to that red flower, around ten or so people had surrounded it, and their palm were stuck against each other's. Their entire face was serious, and some even had blood overflowing from the corner of their mouths!

These True Martial Realm martial artist's palm were against each other and they were using their True Qi to contend, and it could be seen that they were disputing over that giant red flower.

Chapter 102: Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade

Not long after Chen Xiang came in, he heard one ice cold and surprised voice.

"How did you get in?"

Followed by this sound, he looked towards that stone monument only to see a black robed woman crawling out from behind it, and it was the very same woman who had previously almost killed him. At this time Chen Xiang also saw next to that huge red flower there was a headless dead snake!

This black robed woman was injured, moreover she was seriously injured! Chen Xiang, in his heart, was secretly pleased, and at the same time he walked towards that black robed woman. When the black robed woman saw Chen Xiang with a look of resentment, in her heart she could not help but feel shocked as she did not understand how Chen Xiang was able to recover from his injuries so soon, and also able to enter the Mysterious Realm where only martial artists in the True Martial Realm could come.

The black robed woman quickly ran next to the twelve True Martial Realm martial artists far away, and among these people there were also Beast Martial Sect's True Martial Realm martial artists. As she was injured she was worried that she might not be Chen Xiang's opponent .

"Senior brother, this is the guy who killed Qing Er's Little Black!" The black robed woman had a vicious look as she looked at Chen Xiang, "We absolutely can not allow this brat to live, he also knows about the feeding matter....."

One bald middle-aged man looked at Chen Xiang, ruthlessly smiled, and then nodded his head.

After Chen Xiang saw the black robed woman leaving, he didn't follow her but came next to the stone monument, because he felt that this stone monument was exuding a particular atmosphere which was very familiar to him.

"Does the Heavenly Dragon Treasure have just that flower? It should not be like this!" Chen Xiang muttered, and one of his hands pressed on that stone monument.

At this time those True Martial Realm martial artists, whose palms were right against each other, all looked at Chen Xiang. They were contending their True Qi and everyone refused to admit defeat, otherwise they would not be able to get this huge red flower, because it was a very precious and rare spirit herb.

After Chen Xiang touched the stone monument, the Azure Dragon True Qi madly gushed out from his body, penetrating that stone monument, and in only the blink of an eye, that stone monument burst out with an azure light, making those True Martial Realm martial artists very shocked. Just a moment ago they too had touched the stone monument but it did not cause such a scene.

After the azure light disappeared, the rocks in the outer surface of the stone monument fell off, and to everyone's surprise they only saw a transparent square box, but inside that transparent box there was a five foot long pitch black broadsword.

This broadsword looked very filthy, but after Chen Xiang saw a lifelike small dragon carved on the blade hilt, he knew this blade was unusual.

"Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade! It's the Azure Dragon Divine Weapon part of the Four Beast's Divine Weapons!" Su Meiyao shouted due to surprise.

After Chen Xiang heard this, in his heart he was also shocked. A palm blasted open that transparent box, and he grabbed that blade hilt.

This blade was very heavy, and Chen Xiang had not expected this which made the broadsword fall from his hand, inserting it into the ground.

"Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, its weight is inexhaustible, and according to owner's strength it will have a certain weight. Only you will be able bring forth its strength, and only you can control this blade!" Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang in the next moment estimated that this Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade should now weigh a few ten thousand jin! Such a little thing actually had this kind of weight, it was truly incredible, and was indeed a divine weapon! This made him very excited, and now he did not need to look for a spirit weapon as he had the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade which was enough to allow him to roam freely in the world of martial arts!

The transparent box not only had Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, but also had a yellow beast skin and a small box.

On the beast skin there was a martial skill, furthermore it was another [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Skill], the [Dragonslayer Seven Killing Cut]! Inside the small box there was a fiery red dan, and it appeared to be a very extraordinary spirit dan.

Afterward Chen Xiang became aware of the fiery gazes coming from those people far away, and it was as if he was a naked girl being watched by a group of men.

Chen Xiang quickly put all the things inside his ring, and let Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou manage it.

"Brat, those things are not for you to take, and if you know what is good for you quickly take it out!" That bald middle-aged man shouted, and he was the senior brother of that black robed woman.

Chen Xiang smirked and said, "Why can I not take them? I found it, moreover there is no provision that only you can seek treasure inside the Heavenly Dragon Treasure house!"

The black robed woman's eyebrow twitched. She took out a long sword, and slowly walked towards Chen Xiang. She once had injured Chen Xiang and knew Chen Xiang's strength so she just didn't understand why Chen Xiang could come here, but she absolutely would not believe that Chen Xiang had the strength at the True Martial Realm. Otherwise she would not have defeated him and made him flee. She also believed Chen Xiang was now seriously injured.

If she killed Chen Xiang, all those things would be hers! That was why even if she was injured, she also dared to go!

"Ha ha, here all the treasure belongs to our Beast Martial Sect!" One middle-aged man madly laughed, and it seems there were a lot of Beast Martial Sect's True Martial Realm martial artists. At this time they were thwarting other sect's True Martial Realm martial artists, allowing the black robed woman to behead Chen Xiang.

Seeing the black robed woman having pale face and a weak Qi Aura within her body, Chen Xiang in his heart secretly had a good laugh. He was waiting for the middle-aged woman to come closer to him, and a sliver of sinister smile flashed

on Chen Xiang's mouth, "I'll tell you one thing. I, before coming here, I killed your apprentice, now I'll send you to see her!"

While speaking, in Chen Xiang's hand suddenly appeared a broadsword!

This broadsword was the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, but it was no longer pitch black and instead was a very beautiful broadsword!

At this moment the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was as if it was carved from a beautiful azure jade, and above the blade there were colorful spirit veins. These spirit veins were as if a group of dragons were clawing or roaring, and was full of a forbidding aura. The sharp blade edge was glittering with a cold light which made it even more frightening, and was as if it was able to cut off everything in the world.

The lifelike dragon head on the blade hilt was even more daunting, and if you weren't blind, one could see that this blade was a peerless divine weapon. Chen Xiang holding this blade, and having this kind of blade in his hand, felt as if he was invincible in the world!

As he poured Azure Dragon True Qi into the blade, it transformed as such, and this was also what Su Meiyao had told him. After this blade absorbed True Dragon True Qi, it excited the spirit veins, allowing the one armed with this blade to have even more powerful strength, and the True Qi released through this blade would be increased many times over in quantity.

At this time Chen Xiang felt the threatening atmosphere released by Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and even he himself could not help but deeply fear it!

"Junior sister....." That bald middle-aged man thunderously roared, and that black robed woman also felt the danger. She quickly released all the remaining True Qi inside her body and formed one True Qi shield!

Chen Xiang slashed the blade swiftly and with hatred, drawing one round azure arc-like afterimage, and chopped towards the waist of that black robed woman. The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade swept away all obstacles, disregarded that True Qi shield and directly passed through it.

The black robed woman was like a thin sapling, and she was cut down from her waist by that blade. Blood was overflowing from her, but she did not die and was instead struggling on the ground. Her cries were full of fear, and that azure white face of hers was distorted due to pain.

"Go see your apprentice!" Chen Xiang sneered, gathered a rich amount of Universal True Qi, and smacked a palm downwards. The invisible Universal True Qi transformed into a giant palm, and struck the body of the black robed woman, who was made into a meat patty.

"Ah——I want to fight it out with you!" That bald middle-aged man secretly roared, and both of his eyes were very red, but he was incapable of stopping the palm, otherwise, he would also have been hurt. Other True Martial Realm martial artist seeing Chen Xiang having such a strength, could not help but be shocked.

Chen Xiang gave them a sneer and slowly walked towards them, and his every step was very heavy. After all, the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade that was in his hand and shrouded in a belligerent atmosphere, weighed about 50000 jin!

Chapter 103: Future Crisis

As Chen Xiang walked towards the twelve men, they could not help but panic. Just a moment ago they had witnessed the “resolute killing” attitude of Chen Xiang. Even while facing a woman he was able to attack with so much hatred, then what would happen to them?

All of them were people who had reached the True Martial Realm. It was definitely not easy for them to arrive at this level, and they obviously wouldn't want to die!

Chen Xiang took only two steps before the twelve people separated as if they had a prior agreement!

Seeing this, Chen Xiang immediately drew the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and in the blink of an eye a pair of Vermillion Bird Fire Wings appeared behind his back. He instantly flew high into the sky, but just after he left, the previous place he was standing was attacked by several waves of powerful qi. If he had just been half a step slower, he himself might have been reduced to a meat patty, that was the power when several True Martial Realm cultivators joined hands to take action.

Chen Xiang directly flew out of the Mysterious Realm. He knew that he had already obtained the most valuable possession, and was very satisfied with it. Furthermore, he had also managed to kill that black robed woman, so his great hatred was now satisfied and his debt had been repaid.

Watching Chen Xiang flutter with those massive wings and fly into the distance, all the True Martial Realm Martial Artists were dumbfounded. Even they didn't have such a martial skill. Their faces were filled with envy and they

yearned to steal it and claim it as their own.

“Your Beast Martial Sect has become enemies with an extraordinary little devil! If this brat doesn’t die soon, it’ll certainly become very troublesome for you later on.” Gloated an old man.

A bald middle aged man along with several other similarly aged men were furious, but they could only harbor anger in their hearts. Even if they were to expend all their power and put in all their effort, they were unable to catch up with the flying Chen Xiang.

While flying away from the Mysterious Realm, Chen Xiang was brimming with happiness. He had never expected to get such a giant harvest and obtain the legendary Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

“This Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade voluntarily recognized you as its owner! However, it’s just missing a very important component and without that it can not be called a divine weapon!” Su Meiyao sighed in regret.

“What’s missing?” Chen Xiang knew the powerful strength of the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and its ability to become heavier matching his own strength. Imagine a case where the heavy blade is slashed downwards during a fight coupled with the powerful true qi coursing through it. The power would be unimaginable!

“It’s missing the dragon’s soul! All the Four Beat’s Divine Weapons are half finished, and none of them contain genuine souls which is why they can not be considered divine weapons!” Su Meiyao sighed, “I just learned of this matter today after I came into contact with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.”

“So what if it’s missing the dragon’s soul?” Chen Xiang asked. He thought that the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was still immensely powerful. When he had used it previously, he felt very happy. Wielding that sort of power made him feel as if he had the ability to look down upon the entire world.

"You don't know. You might not be able to see it now, because currently you’re only able to use a tiny portion of this blade’s power, which is why it currently makes no difference to you!” Su Meiyao said.

“The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade is tremendously lethal to anyone from the Devil’s Domain. I only cultivate devil skills yet when I touched it a moment ago I felt extremely uncomfortable.” This time it was Bao Youoyu who spoke.

“Devil’s Domain? What’s that?” It was the first time Chen Xiang had heard of such a thing.

Su Meiyao did not respond and Bai Youyou didn’t say anything. After Chen Xiang waited for a while, the only thing Su Meiyao said was, “Above the Mortal World there is the Immortal Domain, Devil Domain and Demon Domain known as the 3 Great Heavenly Realms! Compared to the Mortal World, they are a higher rank of existence, a different realm. These three vastly different domains are almost independent and completely separated, but they share a common meeting point. Every now and then, the intersection between them will open and all of the people from these three domains will gather and kill each other.”

Chen Xiang frowned and asked, “So... does that make the Immortal Devil Cliff the intersecting space?”

“This intersection point can move. However once it is opened, humans, devils,

and demons alike within the Heavenly Realms, and even the Mortal World can all meet with one another.” Su Meiyao declared in a dignified tone.

If it was in the past, Chen Xiang would have just laughed it off after hearing such a statement. First off, he would never have believed such a thing, but even if he had believed it, he was just a little character and would be unaffected by it. But now things were different, he had the Yin Yang Divine Vein along with some divine exercises including a high talent in alchemy!

“The 3 Great Heavenly Realms above the Mortal World will fight with each other. Many lower rank worlds below them will also appear at the intersection and fight as well! However, the demons, devils and immortals within the Heavenly Realms will not descend onto the Mortal World otherwise it would have been destroyed long ago.” Su Meiyao said. This statement caused Chen Xiang to worry a lot.

“Well... at least this will happen in the far off future and I don’t need to worry about it happening soon.” Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said.

“No, you will have to worry about it. The last time the three domains intersected was 100,000 years ago. Every time the intersection shows itself, around 100,000 years will have passed! I think it’s almost about time for the next one.” Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang became dispirited, why had such a matter appeared before him? At that time, numerous worlds will encounter great calamity.

In order to quickly return to the Extreme Martial Sect, Chen Xiang did not stop flying for five days straight. Regarding the great war between the three domains, he did not brood over it. If it was bound to happen, then it would happen! There

was nothing he could do about it now except to elevate his own strength!

On the way, Chen Xiang learned from Su Meiyao about the background of that huge red flower inside the Heavenly Dragon Treasure Mysterious Realm. It turned out that the flower was a High-Grade Profound Level Tyrant Emperor Blazing Flower. If one were to refine it into a dan and swallow it, fire attributed martial artists and even the alchemists would earn endless benefits. It was a very rare and precious spirit herb requiring thousands of years to grow.

After returning to Tianmen City, Chen Xiang found it to be a lot more lively. The streets were full of people and the Extreme Martial Sect had become even more crowded. Sounds emitted, while the disciples were practicing their respective martial skills, could be heard coming one after another from many of the martial courtyards. It was an extremely lively atmosphere.

The Extreme Martial Sect was expanding, after its fusion with the Peerless Martial Sect, the Extreme Martial Sect became even more powerful. Moreover the matter about a Mysterious Realm existing inside the sect had already been spread out, making the Extreme Martial Sect seem even more powerful in the minds of all the martial artists in the Chenwu Mainland!

Walking on the road of the Extreme Martial Sect, Chen Xiang saw a lot of beautiful young female disciples. These were the Peerless Martial Sect's disciples, and although they fused with the Extreme Martial Sect, all of them seemed to be happier than before.

The Peerless Martial Sect had around 100,000 disciples. Inside the Extreme Martial Province there were billions of people, it was impossible for a girl to enter the Extreme Martial Sect so most of them choose to enter the Peerless Martial Sect, resulting in the large amount of female disciples.

This was a godsend for the Extreme Martial Sect's male disciples. What made Chen Xiang speechless was that, in a span of ten short days after the Peerless Martial Sect fused with the Extreme Martial Sect, there were already people voting and establishing something along the lines of top ten beauties, top ten handsome males and top ten great geniuses...

When Chen Xiang arrived at the General Affairs Courtyard, he saw a few such sheets posted outside. Sweeping through the list, he did not find his name anywhere, "What the fuck, I'm actually not on any of the lists!"

The General Affairs Courtyard was a specially designed place by the sect where missions were distributed and reported back to in order to receive their respective rewards. It was managed by a few old men. However, Chen Xiang saw one amiable bald old man in here

"Elder Wu, this is the details from my investigation of the Heavenly Dragon Treasure." Chen Xiang didn't go to see those old men and instead directly handed the sheet to Wu Kaiming.

Chen Xiang and Wu Kaiming had always been very familiar with each other and never needed a polite greeting from the one another.

Chen Xiang returned extremely quickly, even a few days quicker compared to those messaging eagles. This was why the Heavenly Dragon Treasure Mysterious Realm matter had not yet spread out here, otherwise this area would have been incomparably noisy!

Chapter 104: Dragon Blood Dan

Wu Kaiming took the sheet and opened it, he could not help but frown, "Is there really a Mysterious Realm?"

"Of course, I also entered to take a look!" said Chen Xiang. He not only went in and took a look, but he also obtained good things, and also killed one person, his enemy.

"Oh, what did you get?" Wu Kaiming asked.

"It was not within the scope of the task, so it seems I don't have to explain it." Chen Xiang, while scratching his head, smilingly said. He knew he could not conceal the matter, but he also could not speak aloud too.

"This is the reward, take it!" Wu Kaiming gave Chen Xiang three True Qi Dans, and this made Chen Xiang to secretly despise them. He went so far away to complete the task, and actually only received three beans.

In the eyes of Chen Xiang, they really were just beans, but in the eyes of the Outer Sect Disciples, they were very precious dans.

Chen Xiang took it and directly tossed it into the air, then caught it using his mouth. Those three True Qi Dans accurately entered in his mouth, and it was as if he was one of those regular peanut eaters playfully eating peanuts. Seeing all this Wu Kaiming's mouth twitched.

"Those three True Qi Dans were for the three of you, how can you ate them all?" Wu Kaiming scoffingly said.

Chen Xiang left the General Affairs Courtyard. Those three True Qi Dans were not even enough to fill the gaps between his teeth, besides, he himself alone finished the mission so there was no need to divide it between those two rich kids with overflowing wealth.

Returning to the martial courtyard, little fatty hastily rushed out with a smile across his face, and said, "Younger brother Chen, didn't I speak to you about me having a sister before? She used to be a Peerless Martial Sect Disciple. Now that the Peerless Martial Sect and the Extreme Martial Sect have been fused, subsequently it will be much easier for you to meet her."

"Zhu Lao, didn't I also say, I've Xue Xianxian? I do not want others, how come I don't see Xiaodao with you!" Chen Xiang said.

"Little rascal Yun? That guy is now in trouble. Two days before he was swimming in the female disciple's martial courtyard, but now he does not even dare to look at the women, ha ha....." Zhu Rong said while laughing, "Do you know why this brat was called back by the Yun family?"

Last time when Chen Xiang saw Yun Xiaodao's teacher ordering him to go back, and although Chen Xiang's complexion became somewhat serious, but he was also secretly curious.

"What is the reason?" Chen Xiang knew that for Yun Xiaodao it was definitely not a good thing, otherwise Zhu Rong would not be gloating, and laughing so happily.

"As it is said that misfortune never comes single handedly, and it's same for that brat too. He was called back to the Yun family because the Yun family

wanted to arrange a fiancée for him, and she is one very annoying woman. Afterwards, two days before when he went to the female disciple's martial courtyard to play, he just happened to bump into his fiancée, and on the spot he was violently beaten black and blue. His woman is very flagitious so later on if you meet her, you've to be a little careful!" Zhu Rong said gloatingly while laughing.

"Hei hei, in the future that brat should be able to manage his thing in his pants better." Chen Xiang also smiled lightly and said.

"Right, why is there only us in our martial courtyard?"

Chen Xiang returned and saw that the martial courtyard still remained the same, and did not have any other people.

"This martial courtyard was at the bottom of Inner Sect's martial courtyards, and when the Peerless Martial Sect Disciples first came, all the powerful disciples had challenged other Inner Sect's martial courtyard's disciples. After obtaining those disciple's recognition, they were able to enter their martial courtyard. Our martial courtyard only has us three, and everyday not even a trace of little rascal Yun is to be seen, you were also outside on a mission, and I, this fatty, was also looked down by others. That's why we have been directly ignored by others, and no one bothered to enter this Inner Sect's worst martial courtyard." Zhu Rong helplessly said.

Chen Xiang touched his chin, and a mysterious smile was on his face, "Zhu Lao, I've now entered the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm, and whenever that Yun Xiaodao decides to come back, we'll discuss what to do later."

Zhu Rong was surprised for a moment, and that pair of squinted eyes fiercely

widened. Chen Xiang, in the span of ten or so days, had actually entered the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm! When he was in the 9th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm he was already heaven-defying, so what would he be like now?

"Zhu Lao, how are the handsome disciples in the most handsome list selected?" Although Chen Xiang was not interested, but he was a little unhappy, because of how the list said that it was from an unanimous opinion.

At this time Yun Xiaodao's jealous voice was heard, "All the sluts voted on their own. What shit handsome disciples. They look more like chicks, and if I get the opportunity I'll certainly beat them till they are more uglier than Zhu Lao."

"Little bastard, you actually called me ugly? Father had a blissful appearance, and whoever saw me said I'm a little cutie. I can be considered to have the correct facial features, so where am I ugly?" Zhu Rong suddenly retorted.

"Cute.....ha ha, this dead pig actually says he is cute, or else do I, your father, have to piss on you to illuminate your bear appearance? You better fucking not mention this joke to others, or they will laugh themselves to death!" Yun Xiaodao was madly laughing while holding his stomach.

Chen Xiang also couldn't contain his laughter, and at last he also burst into laughter.

"You are envious of my blissful appearance!" Zhu Rong's fat face was very red due to anger.

Yun Xiaodao spat on the ground, and then said with a smile to Chen Xiang,

"Elder brother Chen, I'll take you to take a look at my sisters. They are all Peerless Martial Sect Disciples, and if you're pleased.....hei hei."

"Chen Xiang, you should never go. These women's eyes are on top of their head. Furthermore they look even more repugnant than the squinty eyed guy." Zhu Rong hastily said.

[TLN: Eyes on top their head, look at everyone as if they are beneath them.]

"Xiaodao, I just came back, and I'm a little tired. I would like to rest first." The instant Chen Xiang finished speaking he ran away, making Yun Xiaodao very helpless, but he also did not have confidence in his own proud and arrogant sisters .

"Little rascal Yun, you're also being avoided. Although you have one sister who can be ranked in the top ten beautiful list, but Chen Xiang's fiancée is Xue Xianxian. Your sisters who have their eyes on top of their head are simply not comparable with the other party." Zhu Rong contemptuously laughed and said.

Yun Xiaodao snorted, and then left the martial courtyard.

Although they belonged to this courtyard, they had their own places where they lived. They gathered only at the martial art stage in the martial courtyard to discuss or meet. For example, Chen Xiang had now returned to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

The Extreme Dan King Courtyard's gate was closed, but just after inserting a jade card in a hole it could be opened, and from one glance one knew that there was a bizarre array that had been arranged here.

After entering the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang slightly suck a deep breath. It was inexplicably deserted here, and not a single soul was here in this tremendously large area.

After entering a building, the inside was decorated and it was very refined and elegant, with a light fragrance which made people feel very comfortable. Living in here one truly did not need to worry about being disturbed, as ordinary people could not enter the Mysterious Realm. Not to mention that no one dared to create chaos in the Elder Dan's Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

In here Chen Xiang picked one practicing room, then took out the beast skin and observed it. This was what he obtained with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

"[Dragonslayer Seven Killing Cut]! There are seven moves, and you can use a weapon to cast it, but you can also use the hand as a knife to cast it. These seven moves each have different characteristics and they all have different powers which can adapt under different kinds of battle situations, but it needs a large amount of True Qi. The 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm can not afford to consume that much True Qi, and one needs to be truly in the True Martial Realm to cast them out!" Se Meiyao said. She and Bai Youyou in the past few days had been studying this dragon martial technique!

"This [Dragonslayer Seven Killing Cut] is a [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Skill], and can only be used coordinating with your Dragon Aura! Now your utilization of Dragon Aura has already reached a high degree of proficiency, and as long as you can reach the True Martial Realm, you will be able to use the powerful [Dragonslayer Seven Killing Cut]!" Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang was a little disappointed, because to enter the True Martial Realm he also needed a very long time, and he could not use this powerful dragon martial technique! This made his heart itch. It was as if a treasure was placed in front of him, but he couldn't take it.

"What is this red dan?" Chen Xiang was very curious about this spirit dan. As it was placed together with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, it was certainly not an ordinary dan .

Su Meiyao mentioning this dan appeared to be very excited, "This should be a Dragon Blood Dan, which is refined out from a dragon's blood essence. After you eat it, this dan will melt into dragon blood which in turn will surge into your body, making all of your meridians, skeleton, and muscles as powerful as a dragon. I think after you eat it you should be able to enter the threshold of the Immortal Devil Body!"

Chapter 105: First Level

Chen Xiang sucked in a mouthful of cold air, he was extremely excited, “What rank is this dan?”

“It’s very difficult to set a definite value. To put it simply, it is an extremely rare dan. You must know it is refined out of dragon blood, and so how can it be so easy to obtain?” Su Meiyao said, “This is also the first time I’ve ever encountered something like this.”

Regarding the Heavenly Dragon Treasure mystery, Chen Xiang and the sisters discussed long and hard about it. Who forged the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade? According to legend, the [Dragon Slaying Seven Killing Cut] was part of the [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Skill] and was created by a dragon! Of course, the Dragon Blood Dan as well could only be created by coordinating with a dragon.

“There’s no need to think too much about it. Take it first and then we can talk after!” Su Meiyao urged.

When Chen Xiang held the Dragon Blood Dan in his hand, he felt an inexplicable burning sensation coming from it, making him somewhat fearful. His instincts told him that if he swallowed this dan, it would certainly bring him quite a lot of pain.

Chen Xiang undressed himself, and in one gulp, swallowed the Dragon Blood Dan. When it entered his throat, a heat was suddenly released as the Dragon Blood Dan melted in the blink of an eye, making Chen Xiang feel like he had just swallowed pure lava. The Dragon Blood Dan that had been transformed into liquid entered his stomach, which soon emitted a loud explosive sound, like a

volcano that had just erupted. In that moment, endless stabbing pain surged throughout his four limbs and numerous bones, sending Chen Xiang's entire body into an intense spasm as he let out a horrible heartbreaking shriek.

In just a few seconds, Chen Xiang's whole body was covered in dark blood. He looked extremely filthy, his muscles were inflated too and the bones in his body felt like they were being burned in a furnace. In addition to all of this, his meridians bulged out like they were about to explode.

"Its effects are too astonishing! Hold on!" Su Meiyao shouted in surprise

"Don't die!" Bai Youyou was also taken aback. Although she said it in her usual cold tone, her voice was full of concern.

This process lasted longer than three hours. Chen Xiang felt that everything in his body was being refined in a furnace over and over again, as impurities within the blood got discharged from his pores and a foul stench was emitted from it.

"Yes! He's finally entered the first level of the [Immortal Devil Body]!" Su Meiyao exclaimed with a charming smile, "As long as he passes this threshold, it will be much easier for him in the future."

At this time, Chen Xiang was very dirty. He hastily stimulated the True Qi within his body and transformed it into clean water, washing off the sludge off his body.

"First Level? How many levels are there in total? How far have I reached?" Chen Xiang while washing his body said with a mischievous laugh, "Sister Meiyao, come and help others to wash, just a moment ago I was almost dead."

"Little rascal, nice try. If it was another place I might have thought about it, but here it is the Extreme Martial Sect, and there are too many powerful guys. I'm worried about getting exposed." said Su Meiyao, in her charming voice with a shallow laughter.

"Humph, one grown man needs the help of others to bathe, that's really outrageous!" Bai Youyou coldly snorted and said, "The [Immortal Devil Body] in total has 9-9-81 levels, and under the first level of the [Immortal Devil Body] you can possess the kind of power that can help you elevate your strength by 30%. Even if you're now only using physical strength, it is not difficult for you to beat an ordinary 10th Level Mortal Martial Realm experts!"

[TLN: 9 levels with 9 sub levels. A total of 81 levels.]

"So to say, most of the martial artists only cultivate their True Qi, and will only now and then exercise their body. So under ordinary circumstances, all of their True Qi is far stronger than their body, but now your body is able to reach the same level as your True Qi. Both inside and outside is very uniform, which allows you to have one very solid foundation!" Su Meiyao slowly said.

"The person at the peak of the Mortal Martial World had only at most reached the 20th level of the [Immortal Devil Body], and you now are only at 1st level. How high do you think your starting point is?" Bai Youyou said, and she was very satisfied regarding this level of Chen Xiang's foundation. At least Chen Xiang had not disgraced the Extreme Yin Divine Vein given by her.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath, looked at his own palms, and at this time he could clearly feel the strength inside his body.

"Two sisters, how many levels have you reached in the [Immortal Devil Body]?"

Chen Xiang curiously asked.

"Not going to tell you!" Su Meiyao mischievously smiled, and obviously she intended to hide it from Chen Xiang. Chen Xiang could obviously see this point, and he knew the origins of these two stunning girls were certainly more formidable than he had imagined.

The originally 3000 martial courtyards of the Extreme Martial Sects had already been increased to 5000. And with that the Inner Sect's martial courtyard had also been increased from 329 to 500, and only the 15 True Disciple Courtyards remained the same! It was because it still didn't have enough people to increase their count, and even if the Peerless Martial Sect had been incorporated, martial artists of the True Martial Realm were not a lot, and that was why there was no increase.

Thus it could be seen how meagre the number of True Martial Realm martial artists were, and according to Chen Xiang's estimate there were only 200 True Disciples in the Extreme Martial Sect.

Practicing the [Immortal Devil Body] to the 1st level. This meant that Chen Xiang's strength had also been elevated by a lot, and at this time he also wanted to advance a little forward in the martial courtyards.

"500! They changed the number so quickly?" Chen Xiang in front of the entrance of the martial courtyard, was somewhat speechless, as this meant that they were even more farther behind.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong both were here, and they knew Chen Xiang had entered the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm. It was time to advance a little forward in the martial courtyards to look a little more imposing.

Seeing Chen Xiang refreshingly coming, Yun Xiaodao, like an arrow shooting towards the sky, leapt up, gathered the Fire and Lightning True Qi on his fists and punched, and a scorching heat and thunderbolts burst out at the same time, one after another violently exploding, which fiercely struck towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang immediately extended his palm, and with one hand grabbed Yun Xiaodao's fist perfusing with violent True Qi, and in that moment, the fist produced a powerful explosion. However Chen Xiang was the same as before and was still closely grabbing Yun Xiaodao's fist, powerfully standing there with a relaxed expression.

At this time Yun Xiaodao only felt his own fist deeply embedded in there, and simply could not move. He was shocked. Just a moment ago Chen Xiang actually didn't even use a tiny bit of his True Qi and simply received his fists. Although he himself didn't use much of his own True Qi, but Chen Xiang's easy going look was as if this fist of his were the same as those of a brat.

"Elder brother Chen, you....." Yun Xiaodao looking shocked said, "Is this only physical strength?"

"Almost! To temper this body, I suffered no small hardships." Chen Xiang loosened Yun Xiaodao's fist, and slightly smiled. Although he mentioned it casually, but in the hearts of both Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong those words were the same as mighty waves in an ocean.

Yun Xiaodao was relatively thin, while Zhu Rong was quite fat, and from one glance one could see that both of them hadn't tempered their body at all. It was because they knew that if they wanted to strengthen their body, they certainly needed to suffer various kinds of hardships, and they may not be capable of

enduring that kind of hard work!

Today Chen Xiang with his body alone could release such power. It could be seen that Chen Xiang had spent a large amount of effort to temper his body, which was absolutely something no ordinary person could withstand.

"I'll now go and pick one martial courtyard!" Chen Xiang said with a faint smile.

Yun Xiaodao emotionally sucked in a deep breath, "Elder brother Chen, with our current strength should we not be able to challenge a martial courtyard?"

If they wanted to move up the ranking of the martial courtyards, they had to challenge a higher ranking courtyard, and this was not a personal challenge but one martial courtyard challenging another martial courtyard in a battle!

The more the ranking of a martial courtyard could move forward, the more benefits they could get. Of course, the sect's arranged missions would also be very important and all of them were definitely going to be dangerous.

Chapter 106: First Ranked Inner Courtyard

To challenge other martial courtyards, one must take out an attractive ante, otherwise the other party would not accept the challenge. This challenge was just similar to a gamble!

Yun Xiaodao rubbed his chin, and looked at Zhu Rong, "Lao Zhu, according to you, which Inner Martial Courtyard do you think is good for us to challenge?"

Although Zhu Rong was an Extreme Martial Sect Disciple, but he could be considered as a businessman. Yun Xiaodao was sure that he must know which martial courtyard was relatively easy to challenge.

Zhu Rong slightly smiled, "Now do you know my usefulness? Hei hei, from a long time ago I was waiting for this day. Now that I analyze the strength of the three of us, to win against the 400th Martial Courtyard will not be difficult, and we can even move a little forward, such as the 350th Martial Courtyard!"

Yun Xiaodao frowned a little, and said, "That is too far behind, what do you all think about the 200th Martial Courtyard!"

If the Extreme Martial Sect had not fused with the Peerless Martial Sect, they now would have been ranked 329th.

Zhu Rong looked at Chen Xiang and said, "Chen Xiang, we should now move up steadily step by step, because if we lose in a martial courtyard challenge, we lose big time."

"I'll pay for whatever ante we take out for the challenge, so it's okay! Let's go

and challenge the 200th Martial Courtyard." Yun Xiaodao patted his chest, as if he didn't care.

Chen Xiang suddenly smiled and said, "Regarding the ante leave it to me, and just the 200th Martial Courtyard? Xiaodao you still look down upon me, how about 16th?"

"What? Elder brother Chen, don't joke!" Yun Xiaodao shaking his hand said.

Zhu Rong also thought he was joking, "Chen Xiang, the 16th Martial Courtyard is the First Ranked Inner Courtyard, and the Inner Sect Disciples inside of it are strongest. Besides, there are also ten of them!"

Chen Xiang faintly smiled, "Ten! Seems to be more than what I normally imagined! If I use five Metal Spirit Fruit for the bet, do you think they will accept the challenge?"

At this time, Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong realized that Chen Xiang was very unlikely telling a joke!

When Chen Xiang was in 9th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm, his strength was comparable with people in the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm, and that was equivalent to the First Ranked Inner Courtyard's disciple's strength, but Chen Xiang had now entered the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Obviously his strength had been greatly elevated, however, upto what level was that elevation?

When Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong thought about this point, their whole body could not help but be covered in goose bumps, because it was too frightening!

"You dare or not dare to go? If you don't dare to go, I can by myself go, and at that time you can also live in that martial courtyard!" Chen Xiang said, and one against ten he was still very confident.

"Do not look down upon me, although it has not been long since I've entered the Inner Courtyards, but if I tried my best, then those guys of the First Ranked Inner Courtyard also count for nothing!" Yun Xiaodao clenched his teeth and ruthlessly said, "Those guys and I are going to fight, let's go!"

Chen Xiang and Yun Xiaodao both were looking at Zhu Rong, because in their impression Zhu Rong was a petty and timid fatty, and didn't have any fighting capacity.

Zhu Rong, seeing them looking at him with an expression of contempt in their eyes, ignited a fire in his heart, and loudly said, "You two bastards, are you looking down on me? Tell you what, this father's looks is just to confuse others, and my true strength is very shocking! Aren't you just going to risk your life just to fight those First Ranked Inner Courtyard's guys? Why shouldn't I dare, father for a long time ago wanted to do that!"

"Ha ha, seeing this dead fatty's face, I reckon that those people will wet their pants." Yun Xiaodao laughed and said.

"Don't talk nonsense, let's go now!" Zhu Rong spat and said.

Chen Xiang too loudly laughed, and then took the lead and walked towards the 16th Martial Courtyard.

On the streets of the Extreme Martial Sect, three people with soaring Slaughter Qi were walking. In the middle there was a robust and handsome youth, and on either side of this youth there was a thin and small teenager, and a chubby little fat boy. Looking at their age all of them were below twenty years old, but at the moment Slaughter Qi was rising from them, and their eyes were fully belligerent.

Seeing them, the people around could not help but make way for them!

"That guy seems to be Chen Xiang. He is the guy who crippled Fang Liang with just one move and he came from the secular world. He is also the one who received a True Martial Realm alchemist as his apprentice, and won first place in this year's alchemy competition. Moreover he is also a thorn in Elder Dan's eyes." A man whispered.

Because Chen Xiang in these ten days didn't do anything, so after the integration of the Peerless Martial Sect, the Peerless Martial Sect Disciples also knew nothing about him, but now after hearing Chen Xiang's various deeds, they too could not help but become surprised.

"Fatty, what are you planning to do?" At this time a middle-aged man with a long beard arrived, and this man is Hao Dongqing, one True Martial Realm martial artist. When Chen Xiang arrived at the Extreme Martial Sect he got a little help from him.

"Lao Jiu, we want to challenge the First Ranked Inner Courtyard. Want to come and take a look?" Zhu Rong proudly smiled, and his words made everyone around him shocked!

Three people wanting to challenge the First Ranked Inner Courtyard. This made

everyone feel that Chen Xiang and the other two were idiots, actually wanting to do such crazy thing!

Hong Dongqing was also surprised, but when he saw Chen Xiang's pair of resolute pupils, he then faintly smiled, "You fatty found one good friend, finally able to do outrageous things. Such a good thing I will help you publicize, and I will go to fellow apprentices and ask them to watch it together, while conveniently doing a little gambling!"

Hao Dongqing left, and everyone around them too left, because these three idiots wanted to challenge the First Ranked Inner Courtyard, and such a good show they obviously wanted to watch it with their friends.

First Ranked Inner Courtyard. That was the 16th Martial Courtyard, and there was only a one rank difference from the True Disciple's Martial Courtyard, but the location was very different. Now the martial courtyard from the 1st to 15th have been moved inside the Mysterious Realm, and the disciples all enjoyed the rich Spirit Qi!

Outside the Mysterious Realm, only the martial courtyards above the rank of 16th were located there!

The 16th Martial Courtyard was rather very large, and this was originally the 1st Martial Courtyard, which looked like one manor. In the middle of where it was located was one very large tourney field which was currently full of people. All the people who were roping in others were the disciples of this martial courtyard, and all of others were either Outer Sect Disciples or the Inner Sect Disciples.

"Good fellas, they even have guards!" Yun Xiaodao standing in that giant door

cried, and listening to the sounds coming from the inside he was very shocked. Watching the the tens of thousands of people in the huge square, he could not help but lament.

Is this not a martial courtyard? This was simply one small city for training troops!

This was the First Ranked Inner Courtyard's most compelling location, and the Extreme Martial Sect's Elders didn't oppose disciples forming a gang as long as they had not violated any sect rules, so they were allowed to form a gang.

"We just want this nameplate!" Zhu Rong pointed at one nameplate next to the entrance, and as long as they won the challenge, they would be able to hang this number plate in front of their own courtyard, and would be able to get great benefits.

Chen Xiang slightly suck a deep breath, interrupted the sounds and said, "The 500th Martial Courtyard came to challenge your courtyard, and the stakes are five Metal Spirit Fruits. If you accept the challenge, please quickly come out to discuss!"

The noisy 16th Martial Courtyard suddenly quieted down, and Chen Xiang used his vigorous True Qi to emit his voice, making it spread throughout every corner of this martial courtyard, making everyone hear it clearly.

But the people inside were skeptical, and they thought they have heard wrong, because the challenge turned out to be from the 500th Martial Courtyard, and one must know usually the martial courtyards who came to challenge were generally below the 50th rank!

But those Metal Spirit Fruits were indeed very attractive.

Chapter 107: Challenge Postponed

The outside of the 16th Martial Courtyard was surrounded by many people, all of them had heard the news and hurriedly came over to watch a good show!

A man with a delicate and pretty appearance came out, as the fair-skinned handsome boy showed himself, Chen Xiang heard many girls screaming behind him.

"It's Mo Yuwen 莫羽文, the man on top of the ten most handsome males list! I finally got to meet him!!!" One girl screamed.

Mo Yuwen had a calm smile on his face, and was very charming. Indeed, it was quite lethal for many females as he looked like a gentle refined scholar. Although he was a First Ranked Inner Courtyard's disciple, he was not an arrogant person.

At this moment, behind Mo Yuwen a man appeared. When this man looked at others, his eyes were definitely squinted and he had a look of pride on his face, making many onlookers have an impulse to beat him.

"Squinted snake!" Yun Xiaodao shouted in shock. He had never thought that this guy actually belonged to the First Ranked Inner Courtyard.

"Listen clearly, my name is Xu Weilong 徐伟龙! Do not call me that!" That man shouted.

Mo Yuwen had a faint smile, "You should be Chen Xiang, I've heard a lot about you. After I came to know about you, I thought that I would run into you sooner or later, yet I did not expect it to be so fast! We happily accept your challenge,

feel free to choose the time.”

Mo Yuwen gave a very good impression on everyone, so Chen Xiang slightly smiled and stated, “Today is good!”

Zhu Rong said, “Let’s discuss the challenge rules, after all we only have three people!”

Mo Yuwen laughed and said, “You will have to be at a bit of a disadvantage then because we have ten people who competed for this martial courtyard and ultimately won. That is why whenever someone comes to challenge us, all ten will obviously take it upon themselves. You three must defeat all of us to win, it will be a one on one battle and whoever loses cannot fight again.”

This Mo Yuwen had an excellent temperament and hadn’t looked down upon the opposite party just because they had three people. Besides, he must do so to uphold his status and win.

More and more people arrived. The First Ranked Inner Courtyard, whether it was inside or outside, had been filled by other disciples. There were more than tens of thousands of disciples, and they were all observing the discussion happening at the entrance. For them, this was a great show to talk about. Also, it was a very good chance for the newly incorporated Peerless Martial Sect Disciples to take a look at the strength of the First Ranked Inner Courtyard of the Extreme Martial Sect.

More than a dozen True Martial Realm martial artists had come over as well, but many of the disciples had not yet recognized them, these people were all called out by Hao Dongqing to join in the fun.

Three against ten, this was indeed very disadvantageous. Many people thought that winning this was not at all possible. After all, they were fighting against the First Ranked Inner Courtyard's disciples. All of them were half way to the True Martial Realm, and their strength was unfathomable! Although Chen Xiang had blossomed in a radiant splendor during his Inner Sect Assessment, nobody was that optimistic about him. Not to mention Yun Xiaodao looked more like a child while Zhu Rong, this type of fat man, looked more like a very good bully.

"No problem, we are ready." Chen Xiang said. While coming over, they had already learned of these rules.

"Good, now let us start..."

Just as Mo Yuwen was about to finish his sentence, an interrupting voice came from far away.

"Wait, I have to ask Chen Xiang something. If it is confirmed, then the competition will not be carried out." A bald old man with white eyebrows suddenly appeared in front of Chen Xiang's group.

This was Wu Kaiming!

Just a moment ago, his voice had sounded very serious, when everyone heard his tone they already knew that a major event had occurred, besides, Elder Wu seemed very dignified right now.

"Chen Xiang, during the period of time when you went to investigate the Heavenly Dragon Treasure, did you kill ten Beast Martial Sect Inner Disciples?"

Wu Kaiming asked, intently looking at him.

“Yes!” Chen Xiang was actually surprised in his heart. He knew that these things would eventually be transmitted back, but he had not thought the consequences would be so serious, after all, it was the Beast Martial Sect who were in the wrong.

When Wu Kaiming appeared, the crowd had quieted down. After hearing this information, everyone could not help but be surprised. Chen Xiang had actually killed another sect’s Inner Sect Disciples, moreover it was ten of them! This matter was very serious.

Wu Kaiming nodded his head and asked, "So is it true that you also killed one of the Beast Martial Sect's True Disciples in the Mysterious Realm?"

As these words went out, it was as if an explosion happened in everyone’s minds. Their thoughts went blank and their eyes were wide open. Their mouths were wide open as everybody stared at Chen Xiang!

To their utter shock, Chen Xiang had killed a True Disciple. That was a martial artist in the True Martial Realm! Had Chen Xiang attained strength comparable to that of the True Martial Realm? How was that possible, he was only seventeen years old!

Chen Xiang looked calm as he nodded his head in response, saying, “Yes, I took advantage of her being injured and killed her, otherwise she would have killed me. What is wrong with me doing this? Should all Extreme Martial Sect Disciples willingly get slaughtered by Beast Martial Sect’s True Disciples?”

Everyone sucked in a long deep breath. Chen Xiang only took advantage of the other party while they were weakened after they attacked him. His words indicated that Chen Xiang had not yet entered the True Martial Realm, but they were still extremely shocked. To kill another Sect's True Disciple was an extremely serious matter.

"If it had been me, I would have used a single sword to get rid of them!" Yun Xiaodao said, yet in his heart he was secretly blaming Chen Xiang as he didn't inform them of this sort of thing.

"Killing them is good! Those people from the Beast Martial Sect have been too proud! Already saying that they have transcended our Extreme Martial Sect." Hao Dongqing jeered as several other True Martial Realm martial artists cried out in support. Most of them were shocked because they knew very well how strong those in the True Martial Realm were. To their surprise, a True Martial Realm martial artist had been killed by a little devil in the Mortal Martial Realm.

"Chen Xiang, I know the reasons behind your actions and I am sure that it was not false! I am also extremely furious but the Beast Martial Sect demanded us to come up with evidence! Unfortunately we do not currently have any evidence to support any of your actions."

Wu Kaiming said, and he knew that Chen Xiang had killed the Beast Martial Sect Disciples because they had been feeding Extreme Martial Province civilians to their demon beasts. When he had learned of this, he was extremely furious and wanted to gather all disciples immediately to go and forcibly demand an explanation from the Beast Martial Sect or destroy all of them.

"The Dean as well as Elder Dan have gone behind closed doors for training! We have to wait until they have come out as only they can make this sort of important decision. I also have to consider the overall situation, as such I will

have to put you in detention.” Wu Kaiming said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head in response. He understood what Wu Kaiming said very well. This detention was only because the Beast Martial Sect were observing them, and Wu Kaiming had to do so because of the long term perspective, needing to wait for Elder Dan or the Dean to come out of their closed-door cultivation.

“It’s good that you understand, but you are also to blame for starting off so ruthlessly. You turned every single one of their corpses in meat patties, furthermore you had intended to kill a dozen more True Marital Realm martial artists who were unable to move. Fortunately you did not succeed, otherwise the Extreme Martial Set would have been besieged by at least two different sects!” Wu Kaiming lamented. He had learned from the information given that at that time, Chen Xiang had a very high intention to kill. If he was given a little bit of time, the other True Martial Realm martial artists would likely have also been reduced to meat patties.

These words gave everyone twice as much stimulation as before. Chen Xiang had only went out once yet he had done such earthshaking things!

At this moment, everyone realized why Chen Xiang dared to challenge the First Ranked Inner Courtyard. He had dared to slaughter True Martial Realm martial artists, why wouldn’t he dare to do such a thing? Such strength, such courage, these characteristics made everyone marvel in awe and deeply admire him.

"Xiaodao, Lao Zhu! Wait for my return." Chen Xiang left this sentence before leaving with Wu Kaiming.

Yun Xiaodao took a deep breath, said, "Dead fatty, when he comes back we are

not allowed to disappoint him."

Zhu Rong laughed and said, "Obviously, this brat's deeds are always so terrible. The question is whether or not we can also do one or two such things before he comes out? Otherwise the both of us are going to embarrass him."

Yun Xiaodao laughingly said, "Dead fatty your courage is growing bigger and bigger, let's go!"

Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong left as the crowd dispersed. They were all very disappointed they were unable to watch the competition, but gratified they had seen Chen Xiang, this man of legends.

Both Mo Yuwen and Xu Weilong's complexion became somewhat dignified. If it was before, they perhaps would not have paid any attention to Chen Xiang, but now Chen Xiang had killed ten Beast Martial Sect's Inner Sect Disciples, and a Beast Martial Sect's True Disciple, they knew Chen Xiang was not an ordinary character. Even if the True Disciple was injured, her strength was still very strong, but ultimately she had become meat patty by Chen Xiang.

Wu Kaiming lead Chen Xiang into the Mysterious Realm inside, and walked towards the depths of a high mountain.

"Elder Wu, where are we going?" Chen Xiang Asked.

"We're going to the forbidden land of the Extreme Martial Sect, which is dedicated for detensioning repeat offenders. This place is known to all tycoons of the Chenwu Mainland's major sects. After an Extreme Martial Sect Disciple commits a great sin, locking the disciples here allows the other sect to have great satisfaction." Wu Kaiming sighed and said, "The Extreme Martial Sect Disciples locked here in all likelihood dies, but I hope you can handle it."

Chen Xiang in his heart was startled, asked, "Generally how does everybody die?"

"They die of old age, or their mind cannot stand the torment." Wu Kaiming said.

"Is there is no escape out of it?" Chen Xiang asked with surprise.

"Unless the Dean commands, otherwise whoever escapes has to die, so you have to stay in there till the Dean exits from his closed-door training." Wu Kaiming had a look of fear in his eyes, "That forbidden land was established by the master of the Extreme Martial Sect's founder. It has a bizarre power, and even if the character standing at the peak of the martial world goes in there, they are unable to escape even if given wings. Here it is not only for detensioning Extreme Martial Sect's people, but also other sect's people, but they all are dead."

Chen Xiang's heartbeat became extremely quick, and he had not expected he was actually going to be locked in such a frightening place.

After a little less than half an hour, Chen Xiang, who was following behind Wu Kaiming, was running. He was going to be imprisoned and surprisingly he also had to run while following others, this made him not know whether to laugh or cry.

They arrived next to a hundred zhang wide dark sinkhole, the bottom of which was not visible. Chen Xiang leaned over on one side and looked, released his spiritual power, but still could not in any way probe the other end of the sinkhole.

"Under this is where you're going." Wu Kaiming said.

"Can I not go?" Chen Xiang in his heart felt jittery, because it was full of freezing cold Death Qi below. It was very frightening, and its bottom was very deep and not visible.

Wu Kaiming mischievously laughed, "Go down!" after he finished speaking, like lightning, he kicked Chen Xiang's ass, and kicked him down.

"Old baldy, fuck your mother's....." from below came Chen Xiang's various sickening curses.

Chen Xiang had not at all expected that after falling down, he actually would not be able to use his True Qi. He could not release [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wing], and if he fell down like this, he would be very seriously injured.

"This brat's curses are really ugly. Oh well, the bitterness that he is going to taste below makes me feel a little better. In the future I'll do less of such a thing, every time I have had to bear these curses!" Wu Kaiming shaking his head sighed, then left.

Chen Xiang fell for a good while, only to see some bright light below which was a bunch of flames!

The more he looked below the darker it was, but it was faintly illuminated by firelight. Chen Xiang could see sparkling waves, below there was water!

Splash, Chen Xiang fell into the water, and in that moment , he noticed he could use his True Qi. He hurried to swim out of the water, watching that heap of flame.

What made Chen Xiang surprise was the fact that next to those flames there actually was an old man, this old man had long hair up to his waist, and those white hairs were messy as well as dirty, but his face didn't have any wrinkles, not even a little trace of being old. His long beard looked ordinary, and if he tidied himself, he would certainly look like a celestial sage.

"Brat, say something!" The old man, with his pair of brightly lit eyes, looked at Chen Xiang.

At this time Chen Xiang became alert, in order to not get attacked by this old man.

"Hello mister!" said Chen Xiang. From before he knew this was the forbidden land of the Extreme Martial Sect specialized for detensioning repeat offenders, and they had been held here until they died of old age.

That old man suddenly started laughing, quickly arrived beside Chen Xiang. He was extremely quick, and Chen Xiang simply had no time to escape. His wrist was grabbed by that old man, followed by a peculiar power getting poured into his body, he also hurriedly operated the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise].

To Chen Xiang's utter shock, this old man even probed his dantian's situation, and that was one of Chen Xiang's most confidential secrets...

"Turned out to be a Yin and Yang Divine Vein. Unrivalled genius, unrivalled genius! God, you finally did a great thing, and finally sent someone to inherit my mantle, ha ha....." That old man maniacally started laughing.

The old man quickly started laughing, but just as quickly he immediately stopped too. In the next moment he became serious, and said, "Starting today, I'm your teacher, quickly take me as your teacher."

Chen Xiang in his heart was shocked, because the matter of his Yin and Yang Divine Veins had been known by this insane old man. He couldn't help it but admire this insane old man.

"I do not even know your name, and you want me to pay respect to you as a teacher?" Chen Xiang pursing his lips said, and he knew this old man was very formidable. Previously when he grabbed him, even with all of his power he wasn't even able to offer a little resistance.

The old man reorganized his hair, smiled and said, "I had not expected that with your wee bit strength you were actually thrown here. Tell me what kind of outrageous thing did you do outside?"

This old man unexpectedly no matter what, continued to acknowledge himself as Chen Xiang's teacher.

"I killed a True Disciple and ten Inner Sect Disciples of the Beast Martial Sect." Chen Xiang truthfully said, and asked rhetorically, "How about you? Looking at your appearance, you should have been staying here for a long time."

Hearing Chen Xiang's words, that old man in turn once again started wildly and maniacally laughing, as well as slapping the ground and rolling over the ground.

"This is simply the heaven's will! You killed a Beast Martial Sect's True Disciple, and I killed the Beast Martial Sect's Dean. You definitely should take me as a teacher, and I'll pass you a powerful martial skill!" That old man laughed and said.

Chen Xiang was petrified for a moment, he totally had not expected this old man would have killed the Beast Martial Sect's Dean, but he didn't believe even a little bit of the words of this old man.

"Little devil, do not doubt my words. I'm the Extreme Martial Sect's thirteenth generation Dean, Huang Jitian! By the way, which generation is the Dean now?" Huang Jitian asked.

Chen Xiang was once again surprised for a moment, he had certainly heard the name of Huang Jitian. He was the Dean before the former Dean. A long time ago he committed something serious, and then on his own he entered the forbidden land. Previously Chen Xiang had seen this in the Extreme Martial Sect's books and in the records. He had not expected to actually encounter this guy.

"The current dean is Gu Dongchen 古东辰, fifteenth generation!" At this point he was also very respectful to this old madman in front of him. After all this old man once was a Dean, but he also had killed the Beast Martial Sect's Dean.

"Hei hei, that little featherhead is but my apprentice grandson, that nameless little girl is my 2nd apprentice granddaughter, and that little bald is my 3rd apprentice grandson. They are all right." Huang Jitian laughed and said, his smile was very amiable.

Chen Xiang was very surprised, he had not expected the the three tycoons of the Extreme Martial Sect actually to be this Huang Jitian's apprentice grandchilts! The apprentice of Huang Jitian's was the teacher of those three tycoons!

"That nameless little girl is Elder Dan, Extreme Martial Sect's Dan King, Little bald is Wu Kaiming, both of them are Extreme Martial Sect Elders. Just a moment ago I had been kicked down by that old baldy." Chen Xiang angrily said, at this time his ass was still paining.

Huang Jitian laughed and said, "They are simply good, if you take me as your

teacher, later on they will become your martial nephew! For a genius like you killing a true disciple is still nothing, you absolutely can not keep this for long! You have the Yin and Yang Divine Vein so you definitely will be able to learn my [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Exercise]."

Chen Xiang in his heart was excited, trying to figure out whether or not take him as his teacher. He then asked Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou inside the ring, to solicit their opinion.

"Take him as your teacher. You are going to stay here for some time anyway so you can learn another [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Exercise]. Besides this senior position can allow you not to be suppressed by others in the Extreme Martial Sect." Su Meiyao said.

Huang Jitian looking proudly said, "I, Huang Jitian, have taken only one apprentice, and he was the Extreme Martial Sect's fourteenth generation Dean, and the student surpassed his teacher. Now he has ascended to the Heaven Martial World, and that is the Immortal Domain from the legends! Just because I've committed a grave crime, I stayed here to repent."

Chen Xiang in his heart was surprised, and fiercely knelt, "Teacher!"

Seeing Chen Xiang paying respect, Huang Jitian touched his chin, and mischievously smiled.

This Huang Jitian was very exquisite, and to Chen Xiang's surprise when he was taken in as his apprentice he actually had to write a contract. Each person wrote on a paper, afterwards dropped blood on it, but they also infused their own unique True Qi in it.

Chapter 109: Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise

After the cumbersome apprentice and master contract was complete, both side would retain their contracts, which was used to prove that they voluntarily became master and apprentice.

"Hei hei, my good apprentice, Next I'll pass my most powerful [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Exercise] to you. You just need to study harder! In future you have to seek you great senior brother, and let him take care of you." Huang Jitian laughed, and started tidying his messy hair.

Chen Xiang too was brilliantly smiling, "Teacher, do those apprentice grandchildren of yours in future have to call me martial uncle?"

Huang Jitian after thinking, patted Chen Xiang head, "You brat, you're good. Originally you had this goal! The seniority can not be messed with so of course they have to revere you as their martial uncle! By the way, you can not expose I'm your teacher, and do not look at me like I'm crazy. I know out there there are lot of people who hate me, and if they came to know you're my apprentice, then you'll be in trouble."

Chen Xiang was stunned for a moment, smiled and said, "Teacher, originally you were using this place as your refuge?"

"Bah, your teacher is quite powerful, using this place to seek refuge? I'm here to repent and start anew, otherwise I would have already went to that dogshit Immortal Domain." Huang Jitian once again patted Chen Xiang's head, "You brat, after you go outside do not casually expose you're my apprentice, and although it is very prestigious position, it can be truly troublesome."

Chen Xiang pursed his lips, whispered, "What is this? Accepting I'm your apprentice, just like a mouse in hiding?"

"Brat, you listen to me, indeed part of the reason for your teacher to be staying here is to escape, but repenting is also true! I'm hiding here, in order to avoid them snatching my [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Exercise]! There are various kind of [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Exercise], but all of them have 3,6 or 9 levels, and I have the highest rank. Even all those shitty immortals want to get it." Huang Jitian seriously said.

Chen Xiang was still somewhat doubtful, said, "Teacher, I also have dragon martial technique....."

Chen Xiang wanted to tell Huang Jitian about the Dragon Aura technique, only to see Huang Jitian contemptuously saying, "Dragon Aura? This kind of dragon martial technique, in my eyes, are all inferior stuff, and only able to play out some of the strength of a no good little dragon. Truly powerful Dragon Force, if learned well, can even allow you to kill an adult dragon! Dragon Aura can only simulate the dragon breath's Qi Aura."

While speaking, Huang Jitian stretched out his palm, only to see a little whitish ball emerging out from his palm, but as soon as this aura appeared, Chen Xiang immediately felt hundreds of thousands of jin of pressure pounding on him. He was like a small boat in the middle of a storm, and in the blink of an eye he flew far away from the impact of that vast power.

Chen Xiang hit the other side of the wall, but his body was actually stuck because of the strong pressure falling on top of his body, making him feel very uncomfortable. He emitted a bray, at the same time he also saw the space around Huang Jitian's palm actually starting to slightly twist. This was space distortion!

Huang Jitian proudly smiled as he retracted the little ball of whitish aura in his palm. Far away Chen Xiang also fell down into the water, then slowly swam and arrived next to the fire.

"Now you see your teacher is formidable!" Huang Jitian, looking at the dazed Chen Xiang lying on the ground, laughed and said.

At this point there was no strength left in Chen Xiang's whole body. He was lying on the ground panting, and he was completely speechless. In his heart he was very terrified, and he was secretly shocked by his teacher's strength. In his opinion, he was far stronger than the Elder Dan.

Just a little ball of True Qi could create spatial distortion! What would happen if all of his power was released? Chen Xiang did not dare to imagine such a situation, and this might was simply catastrophic!

"This old man's strength has long transcended the highest peak of the mortal world. Your teacher is a one through and through immortal! He hides inside this particular Mysterious Realm just to avoid attracting the Heavenly Realms' power, or else if he went outside, he would be certainly sucked up." Su Meiyao was very surprised too.

Bai Youyou seriously said, "It seems he was telling the truth, his [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Exercise] is even envied by people from the Heavenly Realms. He is hiding here in order to avoid getting hunted down. If he went to the legendary Heaven Martial World with such strength, that would be very dangerous for him."

At this point although Chen Xiang's whole body was in pain, in his heart he was

secretly pleased, because he picked up a cheap teacher who was so formidable.

"Little devil, previously what your teacher used was Dragon Force. It is a very strong power bred by dragons, isn't it very formidable? If an adult dragon appeared in the mortal world, it only needs to swing his tail, and in the blink of an eye it can destroy the whole mortal world." Huang Jitian's face was full of fear when he mentioned dragons.

Huang Jitian went up to Chen Xiang, and slapped down a few times on Chen Xiang's body. Chen Xiang only felt a kind of bizarre cool power rushing into his body, making the pain immediately disappear from his body.

"I have a Yin and Yang Profound Vein, your great senior brother has a Yin and Yang Heaven Vein, and you have a Yin and Yang Divine Vein. In the future you'll transcend me and your great senior brother."

Spiritual Vein, Profound Vein, Heaven Vein, and Divine Vein! Each one rarer compared to the predecessor, and more formidable too. The Yin and Yang Veins were even rarer, and Chen Xiang had not expected that both his own teacher and great senior brother, that he had never met, would have Yin and Yang Veins!

In the Extreme Martial Sect, those powerful young disciples mostly had Profound or Heaven Veins, but all of them hid it. Chen Xiang reckoned that Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong were Profound or Heaven Vein martial artists.

"You also have a Tai Chi Yin and Yang Diagram in your dantian right? Hei hei, those who have this stuff are most suited to cultivate using the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise]!" Huang Jitian laughed and said.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou who heard the word of 'Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise', they could not help but let out a shocked cry.

"It turned out to be the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise], I had not thought it really existed!" Su Meiyao said while shocked.

"It is said that the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] was branched out from improving the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise], and in the first place what we have is just a remnant version of it. That's why it is far inferior to the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise]." Bai Youyou said while surprised.

Huang Jitian with a mischievous smile said, "Brat, I'll not ask about your confidential secret, and I know you cultivate other martial arts too. Though they look good, they are not perfect enough, and is likely to be a remnant of the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise], but soon you will be able to learn the complete [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise]."

Chen Xiang nodded his head, humbly asked him to teach him.....

An old man and a youth in the pitch dark bottomless abyss. The old man, without respite, imparted some martial art mnemonics to the youth, and while doing so both of them were very serious.

One month went by, and Chen Xiang, in order to completely recite the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise], he completely carved it into his brain. At this time he knew how harsh the requirements were to cultivate using the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise]. First and foremost one must have Yin and Yang Veins, but there were still many people who wanted to snatch this [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Exercise]. Even if they could not cultivate it, but from reorganizing it they could also create some powerful martial arts, just like the

[Tai Chi Divine Exercise]!

In Chen Xiang's ring Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also memorized the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise], and though they could not cultivate it, but they had already started to create martial arts according to this powerful [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Exercise]. Although this process was very difficult, but residing inside they also had nothing to do, and they had a lot of time on their hands.

"Memorize, and now I will start correcting your training method. Fortunately you still have not entered the True Martial Realm, or it would have been too late." Huang Jitian said, and then once again started maniacally laughing.

Chapter 110: Hell

Chen Xiang was worried that as Huang Jitian was correcting his cultivation it would result in his strength retrograding too much, and at that time it would do more harm than good.

The madly laughing Huang Jitian suddenly turned serious, and said, "Now I'll teach you! Once you enter the True Martial Realm, the method of cultivating your True Qi and the method of others will be very different."

"The [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise] covers everything, and after you train well, you can display punching techniques, kicking techniques, palm techniques, knife techniques, sword techniques and such various methods, and they can be hard or soft, cold or hot, quick or slow! Your external strength and internal strength, in the same way, can transform True Qi into Dragon Force, and the power released will be same as what you've seen before."

"I first want to talk about the True Martial Realm, and the cultivation of the True Martial Realm; if you constantly absorb the world Spirit Qi, you will be able to refine it into True Qi, then compress it inside the dantian. After the True Qi is extruded, the quality of the True Qi can improve, thereby the released power will be much greater! After achieving the late period of the True Martial Realm, the true form congealed out would be about 9-9-81, but as we cultivate five elements of True Qi, so the congealed True Qi forms are even five times more than the others."

Chen Xiang also knew about this. After achieving the True Martial Realm, the cultivator has to congeal out nine True Qi forms in total, and afterwards the congealed nine True Qi forms would be fused into one form. After this, the fusion of the True Qi forms would become the foundation of the other congealed out True Qi forms. Then they would have to once again congeal out eight more

true forms of same quality, then those nine True Qi forms are once again fused!

Every time the True Qi forms were fused it was counted as one level. The True Martial Realm altogether had nine levels, and the further level that was achieved, the harder it was to advance.

Huang Jitian paused, then continued speaking, "But our cultivation method is different. We, unlike like the majority, do not have to compress the congealed out True Qi forms, but we light each and every true element grain of those five True Qi forms in our dantian!"

[TLN: As was previously wrote by author when True Qi Forms were congealed they were made up of countless rice sized grains made of True Qi, those grains are here called true element grains 真元粒]

"So to say, you currently should have five lifelike True Qi forms in your dantian. If you correctly cultivate using the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise], then when you achieved the True Martial Realm, you'll be able to clearly see the inside of those five True Qi forms. Their insides are composed of countless true element grains, and a true element grain is equal to one True Qi form. At that time you just have to constantly absorb True Qi, to light up those dim true element grains, and if a true element grain lit up once, then it is equivalent to one true form being congealed."

Chen Xiang nodded his head and said, "As long as nine of the true element grains inside those five True Qi forms are lit, it can be counted as breaking away from the True Martial Realm."

Chen Xiang of course was fearless regarding hardships, and the so called cultivating method of Huang Jitian's also made Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou

moved. This method avoided the tedious process of fusion!

Later, horrible screams of a human were always being transmitted one after the other from below the sinkhole, and these screams lasted a whole year!

Chen Xiang totally had not expected the so called process would turned out to be Huang Jitian pouring his supreme master's power into his dantian, and casually fiddle around in his dantian, casually attempting and finally seeking the so called method.

Before Chen Xiang saw his own cheap teacher confidently and calmly speak of correcting him, so he thought he had a very good method, but who knew he would actually be tricked. It was actually by various attempts and slow exploration that it would then be successful. This one year for Chen Xiang was the same as hell.

Along with one maniacal laughter being transmitted, Chen Xiang finally let loose a deep breath, because his insane teacher's attempt was finally successful on him, which was not nullifying his cultivation, but correcting his way of cultivating.

"Teacher, how can you be so rash and attempt it on me? If one in a million chance you failed?" Chen Xiang said with a bitter smile. This year, he was like a mold of clay, and he allowed this crazy old man to knead him as he wished.

Huang Jitian laughed, "How can I fail? Was it not successful?"

Chen Xiang clenched his teeth and scolded, "If one in a million chance you failed? Is it that you have not at all thought what would happen to me if you had

failed?" Chen Xiang imagined the case, and in his heart he had a lingering fear because if he failed, then maybe he would be crippled.

"Bullshit, I can not fail so why should I think?" Huang Jitian reproached him, which made Chen Xiang stamp in rage. He decided in the future he would not mingle with this crazy old man again. This Huang Jitian used power that transcended the mortal world, and Chen Xiang could not afford to play with him.

Chen Xiang while looking at the the five gloomy divine beasts forms in his dantian, in his heart he was very shocked. In all of these five gloomy divine beast forms, there was very small lit true element grain. This was made by compression of his 10th Level Mortal Martial Realm's True Qi, and if he wanted to completely light up the five divine beast forms, then he needed to congeal and light up countless true element grains. Thinking about this point, in his heart he was very shocked.

"Teacher, you have completely lit all the True Qi forms, no?" Chen Xiang asked.

"If I had completely lit them all up, I would not be staying here. I've only lit a paw of my five beast forms." Huang Jitian replied.

A paw, that needed tens of thousands of true element grains. How did he congeal that many true element grains? Chen Xiang had cultivated for so long, and was only able to congeal out five grains.

"Ok, now that your cultivation method is corrected, in the future you just have to follow the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise] for your cultivation and you can cohesion out the Dragon Force, but still you should not use it. Generally you should use those inferior Qi Aura stuff." Huang Jitian strongly urged.

The cultivation method of the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise] and the [Tai Chi Divine Exercise] was just about the same, but in the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise] there were many external skills, and some of these moves were very profound, but if used they were very formidable.

Of course, it would not have any effect on his previous [Divine Exercise of Four Symbols], besides, this time his True Qi was also much more vigorous.

"One year, and this father is already eighteen year old! Although only a year, but I feel like I've lived more than a hundred years." Chen Xiang muttered, and in this one year he had suffered terribly.

"After you leave, besides my three apprentice grandsons you absolutely can not tell other people that you're my apprentice." said Huang Jitian while his old face was gloomy.

"Old man you don't need to worry, I'll definitely remember." said Chen Xiang while curling his lips, "Besides, can I still leave now? I still do not know how long the Dean went into closed-door training for."

"By the way teacher, what background does that Elder Dan have in the end? No name, I do not know how she looks, but her alchemy is very formidable." Chen Xiang asked, and in this one year he asked this every time, but Huang Jitian said that he would tell him after he was successful.

"She is from the Purple Moon World. She has the Purple Moon Fire Spirit, and she is a alchemy genius. She might have been hunt down by someone or something in the Purple Moon World, and as she was not able to go on so she came here to escape, and does not want to expose herself, but now she is your martial nephew." Huang Jitian seriously said, and although he was usually

maniac, but regarding some things he was extremely cautious.

Chen Xiang secretly smiled, the Extreme Martial Sect's three tycoons were his martial nephews. How cool was this, and while he was getting self-satisfied, Huang Jitian fiercely knocked on his head, making him loudly yell.

"Seize this time to cultivate! You have to make all those five true element grains in the five divine beasts forms to become brighter. Once you have lit them to the extreme you would have enter the True Martial Realm." Huang Jitian scolded.

Chen Xiang looked at the five beasts forms in his dantian, and found that those five true element grains' aura was indeed somewhat weak. He could see that he was still a step away from the True Martial Realm.

Below here, Chen Xiang did not had any thoughts regarding alchemy, and fortunately the Spirit Qi here was very rich. Apart from exercising, he had nothing else to do, and not to mention his insane teacher was staring at him all day. Once he showed any laziness he would be hit.

Once again a year passed, and Chen Xiang finally completely lit the Azure Dragon and Vermillion Bird true form's true element grain, already lighting them up to the extreme. So he began to cultivate the White Tiger form.

Just then he heard a sound resounding in his ear!

"Chen Xiang you can come up, however, you must find a way to come up on your own, for this forbidden land restriction has already been lifted." This voice belonged to Wu Kaiming.

Chapter 111: Young Martial Uncle

After entering this sinkhole in the forbidden land, anyone wanting to fly up would be deprived of their strength. This was true even for Huang Jitian and now, the large formation inside the forbidden land was being controlled by the dean and Chen Xiang could fly up since his restrictions have been removed.

Upon finding out that he could leave, Chen Xiang was very happy in his heart. He did not want to spend his whole life in this dark place.

"Teacher, I....." Before Chen Xiang could even finished his sentence, he felt some pain in his ass as his body flew up. He found out to his surprise that he was kicked up in the air by Huang Jitian.

Chen Xiang had already given a lot of thought to what he was going to say upon parting. There were going to be some comforting and touching words, but now, he no longer planned to do so because being kicked kicked up by his own teacher made him angry.

With that, Chen Xiang, flew out from the sinkhole at an extremely quick speed before falling on the ground.

When he came down, he was kicked and now when it was time to leave, he was kicked once again which left him somewhat dumbfounded.

Chen Xiang saw an old bald man with white beard and a happy smile coming towards him. Wu Kaiming said, "Great! I did not expect that you will be able to come out."

Wu Kaiming was followed by a handsome young man who had an extraordinary bearing, this young man was dressed in a gray robe and had a small unenthusiastic smile hanging on his face, his face gave a vicissitudes and majestic aura which did not match his appearance. Chen Xiang could see with one glance that this must be the incumbent dean of extreme martial sect, Gu Dongchen.

"Hei Hei, not going to salute the dean?" Wu Kaiming laughed and said.

Chen Xiang had not thought that the dean would actually have an appearance of a young and handsome man. He suddenly felt that among the extreme martial sect's top ten handsome men, the dean would be placed first.

Chen Xiang looked all around, stood up and sorted out some dust on his body, and faintly smiled, "Guess who I saw down below?"

"Still with the guessing? Of course! It should be that insane old man?! You can actually laugh now, did he not torture you?" Gu Dongchen brow slightly wrinkled, because Chen Xiang did not even greet him, and from his posture, he could tell that Chen Xiang didn't had any intention to salute

Chen Xiang said with a smug smile on his face,, "That insane old man took me as his apprentice, according to seniority, shouldn't you be the one saluting me and calling me martial uncle?"

Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen could not help but become shocked, yet they were still somewhat doubtful. Just as Gu Dongchen was about to speak, Chen Xiang pulled out the master and apprentice contract.

"You see! I'm not lying to you." Chen Xiang said while grinning, on the other hand Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen cursed constantly in their hearts after

seeing the contract. If not for them being adamant about maintaining their image, then Chen Xiang would have definitely heard many rich curse words.

"Rest assured, in the circumstances that we are in the presence of outsiders I will call you dean and elder respectively, but in private you still have to call me martial uncle." Chen Xiang loudly laughed, his laughter was very much like Huang Jitian's insane laughter.

This made Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen could not wait to slap him to death! Though in their hearts they cursed Chen Xiang and Huang Jitian, but both at the same time were also similarly surprised. They both knew how hard the Huang Jitian's requirements were for receiving a new apprentice was. Besides, his only disciple was too great, at a very young age he had ascended to the Heaven Realm and had superb strength which even surpassed his teacher. In the Chenwu mainland, he was a legend.

Of course, as they are Huang Jitian's grand-disciples and knew Huang Jitian's matter. Their heart were secretly palpating. They imagined that Chen Xiang had also obtained Huang Jitian's supreme divine exercise! Unfortunately they were unable to cultivate using that divine exercise, otherwise they would have already learned it.

[TLN: Apprentice grandson changed to Grand-disciples]

Whether it was Huang Jitian or their teacher, all of them were very excellent and Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming very much respected these two elders. But now, they had to call a brat less than twenty year old, 'martial uncle'. It was extremely difficult for them to open their mouths and call him 'martial uncle'. Of course, they still had to acknowledge Chen Xiang's seniority.

Chen Xiang with hands behind his back, posed like an elder, as he looked at Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming. If anyone else had done so, they would have already

turned into a puff of smoke.

"If you do not acknowledge me, forget it. Even if I meet great senior brother in the future, I absolutely would not mention it to him. even if I accidentally mention it, I'll also make sure that he does not blame you." Chen Xiang shook his head and sighed, said with a strong sense of righteousness.

This made Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming desire to pummel Chen Xiang even greater.

Wu Kaiming was the first to admit defeat, perhaps in the future he would also be able to go to the heaven realm, if at that time Chen Xiang informed it to their teacher, then he would definitely suffer a lot of hardship, because their teacher was very strict with them.

"Young martial uncle, are you happy now?" Elder Wu said and then with a bitter smile looked at Gu Dongchen.

"If we had known this earlier, then we definitely would not have released you, and would have left you to stay with that insane old man down below for countless years." Gu Dongchen coldly snorted, "Young martial uncle, now that are you pleased, wait for Elder Dan to come out. Let's see how she deals with you."

Chen Xiang had a mischievous smile hanging on his face. Although they had called him young martial uncle, but this had completely satisfied his sense of superiority, he could make extreme martial sect's dean call him so, this made him feel cool and earthshaking.

"That is a matter of future, rest assured, no matter what; whether she acknowledges me or not, but in the end you are all my martial nephews." Chen Xiang loudly laughed and said, "ha ha ha.....Little bald, little featherhead....."

Wu Kaiming grimaced in anger, only his teacher and that insane old man dared to call him with such a nickname. Gu Dongchen also remained silent. A not-even-twenty years old little rascal actually dare to clamor in front of them. They couldn't wait to stick their foot on his ass and make Chen Xiang fall into the sinkhole once again, allowing him to continue to accept the torture dished out by Huang Jitian!

In order to not to call Chen Xiang ,martial uncle, Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen both walked very quickly, in a second disappearing from the mysterious realm. While Chen Xiang on the other hand left the mysterious realm leisurely, and then returned to that 500th martial courtyard.

After seeing the sunlight, it made him feel as if he was reborn once again, his mood became happy, and after he was tortured in that hellish forbidden land, his strength had also substantially elevated.

Martial courtyard was just as deserted as it was two years ago, not one silhouette was visible, while waiting for Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong, he could only lie down on the bench within a arbor and bask in the sun.

After coming back, Chen Xiang only knew Wu Kaiming was responsible for the inner courtyard's second assessment of the disciples , so there are a lot more disciples entering the inner sect, but disciples entering 500th martial courtyard are still few, because those who came all had more options to choose as compared with previous 329 courtyard.

"Is anyone here? Quickly come out!" One very arrogant sound came, but it was that of a girl's.

Chen Xiang obviously heard it, but he chose to ignore it. He pretended to be asleep lying on the arbor's bench, he wanted to look what this woman was going to do.

He soon discovered it was not just one girl, but a large group of girls, all of them looked very pretty, but Chen Xiang still did not move.

"Humph, three wastrel occupying such a big place, it is simply a waste, today we're here to seize this courtyard, letting our junior sisters and brothers to settle here." One of the leading girl said, her tone was brimming with pride, as if she was the boss of this group.

"Big sister, there is someone here!" One female pointed at Chen Xiang's location.

[TLN: 大姐头, the female is calling here as her gang leader. Not elder sister.]

After discovering Chen Xiang, everyone went to Chen Xiang with a torrential imposing manner, it looked as if they will surround Chen Xiang and ruthlessly beat him up.

If it was someone else who had been surrounded by hundred people, he would have already wet his pants, but Chen Xiang still pretended to sleep with a rhythmic snoring.

"Hey, get up! Do you know who came?" said one girl while putting up a high

and mighty act.

Chen Xiang didn't know, but previously he caught sight of their very beautiful leader in yellow robe, who was much more beautiful compared with the other girls on her side, but in his opinion, she was still a bit lacking compared with Xue Xianxian, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou.

Chen Xiang continued to pretend to be asleep, looking such appearance of his, she could not help but angrily said, "No wonder they stayed in this martial courtyard for so long, they only know how to sleep!"

Finished speaking, she slapped on Chen Xiang's chest, her momentum was actually not small, but after she smacked down, she only felt a strong attraction sucking her palm, making her palm closely pressed on the right side of Chen Xiang's chest.

At this time, Chen Xiang opened his eyes and screamed, "You.....You actually dare to molest a man in broad daylight, where did this bad girl come from!"

Chapter 112: First Beauty

In the next moment the girl was shocked, she didn't even know what had happened. The moment she wanted to quickly move her hand away from Chen Xiang's chest, she found to her surprise that she was barely able to somewhat move her fingers. Her palm had been closely sucked in, which gave of the impression that she was kneading Chen Xiang's chest.

"Still not taking your hand back, how long do you want to touch me? Are you trying to figure out whether or not mine are bigger than yours?" Chen Xiang said while pretending to be shy, this made that girl's pretty face suddenly turn very red, as if it was a monkey's ass.

The surrounding girls were also rather surprised, as they hadn't expected that this girl would actually act so boldly. She had, in front of so many people, grabbed this handsome man's chest. Not only that, she had been lovingly kneading it...

Chen Xiang, seeing that it was the right time, retracted his power, allowing the girl's beautiful hand to leave his chest. When the girl looked around and saw the expression in the eyes of the girls around her, she was at a complete loss. She couldn't even explain what had just happened, which left her rather anxious to cry. She immediately held onto the beautiful yellow robed girl beside her and cried loudly.

"What methods did you use in the end, to tease Xiaodie to such an extent?" That yellow robed girl coldly asked, as her face was brimming with anger. She could instantly tell that Chen Xiang had intentionally done something.

In these two years, Chen Xiang's name had long been forgotten. If his name

wasn't mentioned, then no one would think of him.

"Ha ha, I wouldn't dare! However, whenever I sleep... I would cast this strange martial skill to protect myself. If she hadn't acted with such a heavy hand, it would also not have been sucked so tightly." Chen Xiang laughed.

"Humph, originally it was you..." The arrogant girl called Xiaodie suddenly angrily shouted. But when she caught sight of Chen Xiang, who was closely inspecting her expression, she didn't dare to say another word. she was also an inner courtyard disciple, so she was well aware that anyone who had such means, their strength was absolutely not bad.

Chen Xiang sighed and said, "How is it possible... That in these two years inner courtyard disciples have become so bad."

"Do you know who she is? She is Wu Qianqin! The strongest among the top ten beauties and even the inner courtyard no. 1 disciple Mo Yuwen is respectful towards her. Yet you dare to be so presumptuous..." Xiaodie tenderly shouted, her face had a very proud look, as if she herself was the so called most beautiful girl in the Extreme Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "On what grounds should I be respectful to her? I'm not that oily head powdered face little bitch Mo Yuwen, I'm me."

This yellow robed beauty actually turned out to be the most beautiful woman among the the top then beauties. She was still the same as two years ago. At that time Chen Xiang also had a faint impression of her and seeing her today, he was definitely far from disappointed, as she was indeed very beautiful.

"What?! You actually dare to say such things about Young Master Mo?! You're looking for a fight!" One girl as if she was stabbed, sharply shouted, and at the same time also blasted a fist. Unexpectedly, a vigorous water attribute True Qi was gathered around her fist.

Chen Xiang didn't dodge, instead he allowed her to strike him first. However, when the girl's fist struck Chen Xiang's body, she felt as if her power was like a heavy stone sinking in the sea, as it disappeared without a trace.

This was the effect of the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise]. It allowed True Qi to softly float on the body's surface the moment that it was activated, which would dissolve the harsh and fierce power of the True Qi. With this effect, one would use softness to overcome hardness!

"I don't wish to fight woman, but if you squabble again while I'm sleeping, then I'll throw all of you out... One by one." Chen Xiang's smile disappeared, as his voice suddenly turned devoid of emotions.

Wu Qianqian's eyebrows were slightly knit. Her strength was also rather impressive and from a single glance, she could see that Chen Xiang's True Qi was quite terrifying.

"What is your name?" Wu Qianqian coldly asked.

"Chen Xiang!"

As these two words entered her ears, Wu Qianqian was overtaken by surprise and even retreated several steps, as her complexion became serious and had a look of alertness. The others acted likewise, as they too quickly retreated, as if

Chen Xiang was some kind of plague.

"You're out!" Wu Qianqian, while clenching her teeth, said. She had previously heard about Chen Xiang, but she had never actually met him.

"I've only just gotten out... But, why did you come to this courtyard? If you don't wish to explain, then get the hell out of here! Hush, I'm going to sleep." Chen Xiang unenthusiastically said.

"We wish to use this martial courtyard to train our people." Wu Qianqian said, as her beautiful face was already devoid of any pride. Not only had he once killed a True Martial Realm martial artist, he had also taken a True Martial Realm alchemist as his apprentice... In front of him, she had nothing to be proud about.

"Sorry, this martial courtyard is barely enough for me and my fellow disciples to use, please leave." Chen Xiang said, as he shook his head. They would usually practice their martial arts in this courtyard, and if it became crowded with people here, then it would obviously be rather inconvenient.

These boys and girls couldn't help but be momentarily surprised. Chen Xiang had actually refused the most beautiful girl, Wu Qianqian. Not only that, but when Chen Xiang looked at Wu Qianqian, his expression was as if he was observing a normal person, as not even the slightest change could be found in his expression. Chen Xiang's actions left a seed of hatred in Wu Qianqian's heart. His actions had really shocked her and she even began to suspect that Chen Xiang was perhaps only interested in other men.

"Let's use the most common way to solve... Anything in the Extreme Martial Sect. Let's compete in martial arts. If I win, you have to agree and let my people live here." Wu Qianqian stubbornly said, despite the rumors stating that Chen

Xiang is very strong. However, she believed that she had a chance, as she was also an 18th martial courtyard disciple.

"What's in it for me? If you don't offer up anything for me, then I quit." Chen Xiang said. He had stayed so long in that hellish place, that beside getting battered and abused he hadn't done anything. Now that he was facing someone who was of similar strength, he was somewhat tempted to have a little brawl.

"A True Elemental Dan!" Wu Qianqian said, as she nibbled her lips.

"Good!" Chen Xiang immediately complied. In Wu Qianqian's eyes a True Elemental Dan is rather precious, however, to Chen Xiang it's nothing more than a jelly bean.

Everyone circled around the middle of the square, while Chen Xiang said, "We attack until the other party admits defeat. No weapons are allowed... If you do take your weapon out, then you've already lost!"

Wu Qianqian understood why he had said this. According to the rumours, when Chen Xiang had killed that True Martial Realm martial artist, he had obtained a weapon from the heavenly dragon treasure. It was estimated that this weapon was comparable to a level-9 spirit weapon. If weapons were used in this fight, then she would definitely lose!

"Start!" A girl on the edge of the square yelled. All of them absolutely admired and worshipped Wu Qianqian and they firmly believed that their Big Sister would definitely win.

An ideal was rosy, but reality was cruel.

In her first attack, Wu Qianqian used a rather good martial skill that was powered by her fire True Qi. Chen Xiang guessed that this martial skill was around the earth level. It was a set of gorgeous palm techniques, when her palm moved it was similar to an elegant dance, as fire was dancing around her whole body. scorching hot flames continually gushed out from both of her palms, which caused the onlookers on the edge to loudly cheer.

Chen Xiang held both his hands behind his back, as he solemnly stood there. He had to admit, that while Wu Qianqian's palm technique was indeed very beautiful, enchanting and moving, but while competing, only strength reigned supreme. It didn't matter whether your moves look good or bad, all that mattered was how cruel it was... Only this determined how easy it was to kill your opponent!

Wu Qianqian was similar to a dextrous swallow, as she was continuously smacking both her palms, which were metamorphosed into limitless delicate fire palms, towards Chen Xiang. In the blink of an eye, one after another scorching Qi waves spread in all directions and completely covered Chen Xiang.

Everyone thought that Chen Xiang would be badly scarred... Or even worse. However, after the fire palms struck on Chen Xiang's body, everyone felt like they were dreaming.

These fire palms indeed struck on Chen Xiang's body, but Chen Xiang remained standing stoically. It looked as if these fire palms were destroying a steady giant mountain. However, when the fire palms finally disappeared, everyone was able to see that the fire palms hadn't even been able to do so much as scratch the "steady giant mountain's" clothes.

Wu Qianqian was also momentarily surprised, but she quickly recomposed herself and once again initiated an onslaught. Punches and kicks were moving together, as each and every technique of her was using a vigorous Qi aura. The spectators took a step back, as they were all profusely sweating due to the intense heat of Wu Qianqian's attacks.

But just like her previous attack, it didn't even faze Chen Xiang in the slightest!

Chapter 113: Get Together

Chen Xiang had cultivated his body to 1st level of Immortal and Devil Body. Anyone among the same level, if their strength was not too strong, just by relying on his body he could basically compete with them.

At this time, Chen Xiang's skin and bones were like copper and iron, no matter how Wu Qianqian attacked him, it hadn't even done anything to him. Wu Qianqian's fragrant perspiration was already dripping, she had an anxious look as she had already used hundreds of techniques, and each and every technique of her had a very strong Qi Aura, but still it hadn't fazed Chen Xiang.

At this time, Wu Qianqian was panting, she had consumed a lot of her True Qi. So she gave up and retreated a few steps, while panting she asked, "Are you in True Martial Realm?"

Chen Xiang slightly smiled, and said, "No, but I cultivate in a special way, I only used my True Qi to protect my clothes from burning, and used my body to resist your attacks."

'Physical strength!' Wu Qianqian was completely shocked, and her charming body, after realising, was slightly trembling, her heart at this time was completely devoid of any arrogance. Chen Xiang had not even used any attack, and she had already admitted defeat. In her opinion, even Inner Sect's No. 1 person didn't have this kind of strength!

Body cultivation, that was but too difficult. Wu Qianqian clearly knew, for Chen Xiang to reach this step he must have suffered a lot. When she looked at Chen Xiang, her eyes were full of reverence. Respect the strong, this was the norm of the world where only strength was respected.

"I lost!" Wu Qianqian bowed her head and softly said, she did not dare to look at Chen Xiang. She now knew why from the beginning Chen Xiang had a plain look in his eyes when he looked at her, because no matter how pretty she looked, with her strength in the eyes of Chen Xiang she was just an ant.

"You can keep the True elemental Dan for yourself. I'm going to be long-winded for this, in your eyes I'm very strong, right! But those above True Martial Realm are even more stronger. In Chenwu Mainland a majority of people are as such, although we have entered the Inner Courtyard, but in those people's eyes we are still the same as ants! I once was struck by a palm of a True Martial Realm martial artist, and just with that I had directly lost the battle, if I hadn't escaped fast, I would have already been dead." Chen Xiang clenched his fist, and said with a lot of anger.

Wu Qianqian charming body once again trembled, she had guessed correctly that the True Martial Realm martial artist, who injured Chen Xiang, was in turn killed by him! Inner Courtyard's disciples were indeed nothing in face of that, and then simply had no qualms to be proud of that qualification, they were simply not a match!

"Thank you for your advice!" Wu Qianqian nibbled her lips and whispered, then took her leave.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed and continued to lie down, waiting for Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao to come back. Once they were back, they were going to fight the First Inner Courtyard and win it.

Not too long after, Chen Xiang saw a fat boy and a teen walking in, they were Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong. Two year had passed, and they had grown up a lot.

Zhu Rong became a lot more fatter, and had become big fatty from little fatty. The childishness on Yun Xiaodao's face had faded a lot, he looked a lot more mature now.

Chen Xiang himself had turned nineteen this year, that kind of immature and innocent aura of his had entirely faded, and now he looked more mature and stable, like a person with a rich experience.

Chen Xiang suddenly frowned, because Yun Xiaodao's and Zhu Rong's complexion was not very good, although they had a smile hanging on their face, but they had a complex expression in their eyes. There was anger, helplessness, regret.....

"Elder Brother Chen, congratulation in getting out from jail. Let's go to the old place to have a drink!" Yun Xiaodao giggled and said.

"Also it is little rascal Yun's treat, I'm not a child." Zhu Rong smilingly said.

If it had been before, Chen Xiang would not have hesitated and happily went for a drink, but he could see both his friends were hiding something from him.

Chen Xiang fiercely extended both his hand, grabbing Yun Xiaodao's and Zhu Ron's wrists. As he poured his divine sense into their body, and simultaneously probed the situation of their dantian and their body.

Chen Xiang's complexion suddenly became gloomy, because he found out that Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao were both injured, moreover very seriously injured at that. However, they had now stabilized and were slowly recovering.

"More than 50% of your principal meridians are broken, all of your bones are cracked, fortunately your dantian is not seriously injured. Otherwise you would have lost all your cultivation and would have become crippled." Chen Xiang released them, and seriously said.

"Is it because of me you were made like this?" Chen Xiang voice became very calm, but while speaking a murderous and furious aura surged out from his body. Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong both could clearly see the slaughter Qi, Chen Xiang was very furious.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong remained silent, they were wondering whether or not they should tell Chen Xiang how all this happened.

"Yun Xiaodao, and Zhu Rong, I knew were not like this!" Chen Xiang brow twitched, his voice became immensely cold, what made them shudder was the fact that this whole martial courtyard was actually slightly shaking.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong could not help but get shocked, they were wondering whether Chen Xiang had entered the True Martial Realm or not!? Chen Xiang was actually so formidable, while he was calm but he still could release such horrifying pressure, which even made them feel very uncomfortable.

"I'm not going to ask again, if you do not speak, I'll definitely beat the hell out of you till you open your mouth!" Chen Xiang rubbed his fist, on his face flashed a glimpse of ruthlessness, Zhu Rong jumped out of fear.

Zhu Rong wiped the sweat from his face, laughingly said, "We will speak and that's the end, since you're so formidable, we are also fearless that you'll go and seek death."

Yun Xiaodao's complexion became serious, said, "It was the First Inner Courtyard's disciples, they wounded us. While I and Lao Zhu were returning from our mission, we encountered them on the road. I only spoke a few sentences to them and they besieged us."

Yun Xiaodao face was brimming with anger, "Those five people were well prepared, intentionally angered little rascal Yun, making us and them have a conflict."

The martial courtyard calmed down, but it was still enveloped in a kind of slaughter Qi which could make people shudder. Chen Xiang with a deadpan look asked, "Was Mo Yuwen also there helping those people?"

"That little bitch was leading them, but at that time Squinted Snake saved us. Although that guy is annoying, but at the most crucial moment he came forward, warning Mo Yuwen and his group, otherwise we would have been crippled." Yun Xiaodao while grinding his teeth said.

"The people who sieged us were very strong, besides Mo Yuwen, there were Chang Xingyi, Yin Lin, Lei Chi and Lu Yongming! Mo Yuwen and Lei Chi are the children of the four major families of Extreme Martial Province, precisely Mo family and Lei family, that's why they dare to act against us, and Yin Lin and Lu Yongming are also children from some great families." Zhu Rong said.

Chen Xiang took a long deep breath, retracted his slaughter Qi, and once again asked, "When did this happen?"

"A year ago! Later we didn't go and look for them, our teacher made us stop right there, both our family regarded it as a minor matter, besides in between

four families relationship of benefits exists. If these relations were broken once, the four family would lose a lot of profit." Zhu Rong said with a cold snort.

"Didn't Elder Wu do anything?" Chen Xiang secretly despised patriarchs of their families, if it was the Chen family, then no matter how beneficial it was, as long as the family children were being bullied, we must make them pay tenfold!

"We told him, but he told us to wait for you to come out, and let you resolve this instead of us, he said you will certainly manage it well." Yun Xiaodao helplessly smiled.

On Chen Xiang's face appeared a sliver of smile, "That being the case, I'll help you resolve this hatred. Let's go and have a drink."

Chapter 114: Makeup For Regret

Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong brought Chen Xiang along to their usual hotel.

As they arrived at the the third floor of that hotel, they even saw 'squinted snake (斜眼蛇)' Xu Weilong. Though his appearance was insufferably arrogant, Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong were very grateful to him.

"Squinted snake, come drink with us!" Yun Xiaodao shouted.

"Little rascal, I remember telling not to call me like that. Is it that you don't have long term memory? You deserve to get a beating!" Xu Weilong gave them a side glance with one eye, then continued speaking, "Why should I, can't you come here?"

Zhu Rong laughed and said, "If we come to you, then you have to pay, if you come with us, then, no matter how much you eat and drink, little rascal Yun is going to pay!"

Xu Weilong faintly smiled, "Making this little rascal pay so easily, it's not a bad idea." While speaking, he walked to the table of Chen Xiang's group, before instantly ordering many expensive food and wine.

"Squinted snake, thanks a lot for last time!" Yun Xiaodao laughed.

"Humph, if you do not call me that again, then that can be considered as gratitude to me." Xu Weilong coldly spoke.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Anyway, your family is really useless, and your status in your family is really ordinary! You were beaten, yet your family did not even dare to fart, if it was my family, he he... if they did not give us a proper explanation, then we would give them a proper payback!"

Xu Weilong, after seeing Chen Xiang, was also surprised. He had not expected Chen Xiang to come out so soon, and as long as one was from the Extreme Martial Sect, all of them knew about the forbidden land. That was a very frightening place, and even if one had to spend only two years there, people would still find it difficult to endure.

"As long as one is not a True Martial disciple, their position will be the same in all families. If you have very high talent, then you'll receive more resources compared to others. However, your family; just for you, absolutely can't cause significant damage to their benefits." Xu Weilong sneered and said.

Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao could not help but let out a deep sigh, as both of them fully understood.

Zhu Rong said, "Brother Xu, you also can be considered not bad! If you can just change your attitude towards others, that would definitely be very good."

Yun Xiaodao also nodded his head, and said, "Yes, why is that everytime you look at others your eyes are squinting? It makes others very unhappy."

"Humph, is that what you think of me? I was born with this!" Xu Weilong words made Chen Xiang's group stunned.

Just like Chen Xiang and Zhu Rong, Yun Xiaodao was thinking of laughing, but

didn't dare to. This made Xu Weilong coldly snort once again, "Humph, Chen Xiang, do you intend to win against the First Ranked Inner Courtyard? To tell you the truth, the First Ranked Inner Courtyard's benefits are very generous, and to keep their own position, they're definitely going to use whatever means possible. Besides they're relying on the First Ranked Inner Courtyard name to draw in a lot of people. They deeply care about this, because as their force grows, so would their importance within their respective families. Until eventually, they'll receive a piece of land in the family."

The major families of the Extreme Martial Province were very huge and only if one was very strong, were they capable of occupying a piece of land!

"Are you afraid?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Fearless... After all, I'm not in the First Ranked Inner Courtyard. The last time I stopped them they expelled me." Xu Weilong fiercely drank his glass, while there was a trace of anger in his voice.

This Xu Weilong was indeed good, but he himself was somewhat arrogant. With his congenital face defect, he would usually give off the impression that he was always arrogant towards any and everyone, as if he was peerless in this world.

"Come to the 500th Martial Courtyard! Because of these two guys you had to leave the First Ranked Inner Courtyard, I'll now let you go back." Chen Xiang lifted his wine glass towards him, as he spoke these words.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong also lifted their respective wine glasses, welcoming him.

"I can come, but later this little rascal isn't allowed to call me that again." Xu Weilong smiled, but his smile was very weird.

The four of them made a toast and emptied their glasses. Now, Chen Xiang's group's martial courtyard now had four people.

"Squinted dragon, where did the 1000 True Qi Dans come from last time? That is not a small number." Yun Xiaodao laughed and asked.

[TLN: Xu Weilong 徐伟龙, 龙 means dragon]

"Humph, all day long you have been giving other people nicknames, if you keep on going like this, compared with me you'll be beaten even more." Xu Weilong said with a low snort, which could not help but make Zhu Rong and Chen Xiang laugh.

"That is what I casually picked up, now I still have more than a thousand." Xu Weilong words made Zhu Rong's eyes pop out.

"Where did you pick it up from? How many?" Zhu Rong quickly asked.

"I found three thousand of them below the Camel Peak outside the city." Xu Weilong words had only just finished, when Zhu Rong already stood up. Looking at his appearance, he was going to rush over there and have a look himself.

"Don't go, that place has already been turned over and over again, and all of it has been dug out. All that remains is a lake." Xu Weilong said.

Zhu Rong sat back down and let out a sigh, "How come I've not encountered such a good thing?"

"Tomorrow morning I'm going to fight the First Ranked Inner Courtyard." Chen Xiang said.

"Need my help?" Xu Weilong asked.

"No, I'll go alone!" Chen Xiang faintly smiled. This smile of his emitted a lot of confidence, which made Yun Xiaodao and others secretly shocked.

Xu Weilong sighed and said, "You've got to be careful, all five of those guys are equal in strength."

Mo Yuwen had also occupied the top position in the top ten most handsome list, as well as the top ten inner martial list. The inner martial list was the strength ranking of the Inner Courtyard's martial artists. In other words, Mo Yuwen was the strongest in the Inner Courtyards!

Chen Xiang looked out of the window and said, "The sky is still dark, let's go now to the First Ranked Inner Courtyard and pick that 16th nameplate and hang it on our martial courtyard entrance."

Chen Xiang believed Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao were beaten just because he challenged the First Ranked Inner Courtyard two years ago, and Mo Yuwen feared that in the future he would be defeated by Chen Xiang, so he had only wounded Yun Xiaodao. Moreover they'd also calculated that the Extreme Martial Sect and the their families would both not pursue this matter. Of course, they had originally planned to injure Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong, but who knew, that Xu Weilong would come in the middle and with a few powerful words, make them give up.

Chen Xiang said to go and he went ahead. He had completely finished the wine in his wineglass. Afterwards Zhu Rong, Yun Xiaodao quickly ate their dishes.

"Humph, the food and wine I ordered still have not come!" Xu Weilong complained, meanwhile Yun Xiaodao had already called someone to checkout.

"Squinted dragon, wait for elder brother Chen to win against the First Ranked Inner Courtyard, then we will eat a big meal again, that won't be too late!" Yun Xiaodao laughed. About Chen Xiang, he was very confident, and Zhu Rong was also the same, because Chen Xiang always did something beyond what they expected.

.....

.....

Dusk, the setting sun dyed half of the sky bright red. However the whole Extreme Martial Sect was in chaos, because Chen Xiang, who had two years ago been imprisoned in the forbidden land, had come out. To make matters worse, the moment he got out, he went to settle the regret he had from two years ago, as he challenged the First Ranked Inner Courtyard. Yet what was even more shocking to them, was the fact that the ante he took out this time was even bigger. It turned out be a palm length of Hell Spirit Grass.

No matter where, Hell Spirit Grass was very rare, even in the Chenwu Nine Provinces. Hell Spirit Grass was also very expensive, and so rare that it could not be sought, but could only be discovered by luck.

Such a huge temptation made it very difficult for the First Ranked Inner Courtyard Mo Yuwen to resist. Besides, he also found out that Chen Xiang had come alone to fight. Such a case, if he did not accept the challenge for the First Ranked Inner Courtyard battle, then people would think that he had stage fright, which would be a very shameful matter.

Chapter 115: Challenging the First Rank Inner Courtyard Alone

"Big sister, that guy called Chen Xiang is going to challenge young master Mo, are you not going to watch? It's today, and the location is the First Ranked Inner Courtyard!" Wu Xiaodie walked in a room full of elegance, as she spoke towards a yellow robed girl.

Wu Qianqian was slightly surprised, as she knew that Chen Xiang was definitely going to challenge the First Ranked Inner Courtyard, but she hadn't expected for it to be so soon, "Xiaodie, let's go, I definitely have to take a look at how formidable this Chen Xiang is!"

Wu Xiaodie softly snorted, "Humph, that annoying guy is definitely going to be beaten black and blue by young master Mo. Today, I'll be able to get back at him and escape from my embarrassment."

Wu Qianqian chuckled and said, "You little girl can get all the benefits you wish for from other people. Alright, let's go."

Wu Xiaodie wrinkled her nose, stamped her foot and softly snorted. When she thought of how she'd grabbed Chen Xiang's chest, her pretty face couldn't help but turn red.

At the Elder Courtyard inside the Mysterious Realm, Wu Kaiming smiled and said, "Dean, you decide whether or not we'll go and join in on the fun. Let's finally take a look at the young martial uncle and see how he'll win. He actually challenged the entire First Ranked Inner Courtyard alone!"

Gu Dongchen mischievously smiled, and said, "Of course we'll go and I really hope that he'll lose. At that time we can make some fun at his expense, and we'll

see then if he can still be so arrogant in front of us."

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming left the Mysterious Realm, before arriving on top of a fifty floor high tower, looking far away at that huge area of the First Ranked Inner Courtyard.

After having disappeared for two years, Chen Xiang had finally resurfaced and immediately made such an earth shattering event occur. Everyone could instantly recall his name and he soon regained some of his fame inside the Extreme Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang was not only a celebrity in the Extreme Martial Sect. He also had a small reputation in the Extreme Martial Province, because he had killed a Beast Martial Sect True Disciple. Afterwards, the Beast Martial Sect had put a bounty of 100,000 crystal stones on his head, which was a rather large sum of money for most martial artists. In order to obtain this reward, many of them had investigated Chen Xiang's origin.

Mo Yuwen, with the other nine First Ranked Inner Courtyard's members, stood in the middle of the huge square of the First Ranked Inner Courtyard with Chen Xiang. Thousands of Inner and Outer Sect Disciples were standing behind Mo Yuwen and the other nine. These thousands of people had all been drawn in by the influence of the ten people in front of them. On the other side, behind Chen Xiang were only three people, Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong.

Mo Yuwen still looked decent, as he slightly smiled and said, "I didn't expect you, Xu Weilong, to actually mix in with them. But the bigger surprise today, is that you came here to fight all of us... Alone."

"You also didn't expect for there to be so many people." Chen Xiang also

slightly smiled, as he replied.

The square was surrounded by a lot of lively people who came here to watch. Even some celebrities were within this crowd, such as the top ten beauties, the top ten most handsome males and even some True Martial Realm martial artists.

At this time, Zhu Rong patted Chen Xiang's shoulder, leaned next to his ear and said, "Young Brother Chen, you see that lovely little girl over there. She is my younger sister, Zhu Rourou."

Chen Xiang took a side glance, and saw a girl wearing a light pink skirt standing among a group of girls. Although the girls beside her were not ugly, but the girl in the light pink skirt was particularly conspicuous, as she was very beautiful. She had a light smile on her cute and pretty face and her whole body was exuding an elegant temperament, which was very striking.

"Not bad, but I'm not interested." Chen Xiang whispered.

At this time Yun Xiaodao pulled Chen Xiang's sleeves, pointed to a girl wearing a white skirt far away, and whispered, "She is my elder sister, and she is ranked second among the the top ten beauties, Yun Suyi."

Chen Xiang once again looked, this time toward Yun Xiaodao's elder sister. This girl was tall, had a mature charm, looked beautiful and elegant, and was completely different from Zhu Rong's younger sister. Zhu Rong's little sister was delicate and petite, pretty and cute, while Yun Xiaodao's sister was a thoroughly matured girl, with quite a bit of height.

Xu Weilong cursed, "You came here to look at girls or to fight? If you're not

fighting then I'll leave."

Mo Yuwen and his group were once again trying to maintain their composure, but at this time they were at the end of their rope. They hadn't expected for Chen Xiang, Zhu Rong and these bastards to actually have discussion about girls at this time. They were not at all serious, and it made them feel like they were being underestimated.

They didn't know that Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong were trying to introduce their respective elder and younger sister to Chen Xiang.

"Very beautiful, they're indeed worthy of being on that list. You can go and tell them, that if they don't mind me having three wives and four concubines, then they're welcome to come tonight. This father is still a virgin after all." Chen Xiang said with a sinister smile.

Mo Yuwen couldn't tolerate it anymore and coldly said, "Are you going to fight or not?"

"Of course I'm going to fight, but you should tell me the rules first." Chen Xiang dry coughed twice, while Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao, with a look of contempt, looked at Chen Xiang.

Mo Yuwen said, "Just a moment ago you said you're going to fight, but on our side there are many capable martial artists and all of them can be counted as members of the First Ranked Inner Courtyard."

Yun Xiaodao was suddenly furious after hearing these words, "Count my ass, among these people, a lot of them don't even have the qualifications to enter

the Inner Courtyard."

Obviously Mo Yuwen had some concerns regarding them being defeated by Chen Xiang. So just to be sure, he could only say something like this.

"Exactly, if they are the First Ranked Inner Courtyard's members, then the benefits the Extreme Martial Sect would have to pay them alone is enough to choke. Don't play us for fools." Zhu Rong coldly replied.

"I'm the First Ranked Inner Courtyard's chief, if I say they're then they are. Although they don't receive the First Ranked Inner Courtyard's disciple's benefits, they do often reside inside the First Ranked Inner Courtyard. Moreover they also took part in the Extreme Martial Sect's assigned missions, and all of them have completed at least a part of it." Mo Yuwen said.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "In other words, after they complete the task, all the rewards they obtained were received by you? He he, no wonder you recruited so many people."

Mo Yuwen complexion changed, "If you disagree, then please leave!"

If Chen Xiang agreed, then he would have to fight ten thousand people. Could a single man do such a thing? Everyone around them also felt that it was somewhat excessive, and if they were in his place, all of them would've disagreed. Just as they thought they weren't going to see the fight happen, they heard Chen Xiang words, "I'll fight as I meant before, but the premise is that after these nine are defeated, only then can all of them join the fight."

"Yes, but their strength is very poor, so all of them will work together and learn

from you." Mo Yuwen replied.

Now Chen Xiang clearly saw through Mo Yuwen's hypocritical face, which looked as polite as a pie, but whose heart was full of dirty tricks.

To everyone's surprise, Chen Xiang actually agreed. Even if he could win against the nine members of the First Ranked Inner Courtyard, those thousands of disciples were also marvellous, and all of their strength was above the 9th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Even if Chen Xiang was an elephant, and was sieged by so many ants, they still wouldn't be able to predict his chance of victory.

"Idiot, what will you do if you lose? That is a Hell Spirit Grass!" Zhu Rong cursed.

Yun Xiaodao viciously looked at the five people who besieged him, grinding his teeth and said, "Elder brother Chen, I believe that you'll definitely make them pay for what they did. Wait for the day when I have the strength, at that time I'll... kill all of them."

Yun Xiaodao spoke these ruthless words, before he walked towards his elder sister, Yun Suyi's, location, Zhu Rong also had a look of helplessness, as he also went to his younger sister.

"You really don't need any help?" Xu Weilong asked, as he was still standing behind Chen Xiang.

"No, you should also move back and watch. At the same time you should try to stay away from this First Ranked Inner Courtyard... In fact, it would be better if

you didn't stay inside the First Ranked Inner Courtyard at all." Chen Xiang whispered, while a ruthless smile flashed across his face. Deep inside his heart, Xu Weilong was secretly shocked by this smile.

Chapter 116: Sensational Prowess

Chen Xiang was imprisoned for two years in the forbidden land, which meant that he had also lost 2 years worth of benefits.

That was why he not only wanted to make the First Inner Courtyard lose, but he also wanted to make the Extreme Martial Sect lose a little bit.

While he was coming, Chen Xiang had learned from Xu Weilong, that among the First Inner Courtyard's nine members only five had actually fathomless strength, while the other four could be ignored. These four intentionally defected to Mo Yuwen's group and Mo Yuwen wanted to increase his sphere of influence so he had allowed them to join in.

Chen Xiang could clearly identify with a single glance, who these four individuals were. He only had to compare the imposing manners of the members of Mo Yuwen's group. After all, they were in the hands of their boss, so when he stood in front of them they would obviously restrain themselves.

"One on one, whoever loses cannot fight again." Mo Yuwen said.

"Can I first fight those four alone?" Chen Xiang directly pointed to the four men who hadn't yet spoken a single word, as all four of them were very respectful towards the others within Mo Yuwen's group.

"As you wish!" Mo Yuwen immediately said, "You four, go! Be careful!"

Chen Xiang was willingly going to fight four at the same time, and this made everyone surprised. Here, everyone were martial artists and now they could

watch a high level Inner Courtyard battle, and this made all of them very excited.

The contest had started!

Each of the four had their body vigorously shake, as they pushed their powerful True Qi. At the same time, the True Qi of the four of them exploded, as Qi waves rushed away in all directions, setting off one fierce wind after the other. The onlookers could clearly see that the True Qi was very pure, as well as very dense.

"Indeed worthy of the First Inner Courtyard." Wu Qianqian's pretty eyes glittered, as she enviously stared at those standing in the field. These First Inner Courtyard members were the disciples with an immeasurable future. After all, as long as one was strong, they would be worshipped by everyone.

"Each and everyone of these four men are stronger than big sister, that guy called Chen Xiang is definitely going to lose." Wu Xiaodie clenched her jade white teeth, as she gloatingly said.

Suddenly, those four men disappeared from their place. This speed caused tens of thousands of disciples around them to exclaim, one after the other, as each and everyone of them yearned for this kind of speed.

Chen Xiang eyes rotated, attentively listening to the faint sound, while at the same time he spread out his divine sense, catching the True Qi fluctuations in the air around him. The speed of these four men were indeed very fast, as they ran back and forth in the square, and their silhouettes were almost invisible.

"Two behind me... one in front of me... and one in the air directly above me!"

Chen Xiang had been continually aware of their movements and when they attacked him, he had immediately determined the direction of their attacks.

Chen Xiang faintly smiled, the True Qi within his body operated as he wished. This was the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise], making True Qi surge above his skin, achieving a kind of dispelling fearsome power effect. At the same time, also generating something akin to a vortex's suction force, sucking in anyone close to it.

Everyone in the square was holding their breath, as they were waiting for the moment when the four men would reappear and attack Chen Xiang. Luckily, they didn't have to wait for long, as an exciting scene appeared in front of them. Because the four people attacked Chen Xiang respectively from the front, back and above.

From the front a hand like a spear tip jabbed right in the middle of Chen Xiang's chest, the two behind each punched with their fists, which were wrapped in vigorous True Qi and struck towards Chen Xiang's back. Meanwhile, a leg of the man in the upper air was falling down, similar to a long spear falling on Chen Xiang's head.

These kinds of sudden and extremely powerful attacks... Everyone that was watching this fight in the field, was confident that if they were to defend against these moves, they would find it absolutely impossible to do so.

Chen Xiang, however, didn't dodge and instead stood fixed there. Then, a strange scene appeared, as the four people attacked simultaneously, as fast as lightning and as fierce as thunderbolts. But after they struck Chen Xiang's body, they all froze in their spots. It looked as if they were under some kind of demonic spell, as the four of them were unable to move.

Anyone under the True Martial Realm would find it impossible to fully defend against these attacks and survive. However, Chen Xiang didn't seem to be fazed by the attacks that had hit his body. Even though everyone could clearly see, that his chest had been stabbed by a cone like palm, while another person was standing on top of his head and two fists were closely sticking to his back.

Indeed Chen Xiang was hit, but it didn't do anything to him. Everyone originally had thought that Chen Xiang even if he had not become meat paste, he would at least vomit a few mouthfuls of blood. But currently, he didn't even have a wrinkle on his brow.

The four men who had attacked Chen Xiang were also very much stunned. Because after they had used their powerful Qi Aura to attack, it had felt as if a sword vigorously entered into the water, without generating the smallest of waves. However, what made them even more shocked was that their hands and legs had been plastered to Chen Xiang's body, and that they couldn't even mobilize the True Qi within their body!

While everyone was shocked and uncertain, Chen Xiang moved! He fiercely blasted his fist forward, hitting the person in front of him. This fist looked like an ordinary fist, however, the moment it hit the person in front of him he flew a hundred or so zhang away. Not only that, but when he was flying away, he was also spurting blood, until he finally crashed into the tiled floor.

"Just so-so!" Chen Xiang sneered, while he let out a shout, only to see his robes suddenly turn into powder, revealing perfectly curved and robust muscles. At the same time, a fiery-red mist surged out from within his skin, while at same time a kind of scorching hot invisible Qi surged out in all directions, giving everyone a hard time trying to endure it.

At this time, the one who stepped on his head and the two behind him issued bloodcurdling screams, as blood gushed out from all three of their mouths, while their faces were twisted due to pain and fear making them look extremely ferocious.

"Humph!" With a cold snort, a Qi wave bursted out from his body; This burst of Qi waves gave a big shock to those three men, as they once again spewed a mouthful of blood as they flew away.

Chen Xiang had not taken them seriously, as he was just letting them suffer a little bit, so that they wouldn't be able to continue to fight.

"You five either throw in the towel; or fight me! During the battle, I absolutely won't be lenient, I don't care how noble you are!" Chen Xiang said with a deadpan expression. These angry words shook everyone present.

Chen Xiang, at this time, was very serious and was also the most terrifying!

In the blink of an eye he had defeated four First Inner Courtyard members. This was indeed the kind of power that could make people terror stricken!

Far away Wu Kaiming was somewhat concerned and said, "Dean, should we not stop this brat? I fear that he'll continue to ruthlessly act, as he'll probably even start killing the opposite party!"

"No need, every move of this brat is very calculated, at most he would cripple those guys. You also informed me before what those guys have done, which they must bear their own punishment for." Gu Dongchen said, as he held both his hands behind his back. He had a somewhat solemn look on his face as he looked

at Chen Xiang, "This brat, just a moment ago, used the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise]. Teacher had once told me about this move. Only if the gap between the user of this skill and their opponent's True Qi is truly large, will the dispelling effect of this exercise be effective."

"It seems that he did indeed obtain the inheritance of that insane old man, does this mean that he has the Yin and Yang..." Wu Kaiming spoke up to this point, as his eyes were wide open and his whole face had a horrified appearance.

Gu Dongchen nodded his head, "It should be, I hear he can use a variety of attributed True Qi."

Flame was gushing forth out of Chen Xiang's whole body. These flames were as if they were the anger within his heart, raging and burning, giving off the appearance of an angry fire god.

"Who is going to come? One on one!" Chen Xiang eyes were slightly narrowed, glancing at the five handsome men. All of them were children of famous families in the Extreme Martial Province.

Chapter 117: Mercilessly

A somewhat chubby yet handsome man came forward. Although they'd seen and gotten an idea of Chen Xiang's strength, they were still devoid of any fear. The man who'd come forward also gave off a very calm appearance, and wore a white luxurious dress.

This man was called Chang Xingyi. He was one of the many children from the Chief of the Extreme Martial Province's Trade Union, and came from a very wealthy family, which was also friendly with many other families. His family had dealings with many small and medium sized sects.

Chang Xingyi took out a sword that was engraved with azure spirit veins. Despite the spirit veins being small in size, when he poured True Qi into them, the spirit veins glittered with a beautiful light, giving off the same impression as that of lightning and wind—this was at least a Level 4 Spirit Weapon!

"A Wind and Lightning Sword. That's a top grade sword even amongst Level 4 Spirit Weapons!" Wu Qianqian said with surprise and a look of envy; any girl would love to have this kind of beautiful spirit weapon.

Beside her, Wu Xiaodie's pouted and muttered, "Our great beauty, Wu Qianqian, fancies that nasty Chen Xiang. How is that annoying guy so formidable? How was he able to casually deal with those four First Inner Courtyard guys by himself?"

Wu Qianqian's pretty face turned rosy, as she angrily said, "Little girls don't speak nonsense, Chen Xiang's character is also pretty good. Before, we could only blame ourselves for being too proud and arrogant. We didn't know how to respect others—we didn't know the immensity of heaven and earth! Fighting

with him woke up my ignorant self, besides, he won against me, but still didn't take my True Elemental Dan."

Wu Xiaodie stuck her tongue out, and no longer spoke. She just kept looking at the beautiful spirit weapon that was in Chang Xingyi's hand.

Chen Xiang knew that this kind of top grade spirit weapon was worth a lot. Even if, by itself, it didn't have a large value, if it was taken to be auctioned, it could sell for millions of crystal stones.

Chang Xingyi saw everyone surrounding them looking at the spirit weapon with envious gazes, and in his heart he was extremely proud. Towards Chen Xiang, he sneered, and said, "When the rules were mentioned, it wasn't mentioned that the use of a spirit weapon was a foul!"

"I heard in the Heaven Dragon Treasure House that you got a good spirit weapon..."

Chen Xiang interrupted him and said, "Rest assured, I won't use it to deal it with you. You're not worthy of it...of course, if you dare to have a life and death fight with me, then I'll use your blood as an offering for the blade."

"Rampant brat, today, I'll teach you a good lesson!" While Chen Xingyi was speaking, that wind and lightning sword stabbed towards him. It gave off the impression of the wind's elegant and soft spirit, however it also carried the power and momentum of lightning.

Chang Xingyi had a wood attribute, and was capable of using both the wind and the lightning attribute—that was the hard and soft power. If both were

combined together, it'd be even more powerful, and having wood element True Qi among the five elements, Chen Xiang was clearly aware of this.

The beautiful wind and lightning sword stabbed like lightning towards the left side of Chen Xiang's chest but, strangely, Chen Xiang mysteriously extended two of his fingers, and closely gripped the sword tip.

This light clamp, made everyone unable to help but be surprised for a moment. That sword stab, although it had looked elegant and striking, its power was also obvious—but Chen Xiang had so leisurely clamped onto it.

Everyone only saw that Chen Xiang had a light smile hanging on his face, before all of a sudden a light red mist overflowed from his two fingers, and his fingertips, like scissors, cut off the sword tip!

This scene, made everyone feel as if a knife had been twisted in their hearts, and also gave them a huge shock! That was a level 4 Spirit Weapon, but it was cut as if it was paper! Chen Xiang had easily pinched it off, and that expensive wind and lightning sword had been destroyed, making people feel very regretful.

"Yes, [Profound Aura Finger]! I hadn't expected that he'd actually learn this kind of terrifying Low-Grade Earth Level Martial Skill." An old man shouted with surprise, which very soon spread; not a single person had expected that Chen Xiang would actually learn this kind of formidable, as well as difficult to learn, martial skill.

Chang Xingyi was, just a moment ago, immensely proud because of his own wind and lightning sword, but now his complexion had turned extremely ugly, and his eyes were twitching as he gazed at the slowly dimming spirit vein inscribed on the sword blade. The spirit weapon had only been damaged a little

bit, yet it was still equivalent to being destroyed completely.

Of course, spirit weapons were all very sturdy. Unless they encountered an even better spirit weapon, they were very difficult to damage. Even he hadn't expected that Chen Xiang had actually practiced the [Profound Aura Finger]—which could possibly be called a 'Divine Martial Skill' of martial skills, and had broken his precious wind and lightning sword with just a clipping gesture.

At this time, Chang Xingyi wasn't even capable of spewing blood. He let out a furious roar, and rushed toward Chen Xiang. Both of his fists surged with endless azure True Qi, lightning flashing above them, while at the same time, two lifelike azure snake heads appeared on top of his fists, and Chen Xingyi struck those hissing snake towards Chen Xiang.

When those fists were just three feet away from Chen Xiang, Chen Xiang slammed a palm towards Chen Xingyi, while at the same time azure wind and lightning Qi Aura gushed above his palm!

His palm was very quick, came very suddenly, but after he smacked the air, that palm of his exuded an invisible pressure, and soon formed one invisible giant palm, that covered Chang Xingyi and was moving towards him!

A fierce trembling suddenly emerged inside the entirety of the First Inner Courtyard, only for people to see that the place where Chang Xingyi stood was as if waves were cresting upon it. Sturdy bricks transformed into pieces as that sudden fierce and earthshaking power poured into his body. In the blink of an eye, the True Qi gathered in his body had been entirely scattered from the shock, and at the same time the bones in his entire body had been cracked, and most of his meridians were also broken into pieces.

"Yes, the [Shocking Heaven Palm]!" Yun Xiaodao exclaimed. He'd read this martial skill too, but it was too difficult to learn, so he'd given up immediately. Now that he'd seen how powerful this skill was, he couldn't help but secretly suck in a deep breath.

The [Profound Aura Finger] and [Shocking Heaven Palm] that Chen Xiang had cast were both very hard to learn martial skills, moreover, the requirements for one's body were also very high. But Chen Xiang could now easily cast them! It could only be explained by the facts that he'd completely grasped these two powerful martial skill, and that his body was also very strong.

Chang Xingyi was lying on the ground, struggling, and constantly vomiting blood. Just a moment ago, when that terrifying power had hit his body, it had made him feel the same as if his body was collapsing in that moment, and when he saw Chen Xiang walking towards him, he couldn't help but look frightened,

What was Chen Xiang going to do?

Everyone soon got the answer, when they saw Chen Xiang howling, as numerous fist shadow flashed, one after another filled with dense and powerful Qi that struck towards Chang Xingyi!

Those pair of fists shone with golden light, and a kind of merciless and intense Slaughter Qi followed along with each fist's strike as they spread out—it was very nauseating to watch! In the blink of an eye, Chen Xiang had blasted hundreds of fists towards Chen Xingyi. He'd used Metal White Tiger True Qi, which gave off a murderous and violent Qi Aura. Each and every fist of his landed on Chang Xingyi's body, who was still on the ground, causing Chang Xingyi to suddenly burst out, one after another, with heartbreaking, blood-curdling screams.

Chen Xiang's fists were very quick. He didn't give others the time to stop him—by the time everyone had regained their spirit, Chang Xingyi had already been 'hammered' by Chen Xiang's strikes into the broken floor. His badly mutilated body was already mixed in with the broken stone, but he wasn't dead!

This bloody, brutal, frightening, and strong attack, made fear seep into the hearts of most of the onlookers, while at the same time, Chen Xiang, in their eyes, had become the same as a brutal slaughtering god!

"Chen Xiang, you...." Mo Yuwen, while looking at Chang Xingyi who was mixed in with the broken stone on the ground, couldn't help but swallow his saliva—just like the others, it had also made him feel deep fear.

"Next!" Chen Xiang coldly said, and everyone that heard his voice couldn't help but shudder. Wouldn't the next person also be the same as Chang Xingyi—beaten until he could no longer be recognised?

Chapter 118: Crazy Means

[Slaughtering Heart]. Not only did this allow Chen Xiang to release a kind of psychic pressure that was capable of captivating other people's mind, at the same time it could also allow him to turn into a cold-blooded and resolute killer. It allowed him to fight with no worries, enabling him to completely showcase his full strength.

There were many people who during battles, because they had too many worries and idle thoughts, were unable to use their entire strength, but Chen Xiang did not have this limitation.

"I did not break any rules. If you possess the ability to do so, come and cripple me!" Chen Xiang's eyes were full of killing intent, glaring at Mo Yuwen and the other four!

Chen Xingyi had already been dug out. His body had been mashed into the ground. Soil and stone were mixed in together... it looked very nauseating. A lot of people were already retching. Previously he had displayed the appearance of an imposing powerful expert but in just a short period of time he became like this. Chen Xiang's brutal display of force made people deeply fear him.

"Who's next? I will never show any mercy. I will not let them have the opportunity to throw in the towel, you will be turned into a pile of crushed flesh!" Chen Xiang's ice cold voice spread throughout the First Inner Courtyard and was akin to a devil from hell, making people extremely scared.

Previously, Mo Yuwen and those other four had truly not placed Chen Xiang in their sights, but now they, themselves, did not dare go up and fight. They were clearly aware of their own strength. They knew that their own strength could not

be much better than Chen Xingyi's. Whoever went up and faced Chen Xiang would most likely face the same fate as that of Chen Xiangyi.

Mo Yuwen carefully thought about it before his eyes suddenly lit up, saying "I give up!"

Mo Yuwen actually chose to throw in the towel, causing Chen Xiang to be slightly surprised. Other people were also shocked in a similar fashion, many of the girls had a look of disappointment in their eyes after hearing Mo Yuwen surrender. In their eyes, he was invincible. Although they were deeply shocked by Chen Xiang's strength, they still believed Mo Yuwen would definitely be able to cleanly beat Chen Xiang.

At this time, Yin Lin, Lei Chi and Lu Gongming had all admitted defeat. If they fought independently, they would only end up being destroyed. Although they were very concerned about the First Inner Courtyard, they were even more worried about their own future. If they were crippled, they would be unable to stand and rise up for a very long time, perhaps indefinitely.

"Previously you said, that if we lost, then the people behind me will be allowed to fight, right!" Mo Yuwen coldly smiled, as he lifted one of his hands, made a gesture, and suddenly more than ten thousand disciples behind him simultaneously let out a thunderous roar, filling the entire Extreme Martial Sect.

Zhu Rong clenched his fists, "This guy looks as polite as pie, but is actually so despicable!"

Yun Xiaodao had already arrived beside Zhu Rong, prepared to participate in the battle.

"First Inner Courtyard's disciples, today we will work together and defeat the person in front of us!" Mo Yuwen loudly shouted, boosting their morale, this attitude of his caused everyone to secretly curse his shamelessness.

Mo Yuwen and the remaining four were all secretly proud, because in their opinion it would be impossible for Chen Xiang to defeat all these-----more than ten thousand people!

But what made everyone a bit surprised was that, Chen Xiang just calmly said, "Mo Yuwen, you didn't fight with me before, do you not regret it? I'll allow you to fight together with them, all of you can come together!"

Is Chen Xiang crazy? This was what everyone's first thought was, and to their surprise he allowed Mo Yuwen and those four to come together with those ten thousand disciples. Wasn't he clearly asking for torture!

"Ha ha...Since you are so kind, I'm not going to refuse you good intentions!" Mo Yuwen laughed, "Everybody let's go!"

Just as the word "Go" fell, Chen Xiang's body, like an arrow shot from an bow, flew out and appeared in front of Mo Yuwen. Mo Yuwen was shocked, but quickly mobilized all of his True Qi, majority of which was used to create a Qi shield for defense, at the same time he poured some of it in his arm, transforming it into overflowing Qi Aura.

Just as Mo Yuwen was thinking of striking out with his fist, Chen Xiang quickly opened his mouth, spewing a powerful and violet azure Qi Aura, transforming in a giant azure column, which not only ruthlessly attacked Mo Yuwen, but also struck a group of people coming from behind him, leaving a deep scar on the ground. When that azure Qi Aura beam landed on that group of people, one by

one they let out blood-curdling screams filled with pain.

"[White Tiger Divine Fist], go die!" At the same time Slaughter Qi rose from Chen Xiang, and both of his fists transformed into two huge tiger heads. Like a stampeding storm, each and every one of his fist strikes produced a powerful windstorm, blowing everyone surrounding him away.

[White Tiger Divine Fist] strikes landed on Mo Yuwen's body like rain drops. Each and every one of his fists extinguished Mo Yuwen's life force. Chen Xiang had only punched few dozen fists, which landed on the Qi shield covering Mo Yuwen's body, and all of his defence crumbled. Mo Yuwen emitted a series of horrible shrieks. Chen Xiang's fists were very fast, and in the blink of an eye he threw out hundreds of fists, each fist carrying a very violent power.

"[Dragon Aura Fist]!" Chen Xiang's fists suddenly became like gold, surging with very frightening Qi Aura, "This punch is for Zhu Rong."

Chen Xiang's fist landed on Mo Yuwen's cheek, and bursted out with a thunderous explosion, only to see Mo Yuwen's bloody teeth fly out. One side of his face had completely sunken in.

"This is for Xiaodao!" Despite that Mo Yuwen had already passed out, Chen Xiang once again punched out. All Mo Yuwen's seven apertures bleeding and his whole body was covered in blood.

"As I said before, I'll not show any mercy!" Chen Xiang gathered Dragon Aura on his leg, and kicked Mo Yuwen's abdomen, who flew away, hitting the wall of the martial courtyard.

Yin Lin, Lu Yongming, Lei Chi having seen Chen Xiang's cruel side, didn't dare come out and fight for Chief Mo Yuwen's sake. On the contrary they retreated, taking refuge within the crowd.

Although Mo Yuwen was defeated, behind him were ten thousand disciples like a tide surging towards Chen Xiang, and these people were even holding sharp weapons in their hands.

"You are compelling me to use ruthlessness to finish the job?!" From Chen Xiang's back a red light surged out, and a pair of huge fire wings appeared behind his back. He jumped into the air, and as he beat those [Vermillion Bird Fire Wing], he was suspended in the air, where everyone could see his whole body exude an azure, mixed with red aura. Fearsome scorching heat as well as a terrifying Qi Aura burst out from his body.

"[Shocking Heaven Palm]!" Chen Xiang roared, and slapped a palm towards the ground from the air. An invisible Qi Aura violently surged out from his palm, transforming into a terrifying pressure which in turn enveloped everyone.

Chen Xiang completely released his own Azure Dragon and Vermillion Bird True Qi, and used it to form an imprint of [Shocking Heaven Palm]!

At that moment, all of the huge First Inner Courtyard violently trembled. Fissures appeared on the square one after another and all of the buildings collapsed. On that huge flat square, in the blink of an eye, like tsunami waves going up and down, those disciples standing on the ground also became overwhelmed from the powerful Qi Aura and vomited blood one after another.

"[Shocking Heaven Palm]!" Chen Xiang's eyes had turned blood red, blue veins popped out on his forehead, and he channeled all of his anger while furiously

roaring once again.

Those who were watching the fight had already climbed over the rubble, and with shock and fear ran far away from those fissures. When they heard Chen Xiang was once again about to release that frightening [Shocking Heaven Palm], in their heart they could not help but lament.

This time Chen Xiang completely released the Divine Elephant Earth True Qi and the White Tiger Metal True Qi. These two frightening and vigorous True Qi fused together, and landed on that First Inner Courtyard.

Boom, Boom, Boom, Boom! The [Shocking Heaven Palm] imprint Chen Xiang had created next, once again made the ground of the First Inner Courtyard tremble fiercely. Those ten thousand disciples on the ground had already collapsed, many of them covered by the overturned soil. The entire First Inner Courtyard had already turned into ruins, and those people were all giving off miserable screams one after another.

Chen Xiang had almost exhausted his Vermillion Bird True Qi. His [Vermillion Bird Fire Wing] could not last for long, so he swooped down from the sky and landed at the entrance, dug the soil around it and found the "16th" number plate, looked at the messy ruins in the rear, coldly snorted, and sped away!

Many of them shouted "Impossible!" in their hearts, in their opinion, only a True Martial Realm martial artist would be capable of such deeds-----but Chen Xiang was not in the True Martial Realm!

Chapter 119: Planting Tree

The huge First Inner Courtyard had been reduced to ruins in a short span of time, while those ten thousand or so disciples who'd originally had aggressive and imposing manners, were now crying one by one. They were immersed in bottomless fear. Just a moment ago, Chen Xiang had completely released all of his vigorous True Qi to send out a [Shocking Heaven Palm] strike. It's strength was already extremely terrifying, and in addition to that strike, he released another strike just after it. Any one of the Extreme Martial Sect's younger disciples would have a hard time just resisting the level of frightening Qi Aura that was produced.

"Is... is this something that a human can do?" An inner sect disciple rubbed his eyes after they'd witnessed the entire event. Everyone felt a lingering fear that, if they continued to stay here, they too would soon be affected.

"Rourou, this brat is formidable!" Zhu Rong patted the lovely girl's head and said with a proud smile.

"Very formidable! His strength is close to the True Martial Realm." Zhu Rourou looked at Chen Xiang's vanishing back using her pair of clean eyes. Slightly smiling, she said, "Brother, you've made a terrific friend."

"Of course! Then, elder brother is leaving!" Zhu Rong very happily ran towards Chen Xiang.

Yun Xiaodao tugged his sister's, Yun Suyi's, clothes, "Elder sister, although he's much younger than you, Elder Brother Chen wouldn't mind it. If I have the chance, I'll arrange a meeting between you and him!"

The mature and charming Yun Suyi was still immersed in shock due to those two waves of violent tremors. She sucked in small mouthful of cold air and said, "Forget it, such a person is too frightening! He and I wouldn't be a match!"

Yun Xiaodao pursed his lips, before running towards Chen Xiang.

By now, Xu Weilong had already been deeply impressed by Chen Xiang's strength, but Xu Weilong too had also not shown any weaknesses. Chen Xiang saw Xu Weilong dragging an unconscious Yin Lin and Lei Chi along as he arrived beside Chen Xiang, "These two guys wanted to escape, but I stopped them, and dealt with them, before I tossed them aside like two sacks of feed."

"Haha, well done!" Chen Xiang laughed. At this moment he clearly looked tired, and one could see that his consumption of True Qi had been quite substantial.

After Yun Xiaodao kicked Yin Lin and Lei Chi once, he laughed, and said, "Come on, let's go and have a drink!"

Although Chen Xiang was very tired, after a few True Qi Dans, he was able to restore a lot of his energy, and he left together with Yun Xiaodao and the rest.

"Dean, now you see!" Wu Kaiming had a bitter smile on his face. "What has this brat done? He's actually been so rampant, and has destroyed the entire First Inner Courtyard. If we want to reconstruct it, it'd require a ton of crystal stones! In addition to this, he also injured so many disciples!"

Gu Dongchen also smiled bitterly, and said, "I originally wanted to take a look and see how this brat would be defeated, but I never thought that his strength would be far higher than what we'd assumed! As for the reparations, make these

disciples pay for it, after all, their families are filthy rich.”

If it wasn't for Chen Xiang, their young martial uncle, they wouldn't have even bothered to watch this sort of fight. Although in the eyes of many disciples, this battle had been extremely shocking, in the eyes of True Martial Realm martial artists, it'd just been a piece of cake. This was also the reason why battles between those in the True Martial Realm weren't often seen. If True Martial Realm martial artists wanted to compete, they would generally go deep into the mountains to fight. Otherwise, the aftershocks from their battle would spread to too many people.

Chen Xiang, along with Yun Xiaodao and the others, got drunk. When they finally came back, it was already very late into the night. After returning to the deserted Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang took a short break, before he took out a single Azure Profound Fruit. This was a rare herb amongst the materials required for the Building Foundation Dan. It was very difficult to grow, and it could only be conceived from a few ancient trees.

"Is it truly impossible for one to grow Azure Profound Fruits?" Chen Xiang suddenly had an idea. To be precise, he was planning to use this Azure Profound Fruit to grow a tree.

“Some spirit herbs require a particular environment to grow in. Take the Hell Spirit Grass for example—it only appears in places that have a very dense Death Qi. This Azure Profound Fruit is also conceived from ancient trees, but they don't require a specific environment because all their elements, after passing through the ancient trees, are transformed into a peculiar type of Spirit Qi.” Su Meiyao said to him.

Chen Xiang wanted to become a Grandmaster alchemist, but the first requirement was for him to have a large number of spirit herbs. Although he

resided in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, he was unable to obtain a lot of spirit herbs for alchemy, and could only rely on himself to get them.

As his strength improved, he'd need to elevate his alchemy skills as well. This was because, in the future, he'd have to heavily rely on dans. If he could refine more rare dans, he could use them to draw in strong individuals, and have them do many tasks for him.

Chen Xiang had occasionally conceived some Dragon's Saliva, and had stored it over these past few years. As his strength had elevated, his capacity to accelerate the maturing process of the Dragon Saliva had also sped up. He had already collected five bottles of Dragon Saliva, and intended to use all of them to culture the Azure Profound Fruit in order to grow it into a tree.

After resting for a whole night, Chen Xiang was full of energy, and had returned to his pinnacle state. He left the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, and arrived at the new First Inner Courtyard.

This Martial Courtyard was originally the 500th Martial Courtyard, but now, at the entrance, there was a numberplate hanging on it that said "16th". Zhu Rong had come early in the morning, after waiting for the others, then quickly left together with them to get their sect's benefits!

The 16th Inner Courtyard had very generous benefits. Five True Elemental Dans per year, a hundred True Qi Dans every month, along with ten thousand crystal stones. Of course, they all knew that their missions would be difficult, but they had this freak Chen Xiang, so all of them weren't worried even a little bit.

Since the very moment that they'd received the benefits, the smile that hung on the fat face of Zhu Rong hadn't disappeared. He seemed extremely happy,

because from now on, he'd receive one hundred True Qi Dans every month!

Xu Weilong and Yun Xiaodao were both very kind. As they knew it was all because of Chen Xiang, each of them gave two True Elemental Dan to Chen Xiang, however, Zhu Rong only gave him one.

"Younger brother Chen, you truly are a god of wealth. I wish more and more that you could become my brother-in-law. Haha, maybe one day I'll be able to live inside a house of crystal stones." Zhu Rong was grinning from ear to ear, "If you have any missions then, Younger Brother Chen, you alone can go. It shouldn't be a problem for you."

"Dead fatty, the fat on your body is only increasing, not decreasing. Looking at your lazy self, I fear that the day you encounter danger, your fat body will drag you down." Yun Xiaodao hummed.

Zhu Rong's complexion was as if he didn't even care. He smiled and said, "Little rascal Yun, there's no useless flesh on my body. It's already saved me several times. If I gather True Qi in my fat, when people hit me, I simply don't feel any pain."

"Elder brother Chen, bash two fists into him, and then have a look at what happens." Yun Xiaodao said with a smirk

Zhu Rong quickly dodged and said, "Freeze! Chen Xiang isn't included!"

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "You two guys are truly...ah yes, what did your younger and elder sister say? Are they willing to serve me together?"

"Forget it, when my younger sister learned that you already had a fiancée, she decisively rejected." Zhu Rong sighed. Regarding this point, he was also very conflicted in his heart. Although he knew it was normal for a man to have three wives and four concubines, when it came to his own younger sister, he disagreed.

"My elder sister thinks you're too young for her, and says you're a monster. I'm pretty sure she isn't joking either; she truly has wasted all my good intentions." Yun Xiaodao sighed and said.

Chen Xiang smiled, "That's good. If there's a mission assigned to us, just do what you can. If there's anything you can't do, just wait for me to come. I'll be heading into closed-door cultivation for quite sometime."

Xu Weilong said, "I'll also go into closed-door training. Wait for me to come out, I'm sure I'll be able to complete some tasks then."

Yun Xiaodao pursed his lips, "Me and Lao Zhu are both injured, and we need some time to recuperate."

In this way, everyone from the new First Inner Martial Courtyard needed to do something important. So just like the old 500th Martial Courtyard, it was once again empty. But this time, no one dared to laugh at them.

Chapter 120: Azure Profound Fruit Tree

Chen Xiang returned to Extreme Dan King Courtyard, dug a hole inside a small courtyard, and buried an Azure Profound Fruit. Then he started dripping Dragon Saliva from above!

These five bottles of Dragon Saliva were enough for maturing a Metal Spirit Fruit Tree, at least it would bear ten Metal Spirit Fruit. All of the Dragon Saliva was what he had collected in these two years, if he was unsuccessful, then all the Dragon Saliva would be wasted!

Chen Xiang soon spilled the complete bottle, then using divine sense he probed the internal situation of the Azure Profound Fruit. He sensed the Dragon Saliva being slowly digested by the Azure Profound Fruit and releasing some peculiar Spirit Qi, he knew it required some time to complete.

Chen Xiang returned to his room, took out the ten True Elemental Dan. Although the True Elemental Dan was a High-Grade Spirit Level Dan, but for him it did not have too much of an effect. What he needed now was the Building Foundation Dan!

But he still swallowed them, and at once he took three of them, then began refining their potencies...

The price of a True Elemental Dan was ten times that of a True Qi Dan, and the True Qi Dan could be bought using five thousand crystal stones. Ordinary Inner Sect Disciples only received three thousand crystal stones in a year. From this one could know how expensive a True Elemental Dan was, besides, these dans were something a sect was required to have. Because they could allow the sect's disciples to quickly advance, and were also used as a reward for encouraging

disciples.

In the blink of an eye ten days passed, Chen Xiang compressed all the True Qi obtained from these ten True Elemental Dans in the White Tiger beast form. But it only made the true element grain inside it a little brighter. It was negligible. From this it could be clearly known how huge of the amount of True Qi was needed to compress to enter the True Martial Realm. In that Mysterious Realm, abundant in Spirit Qi, Chen Xiang absorbed the Spirit Qi for two years, and it only let him light up two true element grains to the extreme. And that was also with the help on that insane immortal-----Huang Jitian. If he had cultivated outside, it would have taken him at least ten years.

He had the Yin and Yang Divine Veins, and also cultivated using the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise], so his absorption of Spirit Qi was many times faster than the ordinary people. But even after all this it would take him a lot of time to enter the True Martial Realm. If it was someone else, without any dan's help, even after more than a hundred years it would be difficult to advance.

Chen Xiang now understood, why 10th Level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists were a dime in a dozen, but True Martial Realm's martial artists were so meager in number! He had once heard many younger geniuses had entered the 10th Level of Mortal Martial Realm, but at last most of them were unable to enter the True Martial Realm, and eventually died of old age in the 10th Level of Mortal Martial Realm!

"No wonder both Xiaodao and Lao Zhu had not been taken seriously by their families, because the chance to enter from the 10th Level to the True Martial Realm is very slim! If I progress as I'm now, it would at least take me fifteen years to enter the True Martial Realm, which is too long! Xianxian this little girl has already entered True Martial Realm two years ago. This girl in the end ate what kind of Immortal Dan?" Chen Xiang inspecting the three dim true element grains inside his dantian, said to himself.

"I suspect Xue Xianxian also has Divine Veins, and she also cultivates using a Divine Exercise. She is the apprentice of the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, so she must have received quite a large amount of Building Foundation Dans, that's why she has advanced so quickly." Su Meiyao replied.

Chen Xiang obtained all the information of these last two years, and he knew Xue Xianxian had directly went into closed-door training, and Leng Youlan was also getting secret guidance in the secret land of the Icewind Valley. It was very difficult for him to contact either of them.

"I don't know what time this barbaric woman---Elder Dan would come out. I truly want her to help me refine two sets of Building Foundation Dan." Chen Xiang sighed and said, as he suddenly missed this mysterious woman.

Sometime ago Chen Xiang had heard that the Extreme Martial Sect was very much lacking Profound Level Dans, and didn't have many of them left as the spirit herbs required for them were very rare. Besides it was very difficult to refine Profound Level Dans, and it could easily lead to failure. Even if one painstakingly collected the herbs, because of failure, it would lead to naught.

Therefore, many sect's martial artists had once accumulated a large amount of crystal stones, and all of them were planning to go Danxiang Taoyuan. That place was the gathering location of alchemists, and though the Profound Level Dans were expensive there, but they still had many of them. Even if it was entrusted to some highly reputed alchemists for refining, the failure rate was quite low. It was also the reason why Danxiang Taoyuan was respected by many sects.

Frowning, Chen Xiang came to that small courtyard, but he suddenly saw a very small shoot emerging from the soil surface.

"Ha ha...successful, father from now on will have many Azure Profound Fruit!" Chen Xiang loudly laughed in excitement.

"Don't show off!" Su Meiyao lightly snorted, and Chen Xiang too hastily closed his mouth.

Chen Xiang had just spent a bottle of Dragon Saliva, and it made the Azure Profound Fruit sprout, and he still had four bottles left.

Chen Xiang grabbed another bottle of Dragon Saliva, and cautiously poured it on top of that shoot, at the same time using his divine sense he probed the situation of the sprout. He wanted to see how quickly this sprout absorbed the Dragon Saliva.

But to his surprise the speed in which it absorbed the Dragon Saliva was very quick, and in just half an hours time, it had completely absorbed all of the Dragon Saliva. Before the Azure Profound Fruit had taken ten days to absorb the same amount!

The Dragon Saliva's special power had allowed this shoot to madly absorb the rich Spirit Qi inside this Mysterious Realm, and accelerate its own growth. After another half an hour, the sprout now had become a small sapling.

At this point Chen Xiang was very excited. If he could get a large number of Azure Profound Fruit, he could sell one of them, and afterwards using the crystal stones he could purchase additional herbs. Allowing him to learn how to refine even more high ranking dans.

According to Su Meiyao, for him to be able refine a Building Foundation Dan, he would have to at least be able to refine a High-Grade Spirit Level Dan! Refining a Building Foundation Dan was not too difficult. But as it had a very good effect and the herbs required for it were very rare, that was why it was counted as a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan.

Another half an hour went by, and Chen Xiang had spent another bottle of Dragon Saliva. Now that small tree had already grown up to his waist. The top of the tree was laden with round leaves. The leaves' arteries and veins were extremely clear, which were flowing with azure Spirit Qi.

In the evening all the Dragon Saliva had been consumed, and the tree was as high as two humans combined (12 feet). Su Meiyao had often passed him some knowledge about spirit trees, spirit flowers, and spirit grasses. Chen Xiang was now impressed by the Profound Azure Tree's growth as the small spirit tree had now become so tall. Moreover most of the spirit trees were only as high as a human.

"It would be troublesome if Elder Dan sees this." Chen Xiang was now starting to think about how to get away from Elder Dan. After all, this tree looked very marvellous, shining with a peculiar Spirit Qi making it look very striking.

The Azure Profound Tree had not borne any fruits. Till now Chen Xiang had continued to collect the Dragon Saliva and had already spent every bit of it. Now he had not cultivated, and he was planning to use all of his energy, day and night, to cohesively produce Dragon Saliva!

Previously, when he was at the bottom of the sinkhole, because his cultivation was being overseen by Huang Jitian everyday, so in those two years time he was only able to collect five bottles of it. But now it was different. He wholeheartedly operated the [Dragon Saliva Exercise], and produced Dragon Saliva. Besides, he

was now in the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm, and the amount of Dragon Saliva he could cohesion out was very much. In just five days he already had a bottle of Dragon Saliva, but he spent all of it in a moment.

Five days passed by, and Chen Xiang had once again spent a bottle on that Azure Profound Tree. The Azure Profound Tree had already blossomed, and its large flowers were glittering with azure light, looking very beautiful, especially at night.

This made Chen Xiang extremely excited, as he believed he would be able to usher a great harvest very soon. Although the tree had only twenty flowers, but that was enough.

Chen Xiang secretly estimated, his Dragon Saliva at least had accelerated the Azure Profund Tree maturation by three thousand years!

Once again he had spent a bottle of Dragon Saliva, and at this time those flowers were now cocooned, and condensing the fruits so the tree now absorbed more and more Spirit Qi!

Five day later, Chen Xiang had once again produced a bottle of Dragon Saliva and this time his hand were trembling. He poured the bottle of Dragon Saliva on the tree, and afterwards looked up. His face was full of excitement as he looked up those flowers which were now like azure lanterns.

Time went by a little bit, and Chen Xiang was gazing at the branches. Those Azure Profound Fruits looked like azure gemstones during the night, dazzling like the stars in the sky.

Chapter 121 Fragrance City

Chen Xiang began jumping in happiness. He was full of excitement with a smile hanging on his face. He would have laughed, but he wanted to remain somewhat low-key. Otherwise, if the Elder Courtyard's members came now to investigate, it would definitely be bad.

Using his quickest speed, he picked the twenty Azure Profound Fruits. These fruits were enough to last his uses for a very long time. Plus, if this tree continued to grow, it could still bear fruit. Perhaps this was the first ever Azure Profound Tree!

"If I go to some place with dense Death Qi, would I be able to grow Hell Spirit Grass?" Chen Xiang was lying on his bed and secretly got excited as he thought about it. At the same time, he was discussing the possibility with Su Meiyao.

"I have never tried, after all Hell Spirit Grass is difficult to locate and very rare. I never came across it naturally, but if there is an opportunity you should definitely try." Su Meiyao replied.

All the healing dans refined using Hell Spirit Grass were very formidable, almost all of them were above the Middle-Grade Profound Level!

If people were to learn that Chen Xiang had grown twenty Azure Profound Fruits in just twenty days, they would definitely be mad with jealousy. This was one of the biggest most confidential secrets Chen Xiang had.

Leaving the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang arrived at the 16th Martial Courtyard. He didn't see Yun Xiaodao or the others and, after asking around, he found out they had not yet been assigned any missions, so they had all went out to enjoy their own matters.

"I have to make a trip to Danxiang Taoyuan and pass the test for a Level-3 Alchemist!" Chen Xiang left a note behind before traveling to Danxiang Taoyuan to obtain proof that he was now a Level-3 Alchemist.

A Level-3 Alchemist was required to understand how to refine two different types of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans at least. For refining, the number of failures allowed within the given time were extremely specific, making sure that

the tested alchemists truly deserved this title. Chen Xiang wanted this, after all the title of a Level-3 Alchemist alone would make others fear him and dissuade many from seeking trouble with him.

Danxiang Taoyuan was located in the Taoyuan Province, furthermore, it was quite far away from the Extreme Martial Sect. If one were to take an ordinary horse carriage, it would take them at least a month to reach there.

However, Chen Xiang had the [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings] so he estimated that it would take him around ten days to reach Danxiang Taoyuan!

"Danxiang Taoyuan will probably have a Yaojing waiting for you." Su Meiyao said while making fun of him.

[TLN: Yaojing(妖精) Alluring woman or evil spirit who is enchanting and beautiful]

Hua Yueyun... Chen Xiang had certainly not ever forgotten about this seductive woman... who could seduce everyone with but a movement from her! Thinking about this woman, to his own surprise, he was inexplicably agitated.

"Hasn't that Yaojing said her true name was not Hua Yueyun? It may be hard to find her, does that make you very disappointed?" Su Meiyao teased with a soft laugh.

"If she is truly from Danxiang Taoyuan, I don't think it would be too difficult." Chen Xiang touched his nose. After arriving at the outskirts of Tianmen City, he used his [Vermillion Bird Fire Wings] to fly above the clouds and towards the Taoyuan Province.

Fragrance City, this was the nearest city before Danxiang Taoyuan. It could also be considered one of the largest cities within the entire Taoyuan Province. While walking down the city, Chen Xiang smelled all sorts of different scents. Everywhere he went, he saw many beautiful flowers blooming on various tree and plants, this was truly a beautiful city.

Chen Xiang had already flown for ten days. He crossed a dense gigantic mountain range that had been filled with danger and finally arrived at this beautiful place. At the moment, he was sitting on a river shore and feeling the cool breeze on his skin while watching the trees blooming with purple flowers on

the shore. His mind and soul became very relaxed.

Located in the city was a Danxiang Tower, a property belonging to Danxiang Taoyuan. It was extremely large scale, not only selling various spirit herbs but also many Middle-Grade and High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, however they were all very expensive.

After asking around the city, Chen Xiang finally learned the location of Danxiang Tower. It turned out to be the 20 floor high giant tower. It occupied a very large area and was a hundred zhang wide square tower. Standing in the middle of Fragrance City, it was extremely visible and the center of the city.

The tower looked ancient, as if it had been standing there for eons. Many vines had grown on top of it, blooming with various colorful flowers. From time to time, a flock of spiritual birds would hover on top of the vine's flowers near the top of the tower, and it seemed like a very warm and beautiful scene.

“Worthy of the name Fragrance City, it's so fragrant everywhere! No wonder Hua Yueyun, that Yaojing's entire body smelled so wonderful.” Chen Xiang muttered. Although he had seen, albeit not very clearly, Hua Yueyun's enchanting and seductive body, his heart could not help but be a little bit moved as he started fantasizing about that seductive Yaojing.

After entering the first floor of Danxiang Tower, Chen Xiang saw many transparent cabinets, and each of them were filled with small jade bottles or boxes. Above each was a label, indicating the name of the dans.

There were many people inside, mostly 9th or 10th Level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists. But Chen Xiang could sense that many of the people in the 10th Level Mortal Marital Realms had a similar uncommon type of True Qi, he inferred from this that they were the hired guards of this tower.

Chen Xiang learned from a beautiful shopgirl that among the 20 floors of Danxiang Tower, the first five floors at the bottom were specialised in selling dans. The sixth to ninth floor were used to refine dans, and the tenth floor was the location of the alchemists assessment. As for floors eleven to twenty, they were either used to grow spirit herbs or the residential location of some of the staff from Danxiang Tower.

“If I want to sell spirit herbs, which floor should I go to?” Chen Xiang asked in a

low voice. He intended to dispose of various expensive spirit herbs, and he was sure the buyer would be an important figure of Danxiang Taoyuan. At that time, he could inquire details about Hua Yueyun.

“Young master, what level of spirit herbs do you wish to sell?” That beautiful shopgirl asked with a sweet smile.

“I want to sell the Metal Spirit Fruit!” Chen Xiang lowered his voice and whispered, making the beauty surprised.

She saw Chen Xiang appeared to not be joking, furthermore she knew that no one dared to joke around with Danxiang Tower before whispering in reply, “Young master, please follow me.”

Metal Spirit Fruit, even in Danxiang Taoyuan there were only a few, now there was someone here who wished to sell them. Who in the world would be unwilling to buy it? This was the main reason why Chen Xiang soon arrived inside a VIP room.

While drinking high grade spiritual tea, Chen Xiang could not help but emotionally sigh, “Ah! Good tea! It is amazing and worthy of Danxiang Taoyuan to receive guests with such a great tea!

The person who came to discuss the matter with Chen Xiang turned out to be a middle-aged woman. Although she looked ordinary, she had a noble temperament and her bearing revealed an almost regal atmosphere, giving off a very good impression.

Chen Xiang quickly stood up and saluted her with a smile. After all, this person could be considered his elder.

The middle-aged woman was wearing a plain light blue dress, but her regal aura made her more compelling. This was also the reason Chen Xiang was somewhat stiff, furthermore he was unable to tell the full strength of this middle-aged woman.

“There is no need to be so polite, I’m just a steward. Young master can forgo the formalities and act as he wishes!” that middle-aged woman softly said with a faint smile, she had a very amiable tone.

Chen Xiang was sure that this middle-aged woman was someone in the True

Martial Realm. This Danxiang Tower had actually sent such an important person as a guard!

“You can simply call me Mrs. Li, can I take a look at the young master’s Metal Spirit Fruit?” Mrs. Li asked with a slight smile.

Hearing her name, Chen Xiang was slightly surprised, asking, “Could it be you are the wife of Fragrance City’s governor, Li Shao?”

“Exactly. It seems that young master has just come to Fragrance City. We, husband and wife, are True Disciples of Danxiang Taoyuan.” Mrs. Li replied.

Chen Xiang took out the Metal Spirit Fruit. Just now, he came to understand a little bit more about Fragrance City. The governor and his wife were both in the True Martial Realm, yet only the governor was famous.

“For how much does young master intend to sell this Metal Spirit Fruit?” Mrs. Li took only a glance before confirming this was indeed a Metal Spirit Fruit. Moreover it was grown under good conditions, and the Spirit Qi inside this Metal Spirit Fruit was very verdant.

Before coming here Chen Xiang also learned about the general prices of spirit herbs. This Metal Spirit Fruit was probably worth around 70,000 middle-grade crystal stones. Although it was technically a same ranked herb as the Azure Profound Fruit, it was ten times cheaper than its counterpart. Not to mention if the Azure Profound Fruit was put up for auction, it would sell for an even higher price!

Chapter 122 Search For Dragon

[TLN: Danxiang means Dan Fragrance and Taoyuan means Paradise, as it will be confusing we are not going to change the name, but specified to make it clear]

"80,000!" Chen Xiang said one very fair price, and Mrs. Li nodded her head, then rotated a white jade bracelet on her hand, and with that a storage pouch appeared.

"These are the 80,000 crystal stone, young master can check it." Mrs. Li slightly smiled.

Chen Xiang swept with his divine sense, quickly understood clearly, there really were neatly cut 80,000 middle-grade crystal stones, and contained inside all of them was a rich Spirit Qi. Usually they were used for cultivation, and it was the most favored method of many low level martial artists. While the majority of sects used them in arranging some large array or they were embedded in a spirit weapon...they had a very wide range of usage.

"Mrs., I want to ask you something, whether or not you know about the the girl who was sent in the secular world to manage Danxiang Herbal Manor?" Chen Xiang asked.

Mrs. Li shook her head, "I don't know, it was all arranged by the Dean personally, even when she came or returned we are not clear. Besides whoever was there only used Hua Yueyun---this name."

Chen Xiang lightly sighed.

"If I meet the Dean, I'll inquire for the young master, hope that young master can often come." Mrs. Li slightly smiled and said.

Chen Xiang gratefully nodded his head. He now had 100,000 crystal stones. This was not a small sum, and he came to Danxiang Tower to buy some spirit herbs.

Both the Deans of Danxiang Taoyuan and Icewind Valley were very mysterious, and rarely participated in major things. So not many people had seen their faces. But Chen Xiang was certain both the Deans of Danxiang Taoyuan and Icewind

Valley were females. From seeing that both the stewards of Danxiang Herbal Manor and Danxiang Tower were females, Chen Xiang dared to to be sure of this point.

"The Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean, and Elder Dan... whether or not they have any relation to each other?" Chen Xiang vehemently suspected.

Chen Xiang now bought a large number of herbs for refining Low Grade and Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans.

Now he first wished to learn how to refined two kinds of Low-Grade Spirit Level Dan. One was called Gathering Spirit Powder, and this was the favorite for people with poor Spirit Veins. After taking it, it could temporarily improve the quality of their Spirit Vein, and could make the martial artist absorb Spirit Qi as fast as the martial artists with good Spirit Veins. It was relatively easy to sell Low-Grade Spirit Level Dans.

Another one was called the Martial Element Dan which contained a kind of violent True Qi. After swallowing it, it would make the martial artist enter into a violent state, increasing the power released from their True Qi. But it also carried side effects with it, and if it was taken continuously, it would be hazardous to the human body. But it was one of the favorite dans taken by martial artist at the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm because while fighting demon beasts, as long as they could increase their strength even by a little bit they would be able to win. If carefully taken, it had no major side effects.

Then there were also the Exploding Qi Dan and Melting Poison Dan --- Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans, and that was what he planned to refine after successfully learning how to refine the Low-Grade Spirit Level Dans.

It was said that both the Martial Element Dan and the Gathering Spirit Powder were relatively easier to refine than True Qi Dan. Besides, they were also not too expensive. One of them could also lay a good foundation.

A Martial Elemental Dan could be bought for 300 crystal stones, while the Gathering Spirit Powder could be bought for 400, and each set of herbs for each dan was also similarly priced. Because after refining each set of herbs, they would be able to yield at least four dans. After successfully refining could one cheaply earn crystal stones.

Chen Xiang bought twenty sets of materials for each dan, then left the Danxiang Tower. Because he found that he was being targeted. When he came out from the detention, he came to know a bounty was set by Beast Martial Sect on him. In the entire Chenwu Provinces he had a bounty of 100,000 crystal stones.

These 100,000 crystal stones were counted as nothing in the eyes of Chen Xiang, but for many people it was a very large number. Because it would allow the martial artists to buy a lot of True Elemental Dans or True Qi Dans. From which they would be able to elevate their strength by a lot.

After leaving the Danxiang Tower, Chen Xiang walked towards the outskirts of Fragrance City. He wanted to lead those targeting him to the outside of the city, and if they had any evil intentions then Chen Xiang would also conveniently act.

As long as he didn't encounter any True Martial Realm level martial artists, Chen Xiang had nothing to fear. Even if there were many of them.

Just as the city gates were in his sight, a dragon roar suddenly came from a distance. This sudden oncoming sound was deafening, and everyone inside the Fragrance City could hear it clearly. This dragon roar made everyone's eardrums slightly sore from shock, and it was very shocking.

Chen Xiang raised his head, looked, and saw in the sky far away from the city gates, there was now a red overcast which was gradually transforming into a dragon, but it only appeared for a short time, and then suddenly disappeared.

This vision could be described as earth shattering, and this sharp dragon roar even made the land slightly tremble making the fishes in the river writhe, and all the birds resting on the trees in Fragrance City densely flew in the upper air. Everything and everyone was very frightened.

Chen Xiang immediately told this situation to Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou. They had also heard the dragon roar previously, and when they came to know about a dragon overcast emerging just after the roar far away in the sky, they could not help but exclaim.

"Dragon birth!" Su Meiyao with excitement as well as with some fear said. Dragons appearing in the mortal world was very detrimental for the mortal world. If this dragon became a full adult, it would absolutely be a huge disaster

for the mortal world.

"How could a dragon be born?" Chen Xiang walked out of the city, and even he found it difficult to believe.

"Not clear but our teacher had once told us that when the dragon had broken the shell of the dragon egg, a dragon overcast would appear in the sky, and it would be accompanied by a dragon roar. A dragonling is born in this way." Bai Youyou's complexion became gloomy like she was worried about something.

"If a dragon is reined in by a wicked person, then it would be troublesome!" Su Meiyao's brow wrinkled, and her enchanting face became somewhat pale, "Chen Xiang, you should also hurry. You might be able to find the dragon, and as you have learnt the Dragon Martial Technique, it should be much easier for you to rein in the dragon."

Rein in a dragon! Are you kidding! That was what Chen Xiang thought, and Chen Xiang didn't believe he could do it. Besides a large number of people were now running towards that direction.

"What are you standing there for, quickly, let's go!" Bai Youyou's cold voice loudly resounded in his ear. Chen Xiang also broke into a gallop, mixed in the crowd inside. He had intended to use [Vermillion Bird Fire Wing], but he feared he might be found out by the True Martial Realm martial artists of the Beast Martial Sect, and at that time they would attack him and that was not worth it.

While he was running, Chen Xiang felt a few True Martial Realm martial artists Qi fluctuations, as the more time passed he sensed more and more True Martial Realm martial artists. Their speed was very fast, and some were even standing on their own spirit weapons and flying at a low altitude.

After pouring their True Qi into their spirit weapons, one could, by using their divine sense, control their True Qi undulations, which would allow the spirit weapon to fly. But with this they could only fly at a low altitude. Once they flew too high, due to some other conditions, they would fall down. Besides, this could only be achieved by using Level-7 Spirit Weapons.

In just a short span of time, Chen Xiang discovered more than thirty True Martial Realm martial artists. As this place was rich in darts, it could attract many strong martial artists.

A large group of people flew towards the location where the red dragon cloud appeared, and most people thought a strange treasure must have appeared in that place, otherwise it absolutely would not cite such a vision.

Only Chen Xiang knew, that this vision was due a dragonling being born!

An hour passed, and everyone came to a very large valley. Currently there was a big light red cloud over this valley, which was left over from the previous cemented dragon.

Everyone was searching in this huge valley, but they had not found any other thing. Just a zhang wide pit in the center of the valley, and it appeared as if something burst out from below.

"Chen Xiang!" One man suddenly shouted, and everyone was immediately surprised, and as long as someone took part in a day to day life, all of them would have heard Chen Xiang's name. Chen Xiang was but worth 100,000 crystal stones!

Chen Xiang did not immediately respond, but there was a middle-aged man wearing black robe, with a sheet in his hand, who gradually walked towards him.

Chapter 123 Demanding Life Devil Bow

“You are Chen Xiang correct!?” That middle-aged man held up a sheet towards Chen Xiang. On it was a very realistic painting of Chen Xiang’s appearance. Although Chen Xiang was now wearing a very common outfit, his eyes, face, nose, and mouth were all very similar.

Earlier Chen Xiang had heard that the Beast Martial Sect mass distributed portraits of him everywhere, which made him furious. He had just killed a Beast Martial Sect’s disciple to save his own life, but now the Beast Martial Sect was posting a high bounty on his head. Now he swore in his heart that one day in the future, he would definitely clear this debt with the Beast Martial Sect.

“So you want to kill me to collect the 100,000 crystal stones reward?” Chen Xiang clenched his fist and asked in a heavy tone. Chen Xiang guessed that this middle-aged man in front of him was responsible for sending all those people who were eyeing him previously.

By now there were a few thousand martial artists gathered in this valley, and they were mostly all in the Mortal Martial Realm. Although they had not found any treasure, they encountered Chen Xiang, and the 100,000 crystal stones reward was a temptation that was very hard to resist for many of them here. However, none of them had acted and all took a wait and see attitude. Besides, they all knew that Chen Xiang was not easy to deal with.

“According to the Beast Martial Sect, as long as someone can get your head, they would be able to receive 100,000 crystal stones. However, if you don’t resist, I might just leave your corpse intact for the reward.” That middle-aged man coldly smiled before retracting the portrait in his hand.

The middle-aged man wore a black robe, and a strange True Qi was exuding from his whole body. And it differed very much from the people around him. Moreover, Chen Xiang felt that this True Qi breath was somewhat similar.

"Are you a disciple of the Hundred Poison Sect?" Chen Xiang coldly asked. The Hundred Poison Sect was one of the Five Great Devil Sects. It was also the most feared devil path sect by the martial artists of the Chenwu Nine Provinces. Because the Hundred Poison Sect specialized in the usage of poisons, they could

kill anyone invisibly, and after they were dead, they themselves wouldn't know how they died.

Really, Hundred Poison Sect---hearing these three words, the complexion of everyone around suddenly changed. They one after another went far away from Chen Xiang, leaving out even more space, and overseeing everything from far. There were even some people who were afraid of death, and went far away from the valley even more quickly.

That middle-aged man in his heart could not help but be surprised, sneered and said, "Worthy of an exceptional figure of the new generation. You truly have a good eyesight!"

Chen Xiang noticed, few True Martial Realm martial artists were also overlooking from far away. If it was before, after knowing one was from the Hundred Poison Sect, he would have been directly hunted down by the righteous sects, but now the True Martial Realm martial artists had no intention to come out and fight.

From this it was perfectly clear they were all interested in watching, and even had the intention to wait for Chen Xiang to be killed. At this time they also wanted to receive the 100,000 crystal stones by taking out Chen Xiang. 100,000 crystal stones even for True Martial Realm martial artists was not a small amount.

"100,000 crystal stones reward, it is definitely mine to grab!" That middle-aged man grinned, fiercely waving his palm, only to see countless needles flying towards Chen Xiang. One after another colorless and odorless poisonous Qi permeated from these needles.

Chen Xiang after knowing the other party was a Hundred Poison Sect Disciple, he was immediately on alert, because the Hundred Poison Sect also specialized in usage of hidden weapons. If he could not find where the attack from his hidden weapons came from, then he would certainly be dead.

A slight black Qi suddenly covered the whole of Chen Xiang's body, and this black Qi in the blink of an eye transformed into a clear water covering, wrapping around Chen Xiang. Those piercing poisonous needles plunged into that Water Qi cover, and suddenly the Qi Aura on the needles dissipated in the water.

This was a kind of hard and soft defensive martial skill that Chen Xiang had just learned. It was called the [Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover], and don't see this layer of mild Water Qi cover as nothing. This cover could withstand very strong powers. Even if ten Mortal Martial Realm martial artists of the 10th level attacked it at the same time, they would barely be able to destroy this Qi cover. No need to mention the person inside of it.

After the needle containing the poison pierced the Water Qi cover, they were resolved without a trace, and not even a shadow of any of them were seen. This made the middle-aged man dumbstruck. He himself was at the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm, and previously he had fired those poisonous needles with 100% of his power. He had already killed hundreds of 9th and 10th Level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists using this move, but Chen Xiang had dispelled it so easily.

Although the [Black Tortoise Divine Exercise] lacked in powerful offense skills, but its defense was abnormally powerful. Moreover, very little True Qi was consumed, Chen Xiang had only learnt this skill after entering the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm. He continued using the [Black Tortoise Tian Luo Cover] to protect his body, and then leapt towards that middle-aged man.

The Hundred Poison Sect's martial arts were not strong, however, their poison and hidden weapon were. Chen Xiang's attack was very fast, and not to mention that middle-aged man, even the people watching in the distance didn't have the time to react. Chen Xiang came in front of that middle-aged man.

Chen Xiang shot a palm, and the ground fiercely shook, suddenly cracking open. As soon as he acted, Chen Xiang had used the powerful Low-Grade Earth Level Martial Skill---[Shocking Heaven Palm]. His palm carried a powerful shock and True Qi encompassed that middle-aged man's body, and in the blink of an eye emitting a burst of blood mist due to shock.

That middle-aged man could clearly feel that inside of his own body his bones, and meridians, inch by inch, were shattering like firecrackers. Only those who had been struck by Chen Xiang's attack could clearly feel Chen Xiang's overbearing might. Otherwise who would have believed that this was the power released at the 10th Level of the Mortal Martial Realm!

Chen Xiang coldly smiled while he looked at the painful face of the middle-aged man lying on the ground. Just as he thought of beheading him, he saw that middle-aged pull out a pitch black crossbow. He could clearly see pitch black crossbow shooting a black arrow, directly stabbing towards his heart.

So fast! Chen Xiang subconsciously reinforced [Black Tortoise Tian Luo Cover]'s defensive force, and when that arrow shot from the pitch black crossbow arrived, only a 'BANG' sound was heard. The Qi cover wrapping around Chen Xiang's body suddenly burst open, and a finger long short crossbow arrow was suspended in front of Chen Xiang's chest.

"So close, it almost penetrated my heart!" Chen Xiang's silhouette flashed, leapt into the air, and fired a palm towards the middle-aged man on the ground. A giant palm cemented from azure True Qi appeared, and fiercely pressed on that middle-aged man. The pressure broke everything, and blood and flesh splattered.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath, and thinking about that previous quick and sudden crossbow arrow, his heart had a lingering fear. From observing that shot crossbow arrow he found out it was congealed out of True Qi, and was very overbearing. Otherwise it would not have been able to shatter his powerful [Black Tortoise Tian Luo Cover].

Chen Xiang pulled out that black crossbow from the mutilated remains, and used clean water to washed it. Then he poured his own True Qi in it, and saw that the crossbow suddenly congealed a short black arrow.

"Isn't this the third ranked among the Level-7 Spirit Weapons, Demanding Life Devil Bow?" From far away a sound came, and this made the onlookers near the center burst into hubbub. A Level-7 Spirit Weapon was very rare, and mostly True Martial Realm martial artists were in possession of them, moreover, the top ten were even more formidable.

Chen Xiang in his heart was delighted as this Demanding Life Devil Bow was very easy to use. This was absolutely the best spirit weapon for sinister martial artists, and just as he was about to put it away, a gust of fearsome Qi waves pressured down on him from the sky.

This True Qi was very heavy, as if a big mountain fiercely befell on him,

ruthlessly pounding on Chen Xiang's body. In that moment, Chen Xiang only felt his own internal organs inside his own body being squeezed together. Then his whole body cracked, making him spew a mouthful of blood, and then he fell on the ground.

Someone attacked him, but it was also someone at the True Martial Realm! Chen Xiang immediately thought, this attacker must've been someone who wanted to obtain this Demanding Life Devil Bow.

Chapter 124 Liao Shaoyun

One handsome young man wearing a beautiful blue robe slowly descended from the sky, stood in front of Chen Xiang and bent over, extending his hand towards that Demanding Life Devil Bow. After he saw the devil bow slowly rise, and sucked towards that young man's hand.

Chen Xiang looked up and glared at the young man with fire gushing out from his eyes. He wanted to deeply ingrain this young man's appearance into his own mind. As long as he does not die, he would definitely make this young man pay tenfold, no a hundredfold!

Seeing the monstrous anger within Chen Xiang's eyes, the young man only slightly smiled in response. "Chen Xiang, hmph now Mortal Martial Realm martial artists are actually worth 100,000 crystal stones! To think Mortal Martial Realm martial artists are now so valuable that one brat could actually be worth so much! I took this Demanding Life Bow, but don't think I'm robbing you. I'm only taking it because it is a devil weapons, and in your hands it would be harmful for the entire martial arts community!"

"On what basis? If you want to confiscate it, you would have to wait for your turn! At the very least, our Extreme Martial Sect Dean needs to speak first!" Chen Xiang said while grinding his teeth.

"Based on the fact that right now, I alone can stomp all over you!" That young man contemptuously smiled and stepped down on Chen Xiang's head, burying his face in dirt.

Chen Xiang felt like his heart was bleeding, he and that young man had never met before this, but because the other party was currently stronger he was stepped on, trampling all over his dignity. Mortal Martial Realm martial artists, in the face of those in the True Martial Realm, were nothing more than ants!

This time around, Chen Xiang was seriously injured, yet both his hands stubbornly grabbed a handful of soil while he struggled to lift his head. Glaring up at that young man, he asked through grinded teeth, his voice full of resentment, "What is your name!?"

"True Martial Sect, Liao Shaoyun! Why, do you want to take revenge? I'm

afraid you will not have that opportunity! I'll take you to Beast Martial Sect and receive the reward!" Liao Shaoyun sneered before once again vigorously stepping down on Chen Xiang's head.

At this moment an endless hatred was born in Chen Xiang's heart. To once safeguard and maintain his dignity, although he was nothing more than an ant in the eye of experts, he did not hesitate at all to oppose and defy Elder Dan. Although he was successful that time, it was on the premise that Elder Dan did not act with a heavy hand!

If you don't have the strength, how could you talk about dignity!? If you had enough strength, you could obtain everything and your dignity would never be able to be trampled on by others! Never would you have to worry about losing your life!

I want to become stronger! This was Chen Xiang's only thought, afterwards he could have his revenge!

Chen Xiang's strength came out of nowhere as he once again lifted his head. By this point, the soil in his hands had already been reduced to powder as blue veins bulged out on both of his fists. He had a grim look on his face, and each and every word of his was like a knife, "Liao Shaoyun, I, Chen Xiang, had no injustice or hatred with you. However you still act and treat me like this. I swear, if I, Chen Xiang, do not die then you will! I'll make you pay a hundred... No, a thousand times over! I will not only utterly destroy you, but also decimate the True Martial Sect behind you into mere rubble!

His voice contained bottomless hatred accompanied by a monstrous Slaughter Qi that was being released from his entire body, and people could not help but shudder from it!

"Humph, you do not have this opportunity!" However, just as Liao Shaoyun finished speaking, his complexion fiercely changed. A big pool of water had suddenly appeared underneath Chen Xiang's body as he escaped into the water.

Everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air. To their surprise, Chen Xiang had actually escaped! From the ruthless words Chen Xiang had just spoke, nobody had a single doubt in their minds that with time, Chen Xiang would definitely become a huge problem for the True Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang had casted [Water Escape] and gotten away. Liao Shaoyun had blasted a few palm blows and cleaved open the earth, creating giant deep pits, yet not even a hint of Chen Xiang could be found.

"Beast Martial Sect, True Martial Sect! Just wait and see what happens!" Chen Xiang clenched his fists and viciously said while floating down a river's side.

"Oh...Well, make a good recovery!" Su Meiyao didn't know what to say.

"Quickly enter the True Martial Realm! At that time, I can pass down my supreme devil skills. You could make those sanctimonious guys suffer in agony, making their fates worse than death...make them regret ever being born into this world!"

Bai Youyou's voice was also filled with Slaughter Qi, extremely cold and piercing. It was perfectly clear that she was furious on Chen Xiang's behalf, making him feel very warm in his heart.

"Once again, I'm letting you down." Chen Xiang climbed ashore and took a White Jade Dan out from a box and swallowed. His injuries were very serious and needed quite some time before he could recover.

"It's nothing, you came out for experience, who hasn't encountered these sort of things? As long as you're not dead, everything's fine. Relying on your wealth, only time is required for I and junior sister to make you into a peerless martial artist." Bai Youyou replied. Her voice was rather high-pitched, she was encouraging Chen Xiang.

"En!" Chen Xiang operated the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise] and nursed his injuries before once again swallowing a White Jade Dan, which made him much better.

"That Liao Shaoyun is very powerful, his strength is close to the Nirvana Realm. He should be in the mid-stage of the Tempering Realm!" Su Meiyao said.

The True Martial Realm, altogether, had nine levels. After the True Martial Realm, one could enter the Three Extreme Great Realms(极致三大境).

These Three Extreme Great Realms were the Spirit Martial Realm(灵武境), in this realm divine sense was taken to the extreme! Then there was the Soul Martial Realm(魂武境), after the extreme peak of divine sense was achieved, a

martial spirit was bred and then taken to its extreme peak! In the end there was the Tempering Realm(百炼境), where the body was tempered to its extreme limits, which was often the hardest step. This was because cultivation of the body was very hard. Once the pinnacle of the Tempering Realm was achieved, it lead to the Great Nirvana Tribulation. Only if one passes this tribulation, could they enter the Nirvana Realm!

The Nirvana Realm was the peak of martial might within the mortal world!

Chen Xiang still held a lingering fear. Previously, in front of that Liao Shaoyun, Chen Xiang truly didn't even have the strength to fight back. If only he was in the True Martial Realm, he would not have been beaten so badly.

"After a good refinement of your Immortal Devil Body, going through the Tempering Realm is simply a piece of cake!" Said Bai Youyou.

When Chen Xiang had left the Extreme Martial Sect, he only brought two White Jade Dans with him. But this was a high-grade Spirit Level healing medicine, for those in the Mortal Martial Realm it had a very significant effect. Chen Xiang had just recuperated for a day's time and already recovered about half of his strength.

He was currently in a cave not to far from the river shore. He had created this cave using the [Profound Aura Finger]. It was like digging a sediment and was a very quick process.

At this time, Chen Xiang was still recuperating from his injuries and still had quite some time left before complete recovery. He hid in this cave and took out the inferior alchemical furnace that had been given to him by his father before he started to learn about other Low-Grade Spirit Level Dans.

[TLN: The other Low-Grade Spirit Level dan he knows how to refine is the True Qi Dan.]

While Chen Xiang was in Danxiang Tower, he bought a ton of spirit level dan ingredients, and there were at least ten sets for each different dan. The most expensive of the herbs had been the ones for the White Jade Dan, with each set costing 2000 crystal stones. He had bought exactly ten sets of them. Meanwhile

a set of herbs for the True Elemental Dan cost 1500 crystal stones, and he had bought ten sets of them as well. Both of these dans were relatively higher in demand among the High-Grade Spirit Level dans.

Then there was the Martial Elemental Dan and Gathering Spirit Powder, both categorized as Low-Grade Spirit Level Dans. As well as the Melting Poison Dan and the Exploding Qi Dan, both at the Middle-Grade Spirit Level. For all of them, he had bought twenty sets for each. He had a solid foundation and rich experience in refining True Qi Dans, and he believed that it wouldn't be too difficult for him to refine other Spirit Level Dans. At most, he would just fail a couple of times.

Gathering Spirit Powder was a crystalline powder that could be taken with water. This was the first time Chen Xiang had refined herbal powder, but compared to dans it was much easier to refine because he wouldn't have to solidify them.

Only after failing eight times was Chen Xiang able to successfully refine it, using a total of four days. However, they were all refined out using that poor quality alchemical furnace.

Next was the Martial Element Dan! It inherently contained violent elements, which was why refining it was very difficult. Actually, it was harder than refining True Qi Dans. Chen Xiang spent a total time of ten days, along with fifteen failures before he was able to successfully refine one out. After switching to the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, Chen Xiang once again failed three times, but did not fail in the two that followed.

Low-Grade Spirit Level Dans were more difficult compared to the three common grades of dans, all of which Chen Xiang had mastered before. However, after getting experienced in refining Low-grade Spirit Level Dans, the others were now much easier for him to master.

For example a Low-Grade Spirit Level Dan called 'Confusing Spirit Powder' Chen Xiang had been successful in refining with just one try. When this drug was sprinkled, it could confuse other people's minds. Within the period of confusion, it would make others feel confused and drowsy, and it was a wonder drug used by shady martial artists or to deal with the demon beasts.

Chapter 125 Missing

Chen Xiang was only nineteen years old yet he was already able to refine four different kinds of Low-Grade Spirit Level Dans. If he were to go back to Danxiang Tower and get his alchemist rank certificate, it would certainly scare many people.

Half a month passed, and he was only a little bit better. After all, his vital organs and meridians had received very serious injuries, and only now had he stabilized them. His condition would not continue to deteriorate, but only with time could he recover bit by bit.

Originally Chen Xiang's target was to refine Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans, only then would he go for the alchemist assessment, but now he had made up his mind to only go when he could refine two kinds of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans so he could become a Level 4 Alchemist!

It should be noted that his 'apprentice', Yao Haisheng, was only a Level 3 Alchemist. Although there was only a single digit difference between a Level 3 and Level 4 Alchemist, but it was like the difference between heaven and earth. Level 4 Alchemists were able to refine two different kinds of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, which was in itself extremely terrifying. This was because most people were not like Chen Xiang, who after refining only ten or twenty times was able to grasp the most crucial point in refinement.

Chen Xiang had heard that some alchemists, while learning to refine the True Elemental Dan, had failed hundreds of times. Plus, this was one of the better case scenarios. There were many alchemists who had a very unfortunate life who could never refine the True Elemental Dan.

In the blink of an eye, two months had passed as Chen Xiang was recuperating. He was already successful in refining the two Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans, the Exploding Qi Dan and the Melting Poison Dan!

Exploding Qi Dan contained a large amount of violent True Qi. After swallowing it, this True Qi would immediately be released. This released True Qi was very violent, but it would not hurt the dosed martial artists. This type of dan would allow martial artists to temporarily enhance their strength. It was a very popular

dan, even if their entire True Qi had been depleted, after swallowing an exploding Qi Dan, the martial artist could still release one last powerful blow.

During a fight, even if it was just a single extra move, the result could end up completely different and overturn the entire fight!

The Melting Poison Dan was a detoxifying dan which could produce a special potent and True Qi. It would quickly dissipate the poison within the body, turning it into urine or releasing it through sweat. When martial artists went out to hunt demon beasts, taking one or two Melting Poison Dans with them would allow them to be much more relaxed.

After refining the two Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dan's, he accumulated even more alchemy experience which laid a good solid foundation for refining High-Grade Spirit Level Dans.

.....

Chen Xiang had already disappeared for two months after his escape, and had not returned to the Extreme Martial Sect. Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming had secretly sent people to search for their young martial uncle. Although it was very difficult for them to accept a goofball as their young martial uncle, he was still technically their martial uncle and they still had to respect his seniority.

“This brat shouldn’t have died right? If later on, teacher or that insane old man came to learn about this then they would raise hell!” Wu Kaiming said with an anxious look.

“According to the information we have received, he definitely escaped yet not even his shadow has been seen in these last two months. It is highly likely that he is still recuperating! Liao Shaoyun, this little rascal, actually dared to do such a thing. Remember that a hundred years ago he once contradicted me. If you had not stopped me, I would have slapped off his rotten mouth!” Gu Dongchen had a furious expression on his face. Looking at his expression, it was perfectly obvious that he could not wait to head towards the True Martial Sect and immediately beat Liao Shaoyun to death.

Wu Kaiming said, "Dean, this Liao Shaoyun is a treasure of the True Martial Sect. In just three years he has achieved the Tempering Realm. It will not be long before he begins his path down Nirvana. At that time, he would be the first to

ever enter the Nirvana Realm this quickly."

"Fastest my ass, if he can not cope with the Nirvana Great Tribulation, then any genius is nothing more than shit." Gu Dongchen looked out of the window, his eyes twinkling. "I need to take a trip to the Beast Martial Sect, and force them to remove the bounty on Chen Xiang. Otherwise this brat is going to face even more hardships in the future."

"The Beast Martial Sect is relying on their three newly advanced Nirvana Realm martial artists to gain a mile after getting an inch from us, the Extreme Martial Sect! They were actually in the wrong in that matter, yet they still dared post a reward on Chen Xiang!" Wu Kaiming furiously shouted.

"They know the Nirvana Great Tribulation for all three of us is not far away. They want to take advantage of the fact we are concentrating on the Nirvana Great Tribulations and seize the position of the strongest sect in the Chenwu Mainland, meanwhile the True Martial Sect just seems ready to make trouble." Gu Dongchen looked extremely serious.

The Nirvana Realm had a total of nine great tribulations. When the martial artist's strength was elevated to a certain extent, a great tribulation would descend. After crossing each great tribulation, one would become even more powerful but similarly the next great tribulation would also become even more frightening. Historically many geniuses had fallen while attempting to cross the Nine Nirvana Tribulations. Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming, these vigorous old man, had survived these great tribulations again and again.

"Also, I have no idea where third sister has gone. She said she was going into closed-door training, but not once have I seen her inside the Mysterious Realm! All day she is so secretive, our Extreme Martial Sect has been relying on her high quality refined dan for support." Gu Dongchen helplessly sighed, there were truly not many excellent alchemists out there.

"Yeah, she originally had a great chance to become a Dan King, but who could expect her to be seriously injured while crossing the great tribulation, leading her Purple Moon Fire Spirit being weakened, it is truly regretful!" Wu Kaiming sighed.

Chen Xiang had always thought Elder Dan was a Dan King, but who would have

thought she was the same as Su Meiyao, a Dan Ancestor. Nevertheless, this level was already extremely hard to achieve.

While hiding in the cave, Chen Xiang was oblivious to the fact that millions of people were searching for him. The majority of these people were trying to find him for the reward, because they had learned Chen Xiang escaped with serious injuries. As long as they could grab Chen Xiang, they could get 200,000 crystal stones as a reward!

The Beast Martial Sect had once again increased the reward, and this was right after Gu Dongchen took a trip to visit the Beast Martial Sect. Their intentions were very obvious, they were being intentionally provocative towards the Extreme Martial Sect and intentionally didn't give face to Gu Dongchen.

The Beast Martial Sect and the Extreme Martial Sect both equally hated each other to an extreme because Huang Jitian had once killed the Beast Martial Sect's Dean. In light of this point, the hatred between them could not be resolved in any way.

Seemingly in response, Gu Dongchen also issued a ruthless statement. If anyone stronger than Chen Xiang was going to try to kill him to seek the reward, no matter who they were, that person would become the number one enemy of the Extreme Martial Sect. At that time, all the elders of the Extreme Martial Sect would be dispatched. If they got hold of them, he or she would be tortured to death!

All the elders of the Extreme Martial Sect were very powerful and no one doubted Gu Dongchen's words were merely an empty threat... if he said it, they would definitely follow through with it! Others thought Gu Dongchen did this in order to secretly clash with the Beast Martial Sect, but how could they have known that he did it to make it somewhat safer for his young martial uncle.

In these past two months, Chen Xiang had not only learned more about alchemy, but also refined a massive amount of True Qi Dans, a total of more than a thousand! All of which, he intended to sell. As for the True Qi Dans he had obtained previously, he had already eaten all of them. What he needed right now was a substantial amount of crystal stones to buy the herbs required for the

refinement of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans. This was because when he was refining High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, he had failed in all of his attempts!

“Now you should start refining Building Foundations Dans, their difficulty is around the same as High-Grade Spirit Level Dans. Since you don’t have anymore herbs for High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, you should learn how to refine the Building Foundation Dan. If you’re successful, you should soon be able to enter the True Martial Realm!” Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang was elated in his heart, but at the same time it was almost unbearable. The materials for the Building Foundation Dan were very expensive, and every time he failed his heart would feel like bleeding.

“What are you so scared of? Obtaining a Thousand Year Beast Dan isn’t necessary for you. To replace it, you could simply hunt down demon beasts and get their monster dan. As for the herbs, you have the [Dragon Saliva Exercise], what are you so afraid of?” Su Meiyao continued speaking.

Chapter 126 A Woman's Heart

Chen Xiang's heart was pounding as he was debating whether or not he should attempt to refine. The Thousand Vein Fruit, Metal Spirit Fruit, and Azure Profound Fruit, he had more than twenty of each which was more than enough for him to try twenty times. The life element inside the Thousand Year Beast Dan was only enough for him to try five times. As for the other auxiliary spirit herbs, he was definitely not lacking in them. As for the Purple Spirit Fruit, Thousand Year Old Ginseng, Blood Ginseng, Blood Spirit Grass, Radix, Earth Spirit Grass and others, they were all herbs he obtained from the herb garden and he still had plenty.

Chen Xiang also knew that in order to protect himself, he needed to enter the True Martial Realm. Otherwise he would become targeted by those who had reached the True Martial Realm and he would be once again be embarrassed and forced to escape or he might even be killed!

Su Meiyao thought for a moment and once again began speaking. "Use the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace while refining because refining it will require a lot of time. As much as one or two months, at the very least it would still take eight to ten days. Also, in order to bake those herbs into herbal powder you need to use extremely high temperatures, and when you fuse the herbal Spirit Qi it would require even more time and spirit."

Chen Xiang nodded his head in response and took out the herbs required for refining a Building Foundation Dan. He was currently hiding in the mountain side and in order to ensure more safety he dug a passage from under the river leading to the mountainside, making it ever more difficult for people to find him.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou both came out. The cave was illuminated by luminous stones and the environment could not be considered bad as there was also a nearby lake.

"Take each herb and divide each of them into four equal parts!" Su Meiyao ordered while glancing at the spirit herbs that were exuding all kinds of peculiar Spirit Qis.

"What, divide it into four?" Chen Xiang couldn't understand and asked.

“Exactly! Divide a Metal Spirit Fruit into four equal parts and do the same for a Azure Profound Fruit... Now do you understand? Divide a single set of Building Foundation Dan Martials into four parts and refine them individually! All of your herbs have sufficient Spirit Qi, this will not damage them at all. Additionally, if you fail now, it will be less disheartening.” Su Meiyao teased while smiling slightly, at the same time she grabbed a knife and started cutting a Metal Spirit Fruit.

Chen Xiang now understood. He had also once thought of doing this, but previously the herbs were not of a superior enough quality to do so, and after cutting them much of their Spirit Qi would be dispersed.

In order to prevent the dispersal of Spirit Qi from the herbs, Su Meiyao made Chen Xiang dilute the Dragon Saliva using water, and then soaked the cut off spirit herbs in it. That way, not only would the Spirit Qi of the herbs not be dispersed, but on the contrary it would increase by a lot!

“Sister Meiyao, I had not expected that not only were you so beautiful, but also equally clever! Who said big chest means no brains, all nonsense.” Chen Xiang said while smiling. It definitely wouldn’t hurt to flatter Su Meiyao.

“If my junior sister wasn’t clever, she would never have become so strong. Even more, she would definitely not have become a powerful alchemist!” Bai Youyou said.

Su Meiyao tenderly spat, “Good! Brat, have you or have you not, previously considered me and Sister Youyou as only big chests and no brains?”

Chen Xiang saw that Bai Youyou looked colder than usual. He could not help but take glances again and again at the proud chest of Bai Youyou, but he still hastily said, “Sister Meiyao, why do you want to drag in Sister Youyou.... Previously I was just kidding... just joking around.”

He had already seen everything from these two beauties. Chen Xiang would never forget this, and it was the same for Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao. After all, they were women, and this kind of thing would be taken even more seriously inside their hearts, in fact they would often think about it. However, they also knew that Chen Xiang at that time had no choice in the matter, besides it also gifted them a great hope.

Right now, both beauties once again thought about the time Chen Xiang saw their perfect jade bodies, and their face could not help but turn red. However, Chen Xiang was concentrating on cutting the herbs and was completely oblivious of this fact, or else he would have definitely been stunned at their facial expressions.

Chen Xiang was first cutting the main herbs, before sorting out the other auxiliary herbs and uniformly cutting them. This was all done very carefully, otherwise it would affect the alchemy. However, it is very important to know that Chen Xiang had now been refining dans for quite a long time, so he was clear on how much each section should be. This sort of subtle feeling was a must have for alchemists.

"Sister Youyou, Sister Meiyao, who do you two like? When your strength was at its pinnacle, hadn't there been a lot of people who chased you?" Chen Xiang curiously asked. Like hell these two divine girls were ordinary existences. He had read long and heard as well as scoured a lot of historical texts, but still hasn't found out anything about them. He suspected that they were from other mortal martial worlds, like Elder Dan.

"Although I have encountered many powerful men, I have never liked any of them. In my entire lifetime I would never have this sort of feeling, this is mainly because the primary exercise I cultivate is called the [Ruthless Devil Skill]." Bai Youyou coldly said. "While some people did chase me, they were unable to defeat me so I refused them on those grounds."

Bai Youyou truthfully replied, this actually made Chen Xiang somewhat surprised but also doubtful. He glanced at Su Meiyao and saw that her eyes were full of concern, as if she was worried about Bai Youyou.

"Sister Meiyao, what about you?" Chen Xiang asked. As they had spent more time with each other, they had all become a bit more familiar. Sometimes he would also ask about some relatively large issues.

"I'd like to find a good man, but that is too hard. My teacher was powerful enough, but he was still not able to give us maximum protection, otherwise we would not be in this situation." Su Meiyao replied in a low voice. Afterwards she gently laughed, "Don't look at me like that, not a single person has actually

chased me, because I was an alchemist. Other people could not afford to have such high aspirations, not to mention the fact that my reputation was even more ferocious than senior sister's."

Such an enchanting and moving Yaojing actually had a ferocious reputation! Chen Xiang found it somewhat hard to believe.

Chen Xiang was sure that these two women had hid many things from him, and perhaps even lied to him about some things. He had begun to suspect that these two were not from the Mortal Martial World, but had already gone to the Heavenly Realms, otherwise their enemy would not be so strong!

But how would people from the Heavenly Realms appear in the Mortal World? After all, only at the time of the intersections of the three worlds would they be able to descend to the Mortal World!

"Could it be that both of them arrived at this Mortal Martial World 100,000 years ago during the time of the last great battles between the three realms?" Chen Xiang while thinking in his heart was secretly shocked, but he immediately rejected this notion. This was because even during the three realms fusion, the Heavenly Realms and the Mortal World remained separated.

"Do not think too much about it. Should you live well and fully play out the Yin and Yang Divine Vein to its full potential, you might be able to transcend me and senior sister. At that time, I might think of making you my man." Su Meiyao coquettishly winked at Chen Xiang and said with a pretty smile. This made Chen Xiang's mind suddenly fall into utter chaos

"Cough, cough. I already have Xianxian!" Chen Xiang replied.

"So what? If I'm willing to be your woman do you think I would care about that?" Su Meiyao mischievously smiled before touching Chen Xiang's face. At this time, Chen Xiang acted like a shy girl as he blushed before turning away, his heart was pounding.

The herbs had already been systematically arranged. Chen Xiang began refining the Building Foundation Dan. He intended to try refining a few times before asking Su Meiyao about the difficulties he encounters.

He originally only had fifteen sets of herbs, but after cutting them it had

become a total of sixty! He believed that he would absolutely not fail more than fifty times!

Using the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace to refine the Building Foundation Dan, he actually only needed an hour, but that was only for the cut off herbs. Besides, he also failed in the middle of refining.

Chapter 127 Bottleneck

The first time refining the Building Foundation Dan, Chen Xiang failed. However, he found out it was indeed true that the difficulty in refining the Building Foundation Dan was similar to that of a High-Grade Spirit Level Dan, and ten times harder than the refinement of the True Elemental Dan and the White Jade Dan. Though he failed completely while refining High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, but he had accumulated experience from them. And regarding control he had gained a lot of experience or else he would not be able to refine using the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace for more than an hour, and that was equivalent to half of the refining process.

If it was someone else, in the absence of the herbs for refining a High-Grade Spirit Level Dan, they absolutely would not try to refine a Building Foundation Dan. Even if they wanted to refine a Building Foundation Dan, they would first refine a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan. If those alchemists came to know that Chen Xiang was using so many herbs for the Building Foundation Dan unprofitably, they would definitely scold Chen Xiang to death.

For these material, it could be said that Chen Xiang simply had no shortage of them, just give him some time, and he would have as much as he needed. As long as a seed was left with him, using the [Dragon Saliva Exercise] he would be able to grow a large amount of it. Just take the Azure Profound Fruit for example, he had not even taken a full month to grow twenty of them!

In addition to learning how to refine the Building Foundation Dan, Chen Xiang also created Dragon Saliva. Because he feared that his current materials were not enough for refining a Building Foundation Dan.

Bit by bit time passed, and in the blink of an eye twenty days passed, while refining the Building Foundation Dan. Chen Xiang had already failed more than fifty times, and he was now only left with eight set of herbs.

"The Building Foundation Dan is a little bit harder than the White Jade Dan and the True Elemental Dan, and I feel I like I've almost succeeded!" At this time Chen Xiang was somewhat excited. After experiencing several failures, he had managed to grasped a bit of something, and it was exactly that subtle feeling.

Su Meiyao had already passed down her experience to Chen Xiang, allowing Chen Xiang to pay some attention regarding some important points which could allow Chen Xiang to take less detours!

In this case, Chen Xiang was step by step getting closer to successfully refining the dan. Now he was finally at the most crucial step of solidifying the dan. He was confident, and if he was successfully able to refine the Building Foundation Dan, it would be much more handy when he once again went to refine the True Elemental Dan and the White Jade Dan.

The Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace was radiating a blood red light, and from time to time a hot Qi would surge out from it. Both of Chen Xiang's hands were placed on the two places on the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace dedicated for hands, which allowed the alchemist to pour the flames, True Qi and divine sense in.

At this time in Chen Xiang's mind there was a sea of fire, where multitudes of spirit herbs were being baked by the flame at varying temperatures. He was slowly transforming them into powder, overflowing with colorful Spirit Qi, while the Spirit Qi drifted at the top, which were tyrannical as well as trubic. Chen Xiang used his divine sense to squeeze them together, for fusion and purification!

At the same time he also started integrating those herbs transformed into powder in the sea of fire, and he could not allow any of them to be even a little bit burned, or else it would fall short. This was the test of an alchemist's divine sense.

The flames were burning in the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace for ten day and ten nights, but outside it was just past half an hour, even so, those herbs had not even completely fused!

As the time went by, Chen Xiang was already drenched in his sweat, but his True Qi was very vigorous, so he was not worried about his True Qi consumption, but currently the consumption of his divine sense was very formidable and this was because his divine sense had to take into account many powders, while at the same time he also had to appease various violent herbal Spirit Qis as he fused them together!

Chen Xiang, using his divine sense, had already squeezed all of the various powders transformed from the herbs, and those colorful tyrannical herbal Spirit Qis had already calmed down and gradually started fusing. Now it was the most crucial step which was to, in one breath, make the herbal Spirit Qi and the herbal powder fuse, and then solidify the dan. In this process there was no room for a single mistake, and if the Spirit Qi was not enough, or made even a little bit of herbal powder disperse, then everything would be for nothing.

Chen Xiang had failed many times at this process!

Herbal Spirit Qi and herbal powder fusion. Chen Xiang using his divine sense slowly cemented a dan from the herbal powder, Chen Xiang at this time dropped a drop of Dragon Saliva, and began to enter the final phase of solidifying the dan. Before he had failed dozen of times at this final moment and the furnace had exploded.

The Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace was slightly trembling, and sweat was dripping from Chen Xiang's face like rain while his eyebrows were tightly knit together, his complexion was also somewhat pale. At this time he could clearly see that the Building Foundation Dan, which was about to solidify in the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, had fiercely started shaking, and it looked like it would explode at any time.

Su Meiyao's beautiful hands were holding a silk towel tightly, anxiously watching Chen Xiang, and Bai Youyou's ice cold and bright pretty eyes were also open wide, with a look of encouragement in her eyes looking at Chen Xiang!

"Would I fail once again? This has already happened to me more than ten times, is it this is my bottleneck? The bottleneck of my spirit! My divine sense is not enough, so I need to breakthrough!" Chen Xiang thought, and at this time all his divine sense was almost dried up, but he still needed to continue.

Usually, divine sense still occupied a pivotal position, such as some martial arts required very high divine sense. Divine sense was also required to gather True Qi outside the body, otherwise True Qi would scatter. But in such cases, there was enough divine sense. However, when forging weapon and refining dans, such as alchemists refining some relatively high level dan, or refiners engraving lots of spirit veins on spirit weapon, when the divine sense was not enough, that would

lead to failure!

If martial artists completely depleted their divine sense, it would be the same as an energetic man without any spirit, unable to play out any strength of his body!

Or they would even fall in a state of drowsiness. Chen Xiang had now consumed his divine sense to his limit, but also didn't know by virtue of what he was able to sustain!

He felt he was about to fall down so Chen Xiang operated his [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise], and controlled the vigorous True Qi in his body, making the True Qi madly impact the meridians, so that his whole body was covered in endless pain, so that he could stay awake. At the same time he exercised his power to fuse his True Qi and spirit to quickly condense out divine sense!

Chen Xiang tortured his own body till blood was overflowing, mixing with sweat on his body, exuding a strange stench. Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou both knew Chen Xiang's reason for doing so.

"Do not force yourself! Give up!" Su Meiyao faintly sighed, and gently said. She could not bear to see as Chen Xiang continued his self-mutilation.

Give up? Chen Xiang knew if this time he was not successful, not only would he fail refining the Building Foundation Dan, but also he would be unable to breakthrough his own bottleneck!

When he remembered Elder Dan using her superior might against him, he had no power to resist, and he remembered Liao Shaoyun humiliating him, trampling his dignity, he told himself, in any case if he wanted to become stronger he had to endure! He needed to refine out the Building Foundation Dan, and this was the only way possible for him advance to the True Martial Realm in a short time

Not only was Chen Xiang currently sweating, but he was still bleeding, and in order to keep himself awake, he continued the self-mutilation of his own body!

Chen Xiang gradually lost consciousness, but his subconscious, continued to condensed out divine sense, constantly pressing on that restless Building Foundation Dan in the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace.

Unconsciously, Chen Xiang suddenly felt losing the sense of his own body, and no matter how he tortured himself, he was unable to feel any pain. Chen Xiang suddenly awakened, however, he found himself in a space full of white light, and this was shocking for him. He also saw an infant inside this space, very small, like a newborn baby, and this infant had his eyes closed, looking very cute.

Suddenly, that baby opened his eyes, and Chen Xiang was fiercely startled, because what this baby could see, he was also seeing!

The baby smiled to him, and Chen Xiang also left the bizarre space, again returning to the state of alchemy. He surprisingly found out that his divine sense was actually very abundant, and many times more powerful than before. It was as if he had not consumed any of his divine sense before.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also felt something strange, and they originally thought Chen Xiang was giving up, but saw Chen Xiang's raised mouth, exposing a trace of confident smile.

Just a moment passed by and Chen Xiang opened his eyes, raised his head and insanely laughed, "Ha ha... I have refined Building Foundation Dan!"

Chapter 128 Ruthless Devil Skill

Chen Xiang had not opened the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, but he was convinced that there was a Building Foundation Dan inside it. In the midst of his laughter, both his eyes shed tears as only he was aware on how much torture he had gone through to achieve this result!

Nineteen years old, and he had not yet refined a High-Grade Spirit Level Dan, but he had directly refined a Building Foundation Dan. Even Su Meiyao was very, very shocked. Originally she had wanted Chen Xiang to completely refine all the herbs he possessed before once again refining after the new herbs had grown out. In this way, he would eventually be successful. She had expected him to require at least three or five years as she had refined a Profound Level Dan in a similar fashion!

After Chen Xiang laughed for a while, he fell down, asleep. He was extremely tired!

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou went over and opened the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. They saw a crystal dan with numerous golden and azure lines, this was the Building Foundation Dan, and a high-grade quality one at that! In fact, most of the dans Chen Xiang refined had been high-grade quality which was extremely hard to achieve!

“The divine sense of this brat has actually reverted to its pinnacle state... No, it’s even stronger than before!” Bai Youyou pressed her cold beautiful hands on Chen Xiang’s forehead before shouting with surprise.

It was also the first time Bai Youyou had ever touched Chen Xiang. However, only Chen Xiang’s body needed to recuperate and rest, his mind was clearly aware. He could clearly feel Bai Youyou’s cold beautiful hands, it gave him a wonderful feeling and even put him in an absentminded state.

“Junior sister, aren’t you going to help him clean his body? I remember that you often use some dubious methods to reward him.” Bai Youyou said, revealing a smile with a hint of elegance on her face.

Su Meiyao lightly snorted before softly laughing, “Senior sister, this brat seems to like you more! Although he and me are more intimate, I feel as if he cares

more about you. As such, when you're gentle towards him, this brat is happy to death. I guess he is rather desperate in order to win your favor."

Bai Youyou's complexion turned cold, yet that ice cold white face of hers was slightly tinted red. She coldly replied, "Don't talk nonsense, you do not know how he looks at your body? He could not wait to strip off your clothes and push you down, obviously he prefers you right? Besides, last time you kissed him, it turned him into a pig."

Su Meiyao just lightly laughed in response before directly stripping off Chen Xiang's clothes. Suddenly, Chen Xiang was left with nothing on his body, yet while looking directly at him, Su Meiyao didn't even have a tint of red on her face.

"This brat is truly ruthless towards himself. However, his body looks much better compared to when we see it from inside the ring." Su Meiyao said with a mischievous smile while rinsing off the stains on Chen Xiang's body.

"Senior sister, come help me! We have already seen this brat's body, do you not want to do something for him now?" Su Meiyao said with a soft laugh.

Currently Chen Xiang could not move his body after it had been badly tortured, but after hearing the conversations of the two girls, all sorts of complex and strange emotions surged in his heart.

Bai Youyou went over and coldly snorted, "I do not know how many times I've seen his body, yet I am unable to dispel my anger." Although she said so, she still came up with a towel and carefully wiped Chen Xiang's stained body.

Chen Xiang secretly despised both of these female rogues. They stayed inside the ring and had actually repeatedly peeped on him from inside it! Of course, he was also somewhat happy, after all both beauties had seen his body many times. He suddenly felt somewhat cheap, meanwhile they were complacent looking at him.

"Senior sister, I worry that one day you will not need me." Su Meiyao said. Her pretty face was filled with a worried expression as she and Bai Youyou were cleaning Chen Xiang's robust body.

Bai Youyou was silent for a while, before sighing, "When my great hatred has been resolved, I will disperse my [Ruthless Devil Skill]. At that time, you have to

protect me!"

Su Meiyao revealed a smile, "Don't worry, at that time this brat will definitely protect you!" While speaking, she patted Chen Xiang's chest.

Bai Youyou no longer spoke, she knew that Chen Xiang would certainly be very strong in future, and it would be no problem for him to protect her. But at the same time, she was worried that when she had no strength, no one would care about her.

Su Meiyao said, "Senior sister, Master only cultivated the [Ruthless Devil Skill] because of us and it lead to his own demise... I do not want you to turn out like that!"

"I know, you do not need to worry about me. I have a sense of moderation!" Bai Youyou's complexion became somewhat complicated.

Chen Xiang had not expected these pair of sisters to have this kind of story, but he always felt that Su Meiyao had hid some things from Bai Youyou.

Chen Xiang recovered very quickly. Just as Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were helping him clean his body, he suddenly sat up.

"Thanks for both sister's concerns." Chen Xiang smiled, before taking out his clothes and putting it on.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou had touched Chen Xiang's body over and over, they had not intended to tell this to Chen Xiang, but he had suddenly woken up. This made them somewhat angry and ashamed, both of their enchanting and cold faces were fully blushing. Both of the beauties were grinding their teeth while staring at Chen Xiang.

"You were awake?" Bai Youyou coldly asked. Previously, they had been conversing and done nothing, but it was seldomly this shameful for her.

Chen Xiang giggled and said, "Nope, I just woke up, I had not thought both sisters would be so considerate and personally help me take a bath."

"Tell me honestly, have you or have you not heard what Junior sister and I were talking about before!" Bai Youyou's voice and complexion instantly went below absolute zero as invisible Slaughter Qi spread open, making Chen Xiang

tremble.

“Yes, but I did not do so intentionally. I had already lost sense of my body, but my divine sense still remained.” Chen Xiang truthfully replied. Seeing Bai Youyou’s complexion becoming more ugly, he quickly said, “Sister Youyou, I will never speak about you peeping on me, and I’ll definitely be there to protect you. I know what the Ruthless Devil Skill can do to people, I’m also worried about you.

“Forget it!” Bai Youyou closed her eyes and took a deep breath. Thinking of the shameful things she said before, her face could not help but become a little hot.

Bai Youyou had soon tried to forget, but Su Meiyao had not. She snorted to hide her shyness, and came beside Chen Xiang and pinched his arm. But she did not use much of her strength because it was Chen Xiang.

“Wasting my good intentions for you. To think you even intentionally pretended to be asleep just to tease me and senior sister.” Su Meiyao angrily said. It was the first time Chen Xiang had seen her so angry, but strangely it was captivating and made her look even more enchanting, Chen Xiang secretly praised it in his heart.

“Sister Meiyao, you look really nice even when you’re angry.” Chen Xiang didn’t know what was wrong with him but he could not help but blurt out the truth, this made Su Meiyao angrily stomp in response.

Chen Xiang scratched his head, grinned and asked, “Two sisters, where does my body look good, and how many times have you looked?”

Bai Youyou did not answer and just sat there with her eyes closed, pretending to have not heard the question. Su Meiyao was also speechless, could it be they were going to be forced to say they were bored and that was why they would secretly look at him?

"Later on you're not allowed to mention this!" Bai Youyou coldly ordered. Although she actually didn’t care much about it, she still acted domineering, in order to avoid Chen Xiang’s continued probing of this topic.

Su Meiyao snorted and changed the subject. “Tell me about the process during your alchemy. Why did your divine sense suddenly revert back to its pinnacle state?”

Speaking of this, Chen Xiang was also puzzled and he quickly described what had occurred during that time.

“You really saw a baby?” Bai Youyou hurriedly asked as she came beside Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and Su Meiyao also came over with a look of shock as she glanced at Bai Youyou.

“Relax, do not move! I am going to take a look at your consciousness!” Bai Youyou extended both of her hands and placed them above Chen Xiang cheeks.

Chen Xiang's face was being stroked by a pair of cold and soft hands and made him secretly shout 'cool', "Sister Youyou, it feels comfortable when you touch my face."

"Don't talk nonsense!" Bai Youyou coldly replied in a low voice.

Chapter 129 True Martial Realm

Both of the beauties were leaning against Chen Xiang as he was blantly breathing in their body fragrance. He was enjoying Bai Youyou's beautiful hands as they transmitted a cool feeling, and he wished that this feeling could last just a little bit longer.

After a short moment, Bai Youyou sucked in a mouthful of air and retracted her hands. Nodding towards Su Meiyao, "It's true, I saw that baby!"

Su Meiyao was surprised as a slight smile appeared on her face. Then she too pressed her hands on the sides of Chen Xiang's cheeks and closed her eyes.

Chen Xiang was looking closely at that enchanting and mesmerizing face of Su Meiyao. He could not help but gradually move his sight downwards before the view made him absentminded. Two snow white lumps were squeezed causing deep ravines, it was so beautiful that he could not help but want to lightly bite on them.

"In the end, just what is that baby?" Chen Xiang asked uncertainly.

Su Meiyao squeezed his face before happily laughing, "That is the appearance of you when you were but a child, and at the same time it is also your divine sense state and is somewhat similar to your soul. However, it is called a spirit and is basically the combined form of your divine sense and soul.

"Is it very formidable?" Chen Xiang, seeing Su Meiyao laughing with happiness, knew that this was definitely not a common thing.

"Very formidable, you have entered the first stage of Shinto!" Bai Youyou nodded her head towards him, "I hope that what you just promised me was not just empty talk."

[TLN: Shinto (Shen Dao 神道) Way of spirit. Like martial arts (Wu Dao 武道) it is a way of cultivating your spirit. Shinto is a japanese term, can know about it in the wiki.]

Shinto? Chen Xian was confused but he saw that Bai Youyou had a bizarre warm expression in her eyes when she looked at him and he knew that he had gained Bai Youyou's recognition. This made him very excited, just as Su Meiyao

had said before, he indeed slightly preferred Bai Youyou. He didn't know why, but he always got the feeling that Bai Youyou, this ice cold beauty, made others feel very much affection and love towards her .

“Shinto is using the spirit to enter the Dao, it is a way of cultivation for your divine sense! It is different from martial arts, (Wu Dao 武道), as martial arts is mainly used to release the power of your body. Meanwhile Shinto is releasing the power of your spirit. If you cultivate it to a certain point, your spirit would even be able to leave your body and wander in each world, one by one. It would be invisible and stateless yet it possesses armageddon might. This is the lifetime goal and strived for by many strong martial artists!”

Bai Youyou said with a look of yearning along with a sliver of helplessness in her eyes. This was because she cultivated using the [Ruthless Devil Skill], and if it was not dispersed later she would become someone without the seven emotions and six desires. Although at that time she would also be extremely powerful.

[TLN: Seven Emotions and Six Desires(七情六欲)]

Seven Emotions (七情) - Happiness, Anger, Sadness, Joy, Love, Hate and Desire.

Six Desires(六欲) - Eyes ie from what you see, Ears ie from what you hear, Nose ie from what you smell, Tongue ie from what you taste, Body ie from what you touch and Passion from heart.]

[EN: So basically the senses plus Passion.]

“Imagine you were sitting alone at home while your spirit drifts between heaven and earth, flies into the sky and enters into the ground. Omnipotent yet not any weaker than the strength of your body, can you imagine how formidable that is? As long as you need to you would be able to shape your own body using the world's Spirit Qi!” Su Meiyao was very excited and her beautiful face was brimming with a tender and beautiful smile. She too had much longing for that state.

"Undead and Indestructible!" Chen Xiang was mind boggled and could not help but mutter.

“Correct! In order to enter Shinto you would need to have a very rare and

favourable condition which you have just achieved! That baby is the newborn state of your spirit! After it reaches adulthood that baby will have the exact same appearance as you.” Bai Youyou said.

“In the future you simply need to cultivate your divine sense. As for specifically how to do so, neither me nor senior sister are clear about it. I also believe that not many people would know how to either because very few people have cultivated this state.” Su Meiyao was somewhat regretful.

Chen Xiang’s mood was very good at this time. Not only was he able to refine the Building Foundation Dan, but his divine sense had also advanced by leaps and bounds. In addition to all of this he had also entered Shinto. Of course, what made him happy the most was the fact that Bai Youyou, this ice cold beauty, now had a much better attitude towards him.

“This is all due to the encouragement from both you sisters. Although at that time you told me to give up, I know in your heart that you very much wanted me to be successful. I also did not want to disappoint you two so I was able to break through the limit of my divine sense.” Chen Xiang smiled, it didn’t hurt nor tickle to flatter the two beauties.

“Continue your alchemy and quickly enter the True Martial Realm!” Bai Youyou said and then stepped aside.

Su Meiyao came to Bai Youyou’s side and leaned against her body and embraced her waist, Su Meiyao’s face had a very worried look.

Chen Xiang was now left with seven sets of herbs. He had also recovered so he seized the time to do alchemy, and he did not to waste another minute!

Three days passed and since then Chen Xiang had successfully refined four Building Foundation Dans! Although he had failed three times, he was already very satisfied!

Chen Xiang could not help but sigh while looking at the five Building Foundation Dans. He had heard that a dan costs a good few ten thousand crystal stones, but there was no standard price tag. Ordinarily the only way to get one was through an auction or by personally requesting one from an alchemist.

After Chen Xiang swallowed a dan he began to cultivate. All the True Qi was

compressed in the true element grains inside the beasts in his dantian...

Chen Xiang hadn't noticed that he had been missing for more than eight months now. This was more than enough time for him to elude his pursuers and return to the Extreme Martial Sect yet they had received no information of him.

Many people speculated that Chen Xiang was so seriously injured after the escape that he was unable to heal his wounds and died in the wilderness, his corpse eaten by the demon beasts.

Chen Xiang had been hiding in the mountain side and cultivating, he had already finished eating the five Building Foundation Dans. The True Qi in the Building Foundation Dan was beyond what he had speculated and turned up to be so much more that it lead to there being a large period of time needed to fully refine it.

It was night time, after a heavy snowfall the entire mountain forest was snow white. A silver moon lay hanging in the night sky, illuminating the white snow. Cold wind whistled through the forest as a man wearing a black sturdy outfit appeared. He casted a high level Qing Gong and treaded on the tree leaves, skimming past the top of the forest. His speed was extremely fast, furthermore his steps left no trace on top of the pure unblemished white snow!

At this time Chen Xiang was enjoying the rush and was releasing all the excitement in his heart. He had been depressed after staying in the mountainside for so long. Now he had finally broken through to the True Martial Realm and became the youngest martial artist to ever do so! He flew all the way while roaring at the same time. His roar echoed in the silent mountain forest and shook the leaves of the trees.

Inside the five divine beasts within Chen Xiang's dantian, seven of the true element grains had become extremely bright, while three element grains from the Azure Dragon beast form were now brightly lit. This was all due to the large amount of True Qi from the Building Foundation Dans. When he was congealing, it allowed all five of the divine beasts to congeal ten bright true element grains. He could be considered in the second level of the True Martial Realm, however he was actually only in the first level. His strength remained beyond that of those in the same level, even among True Martial Realm martial artists.

Chen Xiang quickly left and headed towards Fragrance City. He wanted to buy a lot of materials for the White Jade dan and the True Elemental Dan. After he learned how to successfully refine them, he would go and obtain the Level-4 Alchemist certificate before returning to the extreme Martial Sect.

Along the way, Chen Xiang occasionally threw a True Qi Dan in the air before catching it with his mouth. In his eyes, True Qi Dans could only serve as snacks.

“The True Martial Realm’s strength is truly not in the same realm! I feel like I could casually demolish an entire mountain.” Chen Xiang said with excitement. He opened his mouth to catch a recently thrown True Qi Dan in the air.

Suddenly a white silhouette flashed before him in the air. That thing robbed the True Qi Dan!

"Bastard! You actually dared to steal what belongs to me!" Currently Chen Xiang had no place to test his strength. He was still in a good mood, but now that someone or something had bothered him it would be the perfect practice target for him.

Chen Xiang released his divine sense and soon noticed that thing was quickly fleeing straight ahead. He quickly released the [Vermillion Bird Fire Wing] and soon caught up. He did so because he could not catch up with that thing just by relying on his feet.

“What the hell is that thing? It’s actually so fast!” Chen Xiang could not help but shout in surprise. He was now in the True Martial Realm, yet that thing still ran faster than him. If he didn’t have these wings, it would be extremely difficult for him to catch up.

Soon Chen Xiang saw down below in the forest a small white squirrel leaping across the trees with an incredibly fast speed.

The culprit turned out to be an extremely fast demon beast!

“It’s not an ordinary demon beast! Be a little careful, it’s speed is very terrifying!” Su Meiyao exhorted.

Chapter 130 White Dragon

Chen Xiang quickly dived down and released his Dragon Aura because most demon beasts would cower in terror at a dragon's might. After that white squirrel sensed the pressure of a dragon, it could not help but be distracted for a moment and hit the trunk of a tree, creating a very comical scene.

Just as Chen Xiang was preparing to smack a deadly palm towards that squirrel, a burst of white light soared from that squirrel to his surprise. But that white light soon disappeared revealing a white robed little girl who had a fair face and delicate skin, sitting cleanly onto the snow. She was using her cute little hands to hold her head, flat mouth and tears on the edge of her eyes, she looked like she was about to cry and looked very adorable.

Seeing a squirrel suddenly turn into a seven or eight year old lovely little girl, Chen Xiang could not help but be taken aback. Although he heard that demon beasts could change forms, only very strong ones could do so! But this furtive squirrel, apart from having extremely high speed, did not look strong at all!

"Why did you steal my True Qi Dan?" Chen Xiang asked with a cold face. Although she was hateful, she was still a lovely little girl. However, Chen Xiang didn't have a nice expression on his face as he glared at her.

"I was hungry... you confused me and knocked my head... it hurts... I hate you!" That little girl looked up and two drops of tears had already dropped down from her watery eyes. Biting her lips she glared at Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang suddenly caught a glimpse of two small things on the little girl's head, it looked very similar to small antlers!

Antlers...No, was it not a dragon's horn!? Chen Xiang quickly associated the two because he recalled that eight months ago, a dragonling had been born. Was this little girl a transformation of that dragonling?

"Dragon! This little girl is actually a dragon! Anyway, no matter what means, we must keep this dragon!" Su Meiyao's voice became very excited and quickly exclaimed.

"She is strong... although she is a dragonling she is by no means weak!" Bai

Youyou warned.

Suddenly, Chen Xiang's mind became blank. He had totally not expected to encounter this dragonling. After the shock passed, he quickly calmed down.

He then leaned over, took a few grains of True Qi Dan and held it towards the girl. His face had a look of shame and with a gentle smile he said, "Little sister, I'm sorry. If you had told me you were hungry I would not have chased you! I thought you were a thief!"

That little girl sniffed the five True Qi Dans in Chen Xiang's hands. Her tears didn't fall again as her big eyes rotated a bit. Like lighting, her hands reached over and snatched away the True Qi Dans from Chen Xiang's palm. Seeing such a speed made Chen Xiang suck his own tongue.

"Can you forgive me now?" Chen Xiang sat back and watched the little girl's delicate and cute little face.

After that little girl devoured those five True Qi Dans with relish, she revealed a sweet smile. "After you give me ten more of those things I'll forgive you!"

Chen Xiang had not expected this little girl to actually be so smart at such a young age. It was as if this dragonling had not just been born recently. Is it that after a dragon was born, their wisdom would develop very quickly?

Chen Xiang had a lot of True Qi Dans, he took out twenty of them and handed them all over. The little girl soon ate them all. At this time, the little girl had an irresistible expression in her eyes as she waited for Chen Xiang. A neat and pitiful appearance, it was so potent that it made Su Meiyao anxious and she almost ran out to hug that little girl.

Chen Xiang was now akin to taking out candy to beguile a child. He once again took out ten True Qi Dans before asking, "Little sister, how can you transform..."

"My name is Sister Long(龙姊姊), do not call me little sister." The little girl interrupted him

[TLN: 龙姊姊= Dragon Sister]

"Oh, Sister Long, why can you transform into a little squirrel?" Chen Xiang asked.

The little girl suddenly giggled, "Just a moment ago, you called me Sister Long! This brother is really stupid, looking at you being so stupid I will tell you! I'm a dragon, whatever beast I see, I can transform into them, formidable right!"

Chen Xiang's mouth slightly twitched. He had actually been cheated. He originally thought this little girl was smart, but had completely not expected her to be so high-profile to the point where she revealed that she was a dragon.

"Moron, you're not thinking why I dared to say I am a dragon are you?" The little girl mischievously laughed.

Chen Xiang was once again taken back by surprise. Just a moment he had indeed thought of this.

"Fool, I'm very clever! I also know that you can tell that I'm a dragon." The little girl grabbed a handful of snow, and squeezed it into a snowball. With a mischievous laugh, she threw it straight towards Chen Xiang.

Just before Chen Xiang was about to react, that snowball smashed right on his face. It made the little girl even more happy.

"My name is Long Xueyi (龙雪怡), I am a newly born white dragon!" Long Xueyi mischievously laughed and said, "Previously I heard someone tell you that I'm a dragon, and you should do anything to keep me! Am I right?"

Chen Xiang was shocked, Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao were shocked as well. That dragonling girl could actually hear their voices despite them being inside the ring.

Long Xueyi looked at Chen Xiang's hand. Although there was an invisible ring, it seemed as if this dragonling could actually see it. Chen Xiang suddenly had a feeling that he was being completely seen through by this little girl.

"Good! Very formidable. Yin and Yang Divine Vein, Shinto Infant Soul, and your cultivated martial art is also our dragon family's most powerful [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Art], the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Divine Exercise]! You also seem to be in possession of the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade that was refined with the help of our dragon family's Azure Dragon." Long Xueyi's small face was filled with shock. She had not expected in this world that a single human had actually collected all these heaven defying things!

Chen Xiang gulped, he was ever more surprised than the little girl inside his heart. This feeling was a little bit uncomfortable because he had just been totally seen through by this young girl!

“You should be Chen Xiang who was being searched by those group of people from before! In the forest I had heard many people mentioning your name. I know that you’re a very powerful guy.” Long Xueyi licked her lips and once more used a hungry expression as she looked at Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang gulped, in his heart he was even more surprised, this feeling was a little bit uncomfortable, because he had been totally seen through by this girl!

Chen Xiang was shocked. After a sigh, he took out a box of True Qi Dan.

“Little girl, although I am not a good person, you will absolutely not find a single good soul who can give you this kind of thing to eat everyday.” Chen Xiang smiled. He calmed himself down and could see this little girl also had ideas to be together with him.

“Indeed. If I expose my identity as a dragon, it would become very troublesome for me! You have so many good things, but you should not have any ideas to fight with me!” ‘Nom Nom Nom’. Long Xueyi nodded her head while she ate those True Qi Dans like she was eating rice. It was clear that she had been hungry for a very long time.

“I can give you these things to eat, but I also have much better things, provided that you give me some help? Although you look like a little girl, you are by no means stupid.” Chen Xiang said.

Long Xueyi stuffed those True Qi Dans inside her mouth. While chewing, she also spoke at the same time, looking very cute. This made Chen Xiang unable to help himself as he touched her cheeks.

“Although I don’t know how you cultivated out Shinto Infant Soul. I know that you definitely don’t know a way to cultivate it, however I do! You should know that we dragons from the very start do not cultivate our bodies but instead practice Shinto until we are able to congeal out our bodies, only then will we break our egg shells!”

Chapter 131 Mark of the Dragoness

People are seldom able to cultivate Shinto, even Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou did not know how to do so. If there was no guide and he were to carelessly cultivate, it would be easy to take a wrong turn.

Seeing Long Xueyi being able to transform into a squirrel, Chen Xiang believed what she just said was the truth because such a thing could only be achieved with the invisible and stateless spirit.

"I call this the [72 Transformations]! This is a way to manipulate spiritual power that only those who can cultivate Shinto can use. This is what I learned as soon as I broke out of my egg shell, it should be an inheritance passed down by my parents when I was born. They taught me a lot of things and most of them are inside my head!"

Long Xueyi with a delicate and sweet voice complacently said.

"Do you know the [Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Technique]?" Chen Xiang asked, in his heart he was moved.

"Of course I do!" Long Xueyi replied in a delicate and sweet voice.

"So you agree to cooperate with me?"

"En! Although you are not a good person, you can not be considered as a bad one either, as such I reluctantly agree." Long Xueyi replied. She extended her delicate and lovely pinky finger, "Quickly, do pinky promise! After the pinky promise, we can not go back on our words."

This childish act made Chen Xiang secretly stifle a giggle inside, but he still extended his pinky finger and hooked it with Long Xueyi's. But who could expect that when their two pinky fingers hooked up with each other a bright light would suddenly appear.

"Alright! This is our dragon family and humankind contract. Later on if you try to lay your vicious hands on me then you will definitely be in a lot of pain!" Long Xueyi giggled with a mischievous smile as she extended her beautiful little hands as if begging for True Qi Dans.

Currently in Chen Xiang's opinion the True Qi Dans were indeed basically jelly

beans, which were now being eaten like snacks by this little dragoness.

“Little girl, in the future are you going to follow alongside me? Why don’t you go inside this ring?” Chen Xiang asked. He intended to have this adorable and lovely girl accompany Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou inside the ring and also play with them.

Long Xueyi shook her little head and replied, “It wouldn’t work. I’m unable to enter the space inside storage equipment, they have no effect on me because I cultivate Shinto.”

Obviously Chen Xiang could not allow this little dragoness to always follow beside him. Not even mentioning that it would be rather inconvenient, her safety was also a very big issue.

“Do not worry, I have a way to solve this!” Long Xueyi laughed before she suddenly transformed into a white glow that shot towards Chen Xiang’s arm. He only felt some warmth on his arm before a very strong power could be felt coming from his arm.

He was very shocked, this warm type of feeling was spread out from his left arm to the left part of his chest. He quickly took off his clothes and saw a lifelike white dragon baring fangs and brandishing claws that twisted from his left arm to his left chest. It was as if a tattoo had been drawn on his upper left body using special means, the entire mark was exuding white light and looked very beautiful.

Combined with Chen Xiang’s robust muscles, the white dragon tattoo made him exude a bizarre and unique charm!

Of course, the thing Chen Xiang was most shocked about was Long Xueyi’s strength! He could clearly tell how powerful she was and it was many times more than him!

“I’m formidable right! Like this, I will not be in your way when I follow you.” Long Xueyi said in a tender voice. She was actually able to transmit her voice very clearly although it looked like the white dragon tattoo was talking to Chen Xiang.

“When there are other people around don’t say anything!” Chen Xiang exhorted. At this time he was somewhat worried because this little dragoness

was clearly a bit naughty and very cunning.

“I know that! I’m not stupid like you my human brother!” Long Xueyi replied as she smiled mischievously. This time she used her divine sense to respond.

Chen Xiang gave a low 'Humph', before breaking into a gallop and proceeded straight for Fragrance City.

Not long after, Long Xueyi started chattering continuously with Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou. This was the first time since Chen Xiang got acquainted with Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou that he saw them talk to other people. Of course, this is only because Long Xueyi was now following Chen Xiang.

Even if Fragrance City was covered in the white snow, it still looked beautiful. The entire city was drifting with a soothing fragrance, and it was very refreshing.

Not many crystal stones were left over from the last time Chen Xiang sold the Metal Spirit Fruit. While there was a set of materials left for refining a Building Foundation Dan, it was for him to plant as a seed to use in the future.

Fortunately he had refined a lot of True Qi Dans. He took out the remaining two hundred as the rest had already been given to Long Xueyi for her to eat.

A True Qi Dan is equal to five hundred crystal stones, so two hundred dans was precisely a hundred thousand crystal stones. Chen Xiang went to Danxiang Tower to sell them, this time too Mrs. Li was responsible for trading and recognized Chen Xiang in a single glance. After all, she was the governor’s wife and had seen his portrait pop up many times.

Chen Xiang had disappeared in the vicinity of Fragrance City, obviously this matter was of great concern for the governor as the Extreme Martial Sect’s Dean personally sought him out and request him to help find Chen Xiang.

“Mrs. Li, I’ve come once again, this time with two hundred True Qi Dans!” Chen Xiang said with a slight smile.

“Are you Chen Xiang, Young Master Chen?” Mrs. Li asked. There was clear surprise in her eyes because it was rumoured that Chen Xiang had already been killed. She had not expected him to suddenly appear in front of her and even take out two hundred True Qi Dans to sell.

Just after reaching Fragrance City, Chen Xiang rushed directly to Danxiang tower. He didn't get to learn about what had occurred during his seclusion. With his advancement of strength and divine sense, he could now clearly probe Mrs. Li's strength. It turns out that she was a True Martial Realm martial artist of the 2nd Level!

"Mrs. Li can still recognize this brat, I'm truly honored!" Chen Xiang was slightly surprised in his heart, but still responded with a smile. .

"It's really hard to not recognize you now that the Beast Martial Sect placed a three hundred thousand bounty on your head! In order to find you many people turned the city and its outskirts inside out!" Mrs. Li exclaimed.

Chen Xiang's brows wrinkled, "Humph! Anyone who want to take my head for the crystal stones reward can, come and try! No matter how many come to try and take my head they will all end up dead!"

While he stated this, a huge amount of Slaughter Qi was released, making even Mrs. Li retreat a few steps back. Her eyes were filled with fear, she had no expected such a young person to contain such heavy and dense Slaughter Qi. If she was an ordinary person, she would have definitely fainted from the pressure and resulting fear from this level of Slaughter Qi.

Chen Xiang's strength also made Mrs. Li somewhat doubtful. She was unable to clearly sense Chen Xiang's power but she felt that he was clearly a lot stronger than before!

"Here's one hundred thousand crystal stones! Right, young master I have already inquired the Dean about the person you mentioned last time. If you want to see her, you would have to stay here for a while. It would be a lot safer for you to stay here actually, Danxiang Taoyuan and the Extreme Martial Sect have very good relations. Also, your Dean said that if you came back here, I would have to try my best to keep you here!" Mrs. Li regained her wits and gradually said everything. She now finally understood Chen Xiang's worth and why even the Extreme Martial Sect's Dean had personally come to pay a visit!

Chen Xiang nodded his head and laughed, "Then thanks a lot! I'll go buy some herbs, if that girl called Hua Yueyun comes to find me, feel free to directly call me, don't worry about bothering me."

Twenty sets of White Jade Dan herbs, the total cost was forty thousand crystal stones. Twenty sets of True Elemental Dan herbs, and the total cost was thirty thousand crystal stone. In just a short moment, Chen Xiang spent well over half of his total crystal stones. However, Chen Xiang was sure he would be able to smoothly refine the two different types of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans.

To Chen Xiang's surprise, he was allocated in the twentieth floor. It was said that all the people who resided on this floor were of a noble background. While not all of them were outstanding alchemists, they were at least martial artists on the same level as Mrs. Li.

This gesture made Chen Xiang feel flattered and also put him at ease. At the very least, it was indeed very safe here.

Chapter 132 Hua Xiangyue

After Chen Xiang successfully refined the Building Foundation Dan, this precious Low-Grade Profound Level Dan, it would now be smooth and easy for him to refine the White Jade Dan and True Elemental Dan. After only a few failed attempts, he was successful in refining the latter out.

It also just took three days of time!

White Jade Dan, fifteen. True Elemental Dan, twenty. Whenever he refined a set of herbs to make the True Elemental Dan, the little greedy dragoness, Long Xueyi, took away half of them! However, with just one set of herbs, he was able to refine four True Elemental Dans!

Chen Xiang was profusely sweating inside his private room, but a familiar sense wafted into his nose before he saw the stunning beauty who was reclined on his bed.

The girl wore a light pink veil which covered her crystal white skin and voluptuous body. She bore a magnificent and noble temperament that added to her already mesmerizing charm.

Chen Xiang would never be able to forget this alluring and bewitching figure that belonged to the mature, tender, and breathtaking beauty in front of him. He immediately recognized that this enchanting, noble and dignified girl was Hua Yueyun whom he had met in the secular world.

"This is my bed, quickly get off!" Chen Xiang didn't know what to say so he unconsciously blurted out this sentence.

With a sweet smile hanging on her beautiful face, her pretty eyes were filled with sorrow and a special type of hate as she gradually got off his bed. She softly laughed, "I know that you are regretting not accepting me as your maidservant! Aren't you very upset?"

Chen Xiang indeed had some regret in his heart, but his face didn't reveal an ounce of it. He indifferently said, "I've found you, now tell me your real name!"

"Hua Xiangyue (花香月)!" The beauty took out a fragrant silk towel, and wiped the sweat off Chen Xiang's forehead. She lightly chuckled "Doesn't my name

sound nice?"

[TLN: 花香月, 花 flower, 香 fragrance, 月 moon. Moon of flower fragrance]

"Your name sounds good, and you're quite beautiful! You're also powerful, in the end, who are you?" Chen Xiang shook his head and sighed as he bluntly stated his question.

Hua Xiangyue was sitting beside a table as she slowly lowered a teapot. In each of her gestures a unique charm was overflowing, the scene was very pleasing to the eye.

"I'm just a maidservant, it just so happens that my master is Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean. However, I can leave Danxiang Taoyuan whenever I want to, but it's just that this little miss still hasn't been able to find a good liege." Hua Xiangyue sent a coquettish glance towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang knew he had nothing which could be seen fit by this woman, yet he also remembered previously that this woman truly intended to become his maidservant but for what reason would she do so?

Hua Xiangyue stood up, standing by the window her back was facing towards Chen Xiang. She faintly sighed, "Chen Xiang, recently you've created a lot of commotion...."

"That booty is truly marvelous!" A voice was suddenly heard.

Chen Xiang was startled, as for Hua Xiangyue, she started blushing red all over her pretty face. She immediately turned her head and shockingly stared at Chen Xiang with her pretty eyes wide open.

This voice sounded exactly like Chen Xiang, but it was not spoken by him. Its source was that little mischievous dragoness Long Xueyi. Chen Xiang gulped and ruthlessly smacked his left chest. He had not expected Long Xueyi had this sort of ability and could perfectly imitate someone's voice!

Chen Xiang really wasn't worried for no reason at all previously!

"Did you just say something?" Hua Xiangyue asked with a frown. She was sure that she had not heard wrongly, yet she also felt that Chen Xiang would not say such frivolous words, in spite of the fact that he usually had a nasty expression in

his eyes when he looked at her.

Chen Xiang had a wry smile on his face, how could he say it was not him? But then again who would he say spoke? This loss, even if he didn't want to suffer, he still had to own up to it!

"I just...felt like it, but didn't express well, I meant to say your body is very good." Chen Xiang quickly explained.

"Humph, your guts have increased immensely, you even dare to verbally molest me!" Hua Xiangyue tenderly spat. In her heart, she was strangely excited.

Chen Xiang poured himself a cup of tea. While drinking it, he used his divine sense to warn that naughty little dragoness, "Girl you are so dead, don't act so unreasonably, that sort of statement nearly gave me a heart attack."

"I only said what I felt was true." Long Xueyi giggled. "Such a beautiful woman should be flirted with."

"Chen Xiang, you have provoked Elder Dan during your stay in the Extreme Martial Sect. She is very powerful, what are your plans for the future?" Hua Xiangyue asked with a strange expression in her eyes as she looked at Chen Xiang.

"What plan do I need? That woman would not dare to go against me now, hei hei!" Chen Xiang, thinking about Elder Dan having to call him martial uncle, made him secretly delighted in his heart.

Hua Xiangyue frowned and walked over to Chen Xiang's side, "Why?"

"This is my confidential secret, I can't tell you." Chen Xiang replied. His face was brimming with a triumphant smile.

"Sister Hua, don't you have high and powerful authority within Danxiang Taoyuan?" Chen Xiang was worried about her continual probing and immediately changed the subject.

"Just simply call me Xiangyue or else I'll ignore you." Hua Xiangyue pressed her jade finger on Chen Xiang's lips, making his mind sway.

"Xiangyue! Okay!"

Hua Xiangyue softly laughed, "That's good. I just manage some very headache

inducing things in Danxiang Taoyuan. Usually I'm very busy. I specially took some time out just to see you."

"Xiangyue, why are you so good to me?" Chen Xiang curiously asked, He could not think of a reason why he gained this girl's favor.

"Are you not even confident about your own charm?" Hua Xiangyue affectionately and lovingly looked at Chen Xiang, causing his heartbeat to rapidly speed up.

"Of course not, but in front of you I don't have the confidence!" Chen Xiang flung his head.

Hua Xiangyue seeing such appearance from Chen Xiang, softly giggled. She no longer harassed Chen Xiang and listened to him talk about the things happened to him during the past few days. He also told her about his experience in the Extreme Martial Sect.

They talked late into night. Chen Xiang had just finished with his alchemy so he was even more tired than usual but still endured up until now.

"It's late, I ought to return to my own room!" Hua Xiangyue yawned. She stood up and just as she turned around, she heard Chen Xiang's voice.

"Stay! Let's sleep together!" That naughty Long Xueyi once again imitated Chen Xiang's voice!

Chen Xiang's mouth was twitching because this was not spoken by him, but rather Long Xueyi. He was once again teased by Long Xueyi.

Suddenly two enchanting blush marks emerged on Hua Xiangyue's pretty cheeks, she turned around and lightly smacked Chen Xiang's head, angrily scolded, "You little brat! You're getting worse and worse, also you have a fiancée."

Long Xueyi's soft giggles resounded in Chen Xiang's mind. He could not wait to get a hold of her and slap her little ass until it is swollen red for daring to tease him! It was okay right now since it was Hua Xiangyue but what if this little dragoness acted up when it came to Elder Dan, his good days would come to an end!

After thinking so, Chen Xiang could not help but feel chills run down his spine. He now thought he had wrapped himself in a cocoon of trouble by asking this naughty little dragoness to follow him.

"I meant that you should sleep here on my bed while I cultivate meditating." Chen Xiang explained with a wry smile.

"Humph, no need!" Hua Xiangyue lightly snorted, but in her heart she was very happy.

This is because previously she was not able to draw Chen Xiang to Danxiang Taoyuan, even resorting to selling her own body and allowed Chen Xiang to see all of her, but she was still not successful. Yet now she saw Chen Xiang was regretting his decision, and very much wanted her. She was secretly pleased.

Chen Xiang naturally didn't know her thoughts as he watched Hua Xiangyue leave. Then he hastily shut the door, took off his clothes, and started ruthlessly hammering the white dragon tattoo on his body.

"It hurts, it hurts!"

Even after hearing Long Xueyi's tender cries Chen Xiang continued to beat the mark on his chest. However it didn't take long before he heard her giggle, "Stupid! Your beating doesn't hurt me, you're just hurting yourself! You're truly an idiot, just look at how you're seriously beating yourself, ha ha ha!"

"Little girl, don't challenge my bottom line or else you won't get any dans to eat from me in the future!" Chen Xiang did not say so angrily but rather dismissively. He knew the more angry he sounded the more it would make this little girl happy.

"No... I was just playing a prank on you! I admit my mistake!" Long Xueyi said in a low voice.

Chapter 133 Alchemist's Assessment

As long as the situation was not serious, Chen Xiang would not look into. In the past he had learned from Su Meiyao, if there were some special circumstances, you could make this little dragoness lend her fearsome strength to yourself, and if he could fuse her strength with his own strength, that would be but very terrifying.

Of course, the most Chen Xiang was looking forward to was the fact that Long Xueyi would teach him the cultivation method of Shinto. But currently his infant soul was too young, and at least it would have to be one to two years old.

If Chen Xiang let those immortals from the Heavenly Realm know he had raised a dragon, and he was also complaining about it, he would certainly be scolded to death. He even got the advantage this cheaply and was still not appreciating it.

Chen Xiang had successfully refined the White Jade Dan and the True Elemental Dan, so he planned to take the Level-4 Alchemist's assessment tomorrow, and become a Level-4 Alchemist.

The next day, Chen Xiang came to know Hua Xiangyue had already left the Danxiang Tower, and returned to Danxiang Taoyuan. If he had something important to say, he could let Mrs. Li know.

Chen Xiang suddenly felt Hua Xiangyue was not just a simple maidservant, otherwise Mrs. Li would not be so respectful towards her.

Chen Xiang arrived at the location for the assessment registration, and after he arrived he found out about the new improved standards of the alchemist's assessment. Such as, Level-3 Alchemists now needed to know how to refine three kinds of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans, and Level-4 Alchemists needed to know how to refine three kinds of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans. An extra kind of dan had been added to the previous requirement!

Chen Xiang only knew how to refine two kinds of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, and a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan, the Building Foundation Dan!

Danxiang Taoyuan's assessments could be considered as very strict. You would

only be given one set of herbs, and if you fail, you need to pay half the price of the herbs. And if you're successful, the dan is given to the Danxiang Taoyuan.

Chen Xiang found Mrs. Li, and after Mrs. Li came to know Hua Xiangyue and Chen Xiang relations were very good, she became respectful towards Chen Xiang, and this sudden change in attitude made Chen Xiang harder to adapt.

"Mrs. Li, I want to take part in the Level-4 Alchemist's assessment, but I now only know how to refine two High-Grade Spirit Level Dans and a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan, I don't know whether or not I can also sign up?" Chen Xiang asked.

"What?" Mrs. Li suspected she had gotten it wrong, and she looked at Chen Xiang with a surprised look on her face. Chen Xiang was just twenty year old, and to her surprise he could actually refine two High-Grade Spirit Level Dans and a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan. It was very hard to believe, and her heart was pounding faster and faster. She began to suspect Chen Xiang was in the True Martial Realm, and she even guessed the Low-Grade Profound Level Dan Chen Xiang knew was the Building Foundation Dan!

The Building Foundation Dan and High-Grade Spirit Level Dans had the same difficulty, and many alchemists already knew this. Mrs. Li also knew Chen Xiang had purchased a good few amount of Building Foundation Dan's materials.

"Is it okay if I replace a High-Grade Spirit Level Dan with Low-Grade Profound Level Dan? Currently I don't have much time to learn refining a different kind of High-Grade Spirit Level Dan, I must return to Extreme Martial Sect to participate in Extreme Martial Grand Tournament !" Said Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang only heard about the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament from Hua Xiangyue last night, and he still had more than ten days before it started. Extreme Martial Grand Tournament was a competition of alchemy as well as of martial arts. This exchanging martial art grand tournament was held once in a decade, and it was also a big test for all the disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect.

"Yes, but... we currently lack materials like Azure Profound Fruit, as for others there is no problem." Although Mrs. Li was shocked, but there was no change in her expression.

"I have the Azure Profound Fruit!" Chen Xiang also had one, and it was

originally left to be used as a seed, but he still had the Azure Profound Tree in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, so he didn't need to worry about using it.

"That's good, the entire process would be supervised by me and ten Level-4 Alchemists of Danxiang Tower, do you agree?" Mrs. Li asked.

Chen Xiang readily nodded his head, and then followed Mrs. Li for signing up. Finally he had the extra dan for the assessment. Chen Xiang arrived at the tenth floor, and this floor was specialized for the assessment.

Chen Xiang saw those ten Level-4 Alchemists, and all of them were old men with few white shiny hairs, each of them were highly respected. Mrs. Li had a very high respect for them, because these ten level-4 Alchemists were all most-renowned, besides they were responsible for supplying a large number of dans to Danxiang Taoyuan, and all of them were above the True Martial Realm.

Chen Xiang after seeing them, respectfully gave a salute to all of them, these ten old men usually were either refining dans or cultivating, and they rarely came outside. They were not aware of the outside matters, and when they learned that this immature brat in front of them was here for the Level-4 Alchemist's assessment, all of them could not help but reveal a contemptuous expression in their eyes. What made them despise him even more was when they came to know Chen Xiang would actually refine two High-Grade Spirit Level Dans and a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan.

These old men themselves, for many years, were never able to successfully refine the Building Foundation Dan. They certainly had the materials, but it just took a long time to gather them

"Even all of us have not been successful, and this brat wants to refine? He doesn't know the immensity of heaven and earth, and it is simply a waste of an Azure Profound Fruit!" An old man said to another man in a low voice, his voice was full of contempt.

When Chen Xiang heard, he just laughed and didn't say anything. He had successfully refined the Building Foundation Dan a good few times.

Originally, these old men were all reluctant to waste their time supervising Chen Xiang's assessment, but after they heard from Mrs. Li he was Hua Xiangyue's friend, each of them were happy to stay, which made Chen Xiang

even more doubtful regarding Hua Xiangyue's status.

Hua Xiangyue said she was just one of the many maidservants of the Dean's, but her identity was a point higher!

Chen Xiang took out the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, and gave it to those impatient looking old men to check. The Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace just looked very beautiful, but it was very difficult to see where it was extraordinary.

Chen Xiang already knew the rules of the alchemist's assessment, such as, Chen Xiang's level-4 test. It was needed to be supervised by ten Level-4 Alchemists. Of course, for a high rank test, only one or two were simply needed, because high rank alchemist were harder to find.

Chen Xiang started refining a dan. He was refining the True Elemental Dan and the herbs were all provided by Danxiang Tower while their quality was good. Chen Xiang performed very well, and in just half an hour he had successfully refined it.

"All right, refined a True Elemental Dan!" Chen Xiang slightly exhaled, while wiping the sweat on his face.

Those ten old-men looked at each other, and they had a I don't believe it look. How was it possible to refine in just half an hour? At least they couldn't.

But Mrs. Li was convinced, because she knew Chen Xiang's deeds, and understood all the things Chen Xiang did were earth shaking. She personally went over, opened the lid of the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, and then saw five exquisitely carved, glittering white dans.

Mrs. Li took a deep breath with surprise, and though she was not alchemist, she knew ordinarily only four True Elemental Dans were refined out from one set of herbs. And these ten Level-4 Alchemists she found, most of them were only able to refine out three!

These ten old men one by one gathered around, looked at those five True Elemental Dans with a questioning look. They had suspected Chen Xiang had somehow cheated. But when they took those True Elemental Dans in their hands, they were able to feel the dan was still hot, as well as the rich herb fragrance, which was the distinctive features of a dan that was just refined out!

Their thin and old bodies could not help but shudder, and they all looked at Chen Xiang with wide open eyes, as if they had seen a monster. It was very hard for them to believe, a twenty year old little guy could actually refine the True Elemental Dan, moreover five from one set of herbs!

Chapter 134 Level-4 Alchemist

"Who is your teacher?" An old man, after taking a deep breath, asked.

His voice actually sounded very respectful, and he looked at Chen Xiang with a look of admiration. At this time, all of them didn't dare to look down on Chen Xiang, and at the same time, they felt ashamed about their previous behavior.

"I'm a disciple of the Extreme Dan King Courtyard of the Extreme Martial Sect. I don't have a teacher, but Elder Dan would from time to time guide me." Chen Xiang calmly replied. After hearing his reply, these ten old men's legs became soft, and they almost knelt from fear.

Extreme Dan King Courtyard! Although they had not seen it, its name reverberated like thunder. Simply because it was the residence of the Extreme Martial Sect's Dan King, and only someone authorized by Elder Dan could enter. Although Elder Dan was mysterious, her skill in alchemy was well-renowned in the Chenwu Mainland.

Many alchemists believed Elder Dan had become a Dan King, but she was not, in fact, she was just a step away.

Chen Xiang was the only exception who could enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Mrs. Li had already heard that Chen Xiang had also taken in a level-3 Alchemist, Yao Haisheng, as his apprentice.

In Chenwu Mainland, only two alchemists were the most excellent. One was the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan, and the other was Elder Dan from the Extreme Martial Sect. And both of them were also the most mysterious!

Chen Xiang had the support of Elder Dan's guidance, and it could be clearly seen that Chen Xiang must be better than the others, otherwise, he would not be favoured by Elder Dan.

Chen Xiang was even more faster while refining the White Jade Dan, and also refined a lot of them. It once again gave a heart attack to these old men. They felt very ashamed and were unable to even lift their head due to the fact that they had previously looked down upon Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang rested for a moment, and then started refining the Building

Foundation Dan!

Ten level-4 Alchemists didn't dare to bat their eyes, looking at Chen Xiang quickly processing the herbs. The familiarity and speed by which he arranged those herbs, made them secretly shocked in their hearts. They could see Chen Xiang had refined many times, at least more than them, otherwise, he would not be able to distribute the herbs so evenly.

As of now, when those old men looked at Chen Xiang, their expressions were as if they were looking at a grandmaster. After all, that was the Building Foundation Dan, and not to mention the refining, it was even rarely ever seen because Building Foundation Dan's material were too little.

They very much wanted to know how Chen Xiang could get so many Azure Profound Fruits, and some were even playing with the idea of making Chen Xiang sell a little to them.

After the herbs were processed, Chen Xiang, with same familiarity and speed, once again started throwing them in the alchemical furnace, and then he placed them in the alchemical furnace in an orderly manner. All of those old men engraved the whole process in their mind.

Chen Xiang closed his eyes, with both hands placed on either side of the burner design of the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, and started pouring the flames. Then using his divine sense, he observed the internal changes of the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, as the flames simultaneously started incinerating the herbs in the furnace.

In this way, those old men ghastly stared at that Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, except the subtle changes in the temperature, they were not able to sense anything else. Even more so, they didn't know the flow of time in the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace.

One hour passed, Chen Xiang fiercely opened his eyes, and with a smile, he said, "Successful!"

What? Successful! Although those old men saw Chen Xiang stood like a statue, it was not fun to watch, and Chen Xiang was successful. Did he really refine the Building Foundation Dan? In just a single hour, he had actually refined it, besides, Chen Xiang looked as if he was making a dumpling, simple and easy.

Mrs. Li's eyebrows were also knitted together, she doubtfully went over and opened the lid of the alchemical furnace. She suddenly let out a cry of shock, because she saw two Building Foundation Dans!

"He had actually refined two Building Foundation Dan!" Mrs. Li exclaimed.

Generally, it was good if one could refine a Building Foundation Dan, but Chen Xiang had actually refined two. This was really scary, even though Mrs. Li had good accomplishment with her cultivation, she still could not help but forget herself from shock.

Those ten old men were even more shocked, their mouth were wide opened, their teeth almost fell off from shock.

"This is the Building Foundation Dan?" An old man stuttered.

"Yes, it is the Building Foundation Dan, it is the same as what has been described, they have veins like Thousand Vein Fruit, golden and azure like Metal Spirit Fruit and Azure Profound Fruit!" Another old man exclaimed.

They could not describe their feelings, they looked at Chen Xiang with envy and jealousy, their eyes were filled with a look of worship. If Chen Xiang want to receive them as his apprentice, maybe they would immediately kneel!

Chen Xiang was now already a level-4 Alchemist, however, he was better than them. Because Chen Xiang was able to refine the Building Foundation Dan!

Refining the Building Foundation Dan not only represented that the divine sense had achieved a certain level, it also represented their True Qi had reached a higher level.

Those ten old men and Mrs. Li could not help but feel shocked, if Chen Xiang was now in the True Martial Realm, then it would simply be abnormal!

Chen Xiang got a jade card, there were four golden stripes on the jade card, and on the jade card's back there were also ten signatures carved using blood and divine sense aside from his name. Those were the signatures of the people who supervised Chen Xiang's assessment!

Out of two Building Foundation Dan he had refined, Chen Xiang only acquired one. But Mrs. Li still felt a little sorry for him, so she decided to give Chen Xiang a

hundred thousand crystal stones, if Chen Xiang didn't have the Azure Profound Fruit, they would never be able to witness the refinement of Building Foundation Dan!

"Chen Xiang, how about I send some True Martial Realm escorts with you to the Extreme Martial Sect? It might be dangerous on the way." Mrs. Li said.

"Mrs. Li, thank you for your kind considerations, but it's not needed!" Chen Xiang slightly smiled. Because of Gu Dongchen's previous statement, if anyone powerful than Chen Xiang tried to grab him, then the Extreme Martial Sect's Elder Courtyard would take action, and no one would dare to take that risk, even the Nirvana Realm martial artists didn't dare to do so.

Chen Xiang left Fragrance City, released the [Vermillion Bird Fire Wings], and flew towards the Extreme Martial Province! In order to ensure Chen Xiang's safety, Mrs. Li and those ten level-4 alchemists didn't spread things about Chen Xiang, and they also maintained secrecy about Chen Xiang.

At this time, any Extreme Martial Sect's disciple who was out or arranged in a distant place had already returned to the Extreme Martial Sect, in order to participate in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament, which was held once in a decade. It was the time to reveal how much their own strength had elevated, and at the same time, it was also the time to witness the birth of the new generation's most outstanding disciple of the Extreme Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang, while flying in the air, was very relaxed and casual, this was exactly the benefit of True Qi wings.

"Brother Chen, give me that Building Foundation Dan to try!" Long Xueyi tenderly said, after Chen Xiang left Fragrance City, Long Xueyi never stopped asking, using all kinds of lovely and sweet words as she tried to cheat Chen Xiang into giving the Building Foundation Dan to her.

"No, I also am in need of it, wait for me to collect the herbs again, then I'll refine them for you." Chen Xiang flatly refused.

"Just let me taste it a little! I'll only lick!" Long Xueyi once again muttered pathetically, her voice was very likable, but Chen Xiang still rejected her. If she got it in her mouth, that was like hitting a dog with a meat-bun, which would never return.

[TLN: 肉包子打狗 hit a dog with a meat-bun, using the wrong method to approach a problem]

This little greedy dragon was not so easy to keep, besides, she loved to eat darts, the more high-grade it was the more she loved to eat it, this made Chen Xiang's heart bleed.

Flying high in the air, Chen Xiang suddenly heard a sound from below. When he looked down, he saw a group of people were surrounding a white robed girl. At this time, he was already at the border of Danxiang Taoyuan and the Extreme Martial Province, it was also a very chaotic area.

"Wu Qianqian! How could she be here?" Chen Xiang immediately dove downwards.

Wu Qianqian was originally an arrogant girl, but after fighting with Chen Xiang, she became aware of her own faults, and turned over a new leaf, which led to her improved impression on Chen Xiang.

A person making a mistake was normal, but if one was unable to realize their own mistakes and obsessions, then this person would end up getting destroyed from their own mistakes.

Chapter 135 Blue Star Fire Spirit

Wu Qianqian's arms were fully covered in blood, and a bloody sword slash stained her beautiful cheeks. The Level 3 Spirit Weapon in her hands had already been chopped into two. She was surrounded by twenty or so men, but she had a resolute look on her face, it was evidently clear she was not planning to retreat. She looked calm even though she was facing death, she knew her situation was already hopeless.

"Girl, obediently give us the treasure, and we will spare your life!" A handsome man coldly said. Although Wu Qianqian was beautiful, he was more or less concerned about the thing in Wu Qianqian's hand.

"Even in death, you will not get it!" A blue bead suddenly appeared in Wu Qianqian's hand, she opened her mouth and quickly swallowed the bead.

"Slut, you dare to eat this treasure!" That handsome man angrily roared and rushed over.

After Wu Qianqian swallowed the blue bead, she felt an excruciating pain coursing all over her body but she clenched her teeth and endured the pain. But as a result, she was now devoid of strength. Just as that handsome man's sword was about to stab her, a scalding heat engulfed the group. A ball of flames fell from the sky, fiercely crashing onto that handsome man's body, making him issue a blood curdling scream.

Wu Qianqian only saw a tall silhouette appear in front of her, and on the back of this tall silhouette, there was a pair of huge wings fully composed of flames!

Chen Xiang! Wu Qianqian remembered that Chen Xiang had huge fire wings exactly like those in front of her. She didn't know why, but when she saw Chen Xiang appear in front of her, Wu Qianqian felt she was now safe. She slumped on the ground while enduring the stabbing pain, she strugglingly said, "Thank you for rescuing me."

Chen Xiang huge fire wings were already very famous, and to his surprise, Wu Qianqian's attackers actually recognized him.

"Ha ha... so it's Chen Xiang who has a bounty of three hundred thousand

crystal stones!" A man laughed and said. However, his laughter quickly disappeared, because he saw Chen Xiang was stepping on the handsome man's head, and it was already buried deep into the ground. Chen Xiang had actually trampled the handsome man to death.

"They are True Martial Sect disciples. I accidentally obtained an orb, but when they saw it, they wanted to rob me. They have been hunting me for the last ten days!" Wu Qianqian said while clenching her teeth. At this very moment, she was experiencing unimaginable pain.

Chen Xiang coldly snorted, "True Martial Sect's disciples, you're truly good! You actually dare to blatantly bully my Extreme Martial Sect's Disciple!"

"Chen Xiang, do you also want to make the True Martial Sect list you as a wanted man?" That man gloomily said.

"Everyone is welcome to come at me!" Chen Xiang loudly shouted, accompanied by an invisible True Qi spewing from his mouth which struck that man's body. Soon, that man spouted a mouthful of blood as an explosion rang inside his body along with the sound of breaking bones! In blink of an eye, he was killed!

Those True Martial Sect's Disciples were astonished, their faces were filled with shock. Just by speaking, Chen Xiang could instantly kill one of them. In the end, just how strong was Chen Xiang?

"Go back and tell Liao Shaoyun to not die quickly, I'll kill him with my own hands!" Chen Xiang said in an imposing manner. An invisible pressure suddenly enveloped those True Martial Sect's disciples, making all of them kneel and vomit blood. Their faces contorted in pain, some even fell unconscious.

"Humph!" Chen Xiang coldly snorted. Soon, all of those disciples spewed a mouthful of blood at the same time, before the invisible pressure immediately disappeared. Actually, Chen Xiang had not wanted to kill them. Otherwise all of them would have been dead long ago.

Right now, Chen Xiang was already at the 1st level of the True Martial Realm. Mortal Martial Realm martial artists were just like ants in front of him. As long as he wished to, he could make them turn into a puff of smoke in the blink of an eye.

Wu Qianqian, who was behind Chen Xiang, saw everything clearly. Regarding Chen Xiang's strength, she too was very surprised, even though it was not the first time she saw Chen Xiang taking action! Seeing him safely returned, she secretly sighed in relief within her heart, she had been worried about Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang turned around and hugged Wu Qianqian, and then released his [Vermillion Bird Fire Wings]. In the blink of an eye, the pair flew away. Those True Martial Sect's disciples all let out a sigh of relief. Just a moment ago, they felt that their death was imminent. Even if they hated Chen Xiang in their hearts, they could not help but admire Chen Xiang's strength. In front of Chen Xiang, they were nothing more than ants!

While holding Wu Qianqian's tender body, Chen Xiang felt her soft body trembling, and her body temperature was extremely hot. He could see that Wu Qianqian was in a lot of pain.

"What did you eat?" Chen Xiang landed on a mountain peak, held Wu Qianqian's wrist, and probed the situation within her body. He was unexpectedly surprised to see a group of blue flames appearing in her body. These flames were emanating scalding hot Qi waves one after another, as if they were trying to refine Wu Qianqian's True Qi and meridians.

"I also don't know. To put it simply, this orb contained a huge amount of Fire Spirit Qi!" Wu Qianqian said while grinding her teeth. Even though she was suffering from intense pain, she didn't cry at all, she didn't want to appear weak in front of this man.

Wu Qianqian appeared to be in huge amount of pain, and Chen Xiang was also at his wits end.

"Yes, Blur Star Fire Spirit. When seventy-two blue stars fell on the mortal world from the sky, all of them became Fire Spirits. This is one of those star's fire, and was bred inside a blue colored plant." Long Xueyi said. It was evident that she too was surprised from her voice.

Fire Spirit! It was actually a Fire Spirit, this was the stuff of the legends! Even Immortals would be captivated upon hearing its name, yet it had actually ended up within Wu Qianqian's possession! Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were also very

surprised,.They had not anticipated that after Elder Dan, they would once again see yet another individual possessing a Fire Spirit.

If an alchemist had a Fire Spirit, it would be very handy for them to refine dans with. It was a sacred object in the eyes of all alchemists!

"Hold on, you must fuse with this thing!" As Chen Xiang held Wu Qianqian in his arms, he gently encouraged her.

Wu Qianqian nodded, she had no idea where she got the strength to operate her cultivation method, but her dantian responded as it continuously burst forth with compressed True Qi.

Inconceivable pain tormented Wu Qianqian. For her, the pain she was experiencing was worse than death. She leaned against Chen Xiang's chest, with both of her hands embracing Chen Xiang's waist. Her nails unconsciously scratched Chen Xiang's back because of the pain, round after round of blood stains started appearing on his back, and although Chen Xiang was in some pain, he was silent, his one hand gently stroking Wu Qianqian's back.

"No, her internal strength Heart Law is too low leveled. She is unable to quickly suppress the Blue Star Fire Spirit using a large amount of Spirit Qi. Quickly teach her the [Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise], her comprehension should not be too bad, otherwise, she would be unable to reach this level just by using such a low level internal strength Heart Law." Su Meiyao said. She also wanted to take a look at how someone would fuse with a Fire Spirit.

Chen Xiang slowly read out aloud some mnemonics. After he finished reading each paragraph, he would then explain it to Wu Qianqian. While Wu Qianqian was enduring the pain, she carefully listened and was very grateful in her heart. She knew that Chen Xiang had imparted a very extraordinary martial exercise. She operated her True Qi according to the mnemonics, and gradually, the pain tormenting her body faded away...

Three days passed. Wu Qianqian slowly opened her eyes, she realised that she was lying in a warm embrace, and her pretty face could not help but blush. However, Chen Xiang just looked at her with a gentle smile, "Congratulations! You've become a True Martial Realm martial artist!"

Wu Qianqian was surprised and quickly left Chen Xiang's embrace. At this time,

she indeed felt very rich True Qi within her body, and her True Qi was pure blue in color, as well as two Vermillion Bird-like beast forms in her dantian.

"Thank you!" Wu Qianqian bowed and said. At this moment, this was the only way she could show her gratitude. She truly didn't know how to pay back Chen Xiang for how much he has helped her. At this time, she saw her nails stained with blood, and she suddenly remembered how she was scratching Chen Xiang's back while enduring the pain that was tormenting her body.

"Are you okay! Let me take a look!" Wu Qianqian hastily said, her beautiful face was filled with guilt.

Chapter 136 Return

After seeing the scratch marks on Chen Xiang's back, Wu Qianqian felt very guilty before meekly saying, "I'm sorry, let me help you with this."

Chen Xiang slightly smiled. "No need, it's only minor injuries." Although he said so, Wu Qianqian made him lie down before taking out a very cool liquid. She applied the cool liquid on the scratch marks on his back. Chen Xiang felt very comfortable as her beautiful hands lightly rubbed his back.

"Wu girl, do you know what you just fused with?" Chen Xiang asked.

Wu Qianqian's face was currently hot and red since it was the first time she had such an intimate contact with a man. Not to mention the fact that she held very good feelings towards this specific male. She softly said, "I do not know. Young Master Chen is well informed, you should know! Young Master Chen, from now on simply call me Qianqian."

Chen Xiang had a mischievous smile hanging on his face, "I remember when you first saw me, at that time, your imposing manner was very good. Hmm... now you are like a little girl! From now on, you should simply call me Chen Xiang, what's with this young master nonsense."

Wu Qianqian let out an "En", her pretty face had a tinge of red as she spoke, "Chen Xiang, I was like a frog in a well who didn't know her own insignificance, and because of my talent, I was proud and arrogant. But fighting with you made me realize my own mistakes, and if not for that, I may have failed to realize my own wrongdoings. I would have made even more mistakes and led myself on the wrong path of cultivation. Honestly, since my last contest with you, my state of mind has elevated a lot, allowing me to breakthrough my bottleneck."

Chen Xiang smiled. "You didn't just breakthrough a little bit, you are now a very young True Martial Realm martial artist. That's right, how old are you anyway?"

At this point, Wu Qianqian was no longer formal with Chen Xiang, because she knew this man was very amiable. As long as you would respect him, he would also respect you, and he was also very straightforward.

She stuck her tongue out, chuckled, and spoke, "Don't you know it is rude to ask a girl's age? But I can tell you, I'm twenty-eight this year."

"Ah! Ha ha ha, elder sister!" Chen Xiang laughed and said, Chen Xiang would absolutely not refuse if he could be together with a beauty, not to mention the most beautiful girl in the Extreme Martial Sect.

Since the fight with Chen Xiang, Wu Qianqian was no longer confident. But now that she had entered the True Martial Realm, her confidence had once again reached its peak. However, she was no longer proud and arrogant, now she was even more beautiful, more matured, and had a better temperament.

"Chen Xiang, do you know what I have just fused with?" Wu Qianqian lightly smiled as she continued to stroke the scratch marks on Chen Xiang's back. Those scratch marks soon became a lot lighter.

"It is called the Blue Star Fire Spirit, a special and rare martial spirit. In other words, with this thing, you can release a Strange Flame! This type of flame originated from the Fire Seed, and is very beneficial for alchemy!" Chen Xiang replied, he had a look of envy on his face as he continued, "This thing is very formidable, in fact, one of the reasons why Elder Dan has such high achievements in alchemy is because of her Fire Spirit!"

Wu Qianqian had also heard about Martial Spirits, but it was the first time she had ever heard of a Fire Spirit. When she discovered that she got such an extremely rare treasure, she was very excited in her heart. Of course, she knew that if Chen Xiang was not here, she would have probably already been destroyed by the Blue Star Fire Spirit!

"Chen Xiang, I can also refine dans. I just got back from Fragrance City and am now an official Level-2 Alchemist. I hope you could give me one or two pointers." Wu Qianqian calmed down the excitement in her heart and revealed a charming smile.

Chen Xiang smiled and nodded his head, "I certainly would, you are even more beautiful compared to the first time I met you, sometimes, real beauty does not necessarily rely on a beautiful face, sometimes, it's all about how beautiful the heart is!"

Wu Qianqian blushed, lowered her head and whispered, "En, thank you for

your guidance."

The scratch marks on Chen Xiang's back had already disappeared. He knew that this was because of the healing potion Wu Qianqian refined herself, its effect were pretty good!

"Woops,the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament starts in eight days, we don't have enough time!" Wu Qianqian suddenly exclaimed.

"Why would you be afraid of such a thing!" Chen Xiang's laughter resounded before a pair of fire wings suddenly sprouted on his back.

Wu Qianqian shyly lowered her head, she knew that she would once again have a close contact with Chen Xiang for quite a while, but she was also secretly looking forward to it.

Chen Xiang hugged Wu Qianqian, spread his wings and soared. In the next moment, he was already flying high above the clouds. Wu Qianqian's beautiful face became pale from fear, but she quickly adapted.

"Qianqian, not in a million years should you ever pass the exercise I gave you onto others. I trusted you when I passed on this martial exercise, do not let me down." Chen Xiang said with a serious expression.

"En, I promise, I'll never spread it to anyone!" Wu Qianqian nodded her head before closely wrapped her arms around Chen Xiang's robust waist. Chen Xiang also used one hand to embrace her tender and pretty waist, both of their actions were very ambiguous.

It only took three days for Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian to reach Tianmen City, it was currently very lively! In these past three days, Wu Qianqian had been embracing Chen Xiang as he flew. Remembering that feeling, she secretly felt warmth inside her heart, she also felt it was very romantic.

"Qianqian, you don't have a teacher, right? I'll introduce to Elder Dan, she seems to be missing an apprentice." Chen Xiang cheerfully said. Wu Qianqian was somewhat surprised after hearing this because, according to the rumors, Elder Dan could not wait to kill Chen Xiang. But apparently it seemed that Chen Xiang and Elder Dan's relationship was quite good.

The past few days, Chen Xiang had also learned many things about Wu

Qianqian. He had not expected Wu Qianqian to come from a plain mortal family. But as she was inherently talented, she was recruited into the Peerless Martial Sect. There, she mingled with various rich and powerful disciples, and over time, she found herself becoming a part of the group. However, whatever she had accomplished today, was all achieved advancing step by step as she transformed herself into a genius level figure.

"En." Wu Qianqian happily nodded her head, if she could have Elder Dan as her teacher, that was indeed something worth rejoicing for. However, Elder Dan had always been elusive, she had been in closed door training for almost three years.

When they arrived inside the Extreme Martial Sect, Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian looked like an attractive couple which was very conspicuous as they walked on the road. Many people knew about Wu Qianqian, after all, she was recognized as the number one of the top ten beauties of the Extreme Martial Sect. As for Chen Xiang, he was also recognized by a lot of people, he was not only famous in the Extreme Martial Sect, he was even famous in the entire Chenwu Mainland because of the three hundred thousand bounty on his head.

Chen Xiang arrived with Wu Qianqian at the 16th Martial Courtyard, and just like before, it was still deserted. That day when Wu Qianqian and Chen Xiang had a martial contest here, it was still the 500th Martial Courtyard, who would have thought it would suddenly be at the forefront of all the Inner Martial Courtyard.

"Qianqian, you go and find Elder Wu to make arrangement for you. After all, you are now in the True Martial Realm. This first Inner Martial Courtyard in your eyes is just floating clouds." Chen Xiang spoke with a smile on his face. Wu Qianqian should have the qualms to be proud of herself. She hadn't even reached thirty years old, but had already entered the True Martial Realm, not to mention the fact that she had also acquired a Fire Spirit.

But Wu Qianqian, after coming into contact with Chen Xiang, had already changed a lot. So it was no surprise that she just replied, "Isn't it possible for me to be with you in the same Martial Courtyard in the future? Although I'm in True Martial Realm, I feel that I can learn many things with you. At least now, because of you, I have changed a lot."

Chen Xiang, after some thought, said with some difficulty, "I worry my fiancée

would get jealous!" He missed Xue Xianxian very much, after the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament , he felt he should go and find Xue Xianxian.

Wu Qianqian was shocked in her heart, she bit her lips, evidently loss and pained in her eyes, "You have a fiancée? Is she also a disciple of the Extreme Martial Sect?"

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "No, she and I were betrothed in the secular world, she is called Xue Xianxian, she is in Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire!"

It turned out to be Xue Xianxian! Wu Qianqian was shocked, she understood why Chen Xiang was never interested in the beautiful girls within the Extreme Martial Sect, he already had a fiancée, he certainly didn't need to bother with any other woman!

Wu Qianqian lowered her head, she felt extremely sad.

"Your chest is very big, holding you felt great!" At this time, Long Xueyi imitated Chen Xiang's voice and responded, which then made both Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian petrified.

Chapter 137 Martial Nephew

[TLN: I have changed Extreme Martial Grand Meeting to Extreme Martial Grand Tournament. Corresponding changes have already been made in previous chapter. If I missed it please do point it out.]

Wu Qianqian's pretty face turned very red, she had not expected Chen Xiang to say such frivolous things so lightly, but in her heart, she was secretly elated. After all, Chen Xiang had praised her, and she knew Chen Xiang was attracted to her.

Chen Xiang wanted to release his anger, but he refrained himself and explained instead, "I meant to say... your body is very nice."

"En." Wu Qianqian nodded her head, then distractedly left.

Chen Xiang, after getting sure she had left the martial courtyard, used all his force and smacked his own chest as he angrily said, "Little dragon, you better not appear in front of me, or else I will spank you till your little ass is swollen."

Long Xueyi with a light snort replied, "You first captured her heart, and then was so ruthless towards her, this dragon could not bear it."

"Let... Let's talk in the future." Chen Xiang slightly sighed, obviously, he could see Wu Qianqian was interested in him.

Chen Xiang like always waited for Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong in the 16th Martial Courtyard. However, instead of his two good friends, that old baldy Wu Kaiming, was the one who came.

"Hei Hei, my nephew little baldy, you are truly good! You knew I came back, you even personally paid a visit!" Chen Xiang smiled and said, taking advantage of this peerless martial artist made him feel superior..

"Young bastard martial uncle, you did not die, I'm truly unhappy. Don't you know you made us worried for nothing for so long?" Wu Kaiming sighed bitterly, he could not wait to spank Chen Xiang.

"And little featherhead?" Chen Xiang smiled mischievously and asked.

"Dean is arranging things for Wu Qianqian, I did not expect she would go out

on a trip and actually breakthrough her bottleneck and become a True Martial Realm Martial Artist at such a young age. Our Dean and the Peerless Martial Sect's Dean are both discussing how to reward her." Wu Kaiming replied, seeing Chen Xiang was safely back, he felt much better. He also learned Chen Xiang had saved Wu Qianqian, and allowed her to smoothly breakthrough.

"Are you waiting for that little fatty and skinny boy? You don't need to wait, I don't know where they acquired the Building Foundation Dan, but both of them had already entered closed-door training. I fear that they will only come out once the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament begins." Wu Kaiming said.

Both Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao had actually eaten Building Foundation Dans, and it was still unclear from where they got it!

"What happened?" Chen Xiang asked in surprise.

"According to what Yun Xiaodao said, it is very likely that they got it from a guy called Squinted Dragon." Wu Kaiming replied.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, he was of course happy for his friends.

"Did Elder Dan come out from her seclusion?" Chen Xiang asked once again.

"She came out. She is currently in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Both I and dean hadn't told her the majority of things, especially the fact that you are our martial uncle. This is something you should explain yourself." Wu Kaiming fraudulently smiled.

Chen Xiang stood at the entrance of Extreme Dan King Courtyard, inserted the jade card in a hole, then the gate opened. Just as Chen Xiang stepped into the entrance, a silhouette wearing black robe and a mask, with fiery light in both eyes, suddenly appeared in front him. This sudden appearance made Chen Xiang jump back in fear.

"Elder Dan, you scared me to death!" Chen Xiang exhaled a long breath.

"You're not dead... where did you get that tree from?" Elder Dan asked, anxiousness could easily be detected in her voice.

Chen Xiang had planted an Azure Profound Tree in the courtyard, and he couldn't simply hide it from Elder Dan, he replied, "I found it deep in the

mountains, why?"

"That is the Azure Profound Tree, everyday it absorbs a large amount of True Qi, while bearing the Azure Profound Fruit in the process, furthermore, the speed by which it bears fruit is too fast, now the flowers had already blossomed!" Elder Dan's voice was full of excitement.

Chen Xiang was also surprised, he thought that under normal circumstances, it would take one to two thousand years for it to bear some fruits. But he had only left for eight months and the flowers had already bloomed, with such a speed, he would be able to get fruits every year! This was simply similar to harvesting ordinary fruits!

"I'll go and take a look." Chen Xiang quickly ran over, when he saw twenty flowers blooming on the trees, he suddenly let out a loud laughter, "Ha ha, father would become the richest person."

Elder Dan smacked Chen Xiang's head and coldly spoke, "Do not be proud, it's still hasn't bore the fruits! Anyway, where and for what have you gone all these days? Although I hate you, you're still a member of Extreme Dan King Courtyard, I'll not allow you to have slightest mishap. You better accept me as your teacher, I can pass you remarkable Divine Martial Techniques, I can also refine Building Foundation Dan for you and help you breakthrough."

Chen Xiang, using his pinky finger, scratched his ear and mischievously said, "Nameless Little Girl, you should be aware that I have killed a True Martial Realm martial artist of Beast Martial Sect, right! Then you should also know I was imprisoned in the forbidden land!"

"Yes, only that insane old man would use this name! Is it you..." Elder Dan was not stupid, after thinking it through, her tender body slightly shuddered.

Chen Xiang looked up and loudly laughed before taking out a contract, then he handed it over to Elder Dan, his laughter was just like that insane old man.

"This is proof of my apprenticeship, although teacher is maniac, he is a nice person. He taught me a lot of things. Otherwise I would have already been dead in Fragrance City." Chen Xiang proudly said.

Elder Dan's beautiful hands were trembling, she gradually opened the master

and apprentice contract, she could clearly sense Huang Jitian's peculiar True Qi breath.

Dan Elder let out a deep long sigh and slowly said, "Does Dean and Elder Wu know about this?"

"Of course they know, they both call me martial uncle. It doesn't matter if you don't call me that way, because I know you hate me, and I also don't want to force you." Chen Xiang said as he pretended to sigh, before putting away the master and apprentice contract.

Elder Dan lightly snorted as she stood there, speechless. Her teacher was very good towards her, and Huang Jitian was also the same. If not for these two people's strength, she would probably not be alive today. She hold both of them in very high regards and was very respectful towards them, but as for Chen Xiang...

"Mart... Martial Uncle!" Elder Dan also called him so, but way she spoke was very stiff, not to mention her voice was also full of hatred.

"Hei hei, Little Bald and Little Featherhead both call me Young Martial Uncle, you can also call me so." Chen Xiang laughed, he was even more proud, all of his teeth were clearly visible as if they could fall off at any moment.

Elder Dan coldly snorted, now any idea of taking Chen Xiang as her apprentice had already ceased to exist, taking her own Martial Uncle as her apprentice, it was simply a joke.

"When others are present, we will act like usual, but if there is no one, you have to respect me." Chen Xiang's complexion became serious, "You have keep this thing secret, you can't let anyone know, otherwise, I would be in big trouble."

"I'm not an idiot, you don't have to teach me this point! Besides, you are now very annoying." Elder Dan coldly said.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Elder Dan, Wu Qianqian have just advanced to True Martial Realm, and she has fused with the Fire Spirit just before advancing. I personally witnessed the whole process, she is a girl and also her talent is not bad. Furthermore, she is now a Level-2 Alchemist, it would be good if you take

her as your disciple."

Chapter 138 Fishing up a Fortune

Fire Spirit, once Elder Dan heard these two words, she could not help but be startled. Regarding this matter, she was very shocked.

“Are you telling the truth?” Elder Dan was still in disbelief over what Chen Xiang had previously said.

“If you don’t believe me, you should go and take a look.” Chen Xiang said with a small smile hanging on his face.

“I do not intend to take any apprentices, but I could instruct her and look after her like she was my own apprentice. There are not many who know the usage of the Fire Spirit even in the whole Chenwu Mainland.” Elder Dan proudly said. She guessed, Chen Xiang had already been told by that insane old man, Huang Jitian, that she was in possession of a Purple Moon Fire Spirit.

Chen Xiang grinned and said, “Elder Dan, now that you are my martial niece, if I win against you will you still become my woman?”

Elder Dan was stunned for a moment, before she instantly retorted, "Of course! This matter has nothing to do with that one." At this time, she truly began to worry that Chen Xiang could beat her, because she knew that insane old man would never causally take an apprentice.

“I hope you're not ugly.” Chen Xiang licked his lips, his smile was very dubious.

"I have already said, I'm absolutely not uglier than Xue Xianxian! You don't need to doubt my appearance." Elder Dan furiously retorted.

"Hei hei, empty words. Remove your mask then, let me have a look." Regarding Elder Dan, Chen Xiang was getting more and more curious, because he always felt Elder Dan was very familiar. Besides, she also intentionally altered her voice and hid her face.

Elder Dan coldly snorted before leaving the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

"Little Dragon, were you able to see through this woman?" Chen Xiang asked, he knew that Long Xueyi had some unusual abilities.

“Not really, this woman is truly very mysterious! Her whole body is cluttered with Purple Moon Fire Qi, tightly covering every inch of her.” said Long Xueyi. “Chen Xiang, quickly use the Dragon Saliva thing to grow this fruit! I want to eat it!”

“Eat shit! Only with alchemy can one unleash its full potential!”

“I just wanted to try this thing.” Long Xueyi muttered.

Chen Xiang revealed a sliver of a smile as he looked at his Azure Profound Tree before he left the Extreme Dan Courtyard. He left in order to sign up for various events in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament, one was the alchemy competition while another was the martial contest. He also signed up for the speed contest...Chen Xiang wanted to win in all of them! The winner of each contest would get a hundred True Elemental Dans and a hundred thousand crystal stones, and if one got first place in all three competition, they would get three hundred True Elemental Dans and three hundred thousand crystal stones.

Chen Xiang tightly clenched his fists. Besides, he also had to support this greedy little dragon. He had to work even harder to earn more crystal stones to buy the herbs for alchemy.

After being completely missing for eight months, Chen Xiang had finally returned to the Extreme Martial Sect which caused quite a ruckus in the Extreme Martial Sect. Not to mention the fact that almost everyone wanted his head. In fact, even some of the Extreme Martial Sect's own disciples were entertaining the idea of taking Chen Xiang's head. After all, three hundred thousand crystal stones was enough for them to buy a lot of True Elemental Dans. With that many True Elemental Dans, they could have their cultivation advance by leaps and bounds, this type of temptation was pretty hard to resist.

However, the Extreme Martial Sect had shown a firm stance on this matter, if any disciples were found out plotting against Chen Xiang they would be beheaded! Secretly though, there were a lot of people who had decided if they encountered Chen Xiang in the wilderness they would attack him.

Along with Chen Xiang, there was another piece of news that shook the Extreme Martial Sect. Wu Qianqian had advanced to the True Martial Realm! This news broke the heart of many disciples because now that Wu Qianqian was

in the True Martial Realm she would absolutely never pay any attention to them. Furthermore, many female disciples broke into fierce jealousy after hearing the news.

If the Extreme Martial Sect had something like a Young Powerful Experts List then Wu Qianqian would definitely be ranked first. However, this was only because Chen Xiang was hiding the fact that his cultivation had reached the True Martial Realm from everyone. This was because he wanted to make a fortune in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament, but if it were to be known he had reached the True Martial Realm, he would definitely be kicked out by Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming!

Chen Xiang soon returned to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, but he saw that Wu Qianqian was also here talking with Elder Dan.

He had not expected Elder Dan to actually make another exception and once again allow someone to enter the Extreme Dan Courtyard. When Wu Qianqian saw Chen Xiang, she could not help but lower her head, yet her expression gave away her depressed mood.

Elder Dan could be considered quite old and she had her fair share of experience. Obviously, she could see something was wrong.

"Chen Xiang, what did you do to her?" Elder Dan voice was extremely cold when she asked, it was also filled with Slaughter Qi.

At that moment, Chen Xiang clearly understood why Elder Dan allowed Wu Qianqian to enter the Extreme Dan Courtyard. After all, Chen Xiang proposed that she would not have to respect his seniority and call him martial uncle if an outsider was present.

"Old ginger is still hotter than younger ginger!" Chen Xiang lamented in his heart.

Wu Qianqian rushed to Chen Xiang's defense, "He did nothing, it's just I..."

"Why are you not quickly leaving, I'm instructing her in alchemy." Elder Dan scolded. Chen Xiang hastily ran away as he cursed in a low voice.

Chen Xiang arrived in the courtyard of the Azure Profound Tree. He secretly poured the Dragon Saliva, he wanted to quickly grow the Azure Profound Fruits.

With them, he could refine many Building Foundation Dans.

A few days passed as the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament drew closer., In these last few days, Chen Xiang found out that Elder Dan was actually really gentle towards Wu Qianqian. Elder Dan patiently instructed Wu Qianqian in the ways of alchemy and also gifted her many herbs.

When Chen Xiang learned that Wu Qianqian became a Level-2 Alchemist even with a lack of resources, he could not help but admire her. He believed that Wu Qianqian, with the Blue Start Fire Spirit, would definitely become an outstanding alchemistress.

Chen Xiang had just come out of the Mysterious Realm before he learned another piece of astonishing information. Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong, all three of them had simultaneously advanced into the True Martial Realm! They were also currently meeting with the Dean.

"Truly three idiots! Still, the advantage is occupied by me." Chen Xiang snickered in his heart. He suspected these three must have gotten their hands on a large number of Building Foundation Dans.

As long as there were no True Martial Realm disciples participating in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament, Chen Xiang was completely confident he would be able to win all three competitions and get the three hundred thousand crystal stone prizes as well as the three hundred True Elemental Dans. This was not a small sum at all as a True Elemental Dan was worth five thousand crystal stones. That would mean three hundred of them would be an additional 1.5 million crystal stones!

"His mother's... father will make it big!" Chen Xiang shouted in his heart. He was suddenly full of excitement and came to the first Inner Courtyard.

Just as he walked in, he saw Dean Wu lying on his chair while Zhu Rong's disgusting laughter was reverberating throughout the entire martial courtyard. Chen Xiang already knew that Zhu Rong had become a True Martial Realm martial artist and there was no doubt that he would have gotten some generous incentives for becoming a True Disciple of the Extreme Martial Sect.

"Younger brother Chen, you are not dead!" Zhu Rong after seeing Chen Xiang for the first time in a while actually responded like this.

Chen Xiang said with a light snort, "Why does everyone keep asking me the same question? Is it better off for me to be dead?"

Yun Xiaodao laughed, "Elder brother Chen, we are blessed. Lao Zhu just invited us out to eat, are you prepared to make him poor?"

Xu Weilong also lightly laughed, "I'm already prepared, Chen Xiang you have truly made others worried in these past few months. It's good that you're back, however we can not participate in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament with you."

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "So much better, I've signed up in all three competitions, and I will be first, hei hei..."

Regarding monetary and mathematical matters, Zhu Rong was the most calculating of them all. In his mind there suddenly emerged a giant value, he exclaimed, "If you get first in all of them, won't you earn a lot!?"

Both Yun Xiaodao and Xu Weilong suddenly realized this fact and they could not help but get shocked.

"After becoming True Disciples, each of us only got one hundred True Elemental Dans, fifty thousand crystal stones and a used Level-3 Spirit Weapon. Well, at least now, we can get a hundred True Elemental Dan and a hundred thousand crystal stones every year. However, we can't participate in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament now..." Zhu Rong sadly said. He suddenly felt he should have hid his own strength and also participated in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament.

Chapter 139 Race

[TLN: Last night, while I was Translating, I made a mistake, the price of True Elemental Dan I mentioned was five hundred crystal stones, but actually, it was five thousand, and Chen Xiang would get 1.5 million crystal stones instead of one hundred fifty thousand crystal stones.]

"We are now the disciples of the 15th Martial Courtyard, we're a step higher than elder brother Chen!" Yun Xiaodao was still somewhat regretting in his heart, but he was now very proud. He had accomplished his target; to transcend Chen Xiang.

"How did you get so many Building Foundation Dans?" Chen Xiang curiously asked.

"I found them when Lao Zhu took me to the place where I found the True Elemental Dan last time. We have been searching there for three months, and finally, we found a box of Building Foundation Dans, in the box there were eight of them. Each of us got two Building Foundation Dans, we also left two of them for you!" Xu Weilong casually mentioned.

They actually found them! Chen Xiang in his heart was wondering, Xu Weilong's luck was extremely good. But if they didn't have Zhu Rong pestering them relentlessly, all three would have not been able to dig and search a place for three months.

Zhu Rong had a smug smile on his face as he said, "I'm rather loyal, take them! Six hundred thousand crystal stones, that is the lowest possible price!"

"Humph, I'm bankrupt, I paid him seven hundred thousand crystal stones!" Yun Xiaodao cursed in low voice.

"No way, you got these mainly because of me, you all have to recognize this fact." Zhu Rong shook his head and smiled.

Chen Xiang had also previously thought that both Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong were very loyal, but he had not expected them to ask for money. With a scoff, he said, "I have all the materials for Building Foundation Dan, Elder Dan also promised to help me refine."

"Xu Lao, let's take them for auctioning!" Zhu Rong pursed his lips, and quickly took away the two Building Foundation Dan.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "When did I say I don't want them? But currently, I don't have the money, wait for me to get those True Elemental Dan, I'll pay then."

If they auction them, they would get a much higher price. Chen Xiang could also make a profit from them, because he was now already in the True Martial Realm, he no longer needed the Building Foundation Dan!

Zhu Rong also knew that if he could auction them, then he would get even more crystal stones. However, Chen Xiang was his friend, so he had to reluctantly gave them to Chen Xiang. Not to mention they thought Chen Xiang had still not entered the True Martial Realm.

Zhu Rong was now overflowing with wealth, his face was filled with the brilliance of success, a reason why Chen Xiang and the group could drink and eat lasciviously in the hotel for a day and night. All the good dishes and wine in the hotel were ordered over and over, they ate and drank until they got tired.

At the time of payment, Zhu Rong's face was filled with sorrow, complaining incessantly, he had already expected Yun Xiaodao and others would ruthlessly slaughter him, but he had not expected that they would be so ruthless to the point where he didn't wish to live anymore.

The Extreme Martial Grand Tournament was a grand tourney for everyone below the True Martial realm. As for True Martial Realm disciples and above, they were only responsible for some other work in the Grand Tournament. Of course, True Martial Realm disciples and above also had their own tournament, however, it was a competition between the sects that were part of the Chenwu Mainland, and this kind of scene could only be described as spectacular.

Today, all the streets in the Tianmen City were empty, because in today's competition, the disciples participating would need to pass through the Tianmen City. Whoever dared to create any chaos on the streets today, would certainly be unlucky.

Inside the Extreme Martial Sect, Gu Dongchen stood on a high stage in the square, with his hands behind his back, overlooking the few tens of thousands of

disciples below. This was also the first time he met with so many disciples after coming out of his closed-door training.

Gu Dongchen first spoke some nonsense about integration of the Peerless Martial Sect into the Extreme Martial Sect, then he also spoke a lot about things like being friendly with others. Afterwards, he praised those disciples who had recently entered True Martial Realm, and on the spot, he gave Wu Qianqian, Zhu Rong, Yun Xiaodao and Xu Weilong rich rewards which made many people very envious, but at the same time, greatly excited.

Later on, Gu Dongchen actually started to severely criticize Chen Xiang, saying that Chen Xiang created a lot of loss for the Extreme Martial Sect, caused a lot of destruction during the competition of first Inner Courtyard, injured a large number of disciples, and also sparked a lot of disturbance.

Chen Xiang secretly despised this martial nephew, it was pretty obvious Gu Dongchen was avenging personal vendetta in the name of public interest. But Chen Xiang didn't care much about it, no matter what he said about him, at the end of the day, he still had to call him martial uncle.

After all the nonsense was finished, Gu Dongchen announced the start of the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament, and then held the first contest.

The first contest was the competition of speed, the competition would be held for the entire day. The participants would depart from the square in the middle of the Extreme Martial Sect with the goal of retrieving an Extreme Martial Token located on a hilltop at the other end of the Tianmen City, and whoever returned first, would be declared as the winner.

Over the years, it still took six hours for a round trip even for the fastest of all the winners. From this, it was clear that it was very far, and the participants would need to constantly run, and if they took even a moment of rest, other participants would be able to overtake them. This was a test of endurance and how rich their True Qi was.

"During the race, any kind of conflict isn't allowed, once found out, you'll be severely punished! Are you ready?" Elder Wu said in a loud voice.

Many disciples were participating for the first time, and so, they were very excited. Besides, all of them believed they could attain first place!

Three hundred thousand disciples participated in the race, and obviously, the biggest advantage was held by those standing in the front. Originally, Chen Xiang was also in the front, but who would have thought he would be lectured and dragged by Gu Dongchen to the end, which was nothing more than nagging.

"Chen Xiang, you will definitely get first!" Wu Qianqian was now a lot more open, she slightly smiled while looking at Chen Xiang, she had always felt an inexplicable joy whenever she was with Chen Xiang.

Both Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao were secretly hoping that they had a chance with Wu Qianqian, but they had not expected Chen Xiang would be set with the Extreme Martial Sect's first beauty, so they secretly despised Chen Xiang. If Wu Qianqian had not entered True Martial Realm, fancying Chen Xiang would also make sense. But now Wu Qianqian was in the True Martial Realm, a lot of True Martial Realm people were pursuing her, but when they saw her walking with Elder Dan, not a single one of them dare to have an idea to hit on her.

"That is a given, I have also signed up for all the three competitions, hei hei!" Chen Xiang laughed and said. Hearing this, Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming's complexions slightly changed. If Chen Xiang attained first in all of the three competitions, then doesn't it mean that he would be taking all the prizes?

Wu Kaiming said in a clear voice, "One, Two, Three... Start!"

Chen Xiang and others only saw the crowd in front suddenly started galloping in madness, they were rushing while shouting, making the entire Tianmen City slightly tremble. It was as if a horde of wild animals was charging.

At this time, Chen Xiang ran like a child, happily and slowly, entering into the billowing smoke on the square.

Suddenly, waves of scorching hot Qi spread around. Gu Dongchen, Yun Xiaodao and the others were suddenly petrified for a moment, and they immediately thought of something!

"Bastard! This brat is extremely sinister!" Zhu Rong immediately cursed while looking at Chen Xiang who was in the sky, flapping those huge fire-wings, flying towards the front.

"Too cunning, unfair, quickly come down!" Some of the True Martial realm

disciples shouted, although they themselves could not participate, all of their apprentices had participated.

"Elder brother Chen, what you're doing is not right, quickly come down!" Yun Xiaodao was also secretly jealous. Chen Xiang using his True Qi fire wings, he indeed could very easily get the first place.

Chen Xiang just laughed and didn't reply. In the rules, it was not mentioned anywhere that he couldn't fly.

Chen Xiang gradually arrived near the crowd in front, the participants below soon discovered him as they raised their heads to look. In the next moment, all of them started shouting and cursing again and again. Some of them also started throwing smelly shoes and bricks towards the sky.

"Bastard, quickly come down, this is not fair, we are also running, bastard!" A man angrily shouted.

Chen Xiang looked down and saw those flying shoes, bricks and other debris, he suddenly laughed, "There is still the second and the third prize, all of you can still concentrate on that, otherwise, you won't even get shit."

After laughing at them, Chen Xiang flapped his Vermillion Bird Fire Wings, and in the blink of an eye, he had already flown far away, while the people in the back started cursing the heavens. However, it was to no avail, they could only secretly despise Chen Xiang in their hearts.

Chapter 140 Can't Explain

Soon Chen Xiaong saw a very high giant mountain in front of him with a spiral road leading to the top. At the peak, there were many jade cards. To his surprise, there were tens of thousands of jade cards, completely covering the flat peak.

In just half an hour or so, Chen Xiang had arrived at the peak. He picked up a jade card before quickly returning to the Extreme Martial Sect. He just instantly obtained a hundred True Elemental Dan and a hundred thousand crystal stones so easily, and when he thought about the whole situation, he found it funny.

On his way down, Chen Xiang didn't forget to infuriate that rushing and profusely sweating crowd of people below him. Of course, he was once again cursed loudly by many of them, and there were also many things thrown at him, but just like before, none of it hit him.

After an hour or so, Chen Xiang returned to the Extreme Martial Sect and handed over the jade card to Wu Kaiming.

Chen Xiang grinned and said, "I didn't cheat!"

"You brat, you're very cunning!" Wu Kaiming said with a bitter smile. At this time on the square, only Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong were waiting for Chen Xiang's return.

Chen Xiang's way of winning got him cursed, but he had truly not broken any rules. The only thing that could be said was that the race rules weren't perfect, after all, the Extreme Martial Sect's old codger simply had not expected a Mortal Martial Realm disciple to have True Qi Wings, a type of extremely rare and powerful martial skill. Since Chen Xiang's return, all the way to his participation in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament, no one had thought of his True Qi wings.

Wu Kaiming gave Chen Xiang a jade box filled with True Qi Dan along with a storage pouch filled with a hundred thousand crystal stones. However, Chen Xiang was not planning to take the heat and give it all to Zhu Rong. This is what he owed for getting those Building Foundations Dans, a hundred True Elemental Dan worth five hundred thousand crystal stones along with another hundred thousand crystal stones. All in all, he now paid back the six hundred thousand

crystal stones to Zhu Rong, clearing his entire debt.

“Younger brother Chen, isn’t it your turn now to take us out for a treat?” Zhu Rong said with sinister laugh.

Chen Xiang scoffed and retorted, “Fatty, I think it should rightfully be your treat. After all, my hard-earned reward is all in your hands.”

Yun Xiaodao and the others stared at Chen Xiang with contempt in their eyes, you dare call this hard earned? This was simply playing with them, those who were actually working hard were still on the road. Everybody reckoned Chen Xiang had just woken up and came here to participate.

After talking some nonsense with Yun Xiaodao and the group for a while, Chen Xiang returned to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard and irrigated the Azure Profound Tree. He also noticed that Wu Qianqian and Elder Dan weren’t here.

These days, Chen Xiang also got notifications from Icewind Valley and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, saying they were still undergoing training so he was unable to contact either Xue Xianxian or Leng Youlan.

For a very long time, Xue Xianxian had entered the True Martial Realm. Chen Xiang had decided he would look for her after he had achieved the True Martial Realm, however, he was still unable to contact her and this made him very worried.

The race had finally ended. When they returned, many people laid down from exhaustion in the square. Some could still stand and they were all cursing Chen Xiang. Actually, curses were filling the entire Extreme Martial Sect because Chen Xiang easily got first place. He didn’t even have to expend as much force as he needed to blow off some soot yet he got such a huge reward, who would not envy him to death?

Chen Xiang was currently resting in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard and preparing for the Alchemy Competition which was going to be held tomorrow. Only a few people had actually signed up for the event because there were not that many alchemists in the Extreme Martial Sect. Moreover, the sect lacked resources and one had to bring their own herbs in the Alchemy Competition. Some Alchemists believed that refining dans during the competition would affect their own performance so they didn’t bother signing up.

Even if alchemists wanted to participate in the alchemy competition, they would have to be non-True Disciples, so it was almost impossible for anyone to be in the True Martial Realm. It could be said that Chen Xiang had no pressure at all.

Knock knock knock!

Wu Qianqian lightly knocked on Chen Xiang's door, waking him up. Inside the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang was very relaxed unlike when he was outside where his nerves were taut every second, every minute of the day.

Chen Xiang released his divine sense and felt a familiar and peculiar flame aura, he instantly recognized it was Wu Qianqian. However, it was currently the middle of the night and a girl was knocking on a man's door. More or less, this situation made Chen Xiang's mind wander in a perverted direction.

Chen Xiang got out of the bed and opened the door.

"Qianqian, what's the matter?" Chen Xiang asked. Besides the start of the Grand Tournament when he saw Wu Qianqian, he hadn't seen her or Elder Dan around and had no clue where they both disappeared to.

"Can we talk?" Wu Qianqian's mouth curved up slightly, revealing an enchanting, tender, and beautiful smile. At the moment, she became even more confident, and the previous sadness had now vanished, it was clear that she had gotten over her previous depressing mood.

Chen Xiang was also happy for her. If possible, he didn't want this beautiful girl with a promising future to be ruined just because of some fleeting feelings.

"Of course!" Chen Xiang laughed.

Currently, Wu Qianqian wore a very simple dress with a loose and casual white skirt. Her hair was bundled into a ponytail and there was no makeup on her face, just her natural beauty. Her entire appearance was very beautiful and moving, Chen Xiang's young blood was boiling from the mature fragrance wafting from her body.

"Chen Xiang, I'm leaving the Extreme Martial Sect with the Dean tomorrow. I'm sorry I can't watch tomorrow's competition, please forgive me." Wu Qianqian's face was full of helplessness, "I really wanted to see your

performance in the Grand Tournament.”

Chen Xiang smiled, “That’s nothing, since the Dean is taking you away from the Extreme Martial Sect, it must naturally be pretty important, don’t miss this opportunity! There will be plenty of opportunities to watch me competing in the future, maybe there will be a chance for us to participate in various competition together and win glory for the Extreme Martial Sect.”

There were a lot of competitions held just for the sake of sects competing with one another.

Thinking about this point, the pretty white face of Wu Qianqian's had a hint of red afterglow. In her heart she was slightly excited just imagining it.

“En. Chen Xiang, I learned from Elder Dan that you will have to face a powerful adversary tomorrow. It’s rumored that this man is just a hair’s breadth away from the True Martial Realm and he is definitely a Level-3 Alchemist.” Wu Qianqian said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "I'll pay attention. Anyway, where will the Dean take you?"

Wu Qianqian wrinkled her brows and after considering for a moment, she replied, “It’s not only me and the Dean, Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong are also coming with us. This is because we are the youngest True Martial Realm martial artists of the Extreme Martial Sect. It seems that the Dean wants to discuss something with the other sects considering the Dean is taking us to a gathering of young True Martial Realm martial artists of other sects.”

“So that’s the case.” Chen Xiang also wanted to go, but he was still participating in the Grand Tournament.

Wu Qianqian suddenly whispered, “Chen Xiang, I heard that you and Leng Youlan are sworn brother and sister. In that case, can’t you also take me as your sworn sister?... I just want to stay by your side.”

Wu Qianqian’s face was very red, when she looked at Chen Xiang, her eyes were filled with anticipation. She knew that Xue Xianxian was Chen Xiang's fiancée. Wu Qianqian felt that she didn't stand a chance, but she still wanted to be together with Chen Xiang. She could only think of this method to stay by his

side.

Chen Xiang stared at her blankly and extended his hands, touching Wu Qianqian's beautiful face. This action made Wu Qianqian feel very sweet in her heart. At the same time, she was also looking forward to something. She hung her head, waiting for Chen Xiang's answer!

Just as Chen Xiang was about to say something, the naughty little dragoness attached to his body imitated his voice and hurriedly replied, "I don't want you to be my sister, I want you to become my woman!"

I'm finished! These words immediately popped out in Chen Xiang's mind. He could not wait to strangle this naughty dragoness! Always at the most crucial moments, she would say something extremely terrible!

Chen Xiang's reply made Wu Qianqian's tender body fiercely shake. She looked up at Chen Xiang, with a trace of surprise and excitement in her eyes. However, her mind was still doubtful, she felt like it was not Chen Xiang who spoke.

"It's late, I have to go!" Wu Qianqian smiled sweetly, stood up and walked away.

Chen Xiang was muddle-headed and distractedly sat in his room. How was he going to explain? He simply could not explain. He felt like he was going to explode.

Chapter 141 Small Bet

Long Xueyi started laughing mischievously, seeing Chen Xian's bitted gourd face, her laugh became even more haughty. As of this moment, Chen Xiang just wanted to spank her ass to the point where blooming flowers would be seen all over her ass.

[TLN: This was hard to TL, blooming flower means, when you spank the ass, a red imprint of hand is left, and it looks like a blooming flower. And obviously this part was the hardest. :)]

"Little Dragon, I've decided to keep you hungry for eight to ten days!" Chen Xiang spoke as he suppressed his anger in his heart and clenched his teeth.

"Don't, I was just joking. Besides, you are a bad guy, a womanizer. I only said what you have in you heart, and didn't you see how happy Wu Qianqian was? It's like having it both ways!" Long Xueyi proudly said.

Fortunately, this Long Xueyi had only done mischief in front of Wu Qianqian and Hua Xiangyue, if she did it in front of Elder Dan or some other powerful figure, even if Chen Xiang had ten lives, they would never be enough, he would certainly be dead.

Chen Xiang didn't understand why this little dragon less than one year old was so weird, she actually had the mind of an adult.

The next day, during the Alchemy Competition, as much as a hundred people had signed up for the competition, and the competition rules were very strict. Also, the participants had to refine dans in front of many people, so it required a certain courage and conviction to do so.

Generally, alchemists refine dans in their own private room, which was very quiet without any distractions, however, today's competition was under everyone's presence on a high stage. This required a certain mental endurance. Besides, the surroundings was very noisy, which could very well affect their performance, but this could test an alchemist's level.

Today, fewer people were in the square, but the square was still full. After all, it was still a competition, whoever came to watch were very lively. Besides, many

of them had heard Chen Xiang was going to participate in this competition too, they had decided to harass him during the competition from the stands, so that he would be unable to refine dans with a calm heart.

Chen Xiang had not seen Yun Xiaodao and the others, Dean Gu Dongchen was also not present, this made Chen Xiang secretly despise Zhu Rong and the others. They didn't even think of greeting him before going, while Wu Qianqian had actually told him, a person who didn't have much of an interaction with him. This made him feel warmth in his heart, regarding Wu Qianqian, his heart didn't reject this ranked one beauty, in his heart, he liked her a little.

The whole Alchemy Competition was supervised by Elder Dan, her flaming eyes were looking downwards, and many alchemist felt a chill running down their spines. Regarding Elder Dan, this mysterious temperamental woman, there was not a single soul who didn't fear her. If Elder Dan was angry, they had learned their lesson from watching Chen Xiang.

Although Elder Dan was dead set against Chen Xiang, Chen Xiang was staying in Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Many people thought Elder Dan intentionally made him go there, so that she could more straightforwardly deal with him.

"Chen Xiang, why is the growth rate of the Azure Profound Tree so fast? It is far more than what I had anticipated." Elder Dan's voice, as if it was travelling through a silk thread, reached Chen Xiang's ear.

"I don't know, but no matter how fast it is growing, it has no relation with you, that was planted by me." Chen Xiang responded similarly, and a proud smile was hanging on his face.

"Humph, what are you going to do with so many Azure Profound Fruit? You don't even know how to refine a Building Foundation Dan!" Elder Dan coldly retorted.

"Can't I just eat them? That thing is mine, what I want to do, it's none of your business?!" Chen Xiang laughed and said, seeing Elder Dan's whole body slightly tremble in anger, he was delighted in his heart, the corners of his mouth slightly rose, he was filled with pride.

"Alchemy Competition starts, if anyone was found cheating or violating the rules, they will certainly be expelled from the Extreme Martial Sect, quickly select your location!" Elder Dan coldly shouted, her penetrating and majestic voice made everyone's body shiver, the entire square immediately quieted down.

Chen Xiang was just about to choose a location but suddenly, he heard Elder Dan spoke, "Chen Xiang you refine dan beside me, you're crafty, I'm worried you will be using some means invisible to the naked eye to cheat, I want to see how you refine!"

For others to refine dan, in the middle of the square, a huge high stage was erected, and Elder Dan stood on a high stage at a distance, this made participants relatively relaxed. If Elder Dan was near them, even breathing was very difficult for them, because everyone was fearful of Elder Dan.

Chen Xiang let out a light snort, he wasn't fearful of Elder Dan. After all, she was his martial niece, and she had already supervised him before while he was refining the True Qi Dan.

At this time, a man who was approximately twenty years old or so with a somewhat juvenile aura walked towards the high stage of Elder Dan, this made everyone surprised. Although this man's face was filled with arrogance, the white jade card on his waist made many of them dumbfounded!

Everyone immediately realized the identity of this man

"Isn't he the Level-3 young Alchemist from Lu Family of the Herb King Mountain? I remember his name is Lu Zhengnan, at such a young age, he is already in the True Martial Realm and also a Level-3 Alchemist. It seems in the future he will become an outstanding figure who would be capable of controlling a region with just his name." An old man said.

Chen Xiang also had heard of this man from Wu Qianqian last night, he had also heard of Lu Family of the Herb King Mountain, it was a family controlling a large number of herbs, they even had the Azure Profound Fruit, but they would not sell it. There were also many strong martial artists in Lu Family, rumor was there was also a Nirvana Realm old codger in the Lu Family.

"Disciple Lu Zhengnan greets Elder Dan!" Lu Zhengnan respectfully gave a salute to Elder Dan, but he still had a look of pride.

"Is there anything you want to do?" Elder Dan, seeing that dirty look of Lu Zhengnan, made her furious in her heart, but she didn't attack him. She felt Chen Xiang was more amiable than this Lu Zhengnan.

"Disciple has entered the True Martial Realm last night, but I know True Martial Realm disciples cannot participate in the Grand Tournament, however, I would still like to participate, because I want to compete with Chen Xiang." Lu Zhengnan looked at Chen Xiang, his eyes filled with an aggressive aura and contempt. As if to say, "I'm now a Level-3 alchemist, and also in the True Martial realm, you are far worse than me!"

Chen Xiang secretly sighed, although he admitted this Lu Zhengnan's talent was good, he was still too inexperienced. He could already foresee that this Lu Zhengnan would be in a complete mess after being defeated.

But in other disciples' opinion, this was an explosive information, Lu Zhengnan had actually entered the True Martial Realm, he was just twenty-one years old. Although he was two years older than Yun Xiaodao, Lu Zhengnan was still an alchemist. Because of that, everyone believed Lu Zhengnan was more talented than Yun Xiaodao.

"If it's just the alchemy, it is nothing. I'll allow you to participate in this competition. However, if it is martial art competition, you should already know the answer!" Elder Dan spoke and dismissed him, she just wanted to take a look whether Chen Xiang would be able to defeat Lu Zhengnan or not.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Brother Lu is a rare genius born once in thousand year, it's my pleasure to compete with you. Since brother Lu came for me, then I will gamble a little, might as well enliven the atmosphere!"

Chen Xiang was going to bet once again, last time, he won a True Martial Realm apprentice and the qualifications to enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. This time, what would he place as ante?

Elder Dan also felt it was very interesting, although she was against Chen Xiang at every step, she was also concerned about Chen Xiang. Once she came out from her closed-door training, she first inquired about Chen Xiang and what he had done, and Chen Xiang had not let her down, he created a lot of noise.

"Wishing for it earnestly!" Lu Zhengnan proudly smiled, even if Chen Xiang

hadn't mentioned it, he would have still suggested it himself. He was a True Martial Realm martial artist, and also a Level-3 Alchemist, he got certified from the Danxiang Tower, that represents a very high honor.

"Since you proposed to bet first, what do you want to bet?" Lu Zhengnan asked, he knew Chen Xiang had a good amount of resources, the ante would certainly be enough to shock everyone. However, he was not worried, he thought he could win.

Every gambler would always think so.

Chen Xiang faintly smiled, turned over his palm, and three dan shining brightly in azure and golden aura were sandwiched between his fingers.

Chen Xiang actually used three Building Foundation Dans he himself refined as an ante!

Chapter 142 The Final Strike

“Three Building Foundations Dans, are you betting or not?” Chen Xiang asked. “Whoever has the higher ranking than the other in the competition wins!”

Just a moment ago, those three Building Foundation Dans were blinding to the eyes of others, yet he called them just a little bet!?

For all of them, it was difficult to even see a Building Foundation Dan in their entire lifetime, meanwhile Chen Xiang actually took out three Building Foundation Dans at once for the ante. This was simply being extremely prodigal to actually take out these kind of things for a mere bet, many of the people were cursing Chen Xiang.

Elder Dan was also stunned, she immediately transmitted to Chen Xiang, "Where did you get these?"

At the same time, Lu Zhengnan also asked, "Where did you get these Building Foundation Dans?"

If Chen Xiang himself refined these dans, then Lu Zhengnan would bet jack shit.

"It's none of your business where I got these from, do you dare to bet or not? Let it be if you are not betting." Chen Xiang dismissively said. Careful people could see that out of these three Building Foundation Dans, two of them were relatively dark in color, while the other one was relatively more lustrous.

Of course, no one thought that Chen Xiang was the one who refined these Building Foundation Dans, even Elder Dan believed it was impossible for him. In her opinion, it was still too early for Chen Xiang, not to mention he didn't even have a Fire Spirit.

"It doesn't even matter don't bet if you can't!" Chen Xiang retrieved the Building Foundation Dans with a look of disappointment.

Lu Zhengnan being unable to bet? This would not only make him lose face within the sect but he would also be ridiculed in the entire Lu Family. He firmly replied, “I currently don't have the Building Foundation Dans, but if I lose, within ten days, I will definitely give you three Building Foundation Dans!”

Chen Xiang had three Building Foundation Dans but he had not taken any. Everybody was assuming that Chen Xiang had prepared these for entering the True Martial Realm. Many people were extremely envious of Chen Xiang. After all, he could actually get three Building Foundation Dans just for preparation, everyone could already foresee Chen Xiang becoming a True Martial Realm martial artist in the near future.

Those older alchemists on the competition stage could only secretly sigh in their heart. They didn't have such a good fate, but they didn't think they would lose to these two younglings in alchemy techniques.

Regarding the origin of Chen Xiang's Building Foundation Dans, no one was that curious. Chen Xiang had simply not revealed how he got it, even if it was Elder Dan who was asking. He deliberately did so in order to make Elder Dan depressed.

The Alchemy Competition was very comprehensive, all of the participants needed to refine from a list of relatively common dans, while the highest ranking one would be able to refine in the competition was a High-Grade Spirit Level Dan. However, most participants were only able to refine to the Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans. Lu Zhengnan easily fulfilled this because Level-3 Alchemist needed to refine three different types of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans.

In the first competition, participants had to refine Low-Grade Mortal Level Quenching Body Dan within half an hour !

In blink of an eye, half an hour passed. The first to successfully finish refinement was Lu Zhengnan, while Chen Xiang intentionally slowed down. He only opened the alchemical furnace near the end of time limit. He did so in order for Lu Zhengnan to underestimate his opponent, besides, it would also save his consumption and be a lot easier too.

Elder Dan intentionally glared at Chen Xiang with one eye. Chen Xiang was easily able to refine the Low-Grade Spirit Level True Qi Dan, not to mention this kind of low-grade dan.

In the first competition, five participants failed to meet the criteria and they quietly left.

In the second competition, participants were needed to refine a Middle-Grade

Mortal Level Baptizing Marrow Dan, and in third competition a High-Grade Mortal Level Grand Elemental Dan. For both competitions, the participants were given a time limit of half an hour to complete the dan!

In both competitions Lu Zhengnan was first to open his alchemical furnace, while Chen Xiang still always opened the lid at the very end, this made Lu Zhengnan secretly proud in his heart.

After the two competitions, only sixty participants were left on the stage!

It was already noon, but the competition continued. There was rarely any time to rest, this was as much a test of endurance of the alchemists as it was their skill. As a result, the audience also had to suffer as they continued to wait for the result. However, there were still those who became impatient and left early.

In the fourth competition, it was the Low-Grade Spirit Level True Qi Dan, and it had to be completed within an hour!

This was very demanding for the alchemists under the True Martial Realm. There were lot of people who couldn't refine and they soon left the stage. There were also some who didn't prepare the herbs, but most of the participants thought they would fail to meet the requirements anyway.

In addition to Chen Xiang, there were only fifteen alchemists left!

In Chen Xiang's opinion, the True Qi Dan was still very common for him. After all, he would usually refine them in bulk for Long Xueyi, this greedy little dragon, to eat them like jelly beans. However, he still intentionally slowed himself down and opened the alchemical furnace near the end of time limit. Lu Zhengnan continued to remain high-profile, every time he was the first to open the alchemical furnace, and the quality was also not that bad.

Time was up, and now there were only eight alchemists left standing and soon the participants were narrowed down to only seven. Elder Dan nodded her head in satisfaction from this result,. Aside from Chen Xiang and Lu Zhengnan, five other Mortal Martial Realm alchemists were able to refine the True Qi Dan within an hour. This was lot better than the previous competition, although the age of these five alchemists were nowhere near small number.

It was soon afternoon, the sun was burning in the sky, but now it was also the

tense final moments of the Alchemy Competition.

"This is the final competition, everyone is free to refine whatever they want! The time allotted is four hours. You can refine the most high-grade dan possible for your skill level, whoever's dan is ranked higher in the end will win! You can also refine different types of dans to improve your odds of winning." Elder Dan shouted.

Lu Zhengnan slightly upturned his mouth, because he knew he would undoubtedly win this competition due to the fact he was the only Level-3 Alchemist. He was able to refine three different types of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans. He didn't think Chen Xiang or other alchemists could even refine a single Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dan, and Lu Zhengnan was confident within four hours he would be able to refine all three dans.

Chen Xiang looked at Lu Zhengnan with a smile, saying, "Brother Lu, you're looking very confident. It's obvious that you're sure you will win, then how about we add a little more to the bet?"

Chen Xiang actually wanted to raise the stakes at this moment. Suddenly, the bored audience acted like they were injected with chicken's blood. Add even more to ante, whoever won, wouldn't it be turned into a giant profit?

[TLN: Injected with chicken's blood, meaning energetic.]

Many people in the audience were discussing with their gambling friends about increment in the stakes. Most of them had also gambled a little, however the majority of them had placed their bets on Lu Zhengnan. After all, on his waist the Level-3 Alchemist's jade card was hanging, showing his very prestigious position and held the strength that accompanied the title.

Elder Dan looked at the slightly smiling Chen Xiang and knew that Lu Zhengnan had ran out of luck today. Last time she had also lost to Chen Xiang, but she just had to let Chen Xiang enter the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

Whenever gamblers thought they would certainly win, they would always increase the stakes, perhaps even putting all of their possessions on the line to pressure their opponents. Chen Xiang and Lu Zhengnan were now both in the same mindset, both of them thought they would certainly win, which is why neither of them hesitated to increase the stakes.

"You can take out any amount, I will match it" Lu Zhengnan declared, his face was filled with confidence. Meanwhile, the other alchemists had already started refining their own dans, they didn't accompany these two madmen in their insanity.

"I heard your Herb King Mountain has a Nine Sun Flames Fruit..." Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, "If I take out this Hell Spirit Grass, are you willing to use Nine Sun Flames Fruit as the ante?"

Once the black Hell Spirit Grass appeared, the audience went into an uproar. Although it was only palm sized, this herb was still incredibly precious because it was a sacred herb which could even raise the dead.

The Nine Sun Flames Fruit was also a precious High-Grade Profound Level fire attribute herb, that was mainly used to refine the High-Grade Profound Level Profound Sun Fire Dan. The Profound Sun Fire Dan had a very good effect and could allow one to continually elevate their flames quality. It was very helpful for upgrading the flames of alchemists. Many people only knew about this usage, but Su Meiyao had told Chen Xiang that this Profound Sun Fire Dan was the best dan to feed a Fire Spirit.

Chen Xiang was currently unable to use it, but he would definitely need it in the future. According to Su Meiyao, if one wanted to easily walk down the road of alchemy, possessing a Fire Spirit was a must!

"Good, I'll bet!" Lu Zhengnan said while clenching his teeth .

"I fear brother Lu can't take this responsibility. After all, it is a very valuable herb to Lu Family." Chen Xiang said with a worried look. If the Lu Family refused to hand it over, though he had no way to make them pay, the Lu Family would have to carry the title of people who would not pay up their debts.

"I can!" Lu Zhengnan responded seriously .

Chapter 143 Impossible

Chen Xiang smiled and nodded his head. His smile was cold and sinister. If the Lu Family did not pay up, he would make their public image change drastically!

Chen Xiang finally began taking things seriously. Elder Dan carefully checked his alchemical furnace just in case he wanted to cheat. At this time, the entire crowd was looking at these two young alchemists very seriously.

Everyone thought that Chen Xiang's odds to win were a bit low. First off, Chen Xiang was refining under the strict supervision of Elder Dan, adding on additional pressure. Secondly, Chen Xiang didn't have a backer or any support like the Lu Family, an alchemy aristocratic family with many rich resources. Lastly, Chen Xiang didn't have an alchemist jade card on his waist.

Chen Xiang started processing the herbs. According to the rules, the herbs must be processed during the competition and if they were pre-processed, it would be considered a violation of the rules.

Elder Dan was staring closely at Chen Xiang. After she saw him take out a white grass, she was very shocked in her heart!

This white grass looked very similar to a white bone in form, and was also crystal clear with no blemishes. It was white like beautiful jade, this was the White Jade Bone Grass, the primary herb for refining the White Jade Dan!

The White Jade Dan was a High-Grade Spirit Level Dan and was on the same level as the True Elemental Dan. Ordinarily, only a Level-4 Alchemist was able to refine this sort of Dan and there were only a total of ten Level-4 Alchemist in the entire Extreme Dan Courtyard of the Extreme Martial Sect. In fact, the low number of alchemists resulted in the Extreme Martial Sect's supply of True Elemental Dan being very lacking so they had to buy them from Danxiang Taoyuan. Thankfully, Danxiang Taiyuan gave very low prices towards the Extreme Martial Sect as a result of the good relations between the two.

Elder Dan secretly despised Chen Xiang's actions, he actually revealed nothing, even to her! He was acting like a pig to eat the tiger. From the instant she saw Chen Xiang take out the herbs for refining a White Jade Dan she knew that Lu Zhengnan had no chance of winning.

"Don't you think what you're doing is shameless?" Elder Dan transmitted to Chen Xiang.

"Nah, we mutually agreed for this bet, not to mention the fact we are gambling, everything is fair and square. I'm just too lazy to boast about what high ranking dans I can refine. It was simply failure in his part for underestimating me. If he was not so arrogant and didn't care so much about face, he definitely would not have lost so badly." Chen Xiang said with a mischievous smirk.

"Humph." Elder Dan let a cold snort but she was unable to say anything. She just felt that Chen Xiang was too crafty and she decided to take special notice of this particular characteristic of his from this point on in order to avoid getting sold by Chen Xiang while helping him count the money.

Lu Zhengnan was far left from Chen Xiang's stage and couldn't see what type of dan he was refining. Either way, Lu Zhengnan would never pay attention to it anyway and he concentrated on his own alchemy. However, Chen Xiang noticed that Lu Zhengnan took out the materials for a Middle-Grade Spirit Level Martial Elemental Dan.

Chen Xiang placed his own herbs in the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace before pouring in a white spiritual essence. This was another primary resource required for refining the White Jade Dan. On one side, he was leisurely refining the White Jade Dan while on the other side he was processing the materials for yet another dan.

"Xuan Zhen Grass, Ten Thousand Year Old Spirit Fruit, Spirit Crystal Essence, and Grand Elemental Nut. It seems like you already know how to refine the True Elemental Dan!" Elder Dan took a deep breath and her voice was full of surprise. She had not expected that in just a span of three years since she had not seen Chen Xiang his alchemical skills would advance to such a level!

Chen Xiang could actually refine two different types of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans!

"Littler martial niece, I cannot just casually become your martial uncle. I also have a bit of foundation." Chen Xiang proudly smiled and replied.

"In other words, you are a Level-4 Alchemist?" Elder Dan was scared for a

moment and asked.

“Of course, but that Jade card was a little big and the words written on it were a bit too bloody, making the whole thing somewhat ugly. That’s why I don’t like hanging it on my waist like Lu Zhengnan.” Chen Xiang smiled and said.

Just twenty years old and a Level-4 Alchemist! Even if Elder Dan knew how hateful Chen Xiang was, she could not help but admire him. She was totally left speechless.. She didn’t know what to say?

“Elder Dan, is there some relation between you and Danxiang Taoyuan’s Dean?” Chen Xiang asked. He was also using divine sense to converse with Elder Dan while he was refining the dans.

Elder Dan's body slightly trembled, "I can not answer you!"

"Whatever, sooner or later I'll defeat you and then you will become my woman. At that time I will know everything about you." Chen Xiang said with a nasty laugh.

“Humph!” Elder Dan sneered, “There is still a long way to go. Perhaps at that time I would have already entered the Heavenly Realms!”

Actually, this was highly likely as Elder Dan was in the Nirvana Realm and stood at the peak of the Mortal World. Moreover, she was an alchemistress and could indeed advance very quickly.

Chen Xiang no longer spoke to her, and seriously concentrated on refining the dans.

Four hours, this meant that the competition would continue until night. Now there were only a few gamblers that stayed behind and they had betted quite a few crystal stones and were awaiting the end result.

Chen Xiang didn’t want to give a gigantic crippling mental blow to Lu Zhengnan which was why he was intentionally taking a bit longer to refine. Originally it would have just taken him an hour and he could call it a day, but he was worried Lu Zhengnan would not accept it and do something crazy.

“Fortunately you didn’t take Wu Qianqian as your apprentice. Otherwise she would have to call me marital grand uncle.” Chen Xiang said and smiled. At this time, he was almost done completely refining the two different types of dans.

“Qianqian’s talent is very high. I will vigorously cultivate her and definitely make her transcend you! Do not be too proud!” Elder Dan said with full confidence.

"That is for the best." Chen Xiang had an equivocal smile hanging on his face, but the look in his eyes was somewhat complicated.

"Then thank you for cultivating my future wife, Wu Qianqian is destined to be my woman." Long Xueyi again posed as Chen Xiang and transmitted with divine sense to Elder Dan.

A shiver ran down in Chen Xiang's spine, but he couldn't help but admire Long Xueyi for using divine sense so wisely. She could even avoid getting found out by Elder Dan, and also implicate him. He had already exhorted a thousand, no, ten thousand times to this naughty little dragoness not to play a joke in front of Elder Dan, this could be very troublesome.

"What?" Elder Dan voice was extremely cold. She certainly knew about Wu Qianqian's thoughts for Chen Xiang, and also knew that he had greatly helped and encouraged Wu Qianqian, but Elder Dan had not expected Wu Qianqian and Chen Xiang to be together.

"This time around, she went with dean to meet the young heroes of other sect and families. She will definitely change her mind, there are far better men than you!" Elder Dan coldly said.

Chen Xiang was suddenly somewhat dissatisfied, "Really? Wait and see!"

A little less than half an hour was left from the total four hours when Lu Zhengnan stood up with a look of excitement. He laughed loudly and shouted, "Chen Xiang, you lose! I refined three kinds of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans!"

A True Martial Realm alchemist who was responsible for supervising the competition nodded his head, “Lu Zhengnan has successfully refined the Melting Poison Dan, the Martial Elemental Dan and the Exploding Qi Dan. All of them are Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans and their quality is also top grade!”

Although it was midnight, the audience that had been waiting for the results burst into cheers one after another. All of them thought Lu Zhengnan would win. At she was able to refine three kinds of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans, he was really a Level-3 Alchemist!

Chen Xiang just laughed, "Don't be so happy, I'm not finished with my refining yet!"

"So what? Can you refine four kinds of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans?" Lu Zhengnan sneered, he already foresaw himself getting the Hell Spirit Grass and the three Building Foundation Dans.

The four hour duration was finished as Chen Xiang gradually opened his alchemical furnace. He dismissively said, "Refined two kinds of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, respectively they were the White Jade Dan and the True Elemental Dan!"

The people who originally thought they had won their bets, instantly had their smiles frozen, while those who were upset due to thinking they lost betting on Chen Xiang were also somewhat doubtful if what they heard was true or not!

"Impossible!" Lu Zhengnan immediately yelled.

Chapter 144 Winning Streak

Chen Xiang stood up and stretched his waist. He looked at Elder Dan because she was the one supervising him and only with her statement would he be able to prove he refined the two High-Grade Spirit Level Dans.

Whether it was the refining difficulty or the price, the two High-Grade Spirit Level Dans were far above the three kinds of Middle-Grade Spirit Level Dans that Lu Zhengnan refined!

Elder Dan stated, "It's true. I personally witnessed the entire refining process. From the processing of the herbs to the solidification of the pill, I saw the entire thing with my own eyes. He did not cheat. Just from the warmth and freshness of the dans, it is clear that they have been refined recently."

Lu Zhengan wrinkled his brows as his complexion became ugly. He quickly went up the stage, some True Martial Realm alchemists also gathered over on the stage. There were many True Martial Realm alchemists who were able to refine one type of High-Grade Spirit Level Dan, but their success rate was extremely low.

A jade box was covered in a crystal clear powder and was still exuding some residual heat. After opening the lid, a rich herb fragrance wafted into everyone's noses. It was a very cool and refreshing scent, this was a genuine high quality White Jade Dan!

In another box, five crystal clear shells were laid, inside of which there was a group of white mist at the center of the dans. This was the True Elemental Dan, and its quality was also very good. But what made people shocked was the fact that Chen Xiang had actually refined five dans at once from just a single set of herbs!

Looking at the fresh dans in both jade boxes, Lu Zhengnan clenched both his fists, his nails deeply embedded into his palm. His whole body was trembling and profusely sweating as he muttered, "Impossible, you can not possibly refine two kinds of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans... Impossible... impossible..."

Not to mention two different types of High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, even if it was just one kind Chen Xiang would still win!

"Do you suspect that I poorly supervised him?" Elder Dan coldly said.

Lu Zhengnan gulped, that previous arrogance of his was blown away to who knows where. He tried to calm himself down, "No...I don't dare to doubt Elder Dan. I just think Chen Xiang had some means to cheat and didn't let you see."

"Exactly! It is impossible for Chen Xiang to refine High-Grade Spirit Level Dans! What would he use to refine? It takes the support of a lot of rare herbs. Not to mention the fact that during his disappearance he was still healing, and the time when he was in the Fragrance City, if he could refine these dans then why didn't he go for the assessment!" Underneath the stage a mad man loudly shouted. Those who had also lost comparatively soon followed him in the shouting.

This was because most people had bet on Lu Zhengnan to win!

Chen Xiang coldly smiled before he went in front of the stage, loudly shouting, "Yes, refining two different types of dans requires a lot of herbs, but don't forget that when I came from the secular world, I already had Metal Spirit Fruit and Thousand Vein Fruit! Furthermore, during the Inner Sect Assessment I had also found a few Azure Profound Fruit. I sold these, and it was enough for me buy a large number of herbs!"

"I was indeed seriously injured by Liao Shaoyun of True Martial Sect, but I was also carrying a few White Jade Dan with me, which allowed me to heal quickly. During the long period of time I was missing, I was mainly learning alchemy! If you don't believe me, you could go to Danxiang Tower and ask Mrs. Li, I purchased a lot of herbs from her!"

Then, Chen Xiang took out a jade card. Above this jade card was four golden stripes, on it's back there were ten signatures carved in blood, this was the proof of a Level-4 Alchemist.

"At that time I went for the assessment. This is my proof!" Chen Xiang raised his hand high to show the jade card. In the middle of the night, those four shining golden lines representing the Level-4 Alchemist status were glittering like stars, dazzling the eyes of many people...

At this time, the audiences underneath quieted down, a Level-4 Alchemist! Chen Xiang was a little younger than Lu Zhengnan, yet he was already a Level-4 Alchemist! Although Chen Xiang and Lu Zhengnan had a difference of simply one

level, this was like the difference between heaven and earth!

Everyone was simultaneously shocked, but they secretly cursed Chen Xiang for being sinister. Even daring to hide in plain sight before just to ruthlessly knock out Lu Zhengnan!

Lu Zhengnan with a shaking finger pointed at Chen Xiang, "You...you actually...actually..."

"Puff"

Lu Zhengnan spewed out a mouthful of blood. He lost very badly, three Building Foundation Dans and a Nine Sun Flames Fruit! This was a very large bet. Previously, he was absolutely sure of his success which is why he dared to bet so much. However, he hadn't even gotten permission from his family to bet the precious herb. He knew that after today, he would be in very big trouble.

"If you suspect even Danxiang Tower's alchemist certification system, then even I don't have any way to convince you! Do you admit defeat or not!? If I don't receive the ante, then don't blame me for doing something!" Chen Xiang coldly declared, "If you can't afford to gamble, then don't carelessly follow up!"

Chen Xiang's ante was his own, but in case of Lu Zhengnan it was his family's. Just from this point alone, the difference between the two of them was clear cut!

Lu Zhengnan stared at Chen Xiang, his eyes were filled with murderous intention. Chen Xiang's complexion suddenly became deadly cold, he clearly knew what Lu Zhengnan had in mind!

If the creditor was dead, then he would not owe any debt!

Although many people in the crowd underneath was thinking of cursing Chen Xiang, they did not dare to do so. After all, he was a Level-4 Alchemist and, aside from him, there were only ten of them present in the entire Extreme Martial Sect. Additionally, all of them supplied resources to Extreme Martial Sect, their identities was very noble. If they, in any way, offended a powerful alchemist, then the consequences would be extremely miserable.

Chen Xiang cultivated [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise] which was why he was able to restrain his breath. It was also the reason why Elder Dan and Gu

Dongchen, these ancient tycoons, were unable to probe Chen Xiang's strength. Originally Elder Dan secretly suspected that Chen Xiang was already in True Martial Realm. However, when she saw three Building Foundation Dan with Chen Xiang, she no longer thought so. She assumed that Chen Xiang had reached a bottleneck.

Lu Zhengnan was violently vomiting blood. This was very rarely seen, it could only be imagined how much hatred he felt towards Chen Xiang. After all, Chen Xiang indeed seized everything very cheaply and easily won so many good things. This could only be blamed on Lu Zhengnan for being too inexperienced. He loved publicizing and the publicity that came with it. He was not enough crafty and low-key like Chen Xiang, the miserable loss was only inevitable.

At the beginning, when Lu Zhengnan revealed his trump card, he was so sure that he was not going to lose, and just followed up when Chen Xiang increased the ante. But in the end Lu Zhengnan suffered a crushing defeat.

"Chen Xiang...wait for me!" Lu Zhengnan viciously roared. He fiercely wiped the blood stain off his mouth and left.

"Hei Hei." Chen Xiang only laughed in response. He casually picked up another hundred True Elemental Dan and a hundred thousand crystal stones from Elder Dan before heading back to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard in a happy mood.

After obtaining the hundred True Elemental Dans, ten of them were immediately taken by Long Xueyi, this greedy little dragoness. This made him feel very sad, but after Long Xueyi took these ten True Elemental Dans, it was very difficult for her to get anymore. Chen Xiang strictly controlled the usage of these True Elemental Dans, they were not like the True Qi Dans which could be easily refined.

Since the start of the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament, two back to back competitions had ended with the grand winner for both competitions being Chen Xiang. Even many of the True Martial Realm disciples were secretly jealous of Chen Xiang because of the things he had obtained. Not to mention the fact that Chen Xiang also possessed at least three Building Foundation Dans which meant that it was very likely for him to enter the True Martial Realm.

What none of them knew was that Chen Xiang had long since become a True

Martial Realm martial artist, but hid his own strength mainly out of habit.

The third and final competition was of martial arts, but it was being held ten days later, this was the Dean's declaration. During these ten days, all of the Inner Sect Disciples mutually exchanged pointers. Some of the True Martial Realm disciples publically passed on their experiences and many were taught directly by elders from the Elder Courtyard.

Chapter 145 Encountering an Old Foe Once Again

Many True Martial Realm disciples were showing off their strength and powerful divine martial skills for the Grand Tournament, attracting the jealousy of many Mortal Martial Realm disciples. For them, this was also a kind of incentive. Some disciples who rushed about everywhere year in and year out began to take out some strange exotic things to broaden the horizons of the Inner Disciples. There was also someone who stood up on a table, blew a horn, and then began to speak about his own majestic life experience.

During this period, there were some small scale activities where disciples could win a few dāns and crystal stones by using their strength or wisdom. Some examples were answering questions and solving riddles.

On the other hand, Chen Xiang just stayed in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard and used the Dragon Saliva to accelerate the growth of the Azure Profound Tree, thus speeding up the fruit's growth. Elder Dan also found out about this and was very suspicious. Although she was very well-informed, she was still unable to understand why the tree's growth was so fast.

Five days passed, the Azure Profound Tree's flowers were already cocooned and were about to congeal the fruit. Chen Xiang secretly sighed in emotion within his heart. He found out that the Azure Profound Tree didn't need the Dragon Saliva for ripening and could grow very quickly on its own.

"The Azure Profound Tree gathers wood essence to bear fruit. This tree is planted inside the Mysterious Realm, an environment filled to the brim with rich Spirit Qi. The absorption speed of Spirit Qi is very quick, which is probably why it can quickly turn the Spirit Qi into fruit." Su Meiyao said, however these were just her guesses.

The qualifiers had already started a while ago. To be precise in how it worked, many fights were placed on many stages till there were only eight participants left for the final Martial Art Competition. There were many participants for the Martial Arts Competition and the Inner and Outer Courtyards were assigned to carry out the qualifiers. Each day, there were many people who were eliminated.

In these qualifying stages, almost everyone was afraid of encountering Chen Xiang because he was the No.1 Disciple of the Inner Courtyard, and he had no peers under the True Martial Realm. However, there were also many strong young newcomers who wanted to challenge Chen Xiang.

During these qualifiers, Chen Xiang was really benevolent and used a very gentle way to defeat his opponents. If he found any deficiencies in them, he would pass along one or two pointers. After all, the Grand Tournament was for the disciples to exchange pointers with one another, and so Chen Xiang won the respect of many people.

Chen Xiang had just finished pouring the Dragon Saliva onto the Azure Profound Tree and started to return to his own private room. He swallowed five True Elemental Dans as a large sudden rush of True Qi burst out from within his body. He operated the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise] and started refining to transform it into his own True Qi. At last, all of the True Qi had been turned into Divine Sense which poured forth into his consciousness, feeding the Shinto Infant Soul.

According to Long Xueyi, only when this Shinto Infant Soul was a little grown up would he be able to cultivate Shinto.

Unconsciously, Chen Xiang became immersed in the cultivation of the Shinto Infant Soul. With a single-minded attitude, he started congealing a lot of Divine Sense to feed his Infant Soul. Although he didn't eat any more True Elemental Dans, his Yin and Yang Divine Veins were able to absorb a large amount of Spirit Qi to aid in the cultivation process.

Not far away, Elder Dan was standing on a rooftop, looking down upon a private room. This was the location of Chen Xiang's room, she muttered, "It really is a Yin and Yang Vein, only those things have the ability to absorb Spirit Qi at this insane speed. He really is the same as teacher's martial ancestor."

From a long time ago, ever since Chen Xiang began residing in the Extreme Dan Courtyard, he had been closely monitored by Elder Dan. However, Chen Xiang was very cautious and only used Dragon Saliva when no one was in the Extreme Dan Courtyard. He had not seen or caught Elder Dan, but he guessed that she was secretly watching him.

For the past three days, Chen Xiang was endlessly cultivating. His continuous absorption of Spirit Qi had not diminished even the slightest bit, on the contrary it was only growing! This caused many people residing in the Elder Courtyard to become extremely shocked. However, simply due to the fact this unique event was occurring inside the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, no one dared to casually go and check, and only observed the spectacle from far away.

Elder Dan coldly snorted, “Could it be that this brat wants to enter the True Martial Realm? In these last three days he didn’t even go out to participate in the qualifiers and lost the qualifications to participate in the Martial Arts Competition. This is extremely unlike him, according to his usual personality, he would have taken first place before attempting to break through.”

At this time, Chen Xiang was in a state of forgetting everything around him, ignoring all outside stimuli. He was like a newborn baby sleeping in a mother’s womb, who knew nothing but still continued to absorb a large amount of nutrients to grow.

Chen Xiang’s consciousness was entirely submerged in the Shinto Infant Soul. He was solely thinking of absorbing a large amount of Divine Sense to grow. Regarding any matters occurring outside or other disturbances, he had no clue what was going on.

“Elder Sister Meiyao, I tried my best but I still can not wake him up. I think it’s best to let him be. If we forcefully wake him up, things could turn out very troublesome.” Long Xueyi helplessly said in a sweet voice. She knew that Chen Xiang now had no way to win the hundred True Elemental Dans, due to this she was secretly distressed.

The Martial Art Competition had long ago begun. The Extreme Martial Sect’s disciples were very surprised because Chen Xiang was not in any of the final eight locations. Before, many people had assumed that, in light of Chen Xiang’s strength, it would be very easy for him to win first place.

After asking about, everyone only came to learn that Chen Xiang had not arrived on time to participate in the qualifiers and was thus eliminated. Furthermore, he had disappeared five days ago.

While Chen Xiang was cultivating, he was extremely pleased with his results

because the Shinto Infant Soul had now grown a lot. Previously, it had the appearance of a newborn but now it's appearance was same as that of a six month old baby.

Chen Xiang learned from Long Xueyi that the growth phase of the spirit was very slow. Take Long Xueyi for examples, it took her a total of eight long years before she was finally able to come out of her dragon shell. If she wanted to become an adult, it would take an even longer period of time. However, once she became an adult she would have the strength to disregard everyone and everything in existence.

Chen Xiang finally woke up to the tender and sweet voice of Long Xueyi, which was filled to the brim of anger. "Chen Xiang, you have been asleep for five days! Those hundred True Elemental Dan and hundred thousand crystal stones have all gone down the drain."

"Why did you not wake me up!?" Chen Xiang immediately left the private room and walked towards the Extreme Martial Square, he was very upset in his heart.

"I called you many times, who knew that you would cultivate so earnestly. Next time, do not take all your Divine Sense and stuff it into your Infant Soul, otherwise it wouldn't be strange for you to be asleep for eight to ten years." Long Xueyi seriously told him. Her tone was very solemn, this was because she didn't get to eat anything ever since Chen Xiang fell asleep.

Chen Xiang could not wait to give himself two slaps. His own negligence had caused his removal from the Martial Arts Competition and resulted in the loss of a hundred True Elemental Dan and hundred thousand crystal stones!

He felt like a knife was twisting in his heart.

He arrived in the middle of the square which was surrounded by many people. However, all the disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect had their faces filled with anger. At this time, Chen Xiang saw a few people tumbling down from the martial arts stage not far away from him.

"What happened?" Chen Xiang asked a middle-aged man right beside him.

The middle-aged man after seeing Chen Xiang could not help but be surprised, and others around him were also surprised. Simultaneously, everyone started

telling Chen Xiang what had happened in his absence.

Soon, Chen Xiang came to learn what had occurred. He looked towards the high stage at Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming. His pupils fiercely contracted when he came upon a very familiar face. It was a very handsome face, the forehead was giving off a slight aura of arrogance, yet it did not make others feel disgusted.

Seeing this man, Chen Xiang clenched his fists as his nails dug deeply into his palm, this man was Liao Shaoyun!

After coming back from the Fragrance City, he came to learn some things about Liao Shaoyun, the results gave no small surprise to him. Chen Xiang had not expected Liao Shaoyun to actually be an elder of the True Martial Sect. Furthermore, he was also at the verge of becoming the youngest martial artist to enter the Nirvana Realm. With such an amazing talent, he was a very important figure of True Martial Sect.

Today, both the True Martial Sect's and Beast Marital Sect's Elders, along with their sect's disciples, came to participate in the Extreme Martial Sect's Grand Tournament. Furthermore, they also proposed to allow their own sect disciples to learn with the Extreme Martial Sect's disciples before defeating all of them.

Chapter 146 See Through The Conspiracy

The disciples sent by the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect were very strong, all of them suddenly defeated the eight Extreme Martial Sect's disciples that could participate in the final round. Also, they had publicly challenged some disciples in the audiences while some powerful Extreme Martial Sect's disciples at the same time came on the stage, but they were all defeated.

"Elder Wu, my disciples had won against the strongest eight disciples of your Inner Courtyard, shouldn't the hundred True Elemental Dan and hundred thousand crystal stones be given to me for my disciples?" Liao Shaoyun had a faint smile on his face as he asked Wu Kaiming beside him. He intentionally raised his voice, so that the other people could also hear him.

Today, the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect were simply hitting wherever they went. While most of the strongest disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect had now already entered into the True Martial Realm, such as the four powerful disciples of the first Inner Courtyard, among the four of them, three were now in the True Martial Realm. As for Chen Xiang, he was nowhere to be seen.

"Chen Xiang, go up and teach these guys a good lesson, let them know our Extreme Martial Sect is also formidable." A middle-aged man shouted.

One by one everyone beside Chen Xiang started shouting, Chen Xiang was originally very upset for not being able to participate in the Martial Art Competition. However, now that the opportunity had presented itself, it was very highly likely for him to get those hundred True Elemental Dan and hundred thousand crystal stones.

Of course, Chen Xiang also had to make those two sects who were rampaging wherever they went to suffer a little bit!

Chen Xiang lightly took a leap, stepped on the air just like a beautiful rainbow arc, then landed on the martial arts stage

Long-awaited Chen Xiang was eliminated five days ago, many people were very regretful due to this. However, Chen Xiang had now appeared at the most crucial moment, this made them very excited, many people had personally witnessed

Chen Xiang's strength, that was not some ordinary strength. Many of them believed that Chen Xiang would be able fight even those who were at True Martial Realm.

Chen Xiang was now in the True Martial Realm, even if the opponent was someone in 1st level of True Martial Realm, or even the 2nd level, he was not a least bit afraid.

Once he arrived at the stage, Chen Xiang looked at Liao Shaoyun above the high stage not far away from him, both his eyes were overflowing with murderous intention. He would never forget how Liao Shaoyun trampled over him, he had already sworn, he would definitely behead Liao Shaoyun and have his revenge!

When Liao Shaoyun arrived, he already knew what happened to Chen Xiang. Because Chen Xiang was not on time to participate in the qualifiers, he was eliminated, but regarding Chen Xiang, he was just a little concerned about him, he didn't think too much about him. After all, he was someone who was just about to enter the Nirvana Realm, this small ant wasn't able to enter in his eye.

Many people knew of the things between Chen Xiang and Liao Shaoyun, that day Chen Xiang had almost died in the hands of Liao Shaoyun. But now Liao Shaoyun had dared to come to the Extreme Martial Sect, he simply had not placed the Extreme Martial Sect in his eyes.

"I've come to compare notes with them!" Chen Xiang looked at Wu Kaiming and saw him nodding his head, with eyes filled with smile. Now he knew that Chen Xiang had appeared, Extreme Martial Sect would be able to save their face.

"Humph, didn't you not participated in the qualifiers just because of a stage fright? Why have you now appeared to get tortured?" Liao Shaoyun sneered and said, he suddenly found Chen Xiang very hateful, especially the look of hatred in the eyes of Chen Xiang.

"That is because I had to attend some matters temporarily, I'm an Extreme Martial Sect's disciple, don't you want to challenge the Extreme Martial Sect's disciples?" Chen Xiang didn't look at Liao Shaoyun, instead, he faced the two disciples of the Beast Martial Sect and True Martial Sect.

"Whatever, in short, getting injured is inevitable, at that time, don't complain

to us." Liao Shaoyun looked at Chen Xiang with a frown, being ignored like this by Chen Xiang, it made him somewhat unhappy in his heart, he certainly knew Chen Xiang hate him to death.

At this time Long Xueyi's said in a tender voice, "These two guys has just entered into the True Martial Realm, their body's have a strange energy in their dantian which is masking off their breath, that's why it is very difficult to see, that thing should be called runes!"

Chen Xiang in his heart was surprised, clenched his fists even more tightly, at the same time he was very excited. Now he knew, why the Beast Martial Sect and True Martial Sect dare to break everything wherever they went, and only sent two people.

These two had hidden their True Martial Realm very well, naturally, they would not have any opponents in the Mortal Martial Realm. However, now they had ran into Chen Xiang, who had also very well hidden his True Martial Realm, and not to mention his strength which was much higher than others of the same level.

Chen Xiang secretly chuckled in his heart, he had extreme hate for both the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect, and now that these two sect's newly advanced young True Martial Realm disciples had come to compete with him, he would naturally not be any lenient.

"Who is coming first from you?" Chen Xiang asked

"Do you dare to have a life and death fight?" One robust guy looking more like a bull spoke, he was the disciple of the Beast Martial Sect.

If Chen Xiang was killed, he could get the three hundred thousand crystal stones reward. Now that such a good opportunity had presented itself, how could the big guy let it go?

Just as both Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming wanted to open their mouth and stop him, they heard the immediate reply of Chen Xiang's, "Dare? Come if you want to come, let's see who's afraid of who?"

Life and death fight, as long as both side agreed, and if there were a lot of people who could testify, then it can be started. If any of them unfortunately

died, the forces behind him could not hold the survivor accountable.

This Beast Martial Sect's disciple was called Niu Hao, with a robust body, he was even a head taller than Chen Xiang. That body looked more like a small giant, his whole body brimming with power, giving off a kind of oppressive feeling.

"Chen Xiang, the runes should be attached at his dantian's location, you should wait for an appropriate moment and burn off that rune. Afterwards, it will allow you to reveal his strength!" Long Xueyi transmitted to Chen Xiang with divine sense.

Spirit Runes did have this kind of benefits, Chen Xiang whenever he could, especially during his idle time, would also study these Spirit Runes. But, he still had no idea, after all, he was trying to grab something in the darkness, without any kind of guidance.

Although both Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming could have prevented this life and death fight, in the end they didn't stop it, both of them knew that the reason why Chen Xiang could become their young martial uncle was certainly because he was someone extraordinary. Besides, they had already seen Chen Xiang's strength, however, they were still somewhat concerned in their heart.

Not to mention the Beast Martial Sect's disciples, even some disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect wanted to kill Chen Xiang. Simply because, Chen Xiang was worth three hundred thousand crystal stones, this sum was very attractive to many.

As Chen Xiang knew the opponent was also in the True Martial Realm, he didn't dare to underestimate the enemy.

"Start!" Wu Kaiming was the one who issued this order. The Beast Martial Sect's and the True Martial Sect's disciples had come and this made him feel very unhappy, but he was still unable to do anything, even if they had been making irresponsible remarks. However, he hadn't expected that two strong and young disciples of the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect would actually arrive and break the balance.

Once his words had been heard by everyone, Niu Hao fiercely let out a roar, the martial art stage completely constructed from hard-rock severely shook, however, this didn't affect Chen Xiang. At the same time, Chen Xiang also let out

a roar. However, his roar was accompanied by a wave of azure and lightning Qi Aura which came out from his mouth, and like a fountain, it rushed towards Niu Hao.

Chen Xiang didn't utilise all of his strength, otherwise, the strength of the True Martial Realm could be revealed. If that happened, Liao Shaoyun and others would be able to see through his strength and that would be very troublesome for him.

Unless he let the other party expose their True Martial Realm strength, only then would Chen Xiang be able to justifiably beat the other person. Even if his True Martial Realm was revealed at that time, it would be nothing.

The azure lightning Qi Aura released from the mouth of Chen Xiang would be fatal to Mortal Martial Realm martial artists, but for Niu Hao, it was nothing. Because he was in the True Martial Realm and with his terrifying strength, he would be able to counteract this kind of power. But he didn't expect Chen Xiang would mix a bunch of powerful flames when he emitted the [Dragon Roar], which in turn, directly struck Niu Hai's dantian's location and burned off his clothes.

Chen Xiang's flames were the Vermillion Bird's flames of the True Martial Realm, it was not something easily extinguishable by an ordinary True Martial Realm martial artist.

Niu Hai was surprised in his heart as he gathered the True Qi above both of his hands. While he was smacking the flames above his abdomen, he was vigilant against Chen Xiang's attack. However, Chen Xiang didn't have any intention of attacking him.

Flame spread quickly and not long after, Chen Xiang could see those flames suddenly changing the colors, his eyes lit up. He reckoned this was the phenomena due to the burning of the Spirit Runes.

Wu Kaiming brow suddenly wrinkled, because this Niu Hao's body released a very powerful breath, and it was just that only True Martial Realm martial artist should be able to have this kind of breath.

"True Martial Realm!" Elder Dan voice was incomparably cold, as if it came from the ninth level of the Underworld.

Chapter 147 Devil Bow Reappears

The elder of the Beast Martial Sect was suddenly sweating profusely, he could feel the anger of Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming, but this elder could also be counted as an old fogey, he immediately said in a heavy tone, "No wonder this Niu Hao was so confident, originally, he has actually entered the True Martial Realm. Although it is a good thing, but he still hid it from us, after we return, we must impose heavy penalties on him!"

Although the Beast Martial Sect's elder said that they knew nothing about Niu Hao, and everything was the fault of Niu Hao, Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming didn't believe a single word of it.

"Should we stop the contest?" Liao Shaoyun was very calm at this moment as he dismissively said, as if he had nothing to do with all this.

"No need, look at Chen Xiang's appearance, he too hid the matter of him advancing to the True Martial Realm, I think he broke through in these past few days!" Wu Kaiming just faintly smiled, because he could see Chen Xiang intentionally revealed his own strength, both he and Elder Dan were very curious how was Chen Xiang was able to see through Niu Hao's strength.

The whole body of the Beast Martial Sect's elder was trembling, his complexion became pale, with a dignified look, he gazed at the martial art stage. If Chen Xiang had entered the True Martial Realm, then the outcome of this competition would be difficult to predict, furthermore, this was a life and death fight!

"Insignificant skills, go die!" Chen Xiang made Niu Hao choke in rage, he let out a shout, before a golden bull's head suddenly appeared on his thick arms, his Qi Aura was cemented into a lifelike bulls' head, along with a pair of sharp big horns on it.

Although Niu Hao looked very big, his speed was not at all slow, he swiftly and violently waved that giant arms of his and blasted a violent and fierce fist towards Chen Xiang. Just as those bull horns were just about to pierce two holes in Chen Xiang's body, Chen Xiang was suddenly nowhere to be seen!

But everyone could see waves of Chen Xiang's breath spreading from the stage

one after another. Chen Xiang, in an extreme speed, was madly rushing on the stage, without releasing a single sound.

Chen Xiang, using high speed movements, escaped Niu Hao's fist, at the same time, he hid his own whereabouts. Although, Niu Hao was able to identify Chen Xiang's location through Cheng Xiang's breath, Chen Xiang was still moving too fast. Suddenly he would be in the left, and in the next instance, he would be in the right, making it harder for Niu Hao to determine from where would Chen Xiang attack.

This kind of speed made Niu Hao secretly astonished. Right now, he also suspected Chen Xiang was also a True Martial Realm martial artist!

Since it was a life and death fight, and the other party too wanted to kill him, Chen Xiang would certainly not stay his hand!

Everyone was calmly looking at the martial art stage, waiting for Chen Xiang to attack. As of this moment, the atmosphere was very depressing because no one knew from which direction Chen Xiang would attack.

Suddenly, Chen Xiang appeared, and Niu Hao too grabbed towards the direction where Chen Xiang came from. Niu Hao quickly turned it into a fist, however, Chen Xiang had still lightly avoided Niu Hao's violent and frightening fist of horned bull's head.

Chen Xiang's palm was like the tip of a spear, wrapped in a thin True Qi, but with quite an overbearing breath, at the same time, he was dodging Niu Hao's fist, his palm that was like the tip of a spear already pierced towards Niu Hao's heart!

[Profound Aura Finger]! Someone with good eyesight would be able to recognize it in a mere glance. With this formidable martial skill, the caster hands would be able to become as sharp as a divine weapon! Last time, Chen Xiang had used this [Profound Aura Finger] to pinch off a few well-known spirit weapons.

Chen Xiang's hand penetrated Niu Hao's body and came out from his back. Afterwards, he fiercely pulled back his hand as he he poised himself to shoot his left arm, then blasted a strike on Niu Hao's dantian.

An explosion burst forth as the whole martial art stage suddenly collapsed, and

the stones flew in every direction!

It was actually [Shocking Heaven Palm]! Chen Xiang had spent a lot of power in using this attack, not to mention that he had also struck above Niu Hao's dantian. When he had struck on Niu Hao's dantian, he could feel a large amount of True Qi bursting and spewing out from Niu Hao's dantian.

The dust was blown away by the wind released by Chen Xiang, the martial art stage was already turned into a pile of scattered and broken stones. Niu Hao was constantly throwing up blood, and he had already lost consciousness.

Chen Xiang let out a light shout and landed a kick on Niu Hao's waist. A powerful Qi burst out from his leg before Niu Hao flew towards Liao Shaoyun!

At this time, the whole body of the Beast Martial Sect Elder was trembling, he was checking the extent of Niu Hao's injury. Although Chen Xiang hadn't killed Niu Hao, Niu Hao was crippled, and from head to toe, there was not a single organ left intact in Niu Hao's body.

"I've won against the Beast Martial Sect's disciple, next one should be the True Martial Sect, right?" Chen Xiang, while looking at the delicate and pretty man standing beside Liao Shaoyun, loudly spoke.

At this point, both Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming were certain Chen Xiang had entered the True Martial Realm. Liao Shaoyun and the Beast Martial Sect Elder also had not expected Chen Xiang would actually breakthrough in these short five days. However, Chen Xiang had still not revealed anything, he was letting the True Martial Realm martial artist pose as a Mortal Martial Realm martial artist.

Since Chen Xiang wanted to fight, Liao Shaoyun would also accompany him till the end. He spoke a few words with the delicate and pretty man beside him. Afterwards, Chen Xiang suddenly saw a black crossbow appear in the hands of that delicate and pretty man, this was exactly the Demanding Life Devil Bow which Chen Xiang had obtained previously by killing a man from the Hundred Poison Sect!

Who didn't knew about this matter? Liao Shaoyun had robbed Chen Xiang's spoils of war!

"Life and death fight!" That delicate and pretty man floated and arrived in

front of Chen Xiang, his voice was devoid of any emotion.

"Good!" Chen Xiang only looked at that Demanding Life Devil Bow which truly belonged to him, today, he would definitely take it back.

Wu Kaiming calmly said, "Liao Shaoyun, that Demanding Life Devil bow is what Chen Xiang had obtained, why did you seize it from him? After they finish fighting, you need to give me a satisfactory answer, that day, why were you against Chen Xiang, I'll also investigate this matter!"

Liao Shaoyun slightly trembled, that day, he only thought Chen Xiang was merely an ant in the Mortal Martial Realm. If he wanted to kill him, he could kill him without any worry, and the Extreme Martial Sect would not do anything. However, now Chen Xiang had entered the True Martial Realm, and was also a Level-4 alchemist, with such a kind of talent, whichever major sect he went to, he would receive serious attention.

"Young man, do not be crazy! You're still too tender!" Elder Dan coldly said, Chen Xiang was her young martial uncle, obviously, she would help Chen Xiang, even though she and Chen Xiang would not see eye to eye.

The delicate and pretty man grabbing the Demanding Life Devil Bow was called Zhao Cheng, he had recently entered the True Martial Realm. Not too long ago, he had also wounded a few Extreme Martial Sect's disciples, but he actually took out a spirit weapon during a martial art contest, seeing this, many people secretly despised him.

Extreme Martial Sect's disciples still didn't know that the disciples sent by the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect were pretenders in True Martial Realm. Otherwise, they would have already been drowned in spits and curses.

Liao Shaoyun still believed Chen Xiang hitting Niu Hao and destroying the Spirit Runes for concealing the cultivation which revealed Niu Hao's power level was only accidental. That was why, he didn't worry about anything, as long as Zhao Chen was not found out, he wouldn't have any relation whatsoever.

"Start!" Liao Shaoyun shouted.

Just as his voice fell, a black arrow was suddenly shot from the Demanding Life Devil Bow in the hands of Zhao Cheng. Everyone could see that black arrow shot

into Chen Xiang's body. This made the hearts of many people shocked, and everyone thought Chen Xiang was finished!

Chapter 148 Elder's Rage

The black arrow pierced Chen Xiang's body which made it suddenly burst open. In that moment, everyone's mouth was wide open with a look of utter shock on their faces as they stared at the spot where Chen Xiang had been blown away and disappeared!

In Elder Dan's and Wu Kaiming's minds, a thunderous explosion rang. In addition, Elder Dan's body slightly trembled. It was evidently clear that Chen Xiang's death dealt a serious blow to her!

Zhao Cheng also had a proud look on his face. He sneered and said, "Tch, Just so-so!"

Just as he finished speaking, out of nowhere a huge long blade pierced through Zhao Cheng's dantian as Chen Xiang suddenly appeared behind him! At the same time, it also pierced that sheet of spirit runes in front as a terrifying True Qi breath burst out from Zhao Cheng's body.

Just a moment ago, Chen Xiang had quickly used water to create a mirror image, this was the [Water Mirror Technique], part of the [Black Tortoise Divine Exercise]! Then, using high-speed moment while also converging his breath, he quickly moved behind Zhao Cheng. Finally, when Zhao Chen let down his guard, Chen Xiang took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and hurled it towards Zhao Cheng's back, piercing his dantian.

Although numerous Extreme Martial Sect disciples were somewhat frustrated, they were completely stunned silent at this moment. They all wanted to know what kind of goddamn technique Chen Xiang used to create such a scene. What, did he have a fucking cloning technique?

Chen Xiang quickly pulled out his blade as a gush of blood started streaming out, just before his fists transformed to look as if they were casted from pure solid gold! A strong oppressive pressure swept through all four directions which made it difficult for everyone to breathe.

[Dragon Aura Fist]! Chen Xiang with his True Marital Realm strength along with the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise] finally thoroughly unleashed the potential within this Dragon Martial Technique. He stimulated the oppressive dragon's

might to perfection, deterring many people. This kind of mighty pressure made the crowd feel like nothing more than ants before Chen Xiang!

The [Dragon Aura Fist] struck forth like lightning as the land fiercely shook. Chen Xiang's fist completely scattered the True Qi within Zhao Chen's body while also utterly destroyed his Five Zhang and Six Fu! Chen Xiang had once again wasted a True Martial Realm martial artist.

Liao Shaoyun's body slightly trembled, his complexion becoming very ugly. He looked on the Demanding Life Devil Bow which was being taken away, making his heart bleed. Just a moment ago, he gave the Demanding Life Devil Bow to his own apprentice, Zhao Cheng. Yet he had just been wasted by Chen Xiang.

"Chen Xiang has the strength of the True Marital Realm!" A True Martial Realm martial artist exclaimed. Amongst the crowd of onlookers, there were many in the True Marital Realm. Previously, they were still rather doubtful about it, but now they were absolutely certain!

Chen Xiang had enter the True Martial Realm!?

"Did he break through his bottleneck during these last five days!? This is extremely astonishing, not only is he a Level-4 Alchemist, but now he is also a True Martial Realm martial artist!"

"My god, this guy could be considered as one of the most talented practitioners in history. How could he even be put on the same level as Lu Zhengnan, he is nothing compared to Chen Xiang!"

"Twenty years old yet he is already in True Martial Realm! There is only a year age difference between him and Yun Xiaodao, but Chen Xiang is also a Level-4 Alchemist!"

"..."

This astonishing information quickly spread amongst the crowd as the whole square burst into a ruckus. This fact was just truly too shocking, Chen Xiang was actually in the True Martial Realm!

"Niu Hao and Zhao Chen must also be in True Martial Realm, otherwise they would have already been killed! Only a True Martial Realm martial artist could have withstood Chen Xiang's attacks!" Another True Martial Realm's disciple

said, his voice was filled with anger.

The True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect's disciples had actually smashed everything in their paths inside the Extreme Martial Sect by relying on the True Martial Realm's strength. They had also injured many Extreme Martial Sect disciples. This was simply cheating, someone in the True Martial Realm fighting with Mortal Martial Realm martial artist, what the hell is this!? It was clear that they were intentionally creating trouble!

Tens of thousands of Extreme Martial Sect's disciples suddenly started cursing the opposing True Martial Realm martial artists, one after the other. They demanded an explanation from the True Martial Sect.

"My three hundred thousand bounty is not that easy to obtain!" Chen Xiang sneered. He then looked at Liao Shaoyun, before shouting, "Both these disciples from the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect were in the True Martial Realm. It is evidently clear that they intentionally hid their power to create trouble. Elder Wu, Elder Dan, how should we deal with them?"

"True Marital Realm martial artists actually disguised themselves as people in the Mortal Martial realm just to challenge our Extreme Martial Sect's Mortal Martial Realm disciples, injuring many of them! I didn't expect these two 'great' sects to be far more despicable than I thought. I applaud them!"

Chen Xiang's mocking voice spread throughout each and every corner of the Extreme Martial Sect. Everything was heard loud and clear by everybody. All the disciples from the Extreme Martial Sect became furious and started loudly cursing the two sects.

The amiable smile on Elder Wu's face disappeared, turning into an absolutely expressionless look on his face. This kind of appearance was rarely seen on his face, but once it does appear, it was evident something or someone had truly enraged him.

Although Elder Dan had a mask on, the atmosphere around her emitted a strong oppressive pressure. This made everyone in the entire square quiet down. The once calm and quiet Liao Shaoyun was sweating profusely at this moment. Beside him stood two old men, both of whom had entered the Nirvana Realm ages ago. Although Liao Shaoyun was just a hair's breadth away from the

Nirvana Realm, he was still just an ant in front of Elder Wu and Elder Dan.

"You had all better give me a good explanation that will make all of my Extreme Martial Sect satisfied... Or else, let your dean come and take you away!" Elder Wu firmly declared with an ice cold voice.

The Beast Martial Sect Elder had not yet entered the Nirvana Realm. His strength was almost same as Liao Shaoyun, they were simply defenseless when facing two genuine Nirvana Realm martial artists!

Suddenly, Chen Xiang took a leap, grabbed Zhao Chen Xiang and leapt back to his previous location.

"Chen Xiang, what are you doing!?" Liao Shaoyun suddenly shouted, his face was burning with anger!

Elder Dan instantly arrived in front of Chen Xiang, due to this Liao Shaoyun's complexion sank.

"I just don't want you to silence him! I want to make him truthfully speak. To explain, just whose plan it was in the end!" Chen Xiang said, Just a moment ago, he could clearly see that Liao Shaoyun was trying to find ways to kill his own disciple, permanently silencing him. Liao Shaoyun was close to the Nirvana Realm, doing this kind of trick was simply too easy for him.

If Liao Shaoyun placed all offense on Zhao Cheng and claimed to kill him in a fit of rage, then all the blame would lie on Zhao Cheng alone. However, if someone had ordered him, then this matter would become very serious...

Following Bai Youyou's method, Chen Xiang placed his hand on Zhao Cheng's head. Afterwards, Chen Xiang manipulated his divine sense to move in a peculiar way and enter inside Zhao Cheng's skull.

"Zhao Cheng, did Liao Shoayun know that you entered the True Martial Realm?" Chen Xiang asked with a sneer.

"He knew." Zhao Cheng replied in a hollow voice.

At that moment, the square was dead silent. Everyone in the square was a martial artist, they all had a very keen hearing, and heard everything loud and clear. This confession made the entire square burst into a commotion!

A simple reply was enough to prove Liao Shaoyun and his group had come to intentionally pick a bone with the Extreme Martial Sect!

"Do you have anything to say?" Elder Wu's voice was filled with anger. He hadn't expected the Beast Martial Sect and True Martial Sect to actually barge into the Sect and bully them in their own home. To actually dare come swaggering into the Extreme Martial Sect and commit such atrocities was simply not placing the Extreme Martial Sect in their eyes!

"Starting today, the Extreme Martial Sect is irreconcilable with the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect! From this moment forth, start cleaning up the Extreme Martial Province by getting rid of all the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect's disciples!" Elder Dan loudly shouted. Her voice resounded throughout the Extreme Martial sect accompanied with dense Slaughter Qi, it was pretty clear she was extremely angry in her heart .

"Humph, the Chenwu Mainland First's Sect position should be changed, just you wait!" While speaking, Liao Shaoyun's body gradually started fading away. Instantly, both Wu Kaiming and Elder Dan blasted a palm at the same time. This blow of theirs seemed dull and slow, but after it was unleashed, everything within the radius of a thousand li fiercely shook. All the animals started crying at the same time, it was as if Heaven itself was being trampled and the Earth was on the brink of destruction.

While the entire Extreme Martial Sect fiercely shook, many disciples could not help but feel their legs turning to jelly as they slumped onto the ground. This was exactly the true terrifying strength of the martial artists who stood at the apex of the Mortal Realm!

Chapter 149 Cold War

Chen Xiang also stood among the crowd and was sweating profusely. Although both Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming had acted at the same time, Liao Shaoyun still escaped by unknown means.

“This should be the [Space Divine Martial Skill]! It allows the caster to travel over tens of thousands of Li to escape in a short notice.” Wu Kaiming coldly snorted. Afterwards he coldly glared at the Beast Martial Sect Elder.

“Imprison him!” The instant Elder Dan’s command came out, nine black silhouettes suddenly appeared around the Beast Martial Sect’s Elder. This unexpected appearance of nine people made everyone surprised, they could all clearly feel the terrifying Slaughter Qi being emitted from the stranger’s bodies.

Chen Xiang actually retreated a few steps because those nine people gave him a very dangerous feeling. These people were actually dressed the same as Elder Dan. They all wore black robes and had a mask on their face, it was pretty evident that they were Elder Dan’s men.

At this moment, Chen Xiang thought he needed to re-evaluate the strength of the Extreme Martial Sect. Their overall strength was not at all as weak as it appeared to be. Not even mentioning the mysterious 0th Martial Courtyard, as well as the always empty 1st Martial Courtyard, those from the 2nd to 10th Martial Courtyards very rarely appeared within the Extreme Martial Sect.

The Extreme Martial Sect’s true strength was wrapped in many layers of clouds, others were simply unable to completely see through it.

“Liao Shaoyun should have been injured. Let’s head back for a meeting. Everybody’s missions are put on hold, the True Martial Sect and Beast Martial Sect, have overstepped their boundaries. I will absolutely not let them blantly bully the Extreme Martial Sect!” Wu Kaiming declared. The detestable actions the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect had done today was simply trampling on the dignity of the Extreme Martial Sect!

Although every disciple remained silent, they were filled with hot blood, and could not wait to immediately go all out with the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect!

Chen Xiang also received a hundred True Elemental Dans and a hundred thousand crystal stones reward. This time around, his contribution was not small. Even Elder Dan also had no choice but admit it and her tone also became a lot more polite.

Chen Xiang also received the reward for advancing to the True Martial Realm from Elder Dan. Just like Yun Xiaodao and the others, Chen Xiang also received a hundred True Elemental Dans, fifty thousand crystal stones, and a tattered used Level-3 Spirit Weapon! Of course, this was just the reward for advancing. He also received the annual benefits provided by the Extreme Martial Sect, which was another one hundred True Elemental Dans and a hundred thousand crystal stones!

These could be considered as very rich rewards. Chen Xiang was now overflowing with wealth, he had received a grand total of five hundred True Elemental Dans and four hundred fifty thousand crystal stones during the period of the Grand Tournament. He had also used a hundred True Elemental Dans and a hundred thousand crystal stones to obtain two Building Foundation Dans from Zhu Rong, Chen Xiang also made a large profit from this.

Additionally, he had also won three Building Foundation Dans and a Nine Sun Flames Fruit from the bet between him, and Lu Zhengnan. By then, Chen Xiang would always have a smile on his face whenever he woke up. In the short span of just ten days, he had earned so much!

However, he felt a bit depressed, because everyday that greedy little dragoness would think about how to get his True elemental Dans and Building Foundation Dans. Fortunately, he currently had no lack of True Elemental Dans, so, he would occasionally give her one or two dans when he was in a good mood.

The Extreme Martial sect was truly enraged due to the humiliation they had to bear because of the Beast Martial Sect and True Martial Sect. At the very first moment, Danxiang Taoyuan came to support the Extreme Martial Sect. Meanwhile, the Divine Weapons Heavenly Empire, Icewind Valley, Lotus Island, and the Proud Sword Sect choose to remain neutral, all of them didn't support either side.

Due to the recent occurrences, Gu Dongchen, who had left with the young

True Martial Realm disciples for the exchange hastily returned to the sect to discuss how they would deal with all sorts of things that may occur in the future.

For this kind of matter, Chen Xiang would naturally not have to worry. He felt that his martial nephews and martial niece could handle it themselves. Right now, he was having a meal along with some fine wine inside a hotel with Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong, Xu Weilong and Wu Qianqian.

"Elder brother Chen, you must pay for this meal! You actually made so much money, and you're also a Level-4 Alchemist, tsk tsk!" Yun Xiaodao exclaimed while lamenting. If Chen Xiang was just a young True Martial Realm martial artist, it was ok. But at the same time, he was also a Level-4 Alchemist! Among the billions of people in the entire Chenwu Mainland it would be nearly impossible to find a second person like Chen Xiang.

Wu Qianqian sat beside Chen Xiang with a light smile hanging on her face while drinking some juice. Chen Xiang actually brought her with them, this made her very happy. Although there was a stunning beauty next to them, Yun Xiaodao and others didn't make a single move. When they were out with Gu Dongchen, they also became familiar with Wu Qianqian, they knew that she had feelings for Chen Xiang.

"Younger brother Chen, I'm not boasting to you, but I, Lao Zhu got praised by the Dean! Although it is said going out to exchange martial art is just rubbish, in fact, it is very close to real fighting. I made a guy from the Danxiang Taoyuan beg for mercy." Zhu Rong said with a triumphant laugh.

"Cut it out, that's just rubbish. I listened around, and everybody says that the disciples of Danxiang Taoyuan don't have strong martial skills, their main aspect is alchemy! Each and every alchemist has a very wide network of connections. If they wanted to, it wouldn't be a problem to call four to five True Martial Realm martial artists just to beat you." Xu Weilong contemptuously said.

Wu Qianqian seriously nodded her head "What Xu Weilong said is not wrong. Although we can win against Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples, if they truly wanted to fight, with respect to their contacts, we are certainly not their opponents."

Yun Xiaodao didn't agree with them, he pursed his lips and said, "Don't underestimate me, I've Dual Heaven Veins. Getting first in one of three

competitions is not a problem. Moreover, now I'm a True Martial realm martial artist! I can completely unleash the might of Dual Heaven Veins, even elder brother Chen is not my opponent."

Wu Qianqian heard someone say her sweetheart strength was weak. She didn't get angry, but instead sweetly smiled, "Do you dare to make a gamble with Chen Xiang?"

Yun Xiaodao took a glance at happily smiling Chen Xiang. Yun Xiaodao lacked self-confidence in his heart, although he was very confident of his current strength, it was a different matter if it was against Chen Xiang...

"How about a simple bet? If I win, you'll have to pay the bill. If I lose, till next year, we can come here to eat and drink and it will all be my treat!" Chen Xiang said with a smile.

"Good, how are we going to gamble? You decide!" Yun Xiaodao was excited. Anyway, at worst he would just lose the money for the meal and drinks.

Chen Xiang slightly smiled. He looked at an empty wineglass, and in the blink of an eye, released the invisible colorless Universal True Qi, which wrapped around the wineglass, levitating it. With his enormous divine sense, he controlled the Universal True Qi, as his powerful divine sense fused with his True Qi, transforming into an invisible power. This allowed Chen Xiang to control the wineglass as he pleased.

That small wineglass was suspended in front of Yun Xiaodao, motionless.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "If you can move this wineglass even a little bit, I lose. Otherwise I win! You have until nightfall."

It was currently evening, and there was a short time till nightfall. Seeing the wineglass dangling, Yun Xiaodao just thought Chen Xiang had used his powerful divine sense and suspended the wineglass, in his opinion it was just a common trick. Yun Xiaodao secretly disdained it in his heart. Afterwards, he extended his hand to grab the wineglass. When he came in contact with the wineglass, it gave him a heart attack! That wineglass seemed tightly crucified in mid-air, it would simply not move!

Chen Xiang wrinkled his brow. It was pretty clear he was also very serious, this

was because he was using a special method taught by Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou on how to use True Qi and divine sense simultaneously.

Chapter 150 Ambiguous Ante

"Elder brother Chen, how did you do this!?" Yun Xiaodao's whole body was sweating. Little by little he enhanced his own True Qi but the result never changed and the wineglass didn't budge a single inch.

"This is the result of using both True Qi and divine sense at the same time. However my consumption is also equally enormous!" Chen Xiang's forehead was drenched in sweat.

Zhu Rong and others were surprised. They could see Chen Xiang had indeed spent a great deal of his strength, but they didn't sense any kind of power fluctuations being released. It was terrifying that Yun Xiaodao, who had Dual Heaven Veins, was unable to move this empty wineglass.

Time passed as night finally fell. Yun Xiaodao finally relaxed his hands as it turned completely dark outside. Panting, he leaned back, his whole body was drenched in sweat. Meanwhile, Chen Xiang was just slightly tired.

"Hei hei, you lost!" Chen Xiang smiled proudly. Now he didn't have to pay the bill. During this period, both Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong ordered and ate many good expensive dishes.

At this point, Yun Xiaodao had a look of admiration. They had entered the True Martial Realm near about the same time, but Chen Xiang's strength was many times more than his! Xu Weilong and Zhu Rong were also speechless. Originally they thought after they have entered the True Martial Realm, the difference between them and Chen Xiang would shrink. However, now it seemed that no matter when, Chen Xiang was a completely abnormal existence!

It was night time as Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian were walking on the road. They were both returning to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, as they both lived there.

"Chen Xiang, you're truly terrifying, a Level-4 Alchemist!" Wu Qianqian softly said.

Under the brilliance of moonlight, Wu Qianqian looked even more beautiful and noble wearing a simple elegant white dress. With a light blush on that

mature and beautiful face of hers, Wu Qianqian was particularly enchanting tonight.

"Qianqian, you have the Blue Star Fire Spirit! In the future, you will definitely surpass me in the field of alchemy." Chen Xiang said with a smile. At this moment, he felt a little embarrassed. Because of the mischief caused by Long Xueyi last time, this beauty had already misunderstood him.

What made Chen Xiang feel relieved was that Wu Qianqian had not even mentioned what had occurred during that day. It was as if nothing had happened between them. All the way home, they were idly chatting. Chen Xiang came to learn that Elder Dan had passed down a lot of skills to Wu Qianqian and also taught her many precious alchemy techniques. It was evidently clear that Elder Dan was very fond of Wu Qianqian.

Just as they entered the Elder Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang heard Long Xueyi excitedly transmit over to him, "Chen Xiang, that tree bore fruits, I want to eat!"

Chen Xiang was delighted in his heart, facing Wu Qianqian, he said with a smile, "The Azure Profound Tree has bore fruit, let's go take a look."

Wu Qianqian already knew about the Azure Profound Tree. Elder Dan had warned her not to reveal it to anybody, and also made Wu Qianqian ask a few questions to Chen Xiang.

As an alchemistress, Wu Qianqian was perfectly clear on how precious the Azure Profound Fruit was. Elder Dan wanted to Wu Qianqian to ask a few questions, making it very difficult for her. She was also very embarrassed to bring up the topic.

After they arrived in the courtyard, Chen Xiang saw Elder Dan looking up at the twenty fruits on the tree that was glittering with an azure aura. It was not a surprise to Chen Xiang that she would appear here.

"Chen Xiang, three hundred thousand crystal stones for one. Sell them all to me!" Elder Dan said in a forceful tone.

"Why would I sell it to you?" Chen Xiang let out a light snort. She wanted to buy these from him yet still gave him such a dirty look.

"I'll use them to refine Building Foundation Dans, you can't refine it! It's best not to leave the Azure Profound Fruit for other sects." Elder Dan's tone became even more cold, but she didn't dare to be excessive against Chen Xiang, because he was in the end her young martial uncle.

Chen Xiang let out a mischievous laugh, "How can you say that, just because I'm unable to refine Building Foundation Dans I must sell them to you?"

"Of course! Are you selling or not? Anyway, even if you keep it, it's has no use to you! I'll refine Building Foundation Dans, and also give you two Building Foundation Dans!" Elder Dan was anxious, she raised her tone once again.

Chen Xiang was suddenly curious. It seemed like Elder Dan really needed Building Foundation Dans. He reckoned Elder Dan wanted the Building Foundation Dans for cultivating her own secret forces.

At this point, Chen Xiang suddenly had an idea. He could use his own alchemy talents along with a large number of dans to cultivate own forces, which would then be useful for him later on!

"I won't sell! I also want to refine Building Foundation Dans!" Chen Xiang pursed his lips. If he auctioned off Building Foundation Dans, each one could be solid for at least three hundred thousand crystal stones. Moreover, from a single Azure Profound Fruit, he could refine four Building Foundation Dans! He would be in heavy loss if he sold the Azure Profound Fruits to Elder Dan.

"Humph, it's still too early for you! If I were you, I would first refine more True Elemental Dans and elevate my own strength to make my flames even more formidable! Only then should you once again gather some materials, if you want to learn how to refine the Building Foundation Dan. Even if you start refining now, you would fail more than a hundred times..."

Chen Xiang suddenly interrupted her and said, "If I can refine it out now, then remove your mask, and let me have a look at your face!"

Wu Qianqian was standing silently next to them, completely left shocked. She didn't know where Chen Xiang got the courage to contradict Elder Dan over and over. Wu Qianqian could see Chen Xiang was completely fearless of Elder Dan, why didn't Elder Dan set Chen Xiang in his place?

"You? Refine Building Foundation Dans?... Hahaha!..." Elder Dan looked up and started madly laughing. Although, she knew Chen Xiang was very talented in alchemy, she felt it was still far too early for Chen Xiang to refine the Building Foundation Dan.

At this point, the naughty dragoness, Long Xueyi, posed as Chen Xiang and used his voice to say.

"If I can refine it, would you strip off your clothes and let me have a look?"

Elder Dan laughter suddenly came to a stop. Both Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian were surprised for a moment. Wu Qianqian looked at Chen Xiang with an incredible expression in her eyes. She knew that Chen Xiang was fearless of Elder Dan, but that didn't mean he could say such words which would lead him to afterlife!

"Brat, your guts keep getting bigger and bigger!" Elder Dan voice was extremely cold, accompanied with a light amount of Slaughter Qi.

Chen Xiang didn't blame Long Xueyi this time, he just sneered and said, "Do you dare to bet or not? If you lose, you'll strip including your mask! If I lose, I'll give you the Azure Profound Tree along with those twenty Azure Profound Fruit, I'll give it all to you!"

At this time, Wu Qianqian was completely drenched in sweat. She was worried that at any time, Chen Xiang might be slapped to death by Elder Dan. Wu Qianqian began suspecting if she was dreaming or not. There was actually someone who was being so provocative to an extremely strong martial artist standing at the apex of cultivation in the Mortal Realm.

Elder Dan didn't immediately reply, she saw that Chen Xiang was extremely confident. She could not help but doubt herself a bit. She knew that Chen Xiang was someone who could create miracles, previously she had personally witnessed it quite a few times. However, she still felt that refining the Building Foundation Dan for Chen Xiang right now was simply not possible.

Wu Qianqian also felt that it was impossible for Chen Xiang. However, just looking at that level of confidence coming from Chen Xiang, it seemed like it have to be true.

Elder Dan was contemplating whether or not she should take the gamble with Chen Xiang. If she lost, she would need to strip and let Chen Xiang have a look at her... But on the other hand, if she won, she would get an Azure Profound Tree with extremely quick growth. In addition, she would also get twenty Azure Profound Fruits. Even if she was a Nirvana Realm martial artist, she could not help but be swayed by the temptation.

"It's just taking off your clothes and letting a man take a look. So what, isn't this very easy to do? If you are lucky and win, you would get twenty Azure Profound Fruit and an Azure Profound Tree." Chen Xiang said with a mischievous smile.

Wu Qianqian was also wondering if it she was in a similar situation, would she agree to such a bet? However, she knew her body was not as high valued as Elder Dan's, after all that is the peerless body of a Nirvana Realm female martial artist.

After considering for a brief moment, Elder Dan clenched her teeth and said, "I'll take that bet!"

Chapter 151 The Ultimate Challenge

Both Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian were taken aback. Neither of them had expected Elder Dan to actually accept the bet.

Refining the Building Foundation Dan was already an extremely easy thing for Chen Xiang to do, he had already successfully refined it many times before. He was thinking that soon, he would be able to see the true appearance of Elder Dan. Thinking about this, Chen Xiang was secretly excited in his heart. At this time, not only would he be able to see Elder Dan's true appearance, he could also see her beautiful jade-like body...

Chen Xiang just held some curiosity towards Elder Dan, because he always felt that Elder Dan was very familiar, yet he wasn't quite able to put his fingers on who.

"Elder Dan, except for the Azure Profound Fruit, I currently don't have any other materials. Give me few days to procure them." Chen Xiang said with a mischievous smile. Seeing the nasty look on his face, Elder Dan secretly cursed him in her heart.

"I have them here, I'll sell them to you!" Elder Dan took out a large number of materials. There was the Thousand Vein Fruit, Metal Spirit Fruit, a half used monster dan for life essence, as well as other thousand year or older auxiliary herbs.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "I will refrain from paying the crystal stones for these herbs right now. If I successfully refine the Building Foundation Dan, then I should be exempted from the cost of these herbs."

"Ok, but if you failed to refine, you have to admit defeat! You have two hour to complete, begin!" Elder Dan sat down against the Azure Profound Tree and waved over to Wu Qianqian, signalling her to sit down.

Wu Qianqian whispered, "Elder Dan, how can you be so rash. In the one in a million case you lose..."

Elder Dan said with a light snort, "Isn't it just striping and letting him take a glance? It's nothing! In case I lost, the Sect still earns big!"

Wu Qianqian was speechless in her heart. There was a tint of red on her pretty face. She didn't expect Elder Dan to actually be so relaxed, to think she didn't mind others looking at her bare body!

It was if Elder Dan could clearly see what Wu Qianqian was thinking, saying softly, "If it's him looking, it's nothing. I would absolutely not bet like this with anyone else..."

She just spoke until there, Elder Dan hastily closed her mouth. She found the more she tried to explain, the easier it was to misunderstand.

Wu Qianqian suddenly felt that Elder Dan didn't hate Chen Xiang as much as it appeared on the surface. Wu Qianqian also felt Elder Dan seemed to hold a special kind of feeling towards Chen Xiang. This was a woman's instincts, if it was Chen Xiang, he absolutely would not think so.

"Elder Dan, why is it that me looking at you is nothing?" Chen Xiang's hearing was sharp. Even if he was picking out the herbs with rapt attention, he could still hear all the faint sounds around him.

Regarding this, Chen Xiang was even more curious.

"Don't ask, just refine your dan! Also, you absolutely can't tell anyone about this matter!" Elder Dan coldly ordered. Afterwards, she once again looked at Wu Qianqian as she nodded her head in response.

Chen Xiang picked out a set of herbs. Afterwards, he picked an Azure Profound Fruit which contained a lot more Spirit Qi compared to ones he had used last time. However, Elder Dan's herbs quality just weren't that good, so it would be impossible for him to refine four Building Foundation Dan from a single set of herbs.

Chen Xiang estimated for a moment, "It should be possible to refine three!" Last time, during the assessment of the Danxiang Tower, because of the quality of the other herbs, he was only able to refine two Building Foundation Dans.

Four Building Foundation Dan with one set of herbs! Elder Dan and Wu Qianqian had never heard of this. In their knowledge of the Building Foundation Dan, two was the absolute limit, and only Elder Dan was known to be able to achieve this.

Chen Xiang wanted to refine out four dans. Which is why he added a few more herbs, this was also done so in order not to waste any of the Azure Profound Fruit. With better utilisation, this high quality Azure Profound Fruit could be used to refine four dans!

"Humph, you selected so many herbs for what? Aren't you refining for the first time? You'll definitely blast the furnace!" Elder Dan sneered. Each and every move from Chen Xiang did not escape her notice. She was worried about the loss of the Azure Profound Fruit, which was why she reminded Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang gave her a blank look, "You just need to wait there to strip, don't talk nonsense! Even if I failed to refine, the loss would still be on me and not you."

Elder Dan's whole body was trembling. Wu Qianqian was also extremely scared, she was always worried that Chen Xiang would suddenly be killed by Elder Dan!

Chen Xiang was not a bit afraid of Elder Dan now. After all, he was Elder Dan's young martial uncle. As long he didn't go too far, at most he would be scolded with few words. Moreover, he felt molesting his marital niece was also very interesting. He also felt a kind of very cool and superior feeling.

Elder Dan looked at Chen Xiang solemnly processing those herbs. She was secretly surprised, from the way he was processing the herbs, it was evidently clear to her that it was absolutely not Chen Xiang's first time attempting to refine the Building Foundation Dan. She began to worry about losing the bet.

It was also the first time for Chen Xiang to refine the Building Foundation Dan in such an irregular way. It depended on his decision from intuition when to add those herbs, so he could still be able to refine four dans, however in his heart, he didn't lack any self-confidence. Even if he failed, he would still be fearless, because right now, he was trying to invent a new way to refine. If he was successful, that would be the best case scenario to get four Building Foundation Dans and once again earn a great fortune.

The processing of the herbs required a great deal of attention. If there was no one to guide step by step, it would be very difficult to place the herbs perfectly and dispose the other impurities. Especially for the high-grade herbs, even the

work outside the furnace was also very important. If there was even a single mistake, it would lead to utter failure.

For others, it may very well be very difficult, but for Chen Xiang it was rather easy. Invisible flames started overflowing from both of his hands as he started to slowly stroke the herbs. Some of the impurities on the surface and on the inside of the herbs were incinerated away. This was a large portion of an alchemist's ability, to control their flames with their divine sense.

Seeing this occur, Wu Qianqian secretly took in a long deep breath. For her, it was first time seeing someone refine the Building Foundation Dan. Besides, it was her sweetheart who was currently completely engrossed in alchemy. Carefully watching Chen Xiang earnest face, a tint of redness arose on Wu Qianqian's face. A man was most charming when he was earnestly working.

Soon, Chen Xiang finished everything that should be done before putting it inside the furnace. Then, in an orderly manner, he started placing the herbs inside the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. Afterwards, he poured the flames inside the alchemical furnace. Refining four Building Foundation Dans with just one set of herbs at once was also a great challenge for him.

Elder Dan and Wu Qianqian were not aware of the situation inside the alchemical furnace. However, they could feel the flame temperature changing. It was clear that Chen Xiang was concentrating on the alchemy. His previous attitude alluded towards it, but it was still a shock to them, when it became evidently clear that Chen Xiang was able to refine the Building Foundation Dan. Otherwise, how could he have possibly executed each and every single step in the process so smoothly.

Half an hour passed. Suddenly, the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace began to fiercely shake while Chen Xiang was also sweating profusely. Elder Dan also loosened up her hold on those beautiful hands of Wu Qianqian's. Both of their hands were covered in sweat. By now, Elder thought Chen Xiang's furnace would explode at any given moment.

Chen Xiang was trying to fuse the extremely rich as well as extraordinarily tyrannical herbal Spirit Qi together, which in turn led to the fierce shaking of the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. Thankfully, the herbs had soon turned into

herbal powder and successfully fused together. Chen Xiang then had this mixture evenly divided into four parts.

Once again a little less than half an hour passed. Once again, Elder Dan began to become tense. This was because that alchemical furnace, that looked as if it was carved from pure ruby, had now calmed down. In other words, Chen Xiang had crossed the most dangerous threshold.

Chen Xiang had already fused the various different characteristic herbal Spirit Qi together. He now divided this herbal Spirit Qi into four equal parts, before blended them together with a respective heap of herbal powder.

This fusion process was very unstable, and Chen Xiang had also consumed a lot of his divine sense. Fortunately, Chen Xiang had spent a long time cultivating the Shinto Infant Soul before. Otherwise, his divine sense would have been completely consumed long ago. Wanting to refine four Building Foundation Dans was much harder than he had ever imagined!

The alchemical furnace once again started fiercely shaking. From time to time, scorching hot Qi waves would surge out from it. Both Elder Dan and Wu Qianqian were calmly observing, but their hearts were very tensed, Chen Xiang was Wu Qianqian's sweetheart, she certainly didn't want her sweetheart to look at another woman's body. However, that was also why she was so conflicted. On one side, she wished Chen Xiang could successfully refine the Building Foundation Dan, but on the other, she didn't wished for it to be successful.

It was already late into the night, knowingly or unknowingly, Chen Xiang had now refined for one and a half hours. That fiercely shaking alchemical furnace suddenly calmed down. While the Chen Xiang's complexion was somewhat pale and his whole body was drenched in sweat, he still opened his eyes, releasing a long sigh. With a slight smile on his face, he said, "I'm done!"

Chapter 152 Stunning, Regretful

Elder Dan, who was sitting under the Azure Profound Tree, fiercely stood up and quickly moved beside Chen Xiang. If she had not worn a mask, a variety of complicated expressions would have definitely been seen on her face.

Wu Qianqian also trotted over. She had a clear complex look on her face, but the majority was shock and worship. Chen Xiang was younger than her, yet he was already able to refine the Building Foundation Dan!

“Chen Xiang, did you truly refine the Building Foundation Dan?” Wu Qianqian was still a bit doubtful.

Elder Dan was even more doubtful, "This is impossible!"

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Why don't you open the furnace and take a look? You can just check the alchemical furnace. Furthermore, from the freshly refined Building Foundation Dan you should be clear on what happened!"

Elder Dan, someone who stood at the apex of the Mortal World, was actually slightly trembling. She extended her hand and opened the lid of the alchemical furnace!

Wu Qianqian was also beside the furnace staring, she was extremely looking forward to the result.

Just as the lid was opened, a mixture of azure and golden aura suddenly burst out. Seeing this Elder Dan let out a tender shout in surprise. Hearing this shout, Chen Xiang's brow suddenly wrinkled because that sound gave him a somewhat familiar feeling.

Wu Qianqian's seductive cherry lips had parted as her mouth was wide open. She was looking in utter shock at those four dans full of azure and golden veins inside the alchemical furnace. They were indeed Building Foundation Dans, furthermore there were four of them!

At most, wasn't it only possible to refine two Building Foundation Dans from a single set of herbs? Yet somehow Chen Xiang had refined four, this was simply unheard of, making it even harder to accept. It was even more difficult for Elder Dan to accept this as someone who had been immersed in Dan Tao for so many

years, which was also the reason why she let out a shout in surprise!

[TLN: Dan Tao (丹道) - The Way of Dan, or in simple words alchemy.]

Elder Dan could not help but shake her head while looking at those four Building Foundation Dans. She was slowly retreating while muttering, "This is impossible... four Building Foundation Dans... even I can not do this!"

Chen Xiang was very satisfied with Elder Dan's current reaction. He smiled and replied, "Well, have you tried to?"

Elder Dan subconsciously shook her head, "No, because an even better alchemist than me tried to do it, but he failed many times. Which is why..."

"Which is why you believed it was impossible to do under any circumstances. Only a few people tried and failed, over times, people started accepting that only two dans could be refined from one set of herbs!" Chen Xiang smiled and stated.

Elder Dan and Wu Qianqian nodded their heads. During alchemy, a lot of spirit herbs were consumed. If it was carelessly attempted, only the herbs would be wasted.

"You lost! Pay up!" Chen Xiang lazily let loose a yawn. He was a bit tired, but as he thought about seeing Elder Dan without any clothes, his spirit was immediately aroused.

Elder Dan took a few deep breaths before asking, "You've been able to refine the Building Foundation Dan before this, right?"

Chen Xiang nodded his head.

"Had you already entered the True Martial Realm when you went to Danxiang Tower for the assessment?" Elder Dan once again asked. She reckoned Chen Xiang had refined out the Building Foundation Dan during this period and also ate them.

Chen Xiang replied with a smile, "I can not answer you!"

"Humph, who taught you the alchemy? It is impossible for you to be self-taught!" The more direct Elder Dan was, the more cunning Chen Xiang was.. He had entered the True Martial Realm a long time ago, but then, without saying a word, went to participate in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament and earned

the biggest benefits. In addition to all of this, almost everyone assumed he had broken through during the Grand Tournament.

Chen Xiang mischievously smiled and said, "I was taught by a female! She is the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan!"

"Impossible!" Elder Dan said with great confidence.

"Oh? And how do you know it's impossible, do you know her?" Chen Xiang was getting more certain that Elder Dan and Danxiang Taoyun's Dean had some sort of invisible relationship.

"I can't answer you! However, those alchemy techniques of yours are absolutely not taught by the Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean. In the end, who taught you the alchemy? Anybody who can teach and guide you like this must be very famous!" Elder Dan forcefully asked. She was getting really curious.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "A woman, she is much more beautiful than you!"

Elder Dan said with a cold snort, "You haven't even laid eyes on me, how can you say she is prettier?"

Chen Xiang sighed, "You have always been ugly in my eyes, so she is definitely many times more beautiful than you. As for the woman who taught me alchemy, don't ask. In the future, if you get the opportunity then you'll know."

"Quickly strip, don't tell me the dignified Elder Dan would lie?" Chen Xiang said with a sinister smile. With an expression full of strangely sinister intents in his eyes, he looked over Elder Dan's well shaped body.

Very sensibly, Wu Qianqian started walking away, although she would like to take a look at Elder Dan's true appearance...

"Qianqian, stay!" Elder Dan suddenly called her, "Someone has to prove that I did not lie!"

Wu Qianqian's pretty face was slightly red. She took a glance at Chen Xiang, nodded her head and agreed, "Yes!"

"Qianqian, you better look carefully! Take a look whether her body is better than yours or not." Chen Xiang said while smiling and rubbing his hands.

Wu Qianqian let out a soft snort, her face turned a deeper shade of scarlet.

As Elder Dan started taking off her dress, Chen Xiang held his breath. He didn't even blink, not wanting to miss as he would finally be able to find out who Elder Dan was in the end!

Elder Dan slowly and gracefully took off the black gown covering her body. She was wearing a long snow white skirt underneath her black gown. To Chen Xiang's surprise, Elder Dan wasn't even the slightest bit tense. She slowly took off the white skirt, her graceful and charming movements making it very difficult for Chen Xiang to breath. At this point, Chen Xiang's heart was in his mouth.

The white skirt fell off, and Chen Xiang gulped fiercely. He had no choice but to acknowledge the fact that Elder Dan's figure was extremely good. It was as if she was carved out of flawless snow white jade. Her slim and supple waist would make anyone want to rush up and caress it. Her long, slender, and snow white legs; Her towering chest and sexy collarbone. This woman's body was seizing Chen Xiang's very soul with each and every movement. Every single part of her gorgeous body was exuding sensual charms. Once a man laid his eyes on her body, it was impossible for him to look away!

But soon he was secretly cursing, because a purple mist was shrouding both the chest and waist area of Elder Dan's, she obscured the most anticipated parts.

Even if it was so, at this point, Chen Xiang's whole body was extremely hot. He had no choice but to forcibly suppress the evil fire burning in his body!

Although Wu Qianqian was a woman, she too couldn't help but appreciate the sight in front of her. Her pretty face also returned to that tint of red, as she was completely enchanted by that half exposed jade-like body! She didn't expect Elder Dan to be so smart, to actually release purple mist and covered the most crucial areas. Such a move would make others desperately want the whole view but they were unable to get it!

Elder Dan took off the mask, but her face was also similarly covered in purple mist, completely obscuring her face.

Chen Xiang was running around that stunning and enchanting jade body in a full circle, but no matter how hard he tried, he wasn't able to see anything else.

"I was cheated! What is this?" Chen Xiang immediately scolded. At the same time, he blasted a palm, releasing a burst of breeze. He was trying to blow away

that purple mist, but it was to no avail.

"You only requested me to strip off naked and take off my mask. I did that!" Elder Dan said dismissively, her voice also had a stark mocking tone.

"Truly sinister!" Chen Xiang hatefully clenched his teeth.

"Right back at you!" Elder Dan leisurely said. Seeing such an appearance on Chen Xiang's face, she was secretly happy in her heart.

Wu Qianqian also spat out in a tender voice, "Chen Xiang, Elder Dan has fulfilled her end of the bargain." She thought what Elder Dan did till this step was already pretty good. Chen Xiang should be satisfied with being able to see Elder Dan's charming bare body.

"Forget it!" Chen Xiang was extremely upset. He sat on the ground, took away those four Building Foundation Dams and then took a leap, picking out an Azure Profound Fruit. He placed it inside his mouth and started to chew.

"What are you doing!" Elder Dan hastily shouted, Wu Qianqian was also stunned. Neither of them had expected there would be such an idiot, who would directly eat an Azure Profound Fruit!

The white dragoness attached to his arm muttered in jealousy, "Before you said it yourself that you want to use it for alchemy. If eaten directly it would be a waste... Yet now you're the one eating it... I also want to eat, I want to eat, I wanna eat...!"

Chen Xiang ignored the tantrums of this greedy little dragoness. Once again, he angrily took a bite out of that Azure Profound Fruit.

This led to Elder Dan and Wu Qianqian anxiously stomping. An Azure Profound Fruit was destroyed, that was simply an utter waste of natural resources!

"Chen Xiang, you..." Wu Qianqian bit her lips and angrily said.

Elder Dan's jade-like body was slightly quivering in anger. She quickly put on her clothes, went over and grabbed Chen Xiang's wrist, coldly saying, "Are you angry with me?"

"Isn't it very obvious? This fruit is mine, I'll do as I wish!" Chen Xiang pursed his lips and took another big bite. Not to mention, this Azure Profound Fruit was

very tasty. So, even after taking a bite he just couldn't stop himself from taking another. He had already firmly decided to never allow that greedy little dragoness to taste even a little bit, otherwise she would be asking for it all the time.

Chapter 153 - Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor (Part 1)

Both Elder Dan and Wu Qianqian knew why Chen Xiang was angry, he painstakingly refined a set of herbs into four Building Foundation Dans, yet even after he won, he was disappointed. He was unable to see the thing he most wanted to.

"Elder Dan, as long as you let me take a look at your appearance, I'll give you these four Building Foundation Dans, along with the Azure Profound Tree, and even those Azure Profound Fruits growing on it! What do you think?" Chen Xiang was extremely eager to find out who this woman was in the end.

Chen Xiang trusted his instincts, which were telling him that he definitely knew this woman!

Elder Dan released Chen Xiang, while distressfully looking at Chen Xiang eating that Azure Profound Fruit, she was considering a lot of things. Chen Xiang also finished eating the Azure Profound Fruit, Elder Dan heaved a long sigh, "Forget it. I promised you, as long as you defeat me, at that time I'll be completely yours, you can do as you wish!"

Elder Dan left the courtyard with helplessness. This matter occurred in the middle of the night and she would never forget it, Wu Qianqian would also not forget it.

Wu Qianqian now came to know why Chen Xiang was willing to use such a price to learn the identity of Elder Dan. Because it was pretty obvious that Elder Dan was someone familiar to Chen Xiang. Otherwise Elder Dan, this level of character, would absolutely not do such a shameful thing in front of anyone else. Although Elder Dan had already covered her most crucial places, for a woman to give a man such a scene to enjoy, it was already a very difficult thing.

"Qianqian, you go back and tell her if she needs the Building Foundation Dans then tell me. I'll help her in refining, later she will have to give me a satisfactory price, and she is also responsible for providing me the additional herbs!" Chen Xiang said, "I reckon that she might not come to see me for quite sometime."

Wu Qianqian certainly knew that Elder Dan was currently in great need of Building Foundation Dans, however, she didn't expect Chen Xiang to be so

generous as to be willing to help Elder Dan refine those Building Foundation Dans. However, if the word got out, it would be difficult for others to believe. For an alchemistress standing at the apex of the Chenwu Mainland wanted to purchase dans from Chen Xiang.

Wu Qianqian, slightly, smiled, "Chen Xiang, that's very kind of you. I'll also work hard, in the future this Extreme Dan King Courtyard will rely on us for support!"

"Hei hei, you have to work hard! If there is any need of me, you can come and find me. I'll try to help you." Chen Xiang smiled and said.

Wu Qianqian felt warmth in her heart, as she quickly nodded her head and then walked away.

Chen Xiang slapped his own chest, and cursed in a low voice, "Little dragoness knock it off!

This Azure Profound Fruit tastes extremely bad, worse than death! if I didn't had to anger Elder Dan, I would have already spat it out!"

"Really? I really hate to eat unpalatable things, give me a Building Foundation Dan! I could always try it, you now have four of them!" Long Xueyi once again started causing a ruckus.

Chen Xiang was helpless as he took out a Building Foundation Dan. Only to instantly see a white light flash in front of him as it wrapped away the Building Foundation Dan, and subsequently disappeared. Thereafter, transmitting a 'Nom Nom' sound in Chen Xiang's mind. He still held some doubt about how this little greedy dragoness ate dans under the spirit state.

The next day, after having a good sleep, Chen Xiang opened the door. He saw a masked Elder Dan standing at the entrance. Suddenly seeing the strange mask scared the hell out of Chen Xiang as he jump back with a 'Wa' sound.

Who knows why, but Elder Dan's body was slightly trembling, "Am I really that ugly?"

"Humph, until you take down this damn mask, you will always remain ugly in my mind!" Chen Xiang angrily replied. Early in the morning, he woke up in a good mood, but was subsequently scared. The fact that he didn't cursed someone was already pretty good.

"Currently I don't have too many Building Foundation Dan materials, wait for me to gather them. At that time, don't go back on your words!" Elder Dan had already learned from Wu Qianqian that Chen Xiang was willing to refine Building Foundation Dans and sell them to her.

If she was going to refine them herself, at most she would be able to refine two. However, Chen Xiang was able to refine four of them, each with a very high quality. Although on the surface, she was cold towards Chen Xiang, in her heart, she had nothing but admiration towards him.

"I thought that for a few days you would not come to see me. Right now, there is no one else here, why have you not called me martial uncle?" Chen Xiang said with a mischievous smile.

"Young martial uncle, are you happy now?" Elder Dan said with a light snort, "I'll instruct Qianqian and make her an excellent alchemistress. She is in closed-door training now, learning alchemy. She is preparing to make headway towards the Level-3 Alchemistress stage, you don't need to worry."

Chen Xiang nodded his head, and with a serious look said, "You have to use a little bit caring, maybe in the future both of you are going to sleep on the same bed with me! By then both of you will be good sisters!" After Chen Xiang finished speaking, he started laughing.

If others said such things before Elder Dan, they would have probably already been blasted to death by Elder Dan, even their ashes would not be left.

"Young martial uncle, someday I'll make you look good!" Elder Dan angrily stamped her foot, turned away, and left.

Last night, after those things occurred between him and Elder Dan, Chen Xiang felt that the relationship between him and Elder Dan had advanced a step, although he didn't know why. Elder Dan also felt similarly, in spite of the fact that they always bicker with each other, both of them had a peculiar feeling for the other in their hearts.

Chen Xiang looked in the mirror at his own handsome face, he could not help but sigh, "Is it because father is too handsome, and as a result stir up so many troubles?"

Inside the ring, Su Meiyao let out a retching sound, and said with a soft laugh, "Don't flatter yourself. You brat, last night you cheaply took advantage of her."

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "You look much more beautiful than Elder Dan..."

Su Meiyao naturally understood what Chen Xiang meant to say, because Chen Xiang had seen her's and Bai Youyou's body.

"Don't mention this thing again!" Bai Youyou retorted, "When you are finished with these trivial matters, I'm going to teach you the Devil Skills!"

Chen Xiang picked and preserved the left over eighteen Azure Profound Fruit, now he didn't have anything else to do. He felt it was time to learn the Devil Skill. Although he was in True Martial Realm, because he reside in Extreme Dan King Courtyard, and was also a Level-4 alchemist, he didn't need to do any sect missions, as long as he simply refined some good dans. But sometimes, a few suitable missions were also assigned to him.

Just as Chen Xiang decided to prepare learning the Devil Skills, an insane laughter suddenly resounded in his mind. This scared the hell out of Chen Xiang, because this sound was exactly the same as his insane teacher, Huang Jitian.

"Ha ha... Brat, you really are inside the Mysterious Realm, that's great!" Huang Jitian's voice once again floated over in Chen Xiang's mind.

"Teacher...senior are you feeling good?" Chen Xiang was surprised for a moment, he also didn't knew what he should say.

"All day I stay here, feeling good my ass! You brat, haven't you also stayed here? How can you ask such a stupid question!" Huang Jitian scolded, "I'm not going to talk nonsense, I've almost exhausted my divine sense just to find you, remember the words I'm going to speak next!"

"En, quickly say!" Chen Xiang hastily said, Huang Jitian must have some important matter to discuss with him, that's why he came to find him.

"I killed the Beast Martial Sect's Dean ten thousand years ago, many people don't know the reason because it is related to a very important secret! However, now I have to tell you." Huang Jitian's tone became dignified, "You should be aware that the Extreme Martial Province and True Martial Province intersect at the Black Tortoise Mountain!"

"I know that!" Chen Xiang replied, the Black Tortoise Mountain is under the jurisdiction of the Extreme Martial Province. However, the True Martial Sect would repeatedly come to steal the resources, and hunt the demon beasts.

"The Black Tortoise Mountain is concealing a treasure inside itself, that thing is called the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor! Is a very powerful armor that would wake up once every ten thousand years. Afterwards, it would lead to variety of visions appearing in the Black Tortoise Mountain! However, since its establishment my Extreme Martial Sect has been responsible for protecting this Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, but this thing could not be moved to the sect, which is why we left it there! Both deans, the Beast Martial Sect's and True Martial Sect's, wanted to obtain it. Ten thousand years ago, Beast Martial Sect's Dean came personally looking for it, and in the end he was killed by me." Huang Jitian dismissively said.

Chapter 154 Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor (Part 2)

Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, after Chen Xiang heard these words, he, Su Meiyao, Bai Youyou and Long Xueyi were suddenly surprised. All of them had heard of this thing!

This was one of the Four Image Divine Weapons, the Divine Weapon of Black Tortoise, it's primary use was defense!

Chen Xiang continued to listen to the transmission of Huang Jitian, coming from that sinkhole.

"This Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor is hidden inside the Black Tortoise Mountain. In order to protect this thing, each generation of deans have spent a great deal of effort. I instructed your senior brother previously and told him to pass these things to the next Dean. I don't know whether or not he has told it to little featherhead. That's why, I came to ask you to remind them again!" Huang Jitian said.

"I'll ask him!" Chen Xiang replied. By now, although he already had the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, he really hadn't used it because this blade's lethality was too terrifying.

"Alas! If this Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor found itself a good master, we would not have to spend so much effort just to protect it. However, if it got in the hands of the wicked, it would be a great calamity for the Mortal World." Huang Jitian sighed, "You need to go to that hidden location of the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor! Keep in mind to always walk in the water. No matter how bad that path is, taking that road is always right."

"Teacher, is there a Mysterious Realm inside Black Tortoise Mountain?" Chen Xiang asked in slight surprise.

"En, there is an entrance in middle of a mountainside. This is known to many people, it's just that, the entrance would only be opened when the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor is awake. If you want to take a look, it's best if you follow little featherhead because many powerful people will come to try and obtain this armor." Huang Jitian seriously exhorted, finally his voice was getting weaker and weaker...

"Let's go and quickly find this Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor!" Bai Youyou said, "It will not be too late to learn the Devil Skills after we return!"

Su Meiyao also agreed, "You cultivate the [Divine Exercise Of The Four Symbols], you definitely could get the recognition of the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, just like how you got the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade before!"

"Inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, there must be plenty of good things to eat..." Long Xueyi muttered.

Chen Xiang immediately started looking Gu Dongchen, which was truly not easy with how mystic the Elder Courtyard has been. However, he found Wu Kaiming, and followed him inside a mountain cave.

"Is my eldest martial nephew living inside this bear cave?" Chen Xiang looked around.

"Young martial uncle, rest assured. He will soon change his living space." Wu Kaiming laughed.

"Why?"

"If you know where he lives, then you would make him call you martial uncle every day. He would certainly be unhappy." Wu Kaiming said while laughing.

Chen Xiang stuck his tongue out as the seemingly young and handsome Gu Dongchen walked out from a stone room. After looking at Chen Xiang, he was secretly sad in his heart, but still respectfully saluted, "Young martial uncle!"

"Good!" Chen Xiang laughed, the Extreme Martial Sect's Dean was treated like this, making him happy, meanwhile Gu Dongchen had a bitter smile on his face.

"Ok, no more nonsense, do you know about the matter with Black Tortoise Mountain?" Chen Xiang said, "My teacher transmitted to me a moment ago and told me to remind you."

Gu Dongchen with a dignified look nodded his head, "Of course I know, a few days ago, the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect came here just for this matter!"

Wu Kaiming said, "The Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect intend to

join forces and snatch the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor. However, their strength is not good as ours, which is why they could only come and try to start a war with us. That way, they can stall us in disarray, this would have allowed their people to enter the Black Tortoise Mountain. However, their plan wasn't successful and we did not declared a full scale war with them!"

"What if they fight over it?" Chen Xiang asked.

"They would not dare. At that time, not only would only those two sects would be present, the five major devil sects and other sects would also be there. Furthermore, martial artists from their side would need to stall us over, so that, their people can seize the Black Tortoise Adamantly Armor." Gu Dongchen sighed in helplessness.

Ten thousand years ago, Huang Jitian personally slayed the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect, deterring other sects. This was why the Extreme Martial Sect was able to keep the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor.

"Looking at it, there is no need to wait a few days, they probably have released the information and the matter about the Black Tortoise Mountain should have spread out far!" Wu Kaiming said.

Chen Xiang could foresee a great battle between strong martial artists happening outside the Black Tortoise Mountain. There would be a great fight between the Dean level figures!

"Chen Xiang, I have a special way to enter the Mysterious Realm, you can go in even before the entrance of the Mysterious Realm is open!" Long Xueyi proudly said with a smile, "As long as you give me ten Building Foundation Dans, I promise to help you."

"Good girl, if you can help me, I'll give them to you!" Chen Xiang was pleasantly surprised in his heart and quickly agreed.

Long Xueyi was a dragon, at time of her birth, she had inherited many things from her parents, that's why, Chen Xiang too believed what she said was true.

Chen Xiang saw that his two martial nephew had an appearance of facing death with equanimity. He stood up, with both hands behind his back. With the bearing of a senior, Chen Xiang sighed and said, "Both of you don't need to

worry about this. Anyhow, I'm still your martial uncle, my teacher was once the Dean of the Extreme Martial Sect. Leave this matter to me! I'll go and retrieve the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor so that it will not fall into wicked hands."

"Just you?" Wu Kaiming's voice was filled with disbelief.

"Brat, don't play jokes! When the Mysterious Realm of the Black Tortoise Mountain opens, many martial artists would enter! Not just major sect deans, there will be countless elder level figures. Like you, there will be many other True Martial Realm martial artists!" Gu Dongchen retorted.

"Call me martial uncle!" Chen Xiang pursed his lips and pretended to scold them.

"Yes, young martial uncle!" Gu Dongchen had a helpless look on his face.

Chen Xiang mischievously smiled, said, "Do you want to make a bet with me? If I can obtain the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, both of you will help me capture Elder Dan and rip off her mask!"

Both Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming were surprised for a moment, from Chen Xiang's appearance it was now evident to both of them that their young martial uncle was not joking with them, even a bit. However, this request from Chen Xiang was just too much of a surprise to them.

"Do not count on them, even if they were to join forces, they could not subdue me! I'm also going to Black Tortoise Mountain!" Elder Dan suddenly appeared behind Chen Xiang, sending chills down his spine.

"Young martial uncle, do you really have a way to obtain the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor?" Elder Dan asked. If it was before, she definitely wouldn't believe him. But now, no matter how much she was unwilling to believe him, she would always have a little bit of faith in his words.

"If I get hold of it, are you going to take off your mask and let me look at your true appearance?" Chen Xiang laughed.

Fall into the moat and you'll be wiser next time*, Elder Dan would not fall for Chen Xiang tricks this time around.

[TLN: One only learns from one's mistakes.]

"I believe in young martial uncle's ability, you can definitely do it." Elder Dan replied.

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming both took a glance at each other. Looking at the scene in front of them, the relation between Chen Xiang and Elder Dan seemed to be good!

"Young martial uncle. If you can do that, it would be the best case scenario. However, how are you going to do it?" Gu Dongchen asked.

"I have to go and take a look at that place first!" Chen Xiang replied.

In this way, Chen Xiang hastily departed. To Yun Xiaodao and the others, he told them he got a mission to the Black Tortoise City. For this kind of remote place, Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong, were both uninterested. Moreover, they mainly needed to maintain and improve their own network in the Extreme Martial Sect. Getting to know more people with good potential, who could help them become the Patriarch in the future!

Chapter 155 Gambling Debt Crisis

Once Chen Xiang was out of the city, he released the [Vermillion Bird Fire Wing] and quickly flew away. In the blink of an eye, he left the Extreme Martial Sect far behind him and soon arrived to a lush green mountain forest.

Previously, when Chen Xiang went to find Yun Xiaodao and others, he came to learn the bounty on his head had once again gone up. It was now actually five hundred thousand crystal stones. Furthermore, the True Marital Sect was also offering a reward for him. It was on the grounds that, during the exchange between the True Martial Sect and Extreme Martial Sect, Chen Xiang had crippled a True Martial Realm disciple.

"Someday I will let these guys know how stupid their actions are!" Chen Xiang ruthlessly said in his heart. Suddenly, he felt some undulations in the air behind him. Although, they were very weak, he was able to sense it using his powerful divine sense. An instant later, his body took a fierce dive, and he quickly descended from extremely high altitudes.

Just as he fell on the ground, an explosive sound reverberated high in the sky. This undulation of Qi waves shook the ground and split the earth. A large piece of beautiful sierra was instantly obliterated.

It was an attack!

Chen Xiang looked at the tyrannical True Qi vibrations above him. In his heart, he was absolutely terrified. If he was just a little bit slower, he definitely would have been turned into powder. He didn't expect someone so powerful to actually launch a sneak attack on him, moreover, there were two of them! He knew because two vast True Qis rushed from two different direction and suddenly collided into each other.

"North, be careful!" Long Xueyi warned him.

Chen Xiang took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. Chen Xiang's Azure Dragon True Qi was getting more and more intrepid while the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was getting more and more heavy. At this moment, it was already three hundred thousand jin. However, in his hands, it didn't feel heavy at all. Only when he was attacking, would he pour the Azure

Dragon True Qi into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Blade, which in turn responded by instantly become many times heavier, catching the his opponents off-guard.

"2nd level of the True Martial Realm, found him!" Chen Xiang stared behind a mound far away from him, in his heart he secretly sneered. He had completely not expected the moment he left the Extreme Martial Sect, he would be attacked. Besides, the enemy's concealing methods were also brilliant, Chen Xiang guessed that they must have powerful Spirit Runes. However, along with the attack they launched previously, the Spirit Runes became ineffective.

Suddenly, a cold glint appeared as dangerous aura approached towards him. Chen Xiang immediately lifted up his blade horizontally to parry, only to hear a 'Deng' sound soon after, as his calves were pushed down into the soil.

Chen Xiang was able to see who attacked him, it was a man wearing full-bodied iron armor, with an iron mask on his face. He gave off a very strange True Qi, giving an impression of emptiness yet also extremely powerful.

That man was also surprised for a moment. He had not expected Chen Xiang, who just entered True Martial Realm, to actually be able to resist his full force attack with just a blade!

Chen Xiang looked at the opposing figure's weapon, there was an extra gap on the blade, it was a rather good Level-7 Spirit Weapon. However, now that it was ruined, that man's whole body was trembling in anger.

Chen Xiang brandished his blade and was ready to take a leap, but he suddenly sensed someone else attacking him from behind. A sharp giant axe was hurling towards him, giving off terrifying power as it teared through the air. Like a thunderbolt, the axe was heading straight towards the back of Chen Xiang's head.

That axe was carrying a fearsome power, it seemed the attacker had used his full power, exactly like the blade blow Chen Xiang just stopped a moment ago, and it was also very fast!

That blow could have chopped a large mountain in half. It flew towards Chen Xiang, but its target suddenly burst open, transforming into mist. Both the enemies were shocked, neither of them had expected such a thing to happen. They weren't originally planning to completely erase Chen Xiang's corpse,

otherwise how were they going to collect the bounty?

Chen Xiang had once again casted the [Water Mirror Technique], the very instant he finished transforming the mist into an identical virtual body, he left with super-fast speed.

Chen Xiang was now high up in the sky, sneering while he looked down on those two men below. Although he was in the 1st level of True Martial Realm, with the fusion of the five element True Qi within his body, together with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, nobody in the 2nd level of True Martial Realm was his match!

Chen Xiang started pouring a large amount of Azure Dragon True Qi into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. After that moment of effort, the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade suddenly became good few ten of thousand jin heavy. Chen Xiang dived like a shooting star descending from space, fast and fierce! Accompanied with an extremely powerful chop of the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, he directly cut that man with the iron mask in two, while drawing a deep ravine on the ground.

Chen Xiang didn't hold back in this attack! The opposing party had two 2nd level of True Marital Realm Martial artists, if they were to both join hands, then they would definitely become a threat to him.

Chen Xiang's lightning quick attack scared the shit out of the other killer. Neither of them had expected someone who just entered in True Martial Realm would actually be so formidable. According to common sense, there is a vast gap between the 1st level and the 2nd level of the True Marital Realm. It was extremely difficult to defeat a 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artist with the power of the 1st level, unless it was someone with vastly superior spiritual vein. This was because, in order to enter the 2nd level, one needed to compress far more True Qi compared with 1st level!

After Chen Xiang cleanly killed one of them, he once again disappeared. If someone didn't have particularly strong divine sense, it would be very difficult to find Chen Xiang's presence. The remaining killer's heart was palpitating. He hastily looked all around, as he suddenly felt danger approaching. Although, he was able to sense the attack, it was too late for him to do resist the attack. He

had know no clue where Chen Xiang was going to attack from, but the killer still randomly waved the broadsword in his hand.

"Ah!!!" That killer let out a blood-curdling scream, one of his arms was cleanly chopped off from the shoulder by Chen Xiang.

The killer looked at ground, his chopped arm was still holding the blade. In his heart he was horrified, as he tried to force himself to calm down. However, at this time, he only saw an azure light flash before him before feeling a pain coming from his chest. He felt as if everything inside his upper body had been smashed with a hammer. Chen Xiang had just used the blade's body, which weighed a couple of tens of thousand jins, to smack the killers chest. This kind of fierce impact directly caused the killer to be seriously injured as he flew into a distant hill from the blow.

Chen Xiang flew over, that killer had already passed out, but he was only seriously injured, not dead. Chen Xiang placed his hand on the killer's head and poured his divine sense in, before asking, "Who sent you?"

"Elder Lu!" That killer's voice was weak and devoid of any emotion.

"In other words, you're both Extreme Martial Sect disciples?" Chen Xiang once again asked, his complexion became very gloomy.

"No, we're Lu Family members!"

Chen Xiang didn't asked anything else. He immediately blasted a palm towards the killer's head, killing him!

"Elder Lu! Good, Lu Family of Herb King Mountain actually tried to kill me to just because they didn't want to pay the ante." Chen Xiang sneered. Elder Lu was a member of the Elder Courtyard. He was in the 9th level of the True Martial Realm and usually dealt with the matters of the Outer Courtyard employees, truly worthy of a Lu Family member!

After Chen Xiang won against Lu Zhengnan, he still had not received the ante. Three Building Foundation Dans and a Nine Sun Flames Fruit were very precious, the Lu Family could not bear to give these precious things to Chen Xiang. However, if Chen Xiang was killed, no one would be going to demand anything from them.

Chen Xiang had already anticipated such actions from the Lu Family, but he had decided to wait until he returned from the Black Tortoise Mountain. Then, he would go find Lu Zhengnan and settle the account. The other party already had intentions to kill in their hearts, and was almost successful. Even if Chen Xiang didn't want those three Building Foundation Dans and the Nine Sun Flame Fruit, he still need to vent out the unpleasantness in his heart.

"Elder Lu, just you wait!" Chen Xiang voice was absolutely ruthless.

Chapter 156 Man Eating Griffin

Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor was a brilliant level armor. It specialize in defense, specifically how, even Su Meiyao didn't have much knowledge of it. In other words, it would absolutely not be too bad, or else, it would have not been called divine weapon.

Chen Xiang certainly wanted this Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor. It would give him an extra layer of protection, and even if he encounter a sneak attack, just relying on this strong divine armor, he would be able resist majority of the power.

Chenwu Mainland was very big, and Extreme Martial Province was also one of the largest province of the Chenwu Mainland. Even if his speed had increased after reaching the True Martial realm, he still needed to fly for three days straight just to reach the Black Tortoise Mountain from the Extreme Martial Sect. If it was in the past, he would need a total of ten days.

Chen Xiang reckoned the two killers from before must have used some special flying spirit weapon to catch him, however, he didn't find any.

"Roar... Roar..."

Chen Xiang suddenly heard roars coming one after another from behind, he turned his head to look, then he saw a long black lion with black wings quickly flying straight towards him.

"Man Eating Griffin! It's a Spirit Beast! Chen Xiang, be careful, this guy is not only extremely fast, but it is also very strong!" Su Meiyao hastily exhorted.

Chen Xiang had read a book about Demon Beasts, and in it, these kind of spirit beasts were described in detail!

Spirit Beasts were also species of Demon Beasts, but their strength was comparable to True Martial Realm martial artists. They have their own wisdom and could self-cultivate, thereby elevating their own strength. Under ordinary circumstances, as long as the humankind had not provoked the Spirit Beasts, it would not attack the humankind. However, the Man Eating Griffin was specialized in hunting humankind, many 9th or 10th level of Mortal Martial

Realm martial artists would have become its cuisine!

"Grade-1 Spirit Beast, you don't need to be too scared, this guy should have been raised by someone, those two killers from before might have arrived by riding this guy." Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang was surprised, raising this kind of spirit beast was forbidden, because this Man Eating Griffin would only eat humans to grow, and Lu Family was actually breeding this kind of Spirit Beast. Now, Chen Xiang knew the Lu Family was anything but good!

Chen Xiang flew towards the ground, he was planning to butcher this Man Eating Griffin.

To his surprise, just as his feet were about to touch the ground, that Man Eating Griffin sped up, its foul mouth spewed out a dark grey wind aura, with bursts of Death Qi one after another, it was very frightening.

Chen Xiang's reaction was very swift, he leaned his body and dodged, at the same time, he took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, poured Azure Dragon True Qi in it, and in turn, the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade lit up. Its huge and domineering blade body suddenly burst out with a dense azure aura. While a dragon roar accompanied with a powerful Qi roared out, the Man Eating Griffin at the other end shook and retreated a few steps.

What made Chen Xiang scared was the fact that although that dark grey wind aura spewed out by the Man Eating Griffin didn't struck him, it had still blown towards the trees behind him. These trees at the same time were like candles baked in fire, they were slowly melting, that dark grey wind was actually carrying such an intense corrosive capability!

The Man Eating Griffin was just a little scared because of the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. But in no time, it overcame its fear, facing Chen Xiang, it once again let out a mad howl, this time, from its mouth, where an even darker grey wind spewed out, which was like a tide surged towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang bounced up, his body directly entering high into the clouds, escaping that violent and surging terrifying poisonous aura. Holding the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, Chen Xiang poured in more of the Azure Dragon True Qi, and the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade suddenly

weighed few tens of thousands of jin more. From the sky, Chen Xiang quickly dove down.

Chen Xiang, facing the Man Eating Griffin at the other end, opened his mouth and issued a roar and launched an [Azure Dragon Roar]. Intense wind and lightning from the sky directly fell, like a terrifying lightning hacking down from the ninth heaven, thunderously struck on the Man Eating Griffin's body, making the Man Eating Griffin let out a painful roar. At the same time, Chen Xiang slashed using the heavy blade, chopping down on the Man Eating Griffin's body, cutting it into two!

Chen Xiang let out a deep breath, looking at the melted forest, he still held a lingering fear in his heart, if that dark grey wind aura had struck him, he would definitely not feel any better.

Chen Xiang, holding the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, fiddled with the Man Eating Griffin's corpse, this Man Eating Griffin was slowly melting. Since Chen Xiang had slashed its poisonous pouch a moment ago, that was the cause of all this.

Grade-1 Spirit Beast's bones and muscles were very strong, but now, it still could not withstand the corrosion of that poisonous aura. However, after the Man Eating Griffin had melted, it still left a green gem as big as an egg!

That turquoise like round stone was very pretty, circulating with a green glint one after another, one could clearly see a liquid like thing exuding an aura at its core.

"That is a Spirit Beast Monster Dan, I want to eat!" Long Xueyi gulped, shouting out in excitement.

Chen Xiang's robust body quivered, in his heart, he was rejoicing, Spirit Beast Monster Dan, this was a very valuable stuff, it contained a lot of life essence and pure True Qi. If it was added during the alchemy, the quality in the end would be much better. Besides, it was also a necessary material for refining the Building Foundation Dan.

However, Chen Xiang, while refining the Building Foundation Dan before, had not used the thousand year Beast Dan. It was exactly an ordinary Demon Beast's Monster Dan, and this Spirit Beast Monster Dan was something he had never

seen before!

Out of a thousand grade-10 Demon Beast, only one would be capable of having a Monster Dan, and out of ten thousand grade-1 Spirit Beast only a Spirit Beast would have it. A Demon Beast who had a Monster Dan would have a great room for growth, to put it simply, they could cultivate and enhance their own strength.

"This Man Eating Griffin could eat 9th level and 10th level of Mortal Martial Realm martial artists, it would be strange if it didn't congeal a Monster Dan!" Bai Youyou said, "But without the [Engulfing Devil Skill], it couldn't absorb completely!"

[Engulfing Devil Skill]! Chen Xiang remembered he hadn't used this skill for a long time. Only as a last resort, he wouldn't want to use this Devil Skill. Bai Youyou had also told him so, he shouldn't use it except when he encountered a very wicked person!

Chen Xiang released his True Qi, removed the poisonous aura around that Monster Dan, and afterwards, he picked it up with his own hands, feeling the large amount of power inside it!

"En? Someone!" Chen Xiang raised his head and looked up, then he saw three men riding on long swords quickly darting over, they flew over from a high-altitude.

All three were handsome young men, wearing the same white upper gown, it was clear that all three of them were from the same sect. Furthermore, all three of them were at the 1st level of True Martial Realm, the breath they were releasing was also very pure.

When those three descended, they saw the damaged forest all around, and immediately knew a great battle had just occurred here. However, their line of sight fell on the egg-sized Monster Dan in Chen Xiang's hand, seeing this Monster Dan, a greedy aura immediately flashed through their eyes, they could not wait to snatch it immediately.

Chen Xiang quickly put away the Monster Dan and turned around to leave, he didn't want to complicate the matter!

"Brat, did you kill the Man Eating Griffin before?" A relatively short but very strong man coldly asked.

"Yes!" Chen Xiang truthfully answered.

"We are from the Happy Immortal Sect, if you're sensible, obediently give that Monster Dan! We have already marked that Man Eating Griffin as our prey!" That man said in a threatening tone.

Chen Xiang turned around, and saw all three of them had a completely malicious look, as if they were threatening him.

"If I don't give you, they what will happen?" Chen Xiang dismissively asked.

That man loudly laughed in a threatening tone, then with a completely ferocious look, said in a threatening tone, "If you do not give, you will die!"

Just as the "Die" word fell, Chen Xiang footsteps were like lightning as he flew in the sky. At the same time, he released an extremely terrifying Slaughter Qi.

He acted very fiercely, an extremely frightening aura coursed through one of his arms, transforming into a sharp and huge Azure Dragon claw. Like a lightning flashing out from the sky, it clawed towards that stocky man who had just spoken, and in just a blink of an eye, that man's upper body transformed into a bloody mist!

Chapter 157 Reunion

"You...you..." A man had a completely panicked expression, he was unable to speak. He didn't expect the person in front of him to be so strong, calm and collected, and instantly be able to kill those whose strength was equivalent to his.

"We're from the Happy Immortal Sea! Even the likes of a super grade martial arts sect, such as the Extreme Martial Sect, would hesitate! For you to do such a..."

That man didn't even finished his sentence before Chen Xiang's [Azure Dragon Claw] cleaved this man into a mist of blood with lighting speed.

"You want to grab my Monster Dan. If I don't give it, you would've killed me. I want to keep my Monster Dan, I could only kill you!" Chen Xiang facing the last disciple coldly said.

When Chen Xiang killed the first person, they were mind-boggled in fear. All of them were in the True Martial Realm, but it was still insufficient. In just one move, one of them was killed, imagine how strong their opponent was!

That man suddenly took out a Spirit Rune, and in blink of an eye it was burning up, transforming into ash. That man madly laughed and exclaimed, "You are finished! Those Spirit Runes have already recorded your appearance and transmitted it to the Happy Immortal Sea..."

"Humph!" Chen Xiang coldly snorted. He injected an invisible Qi Aura on his fingertip, and waved it towards that man's neck, his head was cleanly chopped like it was from a slash of a sharp sword.

Anyone trying to kill him, Chen Xiang would never show any mercy!

Chen Xiang picked up their respective storage pouches. To Chen Xiang's surprise he found many crystal stones inside each storage pouch. Each of them had possessed hundreds upon thousands of crystal stones, along with a couple of True Elemental Dans. However, what made Chen Xiang most excited was the Spirit Runes inside those storage pouches!

These Spirit Runes were very different from those Spirit Runes ordinarily sold in

the common market, Chen Xiang had never seen these kind of Spirit Runes before!

"Five Spirit Runes, all of them look marvellous!" Chen Xiang didn't know what effect each Spirit Runes had, and he didn't dare to randomly use them. He could only keep them at the moment.

[TLN: These Spirit Runes are inscribed on a sheet of paper, I just wanted to mention so you can get an idea.]

"Three Level-6 Spirit Weapons! These guys should not have a weak background, I wonder what kind of existence this Happy Immortal Sect is..." Chen Xiang had never heard of this Happy Immortal Sea, neither has Su Meiyao or Bai Youyou.

"Is it a new rising sect? That guy had also said before that even the Extreme Martial Sect would hesitate to act against them!" Su Meiyao suggested.

Chen Xiang shook his head before burning the two corpses and flying off into the sky, back on his way towards the Black Tortoise Mountain.

As Chen Xiang flew through the sky, he saw groups of people on the ground rushing towards the same destination, Black Tortoise Mountain. He knew it was the True Martial Sect and Beast Martial Sect who had released the information about Black Tortoise Mountain, resulting in the surge of interested individuals.

There were some disciples from the True Martial Sect and Beast Martial Sect. However, they all had to be extremely careful, if they were found out by the Extreme Martial Sect, they would be arrested on the spot. This was because the Extreme Martial Sect had passed down an order that neither sect's disciples were allowed to enter the Extreme Martial Province.

Chen Xiang arrived at the Black Tortoise City much earlier than the others, but the citizens of this city also knew about the Black Tortoise Mountain. Chen Xiang reckoned that the disciples of both the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect must be stationed here. Once they got the opportunity, they released the information, resulting in the rush of most martial artists inhabiting the Extreme Martial Province.

According to Long Xueyi, she had a way to enter the Black Tortoise Mysterious

Realm before its entrance was open. This was why Chen Xiang didn't intend to stay in the city, however, when he was passing a seemingly three floored high, iron-built, ordinary store, Long Xueyi suddenly exclaimed.

"Impressive! There is a very powerful guy in here, his strength is almost same as your martial nephews and martial niece!" Long Xueyi exclaimed in a tender and sweet voice.

Chen Xiang glanced at that store, he found out that this store was specialized in selling weapons and armors. It was called the 'Divine Weapons Store'. With just a glance, he knew this was a branch from the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. The Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire had always taken a neutral stance, which was why they were capable of opening their stores in every city of the Chenwu Mainland. The disciples from the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire were also overflowing with wealth.

"Is it the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire!?" Chen Xiang was shocked in his heart. He came to learn from Gu Dongchen, that many Deans wanted to get their hands on the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor.

Thinking of that peerless beauty, that could make others ashamed of themselves, as they didn't dare to stare at her intently, Chen Xiang held anticipation towards meeting her again. He had already seen the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire once, and could not remove the Empress's face from his mind.

After entering the Extreme Martial Sect, Chen Xiang, coursing through many books, came to learn the name of the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. It was a very pleasant name, Liu Menger 柳梦儿. It was very difficult for others to think that such a lofty Empress of the Heavenly Empire would have such a tender name.

[TLN: the 儿 in the 梦儿 could lead to 小梦, 梦梦.]

"If the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire is here, then maybe Xue Xianxian has also come!" Chen Xiang shouted in his heart, before entering the store. After walking into the store, he immediately sensed a good few powerful divine senses sweeping through him.

So many elders of the Divine Weapon Heaven Empire had actually come! Chen

Xiang was extremely shocked. Before, he had heard from Su Meiyao that Liu Menger was in possession of one of the Divine Weapon of the Four Symbols, the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon!

If one didn't cultivate the [Divine Exercise Of The Four Symbols], then the respective Divine Weapons of the Four Symbols could not be used. This was why Liu Menger wasn't able to use the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon.

"Chen Xiang has come to greet the senior!" Chen Xiang, using his divine sense, created his voice and transmitted it out. He knew if Liu Menger was here, she would definitely meet him.

"Come up!" Chen Xiang heard a gentle, enchanting, and slightly majestic voice. Hearing this voice, Chen Xiang's heart could not help but be moved.

Chen Xiang headed up the stairs. Although the stairs were guarded, he was not stopped. The guards only looked at Chen Xiang with a respectful light in their eyes, because they were ordered to allow Chen Xiang to go up. Anyone summoned by their Empress was definitely not an ordinary person.

Chen Xiang just arrived at the top floor when a pleasant and sweet fragrance wafted into his nose. Chen Xiang suddenly felt relaxed and happy, he greedily sucked in a few breaths. After passing through a pink gauze, he came to a unique small hall.

"Brother Xiang!" Chen Xiang just heard a voice and was instantly enchanted. He had missed the sound of this voice so much, this was the voice of Xue Xianxian!

A white silhouette filled his view. A girl wearing a snow white dressed appeared in front of Chen Xiang. Xue Xianxian was now grown up, even more beautiful than ever, delicate and pretty combined with an otherworldly mature charm. Every move of hers was enchanting and charming, moving anyone's heart. Chen Xiang had not felt satisfied seeing enough of that beautiful face before Xue Xianxian plunged herself into Chen Xiang's chest, cuddling his thick waist.

Chen Xiang also hugged Xue Xianxian's soft waist and kissed her jade-like smooth cheeks. He could feel her cheeks becoming hot with a tint of red on her cheeks. Somehow, she appeared to be even more charming and moving in this moment they shared together.

“Little girl, you’ve grown a lot!” Chen Xiang nastily chuckled. Afterwards, he glanced and Xue Xianxian’s towering chest, resulting in Xue Xianxian tenderly spitting at him, again and again.

“Brother Xiang, you’ve turned bad!” Although Xue Xianxian said so, both of her eyes were fixed on that angular and handsome face of Chen Xiang. After experiencing many things, Chen Xiang had become even more mature. Although he was wearing common garbs, it still didn’t conceal that strange charm only he possessed.

Once again, Chen Xiang met his fairy-like fiancée, he was very happy. Even when he had broken through to the True Martial Realm, successfully refined the Building Foundation Dan, or obtained the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade... he was never this happy! Xue Xianxian had accompanied him throughout his childhood when everyone else had despised him. She also had a similar childhood, and when they were both being excluded, when both of them were still weak, they stuck together and encouraged one another.

Xue Xianxian stroked Chen Xiang’s hair. He responded by stroking her elegant and gorgeous hair in turn. Staring at that gentle, lively and beautiful eyes of her’s, Chen Xiang was very happy and satisfied in his heart. Even though she was only officially his fiancée, in his heart, she was his wife!

Both of them were showing their deep affections towards one another. As they were closely embracing each other, knowingly or unknowingly, both of their lips closed together as their tongues awkwardly intertwined. They were separated for a few years, but now they could warmly kiss one another....

Chapter 158 Empress Tenderness

After a short moment, a gentle, soft and pretty voice interrupted them, "Cough, cough. Close enough!"

Xue Xianxian's pretty face became bright red. As her head was buried in Chen Xiang's chest, she completely forgot her teacher was still here.

Chen Xiang just mischievously smiled, caressed Xue Xianxian's cheeks, and then faced the beauty that walked out from the gauze, saying, "Hello Senior!"

Liu Menger was also very beautiful, wearing a magnificent Dachi(大气) dress, with an empress's aura. That stunning decorum, that elegant and noble bearing, made other feel ashamed of themselves, and did not dare to intently stare at her!

[TLN: Dachi dress is close to a knee-length Cheongsam.]

Liu Menger lightly smiled, yet that slight smile was extremely captivating, "Only you, little brat, would dare to embrace my apprentice and simultaneously salute me. It's no wonder you have created so many disturbance at such a young age!"

Chen Xiang could not help but blush and release Xue Xianxian, foolishly laughed and said, "Senior, thanks a lot for taking care of Xue Xianxian for these past few years. This little girl didn't give you too much trouble did she? Don't just judge solely on her appearance, in fact, she is very naughty!"

Xue Xianxian stuck her tongue out, and gave a blank stare towards Chen Xiang.

Liu Menger chuckled and said, "Contrary to what you think, she did not give me any trouble. However, if you were my apprentice, you would truly give me a headache. There is a reason why you currently don't have a teacher!"

"Since I helped you take care of your little wife, how are you going to repay me?" Liu Menger teased while she had a gentle and enchanting smile on her face.

This made Xue Xianxian sigh in relief in her heart, because she knew this Empress teacher of her's would always have a straight face when facing others. When she was talking or listening to others, she would always have an air full of majesty, it would be very difficult to see Liu Menger talking with others with

such a jovial atmosphere.

Chen Xiang had a teacher, however, it's just that this teacher of his would stir up even more trouble compared to him! To escape the backlash, his teacher actually didn't hesitate to stay in that sinkhole for more than a thousand years!

"I'm now a Level-4 Alchemist, however I can also refine the Building Foundation Dan! Senior, if there is anything you need, no matter what, please tell me!" Chen Xiang proudly smiled.

"Oh?" Liu Menger's beautiful face of her could not help but reveal a surprised look, "Is it true? Can you refine the Building Foundation Dan?"

Xue Xianxian held some doubt, but when she saw that confident look on Chen Xiang's face, all her doubts disappeared and she immediately believed him. She held a lot of trust in her beloved.

"Brother Xiang, you're impressive, you truly did not let me down!" Xue Xianxian's face was filled with pride. She lightly squeezed Chen Xiang's arm and lightly laughed.

Chen Xiang was a Level-4 Alchemist, this was the first time Liu Menger ever heard of this! Because Chen Xiang was her apprentice's spouse, and Xue Xianxian had won her deep affection, furthermore, she was also her sole apprentice. This was why Liu Menger was very concerned about Chen Xiang's future.

Chen Xiang didn't disappoint Liu Menger, But, contrary to her expectations, Chen Xiang had also provoked many troubles which lead her to worry a little. However, she could see it clearly that Chen Xiang was well protected by the Elder Courtyard of the Extreme Martial Sect.

"Brother Xiang, thank you making Elder Dan send me the Building Foundation Dan." Xue Xianxian whispered. Currently she had so much to say to Chen Xiang, however, her teacher was also here, making her feel somewhat embarrassed.

Chen Xiang squeezed her nose, and mischievously laughed, "I also have a few more here, take them!" While speaking, Chen Xiang took out four Building Foundation Dans, and handed them over to Xue Xianxian.

Chen Xiang said he would give, he gave without any hesitation. Furthermore, it was four Building Foundation Dans! Both Liu Menger and Xue Xianxian could not

help but be surprised!

Looking at those four Building Foundation Dans, Xue Xianxian felt warmth in her heart. She slightly smiled and said, "Brother Xiang, you keep them for yourself! I do not need it now. Oh right! I heard you also have a sworn sister, if you don't need them, you should give them to her!"

Chen Xiang already wanted to find Leng Youlan, it's just that Icewind Valley was very far away. Moreover, he didn't have any way to contact Leng Youlan.

"I'll go to Icewind Valley sometime soon, if you really want to give these Building Foundation Dans to that white-haired beauty, then you might as well give them to me. It's not that easy to reach the Icewind Valley. If there is no one to lead the way, it is a very difficult journey." Liu Menger said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and placed those four Building Foundation Dans inside a box, and handed that to Liu Menger.

"Then I'll trouble senior!" Chen Xiang somewhat embarrassingly said.

Liu Menger slightly smiled, "Don't mention it. If I come to find you to refine Building Foundation Dans in the future, you absolutely cannot refuse me."

"How is this possible? Sister Menger is so good to Xianxian, and also looks so beautiful! It would be very difficult to refuse you!" Chen Xiang shamelessly said with a smile.

Xue Xianxian tenderly spat in anger, and Liu Menger smile became even more beautiful and touching, "Brat, you really have a sweet tongue! no wonder Xianxian, this little girl, fell in love with you."

"Sister Menger, didn't you also come here for the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor?" Chen Xiang asked.

Chen Xiang no longer called her senior, instead called her Sister Menger, and Liu Menger didn't refuse. This was because it was the first time she heard someone call her as such, and she found a strange joy in the title.

"En, did you also come for this? Shouldn't you have followed Gu Dongchen? It would have been somewhat safer, especially when the entrances is going to open." While talking about this matter, Liu Menger's complexion became

serious.

Chen Xiang let out a light sigh, said, "The Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, this thing had made Dean and others very upset. It's as if they are facing a major disaster, I just came ahead of time to take a look."

Xue Xianxian held Chen Xiang's hands and whispered, "Brother Xiang, how about you come with us? This way, it would be somewhat safer. Besides, when Dean Gu and others arrive, they would have to face provocation of many people. They would not be able to take care of you, furthermore, you are also a thorn in the eyes of the True Martial Sect and Beast Martial Sect."

Liu Menger also nodded in agreement, "Together with us, no one is going to obstruct our path! My strength is not any worse than Gu Dongchen's!"

"In other words Sister Menger, you also want to obtain the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor?" Chen Xiang stared at that peerless face.

"En, that is nothing. In short, this thing should never fall into the hands of the Devil Path Sects. However, since ancient times, the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect have leaned towards evil, which is why your Extreme Martial Sect is like an embankment to them." Liu Menger nodded her head. She leisurely sat on a chair, and directed a cup of tea toward Chen Xiang.

"Don't just stand there, come on and drink!" Liu Menger sweetly smiled.

Could have the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's Empress to give him a cup of tea, Chen Xiang was slightly excited in his heart. At this time, Xue Xianxian took his hand, came to the table and sat down beside him.

"Brother Xiang, this tea was prepared by me, try it!" Xue Xianxian said with a sweet smile as she handed a cup of tea to Chen Xiang.

As he took a sip, a refreshing feeling surged throughout his heart. Chen Xiang could not help but endlessly praise this cup of tea. He smiled and said, "I didn't expect you, this naughty little fairy, to actually have this kind skill! No wonder Sister Menger is beside you everyday."

"I'm not just naughty!" Xue Xianxian stuck her tongue out. She mischievously smiled and said, "I learned this naughtiness by following you!"

Looking at this young couple flirting, Liu Menger also smiled. However, when she looked at Chen Xiang, a strange aura flashed through her pretty eyes.

Liu Menger departed, allowing Chen Xiang and Xue Xiang to have some time alone, Chen Xiang and Xue Xianxian had a lot to talk about. Both of them started recounting what they experienced in these years apart.

Chapter 159 Foot Of The Black Tortoise Mountain

Chen Xiang discovered that Xue Xianxian was very strong, in fact, she was even a lot stronger than him. She was actually in the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, this made him secretly sigh in surprise.

Nightfall, Chen Xiang and Xue Xianxian were cuddled together in the little hall, Xue Xianxian's face was filled with sadness, she asked with some disappointment, "Brother Xiang, are you truly not going to enter the Black Tortoise Realm with us?"

Chen Xiang nodded his head, with a serious complexion, "Xianxian, for now, I can't tell you some things, please forgive me, what I want to do is very important, each one should walk on their own."

Although Xue Xianxian was worried, she truly understood Chen Xiang, she kissed on Chen Xiang's cheeks, "Don't say such things, I just want you to come back safely! Currently, we're very weak, however, I believe, in the future, we will be standing at the apex of the martial arts world, this is our childhood promise!"

Chen Xiang, with a pleased smile, once again kissed Xue Xianxian for a moment, afterwards, he jumped out of the window, and walked towards the Black Tortoise Mountain.

Black Tortoise Mountain, from afar, it looked like a giant turtle lying on the land. It was an enormous stone mountain, however, at the foot hills, many tents were erected. By careful observation, it seems they have been stationed here for a very long time, waiting for the opening of the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm.

Because this was a Mysterious Realm, many martial artists had come. While not everyone had rushed for the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, they had still come here for the heaven bred treasures. As long as it was a Mysterious realm, it definitely had rich Spirit Qi, and many heaven bred treasures would only be born in a place with a rich Spirit Qi. As long as they could find and get a relatively higher rank spirit herb, their life might become prosperous.

Chen Xiang spread out his divine sense to probe, he found out that majority of the martial artists were in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm and there were also a few in the True Martial Realm.

"Dragon girl, can't we go in now?" Chen Xiang asked, although it was currently dark, he could see that there were various sizes of caves on the Black Tortoise Mountain, all of these were leading to a cave entrance inside the Black Tortoise Mountain.

"Not yet, when there are signs of opening of the Mysterious Realm, at that time, the power of the Mysterious Realm will try to break the space. As a result, the space would be very weak, at that time, I could lead you to enter the Mysterious Realm." Long Xueyi replied.

From nearby, Chen Xiang was observing the Black Tortoise Mountain, looking for an internal passage to enter the Black Tortoise Mountain. A few days passed, more and more people came here, by asking, Chen Xiang came to know that in a month, the entrance of the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm would open!

Ten days past, under the enormous Black Tortoise Mountain, there were numerous tents of various sizes, some were luxurious, some were even humble. Chen Xiang also found the tent of the Divine Weapon Heaven Empire, and he speculated that Liu Menger and Xiu Xianxian should be inside it.

Various sects, whether large or small, all of them had arrived, but Chen Xiang didn't see the True Martial Sect, Extreme Martial Sect, and the Beast Martial Sect, these three sect's tents. Learning of this, he became somewhat doubtful.

In order to show their identity, when many tents were erected, they would hang their own sect's logo.

"Maybe both the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect had already arrived, however, as they are banned from entering the Extreme Martial Province, they cannot appear, that's why, they are just hiding in here. While the Extreme Martial Sect, in order to catch them by surprise, are also hiding." Su Meiyao suggested her hypothesis.

Chen Xiang also thought the same, currently, the time of opening the Mysterious Realm is getting closer and closer. These days, Long Xueyi, this little greedy dragoness, also rarely spoke, she was seriously probing the weakest location of the space.

Chen Xiang was hiding in a cave, overlooking those large and small tents below, he was looking for Gu Dongchen and others. However, he didn't go to find Xue

Xianxian, he feared at that time, he would be forced to stay by Liu Menger.

Suddenly, Chen Xiang felt a very familiar silhouette, he immediately focused his attention, watching at a black middle-aged man walking out of a tent!

The last time Chen Xiang entered the Heavenly Dragon Mysterious Realm, he came across this bald middle-aged man, this was a disciple of the Beast Martial Sect, once any disciple of the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial sect appeared in the Extreme Martial Province, all of them needed to be arrested.

"Last time, this bald man also wanted to kill me!" Chen Xiang's heart turned resolute, he jumped out from the cave, and walked into the group of tents.

Passing criss-cross through the group of tents, Chen Xiang appeared in front of that bald middle-aged man, that bald-middle aged man saw someone blocking the road, he was just about to freak out, however, he realised he was shocked in vain. He would remember Chen Xiang's appearance till death, Chen Xiang had killed his junior sister in front of him, moreover, he had almost killed him, he was also responsible for drawing the portrait of Chen Xiang.

This bald middle-aged man was called Zheng Zhenming 郑振明, he was a martial artist at the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, Chen Xiang had long been asking about him.

"Beast Martial Sect's disciple actually dare to appear in the Extreme Martial Province!" Chen Xiang sneered and said.

All the disciples of the Beast Martial Sect were clearly aware of the recent deeds of Chen Xiang. Chen Xiang had entered the True Martial Realm, became a Level-4 Alchemist, and when they found out, they were also very shocked, they were even more determined to eliminate Chen Xiang.

"Chen Xiang is here!" After Zheng Zhengming recovered his wits, he loudly shouted. At the moment, both the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect had offered a reward for Chen Xiang, the total reward amount was as high as one million crystal stones, many people were secretly thinking about it, and if they encounter Chen Xiang, all of them would consider whether or not to attack him.

Zheng Zhenming's voice was very loud, echoing out throughout the foot of the

Black Tortoise Mountain. It resonated again and again, and after hearing it, many of the martial artist resting inside the tents all came out one by one, rushing towards the place from where the sound was transmitted. Some of them were thinking about the bounty, some wanted to see the style of Chen Xiang, and some personally wanted to take a look at Chen Xiang's appearance.

"I'm sure you'll immediately run away!" Chen Xiang had a deadpan look. He clenched both of his fists, as if he was about to act at any moment.

Zheng Zhenming was a martial artist in the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, he was definitely not afraid of this goofball who just entered the True Martial Realm. Even if his alchemy was better, and even if his reputation was good, in his eyes, Chen Xiang was still weaker. Because of that, he suddenly wanted to reveal Chen Xiang's identity, just so he could add some psychological pressure, while at the same time, he could hide from the incoming Extreme Martial Sect's disciples.

"If I were you, I would not seek my own death." Zheng Zhenming sneered and said, there were many onlookers around them, he nodded his head in satisfaction, this was the effect he wanted.

Many tents were soon put away, two True Martial Realm were going to start a fight here, not to mention the tents, even the sturdy houses would be razed to the ground.

"You are but a disciple of the Beast martial Sect, as an Extreme Martial Sect's disciples, once I found any disciples of the Beast Martial Sect, I need to act and arrest them, if you are not going to coordinate, I can only kill you!" Chen Xiang lightly said.

This made everyone suddenly burst into a waves of boos, an immature little rascal who just entered True Martial Realm actually dared to casually say that he would kill a martial artist at the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, and this disappointed many people. They didn't expect the famous legendary figure would turn out to be a braggart who didn't even know the immensity of the heaven.

"Teacher, are you going to act and help brother Xiang?" Xue Xianxian, from afar, observed the large crowd, both she and Liu Menger had their face covered with white muslin as they stood on a hilltop.

"Rest assured, if he encounter any trouble, we don't even need to act. Gu Dongchen and the others hiding would act even before we do." Liu Menger was also seriously looking at Chen Xiang. Regarding Chen Xiang's deeds, she had only heard about it, but had not personally witnessed it, she also wanted to see what kind of ability this young man possess.

Chapter 160 Might Of Divine Blade

Zheng Zhenming, relying on the strength of the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, didn't hold any fear facing Chen Xiang. On the contrary, Zheng Zhenming was very excited! Once he killed Chen, not only would the name, Zheng Zhenming, be famous in the Chenwu Mainland, he would also get a million crystal stones!

"Chen Xiang is just this, he don't even know the immensity of heaven and earth! He has just entered the True Martial Realm, and is already provoking someone in the 3rd level of True Martial Realm! I've also heard that he became a True Martial Realm martial artist by relying on the proud daughter of heavens, Wu Qianqian of Extreme Martial Sect. It seems he luckily rescued her, and as repayment for his help, he was given a Building Foundation Dan. Only thought that, was he able to breakthrough." A man on the sidelines sneered.

Chen Xiang fiercely stared at that young man who was talking before, with eyes filled with murderous intentions, coldly asked, "Were you by chance talking about me?"

"So what? I'm a martial artist of True Martial Realm! If you have the balls, you're welcome to try!" That young man sneered, he was a martial artist of 2nd level of True Martial Realm. He too, was fearless of Chen Xiang.

"The consequences from randomly farting can be deadly!"

Just as Chen Xiang finished speaking, he disappeared from his former location. Suddenly, without any sound, everyone had lost trace of him, being greatly shocked! Chen Xiang suddenly reappeared in front of that young man, with his entire arm shining in a golden aura, it was as if that fist surging with stark dark cold Slaughter Qi, had been casted from gold. Thunderously and heavily, he struck that young man's mouth.

That Fist violently slammed onto that young man's mouth, followed by a thunder-like explosion. Seeing this kind of quick speed, everyone was struck dumb with terror, it was soul-stirring. That young man's mouth was actually completely destroyed. Furthermore, he was spewing out the rest of his blood covered teeth.

The speed and power by which Chen Xiang had suddenly burst forth with, shocked all of the onlookers.

Although that young man was in 2nd level of the True Martial Realm, he was unable to mobilize his True Qi under this sort of the sudden and quick blow. He simply had no power to resist, and suffered the [Dragon Aura Fist] carrying Chen Xiang's Slaughter Qi. This punch had carried an extremely heavy momentum. It completely destroyed his opponent's mouth, and it also caused him to be utterly stunned.

This brutal assault was still not finished. After that fist blow from Chen Xiang's fell, it was immediately followed by another fist blasting towards his opponent. This time, his fist transformed into a white tiger head. This punch carried tyrannical True Qi with it. After that blow thunderously struck, a shockwave of powerful Qi was released with a bang! That thunderous sound caused the ground to slightly tremble.

Blow after blow, punch after punch, each of them was violent and ruthless. All of which struck on what little remained of that young man's mouth. The crowd became dumb as wooden chickens, they just looked on, dumbfounded as Chen Xiang continued to beat that young man. In just the short span of few seconds, that young man was beaten until he was no longer recognizably human. The sorry figure had already long fainted on the ground, it was unclear how many blows Chen Xiang landed.

"This is the consequence of a random fart!" Chen Xiang coldly said. His gaze then swept through each and every onlooker, making everyone feel jitters in their heart. Nobody could help but retreat a few steps. At this time, none of them dared to even loudly breath. They were worried that they would anger Chen Xiang and would be beaten.

Looking at Chen Xiang's brutal actions, Zheng Zhenming's heart was jittery.

An ordinary 2nd level of True Martial Realm martial artist was simply no match for Chen Xiang. Especially, when the opponent was caught off-guard. As long as the Chen Xiang was successful in this one surprise attack, it would be fatal!

Catching someone off-guard, Zheng Zhenming also understood this method. A long sword suddenly appeared in his hand, he flew like lightning towards Chen

Xiang. Zheng Zhenming wielded his sword and fiercely slashed downwards. Accompanied with an abrupt fire light, followed by a sudden transformation of that long sword into a few good illusions. It seemed as if a huge fire fan was rushing down towards Chen Xiang.

Everyone once again immediately back up, because that kind of scorching heat was too hard to bear, this kind of blazing Qi Aura was very fearsome. Once it appeared it would release a kind of scorching Qi, withering the flowers, grass, and trees around it.

Zheng Zhenming was secretly proud, he believed that with this move, he would be able to force Chen Xiang into an uphill battle. However, a 'clang' sound soon followed, along with a complete change in Zheng Zhenming's complexion. His sword with flames had also disappeared, his body fiercely shook. With shock and anger he looked at the two pieces of his level-7 spirit weapon!

At that moment, Chen Xiang summoned the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, parrying the incoming chop of that terrifying fire sword. He had no choice but to admit the fact that a single full power blow from a 3rd level of the True Martial Realm martial artist was truly overbearing. If he hadn't blocked it with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, perhaps he would have suffered heavy injuries.

"Proud Fire Sword! My Proud Fire Sword..." Zheng Zhenming looking at the remaining half of his Proud Fire Sword, his face was filled with pain and anger. This Proud Fire Sword of his was ranked 30th among Level-7 Spirit Weapons, which was not bad at all! It was also worth more than thousands upon tens of thousands of crystal stones. He had obtained it through strenuous and painstaking effort, but now all of that hard work was destroyed in an instant!

Chen Xiang's Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade had a rather lackluster appearance. Except for it being comparatively large, along with the strange dragon head on the dragon hilt, the weapon was actually rather ordinary. However, this ordinary looking blade was able to slice a Level-7 Spirit Weapon in half!

Many people thought this was the mysterious broadsword Chen Xiang obtained from the Heavenly Dragon Treasure House, a legendary Level-9 Spirit

Weapon!

Liu Menger's pretty eyes were shining, her expression became very serious. She was aptly staring at the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade in Chen Xiang's hands. She was the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Weapon, and the number one Refiner in the entire Chenwu Mainland. It was obvious to her that the broadsword in Chen Xiang's hands was extraordinary despite its ordinary appearance.

"Xianxian, this little husband of yours has obtained an extraordinary item! If there's an opportunity, could I borrow it and take a look?" Liu Menger's voice was full of excitement. It was as if she had seen a heavenly treasure. She was a Refiner, and was very interested in these sort of things.

"Brother Xiang is truly formidable, maybe even I cannot defeat him!" Xue Xianxian's happy face was completely red, but she was very interested in exchanging pointers with Chen Xiang.

The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade's weight slowly changed. Only the wielder of this blade would be less affected by its weight, while everyone else would be subjected to its immense weight. Chen Xiang estimated that the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade now weighed around five hundred thousand jins. but he only felt like it weighed five thousand jin. If his True Qi was not supporting the ground, he would have already sunk into the earth.

"Chen Xiang, today I'll definitely kill you! You actually destroyed my Proud Fire Sword!" Zheng Zhenming had a look full of resentment, at the same time, he was also greedily looking at the broadsword in Chen Xiang's hands.

The instant Zheng Zhenming's words fell, the Azure Dragon Slaughter Devil Blade in Chen Xiang's hands suddenly emitted a bright flash. Many could not help but close their eyes in the face of this dazzling azure light. It was accompanied by a similar azure light coming from Chen Xiang. With lightning speed, Chen Xiang leapt into the air, brandishing his huge blade as he slashed down towards Zhen Zhenming.

Although Zheng Zhenming felt stabbing pain in his eyes, using his divine sense, he could still discern the direction Chen Xiang's attack. Besides, Zheng Zhenming had already used his True Qi to create a strong Qi barrier that surrounded his

entire body.

However, Chen Xiang's Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade swept away all obstacles. Weighing a few hundreds of thousands of jins after the enhancement of the Azure Dragon True Qi, it was filled with even more terrifying might. Even if it was a martial artist in 5th level of the True Martial Realm, they would not dare to casually connect with this fierce blade strike.

BANG...BANG...BANG...

A series of explosive sounds resounded. Suddenly the ground was shaking, as the weaker part of the foot of Black Tortoise Mountain's was heaving up and down. Many of the nearby tents were destroyed, and a deep pit was formed where Chen Xiang and Zheng Zhenming formerly stood. Under the influence of the powerful shockwaves, the stones and soil had been sent flying in all directions. Many people fell on their heads, as the people close to the battlefield were blown far away, everyone felt apprehensive.

Zheng Zhenming had disappeared, only Chen Xiang, armed with his broadsword, was left standing in the deep pit. However, everyone noticed a few rags at the bottom of the deep pit!

Chapter 161 - Awakening of Divine Armor

Chen Xiang, wielding his Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, jumped up. He stared coldly at the onlookers and firmly state, “My, Chen Xiang’s, head is right here! If you got the balls, try and come take it!”

Everyone looked on at Chen Xiang. They were all silent and could not help but feel chills run down their spine. Currently, it was very difficult for all of them to even breathe under Chen Xiang’s intense murderous pressure.

Even a martial artist in the 3rd Level of the True Martial Realm had been killed by Chen Xiang. Furthermore, nothing remained of him but a few rags, who would dare act? In front of them, Chen Xiang had completely defeated two martial artists in the True Martial Realm. As long as nothing was wrong with their brains, they wouldn’t be stupid enough to come out and fight!

Chen Xiang cultivates the [Slaughtering Heart] and followed with his current mood, made his body truly spew out the Slaughter Qi.

"Don't dare to come? Didn't all of you previously come here to look for me, couldn't wait to personally kill me, now how did all of you, one by one became cowards?" Chen Xiang coldly glanced at these onlookers, sneered and said, "From now on, as long as someone want to take my head, just like this crystal stone, I will definitely made them join it in the form of powdered flesh and bones!"

While speaking, Chen Xiang held a crystal stone in his hand and crushed it into powder. Once again, he frightened everyone. Cutting a crystal stone in half was easy, however, crushing it into powder with one’s bare hands was extremely difficult!

“I want to take your head. Try to come and crush me to death!” A handsome man walked out and separated himself from the crowd of onlookers. He was actually Liao Shaoyun.

“Liao Shaoyun...Last time you turned tail and ran away like a dog. Now you dare to come out and threaten my people. If I was you, I would rather find a hole to hide myself until death comes.” A gentle sound floated over, however it was carrying a very thick amount of Slaughter Qi, drenching everyone in cold sweat.

As chills were running down everyone's spine, a bald man with white eyebrows and a beard suddenly appeared in front of Chen Xiang, sending everyone into an extreme shock.

That day in the Extreme Marital Sect, Liao Shaoyun was simultaneously attacked by two great elders of Extreme Martial Sect. However, he was still able to escape with his life, this matter could be considered as something he could hold pride in, yet he was ridiculed instead.

Wu Kaiming of the Extreme Martial Sect had just arrived, one of the peak experts in the Nirvana Realm. Seeing this kind bald man, many could not help but be shocked* in their hearts. The crowd quickly dispersed, this sort of battle between people of this level would overturn seas and rivers.

[TLN: The last word of sentence was * in the chinese counterpart, we tried to fill the gap, if you think it doesn't fit the location please pardon us.]

"Elder Wu, this disciple will first take his leave!" Chen Xiang mischievously smiled. He then, disappeared, using the fastest speed possible to leave.

Standing on top the high hill, Liu Menger stared at the sprinting Chen Xiang heading towards the mountain forest. She smiled and said, "This brat's blade was truly an eye-opener. I definitely want to borrow it and take a look!"

"Teacher, is it very formidable?" Xue Xianxiang held Liu Menger's hand and asked with some surprise.

"It is very formidable, there are very fine veins engraved on that blade, fully covering the entire blade body! Each intricate, and yet extremely profound." Liu Menger nodded her head, "He still can not unleash the true power of that blade, otherwise he would have definitely been far more powerful. This blade can allow his power to increase multiple times. Otherwise, he would absolutely not be able to defeat a martial artist in the 3rd Level of the True Martial Realm."

Chen Xiang arrived at the top of Black Tortoise Mountain, and quickly entered a cave. Long Xueyi had already told him, that Black Tortoise Mountain currently had many martial artists of extremely high strength around it. There were even many Nirvana Realm martial artists. Just a moment ago, Chen Xiang was being observed by a good few powerful divine sense.

Just when the entire Black Tortoise Mountain had been shrouded in an intensive atmosphere, the entire mountainside suddenly started fiercely shaking. These severe tremors lead to the ground near Black Tortoise Mountain began heaving up and down like the ocean waves. Whether it was the tall trees or the huge mountain peaks, all was destroyed in an instant. In the blink of an eye, everything around Black Tortoise Mountain had been flattened. Many of the martial artists who had leapt into the sky looked on at the frightening scene unfolding before them, their hearts still held lingering fear.

The legendary Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor had awakened! However, the entrance of the mysterious realm had still not opened!

“Now we can head towards the center of Black Tortoise Mountain!” Long Xueyi shouted in excitement. Chen Xiang promised her that as long as she could make him enter the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm in advance, he would give her a lot of True Elemental Dans and Building Foundation Dans.

Chen Xiang quickly ran further inside the cave, and Long Xueyi too was similarly excited. When there was only a single person in the Mysterious Realm, wouldn't the majority of the treasures inside belong solely to that individual?

“We've arrived!” Chen Xiang had just arrived at the center of a mountain side. The place turned out to be empty but the entire place was dark, Chen Xiang ignited flame in his palm, illuminating the area.

There was no one else here, because when the entrance of the Mysterious Realm opened, there would be an outburst of a very violent power. Anyone staying near that was just seeking death!

Liu Menger and Xue Xianxian had seen Chen Xiang enter the cave, if the entrance of the Mysterious Realm opened, anyone staying inside that cave would be affected by that burst of power!

"Elder Cai, stay and protect Xianxian!" Liu Menger said in a light tone. An old woman holding crutches instantly appeared beside Xue Xianxian.

"Menger Girl, rest assured!" That Elder Cai kindly smiled and touched Xue Xianxian's soft hairs.

Xue Xianxian obviously knew that her teacher was going to find Chen Xiang,

and pull him out in order to avoid being affected by the power from the opening of the Mysterious Realm. Rumour had it, that even if it was Nirvana Realm martial artists who were close, they too would be seriously injured. If their strength was weak, they might even vanish in a puff of smoke.

"Teacher, be careful!" Xue Xianxian lightly nibbled her lips and said with worry.

"Rest assured, your teacher is a whole lot stronger than me." Elder Cai laughed kindly, caressing Xue Xianxian's hair.

Liu Menger slightly smiled and nodded her head, "This little husband of yours is truly a bundle of troubles, even making me worried about him!" The instant Liu Menger finished speaking, she turned into a white silhouette, and vanished in the blink of an eye.

Chen Xiang was waiting for Long Xueyi to use her dragon clan's ancient secret method to open a space passage and enter the Black Tortoise Realm.

In the middle of the mountainside of Black Tortoise Mountain was usually very dark. However, now, one could see many patterns exuding white light along its walls, this was the power released by Long Xueyi, composed of the Spirit Veins which formed an array.

Chen Xiang was engrossed in looking at that abstruse and complex pattern of Spirit Veins. He would love to engrave it in his mind, but just trying to remember lead to intense headaches. Not only were there a lot of Spirit Veins, they were also very dense. Chen Xiang estimated there were at least a few hundreds thousand Spirit Veins, and each and every one of them was completely unique! They each winded together with other Spirit Veins to combine into an array. While the winding of each one was somewhat similar, the degree of each bend was different. However, it held a distinct power precisely because of this.

"Don't try to remember, if I didn't have my hereditary memories, I would be dead but still will not able learn this bloody thing." Long Xueyi was also having a painful headache, if not for the getting so much to eat, she would not even bother to use so much of her brain.

"Well, it's the first time after coming out of my shell that I'm spending so much power, you better thank me!" Long Xueyi said in a tender tone. From her voice it was evident she was tired, Chen Xiang also didn't say anything, and took out a

few True Elemental Dans for her to eat.

Chen Xiang was overlooking this sparkling round array on the mountainside. This dazzling array constituted of hundreds of thousands of Spirit Veins, was now slowly begin to merge. Once it was entirely fused together, an entrance to the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm would be opened.

Suddenly, Chen Xiang sensed someone coming towards him, moreover, in a very quick speed, this was certainly not a good thing! He didn't think someone would actually rush here just to seek death.

A girl wearing white tights and a white muslin on her face stood in front of Chen Xiang, he could not help but exclaim, "Sister Menger!"

Liu Menger was also very surprised from seeing the round array in the middle of mountainside exuding white light, and those countless Spirit Veins. Her pretty eyebrows were knit together, while her pretty eyes were filled with shock and ecstasy.

"What happened h-..." She didn't even finish the sentence, before a fierce aura broke out from that round array, followed by a burst of strong suction. In just the blink of an eye, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were sucked inside!

Chapter 162 - Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm

Moments ago, the surroundings was white, then, it suddenly turned dark. Chen Xiang only felt he was leaning against a tender and soft body, he was immediately surprised. With the use of the faint light, he saw his own body pressing against a graceful figure wearing white tights.

That peerless elegance, that mature and elegant bearing of an empress...wasn't this Liu Menger.

The white muslin on Liu Menger's face had already fallen, at this point, she opened her eyes, looking at Chen Xiang in resentment. With a slight angry tone, "Little Rascal, still not standing up? Quickly come down!"

Chen Xiang was shocked in his heart, he rolled his powerless body over Liu Menger's body. A moment ago, his body was pressed on Liu Menger's bosom, those two soft and wonderful things, this made Liu Menger very shy.

"What happened?" Liu Menger asked in a low voice, at this time, Liu Menger found no power left in her body, and Chen Xiang too felt this.

"Sister Menger, why did you come?" Chen Xiang asked back.

"Your little wife was too worried about you, she let me come to find you! Who knew you were doing such mysterious things here." Liu Menger somehow twisted her head, looked at Chen Xiang lying beside her. At this point, Chen Xiang and her were so close, both of them could feel each other's breath, and once again, her face couldn't help but have a tint of redness.

Since she was born, it was the first time she had a dubious relationship with a man.

Sniffing the delicate fragrance from Liu Menger's body, Chen Xiang's mind was swayed, he couldn't help but think about the sensation when he was pressing on Liu Menger's body. Liu Menger was the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. She was a strong martial artist reigning on one region, and furthermore, she was also the teacher of his fiancée. This made him secretly curse himself, he actually had some evil thoughts about her.

"Humph!" Liu Menger let out a light snort as she looked at Chen Xiang who had

a dazed expression, as if thinking of something evil. If not for the fact that Chen Xiang was her disciple's man, once her strength was restored, she would surely kill such a frivolous man.

"This...Sister Menger, this is my confidential secret, I temporarily cannot say anything to you! Furthermore, you too must keep it a secret, you can't speak of this to anyone! I came because of a major mission, exactly for obtaining the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor. As long as this thing have one good master, the Extreme Martial Sect don't need face such a crisis every once in ten thousand years." Chen Xiang regained his senses and quickly explained.

Fortunately, Chen Xiang had encountered many stunning women, otherwise, some wicked thoughts would have definitely arise in his heart. He also calmed his heart down as he tried to operate True Qi to condition his body.

"Why have we lost our strength?" Liu Menger looked at Chen Xiang with a frown, her pair of bright and beautiful eyes were filled with majesty, she was very wary of Chen Xiang.

"Sister Menger, are you afraid of me?" Chen Xiang smiled and said, "You are Xianxian's teacher. To tell you the truth, although you can easily make a man mad, it is still not enough to make me do outrageous things."

Liu Menger sighed in relief, chuckled and said, "When I saw you first, I instantly knew you were a man who is just all talk but no action. I don't believe you are not tempted by me!"

"Hei hei, thinking of you and being tempted to you are two different ideas, as long as one is a man, looking at a beautiful woman will make them think of her, but they would rarely be tempted." Chen Xiang said with a nasty laughter.

Only he could dare to say such suicidal words in front of this woman, this courage was practiced out from staying with Elder Dan for a long period of time. He would often take liberties with Elder Dan, this time in his opinion, there was not much difference between Liu Menger and Elder Dan.

"Smelly brat, don't let me have the opportunity to teach you a lesson! I truly don't understand why you have such courage. You actually dare to speak such suicidal words to me, are you truly not afraid that I will kill you?" Liu Menger's eyebrows twitched, her eyes filled with an imposing aura.

At this time, Chen Xiang slowly and suddenly sat up, with a nasty smile, he gradually looked at the heaving up and down towering chest of Liu Menger. Currently, she was wearing tights, perfectly sketching out her figure, very arousing and coveting.

"You..." Liu Menger bit her red lips and glared at Chen Xiang.

"Sister Menger, am I a very bad man in your impression?" Chen Xiang stretched his lazy waist, he also didn't know why he could recover quickly as compared to Liu Menger, while he was also unable to operate his True Qi.

"Originally you were good, but now you are very bad! I've already heard there are some unclear things between you and Wu Qianqian, moreover, you also seem to have ulterior motives for that step sister of yours, Leng Youlan." Liu Menger coldly snorted and said.

"Hei hei, if it was Xianxian, she would not think so." Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Why do you care so much regarding my matters?"

"Xianxian, she is too stupid, she is being deceived by you." Liu Menger said with a light snort, "I'm worried for Xianxian, she found a man who will break her heart."

Chen Xiang, while rubbing both of his hands, seriously said, "Sister Menger, if I do something to you now and killed you afterwards... No one will know, you truly are a beautiful woman."

Liu Menger was speechless, Chen Xiang could truly do as such, after its done, it truly didn't matter, he might just be straightforward. Thinking of this point, Liu Menger's tender body slightly quivered.

"Sister Menger, if you don't know me, please don't jump to any conclusions regarding me! Otherwise, don't blame for turning against a friend!" Chen Xiang coldly said, out of nowhere, a Slaughter Qi burst out from his body, following his mood swings, the [Slaughtering Heart] made him like a slaughtering god.

Liu Menger looked at those eyes of his, laden with murderous intention, in her heart, she was surprised for a moment. Chen Xiang actually didn't have any evil thoughts for her, on the contrary, he just had the desire to kill! And all of this was because she misunderstood him, slandered him, moreover, also included

Xue Xianxian!

"From the beginning, I hold you in high regards, you are a senior, you are also good to Xue Xianxian, furthermore, you were also very friendly towards me. However, if you once again dare to slander me as such, I absolutely will not be polite!"

Chen Xiang stood up, he already had Yin and Yang Divine Veins, cultivated the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise], he was destined to become a man who would dare to look down upon everything, this was what made his arrogance different from the rest.

Looking at Chen Xiang, Liu Menger was speechless. Just a moment ago, she was just making a joke about getting molested by a man, and in the blink of an eye, she became the enemy, just because she slandered him!

"I don't want Xianxian to think any nonsensical things, you can not say any nonsense in front of Xianxian!" Chen Xiang hunkered down, and spoke in a gloomy and ice cold voice, his whole body exuding an oppressing arrogant aura and Slaughter Qi.

Liu Menger heaved a sigh, she was indeed wrong, Chen Xiang was not so bad as she had imagined, it was evident from his previous performance, this made her feel shocked.

"I'm sorry!" Liu Menger said in a low voice, "From now on, I don't need to worry about Xianxian anymore, she will understand you, that's why, I don't have to worry about you."

Chen Xiang was very gallant, it wasn't impossible for any woman to get attracted to him. However, as far as she knew, inside the Extreme Martial Sect, it was just Wu Qianqian who had good relations with Chen Xiang.

"This Mysterious Realm is changing, and whoever comes here will not be able to use True Qi! You have to be careful." Chen Xiang's spoke in a dignified manner.

Unable to use True Qi! Wouldn't it mean that all the martial artist would lose their power? Liu Menger was very shocked in her heart, the majestic light in those beautiful eyes had already disappeared and was replaced by a deep sense of fear. She proudly stood at the apex of the martial community of the Mortal

World for many years, and it was exactly because of her powerful True Qi. But now that she could not use her True Qi, she was no different from the ordinary people, which made it difficult for her to accept, and made her fall in an abyss of fear!

Chapter 163 Enchantment Of Spirit Veins

More than half an hour passed, and only now was Liu Menger able to move. Although she could not utilize her True Qi, she was still able to see the True Qi in her dantian. It was being suppressed by a powerful and bizarre power, preventing it from being mobilized.

At this point, the Empress like majesty had disappeared from Liu Menger. With a weird expression in her eyes, she looked at Chen Xiang and asked softly, "Under these circumstances, do you still want to go and search for the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor? Why can you recover faster than me?"

She knew that Chen Xiang's body was very tough, but no matter how strong it was, it couldn't possibly be compared with her's. After all, she had been standing on the apex of the entire Chenwu Mainland for many years now.

Chen Xiang slightly smiled, as if all those unpleasant things that had occurred previously, hadn't occurred.

"Hei hei, your body may possibly be much stronger than me... However, my body is refined using special means!"

Chen Xiang had tempered his body in the Immortal Devil Pool and also taken the Dragon Blood Dan for quenching his body. All of this had allowed his body to gain a near miraculous fast recovery ability. When both of them were sucked inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, all of their strength had been drained, which is why they felt so exhausted. However, with Chen Xiang's special body characteristics, he was able to recover extremely quickly.

Liu Menger stood up. At this moment, she felt that her whole body was very weak and she was just barely able to walk. Meanwhile Chen Xiang was full of vim and vigor. If Chen Xiang wanted to do something bad to her right now, she simply did not have the strength to resist. Thinking of this, she once again began to secretly worry in her heart. However, it soon became evident to her that Chen Xiang held no interest towards her whatsoever. She was very impressed at Chen Xiang's mental fortitude. At the same time, she was also a little disappointed. With her temperament and enchanting aura, she actually could not tempt a young and vigorous little rascal.

“Eat!” Chen Xiang threw a jade box at her. Inside, there were many Quenching Body Dans. “I want to go and find the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, and the journey may be dangerous. Do you want to follow me? Although our strength is millions of Lis apart, now it is hard to say.”

“Humph, don’t be so proud! If we’re competing in our physical prowess, I would absolutely not lose to you! In the entire Chenwu Mainland, only a few people could be compared with me!” Liu Menger declared with a soft snort, “I promised Xianxian that I won’t allow the slightest mishap to happen to you. Of course I’ll follow you!”

Chen Xiang mischievously smiled and once again returned to that ruffian like appearance from before. “Just a moment ago, weren’t you worried that I might strip off all your clothes? After you realized you can’t use your True Qi, you were so scared, you looked like you had seen a ghost.”

Liu Menger just let out a soft snort. She realized at this moment, treating Chen Xiang gently was simply a thankless thing. Of course, she knew that Chen Xiang was just joking around with her.

Chen Xiang sternly said, "Sister Menger, let me say this first. That Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor is mine! At the time we meet it, you can not seize it!"

“If you can, just take it away. That thing is not so easy to obtain. Otherwise, Huang Jitian would have already taken it to the Extreme Martial Sect long ago.” Liu Menger said it like she didn’t even care.

Chen Xiang looked around, he found that they had fallen in a wasteland full of various sizes of stones. The sky was fully covered in dark clouds, blocking out the light. Currently, it was basically nighttime in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm.

"You've come here before?" Chen Xiang asked.

“I’ve come here just once before. At that time, I was just a True Martial Realm martial artist. However, it was devoid of this strange power that is suppressing True Qi.” Liu Menger lightly bit on the Quenching Body Dan. Even her act of eating the dan was quite pleasing to look, on the side, Chen Xiang was brimming with a happy smile.

“Humph, if you weren’t Xianxian’s man, I would have definitely made you look good! You can not push your luck, my patience is limited.”

Liu Menger was suddenly somewhat angry. She was the honorable Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, in charge of the gigantic Empire! However, today, she was actually molested by a twenty year old little rascal, and not just once or twice! What’s more, she was even threatened by him. She had not felt this wronged for a very long time.

“Sister Menger, do you hate me now?” Chen Xiang asked. He crouched down with his hand checking the ground, he didn’t know which way they should go.

“Hmph, you already know the answer to that, why are you asking! Originally you left an impression on me of being good, if a bit naughty. However... now, humph, humph!” Liu Menger looked all around, releasing her divine sense and becoming vigilant. She was also looking for a direction to go.

“Alas, it seems my plan fell through!” Chen Xiang helplessly sighed. At this time, he heard the faint sound of flowing water, probably from a river stream. Earlier, Huang Jitian had told him to go downstream in order to find the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor.

"What plan?" Liu Menger curiously asked, she too heard the sound of running water.

Chen Xiang sighed, "Because you hate me, you will not teach me how to refine equipment! I really wanted to learn."

Liu Menger let out a low snort, and said, "I won't teach you! Aren't you are already learning alchemy, why do you still want to learn how to refine equipment?"

Chen Xiang truly wanted to ask advice from this Empress of the refiners community, however, now it seems that there was no hope.

“I know how to refine various kinds of dans, although, only a few among the countless different dans. I found aside from the relatively common ones, there are those that are either less useful or have no apparent usage. I would like to learn some information on refinement procedure of equipment to see if I can combine it with alchemy and maybe create a new type of dan!” Chen Xiang said

as he started walking towards the sound of distant flowing water.

Liu Menger also closely followed him, she too intended to walk towards that location.

For this idea of Chen Xiang's, Liu Menger just thought it was wishful thinking. She ridiculously said, "Don't even think about it! That is simply impossible. Although both alchemy and refining requires the use of fire, the process is very different! Alchemist can not necessarily refine equipment and vice versa! For example, Elder Dan can only refine Poor Level Spirit Weapons while I too can only refine some Low-Grade Dans."

Chen Xiang just shook his head and smiled, "That's ok, just wait for me to refine the first envisioned dan! Then I'll personally deliver it in your hands, thrashing your face."

Liu Menger casually said, "You're always welcome to try. But at that time I might have already ascended to the Heavenly Realm!"

Liu Menger was looking down on him, Chen Xiang suddenly felt somewhat unhappy. He stopped in his tracks and took out a sheet, on which there were many messy Spirit Veins drawn. However, on a closer look, this seemingly chaotic mess of Spirit Veins were very orderly. It was as if a law had crisscrossed them together. If one looked into it even more carefully, Divine Sense would fall into it, and closely follow those Spirit Veins.

Liu Menger just took a glance and was instantly captivated. She could not extricate herself, her eyebrows were tightly knit, as she constantly reflected and followed those Spirit Veins. She wanted to see what effects these Spirit Veins had. She wanted to know the law of this diagram that had been composed of these many Spirit Veins.

Liu Menger was completely engrossed with those Spirit Veins, meanwhile Chen Xiang was proudly smiling. He immediately retracted that sheet, and continued to move forward. This made Liu Menger angrily stamp her lotus like foot and softly snort.

After Liu Menger saw the space door that had been established by Long Xueyi, Liu Menger knew that Chen Xiang had many secrets. Although those Spirit Veins made many people feel a painful headache, she really liked these sort of things.

In her opinion, the Spirit Vein Chen Xiang had just showed her was the most peculiar and complex set of Spirit Veins she had ever encountered. According to her estimates, it may be a High-Grade Spirit Vein, and if used properly it could release a very fearsome power!

Chapter 164 - Otherworldly Civilisation

TLN: Sorry in last chapter there was a mistake in a line, 'He stopped in his tracks and took out a sheet, drawing many messy Spirit Veins.' It was 'He stopped in his tracks and took out a sheet, on which there were many messy Spirit Veins drawn.'. In my defense I was very sick.

As for the delay, as previously I already told you I was sick, and my situation took turn for worse and getting connection in a hospital is even more harder to get, there was too much interference and also I was advised for bed rest. I would have translated offline, but a 104 was nothing I could scoff so easily. Anyway, enjoy the chapter!!!

Before, the spirit veins Chen Xiang had shown were excerpt from the Refiners Scroll. Previously, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou too had enjoyed the complexness and very profoundness of the Refiner's scroll. Although they weren't proficient in it, they knew these Spirit Veins were very rare and very formidable Spirit Veins. And at last, after Chen Xiang had encountered Long Xueyi, he had once again confirmed this fact.

At this moment, he got to see the hanging appetite of Liu Menger, he was even more convinced that these Spirit Veins were indeed marvelous, and besides, he still had a lot more.

Chen Xiang strode towards that flowing water sound, and Liu Menger, who kept on asking Chen Xiang about those spirit veins, followed closely behind him. However, he just laughed off Liu Menger's questions and didn't paid much attention to them, making Liu Menger grind her teeth in anger.

Finally they arrived at the river shore, it was a hundred zhang wide river, clear and cold. Chen Xiang used the river water washed his face.

"Did you draw those Spirit Veins?" Liu Menger once again asked, her face was filled with resentment. Along the way, she had asked the very same question to Chen Xiang repeatedly, however, Chen Xiang never answered and directly ignored her. This kind of attitude towards her was the first time she had experienced it..

Chen Xiang smiled, finally answering her question, "Yes."

"Who taught you?" Liu Menger hastily asked, she was eagerly waiting to interrogate Chen Xiang and get her answers.

"I picked up a book, inside this book, there are many of that kind of Spirit Veins, and there are also a variety of ways to refine weapons. It's just that I've been fiddling with it on my own." Chen Xiang, after thinking through, decided to tell this to Liu Menger.

Liu Menger was astonished, her face was full of ecstasy, and yet she immediately pouted, looking upset, because she knew that taking advantage of Chen Xiang was not so easy. Before, she had flatly refused Chen Xiang's request, so she also hadn't expected that, at this time, she had to change her tune.

"Originally; I wanted to ask you to teach me, alas... forget it, who told you to have so much prejudice against me." Chen Xiang said with a look of disappointment, then walked along the downstream.

Liu Menger followed after behind him. After considering for a long time, she nibbled her lips and spoke, "Ok, I have completely misunderstood you before. But you know, I do not really hate you, who told you to molest me."

At this point, Liu Menger was just like her name, like a little girl, this change also had its own charm which caught Chen Xiang in surprise.

"I've called you Sister Menger, I was certainly joking with you before!" Chen Xiang mischievously smiled and said, "Elder Dan originally also used to hate me, however, now... hei hei, isn't she now someone who I could lead around by the nose!"

"Humph, here we go again! You mean to say, you will lead me by the nose?" Liu Menger let out a soft snort and spoke as she stared at Chen Xiang.

"Of course not, Sister Menger is Xianxian's teacher, so of course, I want to please you. That way, you will be good to Xianxian!" Chen Xiang smiled and said, "All the unpleasant things happened prior, let's consider those as something that didn't happen."

By making this elegant, peerless, empress chase him as such, Chen Xiang was quite satisfied. He certainly didn't want to have bad relations with Liu Menger, and now, he also felt being together with Liu Menger was not bad, at least he

get to see an additional cute and amusing side of her, this was perhaps something that was very difficult to see.

Chen Xiang took out his ten sheets of excerpt Spirit Veins which were also the first ten sheets of the Refiners Scroll. According to the book, these were the most basic of the Refiners Scroll, as long as one could entirely understand these ten Spirit Veins, one could start learning the aforementioned refining weapon technique in the Refiner's Scroll.

Liu Menger took those ten sheets as she immediately halted her footsteps. She aptly looked at where she stood, her mature beautiful face was filled with ecstasy, a drunken blush emerged on her face, which made her seem even more beautiful and enchanting. Indeed, she was very charming.

On the side, Chen Xiang rubbed his chin, appreciating that peerless face, secretly praising in his heart, he could not wait to extend his hand and stroke that breathtaking face.

"Sister Menger, don't look now, take your time to look at it when you return to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire! I entered this Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm in advance for obtaining that Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, we have no time to delay!" Chen Xiang urged.

Liu Menger didn't hear his words, her pretty eyes were glued to that sheet of Spirit Veins in her hands, continuously blinking, her brain was quickly calculating these Spirit Veins, looking as if she was doing some very complex thinking.

Seeing Liu Menger so serious, Chen Xiang could not help but extend his hand and stroke her cheeks, his hand felt very good, as if he was stroking a creamy beautiful jade. With just one touch, Chen Xiang was addicted to it, he too didn't know from where he got the courage, he actually dare to rub even further.

Just as Chen Xiang was spellbound in touching, Liu Menger surprisingly grab hold of his wrist and coldly asked, "What are you doing?"

Chen Xiang was surprised as he instantly regained his senses. He forcibly smiled and said, "Sister Menger, there was some dirt on your face, I was helping you wipe it... Right, did you discover anything when you were looking? I've also examined it for long, but didn't understand these Spirit Veins!"

When he said 'these Sprit Veins', Liu Menger's eyes were pleasantly surprised as she said in excitement, "These Spirit Veins are very complex, all of them are High-Grade Spirit Veins. These are not from this Mortal Martial World, I think they came from another Mortal World! You should know that, under the heavens, our Mortal Martial World is not the only one. There are also many other Mortal Worlds that are much more civilised than ours, however, it is very difficult to travel from one world to another world, and if you can get something from their world, it is extremely good!"

Chen Xiang was also taken aback, if he could get alchemy techniques from another world, this might greatly elevate his alchemy. But of course, with regards to the recipe and the herbs, it would be harder.

"Sister Menger, let's hurry! I have to hurry and find the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor!" Chen Xiang replied.

Liu Menger stored those ten sheets as if they were treasure, she also knew it would be impossible for her to get the Refiner's Scroll from Chen Xiang, however, she could get these Spirit Veins, it was enough for her to fiddle around for sometime.

Liu Menger touched her cheek; she softly snorted and said, "You spunk, you even dared to cheaply take advantage of me! Before, the situation was unavoidable, so it was ok, but now you actually...hum, hum."

Chen Xiang chuckled and said, "Sister Menger, in the future, whatever progress you make, you better tell me, these ten sheets of Spirit Veins are the most basic, these should be learnt, before one can start learning the Refiner's knowledge."

Liu Menger had also reached her bottleneck in weapon refining, and now that she got these Spirit Veins, she felt that it was equal to treasure. Regarding the matter of Chen Xiang touching her face before, she chose to not pursue the matter, it was deemed as giving Chen Xiang a little benefit, and besides, in her heart, she didn't truly abhorred Chen Xiang, she just felt that he was a little bad.

"En, wait for me to teach you these Spirit Veins, afterwards, I'll teach you weapon refining too! While in this period of time, you should get familiar with these Spirit Veins." Liu Menger said while nodding her head, her voice becoming

a lot more warm.

"Sister Menger, not in a million could you tell Xianxian about the things happened here, otherwise, that little girl would definitely despise me." Chen Xiang said with a bitter smile.

"Humph, you can be rest assured! If I say it to her, it would also have an impact on me." Liu Menger remembered what happened before, she couldn't help but get angry again, "You know the way?"

"Maybe?!" Chen Xiang nodded his head.

"What do you mean?" Liu Menger slightly knitted her beautiful eyebrows.

"Let's go!" Chen Xiang curled his lips, he himself was also not sure whether the words of his insane teacher were true or not.

Chapter 165 - Heavenly Dark Mouse

Although Liu Menger followed behind Chen Xiang, she was walking and stopping intermittently rather absent-mindedly. It seemed like she was thinking of something in a trance like state. With just one look, one could tell she was thinking about those Spirit Veins.

“Sister Menger, you are very good right now, like a gentle sister!” Chen Xiang smiled and said.

“I’m only good to you and Xianxian. For anyone else, I would not be! I’m a Dean, as well as the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire! Not to mention I need strength to deter many people, I must have the ability to scare them off!” Liu Menger spoke until there. She had a look of arrogance and her whole body was releasing a majestic aura, it was as if she turned into a different person.

“Although the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire has branch stores in each and every city in the Chenwu Mainland, there are many sects trying to swallow the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire! Not only is the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire itself wealthy, its citizens are also wealth! This is the main specialty of the Divine Heavenly Empire and that’s how it’s different from your Extreme Martial Province! Only the sects and families are stronger in the Extreme Martial Province, sometimes, the very rich or the desolately poor die, and in many border areas, countless civilians are indiscriminately slaughtered! However, this would never happen in the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, as long as any citizen is being bullied, I will immediately take action!” Liu Menger’s tone became heroic and that majestic aura became even more domineering, making Chen Xiang secretly admire her.

Chen Xiang had already heard of the formidability of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. Their gallantry was a common custom and every citizen was proud of their status as a member of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. There were no malfeasance committed by influential figures, thus, the common citizens were not bullied by anyone. They had a very fair and equitable justice system, sometimes even Liu Menger could not do things without proper authorization. However, if the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire were attacked by

a Devil Path Sect or any sect with ill intentions, this happy state would sink into hell!

Liu Menger held great responsibility because she was the strongest martial artist in the entire Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, and thus, she was its guardian! When facing others, she would always have an oppressive atmosphere and emit an air of powerful influence, making people fear her. However, there was another side of her, she was warm and gentle like water, even somewhat innocent and lovely.

“Wait, there’s something ahead!” Liu Menger suddenly grabbed Chen Xiang’s arm, her gaze was glued on the dark bush of grass in front of them as she pulled Chen Xian back.

Chen Xiang didn’t sense anything, and Long Xueyi also didn’t warn him of something. However, when he saw Liu Menger being so cautious, he knew there was definitely something in front of them.

It was the norm for all the Mysterious Realms to have many powerful and fearsome demon beasts inside it. Sometimes, there would be various other types of strange and powerful existences inside along with a variety of other dangers.

“It’s a Demon Beast! Specifically, it’s a very famous demon beast of the Mysterious Realms, called the Heavenly Dark Mouse, a very large mouse!” Liu Menger said in a heavy tone. She opened her arms to guard Chen Xiang, and warily looked all around.

Chen Xiang realized he was being protected by a woman, and he was secretly unhappy in his heart. He took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, he could not currently pour True Qi into it, but it was still very heavy. However, Chen Xiang didn’t feel a thing while he was holding it, in fact, it was rather comfortable!

"Sister Menger, don't tell me you are afraid of mice?" Chen Xiang smiled and asked.

"I'm not afraid, I just seem to hate them!" Liu Menger said in a low voice. She had not expected Chen Xiang to smile at this moment, because the Heavenly Dark Mice were very strong, their strength was comparable to that of someone in the 3rd Level of the True Martial Realm.

"Don't you know about the Heavenly Dark Mice?" Liu Menger asked.

"I've heard of them, but what's there to fear?" Chen Xiang mischievously smiled and teased, "Sister Menger, you're the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire! How can be you be afraid of something like this?"

Liu Menger pursed her lips in anger, she no longer paid any attention to Chen Xiang. She found out Chen Xiang simply could not be counted as a normal person. In such a situation, he still dared to laugh. Of course, if her True Qi was not sealed, she would not be afraid of anything in this Mortal World. However, right now, she could only rely on her own physical strength which was rather limited.

Chen Xiang saw a black silhouette suddenly leaping in the distance, he immediately exclaimed, "Incoming!"

He took a step, separating himself from Liu Menger's protection. He strode in a strange pace, like a snake on the ground winding forward very quickly. His speed was very fast, it looked like he was dragging his long shadow along with him, extremely similar to a snake's long body.

In the blink of an eye, that dragging silhouette from Chen Xiang collided with that incoming black figure. Liu Menger just saw Chen Xiang quickly brandishing his blade, cutting that black silhouette into two pieces which was followed by a jet of blood.

"Goodfella, it's truly bull-sized!" Chen Xiang exclaimed as he looked at the giant rat on the ground.

Liu Menger quickly rushed over and gently asked, "Are you alright!?" As the blood dripping from the broadsword in Chen Xiang's hand came to her notice, Liu Menger was even more surprised, because the material of this blade was even better than she had imagined.

"I'm all right, is this the Heavenly Dark Mouse? Too Weak!" Chen Xiang mischievously laughed and said.

Weak? Liu Menger secretly despised him, with such a powerful blade, even if he ran into a Demon Beast with scaled armor, it would still be cut into two pieces, not to mention this mouse, this kind of beast.

"Can you still use your True Qi?" Liu Menger doubtfully asked, she looked at Chen Xiang's appearance, it didn't seem like he couldn't use True Qi. To her surprise, he could still maintain fearsome strength and speed.

"Can't!" Chen Xiang shook his head, the pace he used previously was the one when he didn't have the Spiritual Vein. It was a type of martial technique that he painfully practised, it was just that now he only used his body to cast it, and was able to reach such a level.

"Your blade..." Liu Menger just finished speaking till here, her complexion suddenly changed, grabbing Chen Xiang before quickly retreating ten steps, only to see a beautiful white long spear like snow suddenly appear in her hands. To Chen Xiang's surprise, Liu Menger actually used the spear, and it seemed very formidable!

"White Jade Dragon Bone! Top-grade dragon bone!" Long Xueyi cried in a low voice.

Chen Xiang hadn't heard of anything called White Jade Dragon Bone, however, it appeared to be very formidable.

"Is it White Jade Dragon Bone?" Chen Xiang glanced at that pretty long spear.

"Brat, your eyesight is not bad, now is not the time to speak nonsense, look!" Liu Menger, using the long spear, pointed the ground in front.

The ground was slowly being raised, and then it fiercely burst open, just to see countless adult bull-sized Heavenly Dark Mice jumping out from the ground, surprisingly, there were at least a few hundred!

"This is the formidability of the Heavenly Dark Mice, it is precisely their numbers..." Liu Menger just spoke till here before she saw a flock of mice madly rushing out from that hole, it looked like a spring fountain that was emerging from the ground. Seeing this, Chen Xiang's eyes were transfixed as a chill ran down his spine. They were constantly growing in numbers, it was already more than ten thousand!

"During childhood, this kind of large mice would eat flesh till adolescence, and for a set period of time during this time they are able absorb Spirit Qi until they become Grade-3 Demon Beasts, and their strength becomes comparable to the

3rd level of the True Martial Realm." Liu Menger grabbed Chen Xiang while gradually retreating, her visage was inexplicably dignified, in her heart, she was very worried and afraid. If hundreds of thousands of Heavenly Dark Mice pounced on them, they simply could not escape.

"Teacher, you have harmed me, on this road, we have actually encountered so many mice!" Chen Xiang secretly scolded, because what he did was according to his teacher, to walk along the water side.

Water way! Chen Xiang fiercely quivered, looking at the river stream, an idea suddenly popped out in his mind.

"Sister Menger, are you carrying something that could float on water? If not, we will jump into the water!" Chen Xiang said.

"I have!" Liu Menger took out a small boat from the storage ring on her finger, before throwing it into the river. After which, both of them quickly jumped into the boat. At the same time, those Heavenly Dark Mice were like an avalanche, enshrouding everything in their path as they also leapt into the air.

Chapter 166 - Water Way

Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were on the boat, each slashing away with their sharp divine weapon at those countless pouncing Heavenly Dark Mice. At the same time, Liu Menger used her Divine Sense to push the boat, leaving the shore. By now, the boat was covered in the blood of the Heavenly Dark Mice and there was even some blood dripping from Chen Xiang's body. However, there was not a single bloodstain on those white tights of Liu Menger. Previously, Chen Xiang had also noticed this strange phenomena, it seemed that Liu Menger's tights had a peculiar ability that could repulse away the tides of dripping blood.

The small boat was now far away from the shore, and soon arrived at the center of the river stream, leaving those Heavenly Dark Mice screaming on the far away shore. They didn't dare to step in the river that had been filled with the floating corpses of many Heavenly Dark Mice. If these could be taken out, Chen Xiang thought he would be able to exchange them for tons of crystal stones. As he used his broadsword to row that small boat to fish out those floating corpses, he realized that his style of doing things had some uncanny resemblance with Zhu Rong's after spending a lot of time together.

"Quickly wash your body. Ah!" Upon seeing those Heavenly Dark Mice were not chasing, Liu Menger sighed in relief. "Right, also let me take a look at your blade."

"No! That blade is very heavy, if I take it out now, it could sink the boat!" When Chen Xiang came aboard the boat, he had already exchanged his Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade with a Level-3 Spirit Weapon. At this moment, Chen Xiang leapt into the water, the river cleanly stripped off the blood on him, washing his entire body. Afterwards, Chen Xiang asked Liu Menger to turn around before climbing up and changing his clothes.

Realizing that there was a naked man behind her, Liu Menger's face became very hot. She became very shy. She realized that in the brief period of time with Chen Xiang, he had made her experience a lot of things which she had never experienced in the past thousands of years in her life.

[TLN: No love life in her tens of thousands of years of her life. Pfffffffffffffffff...]

“Is it safe inside the river or not?” Liu Menger looked at the gradually flowing river. In her heart, she was somewhat worried. She tightly gripped that white bone long spear in her hands as she stood on the bow of the boat.

Chen Xiang spread his hands, and helplessly said, “I don’t know either, I was only told by someone that traveling on the river way is safe!”

“Sister Menger, that bone spear of yours is very beautiful, what is it called? When you were killing the mice, there was not a single trace of blood on it. Also, when you were wielding this spear, you looked truly beautiful, very pleasing to the eye!” Chen Xiang praised. What he said was entirely true, when he was using his blade before to kill those Heavenly Divine Mice, he was not capable of doing so with such a majestic style.

“Kiss of the Jade Dragon!” Liu Menger holding the long spear majestically stood at the bow. Watching the river surface with a cold look, she dismissively said, “When I obtained this, it was already damaged. It took me a good three thousand years to restore it! It’s rank is very high, it’s not a mere mortal weapon!” Her tone was filled with pride because she had been able to recover this level of weapon, it was something she could be very proud of.

[TLN: Kiss of the Jade Dragon: 玉龙之吻]

The name itself was very beautiful, however, Chen Xiang knew, if that so called 'kiss' arrived, it definitely would not be so beautiful.

"What is that blade of yours called?" Liu Menger asked.

"Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, its speciality is that when True Qi is poured into it, the weight is increased and it would become even more heavy! However, the wielder would not feel a single bit of it, Hei hei, formidable, right!" Chen Xiang laughed and said.

"Very formidable!" Liu Menger nodded her head in response, in her heart, she was secretly astonished.

Suddenly, a billowing thunderous roar came from the shore, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger immediately turned their heads towards the sound. Suddenly a chill ran down their spines and both their faces turned pale. They had a panic-stricken look because there was a dense flock of various demon beasts. Looking from

afar, it was extremely shocking. It was as if ants had densely covered the shore.

Chen Xiang gulped, "It appears that a great bloody slaughter will take place! After I obtain the Black Tortoise Armor, I will not allow Xianxian to come here! It's too dangerous!"

"Yes. Being unable to use True Qi would truly make things very dangerous. In just ten thousand years time, so many demon beasts have actually been born. However, why is there some power sealing our True Qi?" Liu Menger could not help but suck in a mouthful of cold air. If at this time, they were still on the shore, the odds would definitely be against them.

"There is not even a single Monster Dan among the thirty Heavenly Dark Mice we killed!" Chen Xiang said with disappointment.

"There are very few demon beasts with Monster Dans. For each corpse, you should be able to get at least ten thousand crystal stones!" Liu Menger said. Regarding this small amount of money, she didn't care about it at all.

The sky gradually turned brighter, however it was still mostly cloudy. The demon beasts on both shores gradually decreased throughout the night and both Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were always on the tenterhooks while guarding against those demon beasts. They were worried that these demon beasts would suddenly jump over. However, these beasts seemed to be very scared of the water and didn't come over.

Ten days past, the countless demon beasts on both shores gradually made Chen Xiang and Liu Menger numb. The Spirit Qi in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm was many times that of the Spirit Qi outside, so logically it should not be that surprising for it to have bred so many demon beasts. Besides, it was also devoid of any human interference for ten thousand years.

"There is no way ahead!" Liu Menger suddenly spoke. Chen Xiang saw a stone mountain in front of the river and the water seemed to be able to penetrate that stone mountain.

Chen Xiang looked all around. He saw a road full of mud, there was also some water on it. However, a stench was also permeating from this road.

"Over there, there should be a water way!" Chen Xiang pointed at that muddy

river.

Although Liu Menger was somewhat reluctant to go there, it was already proven that what Chen Xiang had said earlier was true, walking on the water way was very safe! She took out two oars, and with Chen Xiang began to row the small boat.

"I'm rowing a boat with sister Menger, it's truly a great joy in life, ha ha..." Chen Xiang happily laughed.

"Can't you a little bit serious?" Liu Menger coldly said. Since last night, she had employed a straight face, there was not a single moment she let up. On the other hand, Chen Xiang was happy and giggling.

"Sister Menger, you could also enjoy this. You have this kind of thing in your storage ring, you must have played often with Xianxian." Chen Xiang laughed and said.

"Humph, I was taught a lot by that little girl, she has tons of tricks under her sleeve." Liu Menger retorted. When she was together with Xianxian, Liu Menger also felt rather happy.

"Hei hei, it was I who taught her all those ways to play around." Chen Xiang laughed and said. Thinking of his childhood days spent together with Xue Xianxian, his face was also brimming with happiness.

As they entered the muddy path, rowing became even more difficult, but the strength of both Chen Xiang and Liu Menger was enough. In addition, Chen Xiang was also carrying a lot of supplementary dans, which would allow them to be recover their strength.

"Look!" Chen Xiang immediately shouted in shock. At this time, they saw that both sides of the mud stream was suddenly filled with dense figures. On a closer look, those figures were huge centipedes, spiders, scorpions, toads and various kinds of poisonous beasts. Looking at them would make anyone's scalp tingle, and their whole body drenched in cold sweat. Especially with centipedes of this size, the bull or sheep-sized toads, scorpions, and spiders. All of them looked very frightening, besides most of them were very poisonous creatures.

Liu Menger frowned, her whole face was filled with disgust. If she could use

her True Qi, it was highly likely that both shores would be razed with fire.

"Sister Menger. How is the relationship between you and Elder Dan?" Chen Xiang asked in order to distract them from the horrendous sight in front of them.

Those poisonous creatures on both sides were extremely dense, there were too many to even count. However, not a single one of them dared to enter the mud which reassured Liu Menger a lot.

"She would often use dans to exchange for some of my Spirit Weapons. Our relationship is also good, however, even I have never seen her true appearance!" Regarding this matter, Liu Menger was also very curious. In fact, it was a matter that had already troubled her for thousands of years.

"What about the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan? Have you ever come in contact with her?" Chen Xiang once again asked.

"No, I've never seen her. However, a maidservant of hers would generally come and discuss some things with me. Danxiang Taoyuan is also completely managed by this maidservant!" Liu Menger replied, she knew what idea Chen Xiang was having, because she too believed that there was a relation between the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan and Elder Dan. After all, both of them were very major yet mysterious figures.

"Is the maidservant you spoke of Hua Xiangyue?" Chen Xiang was shocked in his heart. He hadn't expected Hua Xiangyue to be in possession of that much authority. Surprisingly, she actually managed the entire Danxiang Taoyuan.

"You actually know so many women!" Liu Menger said with a light snort.

Suddenly, the poisonous beasts on both sides spread out, which was soon followed by a loud roar along with severe trembling. It was as if the entire Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm was shaking. That roar also sounded very hoarse, it carried a kind of vicissitudes and sadness along with it.

Chapter 167 - Realm Within Realm

"This Mysterious Realm entrance is about to open! We have to hurry and acquire the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor!" Chen Xiang was finally feeling some tension.

Liu Menger nodded her head, and with Chen Xiang sped up, it made the small boat move forward faster.

"The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, both of them have name of the two beasts among the four divine beasts, could there be some kind of relevance?" Liu Menger pondered and said.

Chen Xiang mischievously smiled, "Sister Menger, I have heard you also have a Vermillion Bird named divine weapon, could you help me open my outlook?"

Hearing Chen Xiang's words, Liu Menger's complexion changed, and her entire body shivered. With furrowed eyebrows, she aptly watched Chen Xiang and coldly asked, "Who did you hear it from? This is suppose to be highly confidential, there are only three people who know about it, me, my father and mother! And, my parents have already ascended to a higher realm!"

Chen Xiang learnt about this from Su Meiyao, and Su Meiyao had also learnt about this from her own master. Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou's master had practiced the Ruthless Devil Skill, and had already courted his own destruction. And, the two girls had not told Chen Xiang about the origin of their master.

"This..." It was totally outside Chen Xiang's expectation that this matter of the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon would be so mysterious, he quickly thought of an excuse as he said, "A senior told me, you should know that the achievements of mine in regards of strength and alchemy are not just due to me alone fumbling around, it was all passed down by a senior, however, I'm not aware of that senior's origin."

Liu Menger nodded her head, she found Chen Xiang's words to be more reasonable. In this huge Mortal World, it was not impossible to find hidden dragon and crouching tigers, at this time, she came to a realization that Chen Xiang's secrets were increasing as she came to know more of him.

"I indeed have the thing related to the Vermillion Bird, it's just that I don't know how to use it, besides, currently, it is in a sealed state, and it is impossible for me to control it with my mind, I've already bled on it, however, it was still not useful. Do you know anything regarding this matter?" Liu Menger frankly replied, she had been trying to figure out this Divine Weapon of unknown origins, however, even both her parents didn't know anything about it.

Chen Xiang, while considering asked about it with Su Meiyao, asked whether or not he could tell Liu Menger about the Divine Weapons of the Four Symbols.

From the interactions between Chen Xiang and Liu Menger during this period, both Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou knew that Liu Menger was a nice person, and she indeed had been good to Chen Xiang and Xue Xianxian. Otherwise, with Chen Xiang taking so much advantage of the other party, taking such liberties with her, he would have already been blasted to smithereens.

"You can tell her! However, make sure she would keep it as a secret, not passing to any other person, or else it would be detrimental to you!" Su Meiyao exhorted.

Chen Xiang slowly took in a deep breath and said, "The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, and that thing related to the Vermillion Bird of yours, and there is also a similar thing of the White Tiger, together, these four are called the Divine Weapons of the Four Symbols, and all of them are divine weapons!"

Divine Weapon! Liu Menger's whole body jolted, her body was slightly shaking, she took a long deep breath and exclaimed, "No wonder that blade of yours is so powerful, originally, it was a divine weapon from heaven above!"

"How come I can not use it!" Liu Menger somewhat disappointedly said, "I have done everything that I can, however, I was still unable to understand what damned thing I had obtained!"

"Can I take a look?" Chen Xiang asked.

Without apparent reason, Liu Menger's cheeks suddenly turned slightly red, and she didn't speak a word. She pondered for quite a while before speaking, "When you have obtained the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor then we can talk again, I want to observe how you are going to rein the Divine Weapon of the

Four Symbols."

In order to rein the Divine Weapons of the Four Symbols, one is needed to cultivate the [Divine Exercise of the Four Symbols], and the Divine Exercise of the Four Symbols was a very powerful martial exercise. Although it was created from the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise], it was comparable with the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise]. Chen Xiang speculated it must have been created by some very powerful figure, because it was also related to the mysterious Divine Weapons of the Four Symbols, and from the locations of the Divine Weapons of the Four Symbols, it was pretty clear that the Divine Weapons of the Four Symbols were refined by some legendary figure who had actually used the Mysterious Realms to hide these treasures!

The Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm would occasionally produce some severe tremor which had already been continued for twenty days in a row. However, Liu Menger and Chen Xiang had never heard of that roar of a seemingly giant ancient beast again.

Originally, those intermittent tremors had already turned into continuous fierce shakes. Chen Xiang and Liu Menger had already spent a whole month inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. They had also left the muddy river, and entered a huge dark river, afterwards, they had entered a giant canyon, along the way, they had encountered many demon beasts and various poisonous creatures, however, they were still heading downstream, and had never been attacked.

Now, they were in a small winding river. At the end of this small river, there was a mountain, and on the mountainside, there was a cave, from afar, one could see that this cave was exuding a blue aura.

At this time, Long Xueyi said in a dignified tone, "The Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm's entrance is open, there is a very strong space power and time fluctuations. The time flow outside and inside is very different, from these time fluctuations, I've found that these thirty days inside here should be equivalent to three days outside!"

Ten times the difference! However, there was nothing unusual inside the Mysterious Realm, and there was such a huge difference between the normal

world and the world of this Mysterious Realm.

"Very strong space fluctuations, it seems that the entrance is open! I hope Xianxian had not entered, I think because of the seal of the True Qi, many people would choose not to enter!" Liu Menger said with some concern.

Chen Xiang and Liu Menger accelerated the rowing of the boat, traversing their way towards that cave exuding an aura. This Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm was very huge and very beautiful, it was just that there were many demon beasts, and the True Qi was also sealed. It can be said that it was a very dangerous place, and if someone alone encountered a flock of these demon beasts, that person would certainly be dead!

Finally, they entered that cave, the water inside the cave was very warm, giving off a kind of peculiar power. At the end of the cave, there was a white light, like a special entrance, both Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were slightly excited, they were convinced that in there, the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor must be hidden.

"Let's go! Be careful!" Liu Menger slightly took a mouthful of air, warily looked at the front and spoke with a serious look.

Chen Xiang nodded his head while rowing the boat, and soon, that small boat entered that dazzling white light!

The Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm was accompanied with fierce shaking, while Chen Xiang rowed that small boat and crossed that light screen.

A fragrance wafted into Chen Xiang's and Liu Menger's noses, making both of them feel refreshed. What appeared in their front was altogether another world, a water world, however, on the surface of the water, there were lot of floating grasses. Their top were full of beautiful flowers, and not far in their front, there was an island. Looking at this island from afar, it appeared to be a giant turtle crawling in the sea.

"How can there be a Mysterious Realm inside the Mysterious Realm? What in the end is happening here?" Liu Menger observed her surroundings. In this place, the Spirit Qi was even more richer compared to the outside. She had never heard of such a case of a realm within a realm.

"All in all, I think that having a lot of demon beasts outside is very unusual!" Chen Xiang said, he sped up and rowed the small boat towards that island in front of them.

"Sister Menger, what's the situation close to the island?" Chen Xiang asked, at this point, they did not dare to leave the small boat. During these days, they felt more safer in the water. Although they had once again entered a Mysterious Realm, their True Qi was still sealed.

"I did not find any danger. In here, we can walk on the land!" Liu Menger lightly jumped as if floating over to the shore, she looked very beautiful and very pleasing to watch.

Chen Xiang mischievously smiled, he too jumped over to the shore. Liu Menger received that small boat and walked around the shore. Inside this island, there was a dense forest, although currently the sky was blue and the clouds were white, accompanied with cool breeze, the forest in front of them still gave off a very dangerous feeling.

The island was not very big, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger only spent half an hour, and they have walked on the island shore in circle, they didn't find any footprints of demon beasts or any other danger.

At this point, both of them were still unable to use their True Qi, which was why they were acting very carefully!

Looking at that gloomy dense forest, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger took a glance at each other, before nodding their heads as they went up. At this moment, that roar which was giving off desolate feeling once again resounded, and it suddenly echoed in their ears!

Chapter 168 - Adamantyl Crocodile Python

That roar seemed like as if it was emitted by an ancient giant beast, giving off loneliness and vicissitudes of life, but also full of majesty and intimidation.

Both Chen Xiang and Liu Menger halted their footsteps, they were secretly worried that there was a powerful ancient demon beast inside the island. At present, they were unable to use their True Qi. If they encountered any powerful demon beast attack, they could only escape.

Liu Menger held her long spear while walking in front with a serious look, she frowned and said, "Be careful, if there is a powerful demon beast that attacks us, you disregard everything else and escape, leave me alone! I have a way to deal with it!"

Chen Xiang didn't answer, he just had a serious countenance while being vigilant of the surroundings. Both of them had already entered inside the forest, and in here, it was very quiet, so quiet that it would make people somewhat fear it.

There were lots of weeds in the forest, and they were very difficult to cut, they had very strong life force. The trunks of the trees were also very thick, making Chen Xiang somewhat puzzled, the Spirit Qi here was so rich, surprisingly, there weren't any odd flowers or strange grasses, all of them were just some weeds.

"There is some movement!" Liu Menger suddenly stopped, clasped her long spear, she was ready to act at moment's notice.

It had already been half an hour since they have entered the forest, and they were about to reach the center! After arriving here, their nerves became even more taught, they became exceptionally vigilant, if there was any sign of trouble, both of them will immediately know!

"Be careful!" Chen Xiang and Liu Menger both quickly shouted at the same time, while simultaneously brandishing their respective weapon in hand. Liu Menger thrust her pretty long spear, while Chen Xiang had also slashed out his broadsword, both of them attacked towards the same direction, and both of them had equally attacked with their strongest power.

In their opinion, even if it was a relatively powerful spirit beast, it would at least be wounded by the attack of their divine weapons, however, who knew that only sparks would burst out, with a 'Deng' brittle sound, they only felt their weapon attacking a very hard thing!

Chen Xiang was very shocked, although he had not poured True Qi in the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, it was very sharp. With his powerful physical strength, he had brandished this blade, even if it was a Grade-3 Spirit Beast, it would have been easily sliced into two. Liu Menger too was similarly surprised, the hard body of many Spirit Beast had been pierced by her 'Kiss of the Jade Dragon', however, now, when she had thrust at that thing, it was unusually strong, which was why a powerful resistance returned back at her, making her beautiful hands numb.

Both Chen Xiang and Liu Menger jumped up at the same time, at this time, both of them were able to see what had suddenly attacked them, surprisingly, it was a creature similar to a giant python.

"This beast is from the ancient period known as the Adamantyl Crocodile Python!" Liu Menger said in a dignified tone.

This Adamantyl Crocodile Python had a water-tank sized thick body, with a head like a giant crocodile. Its whole body was covered in grey scales one after another, which looked a bit like a crocodile skin.

The Adamantyl Crocodile Python, with its pair of golden eyes, directly stared at Chen Xiang and Liu Menger, it suddenly opened its jaws, revealing its sharp teeth which looked very intimidating.

They were perfectly sure that the mysterious beastly roar from before wasn't emitted by this Adamantyl Crocodile Python.

After their previous attack, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger knew that their weapons had no effect on this Adamantyl Crocodile Python, from high to low, this beast's whole body was as hard as adamantyl!

Although this guy had a very stout body, it was not a little bit slow. At this moment,

Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were on high alert, the Adamantyl Crocodile

Python quickly swung its pointed tail, its tail was like a sharp spike, thrusting towards Chen Xiang. Simultaneously, the Adamantyl Crocodile Python rammed its giant head towards Liu Menger.

This Adamantyl Crocodile Python unexpectedly used its head and tail at the same time to attack two enemies, because its whole body was as hard as steel, it didn't fear any attack on its humongous body.

At this point, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger could only dodge, if they had their True Qi, at present, it would not be so hard for them! However, the scales on the Adamantyl Crocodile Python made Liu Menger extremely excited, this was a very good material for refining equipments, whether it was used for refining armor or weapon, it was a top-grade material.

"Truly worthy of an ancient species, although it's just a Grade-5 Spirit Beast, relying on its innate abilities and indestructible scales, most people would not dare to attack it!" Long Xueyi, this little dragoness, was unexpectedly very excited, this made Chen Xiang secretly curse her. At the same time, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were thinking of ways to deal this tough ancient period spirit beast.

According to legends, during the ancient period, the Spirit Qi between heaven and earth was very rich, strong martial artists were as many as clouds. As for the demon beasts, in order for them to survive and obtain even more powerful strength, the demon beasts wedlocked to make up for their own weaknesses. After the birthed cubs reached adolescence, they would become strange species, very tough, most of the ancient strange beast were as such.

However, with Spirit Qi getting thinner, and with the appearance of more powerful humans, ancient strange species slowly disappeared. The demon beasts were also badly degraded, and most of them were evolved into some wild animals in the mountains.

"Does this guy have any weakness? We can not go on like this, it will consume all of our strength!" Chen Xiang didn't brandish his blade to chop on that thrusting spear-like tail, instead, he just dodged it sideways.

The Adamantyl Crocodile Python was simultaneously attacking using its head and tail, surprisingly, its body was also quickly slithering, forcing Chen Xiang in a

steady retreat, destroying many of those huge trees in the process!

It was also very difficult for Liu Menger to cope. Because the Adamantyl Crocodile Python was also spraying its stinking venom one after another, the trees which were sprayed melted in blink of an eye, in conclusion, the poison was very strong.

"Idiot, hit at the 7-inch area below its head*! Although this snake is very large, however, its vital point is also similar with the common snakes, look for that spot and strike!" Long Xueyi tenderly shouted, "I thought you knew about it, no wonder you didn't attack, originally, you didn't even know it!"

Chen Xiang, in his heart, was astonished, he had also thought about it before. However, he felt that it was not tangible to apply for this Adamantyl Crocodile Python. It must be known this Adamantyl Crocodile Python's whole body was covered in very hard scales, if a blade was slashed on it, only sparks would burst out, besides, this Adamantyl Crocodile Python was very powerful too.

"Sister Menger, the seven inch!" Chen Xiang shouted, at this point, he could only follow Long Xueyi words. Liu Menger, seeing Chen Xiang was already making preparation, realized that there was no time for any pondering, she soon followed in Chen Xiang's attempt.

Chen Xiang's feet were sliding, his figure was like a snake, and in a flash, he arrived at the seven inch location of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python. He could only grit his teeth as he raised the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade high, and using all of his might, he hacked down like lightning.

The seven inch was just a notion, it refers to the weak point of the snake, although the Adamantyl Crocodile Python was humongous, as an alchemist, Chen Xiang could also determine the so called 'seven inch' of this snake.

"Deng" a brittle sound resounded, though it sounded the same as before, this blade strike made the Adamantyl Crocodile Python madly wriggle, its humongous body in this sierra was tumbling and struggling, razing a lot of trees to the ground.

Liu Menger, seeing that it was working, lightly leapt, jump high into the air, identifying the 'seven inch' location of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python. She swooped down and directly plummet, the sharp spear tip refined using the

White Jade Dragon Bone suddenly pierced into the body of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python.

The Adamantyl Crocodile Python was struggling even more severely, blood was constantly gushing out from that place where it was pierced, Liu Menger's thrust had succeeded, and she immediately retreated, while Chen Xiang swoop over once again and slashed his blade. Although he was not able to cut off the Adamantyl Crocodile Python, the impact from the strike still made the Adamantyl Crocodile Python feel sharp pain.

In this way, Liu Menger and Chen Xiang, one after another, took turns, and continuously attacked the vital point of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python. In just a brief period of time, that 'seven inch' place were riddled with many holes, that place had become even more vulnerable, Chen Xiang after exerting all his strength in his blade, was finally able to cut the Adamantyl Crocodile Python into two pieces.

Chapter 169 - Divine Armor's Owner

Those two pieces of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python twitched for a while, before it moved no more. Both Chen Xiang and Liu Menger sighed in relief. They carefully went over to confirm whether this Adamantyl Crocodile Python was alive or dead.

"It was truly difficult!" Chen Xiang let out a deep long sigh. If he had not cooperated with Liu Menger, it would have been truly difficult for him to kill this beast. He had realized there was still a very large difference between his and Liu Menger's strength, because Liu Menger was able to pierce the body of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python, however, he was unable to do it. It was all due to Liu Menger piercing many holes at the vital point that he was able to cut the Adamantyl Crocodile Python.

"Half and half for each!" Liu Menger said.

"If I want the Monster Dan?" Chen Xiang asked, after all, that was a very valuable thing.

"I said half for each, the Monster Dan can also be cut in half!" Liu Menger replied, and then she received the Adamantyl Crocodile Python into her storage ring, "Let me take care of it for now. When we get out of here after you get the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, I'll give you your share! You should know that relying on our current strength, it would be very difficult to cut this beast's corpse!"

Chen Xiang nodded his head. Even if he was able use True Qi, if he wanted to defeat the Adamantyl Crocodile Python it would still be very difficult for him. After all, this was an ancient strange beast!

Liu Menger contributed the most, the fact that Chen Xiang could even get half could be considered very good. In his mind he was secretly happy, he actually obtained so much very cheaply. However, if it was not for his idea, Liu Menger wouldn't know at what time she should strike there.

They continued on their way. At this point, they were very close to the heart of the island. They were able to see a hill in the distance. The shape of the hill was exceptionally similar to the shape of the island, very much like the Black Tortoise

Mountain, as if it was the smaller version of the Black Tortoise Mountain, at the foot of the hill there was a cave!

Seeing this cave, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger accelerated their footsteps. They felt the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor!

They stood at the entrance of the cave, before eventually and cautiously went in. After they decided to enter, even if there was a pot of burning oil ahead, they would still continue to walk.

Inside the cave, it was extremely dark. Liu Menger was walking in the front, and was doing so very slowly. At almost every step, she would observe her surroundings first before taking another, she was worried there might be traps here.

Slowly, half an hour past. They had finally arrived at the end of the cave where they saw a sarcophagus!

“Open together!” Liu Menger moved to one end of the sarcophagus. Her voice was filled with excitement because the sarcophagus very likely stored a divine weapon!

Chen Xiang nodded his head. He too, was similarly excited.

Both of them exerted force simultaneously. As the lid opened, an intense white light broke out, dazzling Chen Xiang’s and Liu Menger’s eyes. That white light soon disappeared as they both immediately looked to see what was inside the sarcophagus. Surprisingly, they saw a pure crystal case present inside it, which was very similar to the time Chen Xiang obtained the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

Inside the crystal case, there was a set of clothes which looked like it was composed of light golden scales. It was a complete set of pants and shirt. Inside the case there was also another small box, Chen Xiang reckoned that there was a *dan* inside it along with a beast skin.

Liu Menger took a long deep breath, her pretty face was filled with shock and excitement, “You see those fingernail sized scales? There are countless Spirit Veins above each of those scales, how was this thing forged in the end?”

While speaking, she reached out her hands towards the crystal case. However,

just as her beautiful hands touched the crystal case, she uttered a tender shout. She fiercely retracted her beautiful hands, there was a painful look on her face. That expression would make anyone feel sorry for her.

"Are you okay?" Chen Xiang asked in concern.

Liu Menger nibbled her lips. She gradually shook her head and said, while slightly panting, "There is a very strong rejection force from it. If I kept touching it any longer, I'm afraid I might have vanished in a puff of smoke! You be careful, even my level of body was not able to withstand it! Do you have a White Jade Dan?"

Chen Xiang nodded his head and hastily took out two boxes and handed them over to her, "Is it very serious?"

"Fortunately, it's just a little damage to my meridians and muscles. With the White Jade Dan, I should be able to recover soon!" Liu Menger's complexion was still somewhat pale, she looked very weak which made Chen Xiang very worried.

"The Black Tortoise Adamantly Armor truly can not be taken away so casually!" As Liu Menger spoke, her face was giving off an aura of fear. She was sure that even if she could use her True Qi, she would still not even dare to touch the crystal case again.

This was not the first time Chen Xiang had seen this type of crystal case. He also ran across it when he obtained the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. Back then, he had directly grabbed the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. However, now that he saw Liu Menger's appearance, he too didn't dare to try.

Now he was sure that a very powerful figure had intentionally left these divine weapons in the Chenwu Mainland. The Vermillion Bird divine weapon had already been obtained by Liu Menger's parents.

"You cultivate the [Divine Exercise of the Four Symbols], I think these should be left by another practitioner that cultivates this martial exercise! However, you currently can't use your True Qi, so it is very difficult to determine." Su Meiyao said. She also didn't have any definite ideas or clues.

Chen Xiang slowly took a deep breath and took out a piece of the Hell Spirit Grass. The instant he placed it inside his mouth, Liu Menger hurriedly dissuaded,

"You better not try, it is very dangerous!"

However, not only had Chen Xiang had touched that crystal case, he also took it out from the sarcophagus!

"Ha ha, the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor is mine!" Chen Xiang suddenly started madly laughing. With a look of disbelief, Liu Menger stared dumbfoundedly at Chen Xiang. She could not help but once again touch that crystal case. However, she once again uttered a sharp scream. The sharp pain made her feel as if her body was struck by lightning, blood had already overflowed from the corner of her mouth.

Chen Xiang hurriedly dropped the crystal case and grabbed Liu Menger's tender body. He took out a small piece of Hell Spirit Grass and made her swallow it, this made her complexion much better and she soon woke up.

"Thank you!" Liu Menger said with a light sigh. With a strange look on her face, she glanced at Chen Xiang because nothing had happened to him when he touched the box. Yet on the other hand, she had almost lost her life when she touched the crystal case.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, "You wasted a little bit of my Hell Spirit Grass! Later on, when you divide the Adamantyl Crocodile Python, be sure to give me a little more!"

Liu Menger softly snorted and said, "Humph, really stingy!" With all her knowledge and experience, it was very difficult for her to explain this strange phenomena. She could only assume that Chen Xiang had way too many secrets.

Just a moment ago, she thought she was going to die. If it wasn't for Chen Xiang's timely help of the Hell Spirit Grass, she probably would have died, Chen Xiang had saved her life! She had no choice but to acknowledge this fact.

The next scene made Liu Menger clucked her tongue. Chen Xiang swung his fist towards that crystal case and fiercely pounded on it, blowing it into smithereens. Afterwards, he picked up those originally sealed set of clothes.

Feeling the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, Chen Xiang's whole body jolted. The Black Tortoise True Qi, in a steady stream from his dantian, flowed into the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, making it suddenly glitter in golden aura.

Liu Menger has been watching this entire scene. She was unable to see what means Chen Xiang had used, he didn't even bled on it to have it recognize him as its owner! He also hadn't done any sacrificial refining, he just simply took the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor and produced this scene, it was as if this ancient armor had recognized Chen Xiang.

The following scene made Liu Menger even more shocked. The golden light exuding from Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor suddenly started moving, like water, it slowly squirmed onto Chen Xiang's body, meanwhile Chen Xiang's eyes were closed. It seemed as if he had entered a strange state.

Liu Menger's lips slightly parted. With wide open eyes, she looked at the spectacle in front of her, the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor was 'flowing' over Chen Xiang's whole body. Suddenly, it seeped into Chen Xiang's clothes, and its aura also slowly faded away. She had heard that the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor would be awake every ten thousand years to find its master. It seems that Chen Xiang was the master the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor had been waiting for all these years!

How did this happen? Liu Menger wasn't able to understand anything, she just understood that Chen Xiang had a lot of confidential secrets!

Chapter 170 - The Vermilion Bird Divine Weapon

Chen Xiang felt the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor integrating into his body, as if it was becoming a part of him, merging into his skin. As long as he wished, he could release the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor at anytime!

The Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor had disappeared, Chen Xiang's body had also returned to its original appearance. As he opened his eyes, he started laughing madly. Accompanied with his laughter was a golden aura that broke out from his body. A scale armor dress glittering in golden light was revealed on his body. It was a complete set of clothes, along with a pair of boots, it looked very mighty and domineering!

“This is the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor!” Chen Xiang said in ecstasy and glanced at the domineering armor on his body. At this point, it seemed his body was coruscating in a strange atmosphere, similar to a heavenly god disdaining the whole world. This made Liu Menger unable to take her eyes off of Chen Xiang, for the very first time, she felt attracted to this man. This newfound feeling was strangely wonderful...

Now, Chen Xiang not only possessed the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, but he was also able to use his True Qi! This made him feel like he was invincible inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, like he was the ruler, the god of this realm!

With a single thought, this mighty and domineering golden full body armor suddenly disappeared from Chen Xiang. While the dazed Liu Menger also quickly regained her sense and a tint of red appeared on her haggard, pale yet still pretty face. Her heart was pounding quickly, this kind of feeling just now, made her nervous, shy, and somewhat helpless. Various kinds of feelings had come flooding into her mind, making her somewhat at a loss.

“Sister Menger, how are your injuries?” Chen Xiang asked with a mischievous smile. At the moment, he was feeling very good. Originally, he had decided that after obtaining the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, he would leave the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. However, now that he found himself able to use True Qi, he wanted to kill some demon beasts in here.

Liu Menger was still a strong martial artist ruling an empire, so she quickly quelled her fretting feelings and dismissively said, "Much better! Congratulations, you were able to get this divine armor!"

Liu Menger only felt jealous and envy now. Chen Xiang now possessed two peerless divine equipments!

Chen Xiang sat down on the ground. With a mischievous smile, he stared at the extra small box. Inside it, there was really a dan! He didn't know what type of dan it was, so he directly gave it to Su Meiyao for studying. Afterwards, he opened that beast skin.

"[Black Tortoise External Strength Technique]!" Chen Xiang read with a frown, "The cultivator of the [Black Tortoise External Strength Technique] has to be psychologically prepared. The process is very rough, however the cultivator will gain a great deal of benefits..."

"This is what we discovered together, Sister Menger, do you want it? I'll make a copy for you." Chen Xiang said.

"No need, it's not for me!" Liu Menger refused.

Chen Xiang took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, smiled and said, "Now that there is the opportunity, I'll let you take a look at my Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and you let me take a look at your Vermilion Bird Divine Weapon!"

He set the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade on the ground, the blade's body looked very coarse. However, upon a closer inspection, one could see numerous small Spirit Veins above it. Liu Menger looked at it with rapt attention, when she reached her hand out to grab it, she could not help but frown because she was unable to move it. Before, she had been injured by the crystal case, and had not yet fully recovered.

Chen Xiang also didn't speak. From the side calmly looked at this haggard beauty which would make others feel pity.

Liu Menger seriously observed the Spirit Veins on the blade body. Unconsciously, an hour passed, the Hell Spirit Grass efficacy was very good, and Liu Menger had recovered a lot in this hour. She was now able to pick up the

Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and just as Chen Xiang had said, it was very heavy. She estimated it currently weighed a good tens of thousands of jin.

Liu Menger took out a square crystal, and slightly smiled towards Chen Xiang, "I will now record these Spirit Veins on this crystal above, may I?"

"As you wish!" Chen Xiang laughed and said. Currently, he was in very good mood. Not to mention, he and Liu Menger had gone through fire and water together. Although there was a difference of heaven and earth between the strengths of two, there were not any hard feelings.

With the square crystal, Liu Menger skimmed over the two sides of the blade. Looking at that crystal glittering in a white light, an excited look covered her face. Afterwards, she returned the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade to Chen Xiang.

"Sister Menger, let me take a look at your Vermilion Bird Divine weapon now!" Chen Xiang retrieved the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and hurriedly said. He was just curious, that's all.

However, he saw Liu Menger's face was slightly red and seemed to be thinking about something. Her pretty face was getting more and more red more with time, she was getting very shy, but there was a different kind of charm in it.

"If it's inconvenient, never mind!" Upon Seeing Liu Menger was somewhat embarrassed, Chen Xiang could not help but imagine things. This made him even more curious about the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon.

Liu Menger nibbled on her lips. After thinking for a good while, she faintly said, "During my childhood, my parents came back after a long trip from the outside and handed me the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon. At that time, they didn't know what it was, they just knew it was a very powerful divine weapon and held some relations with the Vermillion Bird. They also didn't tell me where they obtained it from. Besides, right after they returned, they went into closed-door training for a very long time, it seemed they were very seriously injured."

Chen Xiang listened very carefully. It was very important to him because there could very well be the details which could give him a clue about the very last Divine Weapon of the Four Symbols.

"This weapon was a very, very long ribbon. We didn't know it's use, but once... I.... I wrapped it around my body. Afterwards, a transformation occurred and it changed into a transparent ribbon. Since then, it has wrapped around my body and it's hard to take it off. Ever since, it's been on my body. Although this happened, it didn't effect me negatively, on the contrary, it helped me greatly and saved my life many times." Liu Menger said with a slightly red face.

Chen Xiang now understood why Liu Menger was embarrassed. After all the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon was on her body. Thinking about this point, Chen Xiang's heart was slightly moved, a transparent ribbon was wrapped around her body, that seemed extremely tempting.

Chen Xiang stared at Liu Menger and that impressive chest, he mischievously laughed and said, "It's been bridled but can still grow so big..."

Liu Menger uttered a snort and said, "Although it is wrapped around my body, I do not feel its existence! When it touches water, it would disappear, as if it was very afraid of water."

Chen Xiang replied, "No wonder, the Vermillion Bird is fire while the Black Tortoise is water. That's probably why when you touched the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor you received such a big backlash."

Liu Menger also nodded her head in agreement, "Now you understand, it is very inconvenient to allow you to take a look. However, I will not take advantage of you. But you must promise me, you can not speak about this matter!"

Chen Xiang's heart was suddenly jolted. He had an astonished look on his face, if the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon was wrapped around Liu Menger's body, if she let him take a look, wouldn't this...

Thinking till there, Chen Xiang fiercely swallowed his saliva. This made Liu Menger's face red, she scolded in a low voice, "I'll only let you take a look at my back, don't even think of looking at the front!"

"Can I touch? After all, you had touched my Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade for long!" Chen Xiang said with a nasty laugh, in his heart, he was elated.

With tightly knit elegant eyebrows, Liu Menger stared at Chen Xiang. Her face was filled with resentment, she didn't know why there was such a change in

Chen Xiang's attitude. If it was before, she wouldn't even glance at him. However, now she felt less conflicted about Chen Xiang. Unconsciously, a complex emotion once again surged in her heart.

She slightly nodded her head, "You can not touch for a long time!"

Chen Xiang was startled, originally, he was just kidding! He had not expected Liu Menger to actually agree. He nodded his head and smiled, "Maybe I have a way to wake up the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon!"

Chen Xiang guessed that Liu Menger had no Vermillion Bird True Qi and thus was unable to awaken the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon. However, it seemed that the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon had already recognized Liu Menger as its master, so it would still follow her.

Liu Menger was also slightly anticipating this, she knew that Chen Xiang had been able to control the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor!

Chapter 171 - Sleeping Divine Weapon

Liu Menger had decided to let Chen Xiang take a look at her Vermillion Bird divine weapon, however, at the same time, she was also a little embarrassed. She would need to take off her clothes in front of Chen Xiang, and it was somewhat difficult. Facing her back against Chen Xiang, she steeled her nerves, slowly untied those white tight robes reining her body.

Chen Xiang, while holding his breath with wide open eyes, stared at Liu Menger. This enchanting undressing motions, it was very enticing, in his heart, ripples of excitement broke out one after another.

Liu Menger only undid her upper garments, but even so, it was more than enough to send Chen Xiang in a trance. Her creamy white tender back and graceful sleek waist, they were impossible for Chen Xiang to not be tempted. Chen Xiang was clearly able to see a layer of very thin transparent ribbon around Liu Menger's body, making it look even more attractive.

Liu Menger's both hands were crossed and covering her chest, her rosy face was even more beautiful. As she clenched her teeth, she said in a low voice, "Try to see if you can awake this Vermillion Bird divine weapon!"

Only at this time did Chen Xiang regain his senses and focused his attention on that transparent silk. Previously, when he was directly staring at her beautiful back, he was swimming in his imagination, he rubbed his hands and went over.

Feeling Chen Xiang gradually coming closer, Liu Menger could not help but feel tensed, if not for spending so many days with Chen Xiang, and if she had not understood Chen Xiang, she would never dare to do such a risky thing.

From the side, Chen Xiang could see that Liu Menger's beautiful hands simply could not cover those round snow white peaks, and seeing this, blood once again rushed to Chen Xiang's head.

At this moment, Chen Xiang could not wait to embrace this peerless beauty's back, however, he just thought about it. He reached out his hands and touched that silk on Liu Menger's body, and just as he saw those snow white pretty shoulders of Liu Menger shaking, Liu Menger let a low moan.

Stroking that warm creamy beautiful back across the silk ribbon, Chen Xiang secretly praised. He could not resist anymore, so he lightly caressed a good few times, enjoying that kind of stunning feeling he got from his hand. While Liu Menger nibbled her fragrant lips, her heart was madly pounding, she was feeling extremely shy.

While touching, Chen Xiang could not help but lean his head over, inhaling that innate body fragrance wafting off that Liu Menger's delicate body.

Feeling a certain warmth approaching her, Liu Menger turned her head and tenderly shouted, "What are you doing?" Looking at Chen Xiang, whose head was leaned over, she immediately became angry from shame, however, she was unable to do anything, she could only grit her teeth and scold him.

Chen Xiang knew that he couldn't go too far, so he just continued stroking that wrapped silk ribbon on her enchanting back, however, nothing happened like before. In the past, as long as he touched those Divine Weapon of the Four Symbols, a transformation would occur, however, as of this moment, nothing was happening.

"You may need to pour some of the Vermillion Bird True Qi?" Su Meiyao let out a soft snort, looking at Chen Xiang taking advantage of other party so cheaply. She very much despised his actions, and she was secretly unhappy.

Chen Xiang began operating the Vermillion Bird True Qi, however, at this time, Long Xueyi suddenly imitated his voice and said, "Sister Menger, your body is truly exceptional, can you let me hug you?"

"Dead girl, shut your big mouth!" Chen Xiang hastily scolded her with his divine sense.

As Liu Menger heard him, her tender body quivered. At present, both her hands were over her chest, and she did not dare to randomly move, she was worried that if she removed her hands, Chen Xiang might come in front and take a look.

"Chen Xiang, do not push your luck!" Liu Menger said while clenching her teeth, she was somewhat angry. She didn't expect that Chen Xiang would suddenly play as a hooligan.

"Just joking!" Chen Xiang gave a hollow laugh and said, he hastily poured the Vermillion Bird True Qi into that silk ribbon.

"This is True Qi?" Liu Menger's voice was quivering, she was horrified. If Chen Xiang was able to use his true Qi, she was simply not Chen Xiang's opponent, and if Chen Xiang wanted to do something to her, she would simply not have any power to resist.

Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said, "Don't you trust me? Although I was a little bad, I will not do any outrageous things!"

Suddenly, Chen Xiang frowned, he discovered that his Vermillion Bird True Qi was rapidly disappearing. He knew that this Vermillion Bird divine weapon was about to be 'activated', just like when he acquired the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor; during those times, something similar to the current situation had occurred.

Liu Menger was also very astonished, she could feel that the ribbon wrapped around her chest was emitting a fiery-red aura as a warm current surge into her body, making her feel the strength of the Vermillion Bird divine weapon. This made her feel as if she was integrating with the Vermillion Bird divine weapon.

Chen Xiang retreated a few steps, and with a surprised look on his face, he looked at the fiery-red aura that was wrapped around Liu Menger, he exclaimed, "Sister Menger, are you alright?"

"I'm fine... I feel that I'm fusing with the Vermillion Bird divine weapon." Liu Menger's voice was carrying her excitement and exhilaration. This Vermillion Bird divine weapon had followed her for many years, so she already had a deep sentiment for it, however, due to the lack of the Vermillion Bird True Qi, she was unable to awaken the Vermillion Bird divine weapon. But with Chen Xiang pouring the vermillion Bird True Qi, it had finally occurred.

Chen Xiang sat on the ground, watching Liu Menger as she got drunk in joy while firelight was wriggling around her. In his heart, he sighed, originally he was thinking of collecting the Divine Weapons of the Four Symbols, however, now the Vermillion Bird divine weapon would definitely not go to him.

"I absolutely can not be lacking, I will refine it myself!" Chen Xiang clenched his fist, determined, he knew that this would take him a long time.

"Chen Xiang, this woman got so many benefits, you should ask her to give you a little reward. Maybe stripping naked and letting you have a look, or kiss you or something... hei hei!" Long Xueyi, this little dragoness roguishly laughed, her laughter was full of sarcasm.

"Dead girl, what do you think of me? I only have complete admiration for her, I don't have any wicked thoughts!" Chen Xiang scolded in a low voice, "You wait for me, better not let me find the opportunity, otherwise; I will spank your little ass till it's swollen."

"Goodfellas, I'm afraid, oh, Sister Meiyao, Sister Youyou, you must help me!" Long Xueyi intentionally made her voice filled with fear, which then made Chen Xiang secretly clenched his teeth. He knew that this naughty little dragoness had already hit off well with Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou, they would usually talk with their divine sense, and Chen Xiang simply had no way to snoop what they were talking about.

The fiery-red aura enshrouding Liu Menger had disappeared, the silk ribbon wrapped around her body from before had also disappeared. Liu Menger opened her eyes, her beautiful face was filled with joy, which added to her exquisite charm.

Liu Menger turned around, facing Chen Xiang as she warmly smiled and spoke, "Thank you, you let me have this divine weapon!"

At this instant, Chen Xiang's whole body was burning, he felt warm current rushing into his head, blood almost gushing out from his nose! Because he saw Liu Menger's front directly! Looking at her, he saw those two round voluptuous snow white peaks of hers, and those two tender red spots on them that were dazzling in a different way. Without any reservations, they were all visible in front of him.

This kind of beauty made Chen Xiang's heartbeat and breathing stop, it was as if the whole world had suddenly stopped, and this kind of impact made his mind blank out. However, he had also seen equally mind-blowing figures, before, he had seen Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao's jade-like bodies, so afterwards, he had a certain amount of resistance.

"Sister Menger, how about you first get dressed, you like this is just making me

extremely embarrassed!" Chen Xiang, at this instant, finally regained his senses. His face was flustered, and there was an awkward smile on his face as he spoke while turning his head at the same time.

Liu Menger finally reacted, her face suddenly became extremely hot, red to the ears. At this moment, she suddenly remembered that she was bare-chested! Previously, in a moment of joy, she was carried away. Fusing with such a powerful divine weapon, she had forgotten this matter in an instance of momentary pleasure. After the shock, she hastily turned around and wore her clothes.

Chapter 172 - The Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread

Anyhow, Liu Menger was also the tycoon of some forces in a region, she had lived tens of thousands of years, however, she had never appeared this shameful in front of a man. At this moment, she could not wait to erase the memory from before, because it was truly shameful. Although she secretly cursed Chen Xiang, this was not Chen Xiang's fault at all.

If not for him, she would not even know that the thing which had accompanied her for all these years would be this powerful, not to mention that if it wasn't for him, she would never have truly acquired this thing.

Fortunately, in her heart, she didn't abhor Chen Xiang, on the contrary, she had a kind of indescribable affection for him, plus he was also quite handsome, all of these combined was the reason why she hadn't really taken it to her heart.

Liu Menger got dressed, turned around, then shyly glanced at Chen Xiang. Afterwards, she lowered her head, her face completely flustered.

Chen Xiang looked at her and incessantly clutched his head, he too didn't know what to say, nor how to get past this very embarrassing atmosphere.

"Cough, cough... Sister Menger note for the next time, just a moment ago, you made me very embarrassed!" Chen Xiang dryly coughed twice, this sentence of his made Liu Menger wished to ruthlessly step on his feet. Without even asking, he got see a part of her which no man had ever seen, and now he had the gall to say something like this.

Chen Xiang waved his hand, mischievously smiled and said, "Forget it, no need for me to apologize, no need to take it to the heart!"

Liu Menger stamped her foot and clenched her teeth with a light snort. For the first time in her life, she had seen such a shameless man, it was as if she had forced Chen Xiang to look at her, and in her opinion, Chen Xiang very cheaply got an advantage from her.

"Little rascal, never ever spoke of this to anyone!" Liu Menger voice became cold.

"Rest assured, even if I speak of it, no one is ever going to believe it." Chen

Xiang laughed and said, "How is that Vermillion Bird divine weapon? What's it called?"

As he spoke the 'Vermillion Bird divine weapon' Liu Menger suddenly became excited as she spread her arms apart, and a fiery-red ribbon appeared in her hands. It now seemed that she had forgotten about the previous matter as she excitedly said, "It's name is the Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread, which is also fire-attributed, the finest it could become is like this silk thread, and in the biggest and the longest state, it could be as big as a giant mountain. If poured True Qi in it, it could also spray out very intense flames, usually, I can also wrap it around my body to act as an armor and resist incoming attacks, however, it could also be used as a weapon. In simpler words, it has lots of usage!"

While speaking, the Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread in her hand suddenly became a silk thread. With Liu Menger's control, that tender thread was the same as a flying nail, which then penetrated into that sarcophagus. Controlling it once again, the Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread suddenly transformed into a ribbon, spewing out an intense fire, making that sarcophagus burst open.

If it penetrated the body, it would be an understatement to call it frightening!

"It's not just a thread!" Liu Menger tenderly laughed and once again played with the tender thread, the instant she waved her hand, countless fine threads appeared like a net. Through her precise control, those countless thread, one after another, were tied onto stones, and with another wave of her beautiful hands, those stones of various sizes floated along with those countless tender thread.

"At present, the tender thread is very stiff!" Liu Menger spoke with a sweet smile and a certain cutesy in her voice as she controlled the Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread in a variety of ways.

Chen Xiang, in his heart, was very astonished. If a person was suddenly penetrated through these many tender thread, wouldn't that mean that that person would be under the control of her palm? The Vermillion Bird divine weapon's form was not that surprising to him, but its power was totally unexpected.

"This is extremely useful for catching demon beasts!" Liu Menger retracted the

Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread, her forehead was full of fragrant perspiration, however, she was very pleased.

"Menger Sister, can you use your True Qi?" Chen Xiang asked.

Liu Menger shook her head and doubtfully looked at Chen Xiang, "Nope, the only reason I can use the Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread is because of the True Qi poured by you before, how can you use your True Qi? Besides, your True Qi is very special! As if this Vermillion Bird's Tender Weapon needed your True Qi in order to wake up."

Chen Xiang smiled, "This was originally my confidential secret, not even Xianxian knows about it. It's not that I don't wish to tell it, it's just that the martial exercise I cultivate is very enviable and also very famous, I fear it will bring trouble to Xianxian."

"But I can tell sister Menger, sister Menger is very strong, that's why I am not worried!" Chen Xiang had already decided to pass the [Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise] to Liu Menger. Anyway, he felt that there was no gap between him and Liu Menger anymore, as if they were best friends, not to mention he needed very strong and formidable martial artists.

Before, Chen Xiang had passed the [Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise] to Wu Qianqian, that was in order to save Wu Qianqian's life.

"If you want to better use this Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread, you need to cultivate this martial exercise, I'll now pass it to you." Chen Xiang sat on the ground, and indicated Liu Menger to also sit down.

Liu Menger, after some thinking for a while, asked, "Are you simply going to teach it to me?"

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed and said, "You think I want something in return, if so, then can you kiss me?"

"Humph!" Liu Menger uttered a tender snort, angrily glared at Chen Xiang, thinking about Chen Xiang seeing her body a moment before, her face could not help but turn red again. This time, Chen Xiang had already begun speaking some of the chanting formula.

Liu Menger quickly wrote it down, and at the same time, she was extremely

surprised. She was a Nirvana Realm martial artist, and she could naturally see how profound the [Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise] was, although it was very esoteric, she could still relatively understand it.

Half a day passed by, Liu Menger had completely memorized the [Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise]. As she gratefully looked at Chen Xiang, she spoke, "Xianxian have a very good husband, I'm also relieved, I'm truly appreciative of you!"

Chen Xiang grinned and said, "No need to thank me, you had already thanked me after... hei hei."

"Humph, do not mention it! Or I'll punch you!" Liu Menger angrily spoke, though Chen Xiang's character was indeed good, there were still some bad points, otherwise, she would have already been gnawed by Chen Xiang till not even her bones were left.

Chen Xiang stretched his tired waist and said, "Let's go out and take a look, I want to kill some demon beasts, I'm not a Queen like you, not lacking any crystal stones."

"You know I'm a Queen, yet you don't know how to respect me." Liu Menger ruefully retorted.

"Who told you not to act like a Queen in front of me." Chen Xiang faintly smiled and said.

Liu Menger just uttered a tender snort, she discovered that she simply could not afford to be an Empress in front of Chen Xiang. It wasn't like that, she would be oftenly molested by Chen Xiang and would be easily deceived with just few words. She herself didn't know why she couldn't withstand the fierceness of this young boy, and she could also not think of doing anything terrible to him. Previously, she had tested Chen Xiang's anger, but she didn't want Chen Xiang to hate her.

After they left the cave, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were very shocked, because outside was now completely different!

Their location was still the island, however, contrary to the original scenery of many tall trees and variety of weeds around the island, all kinds of spirit herbs had now filled the surroundings.

"This...what the hell happened here?" Chen Xiang looked at the ground which was now full of spirit herbs. With the scene before him, he could not help but suck in a mouthful of air.

Metal Spirit Tree, Thousand Vein Tree, two of each, and there were more than twenty fruits on each of them... These were part of the materials for refining the Building Foundation Dan.

Xuan Zhen Grass, Ten Thousand Spirit Tree, Grand Elemental Tree, these were the materials required for refining the True Elemental Dan. There were tons of them, and the ground shining in a white glow, it was the White jade Skeleton Grass, and there were many of them, as if they were just weed, growing everywhere. Ten thousand years old Ginseng, ten thousand years old Blood Ginseng, various spirit grasses... and other various commonly used auxiliary herbs were also present in front of them, they were like turnips and carrots in the farmlands, there were just too many of them!

Both of Chen Xiang's eyes were glittering as he excitedly said, "Sister Menger, I'm an alchemist, these are very useful to me, quickly help me pick it up!"

Chapter 173 - The Fertile Island

This chapter is sponsored by Kyrizu.

Chen Xiang quickly flew up, he first picked up the fruits above the Thousand Vein Tree and Metal Spirit Tree, and cautiously dug them up, he wanted to take them back to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard and plant them.

"Sister Menger, help me dug the White Jade Skeleton Grass and the other spirit herbs! Quickly, maybe those guys will arrive soon." Chen Xiang urged.

Liu menger uttered a tender snort, it was also the first someone had ordered her, not to mention that it was such a dirty work, however, she still started digging the spirit herbs. For her, these spirit herbs didn't amount to anything, she didn't really need them. But because Chen Xiang had helped her too much, she obviously wanted to somehow pay him back.

From Chen Xiang's arm, a white light quietly flew out as a cute little rabbit, running on the ground littered with herbs, suddenly appeared, and whatever it touched, it would all disappear in a blink of an eye.

"Dead girl, why did you come out!" Chen Xiang hastily scolded, it was that greedy little dragoness who was running, but without any scruples, she just charged at those herbs, and fortunately, he had already collected some of the relatively precious herbs.

"I could not resist, they are just too delicious...I could not resist!" Long Xueyi excitedly shouted.

In this place, mainly the herbs for refining the True Elemental Dan and White Jade Dan were growing here. But compared to the herbs for refining the True Elemental Dan, the herbs for refining White Jade Dan were more abundant. Majority of these were either middle-grade or high-grade spirit level herbs.

"This is the... Raising Soul Grass!" Chen Xiang saw a white grass coiled around like a top, and he could not help but exclaim. This was the main herb for refining the Low-Grade Profound Level Dan, Elemental Spirit Dan.

It was also the herb Chen Xiang had been looking for so long, the recipe for the Elemental Spirit Dan had been circulating around, however, the herbs had long

disappeared out of nowhere, he didn't find them in the Danxiang Tower.

Elemental Spirit Dan was a true Profound Level Dan, and it was unlike the Building Foundation Dan which was so easy to refine. It was mainly used to cultivate the divine sense, and if he had this kind of dan, it would allow him to cultivate Shinto faster, because at present, his Shinto Infant Soul was just too young.

There were not many of this kind of grass, there were about a hundred of them, so Chen Xiang hurriedly collected them, to the point that he even dug out their roots. According to the records, this Raising Soul Grass would need at least two to three thousand years before it could mature, once matured, it would be as tall as a leg. All the Raising Soul Grass present before Chen Xiang's eyes were already matured.

Chen Xiang looked around, and soon he saw only a thumb-sized flower, he was also lacking this little flower, these herbs were hidden below some of the herbs.

The petals of these little flowers were exquisitely carved, they looked truly beautiful. After Chen Xiang saw those flowers, his whole body was quivering in excitement, because it was the second of the main herb required for refining the Elemental Spirit Dan, the Divine Spirit Flower. It was a kind of herb which would absorb the Spirit Qi of heaven and earth and would produce a large amount of ownerless divine sense, making it an extremely rare herb.

There were only a hundred flowers, so Chen Xiang once again quickly started picking them up, lest Long Xueyi, this little greedy dragoness, would eat these herbs.

Ten days quickly passed, all the herbs around them have all been completely picked by Chen Xiang and Liu Menger. According to Chen Xiang's estimation, from these herbs, he would probably would be able to refine eight hundred Building Foundation Dans, ten thousand True Elemental Dans, and five thousand White Jade Dans, however, he still lacked some of the other herbs.

For example, for the Building Foundation Dan, he needed the Azure Profound Fruits and Monster Dans. For the True Elemental Dan, he needed Spirit Crystal Essence, and for White Jade Dan, he needed the White Spirit Essence... However, this was not a problem.

Chen Xiang looked around the now fully dug desolated ground, he laughed and said, "I'm rich!" As long as he had refined those herbs into dans, he would certainly be rich.

Long Xueyi had also ate well and had already returned on Chen Xiang's arm, however, she complained to Chen Xiang that he had already taken away all the good herbs, she didn't even get to see them.

Liu Menger was also busy for these ten days and ten nights, she wasn't able to understand how Chen Xiang could bear to make her, a charming beauty, to work in the fields, which was a very tiring work.

"Before, this place could have been covered by an illusion array, and what we saw was just an illusion. After you had obtained the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, only then did the illusion array disappeared." Liu Menger looked at the surroundings, she discovered how the surroundings have changed too much, "This is not a realm within a realm, but a very large dreamland, and the only reason why we could directly come here was because we were going downstream! In other words, the place we came through before was nothing but an illusion."

Liu Menger ate Chen Xiang's dan, and all the fatigue she had these past few days had also disappeared.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, he was not a bit tired because he could use his True Qi. He was just about to spread his Vermillion Bird Firewing, however, Long Xueyi suddenly spoke, "First don't fly, there is a place in this neighborhood which seems to be exuding a very strong Death Qi, there should be a lot of dead demon beasts there!"

Seeing Chen Xiang [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings], Liu Menger was secretly envious, however, she now also knew the Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise, so she too have the [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings]. Because Chen Xiang had taught her this powerful divine exercise, she was really moved.

"Sister Menger, there seems to be a good thing around here." Chen Xiang mischievously smiled. The last time this Mysterious Realm was opened was ten thousand years ago, and only due to rich Spirit Qi was it able to bred out so many good herbs.

Long Xueyi had already told him the way, so Chen Xiang just walked towards a side of the island, while Liu Menger was following behind him. Although she didn't come here to obtain the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, the Vermillion Bird's Tender Thread on her body had been awakened, so it could be counted as a big harvest.

Through the forest, they arrived at the edge of the island. Surprisingly, on this side of the island, there were many giant beasts skeletons, however, these skeletons were very rotten, to the point that they were practically useless.

However, after seeing rich Death Qi in this place, Chen Xiang was very surprised, he faintly suspected that there might be some Hell Spirit Grass here!

"There!" Liu Menger suddenly shouted, far away, she pointed in the front. Chen Xiang looked and was suddenly shocked. On the water, a group of people suddenly appeared, densely packed together, and were rapidly rushing towards the very island they were currently on, most of them were swimming in the water, and their speed was also very fast.

"It really was an illusion array, now that the illusion array had disappeared, they can very easily sense this island, as long as they aren't stupid, they know that there must be something hidden here." Liu Menger looked very serious, she could see the land at the other side from the shore of the island. Before, the island and that land was separated and was only accessible through the passage, but now it was visible.

"Sister Menger, cover up your face, don't let them recognize you!" Chen Xiang said as he quickly shuttled through countless groups of skeletons, rummaging through some of them.

Liu Menger took out a black robe and put it on, then she wrapped a black cloth around her head, making it so that only her eyes were revealed. Those people in the water were getting closer and closer, and there were hundreds of them, but Liu Menger didn't find Xue Xianxian among the group.

Those tens of giant beast skeletons were all rummaged through by Chen Xiang, however, Chen Xiang didn't find the Hell Spirit Grass, he also didn't see any Monster Dan.

Looking at those people slowly approaching and was about to reach the shore,

Liu Menger said in a heavy tone, "Chen Xiang, how about we avoid them?"

At this point, Chen Xiang saw a human-sized small mound, he felt something was there, so he fiercely blasted a palm facing the mound. The mound suddenly burst open as a green aura suddenly broke out, tens of coconut-size green light ball fell out.

Seeing these things, Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were extremely shocked, at the same time, they could feel an abundant life force emanating out of these light balls. Surprisingly, these were Monster Dans, and they were also huge!

Those people madly swimming in the water had also seen these things, so they could also feel the energy emitted by these light balls. Although it was harder for them to believe that these were all Monster Dans, now was not the time to doubt, these were also treasures!

Those people shouted in madness, so Chen Xiang immediately released his divine sense and entirely stored those fifty Monster Dans into his storage pouch.

"It is Chen Xiang, that guy is Chen Xiang! All those Monster Dans have been pocketed by him!" One guy growled, his voice was filled with jealousy and anger.

Chen Xiang didn't pay any attention to these people, but he lowered his head and looked at the blasted open mound, he quickly found the very thing he was looking and assumed to be here.

It was a wash-basin size of blackish spirit grass, Chen Xiang crouched down, while both his hands were trembling as he carried that big and thick spirit grass in his hands and muttered, "It really is the Hell Spirit Grass, all the energy from these beast skeletons had been absorbed by this spirit grass!"

Chapter 174 - Destroy

Liu Menger had totally not expected the Hell Spirit Grass to be inside the mound, and it to be so huge! She looked at those people desperately swimming in the water and shouted, "Chen Xiang, walk quickly!"

Those people who were coming from afar had encountered many demon beasts along the way, killing a path forward. They had arrived here in order to find the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, but they were helpless when trying to use their True Qi. In addition to all of this, there was someone else right in front of them, seizing dozens of huge Monster Dans and a giant Hell Spirit Grass.

"It's a Hell Spirit Grass! Quickly put it down Chen Xiang or else I'll take your life!" A man threatened in a ferocious voice with an extremely envious look. They believed Chen Xiang was unable to use True Qi, and thus was very weak. Not to mention there was so many of them.

Chen Xiang stored that Hell Spirit Grass, turned around and happily laughed at the crowd. He replied, "Why should I put it down? I was the first one to get here and take it, therefore it's mine!"

These people couldn't understand how Chen Xiang was so quick to arrive here. However, just too many people came in the Mysterious Realm and they just couldn't control who was coming in. At this moment, everyone only had those dozens of Monster Dans and the Hell Spirit Grass in their minds. Although Chen Xiang was the first one to obtain all of this, it didn't matter for any of them, they all wanted to rob it. As they were unable to use True Qi within this Mysterious Realm, it was very difficult to tell who was weak and who was strong.

Chen Xiang glanced at those three to four hundred people, he found that most of them were sect's disciples, and the majority of them were in the True Martial Realm. There were even a few who had entered the Three Extreme Great Realms. However, they were all unable to mobilize their True Qi and had almost similar physical strength.

That large group of people had already arrived at the shore and were panting for air.

At this time, Liu Menger took out a golden plate. On the plate, four words

were engrave, 'Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire'. She coldly said, "Disciples of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire all of you go back."

Looking at the token, twenty to thirty people jumped back into the water, one after another. They were very clear what would happen if they violated that order. They also knew whoever held such a token, definitely didn't have a low status

Surprisingly, amidst these disciples, there were also many from the Extreme Martial Sect. Chen Xiang coldly said, "Disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect, are you also planning to rob me of my things?"

Chen Xiang was also a disciple of the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Besides, he was also a Level-4 Alchemist and had entered the True Martial Realm at such a young age! They could very well imagine his position in the Extreme Martial Sect. Twenty to thirty disciples from the Extreme Martial Sect receded to one side one by one. However, there was still a small part of the Extreme Martial Sect disciples who choose to remain.

"Sister Menger, you chase those disciples of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire! Go take a look to see whether Xue Xianxian has come!" Chen Xiang was extremely worried in his heart. Liu Menger was also equally worried, however, regardless of her worry, she couldn't just leave Chen Xiang.

"No way! How are you going to handle them alone?" Liu Menger replied back with her divine sense .

"Quickly leave, I'm worried about Xianxian, I can use my True Qi, not even you are my opponent right now!" Chen Xiang firmly spoke.

Liu Menger frowned, her elegant eyebrows scrunching together. Chen Xiang was now possessed the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor and the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, moreover he could also use True Qi! She truly had nothing to worry about, if Chen Xiang was unable to defeat these people, he could still fly away.

Only after Chen Xiang had urged her several times, did Liu Menger run to the shore and took out the very small boat with which they had come here with!

"Don't let that woman leave." A man took out a broadsword and rushed

towards Liu Menger. However, he had taken no more than a few steps before Chen Xiang suddenly appeared in front of that man. Facing the man, Chen Xiang fiercely rammed a fist onto that man's chest. Chen Xiang had now mobilized his Universal True Qi, this kind of True Qi was colorless and invisible, and yet it was extremely overbearing, carrying a very destructive power! Just a single punch had blasted that man into smithereens.

No one else had their True Qi defense, facing this level of Chen Xiang's punch, none of them had the capability to resist it.

"Remember to look for me!" Liu Menger softly said, before she quickly started rowing the small boat.

At this time, Chen Xiang quietly used his divine sense and water attributed True Qi, to create a force in the water, propelling Liu Menger's small boat. In the blink of an eye, it caught up with those disciples from the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire.

"Chen Xiang, you... you just killed a Level-5 True Martial Realm martial artist from my True Martial Sect." An old man furiously roared.

"What about it? Whoever want to attack my friend will have to face me!" Chen Xiang sneered and said, "If you don't want to die, head back now! Anyone thinking of seizing my things, will be eradicated regardless of identity, no exceptions!"

Looking at Chen Xiang blasting a martial artist of 5th level of the True Martial Realm into smithereens with just a fist, everyone could clearly see how strong Chen Xiang was. Some of these people had already receded, and they returned back into the water, all of them had started swimming back.

Now, there were not even a hundred people left on the shore, including thirty or so people wearing robes, which were extremely familiar to Chen Xiang.

"Members of Free Immortal Sea!" Chen Xiang was slightly surprised. The fact that these people could arrive here confirmed that they were certainly not weak. There were thirty Free Immortal Sea disciples in the True Martial Realm, it seemed their overall strength was also rather not bad. Even the other sects only had a few disciples who were able to come here.

[TLN: In chapter 156 and 157 Free Immortal Sea was the Happy Immortal Sea, which now had been changed to Free Immortal Sea and have already been changed back.]

The True Qi of the disciples of the True Martial Sect was strangely pure, it was easy to tell them apart. Meanwhile, the True Qi of the disciples of the Beast Martial Sect had the darkest and vilest Qi, this was related to the martial exercise that they were cultivating. As such, it was also very easy to tell the difference from the crowd.

Beside the thirty disciples of the Free Immortal Sea, there were also the disciples from the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect in here. This was because all of these sects had listed Chen Xiang as a wanted person. Which was also the reason why they hated Chen Xiang so much, they very much wished to kill Chen Xiang, and get the reward while they're at it.

"You all want to rob my things?" Chen Xiang asked with a sneer.

"We had already seen you got something, and we all want a share of it. You should hurry up and give it to us." A middle-aged man said, he was a member of the Free Immortal Sea.

"You have only looked at my shit, and you still want a little taste of it?" Chen Xiang said dismissively. After hearing this statement, many people could not help but laugh.

"Presumptuous brat, today we will let you see how formidable our Free Immortal Sea is!" That middle-aged suddenly became furious. While wielding a sharp blade, he pounced towards Chen Xiang, only to see Chen Xiang sidestep and dodge the attack. At this time, many other Free Immortal Sea's disciples rushed over. When other people saw it, none of them wanted the other people to nab Chen Xiang's things first. So they simultaneously came out and fight.

Chen Xiang suddenly angrily roared, and everyone saw an oppressive True Qi suddenly exploded out from him. This True Qi was very powerful and was constantly getting stronger and stronger by the minute. Forming an extremely oppressive pressure, one by one, the entire crowd halted their footsteps as horrified expressions appeared on their faces. Chen Xiang could actually use his

True Qi and it was also so powerful!

Chen Xiang's eyes were very red. With a very grim look, he mobilized the Universal True Qi, and his [Slaughtering Heart] followed his emotions, filling this True Qi with a murderous aura. This kind of Slaughter Qi covered the entire island and made it very difficult to breathe for everyone. The people in the water could not help but reveal a horrified expression. They were far away, however, they could still sense the True Qi emanating from Chen Xiang. Since none of them could use their True Qi, they were the same as ants in front of Chen Xiang.

"Ha ha... Didn't you want to kill me? Come...Come!" Chen Xiang laughed fiercely, his whole face was fully ferocious. His crimson eyes were glittering with murderous intention, it made him look very frightening.

Those hundred people in the crowd were simply unable to move. Chen Xiang released his True Qi, which was the same as a mountain pressing on their body. Some of them had already started vomiting blood from their internal injuries. Of course, everyone was very much afraid. They could all feel the strength Chen Xiang possessed. Just a casual look from him had rendered all of them immobile.

"Chen Xiang... if you kill us.. the Beast Martial Sect will definitely hunt you down till the world's end!..." A young man spoke, then immediately vomited blood. He knelt down, with a complete look of shock, "You... you just..destroyed my dantian. Three hundred years of cultivation all gone... Chen Xiang! I'll kill you..." He had yet to finish his sentence before he vomited yet another mouthful of blood, fainting and falling to the ground.

Chapter 175 - Dominating The Mysterious Realm

"Chen Xiang, what are you doing!?" An old man shouted in a quivering voice. It could be said he was merely a fish on the chopping block, begging Chen Xiang for mercy. Just a moment ago, a quite powerful person was crippled just like that. In their hearts, everyone was panic-stricken.

Previously, all of these people had rushed Chen Xiang in a threatening manner, wanting to rob him of all his things! However, now they were similar to dead people, their faces full of fear and despair!

"I will not kill you, but I will just waste you all! I want to let you group of bullies experience bullying today... I will make you feel with your body just how hateful getting bullied feels." Chen Xiang said with a ferocious and frightening grin.

A powerful Qi suddenly burst out from him as the island shook. Those hundred people, each and every one of them, simultaneously uttered blood-curdling screams. In the end, everyone cried in despair and rolled on the ground, vomiting blood. All of them felt extreme fear, anger and despair at the same time. However, none of them could do anything.

Every single one of them had just been crippled, all the True Qi within their body had been mysteriously scattered by Chen Xiang. Not only was their painstakingly lifelong cultivation completely scattered in just a moment, their dantian had also been destroyed! This rendered them unable to cultivate ever again, it was a fate worse than death!

Amidst these people, there were a few who had entered the Three Extreme Great Realms. They were all simultaneously cursing Chen Xiang furiously. Their lives had already been ruined, they had nothing left to fear, death would be a release for some.

"Chen Xiang, our Free Immortal Sea will not let you off!" An old man from the Free Immortal Sea ferociously said, his eyes were filled with ferociousness.

Chen Xiang didn't know why, but he felt like his strength was even more powerful inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. Surprisingly, he seemed to be able to control the Spirit Qi in here in any way he wished to. He felt that this strange phenomenon was related to him obtaining the Black Tortoise Adamantyl

Armor!

“Chen Xiang! Originally, the Beast Martial Sect just listed you as wanted to inflict conflict with the Extreme Martial Sect. However, now.. Now you are finished! Our Beast Martial Sect will definitely make you our biggest enemy. Just wait! Our Dean will personally hunt you down!” A Beast Martial Sect disciple furiously shouted, his voice sounded greatly satisfied.

“So what? Aren’t you just a waste? Whether I kill or cripple you, you will all remain waste. Yet you are still mouthing off!” Chen Xiang’s words made the crowd’s body tremble. Their faces were filled with helplessness, a complete lack of hope. None of them could imagine how they were going to live in the future.

“Chen Xiang, you better kill all of us! Otherwise, we will head back to the Extreme Martial Sect and inform the Dean! You will definitely be severely punished. We are all from the same sect yet you still used such ruthless means against us!” A man resolutely said.

Amidst this group of crippled people, there were a few disciples from the Extreme Martial Sect. Chen Xiang obviously knew this, however, he still didn't show any mercy!

“I had already given you the opportunity to leave. It’s too bad you didn’t know how precious it was! It’s no wonder, all of you asked for this! If you were not so greedy, you would not have ended up like this!” Chen Xiang coldly retorted. He then released his [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings] and flew towards the opposite shore.

Some people were swimming back, amidst them, a few were disciples of the True Martial Sect, the Beast Martial Sect, and the Free Immortal Sea. At this time, they still had lingering fear and were secretly very glad. If they had not chosen to leave a moment ago, they would probably be lying there amongst the crippled disciples.

Chen Xiang was very aware of the consequences of crippling that group of people. However, he felt no regret. When that group of people had decided to act against him, no thoughts of any mercy went through his mind.

Liu Menger, along with the disciples of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, had already traveled very far where Chen Xiang was. He flew to the other side of

the shore, however, he didn't see any sign of them. Afterwards, he continued to fly down the river, but he could not understand why all these people would come to this island. He remembered there were a tons of demon beasts along this path.

Chen Xiang looked down on the land, he found that the landscape was very different from what he had seen before. He also didn't see any sign of those countless amounts of spirit beasts. Suddenly, he noticed a small boat moving very quickly in the huge river.

Chen Xiang landed on that small boat. Liu Menger's entire head was wrapped in a black cloth, only her two eyes were visible. However, just from the expression in her eyes, it could be seen that she was very worried about something.

"What happened?" Chen Xiang hastily asked.

"A lot of things had occurred, the three tycoons of your Extreme Martial Sect are fighting the experts of the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect, their fight broke out in here. After many of the people came inside, they found out they could not use their True Qi! Some of them have already left. Xianxian has not come in." Liu Menger replied.

"So I can relax!" Chen Xiang sighed in relief.

"I heard that your Extreme Martial Sect's three tycoons were being suppressed. Also, along the way I also heard that a force called the Free Immortal Sea appeared." Liu Menger said.

She was worried about Chen Xiang. She knew that he had definitely not shown any mercy against those people from before, which would undoubtedly further intensify the conflicts between those sects and him. While the Extreme Martial Sect would definitely guard Chen Xiang, and because there were three extremely strong martial artists personally taking charge, no one would dare rush in...However, if the three tycoons of the Extreme Martial Sect fell here, then Chen Xiang's predicament could very well be imagined.

"Sister Menger, have you heard of the Free Immortal Sea before?" Chen Xiang asked.

Liu Menger shook her head, "Wait, I'll help your Extreme Martial Sect, but I can not allow my identity to be found out. Otherwise, it would be detrimental for the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire."

Chen Xiang shook his head with a laugh. "Sister Menger, you can just leave the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm right now. Just leave all those troublesome things to me, hei hei..." He knew that as the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, Liu Menger was in charge of the entire empire. However, the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's forces were not just hers alone, it belong to the whole nation. If she offended other forces, it would inevitably hurt her citizens.

Thinking about the fact Chen Xiang could now use his True Qi, as well as possessing two divine weapons, Liu Menger could not help but be dazed for a moment. In a quivering voice, she asked, "Are you planning to...?" However, she didn't finish her sentence.

After entering the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, no one else was able to use their True Qi, Chen Xiang was the only exception. When comparing his current strength with those Deans, his strength was not far off! After all, those Deans could only rely on their physical strength.

These people just perennially cultivated their True Qi, and very easily ignored their body in their path of cultivation. Chen Xiang estimated that their external strength would only compare to the fifth or sixth level of the Immortal and Devil Body. He had the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and could also cast the powerful Universal True Qi from his five elements! How could he not be fearless of these tycoons.

"Sister Menger, the overall situation is very important! Besides, this our Extreme Martial Sect's matter, we can solve it ourselves!" Chen Xiang confidently smiled. At this moment, he was completely prepared to make trouble. He could not wait to immediately head over and fight with those Deans.

Liu Menger sighed. "If you have time, come to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and find me, this token of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire will give you a lot more convenience when you are in the Divine Heavenly Empire!"

Chen Xiang took that golden medal from Liu Menger and then smiled, "At that

time, I could not be so intimate with you! Otherwise, Xianxian will be jealous!”

Liu Menger’s pretty face was flushing, with a cold snort, she said, “Quickly leave and help your Dean out!”

Chen Xiang learned that Gu Dongchen and the others were fighting here in a relatively open space. They had been fighting for a long time while he cheaply gained all the benefits.

Seeing Chen Xiang fly away in the sky, Liu Menger let out a complex sigh. All the things that had transpired with Chen Xiang in this Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm was very hard to believe, even for her! It felt like it was just a dream, at the same time, an inexplicable feeling of nostalgia arose in her heart.

In a mountain ridge far away, the sound of fighting was resounding throughout the area. It was the brittle sound of weapons clashing with each other, along with the occasional explosions.

Chapter 176 - Recreating History

Chen Xiang landed down and quietly climbed on the mountain. The view at the hilltop was a complete barren plain, and on the plain, ten or so figures were present. With one glance, Chen Xiang was able to identify Gu Dongchen, Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming amidst those ten or so figures, and they were face to face against nine people.

That handsome face of Gu Dongchen was bleary in exhaustion, however, it was still filled with a majestic aura. Elder Dan was wearing a mask on her face, he was unable to see her complexion, while Wu Kaiming, that old baldy, also had a weary look.

Among the other nine people, three were from the Free Immortal Sea, and the other six were Deans and elders of the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang had read some books, where he had seen the portraits of the Dean of the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect. Soon, he was able to identify them, the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect was one very stout fellow, his name was Zhen Jiuxiong 甄九雄, his whole body was hairy. With a big beard, he looked like a gorilla with a pair of dark green eyes looking very aghast. He was just like a demon beast while clasping a giant twin hammer, glaring at Gu Dongchen's group.

The Dean of the True Martial Sect was a middle-aged man with a refined style, named Tang Yichao 唐奕超, wearing a plain white robe and holding a longsword. With his delicate features and very cleanly trimmed hair and beard, it produced a sharp contrast with the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect.

At this time, Chen Xiang heard Gu Dongchen speaking, "We have been fighting for so long, are we still going to keep fighting!"

"Bullshit, you're tired to death, very soon, you will be lying on the ground, you will lose!" That Dean of the Beast Martial Sect, Zhen Jiuxiong roared.

"Humph, you have been taking turns while fighting, the fact that we can sustain ourselves till now is the very proof that you are all wastrels!" Elder Dan coldly said, her voice was full of disdain.

That refined Dean of the True Martial Sect calmly said, "If this continue to go on like this, indeed it will harder to say at what time the fight will be finished. We will just send three people from our side and fight with one of you. As long as you win, it will prove that you are indeed stronger than us, and we'll get out of here."

Gu Dongchen's complexion turned cold, they were now very tired. If they were going to fight one against three, it would be very difficult to win, "Junior sister, junior brother, let's go! We can't manage the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor!"

Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming also supported Gu Dongchen's decision, if they continue to go like before, all three of them would fall in this place. Fighting alone with the True Martial Sect, the Beast Martial Sect and the Free Immortal Sea for so long could already be considered as good.

"Want to leave? No way!" An old man sneered and said, he was from the Free Immortal Sea, Chen Xiang could see now, the Free Immortal Sea with the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect had banded together.

Gu Dongchen and company were now extremely tired, it would be a good opportunity to eradicate them in one swoop. Tang Yichao and Zhen Jiuxiong also had the same wicked intention, they decided to remove Gu Dongchen and company. With them gone, the Extreme Martial Sect would be similar to a flock of sheep who had lost its shepherd, and it would be a good opportunity to occupy the Extreme Martial Province!

"Attack!" Tang Yichao coldly spoke, and with two other elders who were relatively weaker than him, he charged towards Wu Kaiming. The three individuals from the Free Immortal Sea also simultaneously acted, charging straight at Gu Dongchen.

Elder Dan was besieged by Zhen Jiuxiong of the Beast Martial Sect and two other people, soon, they all fell into a melee battle.

All of them were martial artist ruling over a region of the Chenwu Mainland, however, now they were unable to use their True Qi, and they could only rely on their physical strength. However, they were still very powerful, Chen Xiang estimated that all of them at least had strength comparable to the 5th level of the True Martial Realm.

Then next scene was very intense, Gu Dongchen, Wu Kaiming and Elder Dan fought alone against three people, it was an extremely difficult battle. Wu Kaiming suffered three heavy punches, Elder Dan's black robe was also torn, Gu Dongchen had also suffered several palm strikes, they could no longer hold on, which made Zhen Jiuxiong and Tang Yichao very excited. Their attacks became even more ruthless and vicious, each of their attacks were very fatal, striking at the most vulnerable points.

Chen Xiang operated the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise], converged his breath, in his heart, secretly shouted, "At any rate I'm still their martial uncle, and I have to do something to be worthy of being their martial uncle."

While speaking, Chen Xiang's figure suddenly disappeared. With his fastest speed, he rushed down from the peak of the mountain and soon arrived in the chaotic battlefield.

At this moment, Elder Dan was being besieged by three martial artists of the Beast Martial Sect, and it was getting harder for to resist any longer. Zhen Jiuxiong, with his giant twin hammer, quickly struck at her. Elder Dan dodged that strike, and she was also able to deal with the sword strikes of the other two. If she made the slightest mistake, she could very well be seriously injured.

An elder of the Beast Martial sect suddenly once again took out a sword, it was unexpectedly a second sword, in a very tricky angle, he thrust at Elder Dan's chest. When it appeared that it was just about to penetrate Elder Dan's chest, an extremely aggressive True Qi arrived, it was very violent and frightening, with a kind of dragon might disdaining the whole world, fully shrouding the battlefield.

In that very moment, everyone's gaze were transfixed at Elder Dan's side, they could see a young figure, and this young figure had a giant blade glittering in an azure aura in his hand.

"Chen Xiang, hold your hand." Zhen Jiuxiong suddenly roared, however, Chen Xiang's blade already mercilessly struck that elder's waist. Accompanied with an outbreak of sharp Qi wave, that old man let out a howl, before he was directly cut into two by Chen Xiang from the waist.

A blade just fell, and Chen Xiang once again raised his blade and struck

towards Zhen Jiuxiong. Everyone saw Chen Xiang's complexion was extremely sinister, however, a dark cold Slaughter Qi was rushing out from his body. The five elements True Qi within his dantian quickly fused together, transforming into the Universe True Qi, and poured into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. With a sky scattering might, he hacked downwards.

Zhen Jiuxiong fiercely raised his twin hammer, blocking Chen Xiang's madly rushing blade, however, he felt tens of thousands jin of power slamming down on him, both his feet sunk into the ground. Also at this moment, Elder Dan suddenly thrust her sword, penetrating Zhen Jiuxiong's chest, the remaining elder of the Beast Martial sect approached from the sky, and facing Chen Xiang, he thrust his sword.

"Be careful!" Elder Dan exclaimed, although Zhen Jiuxiong was stabbed with a sword, he still had abundant strength to spare, he waved his twin hammer towards Elder Dan, mainly preventing her from helping Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang wasn't able to complete his strike at Zhen Jiuxiong, and was stabbed by a sword, however, this sword thrust was unable to penetrate his body, it was blocked by the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor under his skin.

A golden light directly broke out from Chen Xiang's left fist, True Qi surged into his wrist, transforming into the dragon aura. He punched out, and with dragon aura bursting out one after another, his fist struck on the chest of that elder from the Beast Martial Sect. A thunderous sound suddenly reverberated in the mountain ridge, before a miserable howl from that elder was echoed out as a giant hole appeared on that elder's chest, it was extremely terrifying.

Just a fist of Chen Xiang had heavily injured that Beast martial Sect's Elder! Soon, he sidestepped and dodged the incoming giant hammer of Zhen Jiuxiong. As he dodged, he chopped towards another elder, and that elder's head was chopped down. Blood burst out like a fountain, from the sky, it sprayed down on Zhen Jiuxiong's body.

Chen Xiang had once again killed an elder of the Beast Martial Sect, and both of them were Nirvana Realm martial artists! They were extremely strong, but in front of Chen Xiang, they were fragile as weeds, among the three, two had already lost their lives!

Chen Xiang retreated to Elder Dan's side, while Zhen Jiuxiong's eyes were very red. Looking at this fallen corpses on the ground, his whole body was trembling in anger. He had a completely furious look as he turned his head and fiercely glared at Chen Xiang, "Chen Xiang...you..."

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming were both surprised with Chen Xiang's unexpected appearance. Moreover, he was also able to use True Qi, and in one breath, he had actually killed two elders of the Beast Martial Sect! Both Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming stopped their respective fights and arrived besides Elder Dan, at this moment, the people of the True Martial Sect and the Free Immortal Sea were secretly shocked in fear, all of them gathered together, lest Chen Xiang attacks.

They were unable to understand why Chen Xiang was able to use True Qi. Normally, they could slaughter Chen Xiang with just a finger, however, Chen Xiang was now as strong as them.

Chen Xiang coldly looked at Zhen Jiuxiong, the Slaughter Qi emanating out from his body was getting heavier by the minute. It permeated into each and everyone's heart, making it harder for them to breathe, it was also the very first time they felt Chen Xiang was unexpectedly so strong!

Chen Xiang clenched the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. Ten thousand years ago, his teacher, Huang Jitian had killed the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect, and today, he had the opportunity to kill the new Dean of the Beast Martial Sect!

Chapter 177 - The Martial Uncle's Ferocity

Zhen Jiuxiong, with a hideous countenance, glared at Chen Xiang, those two elders who had just been killed were both top ranking martial artists of the Beast Martial Sect, however, now, they had been beheaded by a little devil at the True Martial Realm.

It was even more surprising for Gu Dongchen and company, at the most crucial moment, they surprisingly had been rescued by their young martial uncle, and for the very first time, they felt that this young martial uncle was worthy of that status, so they suddenly had a newfound respect for Chen Xiang.

"Brat, today I'll definitely kill you!" Zhen Jiuxiong, at this very moment, was extremely angry, he quickly brandished his twin hammer towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang sneered and said, "You seem to be forgetting the fact that you, in this place, are not my match!"

Chen Xiang clasped the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, rushed over and faced Zhen Jiuxiong's attack head-on. The Spirit Veins on the in his blade suddenly glittered, and in the next moment, an azure dragon appeared above the blade. As Chen Xiang poured his Azure Dragon True Qi, it let out shocking roars one after another, similar to an angry dragon.

What Chen Xiang had just casted was one of the moves of the [Dragonslayer Seven Killing Cuts], the [Furious Dragon Strike]. After casting this move, Chen Xiang would represent someone who was carrying endless anger, and without any reservation, he would endlessly pour the Azure Dragon True Qi in the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, constantly releasing power, releasing his own anger.

Chen Xiang fiercely raised the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and directly slashed downwards. In that very moment, it was followed by a burst of waves of azure lightning, and in between heaven and earth, a billowing thunder also broke out, sounding very dreadful.

At this moment, the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was carrying thousands upon thousands jin of power, and with a mighty momentum, it swept away all the obstacles in its path. The thunderous sound shocked the whole

Mysterious Realm, and Zhen Jiuxiong's giant twin hammer had already been destroyed by the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. That huge blade body's swiftly struck the body of Zhen Jiuxiong, drawing out a huge hole on his body as blood violently surged out. It was a scene filled with brutality.

Waves of blood-like flower shot out, splashing into a blood mist that gradually filled the air, shocking everyone's mind; Zhen Jiuxiong was dead!

A dignified Dean of the Beast Martial Sect had actually died in the hands of a feather brat, and had also died in such a miserable way! Everyone had an ashen look, and with an unbelievable expression, they looked at Chen Xiang who had a dull look on his face. He had just killed a dean, and yet he still had such a calm look, as if nothing special had happened.

Tang Yichao, the Dean of the True Martial Sect was even more ashen. The Dean of the Beast Martial Sect was not any weaker than him, and now his fate had come to an end, it can be described as very tragic.

Gu Dongchen's complexion was extremely dignified, he now knew why Chen Xiang had been fancied by Huang Jitian, just this kind of decisive character was enough reason, and regarding this matter, they could not compare with him. If it were them, they would be a lot more hesitant, after all, that was still a Dean of a sect, however, Chen Xiang didn't even bat his eye, not even once, as he hacked the other party to death with a blade strike.

Chen Xiang coldly glanced at the people from the Free Immortal Sea and the True Martial Sect, his eyes were brimming with murderous intention, he had already killed three experts of Nirvana Realm, and he would definitely not hesitate to behead the rest of them.

Kill the witness! As long what happened here was not leaked, no one would know that he was the one who did it. After all, in this Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, they were unable to use their True Qi, a dean dying in this place was nothing surprising.

The martial artists of the Free Immortal Sea and the True Martial Sect were afraid, currently, they were unable to use their True Qi. Even if their body had an armor or weapon that they could use to protect themselves, it would still be rendered useless while facing Chen Xiang. This slaughtering god, with his

broadsword, made everyone of them very fearful, because they knew they had no chance of winning.

"Chen Xiang, what do you want to do?" Wu Kaiming hastily asked while looking at Chen Xiang who was moving straight towards Tang Yichao.

"One will not remain!" Chen Xiang ruthlessly said and immediately leapt into the air.

"Chen Xiang, by doing this, you have made the Extreme Martial Sect fall into a state beyond redemption, you this..." Tang Yichao spoke only till here, while in the sky, a huge golden palm created from vigorous True Qi suddenly appeared. It fiercely pressed downwards, and in that moment, Tang Yichao took out a Spirit Rune. After he pressed the Spirit Runes, Tang Yichao's figure turned into a red light, retreating towards a direction as he quickly shot away.

That giant palm pressed down with terrifying power, filled with endless Slaughter Qi. With hundreds of thousands jin of pressure, it thunderously slammed down, covering the martial artists from the Free Immortal Sea and the True Martial Sect. The whole plain suddenly shook, accompanied with a burst of explosive rumblings. Under that explosion of True Qi, a thick layer of ground was scrapped out as rocks were broken apart, it was very shocking.

In the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, Chen Xiang was invincible, he suddenly felt his own True Qi was somewhat inexhaustible. Just as he had completely consumed his True Qi, it would be quickly replenished, the Spirit Qi of the whole Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm would surge into his body like it had a will.

The giant palm disappeared, those five Nirvana Realm Martial Artists were all crushed and buried underneath, mixed in with dirt. Their bodies were mutilated so badly that their death was already a certainty.

Originally, these martial artist were standing at the peak of the Chenwu Mainland, however, now, they were just like plain mortals facing their death, all of them were so fragile.

"One got away!" Chen Xiang gradually landed on the ground, and with a frown, he looked at the direction Tang Yichao disappeared.

Gu Dongchen, Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming, the trio all suck down a mouthful of

cold air, this was unprecedented in these ten thousand years. In just one day, so many Nirvana Realm martial artists had died, and looking at that calm look of Chen Xiang, all three of them could not help but secretly be afraid of him.

"Worthy of that madman's apprentice!" This thought suddenly emerged in the heart of the trio, however, when thinking of the mess they had to clean up, they had immediately felt a headache.

"Hei hei, uncle had just saved you before, you guys have seen me and still not going to greet?" Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, the Slaughter Qi emanating from his body from before had already vanished like a gust of wind.

"Greetings Martial Uncle!" The trio simultaneously saluted, which made Chen Xiang nod in satisfaction.

"Let's quickly get out, I already have the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor!" Chen Xiang proudly said. Before, all of them had totally not expected that Chen Xiang would be able to get the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor.

The trio were once again surprised for a moment, then they suddenly understood why Chen Xiang was able to use True Qi. From what they heard from their teacher, as long as one was able to get the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, one would be like taking a stroll in his lawn in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm.

"Young Martial Uncle, after you go out, you would definitely face no small trouble, in here, you are indeed invincible, however, on the outside, you, in the eyes of these guys, are nothing but an ant." Gu Dongchen said.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Eldest martial nephew, are you telling me that, after I go out, in your eyes, I'm also an ant?"

Gu Dongchen angrily glared at him, "I'm telling you that after you go out, it would be very troublesome for you, it is better to safely stay here."

Elder Dan, "Dean is right, it would be best for you to stay here and cultivate till you have reached the Nirvana Realm, the Spirit Qi in here is enough for you reach that level."

Chen Xiang shook his head and said, "If the entrance is closed, then what should I do? Besides, unlike before, the Mysterious Realm is now without the

support of the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor. It's difficult to tell how long it will take before this Mysterious Realm will vanish and transform into Spirit Qi then flow in between heaven and earth."

"You have to protect me!" Chen Xiang said, both of his hands were behind his back as he walked in the front, "Also there is that, if you're unable to protect me, I'll be thrown in the forbidden land, but I yet don't wish to stay with teacher for so many years. I have killed these people for the sake of saving you, moreover, they had the intention to kill you."

Gu Dongchen, Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming had an 'you look at me and I look at you' stare at Chen Xiang. With this kind of stare, they could not help but sigh, they now also had no way to handle this young martial uncle. Before, Chen Xiang had indeed saved them, and if Chen Xiang had not appeared, they would have probably been killed.

Chen Xiang picked up the storage ring from those blood and flesh scraps, then he threw it to the trio as he laughed and said, "I don't want it, consider it as a reward from me, I know you will have to work hard for quite a while."

Inside the storage ring, there were crystal stones and some dans. However, they didn't have anything Chen Xiang fancied, and he might as well play generous and reward his own martial nephews and niece.

Chapter 178 - Betrayal

Chen Xiang followed behind Gu Dongchen's group and ran along the large river. Along the way, the trio also learned that Chen Xiang had crippled more than a hundred True Martial Realm disciples, and some of them were even from the Extreme Martial Sect! Despite this, they weren't able to say anything. He even dared to kill the Dean of the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect, what was crippling a few True Martial Realm disciples?

"What is the background of the Free Immortal Sea? It seems they are very formidable!" Chen Xiang asked.

"They are very formidable, they were overseas for a very long time. Rumor has it, they have a lot of Nirvana Realm martial artists. However, our Extreme Martial Sect has been standing on the apex of the Chenwu Mainland for a very long time, we aren't vegetarians!" Gu Dongchen replied.

The Extreme Martial Sect was truly powerful. Currently, Chen Xiang had yet to see its full strength, he knew that there were definitely many martial artists hidden in the Extreme Martial Sect on the same level of Gu Dongchen! Since each generation, not many martial artists from the Extreme Martial Sect were able to ascend to the Heavenly Realms, in other words, there were a lot of elders from past generations that have been hiding in the Extreme Martial Sect. This was their most frightening and terrifying aspect.

"This Mysterious Realm appears to be man made. After the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor was removed, it's started becoming unstable." Elder Dan said, while looking at the Spirit Qi surging in the sky.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "That's why we have to quickly leave."

If it wasn't for this, Chen Xiang would still wish to stay here. Before, when he had arrived here, he had heard a strange beast's roar. He had still not seen that ancient giant beast, that desolate roar filled with vicissitudes of life still had not left his mind.

"It seems that roar didn't come from this Mysterious Realm, and was instead, transmitted from somewhere else to this Mysterious Realm!" Long Xueyi said. Her divine sense was relatively a stronger, and strangely, she was somehow even

more sensitive than Nirvana Realm martial artists.

Chen Xiang asked, "What was that demon beast?"

Long Xueyi thought for a moment, replied, "I too don't know, there's nothing like that in my hereditary memories."

Chen Xiang followed the trio back through the original way they came from. At this moment, he was thinking about future plans. He just had gotten bunch of spirit herbs, naturally he should first start learning to refine dans and elevate his strength. As for the revenge from the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect, it didn't even cross his mind it at all. With just a little disguise, no one would even recognize him. As long as he was a little careful, nothing would happen.

If they seeked him out, then he would have Gu Dongchen and others block them. If that didn't work, at most, he could have to spend some time with his insane teacher and wait for the rumors to die down. Then, he would once again come out, although those days might be a little bitter.

"Little alchemistress, didn't you say before, that as long as I defeat you, you'll marry me? Let's have a fight now." Chen Xiang suddenly spoke, his face was brimming with a wide smile.

Elder Dan's charming body suddenly jolted, she coldly said, "It doesn't count in this case."

"I knew you would lie, but I seem to remember you saying that I can challenge you anywhere." Chen Xiang pursed his lips, and contemptuously said.

Elder Dan no longer spoke, she could only respond with silence. If she and Chen Xiang fought here, she would suffer an instant loss.

"Little featherhead, don't you have any woman? Or are you nestling! Haha..." Chen Xiang laughed.

Gu Dongchen was extremely unhappy in his heart, only that insane old man would dare to call him that! However, he could not say anything.

"Young martial uncle, could you be a little serious? You have to act according to your seniority, you need to keep a positive image!" Gu Dongchen said.

Chen Xiang scratched his ear, once again mischievously laughing and said, "You should be aware of the matter between me and Xue Xianxian! She is my wife, when you see her, what are you going to call her?"

"Young martial uncle, your identity is extraordinary! Your identity can not be revealed, even to your own wife!" Elder Dan said in a cold voice. If the matter of Chen Xiang getting the Huang Jitian's inheritance was leaked, it would cause no small amount of trouble for the Extreme Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang stuck his tongue out. With both his hands behind his back, he leisurely continued walking.

Soon, they had arrived at the end of the river. Next to the river, there was a huge round entrance exuding white light. This was the entrance of the Mysterious Realm, which was also known as the edge of the Mysterious Realm.

"Stick with us, once we are outside, you will face immense danger." Gu Dongchen seriously said, previously they had taken many days for recovering their physical strength, they all knew after they went out, inevitably a big battle would occur, and it was most important to protect Chen Xiang.

After passing through the passage, Chen Xiang only saw a land filled with messy stones in front of him. He already knew that after the passage was opened, Black Tortoise Mountain would be destroyed.

The flow of time inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm and outside was different. Chen Xiang had almost spent two months inside here, however, only twenty days had passed outside.

Soon, Chen Xiang saw Tang Yichao, the Dean of the True Martial Sect. At this moment, he looked very angry, and was glaring at Chen Xiang. Beside him, there were a good number of old men. From all of their bodies, a very powerful True Qi breath was emanating. They were all in the Nirvana Realm, this made Chen Xiang suddenly feel a lot of pressure.

Many bystanders escaped far away. They didn't know what had happened inside the Mysterious Realm, but looking at Chen Xiang following behind Gu Dongchen, they all knew Chen Xiang must have done something to once again anger the True Martial Sect.

Tang Yichao would certainly not reveal what had occurred inside. Many people had colluded to bully a few others, and were close to killing them, but instead, Chen Xiang had suddenly jumped out, killing the entire enemy group and completely routing them. Tang Yichao was the only one to escape, but this was nothing glorious. He also knew Chen Xiang and others would also not reveal this.

"This is the site of the Extreme Martial Province, I have already said, we do not welcome you, quickly leave!" Gu Dongchen voice was thunderous like the sound of ringing bells, as he glared at Tang Yichao and others.

Wu Kaiming waved his hand and called some people, these were all elders from the Elder Courtyard. They would rarely show up, however, they were all very strong.

"Protect Chen Xiang and leave!" Gu Dongchen said to these elders. Just a moment ago, he had glanced all around them, there were only a few powerful martial artists in front of them who would give them a little challenge. He, Wu Kaiming and Elder Dan were enough to deal with them.

Under the protection of a good few elders, Chen Xiang left that place full of tension. As Gu Dongchen and other two were here, Tang Yichao's group had no way to leave and chase Chen Xiang down. As long as they made a move, a great battle would erupt. Chen Xiang had killed two Nirvana Realm martial artists of the True Martial Sect, Tang Yichao could absolutely not just forget it.

"Chase them, you must definitely kill Chen Xiang!" Tang Yichao loudly shouted, a few silhouettes jumped out from the faraway forest, and rushed towards Chen Xiang's group.

Those few elders seeing this, were shocked in their heart. At that moment, a tall and thin old man took out a square slate. This slate was very large, it was more than enough to carry a good amount of people.

"You block them, I'll take Chen Xiang and escape!" That tall thin old man hastily said, he grabbed Chen Xiang, and manipulated that square slate, making that slate quickly dart out.

This slate flying speed was very fast, Chen Xiang reckoned this was definitely a ranked spirit weapon. Unexpectedly it was so effective that in just the blink of an eye, they were very far away from the Black Tortoise Mountain.

"Elder this thing is good, how did you come by it?" Chen Xiang asked, as he glanced at that tall and thin old man.

Chen Xiang didn't know this elder, however, he knew the majority of the elders in the Extreme Martial Sect were good and were all very powerful.

"It was a gift." That tall thin old man laughed.

At this time, Chen Xiang looked at his surroundings, with a frown he said, "This does not seem to be the way to the Extreme Martial Sect!"

Just as finished speaking, that tall thin old man blasted a palm at Chen Xiang's dantian. A powerful palm fiercely bombarded on Chen Xiang's dantian, glutting his limbs and numerous bones. He became unable to move from to pain, it seemed as if his Five Zhang and Six Fu were breaking apart. With a horrified complexion he turned to look at that tall thin old man.

Blood overflowed from Chen Xiang's mouth, enduring his pain he asked, "Why!?"

Chapter 0179 - The Netherworld Abyss

Chen Xiang's wrist had already been deadly clutched by that tall and thin old man. Chen Xiang was seriously injured, so he was unable to mobilize his True Qi, his body was suffering from serious trauma. On that flying magic equipment, he had no way to cast the [Water Escape] and escape.

"Brat, if you don't want to die, then quickly pay out all the good things you have! I at most will just cripple you, I don't wish to kill you!" That tall and thin man said with a happy smile and a sinister expression on his face.

Chen Xiang had not expected that the elder of the Extreme Martial Sect to actually use such ruthless means against him. It must be known that this elder had acquired the trust of Gu Dongchen and others, and that was also the reason why Chen Xiang was totally unprepared and was successfully attacked. This elder was also very powerful, with just a smack of his palm, he had almost lost his life.

The flying spirit equipment of this tall thin old man was very fast, and they have arrived at the place where just talking about it would make people lose their countenance. They were now floating directly above a thousand zhang wide, infinitely extending, deep and bottomless canyon.

This was a very well-known location very close to the Black Tortoise Mountain, known as the Netherworld Abyss. Nobody knew what was at the bottom, it also had the divided line from the True Martial Sect. It was said that Huang Jitian had once went down, however, he came out after some ten days, because he was not able to endure the Yin Qi at the bottom. After he came out, he spend a very long time to heal his injuries, it was perfectly evident how frightening below was.

"Brat, if you do not give me I'll throw you down!" That tall and thin old man vigorously clutching Chen Xiang's wrist, once again smacked a palm at Chen Xiang.

"Are you not afraid if the Extreme Martial Sect came to know? If I gave them to you, you would most likely kill me to silence me, right!" Chen Xiang spat and coldly said, he now had nowhere to run, they were now floating in the middle of that canyon and unable to fly, the only way for him to escape was to jump down.

"Ha ha.... since you are like this, I'll let you know before you die, my surname is

Lu! Now you know why, this is what you brought upon yourself." That tall and thin old man madly laughed and subsequently smacked palms at Chen Xiang's abdomen, blasting him away.

Chen Xiang didn't utter a cry, with pair of resentful eyes, he just looked at that tall thin old man, he was unable to move and quickly fell into that abyss. He only heard the mad laughter of that tall and thin old man coming from above.

Ten thousand years ago, Chenwu Mainland's strongest martial artist didn't have any way to withstand this place, others certainly didn't have even more chance to survive here. This was also a good place to murder someone mysteriously, if killed somewhere else, his soul would be released into the atmosphere, and it would be possible to summon the soul using some Spirit Runes. At that time, he would be discovered and certainly be killed, however, nothing could be done here near this Netherworld Abyss, after he had died directly below.

Early on, when Chen Xiang had left the Extreme Martial Sect, this Elder Lu had sent people to assassinate Chen Xiang, Chen Xiang had not expected that Elder Lu could actually be regarded highly by Gu Dongchen and the other two. Otherwise, he would not be harmed even the slightest and would have not been plotted against.

Only after seeing Chen Xiang's figure disappear in that endless huge abyss did Elder Lu flew away.

After Chen Xiang fell below, he only felt freezing cold, and at this time, an aura flashed from his arm, a fair and clear girl appeared. Long Xueyi directly tugged his arm, she was having difficulty pulling him, "This is somewhat annoying, the suction force from below is too great!"

Chen Xiang was unable to move any part of his body, he already knew that the little greedy dragoness would save him, so he smiled and said, "You just pull me like this, just don't let me fall and smash on the ground."

In Chen Xiang's hand, a Hell Spirit Grass suddenly appeared, Long Xueyi took it from his hand and looked at it while licking her lips. She could not wait to take a bite, she very much wanted to try the flavor of this Hell Spirit Grass, however, she knew that she have to feed it to Chen Xiang so that he could be healed. Only

after licking it with her tongue did she stuff it into Chen Xiang's mouth, and with a look of envy, she gazed at Chen Xiang as he started chewing that Hell Spirit Grass.

Long Xueyi fiercely swallowed her saliva, licked her small lips and asked, "Is it tasty?"

Chen Xiang laughed, "Little girl, as long as I'm not dead, if I have the opportunity, you will be able to eat more tasty things! Don't forget I have the [Dragon Saliva Exercise]."

"I know, it just that I cannot bear it!" Long Xueyi pulled Chen Xiang's arm and the speed of their descent gradually decreased, if not for that great suction force from below, even ten Chen Xiang's would not be a problem.

If she had appeared earlier, Elder Lu would have seen her, and Long Xueyi would also be attacked. Although she was a dragon, she was still too young, and she simply cannot deal with that Elder Lu, that was why she could only wait for Elder Lu to leave, and only then did she dare to come out. In fact, by, relying on her strength, she could just walk away and totally ignore Chen Xiang. However, she still decided to stay, pulling Chen Xiang, making his fall slow down, Chen Xiang was quite moved by this.

Below, there was indeed a dense Yin Qi, waves of cold Qi struck at him one after another, making Chen Xiang howl and tremble.

"Sister Meiyao, sister Youyou, have you heard about this place?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I have heard about it, it is a very frightening place, I just know a little about it, that's all." Su Meiyao replied, her voice was full of worry.

Bai Youyou replied, "I once thought that this place was very good for my cultivation, I came here for sometime, however, in the end, I was also not able to endure."

Chen Xiang only felt that the Yin Qi was getting heavier and heavier as he descended, if it continued like this, he would certainly die!

"His mother's pussy, father have Yin and Yang divine vein, it's just a little Yin Qi, how can I not endure?" Chen Xiang proudly said, he quickly operated the [Tai Chi

Subduing Dragon Exercise], absorbing those Yin Qi which had seeped into his body.

At the beginning he really was not able to absorb the Yin Qi, he could only convert it to True Qi, and then once again, through the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise], he had refined it into five elements True Qi. He was only able to do this at the beginning, however, after a little more than two hours passed, he suddenly discovered he was absorbing the Yin Qi more and more, and his refining speed was having a very hard time to keep up with it. Without any choice left, he had to exercise these Yin Qi out of his body.

The Yin Qi was getting denser and denser as he kept on descending. Chen Xiang had finally understood why so many people after going down weren't able to endure, the Yin Qi below, in a steady stream, was constantly gushing like it was coming from the underworld.

Chen Xiang's complexion was getting paler and paler, his whole body was shivering from coldness. In the end, even his teacher, Huang Jitian wasn't able to stay here, he himself didn't have the confidence to do so, and now he could not also go up, he could only depend on Long Xueyi's strength to gradually descend.

Long Xueyi from the start had been cultivating Shinto, for her, these Yin Qi didn't have any effect whatsoever, but as of this moment, Chen Xiang was also secretly worried that down below, there might be some danger she would not be able to cope.

"Right, don't you have the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor? Try to see whether or not it could block the Yin Qi!" Su Meiyao suddenly spoke, listening to her, Chen Xiang's mind suddenly jolted, with a thought, a golden light flashed, and an armor suddenly appeared on his body, wrapping him whole. Although his head was still exposed, Chen Xiang, at this time, most of the Yin Qi that was permeating into his body was blocked, making him feel a lot better.

The Yin Qi coming was still a lot, however, this Yin Qi was accompanied by a large amount of Yin Spirit Qi, and by virtue of the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise], he was able to refine it. He was able to convert it into pure True Qi, and once again, by the help of the five elements Beast Forms, he was able to convert it into five elements True Qi and store it in his dantian.

During his fall, Chen Xiang was healing, and at the same time, he was cultivating. He originally had Yin and Yang Divine Vein, and by their virtue, he was able to absorb a large amount of Spirit Qi within these Yin Qi, quickly refining it afterwards. Unknowingly, inside the Azure Dragon Beast Form in his dantian, a true element grain was once again illuminated, and a total of four grains in the Azure Dragon Beast Form had already been illuminated. Once he had illuminated ten grains, he could start cultivating other Beast Forms. These five Divine Beast Forms had a total of fifty dimly lit true element grains, so he could only enter the 2nd level of the true Martial Realm, however, at this time, he could still have an even more vigorous True Qi.

Long Xueyi was pulling Chen Xiang, making him descend slowly, although it seems very laborious, she was very leisurely eating daisies and some fruits. When she decided to follow Chen Xiang, they had established a contract, and also for this very reason, she fancied Chen Xiang, she also knew that a martial artist cultivating the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise would definitely have a promising future.

Chapter 0180 - The Mysterious Beast Roar

"Lu Shang, is it true? He fell into the Netherworld Abyss?" Gu Dongchen's complexion turned ashen, Elder Dan's and Wu Kaiming's whole body quivered.

"I'll go and take a look, maybe..." Elder Dan just turned around, however, she had been stopped by Gu Dongchen.

"Don't go, we can only depend on his good luck!" Gu Dongchen heaved a long sigh, his face fully covered in sadness.

Wu Kaiming looked at the blue sky and sighed in emotion. Although Chen Xiang had encountered a lot of trouble, he was still able to kill a few Nirvana Realm martial artists. However, he did so in order to save them. Besides, he had also obtained the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, completing the long standing mission of the Extreme Martial Sect. Not to mention that he was also their martial uncle, however, now he had encountered such a crisis, which made all three of them very sad.

"I was entangled with a few black robed people, these black robed people were very strong, so I was not able pay attention to Chen Xiang. He at least pulled two black robed man with him together and fell down." Lu Shang lamented, he was precisely that Elder Lu, a highly respected person from the Lu Family of the Herb King Mountain. At this moment, he was secretly shocked, he could see Chen Xiang was very important in the eyes for these three tycoons.

In particular was Elder Dan, usually, a lot of people would think that Elder Dan hated Chen Xiang to death, however, Elder Dan's mood was very low now, and from her voice, it was evidently clear.

Not to mention Chen Xiang with his level of strength, even if it was them, after these Nirvana Realm martial artists fell into that Netherworld Abyss, it would be very difficult to survive, unless they came out without any delay.

If Chen Xiang quickly recovered from his injury and immediately use his [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings] to fly out, perhaps he may be able to come out, however, now that he had already fallen very deeply, the suction force was already very big. Even if he used the [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wing], it would still be difficult to fly up because he was being sucked down little by little.

The Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm had slowly dissipated, and the Spirit Qi flowed towards the whole Extreme Martial Province, making the Spirit Qi of the Extreme Martial Province become even more abundant. At this moment, the Extreme Martial Sect also sent some people at the border of the Extreme Martial Province to take charge, lest other sect's people to come over.

The True Martial Sect and Beast Martial Sect suffered heavy losses, not to mention the deaths of a bunch of True Martial Realm disciples. Most importantly, Nirvana Realm martial artists and a Dean had died in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, only a few knew about this truth. The Dean of the True Martial Sect, Tang Yichao, only told the Beast Martial Sect that their Dean died in battle, this made the Beast Martial Sect even more hostile towards the Extreme Martial Sect.

This caused quite an uproar, ten thousand years ago, the Extreme Martial Sect had killed the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect, and after ten thousand years, the same feat had been done once again. However, many people felt that this was what the Beast Martial Sect brought upon themselves, they ran to other people's site and tried to snatch their guarded treasure, it would be even more stranger if they were not killed.

Right now, the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect only dared to clamor on the surface, nothing more, they practically didn't take any action. Because they had suffered greatly, even if they allied together, it would be extremely difficult to even shake the Extreme Martial Sect.

Among the martial arts sects of the Chenwu Mainland, the Extreme Martial Sect had the longest history, many martial artists of the Chenwu Mainland originated from there, and many sect's martial arts came from the Extreme Martial Sect's vein. Throughout the Chenwu Mainland, ancestors of many martial arts aristocratic families had some kind of relations with the Extreme Martial Sect. Such status could not be compared with other late formed sects.

Originally, the Extreme Martial Sect just wanted to spread martial arts, however, after the rise of many sects, many ambitious sects were also born. They always wanted to plunder the most important resources and always wanted to oppress and exploit the citizens. That was why without any choices, the Chenwu Mainland was separated into nine provinces, under the control of

many forces. Otherwise, it would have not been long before all of them would have started fighting.

However, the sudden appearance of the Free Immortal Sea brought a headache to Gu Dongchen's group.

"Only teacher, that insane guy, dared to stay here for so long. As long as I can leave this place, even in death, I will never come back to this place." Chen Xiang, at this moment, was covered in endless darkness, his aura was overshadowed by black Yin Qi, but Long Xueyi's, this little dragoness, whole body was exuding a white light. It appeared to be very holy and beautiful, she was only a little bit older, yet she was already such a beauty, if she had grown up, how stunning would she be?

"When will we arrive at the bottom?" Chen Xiang had a helpless look, at this moment, he can't go up, so he could only take a look below and find some way to leave this damned place. Fortunately, he had acquired the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor before, otherwise, he would have already died.

Long Xueyi replied, "If you could survive your descent, only you can answer this question, I have helped you in getting the Black Tortoise Adamantyl armor, so you have to remember your promise to me and give me True Elemental Dans."

Of course Chen Xiang remembered it, he had no shortage of the True Elemental Dan, he had also acquired a lot of herbs in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. Give him enough time, and he would be able to convert those herbs into dans.

In order to quickly reach the bottom, Chen Xiang made Long Xueyi release him. Once he had arrived at the bottom, she would once again pull him back. Chen Xiang was certain that this Netherworld Abyss had a bottom, it was just that the Yin Qi was too dense, and none was able to go down. However, he happened to have the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, and by its virtue, he was able to survive in such a deep place.

Falling so quickly, the rich Yin Qi was striking on his face, it was very chilly, making Chen Xiang very excited.

When Chen Xiang was gradually descending, he had already recovered a better part of his injuries, and he had simultaneously elevated his cultivation, making

himself achieve the peak state, the reason why he dared to try!

Half a day passed, Chen Xiang suddenly saw that below him was slightly illuminated, this lifted Chen Xiang's spirit. He hastily made Long Xueyi come out from his arm and pull him.

"Have we arrived at the bottom?" Chen Xiang looked below at those weak and fuzzy aura and said, "Little dragoness, did you sense something?"

Long Xueyi closed those cute eyes of her, and after a moment passed by, with a delighted look on her face, she said, "We have arrived, and there is also a very strong life aura below, there is actually a world down there!"

Chen Xiang, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were immediately shocked. In this kind of place, there was actually a living thing! In this ghastly place, they reckoned that this life definitely had the power to resist this intense Yin Qi, otherwise, none could ever survive down here.

While Chen Xiang's group was still caught in surprise, an intimidating beast roar suddenly exploded in Chen Xiang's ears. It was just like thunder, and when Chen Xiang's group heard it, they were once again surprised, because this roar was exactly the same as they had heard before in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm.

It was desolate and filled with the vicissitudes of life, influencing Chen Xiang's group. They had never expected that a giant beast would be in this Netherworld Abyss.

"Did it accidentally fell down and got trapped down here?" Chen Xiang said, this demon beast was able to resist the Yin Qi. If it was not very strong, then it was exactly because it inherently possessed very tough defensive skills.

Splash, Chen Xiang fell into the water, a freezing coldness suddenly penetrated down to his bone marrow, if not for the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor covering his body, he would have definitely been frozen to death.

"You clearly knew there was water down below and you still dropped me!" Chen Xiang cursed in a low voice, he jumped and a pair of Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings appeared on his back, however, the flames were quickly being eroded by the Yin Qi down here.

Long Xueyi skimmed her mouth and said, "Nevertheless, let me pull you now!" She once again pulled Chen Xiang's arm and brought him to the shore.

Surprisingly, there was a river below in this abyss, but there were also many green mist suspending above, exuding light, giving a little illumination to this abyss.

Just as he climbed onto the shore, that beast roar came again, slight waves appeared on the water due to shock.

Chapter 181 - Ancient Fire Beast

According to Long Xueyi, there were a lot of lifeforms here, however, Chen Xiang didn't find any signs of them. He only felt that this was a very strange place, here there was a kind of bright green mist, as well as the mysterious beastly roar, not to mention the large number of lifeforms and the river stream.

Chen Xiang, after considering for a good while, walked along the river towards one direction, this was the direction from where the beastly roar was coming. He felt that this beastly roar was more akin to crying, as if crying for help.

"Little girl, you can also be consider as a beast, can you understand what that demon beast's roar is trying to convey?" Chen Xiang asked. Long Xueyi was bouncing and vivaciously following behind him, and inside her mouth, there were a few good dans, she looked very adorable.

"This guy is simply roaring and shouting, it does not convey anything, however, I can ask him. But doing so will expose our whereabouts." Long Xueyi replied, while munching on those True Elemental Dans.

Chen Xiang, at this time, let the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor appear on his body, guarding him from the erosion of the Yin Qi. What made him feel surprised was the fact that the Yin Qi down below was not so heavy.

"You ask that guy what is its background, if he is a powerful guy, we should pay attention to that point." Chen Xiang said while touching Long Xueyi's small head, lightly pinching her headdress which was exuding a white light.

Long Xueyi's whole body was covered in a snow white dress, fair-skinned, which made Chen Xiang very eager to bite on that cute and beautiful face of her.

Little greedy dragoness, after thinking for a while, said, "Feed me a True Elemental Dan, then I will do it."

Chen Xiang ruthlessly pinched her face and then threw a True Elemental Dan in her mouth. Only after Long Xueyi ate it off in two to three bites did she slightly open her little mouth. However, she uttered a deafening dragon roar which scared the daylights out of Chen Xiang.

Very soon, a thundering roar came from far away, this time, the roar was

completely different from before. This roar was carrying a kind of excitement with it, moreover, it also echoed out a little bit longer.

Long Xueyi wrinkled those cute, small and curvy eyebrows and said, "This guy is the Ancient Fire Beast and is actually trapped in this place, he really have a bad luck."

"Ancient Fire Beast?" Chen Xiang said in both surprise and doubt, he had never heard of this kind of demon beast.

Su Meiyao exclaimed, "Is it the strange beast of five elements bred out from flames?! This is a very powerful demon beast, as soon as it is born, it will have a terrifying strength. For example, if this Ancient Fire Beast casually opened its mouth and spew out flames, it could burn off a mountain range."

Immediately after, that Ancient Fire Beast once again roared, Chen Xiang, while walking over that direction, also learned that the Ancient Fire Beast was trapped and he had nothing to fear.

Long Xueyi softly laughed and said, "This guy's luck is very bad, he was actually trapped by a person in here. Only after the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm is opened will some of the restrictive spells trapping him would break open, and it can allow him to transmit its roar. And now that the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm has dissipated, those restrictive spells don't have any use anymore. It can constantly roar, however, he is trapped in a very small place and cannot come out."

Chen Xiang was slightly taken aback, he speculated that the very same person who created the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm was the one who trapped this Ancient Fire Beast. However, who in the end was that person? Surprisingly, he was so powerful, not only did he established the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm and the Heavenly Dragon Mysterious Realm, but also trapped an Ancient Fire Beast down here.

"This guys is asking you to save him, he said that if you can save him, he will be extremely grateful to you!" Long Xueyi continued speaking, the roar was constantly coming in order to convey the message.

Chen Xiang said with a frown, "Save? What if we are eaten off, then what to do?"

Long Xueyi replied, "This guy's divine sense and strength have been sealed, so he could only send message across through the roars, however, if you are close to it, it can use its weak divine sense and communicate with you, this level of demon beast can directly communicate with humans."

Chen Xiang nodded his head and ran forward, he also wanted to get a glimpse of this Ancient Fire Beast.

Three hour past, Chen Xiang was still running down the river, when he suddenly felt that it was not as cold as before, and the beastly roar was also increasingly becoming clear. He saw a huge cave entrance on a cliff just in front, and waves after waves of fire light was gushing out from the cave entrance.

"Is this guy very large?" That huge cave on the cliff gave a fright to Chen Xiang.

"Very large, at least as large as a small mountain!" Long Xueyi replied.

Chen Xiang ran over, looking at the giant cave on the cliff across the river stream, he felt a scorching Qi waves surging out from the inside. It was very hard for him to figure out how he could even feel heat in such a heavy Yin Qi region, this, in itself, was the very proof of how powerful the Ancient Fire Beast was.

Long Xueyi pulled Chen Xiang, floated high in the air, flew over the river stream and entered into that giant cave entrance. Inside the entrance, a fiery red aura was rising, with twists and turns like a snake wriggling. After Chen Xiang entered the cave, he felt an even more scalding temperature.

"Deity is in the most deepest part, you can come in without any worry. If the deity wanted to hurt you, you would not even be able to walk in here!" A powerful sound resounded in Chen Xiang's mind, it sounded as if it had some kingly spirit.

Chen Xiang mumbled in his heart, "Deity your head, you had been trapped here and you are still so haughty!"

"I didn't expect a humankind would actually be able to get along with a dragon with imperial blood from the dragon clan!" That Ancient Fire Beast once again spoke.

Dragon clan's... imperial blood! Chen Xiang turned his head and looked at the cute little girl only thinking of eating behind him. He had not expected that Long

Xueyi would turn out to be one of the most noble dragon in the dragon clan. Originally, he didn't believe in the existence of a dragon, however, after encountering Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou and learning more about many of the confidential secrets from them personally, he finally had some understanding with regards to these noble lifeforms. And a dragon with imperial blood from the dragon clan were the strongest of the bunch.

After Chen Xiang had gone through a few bends, he finally saw the Ancient Fire Beast. It was very huge, its size was that of a small mountain with an appearance of a lion, whose whole body was burning in red flames, and claws that were so huge that it could easily grasp an arbor. With such a humongous and terrifying body, it appeared very daunting.

"Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, you really obtained it! You frail human, how were you even able to obtain it? Not only did you obtain the recognition of the Imperial Dragon Family, you have also obtained this powerful divine weapon!" The Ancient Fire Beast spoke, at this time, he was laying in a corner, while not far away in front of him, there was a greenish light screen, and he was unable to leave that light screen.

Chen Xiang was very unhappy, this Ancient Fire Beast was very arrogant. However, him looking down on humankind was also justified.

"You don't want me to help you out?" Chen Xiang asked in an indifferent tone, he would not be afraid of this imprisoned Ancient Fire Beast.

"The strength of this little imperial dragoness as well as yours is worse than I expected, you will absolutely not be able to save the deity!" Ancient Fire Beast spoke with a cold snort.

Chen Xiang smiled, "Being unable to save you now does not mean that I won't still be able to save you in the future! It is an undeniable fact that in this world, I'm the only one who is able to come down here, because I have the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, you must have stayed here for a long time! If you can let me out of here, wait for me to increase my strength, I will definitely come back to save you."

This huge mountain-sized lion suddenly lowered his head, and with a pair of enormous eyes flashing in flames, it looked at Chen Xiang as it spoke in a heavy

tone, "Show me your ability, if you can make Deity see hope in you, Deity will make a deal with you!"

Chapter 182 - Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit

After considering for a good while, while at the same time he had discussed with Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou, Chen Xiang was contemplating if he should expose some of his confidential secrets and let this highly proud giant lion take a look.

“Do you want to make a business deal with me? I need to take a look whether or not it’s worthwhile for me to reveal my confidential secrets to you!” Chen Xiang asked. This was what Bai Youyou suggested. If Chen Xiang could get some benefits from this Ancient Fire Beast, he shouldn't be afraid to reveal a few of his secrets.

“Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit! If you can make this deity see hope in you, I’ll grant you the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit which will allow your growth rate to be much faster!” The Ancient Fire Beast proudly said.

Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit! Hearing these four words, Long Xueyi, Bai Youyou, and Su Meiyao could not help but gasp for a mouthful of air.

Fire Spirits were already rare. They were also divided into various different levels. Generally, a Fire Spirit rank was discriminated from its color. It started from red to orange, yellow, green, azure, blue, and finally purple. This way they were divided from low to high, red being the lowest and purple the highest. For instance, Wu Qianqian’s Blue Star Fire Spirit could be considered a good Fire Spirit as well as a high rank one! Meanwhile, Elder Dan’s Purple Moon Fire Spirit belonged to a higher class!

However, the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit has to be even better than these Fire Spirits. Although this Fire Spirit’s color appeared to be the same as an ordinary red flame, it was also the most primaeval flame. It was the flame of myriad things, transcending above the Purple Moon Fire Spirit!

Generally speaking, all Fire Spirits were bred inside stars. These types of Fire Spirits were the most common, and the Scorching Sun possessed the most powerful presence among these stars!

"Worth it!" Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou simultaneously shouted, Long Xueyi also clasped her small fists while watching Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang came to learn about the formidability of Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit from Su Meiyao and Baiyou just a moment ago, which made him extremely excited. He had always wanted to have a Fire Spirit, with its help, alchemy would become easier! One must know, just relying on the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, Chen Xiang was able refine dans much faster than others. While Elder Dan, even without this kind of alchemical furnace, was able to refined dans faster, she mainly had to rely on the strength of her Fire Spirit to refine dans faster.

Chen Xiang took a long deep breath and relaxed his body. Immediately after, a hazy Tai Chi Yin Yang Diagram appeared above his head. It was hard to tell if it was real or just illusionary, the Tai Chi Ying Yang Diagram was guarded by five solemn and serene divine beasts.

“The Yin and Yang Divine Vein! This is the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise]?” The Ancient Fire Beast’s voice was filled with surprise. As he looked at that translucent Tai Chi Yin Yang Diagram above Chen Xiang’s heads, flames fiercely gushed out from those large eyes.

At this time, Chen Xiang also took out a giant blade and poured his Azure Dragon True Qi into it. Immediately after, a dazzling azure aura burst out from the blade, a lifelike Azure Dragon suddenly appeared at the center of the blade, emitting majestic dragon roars one after another.

“The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade!” The Ancient Fire Beast was once again taken aback by surprise.

Chen Xiang retracted the Tai Chi Yin Yang Diagram back into his dantian. When required, he could release it again. He dismissively said, “Is this enough? I also have a contract with this little girl, she will follow me for quite some time!”

The Ancient Fire Beast suddenly started continuously roaring. It was so loud that Chen Xiang’s ear drums started aching. Soon after, the Ancient Fire Beast then broke into insane laughter while muttering, “This Deity will very soon be able to go out, Hahaha...”

Chen Xiang pursed his lips, sat down, and covered his ears. Long Xueyi was holding Chen Xiang's leg. With a disgusted expression in her eyes, she looked at that suddenly insane giant lion. She was a dragon carrying imperial blood,

naturally she would not be afraid of such things. However, the sudden insane roar made her feel very disgusted.

"Don't shout, you give that Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit to Chen Xiang, then we will discuss further!" Long Xueyi tenderly shouted.

"Do you know how strong I need to be in order to release you?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Around Nirvana Fifth Tribulation or so should be enough! According to this deity's estimation, in five thousand years, you should be able to reach that level!" The Ancient Fire Beast spoke with excitement. Five thousand years in his eyes was unexpectedly quick, this fact made the corner of Chen Xiang's mouth slightly twitch.

Nirvana Nine Tribulations, after crossing each tribulation, one's power would increasing in multiple folds. The number of tribulations the individual had crossed was a confidential secret of many Nirvana Realm martial artists. For instance, many people didn't know how many Nirvana Tribulations all the major Deans had crossed. Both Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were also unable to tell. However, Chen Xiang knew the two sisters were definitely more formidable than the Deans of the True Martial Sect and Beast Martial Sect.

There was also that Great Senior Brother that Chen Xiang had never met before, the last term's Extreme Martial Sect's Dean. After crossing the Nine Tribulations, he had ascended to the Heavenly Realms. Under the circumstance where one had crossed all nine Nirvana Tribulations, every single one of them would automatically ascend to the Heavenly Realm, whether they want to or not.

Elder Dan and the other tycoons of the Extreme Martial Sect, Liu Menger, the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire were all considered eternal tycoons. However, they had still not ascended to the Heavenly Realms, it was perfectly evident from this just how difficult passing each Nirvana Realm Tribulation was.

"So, do we need to sign a contract or something?" Chen Xiang asked.

"It's not required, this deity will inject my own consciousness into the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit when I give it to you. If you don't come back here in five thousand

years, the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit will disappear! This deity believes that you will definitely be fascinated by the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, although it is not the most powerful Fire Spirit." The Ancient Fire Beast replied.

Chen Xiang could not help but be surprised. If the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit was not the most powerful, then which Fire Spirit could be considered the strongest? At this time, he saw the Ancient Fire Beast open its jaws as a tiny fireball gradually floated out. It looked like a miniature sun.

"The fusion with this Fire Spirit will be very painful. However, this is the most desirable thing by mankind, you have to endure frail human!" As the voice of the Ancient Fire Beast fell, the tiny fireball flew over and disappeared into Chen Xiang's body.

Chen Xiang suddenly emitted a fierce roar. He personally saw Wu Qianqian fusing with the Blue Fire Spirit, and that painful scene was still vivid in his mind. However, it was one thing to witness something, and another to personally experience it. At this time, he was rolling and howling on the ground in pain.

Chen Xiang felt his body was being tightly squeezed between two red hot iron sheets. The scorching heat penetrated through his skin and entered his body, raging inside him as if it wanted to eradicate him into ashes.

"Hold on! Operate the [Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise]!" Su Meiyao hastily shouted. At this time, both she and Bai Youyou were very tense. If Chen Xiang was able to successfully fuse with the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, he would undoubtedly become extremely powerful. Regarding the field of alchemy, that did not even need to be mentioned!

After Chen Xiang operated the [Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise], the scorching hot power madly surged into the Vermillion Bird beast form inside his dantian. Simultaneously, he also operated the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise], accelerating the refinement of the power surging into his body, and essentially accelerating the fusion of the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit.

Three days and nights passed, Chen Xiang had been constantly rolling and howling on the ground. His throat was almost worn out from shouting. At this time, his cries became softer and softer, the pain was gradually being reduced. He just felt his entire body from head to toe, including his blood, contained a

very powerful and intense hot energy, which would allow him to release powerful flames whenever he wished. These flames were nothing like the Vermillion Bird flames he previously cultivated, it was exponentially more formidable than before.

The Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit had already fused into Chen Xiang's body, and fused into his soul. It had already become an inseparable part of his body, and even fused together with the Shinto Infant Soul inside his consciousness. Although he experienced a lifelong unforgettable pain, it allowed him to obtain tremendous benefits.

Chen Xiang looked at the Vermillion Bird beast form, and saw ten true element grains exuding bright white light to his surprise. He had always been mainly cultivating the true element grains of the Azure Dragon, he had not expected that the ten grains from the Vermillion Bird beast form would be illuminated first. This meant, that while he was fusing the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, he obtained a large amount of Fire Attributed True Qi which was all compressed inside the Vermillion Bird beast form!

Chapter 183 - Past Of The Fire Beast

After Chen Xiang had gone through a torment that made him suffer a fate worse than death, he was able to find a little bit of comfort. At this time, he very much wished to use an inferior alchemical furnace to try refining a set of Building Foundation Dans and take a look how much benefit did this Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit brought him.

Of course he was currently more worried about leaving this damned place, this Netherworld Abyss was very deep, moreover, there was also a bizarre suction, which made it very difficult for Chen Xiang to use the [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wing] to fly up.

"I'm much better now, within five thousand years, I should be able to come and help you leave this place." Chen Xiang slightly suck in a mouthful of air, his face was brimming with a happy smile, he had finally obtained the long-wished Fire Spirit.

"Big lion, how will you send us up now?" Long Xueyi asked.

The Ancient Fire Beast replied, "This place have a suction force, all of this is because of the Hot Qi released by deity and the Yin Qi mixed in together. Now that deity have given you the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, you will not be again sucked in by this suction force. If you are still unable to leave this place even after this, then it is just because you are too weak."

Chen Xiang could obviously leave this place, even without the help of Long Xueyi now.

Just with the [Vermillion Bird Fire-Wing], he would be able to fly up, not to mention the newly illuminated ten true element grains in his Vermillion Bird beast form, the Vermillion Bird True Qi was now very vigorous, it could already be considered to have the same level as the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "If it is as such, then it will definitely be much easier!"

The Ancient Fire Beast lowered its head, looked at Chen Xiang and said, "Do you have to go now? Don't you want to know why deity was stuck here?"

The Ancient Fire Beast had been trapped here for too long, and now that he saw someone, moreover, also the one who gave him hope, he could not help but want to say something. From its roar, it was pretty clear that it was very sad and lonely.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, lying on his back on the ground. With his head cushioned on a cold stone, looking at the Ancient Fire Beast, he said, "I'm in no hurry to go, I want to hear your story."

In fact, he wanted to know who was the one who sealed him here.

The Ancient Fire Beast let out an emotional long sigh, then started talking non-stop. It happened a very, very long time ago, that he couldn't remember how long it was anymore. He only knew that at that time, by relying on the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, he was born, and in order to continue elevating his own strength, he arrived down here, at this deep bottomless crack, in order to find the legendary Earth Core Fire.

He found the Earth Core Fire and had also completely engulfed it. Afterwards, he slept down here. When he woke up, this place had turned into a heavy Yin Qi zone, moreover, a human mysteriously appeared, who laid down a lot of restrictive spells, trapping him in here, reasoning out that it was in order to punish him because he had swallowed all the Earth Core Fire.

"Humph, deity didn't simply swallow all the Earth Core Fire, otherwise, who can trap me! Deity, at most, only swallowed the flame seedling released by that Earth Core Fire!" The Ancient Fire Beast angrily spoke.

"Fortunately, there is an Earth Core Divine Tree in here, and very soon, it will bear fruit!"

On one side, when Long Xueyi, who was eating nuts as if she was eating peanuts, heard the words of the Ancient Fire Beast, she suddenly became high-spirited, with both her eyes shining, she asked, "Where is the fruit? What fruit?"

Chen Xiang smacked down on her head, laughed and said, "You only know how to eat all day, one day, you will turn into a fat dragon."

The Ancient Fire Beast shifted his huge body, and at the corner of one side, a

three zhang high giant tree with red leaves became visible. On the tree top, four round things wrapped in flames could clearly be seen, that was the Earth Core Divine Tree.

"You can only see the very top of the tree, but this tree had grown up after penetrating many layers of the earth, and the Earth Core Fire is still deep down below. Deity has only eaten the Earth Core Fire that followed along with the top of this tree." The Ancient Fire Beast's voice was filled with injustice, this injustice had trapped here for many years, making him extremely furious.

Long Xueyi's beautiful big eyes were glittering like a golden star, gluttonously staring at those few, just about to mature fruits on top of the tree. Her small tongue was licking her lips, and her appearance was as if she had been suffering from hunger for a few months.

"Big man, can you share one with me?" Long Xueyi spoke sweetly and greasily, with a kind of irresistible expression in her eyes, as she stared at that Ancient Fire Beast.

"Little dragon, deity's condition today can only be blamed at your imperial dragon's family, only a guy from your imperial dragon family knew that I came down here looking for the Earth Core Fire. When deity woke up after being sealed, the guy that sealed deity was most probably related to your imperial dragon family." The Ancient Fire Beast moved his ass and blocked that Earth Core Divine Tree.

"Really stingy!" Long Xueyi pouted and tenderly snorted, then she tugged Chen Xiang's sleeves, and once again, with that irresistible expression in her eyes, looked at Chen Xiang as she cutely said, "Brother Chen Xiang, I want to eat the fruit, can't..."

Chen Xiang pursed his lips, squeezed her face and said, "I don't have any means, unless this big lion give me one."

"Deity can give you one, but you have to wait here for sometime, because they still have not matured. During this time, you can cultivate in here, you have both [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise] and Yin and Yang divine vein, cultivating here will be much faster."

Long Xueyi shook Chen Xiang's arm and spoke in a flighty manner, "Brother

Chen Xiang, I want to eat..."

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, "No way, I have only one, I also want to try, if you want to eat... hei, hei, you know!" He stuck out his tongue, and a little green liquid appeared on his tongue, this was the Dragon Saliva that could accelerate plant growth.

Seeing this, Long Xueyi nodded in excitement, jumping up and down.

"Don't expect planting the Earth Core Divine Tree, this is not any ordinary plant, it mainly relies on the absorption of Earth Core Fire to grow its fruit." The Ancient Fire Beast disdainfully said.

"Big man, you have four, how about giving me one too? I'll become stronger in the future, and can also help you leave this place. I can promise you, if I find that sinister guy from my clan, I'll help you beat him up." Long Xueyi said while pouting, her appearance was very lovely.

Ancient Fire Beast was not a human, no matter how beautiful a woman appeared to be, in his eyes, there was no difference between looking at her and looking at stone.

"I won't give!" The Ancient Fire Beast closed its eyes, laid down on the ground, and no longer paid any attention to Long Xueyi.

Long Xueyi, who was facing the Ancient Fire Beast, made a grimaced face, then angrily ate some dans.

Chen Xiang helplessly smiled, sat cross-legged on the ground and swallowed a Building Foundation Dan. He began cultivating, he also wanted to quickly elevate his strength, compared to those who had entered the Extreme Three State, his strength was way far off!

"Surnamed Lu, don't think you won't need to repay the gambling debts this way, I will make you repay me tenfolds, no hundred folds!" Chen Xiang secretly said in his heart, as he operated the divine exercise. On one side, he was absorbing the Yin Qi, while on the other, he was refining the Building Foundation Dan, and through this, he could cultivate a large amount of True Qi, compressing it inside those five elements beast forms.

Amidst his cultivation, Chen Xiang didn't realize the time passing by, and Long

Xueyi, this little greedy dragoness, ate fully then slept. After enjoying some sleep, she ate again. At this time, her legs were hanging in the air like a turtle lying on the ground on his back and sleeping. With some saliva left on the corner of her mouth, and a bubble blowing in and out above her nose, it looked very indecent.

Chapter 184 - Earth Core Divine Fruit

Chen Xiang had already eaten three Building Foundation Dans and cultivated for a month or so. Upon seeing Chen Xiang eat those Building Foundation Dans, Long Xueyi became very envious and greedy. However, Chen Xiang didn't give her so much as a glance before swallowing them, this made her very jealous.

After swallowing three Building Foundation Dans, plus absorbing rich Yin Qi, Chen Xiang's cultivation advanced by leaps and bounds. A large amount of True Qi was always surging into his dantian, compressed inside the beast forms. Those tiny true element grains were slowly being illuminated. At this moment, ten true element grains from his Azure Dragon beast form had already been illuminated, catching up with the Vermillion Bird Beast Form. Afterwards, he began cultivating the Black Tortoise beast form.

The [Black Tortoise Divine Exercise] was mainly for defence. The more vigorous the Black Tortoise True Qi became, the safer Chen Xiang would be. However, he had already obtained the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor so his defense was now very powerful.

Although Long Xueyi ate True Elemental Dans every day, she was eating with a bowl and looking at the pot. Moreover, she was looking at two pots! Chen Xiang's Azure Profound Fruit and the Earth Core Divine Fruit of the Ancient Fire Beast. All day, she had been thinking about those two pots. This little greedy dragoness was actually very patient. Everyday, she would pester the Ancient Fire Beast....

Once again, another month passed. Chen Xiang had managed to successfully illuminate the ten true element grains of the Black Tortoise beast form. In here, the Yin Qi was much easier to convert to water attributed True Qi, which was also why cultivating the Black Tortoise True Qi was much faster. Every single day, Yin Qi was being constantly absorbed by Chen Xiang.

In Chen Xiang's dantian, thirty true element grains had been illuminated. At this time, the richness of his True Qi was far denser than someone from the same level. However, with this peculiar way of cultivation, he was still only at the 1st level of the True Martial Realm!

Once ten grains from all five divine beast forms were lit, the five elements True Qi would then perfectly fit together. At that time, it could be considered as Chen Xiang breaking through to the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm. His True Qi quality would be sublime and his strength would increase by several folds! If he casted the Universal True Qi, then it would be even more frightening.

Of course, because he was not like other True Martial Realm martial artists who congealed nine beast form from True Qi and fused as well as compressed them together, that's why the amount of strength increased would not be same as those ordinary True Martial Realm martial artists, however, it would definitely be a lot stronger.

The 1st and 2nd levels of the True Martial Realm were very different. This was because, in order for a martial artist to advance into the 2nd level, they needed to first congeal nine True Qi beast forms, and then fuse and compress them together. Turning it into a high-density, high-quality True Qi beast form. If the martial artists wanted to again advance into the 3rd level, they would have to once more cultivate those nine True Qi beast forms of the very same high-density and high-quality, and fuse them together, and so on. This was why each stage would be a lot stronger than the previous ones. Meanwhile, Chen Xiang's way of cultivation was to illuminate the true element grains, so there was no need to fuse them. His cultivation amount was not much different than the others.

Last time, When Chen Xiang was besieged by two 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists, he had almost lost his life. If not for the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil blade, this divine weapon, it would have been very difficult for him to kill them so quickly.

Chen Xiang's Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade not only possessed the instant burst of hundreds of thousands jins of power, it could also easily cut through those strong True Qi shields. As long as he slashed his blade with all his might, that blow would be very hard to block, this was the most frightening part of this divine weapon.

While Chen Xiang was in cultivation and Long Xueyi was sleeping, a sudden roar woke them both up. Both of them secretly cursed that huge lion, random roars from time to time was somewhat scary.

"This deity's Earth Core Divine Fruit has matured, Hahaha!" The Ancient Fire Beast started laughing.

Long Xueyi quickly became very excited, however, after thinking about how there was no portion for her, her cute little face was filled with disappointment and she muttered, "Not going to give them to me for eating, what are you doing waking me up? You must compensate me, give me one!"

With his mane, the Ancient Fire Beast plucked a fruit and threw it towards Chen Xiang. Upon seeing a ball flying over with flame rising from it, Chen Xiang hurriedly caught the projectile.

Surprisingly, the fruit was rather big. Chen Xiang had to use both his hands otherwise he was unable to hold it.

"Good, it's big! Let me have a bite?" Long Xueyi's saliva fiercely spewed out. With wide open eyes, she stared at the Earth Core Divine Fruit Chen Xiang held.

"Alright, but just a bite. It's only because of this appearance of yours. Don't take me for some generous fellow." Upon seeing this little girl's pitiful appearance, Chen Xiang knew that she had been crazily tortured these past two months. She knew there was some very good things, but she was unable to eat it.

Long Xueyi nodded her head like a chicken pecking grains. She only wanted to try its flavor.

Chen Xiang sat on the ground and peeled that thick skin off, revealing the red pulp. It's appearance was very similar to that of a tomato. Immediately, Long Xueyi stretched her little mouth wide open. Moving her head closer, she took a large bite of that teared up peel.

Although she was just a little girl, the speed with which she ate was quite scary. Just as Chen Xiang blinked, this little girl's mouth had already stopped moving. Her little brows were wrinkled, as if she was thinking about something. However, her eyes remained transfixed on that huge Earth Core Divine Fruit.

"How does it taste?" Chen Xiang asked with a smile.

Long Xueyi licked her lips and said in a low voice, "Just a moment ago I ate too quickly, I did... didn't have the chance to try its flavor! Let me have another bite,

this fruit is so big, let me have a bite again, there is still a lot left for you!"

Chen Xiang smiled, squeezed her cheeks, "Well, take another bite!"

Long Xueyi was glad, she once again widely opened her mouth and took a large bite. This time around, she chewed slowly, eating very 'carefully'. However, she eventually still swallowed down into her stomach.

"It tastes very good, let me have another bite again!" Long Xueyi spoke in a low voice, she still stared at that Earth Core Divine Fruit.

Chen Xiang helplessly shook his head. He took out a long sword, and divided the fruit into two halves. At this time, he saw a fist-sized seed at the center of the fruit. It looked like a gem with an intense flame burning inside it, it looked very beautiful.

"Half for each of us, don't ask me for any more!" Chen Xiang collected the seed, it left him a chance to plant it in the future. Originally he didn't intend to give so much to Long Xueyi, however, he had not expected the Earth Core Divine Fruit to be so big, which was why he very generously gave her half. Afterwards, he once again sliced the fruit into few good portions. All of a sudden, there was so much fruit and there was plenty for him to eat, so he also wanted it to give it to Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao and let both of them try this Earth Core Divine Fruit.

Long Xueyi had not expected Chen Xiang to be so generous, which made her secretly pleased. When she faced Chen Xiang there was a pretty smile on her face, at the same time in her heart she was struggling a lot. She made a very tough decision, and eventually divided her own half into two and gave one half to Chen Xiang.

"I'll give it back to you, I don't need that much. I already said I just wanted to taste it." Long Xueyi said with a sweet smile. However, the expression in her eyes was full of sadness, making her overall appearance look very funny.

Chen Xiang had not expected the meat bun he had thrown to a dog to be returned, this little greedy dragoness surprisingly gave half back to him. However, she still wanted to taste it, a quarter of the fruit was still too much for tasting!

"Humph, wasted deity's good intentions, even gave this little greedy dragon this much!" The Ancient Fire Beast said with a cold snort, as he also started eating one. Although there were many fruits, they were still not enough to even stick in between his teeth.

Chen Xiang cut that sliced melon like piece into several small pieces. He wanted to slowly taste and savour it. Inside the ring, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also did the same. Chen Xiang's actions showed that he was thinking about them, which also made them feel pleased in their heart.

Chen Xiang ate quite a few pieces, he had not expected this Earth Core Divine Fruit bred out from Earth Core Fire to be so cold and sweet, it tasted great! It let him indulge in pleasures without thinking about anything else. He wanted to eat few more pieces, however, he had to leave some for his friends and for those two martial nephews and martial niece of his. Besides, it might be useful in the future for alchemy.

After eating for sometime, Chen Xiang felt a hot sensation in his dantian, a bizarre and scalding hot power suddenly writhed in his body, surging into his limbs and bones. Just as it started to make him feel very uncomfortable, the feeling faded away and became very comfortable, as if a warm wind had begun blowing over his body.

Chapter 185 - Five Elements Profound Dan

After eating the Earth Core Divine Fruit, Chen Xiang, Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao could not help but close their eyes and enjoy that warm, comfortable feeling. Only Long Xueyi ate the Earth Core Divine Fruit in large gulps. She was cultivating Shinto so she could not feel the bodily benefits brought by the Earth Core Divine Fruit, for her, it only felt tasty.

When Chen Xiang opened his eyes, ten days had already passed. It was totally out of his expectations that such a small piece of Earth Core Divine Fruit would actually give such tremendous benefits to his body, it elevated his physical strength by a lot.

"Sister Meiyao, Sister Youyou, I had a strange sort of energy in my body, it appeared to be light gold in color!" Chen Xiang surprisingly found this scene upon looking inside himself, so he quickly consulted with the two sisters.

"You have actually entered the 2nd stage of Immortal and Devil Body! This Earth Core Divine Fruit is surprisingly very useful for you, this is very good!" Su Meiyao spoke with surprise.

Bai Youyou said, "We just cultivated for two days and completely refined the Earth Core Divine Fruit's energy, while you needed ten days. It is clear that your body is currently very weak, after you completely absorb this Earth Core Divine Fruit's energy, the benefits are pretty obvious."

"This is still a divine fruit, it should have also gave no small benefits for you two, right?" Chen Xiang said doubtfully. The Earth Core Divine Fruit was a very high rank herb after all.

"We ate very little, besides, we are unable to completely absorb its energy! If combined with other herbs and refined into a dan, its effect will certainly be very great. This is indeed a divine fruit, with this kind of herb you can refine a divine dan!" Su Meiyao's words made Chen Xiang secretly astonished. He still had the Earth Core Divine Fruit's seed and he definitely wanted to culture this tree.

One must know, Chen Xiang needed to use both his hand to completely embrace this huge fruit, and they had only eaten a small part of it, yet it still brought them tremendous benefits. If he ate some of it again, the combined

effect would definitely not be so simple. Chen Xiang was secretly somewhat scared. Meanwhile Long Xueyi, this little greedy dragoness, had a look of pure satisfaction on her face. It was the first time Chen Xiang had seen her eat something with such an appearance.

"Young man, this deity will wait for you to come back! Don't disappoint this deity!" The Ancient Fire Beast said in a heavy tone.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "Then I'll take my leave, I'll definitely come back and save you!"

With Long Xueyi, Chen Xiang traced back his steps. The Ancient Fire Beast roared again and again, giving them a unique send-off. However, Long Xueyi would often look back along the way with a dismayed appearance, she missed the Ancient Fire Beast's Earth Core Divine Fruit.

"Little girl, don't think about it. Sooner or later, I'll grow this tree!" Chen Xiang touched her head.

"I just don't know what month or year this will be possible!" Long Xueyi stuck her tongue out, and transformed into a white flash, returning onto his arm.

Chen Xiang arrived at the cave entrance, and looked at both sides of the abyss. He came to know from the Ancient Fire Beast that there was indeed some life, deep down below in this abyss. It was just that these lifeforms were at the depth of both ends of the abyss. These lifeforms were very dangerous, the Ancient Fire Beast exhorted Chen Xiang at least a million times to not go anywhere near there.

Looking upward at that green mist, Chen Xiang mobilized his True Qi as the Vermillion Bird True Qi soared through his body and was released. After the fusion with the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, the Vermillion Bird True Qi had become even more overbearing. Immediately after, a pair of ten zhang wide firewings suddenly appeared on his back. Those intense Qi flames were constantly gushing forward, confronting with that Yin Qi.

Chen Xiang was secretly astonished upon seeing that pair of huge Vermillion Bird FireWings behind him. This was a clear example of the benefits from fusing with the Fire Spirit. As long as he utilized the flames, it would become several times more powerful, he could also manipulate it as he wished.

Those huge wings fluttered as Chen Xiang quickly left the ground and flew straight up, quickly penetrating the numerous layers of Yin Qi. At this time, dealing with that rich Yin Qi was simply a piece of cake for him. Of course, if he didn't possess the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, it would not have been this easy.

"To reach the top, you still need quite sometime. Taking advantage of this, you should take that dan you obtained in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm!" Su Meiyao suddenly said. She had just remembered about this matter.

Chen Xiang gradually soared through the dark abyss, he replied, "What is this dan?" The last time when he acquired the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, he got a Dragon Blood Dan, it allowed him to successfully cultivate his Immortal and Devil Body to 1st level, now this dan accompanying the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor should certainly be marvellous.

Bai Youyou replied, "It's a Five Elements Profound Dan, a High-Grade Earth Level Dan! It contains very rich True Qi of five elements, and can be quickly refined. It is very precious, however, when compared with the Dragon Blood Dan, it is still somewhat lacking.

Surprisingly, it was a High-Grade Earth Level Dan! Chen Xiang sucked down a mouthful of cold air. Although the Dragon Blood Dan he ate last time was formidable, it didn't have an accurate rank assigned to it. However, this Five Elements Profound Dan had, and it's rank gave him a quite a shocking surprise! Even the Low-Grade Profound Level Building Foundation Dan was extremely precious, let alone a High-Grade Earth Level Dan!

Chen Xiang took out that Five Elements Profound Dan. It was a white dan with the size of pigeon egg. After looking at it for some time, he swallowed it in one go. Long Xueyi let out a tender snort in jealousy.

After Five Elements Profound Dan entered into his body, five rich elements of True Qi quickly gushed out from the ingested dan. It was like a large river suddenly began flowing, surging into his limbs and various parts of his body. After running a few cycles, the energy entered into his dantian, while the Five Elements Profound Dan kept on releasing the True Qi of elements, as if it was endless!

On one side, Chen Xiang was flying, while on the other, he exercised his powers and accelerated the refining. A day passed, however, that Five Elements Profound Dan was still constantly releasing True Qi of five elements in a steady stream. He was actually dismayed in his heart by this. If only he had much more of this dan, wouldn't he be able to vastly elevate his strength in an even shorter time? However, he knew that the herbs for refining this Five Elements Profound Dan were definitely very rare.

"Don't think of refining this dan, this kind of dan is rather common only in the Heavenly Realm! However, you can try refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan. That is a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan, however, its herbs are also too hard to find like the herbs of the Building Foundation Dan!" Su Meiyao replied.

Acquiring these herbs caused a headache for Chen Xiang. He had been constantly accumulating wealth, precisely for these rare herbs. If he encountered them, he would not hesitate to buy them at any costs. Afterwards, with the help of the Dragon Saliva, he could grow a large number of these herbs.

"I also want to eat!" Long Xueyi grumbled.

"Who would not want to?" Chen Xiang himself, wanted one more dan, but he didn't have any. However, at this time, the dan in this body had still not been digested.

Multitudes of True Qi was constantly being compressed inside the five elements beast forms, those true elements grains were constantly being illuminated one by one, it was amazingly fast, making Chen Xiang's heart crazily pound. This was precisely the enchantment caused by the High-Grade Earth Level Dan! He now understood why high-level alchemist's were considered noble existences, this was obviously because high-level dans could allow martial artists to cultivate many times faster!

"Holy shit... this speed is too quick!" Chen Xiang was extremely excited. At this time, the five elements beast form True Qi degree inside him was also like him constantly soaring, making him extremely pleased.

"Hahaha!"

Chen Xiang burst into a wild laughter as he finally broke through the darkness and flew out of the Netherworld abyss. At the same time, he had also entered

the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm! With such an easy breakthrough, he could not help but laugh cheerfully!

Chapter 186 - Turbulent Times

Chen Xiang flapped those huge but very flexible Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings and exited the Netherworld Abyss. He landed on the ground, enjoying the warmth of sunlight, he had stayed down for three months, and the absence of sunlight in that place made him very uncomfortable.

Regarding the five divine beast forms in his dantian, fifteen grains had already been illuminated in each beast forms. These fifteen grains were evenly illuminated under his control. At this time, the richness of True Qi in all of the five beast forms was exactly the same, this made him feel that the difference between his current and previous strength was like heaven and earth. Although he was currently in the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm, he had confidence that he could challenge a 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artist unarmed.

"Lu Family, look how I fix you up! I'll make you pay with blood!" Chen Xiang clenched his fists and madly roared. A tremor suddenly ran through the ground, one after another, cracks spread in all directions. In the forest, the birds that were resting were immediately scared and flew into the air in a panic. One after another, beast roars resounded from the forest.

Chen Xiang spread his wings and soar into the clouds, at this time, his Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings size could be changed. If they were bigger, he could fly even more faster and its strength would become even more powerful. Of course the consumption would also be many times more. Although at this time, he was using the smaller version of Vermillion Bird Fire-Wings, his speed was still ten times faster compared from before. The aura exuded by the wings was also different from the past. Before, they were in a fiery-red color, but now, they were like glaring sunlight, as if a god had flew out from the sun!

Chen Xiang, while in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, had crippled a lot of True Martial Realm disciples from the Beast Martial Sect, True Martial Sect and the Free Immortal Sea. In these past three months, these three forces have been looking for Chen Xiang for trouble, however, even Chen Xiang's shadow could not be seen. The Extreme Martial Sect's attitude was also very firm, they were not willing to pay and were also not going to punish Chen Xiang.

Many people knew that after entering the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, they were unable to use their True Qi inside, however, Chen Xiang was somehow able to. That was why he could cripple this many True Martial Realm martial artists, and he had even crippled a few Extreme Realm martial artists, moreover, he crippled all of them in one breath!

When this information spread, many didn't believe it, however, as the time went on, many people found out that the True Martial Realm disciples of the Beast Martial Sect and True Martial Sect were indeed fewer, only at this time was everyone convinced.

The most shocking thing was that Chen Xiang had not even spared his own school disciples. However, his approach was supported by many people, because at that time, all these True Martial Realm martial artists wanted to seize the big Hell Spirit Grass and those huge Monster Dans that he had obtained.

Accompanied with the tragedy that occurred inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, the Free Immortal Sea gradually surfaced. This was a giant force established offshore of the Chenwu Mainland. Nobody knew the true circumstances about this force, however, rumor has it that they could be a super sect on par with the Extreme Martial Sect.

Because Chen Xiang could not be seen, the True Martial Sect, the Beast Martial Sect and the Free Immortal Sea had no way to target the Extreme Martial Sect. Private fights between sect's disciples only included individuals, it had no connection with the sects themselves.

Of course, the secret hidden was even more shocking, and that was Chen Xiang had all of a sudden killed a good few Nirvana Realm martial artists, and also killed the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect. Not many people knew about this matter, and they would not even reveal it, because it would not bring any benefits to anyone. This would only exacerbate conflicts between the few sects within the Chenwu Mainland, and this would cause great chaos. The martial artists of both sides of these sects would suffer, and at last, the five Devil Sects would be the fisherman between the clam and the snipe*.

[TLN*: It is an Idiom, more about it you can browse here
<http://cn.hujiang.com/new/p429498/>]

In a huge square in the Extreme Martial Sect, many disciples were surprisingly gathered, and the atmosphere was very serious. Gu Dongchen, Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming were standing on the stage, while in front of them, there were some old men and women whom many of the disciples have never been seen before. Just behind these old men, there was a team of capable and vigorous young men or burly middle-aged men, with an extremely cold complexion. Their whole body was saturated with powerful Qi, and these people were also a bunch of individuals which many of disciples had never seen before.

This made numerous Extreme Martial Sect's disciples secretly amazed, because today, the individuals gathered were disciples and high level executives who were rarely seen. Elder Courtyard's elders, and also the disciples of the usually empty Martial Courtyard from one to ten were also present, they were the backbone of the Extreme Martial Sect.

At this moment, there must be some important matter to announce. Since the events at the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm had occurred, the Extreme Martial Sect's members were jittery. The Extreme Martial Sect had not only killed the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect, they had also killed seven Nirvana Realm martial artists of the Beast Martial Sect, the True Martial Sect and the Free Immortal Sea. This was something unprecedented, Nirvana Realm martial artists had rarely fallen in these ten thousand years.

However this made many forces and many more people feel dread for the Extreme Martial Sect, given that they had surprisingly started slaughter in such a way! Of course, no one else knew that all of these was the work of Chen Xiang.

"Everyone should know what happened this time! Ten thousand years ago, the Extreme Martial Sect also encountered such a crisis, at that time, we easily crossed it! While this time too, we will definitely be able to handle it. I know that currently, all of you are feeling restless, and some are afraid of other sect's revenge." Gu Dongchen loudly said, his voice reverberated in the whole Extreme Martial Sect.

Gu Dongchen, after a pause, continued speaking loudly, "I have called everyone here today to tell you two things, first, our Extreme Martial Sect is absolutely not afraid of other sect's revenge. If they dared to kill even a single disciple of our Extreme Martial Sect, we will make them buried with hundred

disciples of theirs! I Gu Dongchen will hold my words true!"

His words made every disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect calm down, their Dean had spoken, so they would certainly be fearless!

"Second thing is regarding the new rules of the Extreme Martial Sect's Martial Courtyard. Starting from today, aside from the Extreme Martial Sect's Elder Courtyard and the Extreme Dan Courtyard, there will only be fifty Martial Courtyards, wherein there will be fifteen Inner Martial Courtyards and thirty-five Outer Martial Courtyards. The fifteen Inner Martial Courtyards and thirty-five Outer Martial Courtyards will be managed by bunch of True Martial Realm disciples or disciples with equal strength, they will be responsible for imparting martial skills. This is to enhance the overall quality of Inner Martial Courtyards, and everyone is required to double their efforts. And every half a year, an assessment will be held, and if the disciples are not upto the standard, they will be sent to the Hell Martial Courtyard and accept the hell training!" Gu Dongchen's voice was extremely cold, many people could not help but feel a shiver ran through their spine just because of his voice.

Hell Martial Courtyard, what place was this?

At this time, Elder Dan dryly coughed twice, silencing the noisy square.

"In the future, if welfare is not fixed, and if you want dans, you have to deal with me! I have found some disciples are no longer cultivating and have always been idling about, not doing any mission, and yet they are receiving generous benefits! From now on, if you want to receive dan, you need to use your strength and potential to prove yourself, the specific rules could be learned from the Head of your own Martial Courtyard."

Wu Kaiming, at this time, also spoke in a serious tone, "Starting from today, all of your rhythm must be a bit faster. The competitions will be more brutal, and in turn, the rewards will also be even more lucrative. I want to train a bunch of outstanding disciples! In the coming days, the Extreme Martial Sect will set up many martial art competitions in order to promote rivalry between everybody, it will allow more exchanges between everyone!"

Extreme Martial Sect suddenly had such huge changes, and this made many disciples feel extremely doubtful. They were contemplating whether or not the

Extreme Martial Sect did so in order to cope with the possible outbreak of great battle between sects?

"Disperse!" Gu Dongchen's voice faded, his pupil fiercely contracted while looking at a pair huge and shocking fire-wings in the sky faraway. Those were Chen Xiang's fire-wings, however, it was much larger than before, and it was also emitting a glaring aura like the sun.

Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming also immediately noticed, both of them sighed in relief in their heart, however, they were extremely shocked. Surprisingly, Chen Xiang was able to return from the Netherworld Abyss, and from his fire-wings, it was evidently clear that his strength had been elevated a lot!

With a burst of blazing hot Qi shrouding over, everyone looked up and suddenly saw a pair of dazzling fire-wings. Although these fire-wings had become much larger, many people still recognized that these were Chen Xiang's True Qi fire-wings!

Chen Xiang had been missing for three months, and he was finally back!

Chapter 187-Slaughter Qi

Only a few people knew about Chen Xiang falling into the Netherworld Abyss. Lu Shang didn't dare spread this information out, otherwise it would be very easy for suspicion to fall on his head, after all Gu Dongchen made him keep it a secret.

Chen Xiang swooped down from the sky and landed in front of those elders of the Elder Courtyard. He frowned and carefully glanced through those old men. Soon, his gaze transfixed on Lu Shang's figure.

Upon seeing Chen Xiang had returned, Lu Shang was even more astonished in his heart. He remembered that before Chen Xiang fell into the Netherworld Abyss, he was heavily injured. It was absolutely impossible for him to come out! However, facts proved otherwise, he was currently standing alive and well right in front of everyone!

Lu Shang had lived for so long, yet this was the first time he had been so panicked. However, he soon restored his calm demeanor. He decided that he would rather die than admit what happened, no matter what Chen Xiang's accusations were.

Once Chen Xiang returned, he said nothing, just gave a deadly stare towards Lu Shang. The expression in Chen Xiang's eyes were giving off murderous intentions. Gu Dongchen, and the other members of the trio had already noticed that something was about to happen. They started having some doubts and suspicions regarding this matter, after all, the Lu Family still owed Chen Xiang the gambling debts, three Building Foundations Dans and a Nine Sun Flames Fruit. It was quite painful for the Lu Family, however, if Chen Xiang was dead...

An old man of the Elder Courtyard loudly shouted, "Chen Xiang, you're too impolite!"

Just as that old man finished speaking, a large blade suddenly appeared in Chen Xiang's hands. He poured his True Qi into this large blade as an azure aura burst out. Simultaneously, an intense Slaughter Qi gushed out from Chen Xiang's body, just as his figure disappeared. This made many elders shocked. Just as many of them wanted to act, Gu Dongchen coldly snorted.

“All of you, hold your hands!”

Chen Xiang suddenly felt a pressure enveloping his body, constricting him for being able to swing down his blade. He had already re-appeared in front of Lu Shang and all the elders were extremely shock. They didn't understand why Chen Xiang wanted to so recklessly and ruthlessly attack Lu Shang. They admired his courage even more, daring to do such things even in the presence of the Dean, this was extremely disrespectful!

Once the front row elders and a few True Disciples were able to see what was happening, they were stunned. Chen Xiang actually dared to attack an elder. Looking at his posture, it was highly likely that he wouldn't regret killing that elder no matter what.

Chen Xiang had even chopped up the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect and killed a few Nirvana Realm martial artists, was there anything he would be afraid of? At this time, his Slaughter Qi was unimaginable. He had been cultivating the [Slaughtering Heart], Slaughter Qi would be accumulated constantly, not only after killing someone. At the same time, it would also absorb the Slaughter Qi possessed by the deceased. It must be known that the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect, as well as those Nirvana Realm martial artists, had all killed no small number of people. At this moment, the accumulation of all that Slaughter Qi had gathered in Chen Xiang's body, just imagine how frightening this was.

Chen Xiang had already been restricted by Gu Dongchen, but that fierce Slaughter Qi was still surging out, enveloping the whole square. This made many people's heart tremble endlessly in fear, shivers ran down their spines. This vast and dreadful Slaughter Qi made everyone feel suffocated and short of breath.

On the high stage, Gu Dongchen, Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming couldn't help but be astonished. Even they were unable to understand how Chen Xiang possessed this level of Slaughter Qi at such a young age. These eternal tycoons had also accumulated a large amount of Slaughter Qi, however Chen Xiang's amount was many times beyond theirs. If you ignored Chen Xiang's strength, just his Slaughter Qi alone would make it very easy for him to be mistaken for a Nirvana Realm martial artist.

Lu Shang was the closest person to Chen Xiang, and was also the target of his

killing intent, which was why Lu Shang was also the one who could most clearly sense the formidability of the Slaughter Qi which made him extremely horrified.

"Disperse! Chen Xiang had ignored the elders, and then tried to attack an elder, violating the rules of the Extreme Martial Sect, Elder Wu will carry him down and severely punish him!" Gu Dongchen loudly shouted, Wu Kaming flew down, arrived behind Chen Xiang, held his shoulder.

Chen Xiang converged that unconsciously over flowing Slaughter Qi, however, his eyes still carried carrying murderous intentions towards Lu Shang.

Lu Shang saw Chen Xiang was being taken away, and proudly smiled. However, in his heart, he was still secretly worried. But after he thought about it, he was an elder, both his identity and strength were a lot stronger than Chen Xiang's. Furthermore, Chen Xiang had again provoked a bunch of people, he reckoned that the Dean would not even hear out Chen Xiang's complaints.

Chen Xiang followed Wu Kaiming and left. In the Extreme Martial Mysterious Realm, in a relatively secret place, there was Elder Wu's residence. The two were there along with both Gu Dongchen and Elder Dan.

"Young martial uncle, it's good that you've safely return. However, in the future, you should pay some attention. Don't do such outrageous things again, it makes my job very difficult!" Gu Dongchen had a look of helplessness on his face.

"Humph, that elder surnamed Lu must die!" Chen Xiang clenched his fists.

Elder Dan coldly asked, "Young martial uncle, did you truly fall down in the Netherworld Abyss?"

Chen Xiang snorted, "I was precisely thrown down by that elder surnamed Lu. I was struck by his palm and seriously injured. If it wasn't for the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor being able to resist that Yin Qi, I would already be dead."

Wu Kaiming's voice became extremely cold, "We trusted that guy, yet he actually did this kind of thing! Just a moment ago, he was also very calm, he most likely thought that we would not hear you out or trust you."

Gu Dongchen slammed his palm on a stone table and smashed it to pieces, his whole face was brimmed in anger. Not only had Lu Shang wanted to kill Chen Xiang, Lu Shang had also deceived them, this made Gu Dongchen extremely

furious.

"Dean, you destroyed my table!" Wu Kaiming said with a bitter smile.

"It's just a table, nothing more, are you planning to haggle about these things with me?" Gu Dongchen suddenly discovered that this was not his home, he had overdone it.

Seeing this, Chen Xiang secretly had a good laugh.

Elder Dan gently said, "It's good that you came back alive, were you able to reach the bottom of the Netherworld Abyss?"

Even Huang Jitian had not reached the bottom during those days, while Chen Xiang currently had the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor. Furthermore, those fire-wings of his were also significantly larger, so it would not be very difficult for him to come up from below.

Chen Xiang was very pleased upon seeing that these two martial nephews and niece were rather concerned about him, and were not as heartless as he had imagined. He happily smiled and replied, "Of course, I also brought back a good thing. Come, your martial uncle missed you very much down there."

Chen Xiang took out three palm-size Earth Core Divine Fruit pulps, and placed it on three dishes. He let the trio have a taste, although this Earth Core Divine Fruit was bred out by the Earth Core Fire, it wasn't only beneficial to fire-attributed martial artists, it was beneficial to everyone.

Looking at that tomato-like pulp wafting with a bizarre aroma, Gu Dongchen and the rest of the trio all wanted to taste this thing Chen Xiang retrieved from the bottom of the Netherworld Abyss.

A piece for each one, they completely ate it all at once. For that kind of taste and flavor, all three of them were not short on praises, during their repeated praises, they were suddenly startled. The trio immediately sat down cross-legged, and circulated the Earth Core Divine Fruit's energy in their bodies.

Chen Xiang also wanted to see how effective this Earth Core Divine Fruit was on Nirvana Realm martial artists. Taking advantage of these three tycoons digesting the benefits brought by the Earth Core Divine Fruit, he quietly left. Chen Xiang was ready to take a trip to the Herb King Mountain, and seek the Lu

Family to settle their accounts.

Chapter 188 - Wild Ambitions

Chen Xiang arrived at the Martial Courtyard of Yun Xiaodao and others, he immediately saw that both Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong were busy moving their things.

"Squinted dragon?" Chen Xiang asked, he had not seen Yun Xiaodao and others for three months. To his surprise, he found the True Qi within their body was actually a lot more vigorous. He secretly thought that these guys definitely had a fruitful encounter.

Upon seeing that Chen Xiang had returned, Yun Xiaodao put down the tree in his hands and ran over, shouting with a loud laugh, "Elder Brother Chen, you're truly a masterpiece! All of a sudden, you've crippled so many True Martial Realm martial artists!"

Yun Xiaodao had already received the news, and was extremely excited afterwards. However, he was also a little worried about Chen Xiang, it should be known that the majority of the True Disciples he had crippled came from powerful families.

Zhu Rong ran over, smiled and said, "Chen Xiang, in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm you must have acquired a lot of good things. If you have any intention to sell them, for the sake of the friendship between us, I'll definitely give you a good price."

Yun Xiaodao kicked his foot, and shouted, "Go fuck your mother, dead fatty! You are not even sparing your own friend and dare to try and cheat him. The deeper someone is acquainted with you, the more badly you'll make them suffer."

At this moment, Xu Weilong returned. When he saw that Chen Xiang was here, a stiff smile appeared on Xu Weilong's face, "I thought you were going to hide for forever!"

"What are you saying? I'm not going to be afraid!" Chen Xiang laughed.

"Ha ha, now I'm also a little eager to catch you. The Free Immortal Sea, the True Martial Sect, and the Beast Martial Sect have all posted a reward for you.

Each one of them have offered a million crystal stones, in addition the families of the true disciples you crippled had also offered some rewards. Currently you are now worth ten million crystal stones!" Zhu Rong loudly laughed and declared.

Chen Xiang was shocked in his heart, a grand total of ten million had been posted as a reward for his head! This large bounty even made him tempted, however, after thinking for a while he came to realisation. After all, he had crippled more than a hundred True Disciples. If the families of these disciples all posted even a tiny reward, reaching such a sum would be an obvious outcome.

"As early as a month ago, many people started creating squads one by one, as if they were hunting a precious beast! You have to be careful! I think not long after, Tianmen City will become very lively with many people waiting for you outside!" Xu Weilong said.

Yun Xiaodao snorted, "It's not stopping there, even some small scrubby families and a number of assassin organisations are eyeing for you! However, Elder brother Chen's means are many, you should be fearless of them!"

Chen Xiang mischievously smiled, "As long as that statement of our Dean still counts, I don't have anything to fear!"

If the people targeting down Chen Xiang had higher cultivation than him, then the entire Elder Courtyard of the Extreme Martial Sect would be dispatched. Such power, no matter how many families gathered up, were still not enough to destroy or even match the fearsome strength of Elder Courtyard. Now only a few small forces under the support of squads came here to kill Chen Xiang.

"Are you very busy right now?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Not too busy, the allocation of the Martial Courtyard had nothing to do with us, we are only waiting for the allocation results to come out, and then we will directly go to that Martial Courtyard. Regarding the alterations of the martial courtyards, that's something Outer Courtyard's Disciples have to worry about." Yun Xiaodao said with a smile.

Chen Xiang took out three pieces of the Earth Core Divine Fruit's pulp. He have been together with Yun Xiaodao and the rest for so long, and understood their characters and natures. They were worthy for a long-standing and deep-rooted friendship. That's why Chen Xiang bluntly gave them this divine fruit to eat,

anyway, he would be able grow them in the future .

"This is some good stuff!" Zhu Rong said as his eyes shone, while he rubbed his hands.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Lao Zhu, if you want to eat it, you have to help me do one thing."

"Just say it!" Zhu Rong readily agreed.

"Help me clearly understand the ins and outs of the Lu Family!" Chen Xiang lowered his voice and said.

After hearing Chen Xiang's request, Zhu Rong nodded his head. Yun Xiaodao and Xu Weilong glanced at each other. Knowing that Chen Xiang might do something that would make him go missing again, they were secretly worried.

"Xiaodao, squinted dragon! You guys have always been trying hard to succeed your families, the competition in your families is also no doubt very brutal. Blood brothers always each trying to hoodwink each other, are you not feeling tired?" Chen Xiang said with a happy smile.

"Elder brother Chen, whatever you want to say speak freely!" Yun Xiaodao sternly said, "Father is already tired, for me, my family is now the most disgusting place to be. Nevertheless, I'm still somewhat happy being here."

Xu Weilong also nodded, "If nothing else, I'm also too lazy to go back! At first, I didn't want to compete for the family position. However, some people thought that I would fight, and were worried that I'll pose a threat to them, which is why I was forced to compete with them, otherwise I'll be toppled!"

Zhu Rong also sighed, among the children of these large families, there were not any deep feelings.

Chen Xiang smiled and asked, "Have you ever thought if establishing your own force?"

After hearing this, Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong, could not help but be startled. They had thought it over, however, it was not an easy thing to do. But now that Chen Xiang brought it up, it was clear from his words that he also want to do establish his own force.

"If we unite, we can secretly nurture our own force! Leave the dans to me, Lao Zhu is responsible for resources, Xiaodao, you are responsible for training and nurturing while Squinted dragon is responsible for finding people who have intentions to join us!" Chen Xiang explained, he already thought of this plan beforehand.

"No problem, I'll also take out crystal stones. If Lao Zhu had to bear the cost alone, then he certainly wouldn't want to participate!" Yun Xiaodao immediately nodded in affirmation.

"En, I also agree, since we have a Level-4 Alchemist, I'm also extremely confident!" Xu Weilong agreed. Chen Xiang's alchemy speed and quality of the dans he refined was obvious to everyone. If they had lot of dans to offer, it would also be easy to rope in other people. Even more important, it would be easier to make their force grow stronger very quickly.

Zhu Rong took a deep breath, smiled and said, "I also want to do this, it can be considered a big investment for me, a big business deal! However, in order for me to get back returns, it will probably take a very long time!"

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Good, after you finished eating this thing, follow according with my guidelines. Xiaodao, you are responsible for gathering martial exercises and skills. Lao Zhu, you first go and gather intelligence about Lu Family. Squinted dragon, you are responsible for finding those who are not affiliated with any families, however, those martial artists must be very hard working in cultivation."

Zhu Rong asked, "Younger brother Chen, what do you want to do with the information about the Lu Family?"

Chen Xiang's complexion sank, "When I went to investigate the Black Tortoise Mountain, just a little away from the Tianmen City, I was attacked by two 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists. They were both from Lu Family, or sent by Elder Lu. Since the Lu Family wants me dead, I can not allow them feel any better!"

After Yun Xiaodao and others heard, they suddenly came to realize why Chen Xiang suddenly attacked Lu Shang. Only they were curious, wasn't Chen Xiang carried down for punishing? How was he so quickly released?

Zhu Rong and others ate the Earth Core Divine Fruit, and then entered a state of cultivation. Seeing this, Chen Xiang quietly departed and returned to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. It was quiet in here, he looked everywhere but didn't see Wu Qianqian, so he was forced to return to his private room for alchemy.

Since quite a while back, Chen Xiang wanted to see how quickly he could refine dans after using the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit.

Chapter 189 - An Astonishing Speed

Chen Xiang was an alchemist, he should be occupied with alchemy all the time! However, he was occupied with too many things right now, and if these things weren't handled well, he would be unable to learn how to refine new dans with a calm heart. This was why he was still only able to refine High-Grade Spirit Level Dans at best.

True Elemental Dan, the most commonly and also relatively better priced dan. This dan was given compulsorily to disciples by many of the sects, because this kind of dan contained a large amount of True Qi.

Before, it took Chen Xiang half an hour to refine one set of herbs. However, with the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, he was now able to release flames like hot sun which quickly baked the herbs into herbal powder. At the same time, it also made those oppressive Herbal Spirit Qi calm down. Now he finally understood why alchemists with the Fire Spirits were able to refine dans so easily and leisurely, the flames released by the Fire Spirit could easily bake the herbs while also suppressing that oppressive Herbal Spirit Qi, and also could easily make various herbs fuse together.

Chen Xiang was also using that poor quality alchemical furnace, but even then it only took him half an hour to refine one set of True Elemental Dans! Furthermore, five dans were refined out at once and all of them were of high quality! This made him secretly excited, if the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace was used, then wouldn't the speed be even more terrifying?

Inside the Black Tortoise Realm, he obtained enough herbs that he could almost refine ten thousand sets of True Elemental Dans! Furthermore, in accordance with his estimation, he would be able to refine at least four dans with each set!

"Refine using the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace now, I want to take a look the fastest speed that can be reached!" Su Meiyao was also excited, of course, Long Xueyi was even more excited than her, because this meant that she would be able to eat more True Elemental Dans as well as more often!

"Ok!" Chen Xiang's heartbeat became faster as he took out the Brilliant Flame

Dragon Furnace. If he could refine dans faster, that meant he could quickly obtain a large number of dans. Such as the True Elemental Dan, albeit commonly used, he would still not lack them even a little bit.

An hour passed, Chen Xiang had already refined ten sets of True Elemental Dans. He had not expected that coordinating with the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, would actually allow the process to be even easier and smoother, ten times faster than the ordinary alchemical furnace!

The most surprising fact was that he could utilize each set of herbs to the extreme and thus refine five True Elemental Dans with each set, and each of those of high quality!

"Ha ha..." Chen Xiang started loudly laughing, and gave ten dans over to Long Xueyi. At this moment, he had not shortage of these True Elemental Dans, and now he was even more confident in nurturing his own forces.

Another hour passed, Chen Xiang had refined out twenty sets of White Jade Dan, two dans in each set. If Elder Dan this Dan Founder came to know about this kind of speed, it would definitely scare the daylights out of her, even Su Meiyao was having difficulty believing this speed!

"Sister Meiyao, Sister Youyou, you can now eat a lot of dans, would you be able to recover your strength this way?" Chen Xiang asked.

"It would not work. It would only serve to waste these low-grade dans. If want us to recover, only a high-grade dan can finish the job! You should leave these dans for your own growth!" Bai Youyou replied.

Five days passed, Chen Xiang suddenly felt someone was outside. In these five days, he had already refined one thousand two hundred True Elemental Dans and one hundred twenty White Jade Dans. If they were all exchanged for crystal stones, it would be quite a vast fortune. However, Chen Xiang would not use them indiscriminately. He wanted to exchange these resources to acquire even more precious herbs, that way, he could quickly elevate his strength.

Chen Xiang took a bath, before coming out to the hall. He saw Gu Dongchen, Wu Kaiming and Elder Dan waiting for him in the hall. Chen Xiang noticed that Gu Dongchen's and Wu Kaiming's complexions were pretty good, their faces were glowing along with a slight smile on their face. Chen Xiang could see that

the Earth Core Divine Fruit had brought them a lot of benefits.

At this point, Chen Xiang was certain that Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao were far stronger than these three tycoons of the Extreme Martial Sect. According to Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao, even the Earth Core Divine Fruit had little effect on them because their bodies had already reached a certain stage, such a small amount of Earth Core Divine Fruit had only a tiny effect on them.

"Young martial uncle, what was that thing in the end? After eating it, I felt that my body has become a lot more stronger!" Gu Dongchen said while laughing. Now, when he was referring to Chen Xiang as young martial uncle, it came out fluently and smoothly. Gu Dongchen was calling Chen Xiang this from the bottom of his heart, not reluctantly like before.

Wu Kaiming also laughed and said, "Young martial uncle, you should have gotten a lot of good things in the Netherworld Abyss, right?"

Elder Dan uttered a low scoff, and said, "If it was used to refine dans, its usefulness could be displayed even better. If I knew it earlier, I would not have eaten it."

"Sure enough, you little girl knows your stuff, hei hei. I specifically left some to give it to you three. I, this martial uncle of yours, is fairly kind!" Chen Xiang sat on a chair, crossed his legs, and said with a happy smile.

After thinking about it, Gu Dongchen and others felt that Chen Xiang was indeed acting more and more like a true martial uncle. Not only had he saved them at the most crucial moment, he also gave them this precious thing. It should be known that Chen Xiang was currently very weak, and this kind of thing would be more useful for himself. However, he still gave some of it to them, this act of his moved their hearts.

"Hei hei, you do not need to thank me, this is what a martial uncle should do!" Chen Xiang said with a proud smile. He then lowered his voice, "I'm planning to act against Lu Family. A while back, when I left for the Black Tortoise Mountain, two 2nd level True Marital Realm martial artists attempted to assassinate me on the road. They were sent by the Lu Family, I almost lost my life. The Lu Family is acting against me again and again, I can not let them go."

"As you wish, this is your personal matter, we old men will not intervene!" Wu

Kaiming laughed and said.

"Then you have to be careful, Lu Shang is a lot stronger than you. You have already provoked him, he may also act recklessly against you." Gu Dongchen warned.

Chen Xiang was obviously not afraid of him. After Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming left, he asked Elder Dan, "Where is Qianqian? How come I haven't seen her?"

"Humph, she went into closed-door training! Why are you looking for her?" Elder Dan uttered a low snort.

"Give this to her." Chen Xiang once again took out a piece of Earth Core Divine Fruit, and handed it over to Elder Dan.

Elder Dan was surprised for a moment, she had not expected Chen Xiang to be so generous. He was actually willing to give this kind of thing to Wu Qianqian. Elder Dan knew very well this kind of unknown pulp was definitely a very high-grade spirit fruit. Not to mention the True Martial Realm Wu Qianqian, it was greatly beneficial even for Nirvana Realm martial artists!

"You are truly promiscuous, might I remind you still have a fiancée!" Elder Dan said with tender scoff. It seems she was rather jealous, this caused Chen Xiang to be surprised.

"Are you not going to use it to refine dan?" Elder Dan still felt it was better to use this mysterious fruit for refining dans.

"Of course I will when possible. However, do you know how to refine with this? Which herbs can go with it? I know it takes a lot of attempts, numerous trials and errors to figure this out. However, I only have a little of this stuff, is it enough for you to fiddle around for few attempts?" Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said.

Elder Dan could only let out a soft snort, because what Chen Xiang just said made a lot more sense.

"These are the herbs I gathered for Building Foundation Dans, a total of fifteen sets! You said before, If I wanted to buy Building Foundation Dans I can trade with you!" Elder Dan handed Chen Xiang a storage pouch. She had not expected

that one day, she would ask others to help her refine dans. Who would have thought Chen Xiang could refine more Building Foundation Dans than her, and even more so, twice the amount at once!

Chapter 190 - Fire Spirit's Crisis

Chen Xiang received the storage pouch and looked inside. There were indeed fifteen sets, and were already well processed, lacking only the Azure Profound Fruit.

"So now let's talk about the price!" Chen Xiang mischievously smiled and said. Even if it was Elder Dan, he would mercilessly slaughter her with one strike.

"Three hundred thousand for one dan, I'm also providing you with the majority of the herbs!" Elder Dan immediately replied, apparently she had already considered this well beforehand.

The price was quite generous, especially for Chen Xiang. With one set of herbs, he was able to refine four Building Foundation Dans, a grand total of 1.2 million crystal stones! An Azure Profound Fruit could equally be sold for 1.2 million crystal stones.

"Four hundred thousand!" Chen Xiang scratched his ears, while with other hand he extended four fingers.

"Humph, I'm not as rich as you imagined!" Elder Dan coldly snorted and said, "Martial uncle, please be a little kind!"

Chen Xiang felt somewhat funny, Elder Dan was actually using this as an excuse to keep the price down.

"If I auctioned my Building Foundation Dans, it could be sold for more than three hundred thousand! If operated it properly, it could even be sold for double!" Chen Xiang said dismissively, he didn't offer even slightest bit of concession. He didn't believe for a second that Elder Dan was not rich, she was someone who have been living for thousands upon thousands of years! Besides, she was also an alchemist, and was also so powerful. Not to mention she was also in charge of dans and a lot of crystal stones in the Extreme Martial Sect, how could such a person be poor?

Chen Xiang firmly believed that she must be overflowing with riches. He sighed and said, "Forget it, I had good intentions to sell you, but you are being perfunctory to me with such a low price. You truly broke the heart of your

marital uncle."

"As you wish, four hundred thousand. After properly refining them come find me!" Elder Dan stamped her foot, turned away and left. She certainly knew the price stated by any alchemist could not be counter-offered.

Chen Xiang secretly calculated that with fifteen sets of herbs, he would be able to refine exactly sixty Building Foundation Dans. He intended to just give fifty to Elder Dan, and leave ten for himself, this way he could still get twenty million crystal stones.

However, no one would generally use so many crystal stones as payment. They would usually use dans instead of crystal stones for such a large amount. If True Elemental Dans were used here, then it would be equivalent to four thousand True Elemental Dans!

Chen Xiang also began refining Building Foundation Dan, he estimated that it would take some more time for Yun Xiaodao and others to wake up.

With the help of the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, refining the Building Foundation Dans had also become very fast. However, in order for Chen Xiang to refine four dans at once, he became more careful. If it was before, he would unscrupulously refined and compared with refining the True Elemental Dan there would be no difference between the speed. However, it was somewhat slower now.

In one hour, Chen Xiang was able to refine five sets of herbs, with four dans in each set, moreover the quality was also excellent. Chen Xiang was extremely satisfied with this result. He secretly praised the formidability of the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit. After acquiring this Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, even when baking some relatively oppressive herbs, he was able to easily deal with them, which left him a lot more time!

Three hours passed, Chen Xiang had entirely refined all fifteen sets of Building Foundation Dan herbs with four dans per set, each with excellent quality. Chen Xiang was considering whether to go and deliver them now or not, he was worried that Elder Dan would faint from shock with this kind of speed.

That being said, Chen Xiang liked to show off in front of this extremely proud woman from the start. So, with a proud smile, he left his private room, arrived at

the room of Elder Dan and knocked.

Seeing Chen Xiang came so quickly to find her, Elder Dan coldly asked, "Is the price not appropriate, do you still want to add some more?"

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "If you want to add some more, I would certainly not refuse!"

"Then why did you come?" Elder Dan asked

"I came to deliver, fifty Building Foundation Dans, take it!" Chen Xiang threw a storage pouch to Elder Dan. She subconsciously caught it, she found it difficult to believe. Only three or so hours had passed, and Chen Xiang had already refined fifteen sets of herbs?

Elder Dan took out the ten boxes from the storage pouch. In each box, there were five Building Foundation Dans. All of them were still warm, releasing rich herb fragrance into the atmosphere, signifying very good quality. With just a glance, she knew they had refined out recently, this made her completely dumbfounded.

In just three hours, Chen Xiang had refined fifteen sets of herbs of Building Foundation Dans, furthermore, with such quality! Elder Dan found no sign of any short of trickery!

"How?" Elder Dan still could not believe, although the facts were right in front of her.

"Hei hei, you are not only one with the Fire Spirit!" Chen Xiang mischievously smiled.

Elder Dan's whole body quivered. She said in a quivering voice, "You...you have Fire Spirit!? Come in and tell me about it!" She pulled Chen Xiang and dragged him inside her room.

"Which Fire Spirit!" Elder Dan asked in a heavy tone. She appeared very serious, and Chen Xiang wasn't clear why she was acting like this.

Chen Xiang said in a low voice, "Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit!"

Heard these four words, Elder Dan's body trembled a little. She was gasping for breath. She sat down on a chair for a long time in silence, Chen Xiang didn't

know why she would receive such a blow!

"What? Now do you think that you'll lose? You said that If I defeat you, you will comply with whatever I ask!" Chen Xiang teased while smiling.

"Humph, the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit is indeed better than my Purple Moon Fire Spirit! However, you have to remember, in any case, you should not let anyone else know that you have a Fire Spirit! I also instructed this to Qianqian, so that she would not arbitrarily expose her Blue Flames. Fortunately you have Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, the flames don't look like anything special!" Elder Dan seriously said.

Chen Xiang felt doubtful, he suddenly found that Elder Dan turned so mysterious because he now owned Fire Spirit. It seems that she had hidden Wu Qianqian very thoroughly.

"Chen Xiang you better listen, I'm certainly not trying to scare you! In this world, there is an extremely powerful influence, this influence is dedicated for hunting those who have Fire Spirits! They possess a method to forcefully pull out other people's Fire Spirit!" Elder Dan suddenly stopped. She clenched her fists as her voice became heavy with resentment, pure hate could be detected in her voice as she resumed speaking, "In the Purple Moon World, they have already arrested many alchemists who possessed Fire Spirits. Afterwards, they pulled out their Fire Spirit, destroying their cultivation!"

Chen Xiang frowned, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou's complexion also turned serious. It seemed that they knew a little about this matter.

"This force has not extended their hand in this world for now. In short, many mortal worlds have their shadow! They are also very powerful, they would intentionally suppress their cultivation to the pinnacle of the Nirvana Realm. After they forcibly ripped out the Fire Spirit, they would then send it to the Heavenly Realm! As for how they do such a thing, I'm not clear on the matter!" Elder Dan said.

Chen Xiang seriously nodded his head, "I will pay attention to this, now pay me!"

After Elder Dan learned Chen Xiang had a Fire Spirit, she was no longer surprised with his speed in alchemy. She secretly praised Chen Xiang for his

alchemy talent. Given some time, it would not be any trouble for him to surpass her.

Elder Dan thought Chen Xiang had easily earned so much wealth, she could not help but utter a low snort.

"You want crystal stones or True Elemental Dans?" Elder Dan asked.

"True Elemental Dans!" Chen Xiang knew that many auction houses received True Elemental Dans as payment in place of crystal stones. True Elemental Dans were considered consumables, moreover, many sects need it. Not to mention they were required in small numbers compared to crystal stones, and thus easier to store.

Elder Dan clenched her teeth before handing over four thousand True Elemental Dans to Chen Xiang. If any other sects could get so many Building Foundation Dans at once, not to mention four thousand True Elemental Dans, they would readily pay five thousand! Elder Dan knew that she was getting a bargain and Chen Xiang had indeed given her a great discount.

Chapter 191 - Golden Dragon Saliva (Part 1)

Chen Xiang silently calculated how many True Elemental Dans he had. Adding on those he had previously refined along with those he had obtained by participating in the Extreme Martial Grand Tournament, he now had a total of five thousand five hundred True Elemental Dans. Even he heaved an emotional sigh while thinking about how a True Martial Realm martial artist possessing so many True Elemental Dans! He intended to take some time and find some rare spirit herbs, refining those into dans would be very useful.

“Little girl, I want to purchase some herbs for refining Five Elements True Elemental Dans, where would I be able to find them?” Chen Xiang asked with a grin. As long as there was no one else present, he would very casually refer to his martial nephews and niece.

The Five Elements True Elemental Dan was ordinarily given to martial artists who were simultaneously cultivating two or more types of True Qi, it was more useful than the True Elemental Dan. However, it's herbs were relatively rare and also quite expensive. In the market, it could be bought for more or less two hundred thousand crystal stones.

In the Chenwu Mainland, martial artists that cultivated multi-attributed True Qis were very rare. These individuals were all very talented and would be vigorously nurtured by sects. This was also why the Five Elements True Elemental Dan was very expensive as well as scarce.

Elder Dan already knew that Chen Xiang had the Yin and Yang Divine Veins and cultivated the Five Elements True Qi. That was the only way Huang Jitian would fancy to take Chen Xiang as his apprentice, therefore, the fact that he wanted to refine this kind of dan was also not that surprising to her.

“Currently, I also don't know. In other words, the herbs for this dan is very rare, I'll keep my eyes open for them!” Elder Dan replied. Although she and Chen Xiang often bickered, their relationship was pretty good overall.

"Thanks, at that time you can ask for any price freely. Your martial uncle is currently overflowing with wealth." Chen Xiang chuckled and said.

Elder Dan lightly scoffed, "Don't be captured by others, your bounty has

already reached ten million crystal stones now! Plus, a lot of people knew you had obtained many giant Monster Dams and a big chunk of the Hell Spirit Grass from the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. As such, it will be even more dangerous for you."

Chen Xiang was not worried about it, he just had to be a little careful, as long as his whereabouts were not found by others, he had nothing to fear.

"Little girl, can you do a small favor for me?" Chen Xiang suddenly remembered something.

"Just say it!"

"Help me get three Building Foundation Dams and the Nine Sun Flames Fruit from the Lu Family." Chen Xiang said with a grin, "Little girl, I have a seed of Earth Core Divine Fruit. I'm not afraid to tell you, the thing I gave you to eat was precisely the pulp of the divine fruit."

Elder Dam's tender body trembled, her chest was heaving up and down. She was clearly stunned, she asked in a heavy voice, "Is that true?"

Just as Elder Dam's question fell, a fist-sized red gemstone like thing appeared in Chen Xiang's hand, it looked very beautiful, with a flame burning at its center.

"I'll help you get the betting stakes from Lu Family! But you have to keep in mind, don't plant this divine fruit for now. Wait for me to better reinforce the Extreme Dam King Courtyard's array and defense first! Also, you absolutely can not allow anyone about you possessing the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit!" Elder Dam turned very serious. Only after exhorting him again for some time did she leave.

"Who in the end is she? Did I tie some past life knot with her?" Chen Xiang rubbed his chin. He was more and more curious about this Elder Dam. He suddenly felt that the relationship between him and Elder Dam had become more intimate.

Chen Xiang laid on the ground under the shade of the Azure Profound Tree. Sunlight shone upon his eyes through the leaves. As he saw the sunlight, suddenly something clicked in his mind.

"Sister Meiyao, does the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit belongs to Fire Spirit of Creation?" Chen Xiang hastily stood up and asked.

Both the Purple Moon Fire Spirit and the Blue Star Fire Spirit could bring flames of life to the Mortal World, which was why they belong to the category of Fire Spirits of Creation.

"Definitely, can't you tell that most living things are inseparable from the sun? The reason why Spirit Qi in the world can be constantly produced is greatly due to the Sun. The Blue Star Fire and Purple Moon Fire can breed out earth's life, and these flames came from sun itself. Therefore the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit is far stronger than any other Fire Spirit. However, you've only fused with it recently, and the Fire Spirit is also at its infancy." Su Meiyao replied.

Chen Xiang's eyes rotated and said, "When I release the flames, it has a certain aura, isn't it very similar to sunlight? If so, then I can also breed some life?!"

"This may be ill-advised, but I assume you have to first sense the life force in the Fire Spirit, and then attempt to extract this energy. Perhaps by combining it with the Wood Attribute True Qi, the Dragon Saliva created would have far better effects, but this is just a guess." Some excitement could be detected in Su Meiyao's voice.

The [Dragon Saliva Exercise] in the [Divine Exercise of the Four Symbols] was already something that defied heaven. It was truly an earth-shaking phenomenon that this exercise could create a growth accelerating essence, furthermore it also had a strength enhancing effect on the cultivator exercising it. If it was coupled with the powerful life force bred out by the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, wouldn't it be even more fearsome?

Chen Xiang immediately calmed down his heart, relaxed his whole body, and began searching for the life force in the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit. The Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit was already fused with his body, and it would gradually grow with the absorption of the world's Spirit Qi. As the Fire Spirit grew up, it would eventually start self-generating energy. At that time, Chen Xiang would have a steady stream of flames, and it would even be possible to nurture a Fire Spirit.

Although the [Dragon Saliva Exercise] could accelerate the growth of spirit herbs, Chen Xiang still felt it was not enough. For instance, if he wanted to make Azure Profound Tree bear Azure Profound Fruit, he needed to create Dragon Saliva for a good few months, then he needed another month to irrigate it.

During this period, he further delayed his cultivation. Of course, if other alchemists came to learn about his thoughts, they would be scold him to death, he still had the audacity to say this was not enough!

There was no end to a human's greed, and Chen Xiang was no exception. His divine sense flowed throughout his body, looking for the life force in the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit that had fused with his body. Unconsciously, two days already went by, before suddenly his eyebrows started twitching in excitement; he had found it!

The life force was coming from a golden soft and bright mist. It was very, very small, and hid itself inside a flame element grain. It must be known that in various parts of Chen Xiang's bodies, his bones, blood, and meridians, there were many very small flame particles. This was due to the aftereffects of fusing with the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit. As long as his soul wasn't destroyed, these mystical flame particles, along with his cultivation, would continue to be produced. When he would release the flames, these particles would bestow him the powerful flames.

Chen Xiang immediately operated the [Dragon Saliva Exercise] and began congealing the Dragon Saliva. He constantly absorbed the life force inside these particles. After the Spirit Qi entered his body, these particles would once again produce this life force in a steady stream, that was why he didn't stop extracting this life force.

Half a day passed, as Chen Xiang finally opened his eyes. He took out a small cup and opened his mouth. Immediately after, a big ball of liquid surging with golden light fell from his tongue into the cup.

At this time, Chen Xiang was extremely excited, because he was successful! However, he still didn't know what the effects of this thing was!

"I was actually successful! Haha... Good, I'll call it Golden Dragon Saliva!" Chen Xiang looked at the golden liquid inside that small cup with delight, it probably had about 40 drops.

He was already under the Azure Profound Tree, and he definitely wanted to test it on the Azure Profound Tree.

Chen Xiang estimated, this Azure Profound Tree would take at least three years

to bloom once again, and even if the Dragon Saliva was used, it still needed at least half a year. However, he could use this to properly test the effect of the Golden Dragon Saliva.

Chen Xiang poured the Golden Dragon Saliva in the small cup on the roots, as it was all instantly absorbed by the Azure Profound Tree!

Chapter 192 - Golden Dragon Saliva (Part 2)

The Golden Dragon Saliva in the small cup was absorbed in the blink of an eye, this made Chen Xiang and Su Meiyao extremely astonished; if it was the Azure Dragon Saliva from before, it would still need to be poured bit by bit, in order to help make the absorption efficient. If poured too much all of a sudden, it would take a lot of time and much of it would be wasted.

[TLN: 一小杯的黄金龙涎瞬间就被吸收, 这让沈翔和苏媚瑶都震惊不已, 要是之前那种青色的龙涎, 还得一点点的去滴, 如果一下子放多了, 这是为了有利于吸收。]

I think author made some mistake in typing and missed a line, so I added a line considering the description author made in the previous chapters.]

If the absorption was faster, it meant that the quality of the Dragon Saliva was better, it could facilitate the spirit herbs to grow faster. When he cultivated the [Dragon Saliva Exercise] before, he still needed to dilute it with water.

Chen Xiang immediately raised his head and look above, he couldn't help but quiver in excitement. He saw forty small buds, and only with pouring everything at once, it already made the tree blossomed, moreover, it also doubled the amount from before! Chen Xiang calculated for a moment, if he used a small cup of Golden Dragon Saliva everyday, it might be possible for him to make the tree bore fruits in a month or so!

"It... b...blossomed once again!" Elder Dan just came back, she felt the Azure Profound Tree seemed different. She raised her head to look and immediately saw forty small azure lanterns-like buds. This Azure Profound Tree from the start made her unable to understand its existence, and made her even more unable to understand how this Azure Profound Tree could bear fruits so quickly; if this continues, it won't be long before it bore fruit once again.

Chen Xiang grinned, "I just woke up and I suddenly saw it blooming again, ha ha... I soon will have forty Azure Profound Fruits!"

Looking at that proud appearance of Chen Xiang, Elder Dan was very jealous. This tree was really too strange, so she doubtfully asked, "Did you do something to this tree? The Azure Profound Fruits have a lot of Spirit Qi. To bear fruit, it

needs to absorb a lot of spirit Qi, right, it is never so fast!"

The Azure Profound Tree indeed absorbed a lot of Spirit Qi. The Golden Dragon Saliva altered this tree, allowing the tree to absorb Spirit Qi quicker, it extracted all the Spirit Qi from deep underground. So, since Chen Xiang used the Azure Dragon Fruit to bred out this tree, the tree had been madly absorbing Spirit Qi day and night.

In other words, Chen Xiang's Dragon Saliva transformed the 'veins' of these flowers and trees thicker, and simultaneously, it made these flowers and trees have 'Spiritual Vein', which could quickly absorb Spirit Qi. Especially the moment when the Dragon Saliva was poured, the rate of absorption was the most.

The efficacy of the Golden Dragon Saliva was even more, because it contained elemental life force in it. This was something which came to existence in primeval period, and even now, various living beings can not do without the life force inside the sunlight.

"I'll tell you, but only if you let me take a look at your true appearance!" Chen Xiang, after thinking for a while, replied.

"Humph, I will not let you look! I'll make you curious to death!" Elder Dan tenderly snorted and said. Now, the only way she could feel a little better was thinking about how her true appearance could make Chen Xiang's heart itch.

She once again asked, "What you said is true? Did you truly do something?" If so, then the ability Chen Xiang grasped is truly too heaven defying. If those forces hunting Fire Spirit came to know about it, Chen Xiang would be in a lot of trouble.

Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said, "I trust you that's why I'm telling you, however, you do not trust me, why don't you let me see your true appearance? Likewise, I'll not tell it to anyone!"

Elder Dan was startled in her heart, however, she coldly replied, "I won't let you see my face, I've got my own reasons, rest assured, I have not arrived at the point of stupidity and tell about this to others!"

"I've resolved your things, you still need to be careful, the Lu Family hate you to death!" Elder Dan threw a storage pouch to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang took the storage pouch and chuckled; that day, Elder Dan had witnessed the bet, so it was certainly normal to go and help Chen Xiang acquire the betting stakes. Besides, Chen Xiang was living in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, and the Lu Family was not unable to give. However, Lu Family in order to not to pay the stakes, had already lost two 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists, and that was very serious for a family; its worth was far more than the betting stakes, it was as if they had tried to steal a chicken, and only ended up losing the rice used to lure it!

Nine Sun Flames Fruit was the main ingredient for refining the Profound Sun Fire Dan, this was an ingredient for High-Grade Profound Level Dan. Although it was only one, it was still very precious. Chen Xiang, looking at that bright red fruit, could not help but grin, "Getting it was not totally a waste of effort."

After Elder Dan left, Chen Xiang began operating the Dragon Saliva Exercise, creating that Golden Dragon Saliva. Three days passed and the Azure Profound Tree bloomed once again; it was now exuding an azure brilliance, looking very beautiful.

Early morning, the first ray of sunlight shone, and Chen Xiang had a knowing smile. He left the martial courtyard, fully knowing that the Azure Profound Tree will bear fruit very soon, so he now went to look for Yun Xiaodao and others.

Almost ten days had passed since Yun Xiaodao and others ate the pulp of the Earth Core Divine Fruit, they had already woken up. They had already been waiting for Chen Xiang, and seeing Chen Xiang had arrived, they instantly bombarded Chen Xiang with questions about the pulp. However, Chen Xiang only told them that he obtained a fruit in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm.

"Considering I gave this good thing to you, you should tell me, in the end, what did you pick up again? The elevation of your cultivation is not slow!" Chen Xiang asked with a smile.

Zhu Rong laughed and said, "Nothing, our luck is just good, we found a large chunk of top-grade crystal stone, afterwards, these two guys sold some of it."

Most of the time, middle-grade crystal stones were used for trading; both high-grade and top-grade crystal stones were anyhow never used because they were very rare. What the high-grade and top-grade crystal stones contained was

not the Spirit Qi, because after the compression, the Spirit Qi inside them was already transformed into pure True Qi. Just a thumb-sized top-grade crystal stone had such a large amount of True Qi, that it could make martial artists rapidly cultivate after absorption.

"Do you want? I can sell you some!" Zhu Rong laughed.

"No need, you can use it for yourself, I can now refine True Elemental Dan, I am not lacking with regards to resources for cultivation." Chen Xiang smiled and said.

"Right, now should be the start of the allocation of the martial courtyards, let's go take a look!" Yun Xiaodao slapped his head, because he realized ten days had already passed.

Chen Xiang waited Yun Xiaodao and the others to fully clean themselves, and afterwards, they arrived at a huge square; everywhere in the square, the martial courtyard allocation list was being announced.

"Only fifteenth martial courtyards, a martial courtyard actually have more than thousand disciples, how can I bear this? And also together with a bunch of Mortal Martial Realm disciples!" Unhappiness was clearly visible on Yun Xiaodao's face, all four of them were allocated in the same martial courtyard, and it was something to be rejoiced about.

"Wu Qianqian is also there, Elder Brother Chen...Hei hei!" Yun Xiaodao smiled very sinisterly.

"I and she are both from the Extreme Dan King Courtyard and already meet regularly, what about it?" Chen Xiang gave him a blank look.

"The pavilion closest to the water enjoys moonlight first, isn't that young girl already received by you?" Zhu Rong said with a evil smile.

[TLN: Idiom: Taking advantage due to being close to some influential figure or due to some circumstances, as here both stay in Extreme Dan King Courtyard]

"Don't talk nonsense! She and I are just friends!" Chen Xiang looked at some martial courtyard related rules, among them, a rule made him somewhat depressed; every year, one must complete a task, otherwise, they would be thrown into the Hell Martial Courtyard to accept punishment.

At this time, Xu Weilong suddenly shouted, "Look, Lu Zhengnan is also with us in the same martial courtyard, this is going to be exciting. I also see a lot of famous young True Martial Realm martial artists names, there are also many family disciples names, some of these families have grudges with you!"

Zhu Rong also nodded his head, "Mortal Martial Realm disciples have nothing to fear as long as they don't enter the True Martial Realm. They are never going to be treated as family, however, if it was a True Martial Realm disciple, in the family, they will be the same as treasure!"

"Chen Xiang, finally now you have appeared!" An angry shout suddenly came from far away.

Chen Xiang was slightly surprised, this was Lu Zhengnan's voice!

Chapter 193 - Betting Head

Because of Lu Zhengnan's negligence, he made his family lose three Building Foundation Dans and a Nine Sun Flames Fruit. How could it be possible that there were no repercussions? At this moment, his hate for Chen Xiang had reached an extreme peak.

"Was the previous loss still not miserable enough for you?" Chen Xiang grinned as he indifferently replied back. In the square, there were many people. Upon seeing such a spectacle, their spirits were suddenly stirred.

"The Martial Courtyard's new rules states that as long as the strength is about the same, no challenge can be refused! It was made to have better exchanges between disciples." Lu Zhengnan clenched his fists. With a fierce look in his eyes, he glared at Chen Xiang.

Obviously, Lu Zhengnan wanted to challenge Chen Xiang. Both of them were True Martial Realm martial artists, and the Extreme Martial Sect's martial courtyard system had just been changed, ushering two True Martial Realm martial artists into a fierce battle, this stirred up the crowd's spirit once again.

"If you want to challenge him, you have to go through me first!" A middle-aged man suddenly walked over and stood in front of Chen Xiang. This caused Chen Xiang and others to be slightly surprised. This middle-aged man with an extraordinary bearing was precisely Yao Haisheng, the apprentice that had been cheaply taken in by Chen Xiang previously!

"Mister...Mister Yao, you... why would you act like this!?"

Lu Zhengnan obviously recognized Yao Haisheng. Although everyone knew Yao Haisheng was Chen Xiang's apprentice, they didn't take it seriously, it was only treated as a joke. Moreover, many people respected Yao Haisheng a lot. After all, he was a Level-3 Alchemist. For many years in various alchemy competitions, he was among the top, one of the high and most notable figures. His alchemy talent was not bad, and had quite the reputation in the alchemist community of the Extreme Martial Province.

"He is my teacher!" Yao Haisheng dismissively replied. If it was before, he was far too embarrassed to say so, however, now it was different. At the moment,

Chen Xiang was not only a True Martial Realm martial artist, he was also a Level-4 Alchemist, an entire level higher than Yao Haisheng! Although it was only one level, the difference was like heaven and earth. He wouldn't be ridiculed for having such a teacher now.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Haisheng, you've been in closed door training all this time, what are the results? As a teacher, I've been far too busy these past few years and had no time to guide you in alchemy, please forgive me!"

If Chen Xiang said so in the past, it would surely be laughable. However, now no one dare to laugh, because now he possessed the qualifications to speak like this to Yao Haisheng!

Now Yao Haisheng was already convinced in heart and by word. He had finally accepted Chen Xiang as his teacher. Naturally, Chen Xiang was also happy to receive such an apprentice, because he wanted to establish his own influence and as an alchemist, Yao Haisheng met the requirements to join and help bolster Chen Xiang's forces.

"This apprentice has been concentrating on the True Elemental Dan and the White Jade Dan. I can barely refine True Elemental Dan now, it's just that I don't have enough herbs." Yao Haisheng respectfully replied. Chen Xiang was able to refine the True Elemental Dan and the White Jade Dan, and also of very high quality. This alone made Yao Haisheng feel reverence.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, took out a storage pouch and handed it to his apprentice, he slightly smiled and said, "These are fifty set of herbs for both True Elemental Dans and White Jade Dans, take them and practice! You don't need to intervene in my matter!"

Yao Haisheng was stunned, everyone looked dumbfoundingly at the storage pouch. Everyone wanted to know whether those things were truly there or not. Chen Xiang could actually be so generous, and gave away so many herbs in one shot!

Yao Haisheng took the storage pouch, just after he injected his divine sense to look, his whole body quivered. Repeatedly in a quivering voice, he expressed his gratitude. Everyone looked on and thought that it was not a false scene. In their hearts, they secretly guessed that Chen Xiang must have obtained many good

things in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, This lead them to have greedy looks in their eyes as they looked at Chen Xiang.

"Lu Zhengnan, you want to challenge me, right! Do you dare to bet once again?" Chen Xiang said with a happy smile. With a ruminating look, he looked at Lu Zhengnan who was still dazed in surprise.

"I...I just want to challenge you, exchange pointers with you in martial arts!" Lu Zhengnan wanted to bet, however, he had nothing to bet.

Chen Xiang's complexion changed, became extremely gloomy. Time and time again, the Lu wanted to kill him. He had already decided to pay them back tens of hundreds of time over.

"You can bet you head, are you going to bet or not? If you lose, I'll cut off your head. If I lose, I'll give you my head!" Chen Xiang sneered, "My head is worth ten million crystal stones, do you agree or not?"

Wasn't this gambling their lives? In other words, a life and death battle, which was allowed in the sect. However, it seemed Chen Xiang was getting shorter end of the stick, because his head was worth ten million crystal stones, while Lu Zhengnan's was worthless.

Chen Xiang had already noticed earlier that Lu Zhengnan had entered into the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm. However, the True Qi within his body had also changed a lot, it was a lot stronger than before.

Lu Zhengnan suddenly madly started laughing, "Ha ha... Don't think you'll always be the winner, I admit I don't have anything else to bet with you, however, I have this life to bet! This time, I'll definitely recover everything I lost along with interest!"

Chen Xiang coldly smiled, silently said in his heart. "Lu Family, I'll first kill off Lu Zhengnan, and then officially declare a war on you. With Lu Zhengnan's head, I'll declare that I, Chen Xiang, am not so easy to bully!"

"Tomorrow morning, Extreme Martial Dazzling Sun Valley!" Lu Zhengnan coldly spoke and then turned around and left.

The Extreme Martial Dazzling Sun Valley was a valley inside a mountain range on one side of numerous martial courtyards. The ground in this valley was very

sturdy, furthermore, this valley was fully covered in arrays. Even if True Martial Realm martial artists fought here, it was very difficult to destroy. This place was actually given to True Martial Realm martial artists for competitions.

Zhu Rong began gathering some information about the Lu Family. Meanwhile, Yun Xiadao and Xue Weilong began searching for True Martial Realm disciples with no background, or some 10th level Mortal Martial Realm disciples with good qualifications. These were the kind of people they wanted to rope into their new force.

Chen Xiang, along with Yao Haisheng, went to Yao Haisheng's residence in the Extreme Dan Courtyard. Chen Xiang guided his disciple in refining True Elemental Dan and White Jade Dan. Which for him, was a very easy thing to do. After all, the other person had called him teacher, he certainly had to act as a teacher should.

Chen Xiang passed down his experience in refining True Elemental Dans and White Jade Dans. Through his clear and simple guidance, Yao Haosheng learned a lot and benefited greatly. This made him admire Chen Xiang even more.

The elders of the Extreme Martial Sect also gathered together to discuss the facilitation of disciple's effort and cultivation methods. Chen Xiang always felt the Extreme Martial Sect did such in order to deal with the besiegement of other sects, or anything else in that matter.

Chen Xiang had also entered the True Martial Realm for quite some time, however, he still had not seen those legendary 'Divine Martial Skills', the heaven level martial skills. This was also one of the Extreme Martial Sect's core confidential secrets. Ordinarily, one must wait till they entered the True Marital Realm. After advancing, if they had dedicated themselves towards the Extreme Martial Sect to some extent, only then would they be able to learn one of these skills, or if they had a teacher, their teacher could impart these skills onto them.

However, now the rules had been modified. As long as the individual got approval from the Extreme Martial Sect, they could get the Divine Martial Skill. It's just that the approval standard hasn't been introduced yet.

The next morning, Chen Xiang arrived at the Extreme Martial Dazzling Sun Valley. The mountainside around it was already filled with a large audience. Once

Chen Xiang came, Zhu Rong, Yun Xiaodao and Xue Weilong rushed over.

"Younger brother Chen, Lu Zhengnan's forces cannot be overlooked. He has a very powerful teacher! That teacher of his has unclear antecedents, but he had mastered the Dragon Martial Technique! I think Lu Zhengnan had also learned it." Zhu Rong said in a low voice.

Chapter 194 - Evil Dragon Martial Technique

Once Chen Xiang heard these three words, 'Dragon Martial Technique', a glimpse of a smile appeared on his lips. He was fearless of the Dragon Martial Technique because he cultivated the strongest of them all, the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise]. As long as he understood the depths of the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise]'s mysteries, not only would he be able to restrain all other Dragon Martial Techniques, he could also create new Dragon Martial Techniques!

Ever since yesterday evening, Zhu Rong had been investigating all night. He wanted to know why Lu Zhengnan had so much confidence. Zhu Rong had not expected Lu Zhengnan to actually have a Dragon Martial Technique as assurance, in the eyes of the Chewu Mainland's martial artists it was something sacred, it was on a similar level to those Divine Martial Skills!

Lu Zhengnan had already arrived, he wore a golden tight light-armor, with one look, it was quite clear that the rank of this armor was not bad. If one possessed this sort of defensive equipment, they would be able to block a part of attack, and the individual would avoid getting seriously injured during a fight.

"King Scale Armor, a 7th level spirit equipment, this guy is pretty rich!" Xu Weilong coldly said, squinting as he looked at Lu Zhengnan.

In order to compare notes better, the usage of weapons were not allowed during the competition. However, armor and defensive equipment could be put on. Last time, Lu Zhengnan lost to Chen Xiang in alchemy, however, Lu Zhengnan was very confident in regards to his strength. Although he knew that Chen Xiang crippled a ton of True Martial Realm martial artists in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, that was under the situation where Chen Xiang was able to use his True Qi, while other could not. Lu Zhengnan believed that he could also have crippled all those people under the same circumstances.

Yun Xiaodao and the others had already left the martial arts field, going halfway up the mountain to watch the fight. They also looked all around them but still didn't find any Elders present.

"Chen Xiang, you will not have any chance to regret your actions because you

will definitely die today!" While shouting, Lu Zhengnan's eyes turned red. That originally white face of his was completely covered in black Qi, a few black facial muscles bulged out, his appearance truly looked grim.

Suddenly, an Evil Qi surged out from Lu Zhengnan's body, making Chen Xiang retreat a few steps back. Looking at this appearance of Lu Zhengnan, Chen Xiang's complexion turned incomparably heavy, in his heart, he was even more shocked.

"This is the Evil Dragon Martial Technique! It's a skill that was created as a result of modification of Dragon Martial Technique by some devil path martial artist, this kind of Dragon Martial Technique is very harmful to people. It is harmful for both the cultivator and others, at the early stage, the cultivator would not be able to notice anything wrong, furthermore it would grant a giant boost to their strength. However, if the cultivator is able to reach the later stages, then the cultivator would basically cease to exist, they will first lose their conscience, and then become an extremely evil person." Bai Youyou said with a surprise. From the very beginning, she was a cultivator from devil's path, she had a very deep understanding in regards to most things related to devil path.

This Lu Zhengnan's Evil Dragon Martial Technique gave a scare to Chen Xiang and everyone else present. Then next scene gave even more of a shock to everyone as both of Lu Zhengnan's hands suddenly turned pitch black. Afterwards, they slowly started swelling, transforming into two pitch black dragon claw, the tip of the claw was very long, looking very grim and frightening.

"Chen Xiang, it's time for you to die!" Lu Zhengnan's voice had turned a lot more horse, it seemed as if a ferocious beast was talking. At this point, his appearance was very frightening. There were dark scales bulging out on his face, each filled with that Black Qi. Combined with those dark grim dragon claws, it was quite a frightening scene.

Looking at Lu Zhengnan, his appearance was similar to that of a beast-man.

People felt a surge of nausea, and felt fearful of the Evil Qi shrouding the valley. Chen Xiang felt a hostile True Qi filled with evil intentions locking onto him, arising a sense of crisis in Chen Xiang's mind.

"What kind of teacher does he have!? The technique his master passed down actually turned him something like this!" Chen Xiang secretly thought. At this time, a black mist suddenly flew towards him, followed by a gust of wind. He felt a ruthless and tyrannical force approaching.

With an electric flash, Chen Xiang dodged sideways. If he was even a little bit slower, he would have been struck by those pair of dark dragon claws. Although he had the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, he would inevitably be seriously injured facing such a terrifying evil True Qi.

This Evil Dragon Martial Technique indeed could allow the cultivator to become very powerful, Chen Xiang secretly sighed at the burst of power that came from Lu Zhengnan just a moment ago.

While Chen Xiang was startled, Lu Zhengnan leapt over like the wind. He fiercely stretched out a claw towards Chen Xiang's face. Five sharp claw tips shining with a cold glint pierced through the air like five sharp knives accompanied by a powerful burst of Qi. Chen Xiang once again dodged sideways, however, that powerful blow still drew two bloody scratches on his face.

Lu Zhengnan was very quick, just as Chen Xiang had dodged, Lu Zhengnan once again launched another barrage of onslaught. With those incomparably hard and indestructible dark dragon claws, he attacked Chen Xiang. In that way, it was equivalent to Lu Zhengnan using two powerful weapons to attack Chen Xiang.

Meanwhile, Chen Xiang wasn't able to use his weapon, and for the past while he has fallen under the wind.

Chen Xiang leaned his head once again and dodged sideways. Those rainstorm like sharp claws flew right at him even though he was moving very rapidly. His figure had already disappeared from the field, yet Lu Zhengnan was still able to determine his position accurately! After Lu Zhengnan turned half-beast, his five senses were elevated by many folds, it was very difficult to deal with.

Lu Zhengnan had gathered a lot of True Qi on his arms. As a result, whenever he drew an attack with his hideous arms, he was able to gather a large amount of force and momentum, in that way, his sharp claws became even more powerful.

At this moment, the ground was fully covered in claw marks as a result of the lingering Qi waves released from each strike.

"This guy is actually faster than me!" Chen Xiang was secretly shocked in his heart. Although it was only a tad bit faster, it rendered him unable to fight back.

Once Lu Zhengnan's onslaught broke out, his power and speed was something to reckon with. It even made some 3rd level and 4th level True Martial Realm martial artists in the audience ashamed of themselves!

But those who truly understood what was going on were actually scared by Chen Xiang. Because despite facing this kind of terrifying onslaught of dragon claws, he only had a few scratches on his face, nothing more. Chen Xiang was basically uninjured, his breathing remained stable, and there was not an ounce of panic on his face. It also appeared that under such circumstances, he was also slowly getting familiar with Lu Zhengnan's rhythm. Though Lu Zhengnan's attacks appeared very fierce, you could say that Chen Xiang's defense was even more formidable.

After having no visible results even after attacking for such a long time, Lu Zhengnan was running out of patience. Suddenly, he emitted a gloomy roar as a black Evil Qi surged out from his body. Both of his arms expanded rapidly in size as scales started popping out on his arms. His appearance became even more grim, his whole body became bloated and larger. Once again, the sight of this transformation made the scalp of onlookers tingle.

"I want your head!" Lu Zhengnan smacked out another palm, however, a lot faster than before. The sudden change in speed caught Chen Xiang off guard, however, he had very rich battle experience. In that instant, a water screen appeared guarding his head. Despite this, he was still sent flying from the force of the dark claw and that water screen just bursted under the pressure.

After Chen Xiang was smacked away by Lu Zhengnan, he transformed into a black silhouette chasing down his victim as his dark claws stamped down on Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang escaped with a quick roll as a Qi cover shrouded his entire body. This was the [Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover] and had extremely powerful defensive capabilities.

Although Lu Zhengnan's blow failed to hit Chen Xiang, the entire ground was smashed from that one strike, the entire valley shook as a tremor through the ground!

Such a powerful blow, yet Chen Xiang had managed to dodge it. Lu Zhengnan was extremely furious. He uttered an insane howl once again and smacked a palm downwards at the rolling Chen Xiang.

This palm strike caused another sudden tremor to run through the ground. It was clearly evident how powerful Lu Zhengnan's attacks were. The ground beneath Chen Xiang was completely crushed and sunk in. Nothing happened to Chen Xiang, but his [Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover] was scattered into pieces from the attack.

While Lu Zhengnan's palm strike was coming towards Chen Xiang, he also stretched out his arm that had been covered in a light mist and grasped Lu Zhengnan's ankle in a counter attack. Suddenly, crackling sounds were heard, followed by a furious howl from Lu Zhengnan. Chen Xiang had used the [Profound Aura Finger], the formidable martial technique capable of easily destroying spirit weapons just by pinching them! At this time, Chen Xiang had already stepped into the 2nd Level of the True Martial Realm and with his terrifying Universal True Qi, he completely crush Lu Zhengnan's ankle!

When Lu Zhengnan's ankle was crushed, he felt indescribable pain coursing through his leg.

With the sudden impulse of intense pain, Lu Zhengnan spewed out blood. That bloated grim body of his was slowly getting smaller...

Chapter 195 - Duel

Lu Zhengnan's ankle was crushed and it was an extremely painful experience. He was furious and fiercely smacked a palm towards Chen Xiang. Lu Zhengnan pounced with all his strength, aiming directly at Chen Xiang's head.

Chen Xiang's response was very fast. He raised his hand and welcomed those grim claws with his own palms. The two palms struck each other and erupted with a thunderous sound. A sudden tremor ran through the ground thereby shaking the valley.

Lu Zhengnan let out another painful howl. His huge grim palm was completely covered in blood. When Chen Xiang extended his palm a moment ago, he used the [Profound Aura Finger] and the [Shocking Heaven Palm] simultaneously, two Earth Level Martial Skills! Not only did his blow pierce through Lu Zhengnan's palm and completely crush it, a terrifying and powerful Qi also entered his body through the palm.

This terrifying and powerful Qi passed directly through Lu Zhengnan's arm, shaking it from the inside out and crushing it inch by inch. His arm dangled by his side, rendered completely useless.

Just a few seconds had passed, yet Chen Xiang had successfully counterattacked, messed up Lu Zhengnan's rhythm, gained the upper hand, and crushed Lu Zhengnan's arm and foot. As a result, Lu Zhengnan completely lost his sanity and howled over and over, turning even more ferocious! Relying on his remaining foot, he leapt towards Chen Xiang. Lu Zhengnan's other palm smacked towards Chen Xiang, those five sharp claws on that hideous palm were completely covered in an evil and frightening aura.

Chen Xiang didn't dodge, he mobilized all the Azure Dragon True Qi in his body instead. His arm was immediately covered in Azure True Qi and transformed into an Azure Dragon claw.

The Azure Dragon claw and the Dark Dragon claw struck each other, appearing evenly matched. However, Chen Xiang had released all of his Azure Dragon True Qi and his blow was a lot stronger compared with Lu Zhengnan's.

Both claws collided with each other and the entire valley fiercely shook once

again. A thunderous sound rang throughout the horizon, immediately followed by a blood-curdling scream coming from Lu Zhengnan. His entire arm had disappeared, Chen Xiang's Azure Dragon claw swept through everything in its path and blasted everything to smithereens.

Lu Zhengnan reverted back to his usual state. Chen Xiang couldn't help but admit that if he was not careful a moment ago, he definitely would have been squeezed to death by Lu Zhengnan's frightening claws. When he had turned half-beat half-human, his strength and speed increased exponentially. Especially that explosive force, it even left Chen Xiang with a lingering fear.

"Chen Xiang...You...You're also in 2nd level of the True Martial Realm?" Lu Zhengnan's complexion turned completely pale from fear as he panickingly looked at Chen Xiang.

Lu Zhengnan originally believed that after he strided into 2nd level of the True Martial Realm, and also learned such a powerful Evil Dragon Martial Technique, Chen Xiang would not pose any threat. How could Lu Zhengnan have known that Chen Xiang also entered the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm, and he would be so powerful despite being in the same level. In addition, Chen Xiang still had the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, his strength was unfathomable. He had once used that blade to behead 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artist when he was only in the 1st level of the True Martial Realm.

Suddenly, True Qi rushed out from Chen Xiang's left arm, transforming into a blade shape. A weapon created from vigorous True Qi would also be very sharp. Depending on how rich the True Qi was, the weapon formed could also be a lot more formidable and could even be compared with some spirit weapons.

"Chen Xiang, you can not kill me!" Lu Zhengnan was panic-stricken, as he hastily shouted.

Chen Xiang gave him a deadpan look. While Lu Zhengnan was still processing Chen Xiang's response, he had already appeared in front of Lu Zhengnan in a flash. Chen Xiang waved that broadsword of True Qi, hacking on Lu Zhengnan's neck, and completely separated his head.

Looking at the head tumbling on the ground, with the wide opened eyes filled with fear belonging to Lu Zhengnan, everyone present felt horrified in their

hearts. Especially some True Martial Realm martial artists, compared to those Mortal Martial Realm martial artists, they had a deeper understanding of the battle, and Chen Xiang's strength gave them a huge shock.

More than twenty thousand disciples came to watch the fight. When they saw Lu Zhengnan being killed, everyone broke into hubbub. After all, Lu Zhengnan was a rare talented True Martial Realm disciple of the Extreme Martial Sect, not to mention he was also an alchemist. Furthermore, he also had the famous Lu Family from the Extreme Martial Province supporting him. Now that Chen Xiang killed Lu Zhengnan, there was no doubt that a ridge had been forged between Chen Xiang and the Lu Family.

Just as Chen Xiang bent down to pick up the storage bracelet belonging to Lu Zhengnan. A loud shout "Zhengnan!" was heard from far away, just as the shout resounded, Chen Xiang felt a burst of powerful Qi approaching him. He instantly jumped back to dodge, while a trembling old man appeared next to Lu Zhengnan's dead body.

Lu Shang! He was precisely that Elder Lu who had viciously acted against Chen Xiang that day. Chen Xiang didn't expect Elder Lu to actually make an appearance now.

"Chen Xiang, did you do this?" Lu Shang faced Chen Xiang and shouted, sounding extremely furious.

"He and I bet our heads, he lost, so I cut off his head!" Chen Xiang dismissively said. At the same time, he was secretly mobilizing his True Qi, he feared Lu Shang would launch a sneak attack. Regardless of anything else, one must know that Lu Shang was a lot more powerful than Chen Xiang.

Lu Shang glared at Chen Xiang and roared, "Chen Xiang, you have already won our Lu Family's Nine Sun Flames Fruit along with three Building Foundation Dans, how can you still act like this!? You're actually still being so unreasonable and killed our Lu Family's rare genius!"

"Hahaha..." Chen Xiang suddenly broke into laughter, "Old mongrel, you are already clear about the matter and still came here to bark lies. It was him who first challenge me, furthermore, the knot between me and your Lu Family is already impossible to unravel!"

"The last time I left the Extreme Martial Sect, your Lu Family sent two 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists to assassinate me. Fortunately I had a good weapon, and it was the only reason I was able to turn the tables, and kill those two guys."

Upon hearing this, Lu Shang's heart was shaken. The Lu Family's two 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists were killed by Chen Xiang! This made Lu Shang even more angry.

Seeing Lu Shang's sore point had been pricked, Chen Xiang continued speaking, "Your Lu Family didn't want to pay up those betting stakes, and thought of killing me again and again! When I managed to deal with the people sent by you to assassinate me, you still attacked and seriously injured me last time in the Black Tortoise Mountain, forcing me into the Netherworld Abyss. Fortunately, my luck was not bad, and I was able to come back alive."

"Chen Xiang, don't make slanderous accusations! Fell down into the Netherworld Abyss and was still able to come back alive? Speak only if you have evidence!" Lu Shang retorted.

His voice was loud. After everyone around them heard, they were all very surprised. However, most of them were suspicious regarding Chen Xiang's claims. Anyone who fell down into the Netherworld Abyss truly had never come back out.

Chen Xiang had already guessed Lu Shang would rather die than admit his crimes. Chen Xiang once again sneered and said, "Take your Lu Family's genius corpse and go, he sought his own death."

The anger in Lu Shang's heart had already reached the boiling point, he roared, "Chen Xiang, you are provoking our Lu Family again and again. Not only did you trick Lu Zhengnan into a betting fight with you using sinister tricks. You also slandered my Lu Family, I'll kill you, I simply cannot forgive you!"

Lu Shang became resolute in his heart and swooped over towards Chen Xiang. Lu Shang punched out as a deep and strong True Qi overflowed from his arm. Striking through the air, crackling sounds could be heard as a thick layer of soil was scraped off from the ground from the resulting wind.

This was the strength of 9th level of the True Martial Realm, it was several

times more powerful than Chen Xiang's blow.

Looking at that terrifying punch coming from Lu Shang, everyone believed Chen Xiang was dead, without any exception. Just as they expected Chen Xiang to become a pile of meat from the punch, he actually also punched out. He attacked like lightning, his strength was also very powerful. Accompanied with the explosion of True Qi from the fists was a fierce wind that smashed everything in its path into pieces.

Wasn't Chen Xiang in the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm? Now he actually had strength equivalent to the 9th level of the True Martial Realm!

Chapter 196 - Thunderbolt Cut

Chen Xiang originally intended to dodge the attack. However, in that instant, he felt a very powerful strength coursing from his left arm. The source of this tyrannical might was Long Xueyi, that little dragoness. Beforehand, Long Xueyi said that at an appropriate time, she could lend Chen Xiang some of her power. It was just that the might of this strength was totally out of his expectations, it actually allowed him to approach the power of someone in the 9th level of the True Martial Realm.

Two clashing forces of vigorous True Qi collided with one another. A tyrannical typhoon of wind came from the impact, accompanied by a burst of dazzling aura. A fierce tremor ran throughout the valley, shaking everything present. The gigantic martial field was completely covered in countless cracks.

Chen Xiang and Lu Shang both flew out from the resulting explosion. Both of them spewed out blood from the recoil. Lu Shang didn't expect Chen Xiang to actually erupt with such fearsome strength and was completely unguarded, suffering heavily from the recoil.

Meanwhile, Chen Xiang's strength was lent by Long Xueyi. The rest of his body was still the same, facing that fearsome recoil, he simply had no way to resist.

After Chen Xiang fell onto the ground, he quickly swallowed a small piece of the Hell Spirit Grass, along with a True Elemental Dan. At this point, his injuries were not in anyway light. After swallowing that piece of Hell Spirit Grass, he immediately took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

"Little Dragoness, how long can you hold on for?" Chen Xiang asked. He was very much in need of Long Xueyi's strength.

"I can still hold on for sometime, however, you need to act quickly!" Long Xueyi said in a serious tone. She understood what Chen Xiang was currently planning to do.

Chen Xiang fiercely wiped off the blood from the corner of his mouth. He quickly refined the True Elemental Dan, replenishing his consumed Azure Dragon True Qi. At this moment, he also secretly released the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor and hid it under his cloth. This way, he would have far better defense and

didn't need to worry about getting physically damaged.

Just a moment ago, both fists colliding resulted in the sand and stones flying out from the valley. Essentially, a sandstorm was billowing in the valley, making it very difficult to clearly see what was happening. Carrying the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, Chen Xiang confirmed Lu Shang's location using divine sense and rushed straight towards him.

A moment ago, Lu Shang had punched in pure rage and he also completely hated Chen Xiang. That's why no small amount of strength was put into that punch. If Chen Xiang was struck unhindered, he would be crippled, if not dead. It was also because of this that Lu Shang suffered a larger recoil and thereby had serious injuries.

Within the billowing sandstorm, Lu Shang was sitting on the ground and felt an oppressive presence approaching him. Elder Lu had a very rich battle experience and instantly jumped into the sky, dodging the sudden attack. The ground was shaken once again and Lu Shang was able to see Chen Xiang chopping down that powerful azure giant blade from high up in the air. If Lu Shang had not dodged in time, he would definitely be cut in two.

That blade blow from Chen Xiang gouged out a deep ravine onto the ground, like a straight brook. As he realized that his blade had missed its target, he quickly turned around, and fiercely leapt towards Lu Shang. He didn't expect Chen Xiang's reactions to be so sharp and also instantly sensing where to go.

Humph!

Chen Xiang coldly snorted, the Azure Dragon True Qi fiercely surged into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. That huge blade body glittered with crackles of lightning, erupting with wave after wave of oppressive lightning force. The sky turned dark and also began crackling with lightning, emitting a billowing thunderous noise. As Chen Xiang raised the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade high into the sky, thunderclaps reverberated in the sky. Suddenly, numerous thick lightning bolts fell down from the heavens, directly landing on the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

This was the [Thunderbolt Cut] from the [Dragonslayer Seven Killing Cuts]. It guided a large amount of lightning force into the blade, which would be all

released upon attacking the enemy just like a fierce thunderbolt.

At this moment, Chen Xiang had also absorbed a large amount of lightning in his body. If he didn't reach the 2nd level of Immortal and Devil Body, there was no way he would be able to guide such a large amount of violent lightning force. As he sensed Lu Shang's location, Chen Xiang raised his blade and arrived before Lu Shang with lightning speed.

That terrifying lightning coursed throughout the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, this kind of oppressive strength was extremely suffocating. At this point, all the lightning force contained in Chen Xiang's body completely erupted. Released from its imprisonment from the hacking down of the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, the lightning was completely unleashed.

An earth shaking thunderclap resounded, that sudden thunderous sound reverberated in the entire Tianmen City, scaring the daylights out of everyone.

"Old mongrel, I said I will pay you back tens upon hundreds of times!"

Chen Xiang shouted in his heart. That Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade strike was similar to a thunderbolt, striking directly on Lu Shang's body. Hacking downwards, that violent lightning force burst open, blasting Lu Shang into pieces. That terrifying force of nature was completely unleashed through the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, hacking towards the ground. A frightening powerful Qi accompanied with lightning like a furious dragon ran parallel to the ground and struck on that far away mountain. The force pierced straight through that mountain, blasting open a huge cave!

The Extreme Martial Dazzling Sun Valley was limited for fight between those beneath the 6th level of the True Martial Realm. Any fight between participants above the realm needed approval from the elders. Yet now, Chen Xiang with Long Xueyi's support, erupted with a strength equivalent to someone in the 9th level of True Martial Realm!

Many were not able to see what occurred in the mountain valley, however, they were able to sense Chen Xiang executing a fierce attack. A few True Martial Realm martial artists who had pretty good eyesight were able to clearly see that earth shattering strike from Chen Xiang. That formidable blow gave them a big fright, they were left completely dumbfounded!

The sand in the mountain valley slowly dispersed. Everyone saw a somewhat embarrassed Chen Xiang clasping a two-edged domineering broadsword, standing alone inside the valley. Which also had an extra big gully gouged out, passing through a far away mountain and even a new cave inside that mountain!

Chen Xiang heaved a long sigh, at this point he was very tired. However, he was still extremely excited. Although the strength he released a moment ago was lent to him by Long Xueyi, it still made him feel extremely satisfied and carefree.

Noticing that new broad, deep and long gully, everyone was stunned and left speechless. What made them even more astonished was that Lu Shang was nowhere to be seen, there were only some charred rags left lying on the ground!

Had Lu Shang been killed by Chen Xiang? Lu Shang was from the Elder Courtyard, although he was only in the 9th level of the True Martial Realm, he was still high and lofty in the eyes of many. Now he was blasted into pieces!

Chen Xiang had killed an elder of the Extreme Martial Sect, how did he do it? Did he have strength comparable to the 9th level of the true Martial Realm? Everyone thought it was impossible, otherwise, he would have easily killed Lu Zhengnan. However, many people soon associated that brutal lightning bolt from before with Chen Xiang drawing support from a savage force of nature to attack!

The whole valley was deadly silent, before erupting into hubbub of discussions and screams. Ultimately, everyone was still having a hard time believing Chen Xiang was able to kill Lu Shang!

"This time, he is in deadly trouble. He has killed an elder, that is definitely a grave sin!"

"Chen Xiang is truly a frightening guy, there should not be a one in a million chance anyone will provoke him now."

"He truly is worthy to have a ten million crystal stone bounty. At such a young age, he is so powerful!"

"That broadsword is definitely a brilliant-grade weapon! It must be!"

Everyone had different opinions, however, everyone lamented. Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong were good friends of Chen Xiang, but they were still

scared speechless. Originally, they all believed they had shortened the gap between them and Chen Xiang. However, now they felt that they were unable to keep up!

"What happened?" Wu Kaiming flew over from far away. Just a moment ago that thunderclap reverberated in the radius of ten thousand li, all high-level members of the Extreme Martial Sect were disturbed, wondering what on earth was going on.

Gu Dongchen, Elder Dan, and many other old men soon arrived. These people were all from the Elder Courtyard. At the same time, many powerful martial artists flew over in the sky. As they stopped, the whole mountain valley was enveloped in a terrifying aura. Numerous powerful martial artists of the Extreme Martial Sect had gathered here, and released their True Qi to protect themselves to avoid being sneak attacked. After all, the disturbance from beforehand here was very big!

The legs of some no good Mortal Martial realm martial artists turned soft from fright as they slumped down on the ground.

"Why is it you again?" Gu Dongchen heaved a long sigh after noticing Chen Xiang .

Chapter 197 - Boosted Reputation

Those martial artists of the Extreme Martial Sect came to the Extreme Martial Dazzling Sun Valley in a rush, and after glancing over everything in the valley, all of them were suddenly scared. The bricks in there, through a special means, had been reinforced; they were very difficult to break, however, now the valley was in ruins, especially that deep gully crossing over the whole mountain valley and piercing through the mountain far away. This made them even more shocked.

"Chen Xiang, what happened?" Gu Dongchen asked in a heavy tone, he observed Chen Xiang's current appearance, and he knew he must have experienced a great battle; there were not many who could make Chen Xiang look like this.

"I killed Lu Shang and Lu Zhengnan!" Chen Xiang, carrying the giant blade on his shoulder, looked at those remaining pieces on the ground, before he continued speaking, "And you are stepping on him!"

Gu Dongchen was surprised for a moment, and he subconsciously looked down.

Those True Disciples who had also just arrived lowered their head to look; indeed they could find many charred pieces on the ground, and in their heart, they were even more alarmed. Chen Xiang could kill Lu Shang? What a joke! Lu Shang was but a martial artist from 9th level of the True Martial Realm! Killing Lu Zhengnan would be just about right!

Many knew about Lu Zhengnan and Chen Xiang betting their head; killing Lu Zhengnan was truly nothing, however, Lu Shang was not that easy to kill.

"Is this your doing?" Wu Kaiming doubtfully asked as he looked at the ruined valley.

Chen Xiang received the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, stretched his exhausted waist, before he said, "Lu Shang first acted against me; he started ruthlessly, and he clearly wanted to take my life. I was forced to fight back, furthermore, he had repeatedly tried to kill me, now I have killed him and you

also can not blame me, believe it or not, it is all upto you!"

After he finished speaking, Chen Xiang, with large steps, left, while Gu Dongchen and the trio didn't leave. The other True Disciples and elders also didn't leave, they observed the traces left on the ground; after founding Lu Zhengnan's corpse. they buried it, afterwards. They called many of those disciples who had witnessed the battle, and inquired about the details of the battle.

After half an hour, Gu Dongchen, the trio, and those elders got to know the whole matter, and those True Disciples were also shocked, because Lu Shang was indeed killed by Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang had killed Lu Shang who was in the 9th level of the True Martial Realm! This matter shook the whole Extreme Martial Sect, everyone in the Tianmen City were talking about it. In the Tianmen City, there were many squads who had arrived beforehand to kill Chen Xiang, but after confirming the information was indeed true, one by one they left. Even a 9th level True Martial Realm martial artist was killed by Chen Xiang; they have not even reached the True Martial Realm, and even those who had, they had just strided into the True Martial Realm, weren't they just seeking their death?

However, some people didn't leave; they believed Chen Xiang had killed Lu Shang by luck, because they heard that during the fight, a lightning suddenly flashed, and Chen Xiang had relied on this Lightning to kill Lu Shang, which made the whole matter seem plausible. Otherwise, with just a twenty year old inexperienced brat, it would be absolutely impossible to kill an elder at the 9th level of the True Martial Realm. Many of them took a firm stance with this statement, otherwise, it would give everyone a very big blow.

Chen Xiang, at that time, had relied on Long Xueyi's strength and casted the [Thunderbolt Cut] from the [Dragonslayer's Seven Killing Cut], inciting the lightning, and only with the lightning force did he cleaved that strike!

Chen Xiang had made an appearance after disappearing for three months, and suddenly did such a big thing. This disturbed the entire Chenwu Mainland. Before, many families and sects were seeking for Chen Xiang and didn't find him, and now they knew Chen Xiang was in the Extreme Martial Sect; one by one

everyone came to seek Chen Xiang because Chen Xiang had crippled many True Martial Realm martial artists in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. It was similar to cutting off a piece of meat of many families.

"Quickly payout Chen Xiang! This guy's heart is as poisonous as snakes and scorpions; he definitely must be cultivating some demonic evil skill, that's why he is so powerful! He is not righteous, in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, he had crippled a True Martial Realm junior of my Li Family, who we have nurtured him with a lot of effort." A middle-aged man yelled.

These families had spent heavily to nurture their juniors, afterwards, they sent them to major sects, made them grow stronger, before calling them back to the family. These True Martial Realm martial artists were very important for these families to grow magnificently.

"Correct, your Extreme Martial Sect is the first sect of the Chenwu Mainland, however, you are harboring this villain, quickly make Chen Xiang come out!"

"Until Chen Xiang is not dead, we will not leave!"

"He is a devil who crippled more than hundred True Martial Realm martial artists, we will definitely hack him into pieces!"

"..."

Many people have gathered at the entrance of the Extreme Martial Sect, swearing and screaming. They didn't mention in the slightest bit that these True Martial Realm disciples first tried to rob Chen Xiang, as if Chen Xiang, for no apparent reason, had crippled off those True Martial Realm martial artists.

After Chen Xiang killed Lu Shang and Lu Zhengnan, he was resting for a few good days in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Because Lu Shang first acted against Chen Xiang, Chen Xiang didn't suffer any repercussions for killing him. And, the most important point was, Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming confirmed Lu Shang first planned to kill Chen Xiang!

Although many large families came here to crusade against Chen Xiang, however, the Extreme Martial Sect's disciples felt Chen Xiang brought fame to the Extreme Martial Sect, and hence, it resulted in conflict between the Beast Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect again and again. Chen Xiang had crippled

many True Martial Realm martial artists all at once, and this brought a great satisfaction to the disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect.

Many people knew Chen Xiang crippled those disciples because they wanted to rob Chen Xiang, and that was the only reason he acted. Otherwise, why would he even cripple the disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect, and this point have been confirmed by many True Martial Realm disciples of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire.

And regarding this point, Liu Menger strongly defended Chen Xiang, thence, those disciples of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire testified.

"These guys mouth are filled with virtue and morality, as if these crippled guys were saints. These bastards wanted to rob me. I was too lazy to even act against them! I'm truly regretting not silencing those guys!" Chen Xiang was extremely furious. From a crystal ball, he could see those guys at the entrance shouting.

"What are you up to?" Elder Dan looked up at those beautiful flowers blooming on the Azure Profound Tree, "You better stay here honestly, let these rumour pass!"

Chen Xiang slapped his thigh and replied, "No way, I'm going to go out. You go and call little bald, you two accompany me outside, take a look at how your martial uncle play with them."

Chen Xiang had returned to his peak, however, Long Xueyi was still resting. She had eaten half of the Earth Core Divine Fruit from the Netherworld Abyss, and only due to it was she able to advance by leaps and bounds.

"What are you going to do?" Elder Dan asked.

"Soon you will know how I will resolve everything. However, I'm worried about those shameless guys, at that time, I might get attacked! That's why you and little bald have to come and pressure them." Chen Xiang raised the corner of his lips as a sly smile appeared on his face.

Seeing that smile of Chen Xiang, Elder Dan knew someone was in big trouble!

Wu Kaiming had arrived; he didn't recommend Chen Xiang to face those noisy guys seeking trouble, however, Chen Xiang insisted on going. He obviously could not defy his young martial uncle, and in order to suppress those people, Wu

Kaiming called many True Disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect; there were some who had surpassed the True Martial Realm. Although they were not going to fight, they could always give their support in gaining prestige.

Chapter 198 - A Man's Heart Is Incomprehensible

As the gate of the Extreme Martial Sect opened, those originally loud screams suddenly all quieted down. After the gate was opened, a mighty pressure pressed down upon them, making those people quickly retreat at least a few steps.

Suddenly, many people surged out from the gate. Furthermore, each and every one of them was very strong. The crowd couldn't help but be worried, if the Extreme Martial Sect, regardless of righteousness, arrested all of them and killed them, then their families wouldn't have any say in the matter.

The majority of the those who came to crusade against Chen Xiang were high level figures of various families, even the patriarch and elders of families came. Their strength was above the True Martial Realm, but now faced with so many powerful True Disciples from the Extreme Martial Sect, they lacked self-confidence in their hearts. At the same time, they were secretly shocked at the strength of the Extreme Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang also didn't expect Wu Kaiming to actually call a good twenty to thirty True Disciples. Also, many of them were stronger than the 9th level of the True Martial Realm, a few of them were even in Extreme Realms. Such a lineup was very scary, the crowd was nearly scared to death.

Those who came to crusade against Chen Xiang, noticed the masked Elder Dan as well as a bald man with white eyebrows and a beard. All of them quivered and they were all suddenly drenched in a cold sweat. These were two of the top figures in the Extreme Martial Sect, and Chen Xiang walked beside them!

Contrary to everyone's expectations, Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming, these level of figures, actually stood up for Chen Xiang, this made everyone hesitate.

"Weren't you all looking for me, some things are better said in person. If I remember correctly, I didn't kill those people, just crippled them. It shouldn't be that difficult for them to personally come here! This matter is between me and them, make those people come and stand in front of me. Let's take a look at who's to blame!" Chen Xiang coldly said. With both his hands behind his back, he stepped forward and gazed over those people.

"You better not talk nonsense, the disciples of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire have confirmed that your people had wanted to rob Chen Xiang first. Him crippling them is also a matter of course!" Wu Kaiming sneered. He stared at those people, just one glance of his made these people not dare to release their anger.

Chen Xiang loudly shouted, "Speak, why are you not speaking now? Before didn't you all curse me very enjoyably? Said I was devil lord, said I was unethical, said I was evil... This is equal to slandering me."

While speaking, Chen Xiang's slaughtering heart following his mood fluctuations and erupted with a tremendous amount of Slaughter Qi. These people were suddenly extremely scared and alarmed, and quickly retreated even further.

"According to the junior of my Li Family that you crippled, you attacked him for no reason whatsoever. He didn't even try to rob you, he only stayed on the island to explore for treasure." A middle-aged man took a deep breath, and spoke loudly, "The Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's disciples are not speaking the truth, I think you've brought them over to your side."

Others also steeled their hearts as they all started shouting one by one.

"If you didn't hurt our children for no reason, we wouldn't have posted so high a bounty for you!"

"Exactly, your Extreme Martial Sect is relying on numbers for advantage, this is savage and unreasonable!"

"Chen Xiang, you better give us an explanation!"

Chen Xiang frowned, and said in a heavy tone, "You call those crippled guys of yours over, I'll give everyone a satisfactory explanation."

"Don't expect us to do that! Is it not enough that you have crippled them? You also want to stab and poke at their wounds?" A man shouted.

Elder Dan, Wu Kaiming and the others only observed because Chen Xiang said he wanted to deal it himself and didn't need them to intervene. They also wanted to take a look at how their young martial planned to deal with these guys in the end.

Chen Xiang suddenly took out a Building Foundation Dan, and said, "This is a Building Foundation, whoever admits that their people wanted to rob me, I will give this Building Foundation Dan to them."

That crowd of people suddenly quieted down. Everyone glanced at each other, having some hesitation. Although these people hadn't seen a Building Foundation Dan before in their lives, they had seen a few pictures in the book. They also knew that Chen Xiang had won three Building Foundation Dans from the Lu Family. A single Building Foundation Dan was worth a good few hundred thousands crystal stones. If given to a 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artist, it could even allow them to enter True Martial realm. If it were auctioned, five to six hundred thousand crystal stones was nothing difficult to obtain.

Although these families could afford a few hundred thousand crystal stones, the Building Foundation Dan was a rare dan with no definite market price. At this point, all of them were faced with a great temptation.

Seeing these people completely silent, Chen Xiang again took out another Building Foundation Dan and coldly smiled.

"Two, if someone admits their own family member wanted to rob me, I will give them these two Building Foundation Dans. There are so many people in here as witness, I will absolutely not go back on my words!"

Upon seeing this, Elder Dan secretly clenched her teeth and quickly transmitted to Chen Xiang, "You might as well as give these two Building Foundation Dans to me, I will help you deal with them!"

Chen Xiang replied back, "I'm not someone who will suffer loss, little girl just see how this martial uncle will deal with them!"

Suddenly a middle-aged man shouted, "I admit that our family disciple indeed fabricated the facts and deceived me. Just a moment ago, after thinking about it, I felt his words had a lot of flaws and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's disciples are honest. What they said should be true, and indeed our family disciple wanted to snatch your treasure first."

This man's words made many people curse him in their hearts. Just a moment ago, this very person insisted that Chen Xiang had crippled family member for no reason. However, now for two Building Foundation Dans, he completely turn his

back on his family member. They didn't expect this man to actually be so thick skinned.

Chen Xiang smiled, "So you are not going to pursue the matter?"

That man nodded, "Not going to be pursued!"

They were already crippled, to pursue this matter would also not result in any better conditions. All he had to do was just say few words and he could get two Building Foundation Dans, why not do it?

"What is your name? I'll have to remember which family is speaking and that they're not going to pursue me!" Chen Xiang asked.

"I'm Li Chang from the Li Family of the True Martial Province, I'm an elder of Li Family, and can make Li Family not dwell on this matter." That middle-aged man immediately replied, while staring at those two Building Foundation Dans in Chen Xiang's hand.

Before, the ones who cursed most fiercely were the members of the Li Family. However, now they were also the first to change their stance. Chen Xiang already knew these people came here to ask for compensation, because he had a lot of precious things. These sorts of people had long been eyeing them.

Chen Xiang relying on money to prove his innocence was also a normal thing to do

Chen Xiang happily smiled and said, "Good, these Building Foundation Dans are now yours. However, you have to remain here."

As the two Building Foundation Dans Chen Xiang threw over landed on Li Chang's hands, his hands slightly trembled. He had lived for so long, yet it was still first time touching the Building Foundation Dans, moreover, two at once!

The Extreme Martial Sect's members were also very surprised, they had not expected Chen Xiang to actually use this kind of method to resolve the problem. This made them quite disappointed, at the same time, they also felt their hearts ache. Two Building Foundation Dans were so cheap to this young man.

"Chen Xiang, the Li Family is Li Family, and our Luo Family is different." A middle-aged man suddenly shouted. He was very envious, he didn't expect this

Lu Shang to actually be so fast to speak. Even more so for him to be so thick skinned, as well as obtaining two Building Foundation Dans.

One by one, those people started shouting.

Chen Xiang slightly smiled, and took out four Building Foundation Dans. The instant these four Building Foundation Dans appeared, everyone continuously rushed to admit their family disciple was wrong at first, and wanted to rob Chen Xiang.

A good fifty to sixty people had come. Of course, Chen Xiang would not give all of them Building Foundation Dans. Instead, Chen Xiang just smiled and said, "Thank you everybody for proving my innocence." After he finished speaking, he retrieved those Building Foundation Dans.

Those people were dumbfounded. At this time, they remembered that Chen Xiang hadn't expressed that he would give them these four Building Foundation Dans like before. Moreover, because they were worried other people might get in front of them, they all hurried to admit their own juniors fault.

Chen Xiang grinned and said, "Rest assured, I won't let you go back empty-handed. I will reward those four Building Foundation Dans for the head of Li Chang. As long as someone kills him, I'll give them these four Building Foundation Dans!"

Chapter 199 - Inducements

Four Building Foundation Dans; it was but worth two to three million crystal stones and was actually given as a reward for one True Martial Realm martial artist. It was very generous; even rewards of those major sects was not so much.

When Li Chang heard this, his complexion suddenly changed. He immediately raised his guard, in his heart, he was cursing Chen Xiang. While the others had deathly stares at Li Chang, they were considering whether or not they should act!

The bounty on Chen Xiang was in itself ten million crystal stones, but now, no one dared to move their hands against him because Chen Xiang was at the entrance of the Extreme Martial Sect. If Chen Xiang was outside, these people would have already swarmed him.

"Li Chang is mine!" An old man coldly said as he took out a long blade. Cold Qi started overflowing from the long blade continuously, and the crowd could not help but spread out.

"Wang Lu, are you serious?" Li Chang was slightly startled as he loudly shouted. At the same time, he slowly and vigilantly retreated.

Chen Xiang, in his heart, was laughing; he knew all these people came from the same place, and all of them belonged to various great families. As long as they were part of a great family, there would always be some kind of conflict between them. It was to the point that even some of them could not wait to find an opportunity to finish each other.

Elder Dan, Wu Kaiming and the other elders could not help but praise Chen Xiang's methods. However, Chen Xiang had now taken out six Building Foundation Dans, and this was not worth the candle.

"Of course I'm serious. Your Li Family originally had enmity with our Wang Family, so what if I kill you!" Wang Lu made a sinister laugh, and, with a very unusual step, he instantly arrived beside Li Chang. He waved that long blade bursting with cold Qi in his hands and fiercely cleaved downwards.

At this moment, a gust of cold wind blew towards all four directions; everyone

could not help but shiver from the cold. Chen Xiang noticed that Wang Lu was in the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, meanwhile, Li Chang was in the 2nd level of the True martial Realm; there was a great disparity between them! No wonder Li Chang's complexion was full of fear.

In just few seconds, Li Chang was hacked by three blade strikes. However, his wounds were devoid of blood; they were sealed in ice, and fortunately, all of this happened in front of the entrance of the Extreme Martial Sect which had plenty of space, allowing him to cast his skills.

Under normal circumstances, there would always be a large gap between 2nd level and 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artists. A 2nd level facing someone at the 3rd level would be completely suppressed and could do nothing to fight back. During the battle, Li Chang could do nothing but dodge, and even escaping was not an option.

Of course if it was Chen Xiang, this abnormal facing a common 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artist, the scenery would be completely reversed. If Chen Xiang used the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, almost all ordinary 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artists wouldn't be able to do anything but wait for their demise.

"Wang Lu, I, Li Chang, even if I die, will not let you have it easy!" Li Chang viciously shouted. Regardless of that fleeting strength released from the long blade, he still punched out, and as the long blade's thrust came over, he blasted a punch at Wang Lu's dantian with all his might. A burst of Qi waves broke out, shaking the ground from the aftershock. Meanwhile, Li Chang's chest was also pierced.

Wang Lu had not expected Li Chang to actually exhaust all of his strength before death, opting to ruthlessly punch him. He retreated a few steps while blood flowed out from the corners of his mouth. After the cold Qi from the blade pierced Li Chang's body, everything in his body was frozen by the cold Qi; he was already frozen to death.

Wang Lu pulled out his knife from Li Chang and retrieved the two Building Foundation Dans. Afterwards, he covered his abdomen and coldly smiled. Although he suffered some serious injury, he still earned big time. In addition to

the four Building Foundation Dans from Chen Xiang, he had altogether six Building Foundation Dans, so he felt killing Lu Chang was totally worth it!

Seeing this frightening scene, although many were lamenting in their heart because of the death of a True Martial Realm martial artist, many were actually more jealous. Wang Lu had obtained six Building Foundation Dans, and if it was used with caution, even three True Martial Realm martial artists could be nurtured. All of them hated themselves for being weaker than Wang Lu, otherwise, they would have already acted.

All these people before came united to crusade against Chen Xiang, however, now they were fighting among themselves for the Building Foundation Dans. They were brutally killing each other, and it was evident that in these people's eyes, the interest of their family was more important!

Wang Lu came in front of Chen Xiang and said, "I killed Li Chang, my reward?"

Chen Xiang took out four Building Foundation Dans, and after pondering for a moment, he said, "Before I give you, I want to ask you a question, and you have to answer me honestly. Or else I will not give it to you!"

Wang Lu frowned, from his wrinkled face, it was evident that he was slightly angry. He coldly replied, "Ask!"

"Did you know that I crippled those True Martial Realm martial artists only because they wanted to rob me?"

Chen Xiang was intently observing Wang Lu.

"No!" Wang, Lu after thinking for a while, replied.

Chen Xiang sneered, "So now are you also going to hold me accountable for crippling your Wang Family disciples?"

"I am not going to hold you accountable. Are you going to give me the Building Foundation Dans or not? Or is it you're going to go back on your words in front of so many people?" Wang Lu in his heart was extremely furious.

"Don't worry, I'll give it to you, I just wanted to prove my innocence! I ask you, a while ago, you and Li Chang had the most conspicuous voice as you called me devil and all sort of things, why are you suddenly not pursuing the matter

anymore? So to say, you were slandering me before, right?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I admit, before we have truly slandered you, but then..."

"Enough!" Chen Xiang's voice became heavy as a monstrous Slaughter Qi suddenly surged out from his body. Everyone only saw an azure flash, before a blood fountain shot out as Wang Lu's head fell on the ground.

Blood dripping from the azure gant blade, while Wang Lu's body and head was lying in a pool of blood, Chen Xiang actually killed Wang Lu, this action of his was totally out of everyone's expectation, even more so for Wang Lu, that was the only reason Chen Xiang was so quickly able behead him.

Chen Xiang coldly smiled and stared at those people who came for him, "In the end, he had slandered me, you all have heard him admitting himself that he had slandered me!"

These people's heart started beating rapidly; they could not help but be horrified!

From Wang Lu's headless corpse, Chen Xiang retrieved the two Building Foundation Dans. Looking at his actions, everyone could not help but admire his methods. At first it appeared he had lost the Building Foundation Dans, however, now he not only prevented himself from suffering any loss, he had also made these people admit themselves from their own mouth that he did nothing wrong. At the same time, he had also made Wang Lu kill Li Chang, and at last, he had a just cause for killing Wang Lu.

"Previously, when I took out four Building Foundation Dans, you said so yourself that your family's juniors were at fault first. Are you still not going to leave? Or is it you want to stay here to join two on their funeral? I don't mind killing a few more!" Chen Xiang, with a deadpan look, glanced at all of those people.

"Things have been resolved. Previously, you yourselves have admitted to the fact that your disciples were wrong, and you also said so yourself, you no longer held Chen Xiang accountable. All of us have clearly heard it." Wu Kaiming said in a clear voice.

"If you dare to lie, then don't blame me for not being polite. Don't harass my

Extreme Martial Sect's disciples!" Elder Dan's voice sounded cold, it was brimming with Slaughter Qi.

These people moaned and groaned in their heart. However, they felt they were a lot better than Wang Lu and Li Chang, at least, they were not dead. All of them had previously thought Chen Xiang was a young and frivolous guy, however, contrary to their expectations, his subtlety was too deep, and just with few actions, he had neatly solved everything, not to mention the fact that they also could not refute anything anymore.

After returning to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang laid on a couch and looked at those flowers glittering in azure aura on the Azure Profound Tree, waiting for the tree to bear fruits.

Elder Dan also often came to visit. Those were but forty Azure Profound Fruits, and an extremely rare fruit at that. However, now the speed of their growth was even faster than ordinary fruits.

Chapter 200 - New Extreme Martial Sect

"I say woman, why have you been visiting a man's house alone so frequently? Even more so tightly covered." Chen Xiang teased upon seeing Elder Dan came again.

"Humph, this Extreme Dan King Courtyard is my domain! Wherever I want to go, I'll go!" Elder Dan retorted with a cold snort, before raising her head to look at those Azure Profound Flowers. She have been waiting for them to bear fruits.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Don't look, they are not yours. As the owner of this tree, I'm not worried, why the fuck are you so anxious!"

"I can look at the flowers can't I?" Elder Dan replied.

"Do you like these flowers? I, your martial uncle, can pick one for you." Chen Xiang said, as he was about to jump, Elder Dan hastily stopped him.

"DON'T! One of those flowers is equivalent to one Azure Profound Fruit!"

After realizing Elder Dan was really in need of the Building Foundation Dans, Chen Xiang asked, "Why do you need so many Building Foundation Dans?"

"I have my own reasons!" Elder Dan replied in low voice, she looked around for a bit and then left.

Chen Xiang looked at those beautiful azure flowers before jumping and picking one, afterwards, he left towards Elder Dan's room.

As Elder Dan opened the door, she was startled for a second before tenderly shouting, "You idiot, you really plucked one?"

Chen Xiang giggled and said, "You often came to see those flowers, don't you like them? This is a present from me!" The flower in his hand was indeed beautiful, although it was separated from the tree, it was still glittering with an azure aura. Moreover, wafting in was a slight flowery fragrance.

"You...humph, you really are an idiot!" Elder Dan was extremely furious. However, she didn't know why but she was feeling sweet and warm in her heart.

"If you don't want it, then I can give it to Qianqian." Chen Xiang pursed his lips. As he was about to take his leave, Elder Dan grabbed him.

"Who says I don't want it!" Elder Dan snatched that flower and lightly stroked it before taking a whiff. Though she was distressed in her heart, she was very happy as well. She was quite pleased with herself, after all, it was the first time someone was gifting her a flower, and such a precious flower at that!

"Take off your mask then!" Chen Xiang couldn't help but ask this again, he truly wanted to see the appearance of this mysterious female.

"Humph!"

Elder Dan tenderly snorted, before closing the door on his face.

"There truly is no payment for a good deed!" Chen Xiang kicked the door before taking his leave.

Seeing all this, Su Meiyao somewhat jealously said, "Good brother, sister has kissed your cheeks already but I've never ever received any flowers from you!"

Bai Youyou also coldly snorted and said, "Humph, that masked-woman has not even revealed her face, yet you still gave her such a gift!"

Long Xueyi also spoke in a low tone, "Exactly, completely biased! I've helped you a good number of times and you've not given me any flowers!"

A woman's jealousy was very strong, Chen Xiang now finally realized this point. Even Bai Youyou, this cold beauty, was like this.

"Hei hei, however, I've bought you a lot of beautiful clothes and jewelry. If you want flowers, I'll immediately go now and pluck one for you!" Chen Xiang replied with a laugh.

Of course, Su Meiyao and others were just casually saying this and upon hearing Chen Xiang's response, they hastily stopped him. That flower was the base for the Azure Profound Fruits, picking one was equivalent to wasting one Azure Profound Fruit! However, Chen Xiang still plucked a few other beautiful flowers and gave to these three beauties. He knew that women would often superficially say they do not want something however, in their hearts they very much wanted it.

Every time he bought clothes to them, they always said it was enough, we have too many already. However, whenever they got their hands on the new clothes,

their happiness was completely obvious.

...

Chen Xiang went over to the square with the notice boards to look at the new rules.

The three thousand martial courtyards of the Extreme Martial Sect were completely rectified and turned into fifty huge martial courtyards. At this point, no one was allowed to go out, while everyone could only remain in their respective martial courtyards. The Extreme Dan Courtyard's disciples and a few other individuals with special circumstances were an exception. This was done in order to strengthen the interactions and relations between disciples.

Now there were a total of only fifteen Inner Martial Courtyards. The overall strength of these fifteen martial courtyards could be said to be relatively the same. However, the disciples in these fifteen martial courtyards still felt somewhat out of sort.

In order to boost the competition within the Extreme Martial Sect, various new things were introduced, all of which could stimulate the disciples to strive to improve their cultivation. For instance, martial courtyards, although they did not have rankings, were divided into golden martial courtyards, silver martial courtyards and bronze martial courtyards according to the color of their number plates. Golden martial courtyards were obviously the best, the disciples of these martial courtyards were very diligent, and it was evident from the number of missions they had completed, the many awards from various competitions, and so on. Silver martial courtyards and bronze martial courtyards though were slightly worse.

"Holy shit, in order to get the golden number plate, the disciples of the respective martial courtyards have to complete a thousand level-10 missions. If disciples want to become disciples of the golden martial courtyards, they have to complete a hundred level-10 missions! What the fuck is this!?" Yun Xiaodao roared after seeing the new content on the notice board.

The missions were divided into levels 1 to 10, with level 10 being the hardest.

"We need to complete ten thousand level-1 missions before becoming golden disciples, how can there be so many missions to complete?" Looking at those

numbers, Zhu Rong was completely confused. He was afraid to do any mission, in his opinion it was a unrewarding task.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "The Extreme Martial Sect seems to be lacking crystal stones. In the entire Chenwu Mainland, few things could tempt sect disciples to do the job."

"Don't expect me to do so many missions, I'll just finish one once every year, that's all." Zhu Rong was in fact very lazy. To make him do somethings thousands, or even hundreds of times was simply asking for his life.

"Every year the golden disciples will get five hundred True Elemental Dans and a million crystal stones as benefit! The golden martial courtyard's disciples who completes more tasks compared with the others will also get very generous benefits!" Looking at this, Yun Xiaodao could not help but be astonished.

"Motherfucker, this father must get hold of some of the prestige of being a golden disciple!" After seeing this, Zhu Rong's eyes almost popped out. The benefits golden disciples obtained were terrifying good.

Xu Weilong pointed at one region and said, "The level-5 missions can be taken in groups of two or less, level-6 to level-9 allows fifty people at most, while level-10 missions can be done by a team of a hundred. In consideration of our current strength, we can at most do level-5 missions! If two people go, it will also be very efficient!"

A hundred people completing one level-10 missions, was regarded as everyone completing once, which was rather good.

They suddenly looked at Chen Xiang, if they were with Chen Xiang, then it would be very easy.

"Don't look at me! If I'm together with you, you'll only be more dependent on me, and that's not good for your future growth!" Chen Xiang scoffingly said, "I'll go together with Wu Qianqian, don't expect me to go with you!"

"Hoes before bros, fuck you!" Xu Weilong and the trio cursed in unison .

These dans simply didn't get in the eyes of Chen Xiang. Whether he went or not didn't matter to him, he could get hold of a mission to refine many dans once in awhile. Because of this, it would be hard to say which year or month he

would be able to get the golden disciple title.

"Look here, there is also an arena ranking. Ten wins in a row and you can get the title of bronze warrior, get a streak of thirty and you can get silver warrior, a streak of fifty and there's the golden warrior. The golden warriors have the opportunity to learn divine martial skills personally from the Dean." Yun Xiaodao shouted.

"A winning streak of fifty is not that easy! Moreover, the arrangement of battle is done by a lottery. If someone is faced with Chen Xiang or another kind of freak, wouldn't they be completely done for?" Zhu Rong shook his head. Although the benefits of a golden warrior was rather good, achieving it was not that easy.

Xu Weilong shouted, "Look here, this King Martial Courtyard, is a special place just for outstanding disciples. As well as any bronze disciples who have the silver warrior title or higher! This King Martial Courtyard's chief is the Dean!!!"

"Interesting!" Chen Xiang rubbed his chin. This update of rules suddenly made him eager to make trouble. He secretly praised these new rules of the Extreme Martial Sect, it was indeed very difficult to inspire people to fight but these new set of rules had indeed accomplished this!

"Squinted dragon, let's make a team!" Zhu Rong hand draped over Xu Weilong's shoulder, "You've already seen Lao Zhu's luck."

Yun Xiaodao moaned, "I'm in trouble, I'll need to group up with my fucking wife!"

Chen Xiang laughed, "Right, you've been married for so long but none of us have seen your wife before!"

"Best not to see." Yun Xiaodao heaved a sigh.

The Martial Courtyards had already been reformed. Chen Xiang along with Yun Xiaodao and the others entered the new martial courtyard, and arrived at the arranged place for them. It was very small, to be exact, it was a small house for a few people to live in. Most of the area was used to construct a number of arenas and a few places to practice.

What made Chen Xiang confused was that there were actually two very beautiful girls in here. One was Zhu Rourou, Zhu Rong's sister, while the other

one was Yun Suyi, Yun Xiaodao's sister.

Chapter 201 - Lu Family's Secret

Although Chen Xiang resided in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, he was still given some place to reside in here. When he saw a lovely and sweet girl along with a girl with a mature charm in the courtyard, he could not help but be secretly surprised.

"Rourou, how come you're here?" Zhu Rong hastily asked.

"Elder sister, this seems to be the residence of men, you girls can't just come in here!" Yun Xiaodao's complexion turned horrid as he took occasional glances at Zhu Rourou.

Yun Suyi replied in a warm and enchanting voice, "Don't worry, I accompanied Rourou to see you."

Chen Xiang prodded Zhu Rong's waist and asked in a low voice, "What the hell is going on here? What is the relation between your younger sister and Xiaodao?"

"Well... I never wanted to recognize little rascal Yun as my brother-in-law, sigh, I can't do anything anyway; I need to make a confession to you." Zhu Rong, with a helpless look, replied. Meanwhile, Yun Xiaodao also heaved a long sigh.

Chen Xiang had a sudden urge to laugh, however, he still held himself back, "So they were already booked, then why did you introduce your sister to me?"

"Ha ha... If you took a liking to Rourou, then she could not marry little rascal Yun, how do I say this... You are a lot stronger than little rascal Yun." Zhu Rong shamefully replied in a low voice.

Chen Xiang chuckled, "Xiaodao, your wife is not bad, why would you become dejected and despondent!"

"She is good, but just thinking about calling this pig as my brother-in-law makes me feel sick!" Yun Xiaodao said in a dejected voice.

"Little rascal Yun, you need to call me brother respectfully!" Zhu Rong also felt uncomfortable, "I gave my sister to you, and you cheaply got her! How dare you call me pig!"

"Father can marry your sister is your good fortune!" Yun Xiaodao shouted back.

"You look like a monkey, don't flatter yourself. My sister married you out of kindness." Zhu Rong also started shouting.

Soon, they began to quarrel again.

"Cough Cough!"

From a distance, Zhu Rourou's light coughs came over, "Xiaodao, what did you promise me?"

Her tone was carrying a subtle hint of strictness, making Yun Xiaodao shut up immediately.

Chen Xiang suddenly discovered that although Zhu Rourou was called Rourou, she was not gentle at all. Everyday, he would hear Yun Xiaodao complaining about how fierce and strict his wife was, and thinking of this, Chen Xiang once again had wide grin on his face

[TLN: Rourou 柔柔, 柔 means gentle.]

Chen Xiang shot a palm on Yun Xiaodao's back and said while laughing, "You actually got married, yet you didn't invite me, you're truly lacking a sense of brotherhood!"

"He especially didn't invite you, this idiot actually intends to hide it from you forever, ha ha ha..." Zhu Rong started laughing, "Younger brother Chen, your information is out of date, you didn't even knew the wedding between Zhu Family and Yun Family."

Zhu Rourou and Yun Suyi came over, and Chen Xiang, for once, intently looked at them. Zhu Rourou looked gentle and sweet; she had a striking contrast over Yun Suyi's mature charm and hot figure.

"Elder brother Chen, hello! I often hear Xiaodao mention you, however, he always said you are very busy, that's why he can't take me to see you!" Zhu Rourou said with a light smile.

Chen Xiang laughed as he took out two Building Foundation Dans. He gave one to Xiaodao and the other to Zhu Rourou before speaking, "At the time of your

wedding, I was indeed preoccupied with something, and I couldn't come. Consider this as your wedding gift."

Zhu Rong's eyes suddenly shone as she exclaimed, "Younger brother Chen, you are truly kind!" While talking, he extended his hands to grab Zhu Rourou's Building Foundation Dan, however, before he could even take it, his hand was slapped by Yun Xiaodao.

Yun Suyi had heard from Yun Xiaodao 'Elder brother Chen is very generous person', yet she didn't expect him to actually be so generous. In one shot, he took out two Building Foundation Dans, and he also had a 'does not matter' look on his face. She remembered at the time of Yun Xiaodao's wedding, the most precious gift they received was a few hundred thousands crystal stones. She suddenly understood why Yun Xiaodao would make her think of ways to get married to Chen Xiang.

Both Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rourou were very surprised, they knew Chen Xiang had only obtained just three Building Foundation Dans from the Lu Family, and there was no need for him to be so generous!

Zhu Rong asked, "When I get married can I also have this gift?"

Chen Xiang laughed and replied, "Of course!"

"Ha ha, well then, I just have to get married multiple times." Zhu Rong had just finished speaking when he was suddenly kicked by Yun Xiaodao.

What made Chen Xiang feel even more interested was that, after Xu Weilong entered, he neither spoke nor took a look at Yun Suyi. Meanwhile, from time to time, Yun Suyi would also have strange light in her eyes as she stole glances at Xu Weilong.

"We'll take our leave!" Yun Suyi grabbed Zhu Rourou and left, and only after they left did the atmosphere toned down a little.

"Everything turns chaotic when there's a woman in here. Sigh, we even need to be cautious with the words we are speaking." Yun Xiaodao heaved yet another sigh as he spoke.

Zhu Rong laughed evilly and spoke, "Hey, didn't you notice? Little rascal Yun's older sister actually took glances at squinted dragon, ha ha ha..."

Xu Weilong glared at Zhu Rong once before speaking dismissively, "This is my charm, don't just think I'm hated by everyone, I'm also loved by someone!"

This made Chen Xiang and others broke into laughter till they have to hold their bellies!

"Humph, don't talk about women anymore, we have to talk about our great plan first!" Yun Xiaodao, when he thought of himself calling Xu Weilong as brother-in-law, he felt uncomfortable once again. He had been married to Zhu Rourou for so long, yet he had never called Zhu Rong as his own brother-in-law. Although he didn't call him as such, there was still a shadow in his heart.

"Little rascal Yun, before I had promised you to help keep your secret from younger brother Chen, but now that younger brother Chen himself came to know about it, I don't have to help you keep your secret anymore." Zhu Rong proudly smiled and spoke. Chen Xiang realized that Yun Xiaodao, in order to make Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong guard his secret, had to pay a hefty price.

"Isn't that going too far? Your wife is not a bit rude and unreasonable, moreover, she is Zhu Lao's younger sister." Chen Xiang laughed and said.

"Exactly because she is Zhu Lao's younger sister that I'm feeling unwell." Yun Xiaodao shut the door, and the four of them once again began to talk about building their own force.

At this point, Zhu Rong also turned serious, "I looked into the Lu Family and discovered some astonishing things. I think the Extreme Martial Sect should also know it, however, there was nothing in it for them."

"Lu Family's most powerful is not Lu Shang, but a guy who had entered a devil path sect. Because this was an ignominious matter to the Lu Family, they declared that their most powerful person was Lu Shang. However, now that Lu Shang has been killed by younger brother Chen."

Chen Xiang frowned and said, "Last time during my duel against Lu Zhengnan, Lu Zhengnan had used a very evil martial technique. Was it taught by this devil path disciple of the Lu Family?"

"It is possible that the Lu Family and that devil path disciple still have dealings, however, this does not constitute a threat to the Extreme Martial Sect. Also, the

Extreme Martial Sect don't have any evidence yet to prove that the Lu Family and the devil path sect have some relations." Xu Weilong said.

Colluding with the devil path sect, it was highly intolerable by the righteous sects.

"I'm going to the Herb King Mountain to investigate, I'm not finished with the Lu Family!" Chen Xiang clenched his fists and coldly said.

"I can only temporarily find five good 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists from my investigation, these five men appeared to be very honest, but they are usually quiet and impoverished. They are often despised by some disciples of noble birth. However, their behavior is very good, and even their strength is also okay. In fact, they can be considered as among the best in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Prior to new reforms, they were all in the 200th Martial Courtyard." Xu Weilong said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "We are looking for such people. However, we should first solicit them into coming here, and we will observe them for sometime. If they are trustworthy, then we'll vigorously nurture them."

Chapter 202 - Divine Sword Province

The Extreme Martial Sect's reformation was almost finished, that was why most of the disciples were now living in their respective courtyards. Many disciples even began to receive missions and the generous benefits, as well as compete with other disciples.

Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong, the trio now didn't lack any resources, and now their only concern was to how to get the golden disciple title as soon as possible, since all of them were a lazy bunch.

Chen Xiang resided in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard in the night, and if he was free during the daytime, Yun Xiaodao and trio would always come in here to brag.

Today, as Chen Xiang walked into the small room, he saw a white-haired old man with calm demeanor present; he immediately recalled that this old man was once together with the elders, and he should also be an elder from the Elder Courtyard.

"I'm Elder Tan, the elder responsible for assigning the missions." That old man introduced himself with a smile. The trio of Yun Xiaodao, Xu Weilong and Zhu Rong were also inside the hall.

"Elder Tan what can I do for you?" Chen Xiang asked; the young elders of the Extreme Martial Sect were relatively large in number, and they were also stronger compared to their older counterparts. When disciples saw these younger elders, they generally didn't need to observe proper obeisance, and because of that, many elder were easy to approach.

"I came here to give you a task." Elder Tan's complexion turned somewhat serious, "Only you can complete this task, because only you can reach that place quickly."

Chen Xiang nodded his head; he had Vermilion Bird Firewings, and anywhere would be a piece of cake for him to quickly reach.

"We have just received information that our Extreme Martial Sect's disciples in the vicinity of the Proud Sword Sect have encountered an attack from the devil

path martial artists. These devil path martial artists are not very strong, and they are more or less in the 2nd and 3rd level of the True Martial Realm." Elder Tan described the mission.

Chen Xiang doubtfully asked, "Isn't the Proud Sword Sect there? Can't we ask help from them?"

Elder Tan shook his head, "The Proud Sword Sect have always been aloof and they never help outsiders. It was even rarer for them to have contacts with other sects since they regard themselves as aloof from the worldly affairs. They regard themselves as the strongest sect of the Chenwu Mainland, however, they have always been suppressed by the Extreme Martial Sect; to put it simply they will not help us in anyway."

Chen Xiang had also heard this, however, he didn't expect the Proud Sword Sect to be so unreasonable. He nodded his head, "Leave them to me."

"This is regarded as a level-6 mission, you have to be careful!" Elder Tan took out a sheet on which a map was drawn, along with some detailed information to assist Chen Xiang.

After Elder Tan left, Xu Weilong whispered, "Chen Xiang you have to be careful, I seem to remember this Elder Tan had pretty good relations with Lu Shang."

Chen Xiang frowned and said, "I will be careful."

After Chen Xiang left the Extreme Martial Sect, he aimlessly strolled in the Tianmen City from east to west. As the night arrived, he entered a hotel, and after posing a disguise, he left the Tianmen City early in the morning. He followed a group of Danxiang Taoyuan's martial artists leaving together the city.

It was better to hide his whereabouts, with this, Chen Xiang wouldn't need to be afraid of getting attacked by some fearsome martial artists now that no one could find him. He followed that group for three days, far away from the Extreme Martial Sect, and in a city, Chen Xiang detached himself from the group and entered in a mountain forest alone.

"To reach the Proud Sword Sect, you need to pass through the Taoyuan Province, aren't you going to meet that seductress, Hua Xiangyue?" Su Meiyao said with a gentle laugh.

"No, I'm going to hurry and resolve the matter!" Chen Xiang leapt into the air as a pair of huge firewings appeared on his back, then he flew towards Danxiang Taoyuan.

With the help of the vermillion Bird Fire Wings, Chen Xiang's speed was extremely fast. He was also pretty high in the air, and as such, no one would be able to attack him. During the time he was away from the Extreme Martial Sect, he was very cautious. He had a very deep seated hatred with the True Martial Sect as well as the Beast Martial Sect, not to mention the Free Immortal Sea from the seas.

The Divine Sword Province was under the jurisdiction of the Proud Sword Sect, and the martial artists born and raised there were all sword users. The sword, in their eyes, was the most noble weapon, and other kind of weapons were regarded as inferior by them.

Chen Xiang flew continuously for ten days across the Taoyuan Province. It was his first time embarking on the land of the Divine Sword Province. It was pretty much the same as other provinces, rich in Spirit Qi, with beautiful forests. Where he was going was at the edge of the Divine Sword Province, close to the Icewind Polar Region, which was at the border of the Proud Sword Sect.

The Icewind Polar Region was also known as the Icewind Province; the smallest province among the Chenwu Nine Provinces. It has one of the worst environment, and it has a very scarce population, to the point that it was almost uninhabited. It was under the jurisdiction of Icewind Valley, and even though it only had this sect, this mysterious sect, the Icewind Valley, was still very powerful.

"If I could finish the mission quickly, then I can visit the Icewind Valley and see Youlan!" Chen Xiang was very eager to meet this sworn sister. In his mind, the silhouette of a mature and elegant white-haired beauty appeared. After their separation in the King City, he never had contact with Leng Youlan again.

While flying, Chen Xiang felt more and more cold; he knew that he had arrived at the border of the Proud Sword Sect. Soon, a city came into his view, and far away in the outskirts of this city was a crystal stone vein. Because it was discovered by the Extreme Martial Sect's disciples, it was being mined by the

Extreme Martial Sect for about twenty years. It was also the reason why the Proud Sword Sect bore a grudge against the Extreme Martial Sect.

It was not a problem to mine a large crystal stone vein for dozens of years, and the Extreme Martial Sect was also very kind; they didn't mine secretly, and even divulged it to the Proud Sword Sect. In accordance with the rules of the Chenwu Mainland, the Extreme Martial Sect could mine this large crystal stone vein for twenty years.

Now that the Extreme Martial Sect was attacked by the devil path martial artists here, the Proud Sword Sect would never take action, and on the contrary, they would gloat.

Chen Xiang arrived in the city; this city was known as the Frozen Sword City, and every martial artists in this place was carrying a sword either on their back or on their waist. This was the custom passed from the old times of the Divine Sword Province, and Chen Xiang, in order to not stand out, had already taken out a sword and hanged it on his waist.

It was very cold here, however if martial artists were strong enough, they would not be afraid of the cold, instead, they could withstand the Cold Qi invading their body with their vigorous True Qi. Everybody who wore thin clothes were mostly strong martial artists.

Chen Xiang now wore thick clothes; he feared that Elder Tan colluded with the Lu Family, and intentionally made him come here in order to ambush him. So the very first thing he inquired about was whether the Extreme Martial sect disciples were attacked by the devil path martial artists or not.

In the lobby of a hotel, various good and bad people mixed in together. Chen Xiang came in and ordered a few dishes. After rewarding a waiter three crystal stones, he began to ask some stuff.

"Little brother, I'm from outside and just arrived here, I want to ask whether there are devil path martial artists in this neighborhood?" Chen Xiang asked.

A crystal stone was not a small fortune for the waiter; even if Chen Xiang wanted to inquire about his eighteen generations, he would not hesitate to tell.

The waiter was thin, inherently born with a smiling face. At this point, he was

even more happy, "Distinguished guest, you may not know it, although there are devil path martial artists here, they are afraid of our Divine Sword Province's people. However, for unknown reasons, during the past month, the devil path martial artist have been frequently coming to rob the mines in the outskirts of the city. A good number of disciples from the extreme Martial Sect have already fallen in their hand."

"Regarding this matter, the governor's office didn't manage it, the same with the Proud Sword Sect. From the first place, they bore a grudge against the Extreme Martial Sect. However, the Extreme Martial Sect's disciples are not bad, whenever they came to the city, they would provide rewards to many, and although they have been mining in the Divine Sword Province, it is only for twenty years, that's all. Now it was time for the Proud Sword Sect to take over, and they can mine for a good dozen of years! If the mine wasn't discovered by the Extreme Martial Sect, even their fart would not exist here, and also because of this, many genius came to the city."

Chen Xiang noticed that the Proud Sword Sect was not very popular, and he also noticed there were a lot of people begging on the sidewalk in the city. Such things would never be found in the Extreme Martial Province.

Chapter 203 - Beating In Their Own Game

Chen Xiang took a stroll in the Frozen Sword City for quite some time, exploring the city, collecting more information before buying a map. This map contained detailed information on some mountain ranges within the vicinity of the Frozen Sword City. After comparing it with the map given by Elder Tan, Chen Xiang discovered the two routes were different to his surprise. Although both led to the same destination, the crystal stone mine, the map route provided by Elder Tan was somewhat longer, with a very long roundabout route. On the contrary to the map that Chen Xiang had just bought, furthermore it had a footpath.

"It seems that Elder Tan was truly plotting against me!" Chen Xiang sneered in his heart.

"I have to meet trickery with another trick, let's see what they have planned, and if possible massacre those planning to ambush me." Chen Xiang left the Frozen Sword City, and followed the route from the map given to him by Elder Tan.

After entering a forest, Chen Xiang indeed found a path according to the map, and after a closer inspection he noticed the path have been just recently dug up. Upon noticing this, he was even more certain that this was a trap Elder Tan and the devil path sect set up.

The Lu Family's most powerful member was a guy from the devil path sects, and also the person who passed that evil skill down to Lu Zhengnan. In light of all of this, it was impossible for the Lu Family to not have any dealings with the devil path sects.

Chen Xiang didn't go down the path, but merely followed near its vicinity, with his guard raised. For further assurance, he also made Long Xueyi pay extra attention to their surroundings.

After walking down the path for half a day, Long Xueyi suddenly shouted, "I sense an aura. Although this guy has restrained his breath perfectly, but he can't hide it from me. This guy is a lot stronger than you."

Chen Xiang was surprised and asked, "What level? And where?"

"He should be in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm. His strength is mainly in his True Qi, it's an extremely firm and yang True Qi, and possesses a very dense bloody aura." Long Xueyi replied, "I sense him hiding under the ground, he should specialize in assassinations."

The 5th level of the True Martial Realm! If Chen Xiang really did get ambushed, it would truly have been dangerous.

"It should be Devil Yang True Qi from the Devil Yang Clan. The status of the Devil Yang Clan among the devil path sects is similar to that of the Extreme Martial Sect. It can be regarded as the strongest sect among the devil path sects. Although the devil path sects have many conflicts with the righteous sects, they rarely dare to occupy mines belonging to righteous sects. Is there a lack of resources in the Devil Province?" Bai Youyou asked with doubt.

Although the Devil Province area was not small, there were many large devil path sects, and countless smaller sects. Although they all walked the devil path, there was still a need for a large amount of resources.

"Kill or not to kill?" Chen Xiang inquired an opinion from Su Meiyao and others.

"Don't kill him, engulf him!" Bai Youyou coldly smiled. Chen Xiang was shocked at the suggestion, to use the [Engulfing Devil Technique] to engulf his opponent, not to mention it was a 5th level True Martial realm martial artist, many levels above him!

"Currently your constitution is far better than before, your body can accommodate a large amount of True Qi. There's no need to worry about blasting yourself to death!" Bai Youyou assured him.

Chen Xiang nodded his head. He was now in the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm, while his real strength was almost encroaching the 4th level of the True Martial Realm. There was no great disparity between him and a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist. Moreover, he was in wilderness and there was no one else present here. The other party was a devil path sect's evil disciple, so Chen Xiang could use the [Engulfing Devil Technique] without any worry.

"Although the [Engulfing Devil Technique] should not see the light of day, when it is used, it should be used without any delay!" Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, and cautiously went forward in accordance with Long Xueyi's guidance, silently shuttling through the trees on the trees. Not the slightest sound was made as Chen Xiang silently approached his ambusher.

That Devil Yang Clan's disciple was beneath the earth. Due to this, he mainly had to rely on his hearing and vibrations to determine if someone was closeby or not. If Chen Xiang was on the trees, it would be impossible for the assassin to detect any vibrations in the ground, and the sound made while shuttling would be disguised in the rustling of the leaves in the wind.

"He's right down there, covered in a thin layer of soil. You should be able to pierce a claw through the dirt and reach him." Long Xueyi pointed on the ground and said.

Chen Xiang released his divine sense, and quickly discovered a man buried under the path. That person possessed a very rich as well as brisk True Qi in his body. It seemed that he was ready to take action at a moment's notice, similar to a ferocious tiger waiting to attack after storing enough power.

A layer of transparent True Qi appeared on Chen Xiang's palm, circling around it. This was the [Profound Aura Finger], however, he was also using the Universal True Qi. At the same time, Chen Xiang operated the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise], converging his entire breath. He lightly jumped off the tree, with his five fingers clasped together acting like a spear tip, he aligned his path with the man prone on the ground, and thrust straight towards it.

Chen Xiang's target was the part of the man's area with the most rich True Qi, his dantian. Not to mention the soft soil, even if it was hard iron, Chen Xiang's five [Profound Aura Finger] would be able to easily pierce through it. If that man didn't have extremely powerful spirit equipment, than he would definitely be drilled into.

As Chen Xiang stabbed down his arm, the ground shook a little. That man sensed a dangerous aura enveloping his body, however, he was still late by a beat. Chen Xiang could feel something hot and sticky on his hand as his hand penetrated the soil.

As Chen Xiang immediately operated the [Engulfing Devil Technique], that deep and oppressive True Qi immediately surged into his arm's meridians and

spread throughout his body. This absorption speed was very fast, that man also rushed out of the ground, but Chen Xiang's arm remained in his victim's abdomen.

That man had the appearance of an ordinary middle-aged man. However, his face had been completely contorted with pain and fear. He felt the continual loss of his True Qi from his dantian, at the same time, pain but more frightening was the numbness that coursed through his body soon after. The numbness in his nerves rendered his entire body powerless.

"You...you're Chen Xiang!" That man barely hissed out a few words.

Chen Xiang didn't reply, he was suppressing that oppressive True Qi surging into his body with all his concentration. Meanwhile, that man soon realized that Chen Xiang had seen through the ambush.

"How did you know!?" That man strugglingly asked. He couldn't believe he had been ambushed, he was very confident in his concealment abilities.

Chen Xiang still didn't reply and kept on madly extracting that man's True Qi as his body gradually started shriveling up, however, he was still alive, albeit barely.

"I've already extracted your power, so I'll let you die satisfied. I knew about Extreme Martial Sect's Elder Tan joining hands with the Lu Family. I figured someone was planning to ambush me along the route Elder Tan gave me, so I just replied back in kind." Chen Xiang said with a sneer.

That man had an indignant look. However, from the expression in his dying eyes was clear undisguised envy. Anyone following the devil path would be deadly jealous of Chen Xiang possessing a martial technique that could absorb other people's True Qi. This was practically most yearned and sought after technique in the devil path sects.

"Since you like hiding in the ground so much, then you can stay there forever!" Chen Xiang mercilessly laughed as he ripped his hand back out before incinerating the dying assassin and covering him with soil.

As Chen Xiang had just engulfed all the True Qi from someone in 5th level True Martial Realm, he needed to quickly find a place to refine it. Although there was a lot of True Qi, he would only receive 30 to 40 percent after refining it. This was

because there were a ton of impurities inside absorbed True Qi. Chen Xiang had to refine it many times before it was pure enough for him to integrate it into the five beast forms that resided in his dantian.

After three days passed, Chen Xiang awoke. Before this, each divine beast form had fifteen true element grains illuminated. However, now there was seventeen illuminated true element grains in every beast form, a total increase of ten grains! Although that man's True Qi was quite vigorous, ultimately Chen Xiang could only integrate a small portion of it.

After waking up, Chen Xiang continued to walk towards the mine. After walking for half an hour or so, he suddenly heard very familiar sound.

"That's Youlan's voice!" Chen Xiang rejoiced in his heart, while accelerating his footsteps.

Chapter 204 - Unexpected Encounter

Leng Youlan's appearance was completely out of Chen Xiang's expectations, this made him somewhat doubtful, as well as anxious because he soon sensed Leng Youlan was actually fighting with someone else.

Chen Xiang leapt onto the top of a tree, suddenly a white-haired girl came into his view.

Leng Youlan's white hair were like a hanging shawl. Her sharp beautiful face filled with pride and an aura of coldness. Her slightly knit curved eyebrows combined with a pair of shining pitch black pupil excluded a majestic aura, which were now mainly focused on the several enemies in front of her. Even though she was wearing a mighty and domineering black armor, it could still not conceal her hot and mature figure. On her back laid a large sword. all together she was giving off an impression of maturity, elegance, tyranny, pride, which was filled with a bizarre kind of enchantment.

"Youlan seems to be less than twenty year old, yet she is so stunning!" Chen Xiang secretly praised.

"White haired demoness, you've been blocking our way again and again. Today, we've gathered so many people. Hahaha, you're definitely going to die!" While speaking, a man swung his sword towards Leng Youlan, hacking towards her as another five men also simultaneously launched their attacks.

Chen Xiang was just about to jump in, but he suddenly felt an intense Cold Qi spreading out. An oppressive Cold Qi continuously overflowed from Leng Youlan's charming body, all around her body a few ice walls suddenly appeared, blocking the sword thrusts from those men. At the same time, Leng Youlan's figure disappeared. Soon he realized it was due to extremely high speed movement, Chen Xiang remembered that Leng Youlan had told him before she specialized in speed.

Chen Xiang could use his divine sense to grasp Leng Youlan's lingering trail, however, if he wanted to follow it, it would be highly improbable.

With a flash of cold light, Leng Youlan appeared as she pulled out that huge and domineering giant sword on her back, cleanly cleaving a man into two.

Shua Shua Shua

Leng Youlan quickly hacked out and instantly beheading those in the middle of a freezing cold atmosphere. The frozen ground was now completely covered in warm blood, as it too soon froze into a beautiful scarlet ice.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath. He didn't expect this girl to actually be so violent, however, he knew that Leng Youlan's father was a renowned General, and a very ruthless one at that. So it was also quite natural for Leng Youlan to be similar to her father.

"Still going to hide, quickly roll out! I don't mind killing another person!" Leng Youlan coldly spoke. Her voice carried majesty and pride along with a cold and ruthless intention.

Chen Xiang heaved a long sigh, Leng Youlan was actually in the 4th level of the True Martial Realm, with very rich True Qi. Additionally, Leng Youlan also had a dual vein, the Fire and Ice Heavenly Vein, just a level lower than the divine vein.

Just a moment ago, Leng Youlan was besieged by multiple 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists, however, she finished off everyone under two three strikes. What made Chen Xiang lament was that she actually didn't even bat an eye while killing them, it was very barbaric.

Chen Xiang flew from the trees into the sky, landing right in front of Leng Youlan and carefully observed her. He looked at that cold and proud stunning face, that barbaric white-haired beauty, whose whole body exuded a kind of wild body fragrance. Each and every part of her body was equally attractive. Along with her white hair, cold and proud temperament, peerless mature face, and proud and erect bosom, that could be clearly seen even though it was closely wrapped by the armor, made people unable to help themselves but take a couple of glances.

"Look again, and I will gouge out your eyes!" Leng Youlan angrily shouted. Chen Xiang's eyes stayed on her for a long time, especially on her ample and erect bosom.

Leng Youlan didn't recognize Chen Xiang, after posing a disguise, he took on the persona of a middle-aged man. When Leng Youlan and Chen Xiang met long ago, he was still just a young teenager.

"If not for you exuding a righteous aura, I would have already beheaded you! Who are you, and what are doing here? You're not those soft bastards from the Proud Sword Sect!" Leng Youlan said as she glanced at the sword on Chen Xiang's waist.

Chen Xiang glanced all around them, before revealing a smile, "Youlan, it's me Chen Xiang!"

This threw off Leng Youlan. After retreating a few steps, she took a closer look at Chen Xiang, and finally her eyes closed in on his eyes.

"Brother...Is it really you!?" Leng Youlan still was in disbelief, she couldn't recognize Chen Xiang, although the voice sounded familiar and not many knew about the relation about her and Chen Xiang's relation. She still found it hard to believe, as such she still kept her guard up.

"Hei hei, that stupid Crown Prince injured you using poisonous needles, afterwards I helped you, and also gave you a Metal Spirit Fruit, asking you to go to the Extreme Martial Sect!" Chen Xiang laughed and said. Suddenly a stream of water appeared on his palm, washing off the makeup on his face, revealing an angular and handsome face.

"Brother!" After seeing that face, Leng Youlan's eyes suddenly became moist. She fiercely threw herself into Chen Xiang's arms. Perhaps she was too happy, this stubborn, cold and proud white-haired beauty actually started crying.

"Little girl, why are you crying! Smile, smile!" Chen Xiang laughed, while stroking that elegant face. Although they had not been together for long, they didn't know why but both of them still missed each other very much.

Leng Youlan wiped her tears, and gave a slight smile. She looked very charming, like a rainbow after the rain, causing Chen Xiang to become absent-minded.

"Youlan, you grew up fine! Moreover, so formidable. Just a moment ago you couldn't wait to castrate me!" Chen Xiang teased, making Leng Youlan slightly lowered her head. A rare blush appeared on that cold and proud face as she lightly spat in response.

Chen Xiang grinned, while caressing that soft and beautiful white hair, he

asked, "Youlan, are you doing fine in the Icewind Valley? No one is bullying you there right?"

"Brother, I'm doing great, you don't have to worry about me!" Leng Youlan revealed a sweet smile. Although she didn't appear to be like those cute smiling girls, she still looked extremely bewitching at this moment.

"That's good, let's go to another place to talk!" Chen Xiang looked at the bodies littered on the ground and squeezed her face.

Leng Youlan nodded her head like an obedient little girl, in her heart she felt nothing but gratitude towards Chen Xiang. He had changed her fate, otherwise she would not be so strong or even standing here today!

Leng Youlan released some flames and burned those corpses, before grabbing Chen Xiang's hand, and going down a familiar route in the forest that led to a very secretive cave.

"Brother, when I heard the things about you, I was very worried. Originally I was planning to go to Extreme Martial Sect to look for you, but the Dean didn't let me. She said I wasn't strong enough!" Leng Youlan gave Chen Xiang some light flowery and fragrant wine. Chen Xiang didn't expect Leng Youlan to literally get drunk in happiness.

Chen Xiang smiled, "Youlan, you better get stronger first. Brother can handle his stuff, there's no need to worry about me!"

Leng Youlan naughtily stuck out her tongue. Only in front of Chen Xiang would she turn into a normal girl.

"Humph, brother is so good to me. Again and again you've sent me Building Foundation Dans, in this valley there were many greedy people, I just wanted help brother out somehow." Leng Youlan was a very strong-willed girl. She didn't want to be Chen Xiang's little guarded sister all day. She had always been elevating her strength in order to help Chen Xiang out one day, even though she knew Chen Xiang was very formidable by himself.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Is that why you came here? To help the Extreme Martial Sect in fending off those devil path martial artists?"

Leng Youlan nodded her head, "The Proud Sword Sect are working hand in

hand with the devil path martial artists to get rid of the Extreme Martial Sect's members who have been mining here for the last ten years."

Chen Xiang frowned, he had already guessed this matter had another hidden matter behind it

"Is this true?" Chen Xiang asked.

Chapter 205 - Great Storm

“It’s true! I’ve been here for two months now and have overheard Devil Yang Clan disciples talking with Proud Sword Sect disciples! Not only that, according to our Dean, there has been infighting among the Proud Sword Sect for a good number of years. One side had colluded with the Devil Yang Clan, which should be headed by the northern supervisor of the Proud Sword Sect. However, there was no evidence whatsoever, so my Dean could not act.” Leng Youlan replied.

Chen Xiang observed some of the stones in the illuminated cave and said, “Youlan, you've been staying here alone for two months, it must not have been easy!”

“That’s nothing compared to what I’ve face during cultivation, now that was far worse.” Leng Youlan replied as if it had nothing to do with her, then grinned, “Brother, I’m definitely more formidable than you now! I’m in the 4th level of the True Martial Realm moreover I have the Fire and Ice Divine Vein! However, in order to protect me, Dean declared I just have the Fire and Ice Heavenly Vein to the outside.”

Chen Xiang was stunned by this revelation, and even Su Meiyao along with Bai Youyou exclaimed again and again. Leng Youlan actually had the Fire and Ice Divine Vein! No wonder she managed to advance so quickly!

Chen Xiang took out a piece of the Earth Core Divine Fruit pulp and passed it over to Leng Youlan, who just ate it with no formalities.

“Youlan, nothing can be said to be absolute. Although I’m only in the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm, if I were to fight you... Hei hei.” Chen Xiang said with a laugh.

After eating the Earth Core Divine Fruit, Leng Youlan frowned before sweetly smiling, "Brother, this is good stuff!" She closed her eyes and took a slight breather before re-opening her eyes.

Chen Xiang was surprised for a moment, even if it was Elder Dan or Gu Dongchen those Nirvana Realm tycoons, they took a good several days to refine the Earth Core Divine Fruit pulp. However, Leng Youlan had finished refining it in practically an instant!

"Youlan, did you not refine it?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I'm refining it! It's just my Fire and Ice True Qi is very special. It can self-refine, and then integrate that power into my body!" Leng Youlan once again poured Chen Xiang a glass of that fragrant wine.

"Brother, you say you're better than me, how about a fight then?" Leng Youlan clenched her jade fists and asked with a look of excitement. Chen Xiang didn't expect his own sworn sister to actually be so bellicose.

"No need to be so anxious, let me first deal with the things here first. Once I'm done, I'll take you to Extreme Martial Sect to play!" Chen Xiang said with a smile. He had such a powerful sister here, Chen Xiang suddenly felt a lot more relaxed.

"En, even if the Dean came to stop me, I would still follow you to the Extreme Martial Sect!" Leng Youlan excitedly said.

"Is your Dean female?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Yes, however I've never seen her face before. She's the same as your Extreme Martial Sect's Elder Dan, wearing a mask all the time. When I went to the Extreme Martial Sect, it was Elder Dan who recommended me to the Dean. Afterwards, she took me straight to Icewind Valley. She is very good to me, and it seems that the relationship between her and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's Empress are pretty good good. Last time, it was exactly the Empress who sent the Building Foundation Dan. Brother, I didn't expect your fiancée to be Xue Xianxian." While speaking the last sentence, there was a sliver of jealousy in Leng Youlan's voice.

When Chen Xiang thought of Elder Dan, the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire Empress, Liu Menger, the Icewind Valley Dean, and the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan, these four female tycoons, Chen Xiang forcefully smiled. Among these four individuals, three were tycoons of powerful forces from three different regions, while Elder Dan can be regarded as one of the Tycoons of the Extreme Martial Sect. Not to mention, all four of them were females! Except for Liu Menger of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, the other three were all very mysterious. What's more, there seemed to be close relations between all of them.

"The vein mined by the Extreme Martial Sect is currently surrounded and

under siege from the Devil Yang Clan's disciples, but your Extreme Martial Sect's members are not so easy to deal with. Currently, the mine still hasn't been compromised. The Devil Yang Clan also do not dare to be too overbearing, they know their fates will not be good if they angered the Extreme Martial Sect! I've been dealing with the Devil Yang Clan, and would occasionally butcher a few." However, Leng Youlan had never expected she would encounter Chen Xiang here.

"Brother, if we want to settle this thing well, we need to have the strength of 6th level of the True Martial Realm at the very least! But only you, someone who's only a 2nd level of the True Martial Realm martial artist was sent, what's going on? Also you do not have any other companions!" Leng Youlan asked with a serious look.

Chen Xiang sneered and replied, "One guy wants to kill me, but..." He quickly informed Leng Youlan of the ongoing and recent matters, minus the engulfing part of course.

"Brother you are truly insidious!" Leng Youlan exclaimed, "You actually killed a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist! He should be one of the commanders that I've seen before."

Chen Xiang very arrogantly said, "Lu Shang, that True 9th True Martial Realm martial artist, was also killed by me. What does a mere 5th level True Martial realm count for!"

"That does not count, you relied on the force of lighting! Moreover, it was very dangerous!" Leng Youlan said in a tender voice. At this time, those pair of beautiful eyes were full of battlelust, she could not wait to have a bout with her elder brother.

Chen Xiang just laughed off Leng Youlan's will to fight, he touched Leng Youlan's face and said, "I'm going to enter the mine and get rid of those guys, are you going to come with me?"

Leng Youlan stared at Chen Xiang and that handsome face of his, she could not help but extend her beautiful hand to touch it. She replied with a grin "If anyone said so, I'll definitely call them a fool for going to seek death! But if elder brother is not afraid to die, how can I, your litter sister, chicken out!"

Chen Xiang smiled and asked, "You're really not afraid?"

"Of course not, let's go right now! I have always been thinking of roaming the world together with you! This is my heartfelt desire." Leng Youlan placed that big sword on her back, and left.

Leng Youlan spoke to leave, and then instantly left, truly decisive. Chen Xiang followed her out of the cave and into the forest, cautiously walking. At this time, Leng Youlan was very excited, it really was her heartfelt wish to be with Chen Xiang.

"Youlan, originally, I was planning to go to Icewind Valley to find you. You being here was totally out my expectations, I'm very happy! I always wanted to contact you, but couldn't." Chen Xiang said in a low voice.

"I've been forced into closed door training by the Dean, she is very strict on me. If not for that, how could I be this powerful at such a young age! She wanted me to advance quickly so that I could cope with the oncoming storm, otherwise I could easily lose my life at that time!" Leng Youlan said.

A great storm! Chen Xiang suddenly thought of the great battle between the three Heavenly Realms! Remembering this, Chen Xiang's entire body was drenched in cold sweat. The Extreme Martial Sect had just went through major changes, this could very likely in preparation for this great storm, Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming might also have known about this major upcoming event!

Every one hundred thousand years, the three Heavenly Realms would converge together and form a passage, signifying the start of the great battle!

"En, Youlan you have to cultivate even more seriously. That tremendous storm is extremely frightening, the Extreme Martial Sect has just started preparations for that very storm! I'll give you some Building Foundation Dans." Chen Xiang said in a heavy tone.

"No need, Building Foundation Dans are not very useful to me. The reason for my fast cultivation are not Building Foundation Dans, but instead because of my divine veins and the place where I cultivate, as well the brutal techniques. Brother, you should leave them for yourself!"

Leng Youlan felt very grateful for Chen Xiang's help, and she has always been

thinking about how to repay him. However, contrary to her wish, she simply had no idea how to, it could said that Chen Xiang didn't lack anything, after all, he was a Level-4 Alchemist.

Chapter 206 - Devil Bow Might

[TLN: Need to tell some things, the Extreme Martial Sect have been mining only for ten years, in chapter 202's last para there was a mistake pointing it has already been twenty years and it was time for Proud Sword Sect to take over. I mistook 到时 (By that time) for 此时 (At this time), and hence the mistake. I have been confused over the part why the Proud Sword Sect was attacking even though it was time to took over, now finally realised my mistake. Ha ha ha... Sorry!]

Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan hid inside the forest, observing the wall far away in the wilderness. Because the crystal stone mine was very important, the Extreme Martial Sect had surrounded the mine with thick and high walls.

Chen Xiang didn't expect for there to such a large structure and so deep inside the forest too! He also noticed there were many tents erected just in front of the gate, where many people were walking around. Those were all Devil Yang Clan disciples, furthermore there were a lot! They actually dared to camp directly in front of the entrance.

"There's a total of a hundred or so Devil Yang Clan disciples. They're relatively stronger than the True Martial Realm martial artists from the Extreme Martial Sect which is why they're so bold!" Leng Youlan explained. She tightly grabbed Chen Xiang's hand, she was suddenly worried that he would immediately rush over, which would be extremely dangerous.

"Youlan, there's no need to worry about me." Chen Xiang smiled.

"I'm not worried about you, just afraid that you will act recklessly." Leng Youlan had been staying here for two months now, and she had some understanding regarding these Devil Yang Clan disciples. If the Devil Yang Clan wasn't strong enough, she would have already massacred them all. In her heart, she believed that no matter what, Chen Xiang was currently weaker than her.

Chen Xiang pulled out a black bow and mischievously smiled, "Youlan, do you know what this is?"

Looking at that bow, Leng Youlan was slightly stunned before exclaiming in a low voice, "Demanding Life Devil Bow! I heard that brother got it after killing a

disciples from the Hundred Poison Sect, but wasn't brother injured by Liao Shaoyun from the True Martial Sect soon after, who also took away the bow?"

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Correct, but Liao Shaoyun gave it to his apprentice. After I killed his apprentice, I reclaimed it. You should have heard about the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect coming to create trouble during the Grand Tournament of our Extreme Martial Sect!"

Leng Youlan nodded her head. At that time, Chen Xiang made an magnificent appearance, won three competitions and even handed the Lu Family genius a miserable loss. Not to mention ruthlessly defeating the two people who came to create trouble during the martial arts competition. It was exactly in such a way that the Extreme Martial Sect broke all relations with the True Martial Sect and Beast Martial Sect.

Afterwards, Chen Xiang killed a 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artist in the Black Tortoise Mountain... and did many similar things inside it. Although Leng Youlan never left Icewind Valley, the information still reached her, she could see how big Chen Xiang's reputation was.

Leng Youlan was very proud to have such a brother, and Chen Xiang also loved her very dearly, he even sent her those precious Building Foundation Dans.

"Brother, what are you going to do?" Leng Youlan asked.

With the help of powerful divine sense from the little dragoness on Chen Xiang's arm, he was able to learn the cultivation level of the people hidden inside the tents.

"One 5th level True Martial Realm, three 3rd level True Martial Realm, five 2nd level true Martial Realm, ten 1st level True Martial Realm, while the rest of them are Mortal Martial Realm martial artist. I'll use this bow to kill the three 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artists, and then deal with the 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist after. I'll leave the rest of the minions to you!" Chen Xiang said, then aimed at a tent.

"Wait, I'll deal with that 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist. Brother, you go deal with those minions!" Leng Youlan hastily said.

"No can do, I'll deal with him!" Chen Xiang exhorted. For him, a 5th level True

Martial Realm martial artist was trivial. After all, he had the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, he was naturally fearless of someone in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, however, Leng Youlan was different.

"Brother, leave him for me. I've been inside the Icewind Valley and didn't get to do anything I wanted to. If I can't beat him, you can help me." Leng Youlan held Chen Xiang's arm and flirtatiously said.

Chen Xiang felt his own arm caught between two soft lumps, as a tint of red appeared on his face, "Okay! But you have to remember, don't try to act brave!"

Leng Youlan gave a smile, nodded her head, and gave Chen Xiang a kiss on his cheeks, making him somewhat startled.

Looking at the flushed Chen Xiang, Leng Youlan giggled and said, "Brother, you are really shy."

Chen Xiang knocked on her head, smiled and said, "You know you just molested your pure brother!"

Leng Youlan released Chen Xiang's arm, and returned to her previous serious look, becoming vary of her surroundings.

Chen Xiang raised the Demanding Life Devil bow, and aimed at one of the tents, laughing in a low voice, "These guys are very noble. Every one of them have their own tents, truly heaven is helping me!"

"A third ranked 7th level spirit weapon, finally I'll able to see how powerful this thing is!" Leng Youlan was also very much in anticipation of the upcoming fight.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "I rarely use this thing, wait for me to finish dealing with these guys then I'll give it to you!"

While speaking, Chen Xiang poured his Universal True Qi into the Demanding Life Devil Bow, as a black arrow suddenly appeared. Chen Xiang aimed with his divine sense at the Devil Yang True Qi inside the tent. As he released the devil bowstring, a black arrow shot into that tent in the blink of an eye.

Chen Xiang aimed directly at that man's dantian, after the arrow from the Demanding Life Devil Bow entered his body, a powerful True Qi broke out, destroying everything inside that man's body in the blink of an eye. Completely

silent and very ruthless, not to mention Chen Xiang had also used that frightening Universal True Qi, which made the arrow even more formidable. Which made it possible to take the life of a 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artist in the blink of an eye.

"Very formidable! Brother can stir up too much trouble, it's better you leave it for yourself!" Leng Youlan lightly smiled. Although she knew the bow was very precious, she felt leaving it to Chen Xiang would keep him safer.

"Good sister, I'll visit the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and make Xianxian's teacher help you forge a good weapon." Chen Xiang said. While enjoying the view with smiling white haired beauty, Chen Xiang shot another arrow, killing off another 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artist.

Now Chen Xiang came to know why this Demanding Life Devil Bow was placed third among all 7th level spirit weapons, and why it was called the devil bow. It was very powerful, True Qi became even more powerful after passing through the special spirit array on the devil bow.

Leng Youlan also endlessly praised the shot, with a charming smile she said, "Brother, the Dean said she will help me get a powerful large sword. It's just that she has not found all the materials yet! Right, brother, Xianxian is equally as famous as me, you say who is more beautiful between me and her!"

This question made Chen Xiang sweat, he laughed and said, "Damn girl, why are you making things difficult for me? Both of you are equally beautiful!"

Leng Youlan sweetly smiled, her smile was very charming. Chen Xiang didn't expect this cold and proud as well as mature and stunning white haired beauty to actually have such a cute side.

"You better call her sister-in-law!" Chen Xiang laughed and said while shooting another arrow. As such, three 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artists had been killed. If these three Devil Yang Clan disciples came to learn that they were shot to death by a brat who was also laughing with a beauty, they would definitely turn in their graves.

"No, that would make her sound older, she seems only a little older than me so I'll just call her sister!" Leng Youlan acted spoiled because she was very happy to be together with Chen Xiang. She could act freely around him, while she would

always take a domineering appearance in front of other people. That was because she was very hesitant towards others, and that was her self-protection mechanism.

Assassinated without any sound or breath, which had allowed Chen Xiang to effortlessly complete half of his mission. Of course, if he shot a 4th or 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist, he could not guarantee that he would not be detected. That's why only after dealing with these weaker disciples did he intend to shoot that 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist. This way, he and Leng Youlan would face less danger during the battle with that strong devil path martial artist.

Chapter 207 - Siblings Team Up

Chen Xiang easily dealt with the three 3rd level True Martial Realm Devil Yang Clan disciples, but he still didn't move out at this point. He continued to shoot those five 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists instead. Anyway it was a very easy thing to do, and it would allow him to save a lot of troublesome stuff he would have to deal with in the end.

"Youlan, do you know what's the relationship between the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and your Dean?" Chen Xiang asked, while aiming at a relatively farther tent, once again shooting another arrow.

"I don't know, every time she comes, she is very mysterious, same when she leaves. I don't even know when she arrives or leaves. The Dean is also mysterious, we can't see her frequently, and generally Icewind Valley is managed by the elders. I've been in the Icewind Valley for such a long time, yet I've met with the dean no more than twenty times!" Leng Youlan replied, she too was full of uncertainty, and very curious about this matter.

Chen Xiang was not surprised, because Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean and Elder Dan were also like this, completely unfathomable and mysterious. Elder Dan was still good, at least she made frequent appearances. However, Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean and Icewind Valley's Dean, were both completely shrouded in mystery and very rarely went out. All of them were females, not to mention tycoons of their respective influences. In the end, why were they concealing themselves in such a way?

According to Elder Dan, she did so in order to protect herself, as she had the Purple Moon Fire Spirit. More specifically, she was worried about getting caught by the fire spirit seekers.

Was the Icewind Valley's Dean and the Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean also doing the same for similar reasons? Did both of them have a Fire Spirit? Or some other kind of powerful thing?

In a matter of few seconds, the five 2nd level True Martial Realm martial of the Devil Yang Clan were also silently dealt with by Chen Xiang. After resting for a bit, Chen Xiang spoke in a heavy tone, "Youlan, are you ready? I'm going to attack

the 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist, if I could not kill that guy, you need to attack!"

Leng Youlan's jade-like hands were already on the hilt of that big sword on her back. She had a dead serious look, she was done with her preparations!

Chen Xiang poured a lot of Universal True Qi into the Demanding Life Devil Bow, only after the bow could not absorb anymore True Qi did he shoot the arrow.

That arrow was rather big, after Chen Xiang shot it into a relatively larger tent, it only shook a little before a thunderous roar came from inside. Suddenly, a burly guy shot out from the top of the tent, jumped up into the air, holding a black broadsword and roared again and again in anger.

"Which mongrel secretly plotted against this father, quickly roll out!" That burly man shouted.

Followed closely after by that man roars, close to one hundred people from also came out from the tent. While Leng Youlan fiercely pulled out that big sword on her back with a cold shout, single handedly clasping that domineering giant sword. She appeared even more valiant and fierce, even more wild!

"White-haired demoness, you again!" That man just finished his sentence before Leng Youlan's figure disappeared. In the blink of an eye, she appeared tens of zhang beyond, with both hands holding that sword, fiercely cleaved towards that man. Cold Qi burst out and suddenly covered the entrance. However, just after that Cold Qi appeared, a sudden rush of heat burst out, making people very uncomfortable. Most terrifying was the fusion of that hot and cold Qi, which formed a very peculiar True Qi, which made everyone present feel an indescribable uncomfortableness.

That strike of Leng Youlan was extremely overbearing, however, that ruthless strike was blocked by a black broadsword. Yet an explosive sound burst out, as a fissure suddenly appeared on that man's broadsword.

Seeing this, Chen Xiang was completely dumbfounded. After the fusion of Fire and Ice True Qi, the True Qi actually became so terrifying. It was very difficult to imagine such a girl was actually capable of releasing such an overbearing True Qi, not to mention after the True Qi impact a very fierce explosion was also

produced.

Leng Youlan's 4th level of the True Martial Realm strength was actually comparable with someone in the 5th level True Martial Realm who also belonged to the Devil Yang Clan! Although she was holding a large sword, her sword techniques were very nimble and elegant, whoever looking upon this scene had a strange feeling. Of course, her speed was also very terrifying, she suddenly disappeared again and reappeared behind that man, making it very hard to keep track of her movements.

That man was able to reach the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, so of course he was not a vegetarian. Although he was suppressed by Leng Youlan, he was still able to resist her attacks. Leng Youlan's speed was very hard to follow, but he had a very rich True Qi, he would always release a True Qi shield just at the right time to resist Leng Youlan's quick blows.

This man has been waiting for those 2nd and 3rd level True Martial Realm martial artists to arrive, he originally believed he would be able to relax soon. However, after waiting for such a long time, they were still nowhere to be seen. Only ten 1st level True Martial Realm and a large group of Mortal Martial Realm disciples rushed over. All of them were very weak, just coming close to Leng Youlan's overbearing True Qi would result in them being blown away.

Chen Xiang realized Leng Youlan was extremely formidable, and was devoid of any further worries. Without any further scruples, Chen Xiang pulled out the iron sword on his waist, and arrived in front of that group of disciples after a few jumps. With 'shua shua shua' sounds, he waved the long-sword in his hand, along with Sword Qi fluctuations. Endless sword shadows appeared as he poured a deep and terrifying True Qi into the long sword, turning that ordinary sword into a divine weapon of slaughter. In a short span of time, numerous 10th level Mortal Martial Realm disciples were beheaded. The True Martial realm disciples noticed Chen Xiang was extremely formidable and immediately retreated.

While battling with Leng Youlan, that man madly shouted a few names. Chen Xiang guessed those were people who had just died under his devil bow. No matter how that man shouted, no one else came out from the tents.

During the battle, the tents were blown away from the Qi waves. At this point,

that man had to accept that all those people were already dead, this made him extremely furious. He fiercely slashed towards Leng Youlan in anger, but she easily dodged the attack, which made that man even more angry as well as extremely anxious.

Chen Xiang had been surrounded by a group of disciples, all of them were 10th level Mortal Martial Realm along with 1st level True Martial Realm martial artists, but in Chen Xiang's eyes they were nothing more than ants!

"Everyone together!" A middle-aged man yelled. He had just taken a step forward when suddenly a golden light overflowed from Chen Xiang's arm. He quickly jabbed towards the large group, as a huge fist formed from Golden True Qi came crashing towards them. A suffocating Slaughter Qi also suddenly appeared and enshrouded those people's heart, making them fall into a deadly fear.

Chen Xiang punched out fist after fist, as intense Qi waves burst out like storm, and swept towards that group while scraping off a thick layer of soil. As those fist struck those people, they were blasted completely into smithereens. Like billowing thunder, thunderous sound shook everything, it was extremely terrifying.

The wall was already filled with people watching as they dumbfoundingly stared down at that sharp assault from a boy and a girl duo. Although the True Qi's attribute of both of them was different, they were equally overbearing and mighty, sweeping away all obstacles in their path.

Piercing blood-curdling screams echoed in the mountains, making everyone feel jittery. Chen Xiang's attacks were very vicious, each punch was a White Tiger Divine Fist filled with immense Slaughter Qi. Not only were those struck killed by the explosions, even those remnant Qi waves caused many to become heavily injured.

Was this the strength of a super strong martial artist? Those people standing on the walls looked at those terrifying and brutal punches from Chen Xiang in wonder. Each fist strike would cause the victim to vanish into a puff of smoke, this kind of strength made them all gasp with shock. At the same time, they were also secretly excited in their hearts because someone had finally come to rescue

them.

Chapter 208 - Proud Sword Sect

Those Devil Yang Clan disciples suddenly felt they simply didn't deserve to be called Devil Sect disciples, in their eyes, Chen Xiang's existence was akin to devil god. Many 10th level Mortal Martial Realm disciples wet their pants in fear from the brutal punches coming from Chen Xiang. Now, the entrance outside the mine not only had the lingering smell of blood, there was also a belch of foul stench.

Now, less than thirty disciples were left from the original pack of almost hundred people. These remaining few started fleeing in fear, while madly uttering piercing screams. Chen Xiang didn't attacked them, yet those people still continued to let out sharp screams from fear.

Seeing those people fleeing, Chen Xiang didn't chase them down. All the True Martial Realm martial artists had been killed by him, only those 10th level Mortal Martial Realm raw away. Regarding them, he was not a bit worried.

He looked at faraway place, that was transmitting tremors one after another. There, Leng Youlan had been fighting with the last remaining man, Chen Xiang always had always been paying attention to their fight.

It was unknown how many strikes Leng Youlan hacked out, her attacks had always been either blocked or dodged by the other party. However, she was very tolerant and patient, and had very rich battle experience. She knew she had to remain calm, despite the vicious words that man cursed at her with, it was as if his words were nothing but the wind. Her strength was basically evenly matched with that man's, she didn't have any leeway to make any mistakes, otherwise she would lose the battle.

"An opportunity came!" Leng Youlan suddenly saw that man was a little bit slower, that extremely little bit of difference allowed her to cut that man's arm as he let out a miserable howl.

Taking advantage of that man roaring in pain, Leng Youlan hacked out another sword strike. In the blink of an eye she disappeared, and appeared behind that man. She thrusted her giant sword extremely swiftly, it appeared like a beam of light as it flew towards her opponent.

That giant sword Cold Qi was closely followed by a release of Hot Qi, turning into a strange unique type of True Qi that emitted crackling sounds. This kind of True Qi was poured into that big sword, and thrust into that man's body, appearing out the other end. Furthermore, it also produced a small explosion, blowing apart that man's upper body.

As Leng Youlan waved her jade-like hands, a group of flames fell on that man's corpse, turning it into ash. Only at this point did she heave a sigh, while panting, she arrived in front of Chen Xiang.

This made those people standing on the wall once again tremble with fear, a girl could actually brutally murder someone in such a cruel and merciless way.

Chen Xiang took a handkerchief, and wiped away the sweat on Leng Youlan's face, with a grin he said, "Tyrannical princess, you truly don't fight like a girl."

"Brother, I'm formidable, right? I killed a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist!" Leng Youlan proudly smiled and said.

"Not as much as I, if it was me, I would not have take such a long time." Chen Xiang squeezed her face and smiled.

"I don't believe you! Why don't we have a bout then!" Leng Youlan immediately retorted, as a glint appeared in her pretty eyes .

Chen Xiang shook his head, then smiled and said, "Now is not the time, things are still not finished!" While speaking, he looked up towards those people standing on the wall, hugged Leng Youlan's waist and took a light leap, jumping onto that around twenty zhang high wall.

"Don't worry, I'm from the Extreme Martial Sect. I want to see the person in charge here!" Chen Xiang said, while releasing Leng Youlan.

Those people were still immersed in shock from the previous massacre. When Chen Xiang, this slaughtering god, suddenly leapt towards them, they were scared shitless as they immediately retreated a few steps.

Chen Xiang scooped out a medal from his pocket, which was the proof of an Extreme Martial Sect disciple's identity. These people were skeptical about Chen Xiang being from the Proud Sword Sect, but they didn't expect Chen Xiang would turned out to be from the Extreme Martial Sect, or that the Extreme Martial

Sect had such a ruthless individual.

"Hey, don't you know me? I helped you, are you doubting me too!" Leng Youlan's stunning face turned completely ice cold.

"Of course we recognize you, cold demoness. We have long heard of your name." One guy hastily replied.

Leng Youlan was indeed very famous here, because she would often come to Frozen Sword City to inquire about Chen Xiang. Also, Icewind Valley was close in proximity, and she would sometimes also do some good deeds on the way there and back. Plus she had such dazzling white hair as well a stunning appearance, with thundered-like violence and wind-like swiftness, it would not be hard to imagine for her not to be this famous.

Chen Xiang was currently in disguise, these people didn't recognize him and he too didn't reveal his name. He feared if he revealed his whereabouts, he would provoke unnecessary trouble.

...

Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan followed a man and from a cave entered the mine, inside there were many tunnels, which could also play a protective role.

Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan arrived at a very bright stone room where they saw a middle-aged with pale complexion, with one glance, anyone could tell he was injured.

"Dan Yuan?" Chen Xiang asked, as that middle-aged man nodded his head in response.

Prior to coming here, Chen Xiang had already learned from Elder Tan that the protector of the mine was a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist called Dan Yuan. However, now that he was injured, Chen Xiang took out a box with the White Jade Dan and handed it to over to help Dan Yuan recover.

Dan Yuan gratefully said, "I just heard some commotion outside it seems a fight occurred, what happened?" Dan Yuan recognized Leng Youlan, furthermore he had already asked the Extreme Martial Sect for help. He knew that someone had arrived to help them.

Chen Xiang replied, "The matter is resolved, but I can't guarantee no one will come again. This matter should be the work of the Devil Yang Clan and the Proud Sword Sect colluding with each other. I need to inform the inner sect elder and ask them to send more people to resolve this issue."

Suddenly, a man ran in and said, "Boss Yuan, disciples from the Proud Sword Sect have arrived outside. They say they want to talk with you."

Dan Yuan was slightly surprised for a moment before speaking, "We'll go out!" In his eyes, Chen Xiang was even stronger than him, otherwise he would not be able to get rid of all those Devil Yang Clan disciples.

"Is the Proud Sword Sect people intending to interfere in this matter?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Actually, no. As a matter of fact, the Proud Sword Sect is in chaos from infighting, they don't have any spare time to manage others. However, one of the leaders of the Proud Sword Sect is in collusion with the Devil Yang Clan. They have no choice but to come, although the Proud Sword Sect is proud, they don't want to carry the blame of being in collusion with the devil sect." Leng Youlan replied.

Chen Xiang and others arrived in a relatively simple hall inside the cave. They saw several people with swords slung around their waists. With their scabbards was covered in gems, shining with a dazzling aura, dressed in gorgeous clothes, with faces full of arrogance. All of them in teens, with just one glance, it was evident they were all Proud Sword Sect disciples.

"Dan Yuan, we meet again!" A young man dismissively said. Seeing Dan Yuan, arrive the young man didn't even stand up, and just remained sitting there with an extremely arrogant air. Seeing this, Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan were very unhappy.

Dan Yuan was also somewhat annoyed, but he often dealt with the Proud Sword Sect disciples, so he had long become accustomed to it.

"Leng Youlan!" That young man suddenly saw the white haired beauty behind Dan Yuan, and could not help but exclaim.

"Gan Jiu Jian, what are you doing here?" Leng Youlan coldly replied with a cold

look. It was crystal clear she held a very offensive stance against this young man called Gan Jiu Jian.

Chen Xiang sized up that Gan Jiu Jian, although he was handsome, his level arrogance would make others find him disgusting.

Gan Jiu Jian didn't pay any attention to Chen Xiang because he currently looked like an ordinary middle-aged man. Currently, all of Gan Jiu Jian's attention was on Leng Youlan's body, the other four Proud Sword Sect disciples were also doing the same.

Although the hall was simple, it was still brightly lit. It was not hard to see Leng Youlan was very unhappy, she didn't like anyone looking at her so unscrupulously. Of course, Chen Xiang was an exception.

"Worthy of the famous heroine's reputation, you managed to deal with more than a hundred Devil Yang Clan disciples!" Gan Jiu Jian said. A sliver of surprise flashed through his eyes, all of them believed that it was all because of Leng Youlan.

"Gan Jiu Jian, did you just come here just to speak bullshit? I find you disgusting, now that you are finished with shitting, get out!" Leng Youlan didn't give any face to Gan Jiu Jian and loudly shouted.

This made Chen Xiang secretly laugh, Leng Youlan's acting style was very bold. Even in her speech she was extremely rude.

Gan Jiu Jian was shocked for a moment, his complexion became very ugly. Afterwards, he looked at Dan Yuan and said, "Dan Yuan, I'm also not going to be long-winded. Although Leng Youlan helped you divert this crisis, the Devil Yang Clan had still not laid down their weapons. As long as you are willing to share this mine together with us, we, the Proud Sword Sect, will guarantee your safety!"

Chapter 209 - Identity Exposed

Chen Xiang and the others immediately frowned. The Proud Sword Sect gave them a bare-naked threat. Just as Dan Yuan was about to refuse, he heard Chen Xiang coldly shout, "Absolutely not!"

Gan Jiujian looked at Chen Xiang and sneered, "Where did this minion come from? Can't you see we're talking? Who allowed this kind of lowly guy to interrupt..." Gan Jiujian just spoke till here before his complexion underwent a rapid change, Chen Xiang had suddenly disappeared. Although Gan Jiujian's response was pretty quick, he was still slow by a beat and a gust of wind flew past him as everyone clearly heard the sound of a sharp slap followed almost instantly by another. Chen Xiang had just ruthlessly slapped and then backhanded Gan Jiujian.

Gan Jiujian's cheeks were numb from the pain as he flew out of the chair. While blood appeared from the corner of his mouth, Chen Xiang started off with a very heavy hand.

"You...you..." Gan Jiujian was speechless, in the blink of an eye someone had given him two slaps in the face, if his opponent wished, he could cut off his head instead in the blink of an eye! This kind of strength was beyond his by an extremely large margin.

"I'll fight to the death with you! Our Proud Sword Sect disciples absolutely can not be insulted!" Gan Jiujian suddenly retreated a few steps, his face was brimming with anger. At this point, he slowly pulled out a long sword shining in cold light from that dazzling scabbard.

Once the sword was out of the scabbard, Slaughter Qi suddenly filled that small hall, making everyone extremely scared.

"Proud Blood Sword, ranked first in 7th level spirit weapons!" Leng Youlan exclaimed, as she hurried to Chen Xiang's side.

Gan Jiujian saw Leng Youlan and Chen Xiang acting pretty intimate and became even more angry, Gan Jiujian sneered and said, "Let's finish this one and for all!"

"4th level True Martial Realm!" Chen Xiang coldly said.

"Correct, I'm in 4th level of the True Martial Realm, and only twenty five years old this year!" Gan Jiu Jian proudly replied.

"Youlan, you step back, I'll take on this guy! Let him know that there's always someone better than you." Chen Xiang raised the corner of his mouth, as a smirk appeared on his face.

Humph!

Gan Jiu Jian snorted, "I admit you're somewhat better than me, but if I use this sword, you'll definitely be defeated!"

Leng Youlan was a little worried, however, she still withdrew. In this small hall there were a lot of people present. All of them were secretly curious why Leng Youlan, from Icewind Valley had such an intimate relations with someone from the Extreme Martial Sect considering the distance between the two.

Gan Jiu Jian brandished his sword and took a step forward, arriving in front of Chen Xiang. The Proud Blood Sword in Gan Jiu Jian hand released a piercing Slaughter Qi as it flew down like a thunderbolt towards Chen Xiang.

The instant the electric light shone, with scattering sparks. Everyone only heard Chen Xiang utter a contemptuous sneer, before the sudden appearance of an azure aura that sculled across that Proud Blood Sword shining with a cold light. 'Deng', with a brittle sound, the Proud Blood Sword split in two to everyone's shock!

At the same time, a True Qi filled with majesty enshrouded the little hall. A golden aura burst out from Chen Xiang's left fist, and an even more overbearing and terrifying Qi Aura burst out.

Chen Xiang's left fist was like a golden dragon, strict and solemn, with a soaring dominating aura.

[Dragon Aura Fist]! Chen Xiang once again casted the Dragon Martial Technique, although this kind of Dragon Martial Technique was a low-rank one in the eyes of his teacher, Huang Jitian, it was still extremely overbearing.

After Chen Xiang broke Gan Jiu Jian's pride, the Proud Blood Sword with a blade

strike, he instantly jabbed a [Dragon Aura Fist] towards Gan Jiu Jian.

Once the [Dragon Aura Fist] was released, it was like a mad dragon roaring at the heavens. It was extremely frightening, it shone with an imposing aura, which made those onlookers drown in fear.

"Puff" Blood sprayed out from Gan Jiu Jian's mouth like an arrow, as the violent fist struck on his body. He suddenly shot back, heavily colliding with the stonewall behind him creating a human crater.

The Proud Blood Sword was cut apart while it wasn't even clear whether the victim of Chen Xiang's punch was alive or dead. Chen Xiang's strength deeply shocked those disciples from the Proud Sword Sect. Leng Youlan's pretty eyes were also wide-opened from shock, in surprise she looked at that tall figure of Chen Xiang. She had always been conceited about her own strength compared with Chen Xiang's, but now she realized there was still some distance between her and her brother. At least she could not so casually defeat the most youngest genius of the Proud Sword Sect.

"You...You are Chen Xiang?" Gan Jiu Jian laid on the ground while constantly spewing blood, and, with a look of dismay, stared at the domineering and mighty Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade in Chen Xiang's hand. That threatening Azure Dragon on the blade's body made him breathless with fear. A moment ago, he felt as if he was attacked by an angry dragon.

This guy turned out to be Chen Xiang!

Not only were the disciples of the Proud Sword Sect alarmed, even those people from the Extreme Martial Sect were extremely surprised! All of them had a shocked and respectful expression in their eyes as they looked at Chen Xiang!

"Your intelligence is not bad, but you have too little practical experience. Too impetuous, and far too proud! Your sect is also the same, and because of that it's fading away. Take this and leave, the next time I see you, I hope you'll bring along someone with some ability." Chen Xiang threw a box with White Jade Dan to Gan Jiu Jian.

Chen Xiang was recognized as the youngest expert of the Extreme Martial Sect. While only in his early twenties, he had done a lot of earth shattering things, many forces had offered a tremendous reward for him. To be exact, a

total of ten million crystal stones! Not to mention, he was also a level-4 Alchemist!

The Proud Sword Sect disciples mainly used swords, and if they didn't have their swords, they would be significantly weaker. That's why after Chen Xiang broke Gan Jiujian's sword, he was completely spiritless, and taking advantage of that moment, Chen Xiang blasted a fist, heavily wounding Gan Jiujian. However, when Chen Xiang attacked, he still had a sense of proportion. Otherwise, Gan Jiujian would already been crippled.

"Go back and tell your Proud Sword Sect's higher executives to never threaten our Extreme Martial Sect again! My Extreme Martial Sect isn't afraid to break relations with another sect, and if you don't want my Extreme Martial Sect to intervene in your Proud Sword Sect internal conflicts, get rid of that northern guy who's colluding with the devil sect as soon as as possible!" Chen Xiang coldly said. It looked as if he was same as a top official from the Extreme Martial Sect, whether his imposing manner or his tone, all were very much like those top figures.

That was natural, after all, he was the young martial uncle of the three tycoons of the Extreme Martial Sect. He would frequently put on airs in front of those tycoons, although he did so in secret.

Gan Jiujian crushed that white Jade Dan box that Chen Xiang had offered. Gan Jiujian clenched his teeth and said, "Chen Xiang, I, Gan Jiujian, will not rest until you're dead! Let's go!"

The Proud Sword Sect disciples supported Gan Jiujian, picked up that fragmented sword, and hastily left.

"Humph, he doesn't know what's good for him!" Leng Youlan lightly snorted and said. Afterwards, she looked at the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade in Chen Xiang's hand. That giant blade was Chen Xiang's signature weapon, it was known to be more formidable than any spirit weapon!

"Brother, your blade is very formidable! Can you let me take a look?" Leng Youlan curiously asked. It was a brilliant level equipment, that was rare commodity even for the Extreme State martial artists.

Chen Xiang chuckled and handed the blade over. As soon as Leng Youlan

grabbed the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, she suddenly let out a tender shout. She almost could not keep it from falling down onto the ground because it was too heavy! In Chen Xiang's hands, it was tens of thousands of jin in weight, while in anyone else's, it was even more heavy, at least hundreds of thousands of jin!

Leng Youlan still could not raise the blade, and after looking at it for a while, she handed it back to Chen Xiang. She knew he often used this blade to kill every enemy around him. Such a heavy equipment was actually used so nimbly by Chen Xiang, this made Leng Youlan secretly admire him even more.

Dan Yuan and others were completely speechless. Just a moment ago, they heard Leng Youlan call Chen Xiang 'Brother', and soon realized Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan were sworn brother and sister. What made them more surprised was the fact that these pair of sworn siblings were both equally abnormal. At such a young age, their strength alone was shocking enough.

"Senior brother Dan, the Extreme Martial Sect can not show any weakness! The Dean will definitely not blame me for the way I acted a moment ago. Wait for me to go back, I'll make the sect send more people." Chen Xiang said.

Chapter 210 - White Dragon Blood

Dan Yuan felt extremely ashamed, he was a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist, however, he was still in awe from Chen Xiang's strength. Dan Yuan now understood why Chen Xiang had stirred up so much trouble and was a center of mayhem, all ten million crystal stones were offered because of him being so unscrupulous.

"Junior brother, I know this! The Proud Sword Sect are a bunch of softies. Although they are extremely proud, they only know how to boast!" Dan Yuan said, he have been staying here for many years, in regards to Proud Sword Sect he had deep understanding.

After dealing with the Devil Yang Clan, Chen Xiang didn't immediately leave, he was still waiting for Dan Yuan to recover, only then he would leave. This would thwart the mine from being attack again.

Although they were living in a cave, Leng Youlan didn't mind at all. She had a strong ability to survive alone, which was partially why she didn't detest such an environment like other girls. Not to mention, she would be able to stick around her brother all day, this was what made her the most happy.

"Brother, the fruit you gave me is truly formidable. I haven't finished refining it yet!" Leng Youlan was lying in Chen Xiang's arms, she extremely liked this comfortable feeling. Chen Xiang also liked cuddling her, and stroking her soft beautiful white hair.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "You being able refine in such a way is even more formidable! Oh, that's right. Youlan, do you want to know how I taught a lesson to that Crown Prince after you left?"

"I do!" Leng Youlan excitedly replied. Although she had heard a little bit regarding the secular world, the information wasn't that detailed.

Chen Xiang very patiently narrated the shocking things he had done after Leng Youlan left. He believed that as an elder brother, he must erect a tall and powerful image in his sister's eyes. This would also help avoid Leng Youlan always thinking she was stronger than him.

The talk went on till night, and Leng Youlan still didn't leave. Chen Xiang laid on the bed with her arm around him, she had a sweet smile while listening Chen Xiang's bragging.

As time went by, Leng Youlan eventually fell asleep beside Chen Xiang. Seeing that sweet smile on Leng Youlan, Chen Xiang quietly gave her a kiss on her cheek.

"My dear brother, from the start you recieved her as you sister with evil intentions!" Su Meiyao tenderly spat. Bai Youyou's cold scoldings followed right after.

"Go away, don't let your thoughts wander!" Chen Xiang said.

"Tch, you're embracing her while lying on a bed, and you don't want others thoughts wander in wrong direction!" Su Meiyao clicked her tongue, and retorted.

"Exactly, you are so close to a girl in the same bed! It is truly despicable, humph!" Bai Youyou coldly snorted.

Chen Xiang mischievously smiled and said, "You two are just jealous! Everyday, you look at me bathing and I've not said a word. Now that I'm together with my sworn sister, why are scolding me for nothing."

"Who looks at you!" Su Meiyao shyly retorted. However, her voice was very low, and Bai Youyou also stopped speaking.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, "You've seen me without clothes, and I've also seen you naked, it's almost like we are in a relationship right? Hei hei...I don't want other people's thoughts to wander in wrong way. Especially you, you've peeped upon me when I'm naked hundreds upon thousands of times!"

"Humph!" Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou both tenderly snorted at the same time. When it came to this point, they could not wait to find a hole and hide their heads. Originally, they didn't intend to let Chen Xiang know they have been peeping on him. Who could expect that woke up Chen Xiang at last moment, and overheard their conversation. Only through this stroke of luck was he able to learn their shameful matter.

Chen Xiang started proudly laughing.

"Chen Xiang, I too have frequently seen you bathing! You don't look good at all, and neither do you have the same attractiveness as when the two sisters are changing clothes." Long Xueyi interrupted.

This made Chen Xiang's complexion suddenly turned green, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were both even more speechless. They obviously knew Long Xueyi's divine sense was extremely strong, it had even been able to penetrate inside the ring and see them after all. Although they were seen by a little girl, in their heart they were more or less somewhat uncomfortable.

"Truly proximity to pitch makes you black, Sister Meiyao, Sister Youyou, look what you've done! You've even taught bad things to this little girl!" Chen Xiang didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

[TLN: Different environments provide different influence]

Long Xueyi laughed and said, "Chen Xiang, I want to touch your sister's white hair, can I?"

Regarding Leng Youlan having such bizarre white hair, Chen Xiang had no explanation, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also had none.

"Okay, you better not let her see you!" Chen Xiang said.

"What if she sees me, I'm so cute, I won't frighten her!" Long Xueyi tenderly snorted, before a white light rushed out from Chen Xiang's arm. Once the white light faded, Long Xueyi, this tender and cute little girl, appeared beside the bed.

Anyone who saw her would think of her as nothing more than an adorable and pure little girl that impression was further solidified with her being garbed in a pure white dress. Chen Xiang immediately extended his hand over and ruthlessly pinched her face. With a wide grin on his face, he said, "Little girl, you should come out more and let me pinch you. Otherwise, these cute little cheeks of yours would exist in vain."

Long Xueyi glared at Chen Xiang with an aggrieved look on her adorable face. With her jade-like hands, she slapped Chen Xiang's hands away. Afterwards, like a child had seen her favorite toy, she very fondly stroked Leng Youlan's white hair. Long Xueyi was acting like it was her most beloved doll.

Chen Xiang was secretly astonished upon seeing this. He didn't expect Long

Xueyi, who only appeared to like eating and being naughty, to also like stroking the hair of beautiful girls.

"Little dragoness, why are you so fascinated with stroking her hair?" Chen Xiang ruthlessly pinched her cute little cheeks, which made her jabber a series of curses.

Long Xueyi suddenly turned into a white flash, before reappearing once again. This way, she broke free from Chen Xiang's grasp, her little cheeks had already turned red.

"How can you bully a little girl you scoundrel!?" Long Xueyi tenderly cursed.

"Little dragoness, you've cause me so much trouble. I'm already being lenient, or else I would have spanked your little ass until it was swollen." Chen Xiang said with a pleasant smile on his face.

"Humph, are you willing to spank me? I know you can't bear to beat me!" Long Xueyi stuck out her tongue towards him, and then once again vivaciously went over to Leng Youlan to stroke her snow white hair.

Leng Youlan was sound asleep. In these past two months, she had kept her nerves taut while living alone deep in the forest. Only today, when she laid down beside Chen Xiang, was she able to fully relax and sleep soundly.

Long Xueyi whispered, "She truly has inherited the white dragon's blood. She's from the same vein as me!"

Her words gave a pretty big shock to Chen Xiang, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou. In Leng Youlan's veins, there was actually dragon blood flowing, what did it mean? Could it be that either her mother or her father was a dragon?

"Was one of her parents a dragon?" Chen Xiang asked. A human and dragon marrying one another, and giving birth was only heard of in legends.

Long Xueyi shook her head and said, "I don't know, the white dragon blood in her body is very, very thin. It should be from one of her ancestors, probably from a very long time ago. At the time when she was born, that thin white dragon blood might have been expressed itself in her head, which is why she has this kind of soft white hair!"

While speaking, Long Xueyi took out a pair of scissors from god knows where, she grabbed a few strands of Leng Youlan's white hair and tried to cut them off.

Chen Xiang didn't stop Long Xueyi, but very soon a strange scene appeared before his eyes. Long Xueyi was actually not able to cut off those strands of white hair.

"That's confirmed it! She definitely has inherited blood from the same vein as me. Although the white dragon blood in her is thin, as her strength elevates, it will also grow slowly. She would need to absorb a lot of power, but at that time she possess strong body similar to that of a dragon." Long Xueyi kissed the beautiful cheek of Leng Youlan before transforming into a white flash and returning to Chen Xiang's arm.

Although dragons were born without a body and just spirit, there was still a very miniscule small amount of dragon blood inside their spirits. It would be like mist that filled spirit. Through hereditary memories, the spirit would then start taking in a large amount of Spirit Qi to create a body that was strong enough for the dragonling to break their shell.

That was what Long Xueyi once informed to Chen Xiang.

Chapter 211 - Emperor Crystal

Chen Xiang stroked Leng Youlan's white hair and marveled over and over in his heart. He didn't expect his own sworn sister to actually possess dragon blood!

"Chen Xiang, when I came out I sensed something good deep within the mine!" Long Xueyi grinned.

Anything Long Xueyi labeled as good should definitely be something extraordinary, Chen Xiang hastily asked, "Do you want me to find it?"

Long Xueyi said with a smug smile, "If you want to get it, you at least need to dig a hundred or so zhang. Even then, that does not necessarily mean you'll be able to find it!"

"What is it?" Chen Xiang once again asked. After all, this was just a mine, beside the crystal stones, what could possible be here?

"Emperor Crystal!" Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao both said in unison.

After Chen Xiang heard these two words, he literally jumped from shock! The Emperor Crystal was a very special and rare sentient object that had been bred in a vein, and was extremely elusive. Even in legends it has only appeared twice, and its whereabouts were completely unknown until now.

The Emperor Crystal's usage mainly lied in the fact that it specialized in determining the location of ores required for making spirit weapons. If one had the Emperor Crystal in their possession, they would easily be able to find crystal stone veins, or various other ores deposits. This ability was something that transcended logical reason, it was heaven defying!

"Quickly fetch it!" Chen Xiang hastily shouted. He knew Long Xueyi, this little dragoness, definitely had a way to get it.

"Hmmm...only if you give me a Building Foundation Dan!" Long Xueyi mischievously laughed.

"No problem, if it is really the Emperor Crystal, I'll not only give you a Building Foundation Dan, I'll also add fifty True Elemental Dans!" Chen Xiang very readily agreed. If he had the Emperor Crystal, it would allow him to find some rare ores without a doubt! Considering everything, those would definitely be good to help

refine equipment.

Long Xueyi transformed into a white flash, and drilled straight into the earth. Seeing this, Chen Xiang secretly clicked his tongue, at the same time something came up in his mind, "Sister Meiyao, if this little dragon can steal things, wouldn't that be great! From now on I need to treat this little girl a bit better, I need to keep her firmly around me, she is a true treasure!"

Prior to coming here Chen Xiang had been planned to go to the Herb King Mountain, however, he still couldn't think of any way to make the Lu Family bleed. However, if he allowed Long Xueyi to loot the Herb King Mountain now, not only would he earn big time, he would also be able to make most of Lu Family cough up blood.

Long Xueyi was simply a greedy person, which was the easiest kind of people to deal with, Chen Xiang just had to give her some spirit fruits or some Building Foundation Dans from time to time, and he could make her dead set on following you around, Chen Xiang also secretly thought so.

Chen Xiang waited for a long time, soon dawn had arrived. Only then did Long Xueyi emerge from the ground, holding an exquisitely carved, peach-sized crystal!

"Indeed, this is the Emperor Crystal!" Chen Xiang said in surprise, before he readily threw a storage pouch to Long Xueyi.

As her divine sense seeped into the storage pouch, she found two Building Foundation Dans and a hundred True Elemental Dans inside! She was suddenly extremely happy and quickly handed the Emperor Crystal over to Chen Xiang, and then ate those dans with extreme relish. For once, she found Chen Xiang very handsome, he was so generous that he even gave her twice the promised reward!

"Spirit-grade equipments, brilliant-grade equipments, these are magical equipment refined by humans... However, this Emperor Crystal was naturally made by this world, ordinarily, such things are referred to as a spirit treasure. With such a mystical usage, this Emperor Crystal is definitely a spirit treasure, you need to pour some of your blood on it!" Su Meiyao explained.

As Chen Xiang's blood fell on that clear Emperor Crystal, it slightly shook and

emitted a soft aura. He suddenly felt some kind of mysterious connection with the Emperor Crystal, along with a strange sensation that seemed to come out of nowhere. As he closed his eyes, he could see large pieces of clear crystal stones around him, as if he was standing in the middle of an ocean. The crystal stone mine seemed to be all around him. With the help of Emperor Crystal, he could actually clearly see every piece of ore around him.

Chen Xiang was excited and extremely happy in his heart. Now that he possessed the Emperor Crystal, not only would he be able to see these hidden crystal stone veins, he could also see ores that could be used for refining equipment. This Emperor Crystal had endless magical effects.

"This crystal stone mine is really big!" Chen Xiang grabbed that Emperor Crystal, and closed his eyes. Once again, seas of crystal stones appeared around him. These crystal stones not only had a large amount of Spirit Qi inside, it was also the currency in circulation in the martial world, there were many other usages as well!

Chen Xiang had been cautious, as not to awake Leng Youlan. These past two months she had been very tired, now only was she able to sleep like a baby. Besides, she was also refining the Earth Core Divine Fruit's energy, which made her sink into an even deeper sleep.

Although Long Xueyi was gluttonous, she had just eaten a Building Foundation Dan and ten True Elemental Dans. When Chen Xiang saw her release a small cute burp, he whispered, "Little dragon, why didn't you stayed underground for a little longer, wouldn't it be even more easier to get those crystal stone?"

"Of course I can, but I can't eat those things! That being said, they're still good stuff!" Long Xueyi replied with some irritation.

Chen Xiang lightly caressed her cheeks, smiled and said, "You can't eat them, but they can be exchanged for many other things that you can. You little dolt, why do always act like an idiot? Go grab some of them, and I'll help you exchange them for some things to eat."

Long Xueyi shook her head and said, "These crystal stones are scattered all around the place. Even after spending a lot of time, I can only fetch a little bit of it, completely not efficient."

Chen Xiang said, "Only grab high quality crystal stones. I'll guide you, specifically grab the top-grade crystal stone!"

Top-grade and high-grade crystal stones were not in circulation because they were very rare. Generally, they were used in formations and arrays as their quantity was very small, however, the Spirit Qi in them was in an extremely large quantity, not to mention they were also worth a lot.

A high-grade crystal stone could be exchanged for a hundred middle-grade crystal stones, while a top-grade one for ten thousand middle-grade crystal stones!

The top-grade crystal stone was generally deep inside the vein, and in a very meager amount. Even if one had the vein, the chance of finding it was extremely minuscule. However, with the help of the Emperor Crystal, Chen Xiang was clearly able to see there was a relatively large top-grade crystal stone in this vein!

"Good!" Long Xueyi promised, and Chen Xiang immediately described her the location in detail and made her dive down towards it.

This place was already very deep, yet the crystal stones here were very little. Chen Xiang guessed that the energy had all been absorbed by the top-grade crystal stone. After one hour or so passed, Long Xueyi finally came back.

Long Xueyi took out a column like stone glittering in white light from her storage equipment, this was the top-grade crystal stone, with an incomparably rich Spirit Qi. This chunk of top-grade crystal stone was as big as someone's thigh! Chen Xiang hastily grabbed it, and stored it inside his storage pouch. Afterwards, he once again gave a Building Foundation Dan to Long Xueyi, making this little girl so extremely happy her mouth was bent with smile.

Chen Xiang estimated this top-grade crystal could be cut into more than thousand regular pieces. In short, this single was actually equivalent to ten million crystal stones! He had once again earned a great fortune,

Chen Xiang laid on the bed until noon. Leng Youlan remained beside him, still wrapped around his waist and fast asleep. Chen Xiang didn't want to wake her up, so continued to stay still.

A Cold Qi suddenly disturbed them, as Leng Youlan was fiercely awaken. She

saw Chen Xiang beside her, and immediately thought of herself sleeping with Chen Xiang for an entire night. She could not help but blush in shame.

"Brother..." Leng Youlan had not even finished her sentence before Chen Xiang said in a serious tone, "Someone's here, and this person is very strong! This Cold Qi is actually so frightening!"

Leng Youlan giggled, "Brother, you do not need to be afraid, it's my Dean!"

Chapter 212 - Dual Identity

Leng Youlan tidied up her dress, then put on that red armor of hers. While thinking of last night when she was wearing so little and went to sleep with Chen Xiang, she slightly lowered her head as her whole face turned red; she didn't dare to look at Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang originally thought the Dean of the Icewind Valley was mysterious like the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan; she would never appear in public. However, contrary to his expectations, the Dean actually came here in person, and this caused him and Leng Youlan to both be somewhat surprised.

"In the end why did your Dean come here?" Chen Xiang left the room, following Leng Youlan. At this point, he suddenly felt a little cold, because the Dean continued to release an oppressive Cold Qi; these powerful figures enjoy acting like this, not only would this act as showing off, it would also scare others, not to mention it could also play a deterrent role.

Through several passages, Chen Xiang and the others arrived in a hall. Dan Yuan and the other two True Martial Realm disciples were also here; their body was slightly trembling. The walls of this hall were completely covered in frost, and in the seat of honor was a female wearing a black robe, her face covered in white mask. Although she was wearing a gown, it still could not hide her graceful figure.

This female was exactly the Dean of the Icewind Valley!

Seeing the Dean, Chen Xiang was even more determined that this Dean and Elder Dan were same, they definitely had some kind of secret which they can't allow others to know, otherwise, they would not obscure even their eyes with white light.

Although he could not see the Dean's eyes, Chen Xiang was pretty sure the Dean was staring at him, this made him feel scared.

"Are you Chen Xiang? Not bad!" The Dean's voice was devoid of any emotions, cold as ice; anyone who heard it would feel completely scared. If the Dean appeared at night, even if she didn't release that oppressive Cold Qi, she could still scare anyone to death.

Dan Yuan and the others were all standing, they didn't dare to sit. The Icewind Valley's Dean suddenly appeared, and even in their dreams, they have not thought of this. However, it also put them at ease, they reckoned that the Icewind Valley's Dean would definitely act and intervene in the matter.

Chen Xiang was just about to salute, however, he suddenly heard Long Xueyi's exclaim, "Isn't this Sister Menger? It must be her, I'm not mistaken! If you don't believe me, you simply have to touch her body; she has fused with the Vermilion Bird Tender Thread, that is the Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon you have awoken, and it must still have some connection with you!"

Chen Xiang was petrified; the Icewind Valley's Dean was actually the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire! Didn't the Empress used fire? However, the Icewind Valley's Dean has such a powerful ice cold True Qi!

"So to say, she knew that you might recognize her, that's why she intentionally released Cold Qi, in order to avoid you sensing the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread!" Su Meiyao was also extremely surprised.

"It seems that this woman is same as your sister, both of them have the Fire and Ice Vein, and from the Cold Qi she's releasing, she must have at least Fire and Ice Heavenly Vein!" Bai Youyou said.

At the time when Leng Youlan went to the Extreme Martial Sect, it was precisely Elder Dan who handed over Leng Youlan to the Icewind Valley's Dean; from this, it was clear that both of them had pretty good relations!

"She is the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, and at the same time, she is also the mysterious Dean of the Icewind Valley, this woman is marvellous!" Su Meiyao exclaimed.

Chen Xiang's state of mind, although it was like a turbulent sea, there was still no change in his expression as he politely said, "Brat Chen Xiang respectfully greets the Dean!"

"No need to be overly courteous!" The Dean coldly said, seeing her being so pretentious, Chen Xiang secretly had a good laugh in his heart. He very much wanted to see what kind of expression would she have when he exposed her?

At this moment, the Dean stood up and came in front of Chen Xiang and coldly

asked, "Why do you have so much scent on you? This is Youlan's, were you last night together?"

Chen Xiang and Leng Youlan's were suddenly petrified; Dan Yuan and others could not help but be startled, however, they were very soon at ease. Leng Youlan and Chen Xiang were a perfect match, and although Chen Xiang had received her as his sworn sister at the surface, this kind of means were fairly common, and everyone's thoughts could not help but wander.

Leng Youlan was completely embarrassed, the blush on her face reached up to her ears, and now she didn't have that previous domineering bearing; she was truly acting like a girl.

Chen Xiang knew that the Dean was Liu Menger, that was why he was currently extremely calm. He slightly smiled and said, "Last night, she and I slept together, we have not seen each other for many years, while chatting with her we fell asleep, we are brother and sisters, there is no problem!"

"Humph, what's next! Chen Xiang, I would like to have a good talk with you alone!" The Dean angrily shouted. From her body, a Slaughter Qi broke out, however, what made her even more surprised was that Chen Xiang was still composed; there was not even a single trace of fear on his face. She could not help but admire Chen Xiang's state of mind.

"Dean... We really didn't do anything, these past two months..."

"You don't need to speak anymore, wait here for me!"

Chen Xiang, along with the Dean, came to a stone room. In his heart, he was elated; although he didn't know why the Dean sought to talk to him alone, he could now expose her here without any scruples.

With both hand behind her back, the Dean looked at some murals on the wall while Chen Xiang stood behind her.

"Chen Xiang, you have big guts! You actually dared to touch a disciple of my Icewind Valley, I advise you..."

She failed to continue her as speech as Chen Xiang suddenly interrupted her. With a mischievous laugh, Chen Xiang said, "Sister Menger, you have been well since our last meeting!"

The Dean's tender body suddenly trembled, as she angrily shouted, "What are you saying? Don't interrupt me!"

Suddenly, Long Xueyi posed as Chen Xiang and spoke with a sinister laughter, "Sister Menger, I've already seen the snow white rabbits on your chest, you don't need to pretend anymore."

Chen Xiang's words once again made the Dean's body quiver; she turned around and tenderly shouted, "Don't ever speak of this again, and you're not allowed to talk about this with others!"

Chen Xiang didn't expect Long Xueyi to actually be so vicious; she directly poked Liu Menger's sore spot, however, he also didn't blame Long Xueyi.

"Hei, hei, however, I felt Elder Dan's rabbits were a little bigger than yours, a bit whiter too." Chen Xiang continued to laugh, and Liu Menger, who was putting on airs just a moment ago, was now completely speechless.

Liu Menger softly harrumphed as she took her mask off, revealing her elegant and peerless face. Looking at her mature, tender and beautiful face, Chen Xiang couldn't help but start laughing in a mocking tone.

"Humph!" Liu Menger stamped her foot and said in a tender voice, "Elder Dan will never let you see her figure! How do you know hers are bigger than mine? Whiter than mine? Did she let you have a look?!"

Previously, she was a Dean capable of releasing an oppressive Cold Qi, but now she was like an angry little girl; she would only complete forfeit that aloof like imposing manner and majestic aura of hers in front of Chen Xiang.

"She indeed let me have a glance!" Chen Xiang sat on the chair with his legs crossed, a proud grin was written on his face.

Liu Menger was exposed by Chen Xiang, and in her heart, she was ashamed and furious. However, she also didn't have any way to grab ahold of Chen Xiang, with a soft snort, she said, "Nonsense, which woman would casually allow others to look... look there!"

Chen Xiang happily laughed and said, "Sister Menger, didn't you let me have a look? At that time, I felt very shy!"

Liu Menger nibbled her lips and indignantly looked at Chen Xiang as two charming blush marks surfaced on her cheeks. This different kind of fascinating beauty made Chen Xiang praise over and over in his heart.

"Right, Sister Menger you seem to be very much concerned about who has bigger and whiter rabbits!" Chen Xiang laughed even more happily, while on the other hand, Liu Menger tenderly snorted again and again in anger.

"Chen Xiang, you know that I can use my True Qi. If you bully me again, I will not let it slide!" Liu Menger rebuked with a pout, looking extremely attractive, once again making Chen Xiang absent-minded.

Chapter 213 - The Divine Weapon Sect And The Icewind Valley

Chen Xiang scratched his head, laughed and said, "I'd like to take a look how you won't let me slide!" While speaking, Chen Xiang unscrupulously pointed at Liu Menger's voluptuous rabbits.

Liu Menger angrily stomped her lotus-like foot and tenderly snorted. She indeed didn't have any way to grab ahold of Chen Xiang. She found herself not being able to act ruthlessly against Chen Xiang. She had lived for so long, and it was only now that she had encountered such a situation.

Chen Xiang rubbed his chin and said, "Sister Menger, aren't you just jealous? Actually, you are forbidding me to get close to Youlan, hei hei, in the end, what is in your heart?"

"You yourself don't have any good intentions! On the surface, you have taken her as your sister, but now you... Humph, Humph." Liu Menger softly said.

"Sister Menger, you're thinking too much!" Chen Xiang laughed.

Liu Menger sat on a chair beside Chen Xiang and seriously said, "Youlan, this girl, is very wild. If she follows you, the mess she will create will be no less than yours! She and you are very different, she needs to cultivate with calm heart, otherwise, in a few years, she will not be able to survive."

"In a few years? What is going to happen?" Chen Xiang asked while pretending to be surprised; he had already guessed that it was about the Great Battle of the Three Realms.

Indeed, Liu Menger spoke of the very same matter with a very solemn look, "According to words passed down by the Founder of the Divine Weapon Sect a long time ago, in a few years, a catastrophe will befall on the world. Currently, not only your Extreme Martial Sect is doing preparation, all of the factions of the Chenwu Mainland are doing the same; even those devil path sects are starting to snatch the resources!"

"That's why don't bother Youlan. Her foundation is very good, in a few years, she will certainly have decent strength, and she will be able to survive under the catastrophe."

Chen Xiang nodded his head as he took out three pieces of the Earth Core Divine Fruit and gave it to Liu Menger.

After Liu Menger saw this, her pretty eyes suddenly glittered intermittently; she could see that these fruits were very valuable.

"One piece for you, two for Xianxian! Don't eat now, wait till you go back before you eat it."

"Why only a piece for me? Unfair!" Liu Menger said with a tender snort.

Chen Xiang looked at Liu Menger's chest, mischievously laughed and said, "Xianxian is my wife, of course I'm going to be biased! Besides, you're not even my girlfriend; the only reason I gave you one piece is completely because I've seen your beautiful rabbits, ha ha..."

Liu Menger's face turned red again as she said in a soft voice, "I already said that you can't mention it again!" While speaking, she stretched out her jade-like hands like a lightning bolt, knocked on Chen Xiang's head, striking it very lightly. But in her heart, she was quite reluctant to attack.

After Liu Menger received the three pieces of the Earth Core Divine Fruit, Chen Xiang once again laughed and said, "Don't steal and eat, I'll ask Xianxian."

"Don't you trust me?" Liu Menger said with a soft snort, "...I'm your wife's teacher, you're being rude to me again and again. I haven't even said a word to you."

Chen Xiang pursed his lips and retorted, "After all the things I've done, am I still treated as an outsider? Didn't I help you turn that piece of ribbon on your chest into a divine weapon."

Speaking of the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread, Liu Menger indeed felt very grateful to Chen Xiang; it had now turned into her own divine weapon. Now that it was connected with her blood and flesh, she felt a lot stronger now.

Chen Xiang asked, "Sister Menger, what is your relation with Elder Dan? Why are you dressed up as the Icewind Valley's Dean?"

"I have nothing to do with her. From the ancient times, the Icewind Valley's Dean has always been like this; it is also under the control of the Divine Weapon

Sect's Dean. I've changed the Divine Weapon Sect into the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire for better management, and it also allows me to have some time to stay in the Icewind Valley." Liu Menger replied, now that Chen Xiang have seen through her, she no longer kept her facade. For Chen Xiang, she had a kind of indescribable trust.

Perhaps it was because she knew Chen Xiang had a lot of secrets, and Chen Xiang was also the same, he too trusted Liu Menger.

"Aren't you tired of running back and forth?" After knowing the secrets of the Divine Weapon Sect and the Icewind Valley, Chen Xiang was secretly shocked.

"There is an ancient teleportation array between the Icewind Valley and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. It only needs some crystal stones to activate the array and I can come and go in the blink of an eye to the Divine weapon Heavenly Empire. Don't even speak of this to anyone else." Liu Menger exhorted.

"I know, I know, I'm starting to wonder if Elder Dan also has another identity, maybe she is the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan!" Chen Xiang rubbed his chin while pondering deeply.

Liu Menger frowned and said, "I also have the very same suspicion. Honestly, the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan is as mysterious as my... Icewind Valley's Dean identity."

"Last time I said my alchemy techniques are taught by the Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean, she, at that time, was pretty certain I was not speaking the truth." Chen Xiang said, "It seems that after I return, I have to ask her."

Liu Menger was slightly shocked, and after a while, she asked, "Your alchemy techniques aren't they taught to you by Elder Dan?"

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Nope, it's someone else, this is my confidential secret."

"Humph, right, you seem to have pretty good relation with Elder Dan? Before you've said...said you've seen her..." Liu Menger, at this moment, couldn't speak any further, she suddenly found herself very intrigued about this matter.

"Fooled you, ha ha..." Chen Xiang started laughing.

Liu Menger gritted her teeth and said, "You quickly return to the Extreme Martial Sect. The devil path sect's guys will not sit still; several big sects are squeezed in just one province, they are lacking resources, and in order to cope with the oncoming storm, they are now plundering the resources everywhere. The matter here, just leave it to me!"

"En, thanks a lot, Sister Menger!" Chen Xiang smiled and said.

Liu Menger angrily said, "You yourself have said a moment ago that I shouldn't treat you as an outsider... the devil path sect and the righteous sect might be in conflict, and you ought to be careful. Don't wander around! And, from now on, you can not take Youlan to wander everywhere, don't just think about yourself, you have to think for her too."

"Also, don't go womanizing everywhere, you already have Youlan and Xianxian, aren't these two girls enough for you?" In Liu Menger's eyes, Leng Youlan had already become Chen Xiang's woman, even if their current relationship was that of brother and sister.

Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said, "Like this together with you now, doesn't it count as womanizing?"

"Of course it doesn't! You...You... stinking brat is truly...humph!" Liu Menger was speechless, as long as she was with Chen Xiang, her pace would always get swept, and she would always have to suffer a loss.

"Hei hei, Xianxian and Youlan, although both are very close to me, I haven't seen their rabbits, but Sister Menger...Ha ha..." Chen Xiang finished speaking and quickly ran out of the stone room; he only heard Liu Menger curse again and again.

Liu Menger hastily covered her face with the mask and chased Chen Xiang. She arrived behind Chen Xiang and twisted his arm for a while. Afterwards, she said in a low voice, "Don't tell Youlan about my true identity!"

[TLN: Last time we used muslin on Liu Menger's face, actually it should be mask, sorry for the mistake.]

"Give me a kiss, I'll promise you!" Chen Xiang mischievously laughed and said.

"Smelly brat, one day, I'll make you look good." Liu Menger gritted her teeth

and said.

Arriving at the hall, Leng Youlan quickly walked beside Chen Xiang. After seeing the grin on Chen Xiang's face, she heaved a deep sigh. At this time, Liu Menger once again released the Cold Qi, and compared to before, it was even colder; it was evident that she was angry.

"Youlan, quickly return to the Icewind Valley, there are important things to announce!" Liu Menger coldly said.

Chapter 214 - Ungrateful

I finally had the time to do the sponsored chapter, and I believe that I have almost covered all the chapters missed this month. This chapter is sponsored by Zeked, Tugene Lee and Michael Le. Thank for your support.

"Dean..." Leng Youlan was somewhat reluctant; she came to Chen Xiang and said, "Brother, it seems I can't accompany you to wander the world, however, there will be opportunities!"

Chen Xiang touch those beautiful and soft white hair of hers and hugged her as he smiled and said, "En, you have to cultivate with all your efforts and elevate your strength. Next time we meet, I'll definitely test your strength!"

Leng Youlan nodded her head, at this moment, Chen Xiang moved his face closer to her cheeks and whispered in her ear, "Youlan, if the Dean dares to be violent to you, you just have to say rabbits, and she will definitely not dare to do anything to you."

"Rabbits?" Leng Youlan felt doubtful, however, she still nodded her head.

Liu Menger was a Nirvana Realm martial artist, and obviously, she heard what Chen Xiang spoke. Her tender body slightly trembled in anger; she secretly clenched her teeth. Xianxian was her only disciple, and was also Chen Xiang's wife, besides Leng Youlan could also be counted as her disciple. Although she was Chen Xiang's sworn sister, but now looking at it closely, their relationship was not that simple.

"Leave the things here to me! I'm also friends with Gu Dongchen, this is just a little bit of work for me!" Liu Menger said.

Although she and Chen Xiang have only met for a very short while, Leng Youlan was still very happy. Although she was still somewhat reluctant to part, she was completely satisfied. With a sweet smile on her face, she followed Liu Menger and left. This made Liu Menger somewhat surprised; she knew Leng Youlan was usually cold, sturdy, overbearing and wild, but now it looks like she also had

emotions like ordinary girls.

At this moment, she couldn't help but think about the time she spent together with Chen Xiang... wasn't it also same? Thinking of the various things that happened with Chen Xiang, her face turned slightly red, and in her heart, complex feelings were roused.

After Liu Menger left with Leng Youlan, Chen Xiang continued to stay here, waiting for Dan Yuan to completely recover; only after that could he leave without qualms. After a few days, the Icewind Valley really sent someone; although there were only twenty, but all of these twenty were in the True Martial Realm.

After the mine was safe, Chen Xiang said goodbye to Dan Yuan and backtracked to the Extreme Martial Sect!

While Chen Xiang was flying, he was also thinking how to deal with Elder Tan's collusion with the Lu Family and the devil path sect; he must get rid of this dangerous character!

Six days passed, Chen Xiang was currently in the Taoyuan Province, flying within the clouds. Because he could not see the beautiful scenery below, he was extremely bored. Just as he wanted to fly lower for sometime, a powerful Qi suddenly shot into the sky, scattering a large number of clouds; this made him astonished. After paying a close attention, he heard sounds of fighting, and to his surprise, someone was fighting below.

Chen Xiang hid above the clouds and flew to a remote place. He landed on a high mountain and observed the ongoing battle, only to see many black robed people besieging a team of white robed people.

"Aren't they the disciples of the Danxiang Taoyuan? Are those black robed people devil path martial artists?" Chen Xiang said with uncertainty. He glided down from the top of that high mountain and took out a sword.

Those black robed people were holding bizarre weapons, and their True Qi was also very bizarre and evil. After getting closer, Chen Xiang was certain that they were devil path martial artists. Not only were they attacking the disciples of Danxiang Taoyuan, there were also the True Martial Sect's and the Beast Martial Sect's disciples.

The Extreme Martial Sect always had very good relations with the Danxiang Taoyuan; they never had any kind of conflict. Obviously, Chen Xiang was going to save them since they were currently in a very unfavorable situation. They were surrounded by many devil path martial artists, and those devil path martial artists were stronger than them.

"There are actually two 3rd level of the True Martial Realm martial artists, and it seems the devil path disciples are really desperate!" Chen Xiang took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. If he didn't use this divine blade, he could not easily resolve this. Besides, he also had to be wary of those True Martial Sect's and the Beast Martial Sect's disciples.

As he poured the Azure Dragon True Qi into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, a suffocating aura suddenly flowed out; Chen Xiang brandished this domineering broadsword and rushed into the crowd, slashed down a blade strike, and drew an azure bright arc form, which emitted 'Xiu Xiu' sounds. This one strike instantly beheaded ten 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists.

Chen Xiang immediately released a Qi screen; this was the [Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover]. With this, he could have a very solid defense, along with this invisible Qi cover, those lacking in strength could not approach him; they would all feel as if they were subjected to the impact of tyrannical waves.

The Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples, after seeing someone came to help, immediately discovered that the weapon their savior used was somewhat familiar to them. They realized that it was the treasured weapon used by Chen Xiang they had heard of, making them feel relieved. When Chen Xiang had arrived, he neatly and quickly beheaded tens of 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists.

Chen Xiang's Slaughtering Heart started beating, absorbing a large number of vicious Qi, and releasing an intense Slaughter Qi continuously at the same time, scaring the heart and guts of those devil path martial artists, as if they have encountered a devil god incarnate.

Chen Xiang's blade was like a thunderbolt that madly danced, killing off those devil path martial artists as they suffered crushing defeat, blasting them into pieces. In blink of an eye, only two 3rd level True Martial Realm devil path martial

artists were left.

"Chen Xiang, our Transforming Bone Clan will not let you off!" A single-eyed man said while blasting a palm at the tall and thin young man beside him. The palm landed on that thin body with a frightening force, making the tall and thin young man flew towards Chen Xiang. While letting out aggrieved screams, his body turned into poisonous black water and splattered towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang just stepped sideways and dodged; he didn't expect that the devil path martial artist would actually be so ruthless, sacrificing his own companion to escape.

That single-eyed man thought he could delay Chen Xiang for a while, which would allow him to quickly escape. However, before he could run too far, he suddenly felt a suffocating pressure engulfing his body from behind.

Chen Xiang, while chasing that single-eyed man, waved the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. With a fierce blade strike chopping downwards, an explosive sound burst out, and that single-eyed man was smashed into pieces.

The Danxiang Taoyuan's, the True Martial Sect's and the Beast Martial Sect's disciples, after seeing this, could not help but shiver. Just a few moments ago, they had fallen into a bitter struggle; if it continued to go on like that, they would have definitely been annihilated. However, they had not expected Chen Xiang to appear, and alone, he had actually beheaded all those Transforming Bone Clan's disciples.

"Is this the strength of the Extreme Martial Sect youngest and strongest martial artist ever? Worth ten million crystal stones, Chen Xiang!" A Danxiang Taoyuan's disciple exclaimed.

"It sure looks like! Although his looks seem to be very different, that broadsword is exactly the one I saw on the wanted poster!" Another man said.

While the Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples were feeling grateful, the True Marital Sect's and Beast Martial Sect's disciples were like bees rushing ahead, holding their weapons with a greedy look; they believed that with so many people, they could certainly grab ahold of Chen Xiang, and at that time, they could obtain the ten million crystal stones along with the treasured blade in Chen Xiang's hand.

"Ungrateful guys, stop them!" A Danxiang Taoyuan's middle-aged man shouted. Holding a long spear, he flew over and didn't hesitate to stab the True Martial Sect's disciples rushing towards Chen Xiang to death.

After seeing the skillful display of their leader, the Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples, one by one, also rushed and started fighting against the True Martial Sect's and the Beast Martial Sect's disciples.

"Danxiang Taoyuan senior and junior brothers, all of you come behind me!" Chen Xiang shouted; he had a completely solemn and cold expression on his face. Just a moment ago, he had saved the True Martial Sect's and the Beast Martial Sect's disciples, but not only were they ungrateful, they dared to actually attack him!

Chapter 215 - Act First, Report Later

After the Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples heard Chen Xiang's shout, they immediately flew over. Although they didn't know what Chen Xiang was planning to do, they could figure out he was very impatient from his voice.

The True Martial Sect's and the Beast Martial Sect's disciples didn't know what to do after seeing Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples siding with Chen Xiang. Originally, they thought that the Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples would attack Chen Xiang just like them.

"Humph, even if I saved a dog, that dog would be wagging its tail towards me. However, you lot don't even give a word of thanks and even attack me, you're all worse than dogs!" Chen Xiang angrily cursed.

"So what!?" A True Martial Sect disciple who was ignorant of the immensity of heaven and earth shouted. He thought that with so many people on their side, they had already won. Besides, there were also several True Martial Realm disciples on their side.

A sneer appeared on Chen Xiang's face, as raging flames burst out from his body. Afterwards, he flew over to the disciples of the two sect's left in front of him. While he flew towards them, a pair of enormous [Vermillion Bird Fire Wings] appeared on his back. At this moment, the wings on Chen Xiang's back was very similar to an actual Vermillion Bird's wings. While those fire wings grew larger and larger, he flew towards those two sects disciples.

In few seconds, Chen Xiang, ruthlessly struck that group like a large bird of prey. That group of disciples had no time to react before they were struck by the huge fire wings released by Chen Xiang. After he pierced through the crowd, the ground was still aflame, long after those disciples had been entirely burned to ashes!

This opened the outlook of the Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples, with just one charge, tens of disciples from two major sects were burned to ashes in the blink of an eye. How absolutely frightening this strength was, it was not wrong to call Chen Xiang the youngest and strongest martial artist in the history of the Extreme Martial Sect.

"Friends of Danxiang Taoyuan, I would like to return the Extreme Martial Sect as soon as possible, so I can't accompany you to the Fragrance City! Maybe next time!" Chen Xiang said with a bright laugh. He released that pair of frightening [Vermillion Bird Fire Wings] once again and flew into the sky, his figure disappeared into the white clouds in a matter of seconds.

"It seems that those rumors discredited Chen Xiang, he is not a bad guy at all!" One man said.

"Exactly, he has just offended far too many people!"

"If the opportunity presents itself, I'll definitely drink two cups with him. Let's return as soon as possible! The devil path guys are getting more and more rampant!"

Chen Xiang returned to the Extreme Martial Sect around the evening time and he immediately went to find Elder Tan. Even though it was pretty late into the evening, Chen Xiang was still warmly received by Elder Tan.

Seeing Chen Xiang came back safely, Elder Tan was extremely surprised in his heart, however, his old face was filled with warm smile, "It seems the issues have been resolved!"

Chen Xiang just nodded his head, smiled and said, "It was kind of easy, thanks for arranging such an easy mission Elder Tan! Even the mission given to me was such a high-ranked mission, to be specific, a level-6 mission, I just had to travel for a bit and easily solved it!"

Elder Tan felt extremely doubtful in his heart, because he knew an ambush from a high level martial artist was waiting for Chen Xiang. But even now, Elder Tan has yet to receive any news from the Frozen Sword City.

"That's good!" Elder Tan smiled and said.

Chen Xiang's complexion suddenly turned serious, as he spoke, "Elder Tan, during this trip I obtained a good item, but I don't know whether I should turn it in or not?"

"Oh?" Elder Tan felt somewhat doubtful, after all, if Chen Xiang got something, then why would he still speak about it?

"I know it's something marvellous, but I just can't seem to tell what it is. Elder Tan has seen and experienced many things, can you help me identify it?" Chen Xiang asked in a low tone, and took out a fist-sized of top-grade crystal stone, and handed it to Elder Tan.

Seeing the stone exuding white light, and that kind of impactful Spirit Qi in it, Elder Tan immediately recognized it was top-grade crystal stone.

"This is not top-grade crystal stone Elder Tan! Use your divine sense to carefully probe it, and you will experience a bizarre feeling. I think this might be the Emperor Crystal, I stole it from a relatively strong devil path martial artist, who had entered deep into the Extreme Martial Sect's mine." Chen Xiang explained.

Emperor Crystal! After Elder Tan heard these two words, he was stunned for a while before he immediately rejoiced and injected his divine sense completely into it. Not to mention the Emperor Crystal, even such a large piece of top-grade crystal was not so easy to see. Yet now it was delivered in his hands by Chen Xiang. With this fact alone, any shred of doubt Elder Tan held towards Chen Xiang's actions was completely removed.

After Elder Tan poured all his divine sense into the Emperor Crystal, Chen Xiang shouted to Long Xueyi with his divine sense, "Little dragon I need to borrow your power!"

"Ok!" Long Xueyi immediately agreed.

Chen Xiang quietly sneaked behind Elder Tan, and immediately took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. The instant it came out, he poured his complete Universe True Qi and the borrowed power from Long Xueyi into the blade, and cleaved downwards towards Elder Tan.

Elder Tan suddenly felt a terrifying power approaching him. He tried to dodge away, but fell somewhat short. That blade, weighing millions of jins, landed squarely on Elder Tan, cleaving him into two!

Regarding Elder Tan, Chen Xiang didn't plan to tell Gu Dongchen and others from the get-go. Chen Xiang would act first, then report later, lest Elder Tan became aware of his incoming doom and try to escape!

Afterwards, Chen Xiang headed to the Extreme Martial Mysterious Realm from Elder Tan's house, along the way, Chen Xiang encountered Wu Kaiming and reported to him what happened. He also took out those two maps as evidence, and handed it over to Wu Kaiming.

After Wu Kaiming came to learn about this incident, he was extremely furious, "What the hell is happening in the Extreme Martial Sect!? One after another, traitors keep popping up! About the mine matter, the Dean and I simply didn't know anything, or else we would have not let you go alone. Anything related to the mine has always been managed by Tan Feng, I didn't expect for him to actually hide it from me!"

"Let's go, we will go find Tan Feng!" Wu Kaiming said.

"En! But there is only his corpse left!" Chen Xiang enthusiastically smiled.

Wu Kaiming was startled for a while before saying, "Impossible..." While speaking, both of them walked towards Tan Feng's residence.

It didn't take too long for them to arrive, after seeing Tan Feng's corpse cut into two by Chen Xiang, with almost negligent amount of blood scattered, Wu Kaiming could only heave a sigh. He began to suspect whether Chen Xiang entered the Extreme State or not, he actually had the ability to behead two elders!

"You leave and rest first, the Icewind Valley's Dean has taken over the matter of Frozen Sword City, we don't need to worry about it! Leave the things here for me to clean up, I'll go talk to the Dean about it later." Wu Kaiming said. At this moment, he was feeling rather down because Lu Shang and Tan Feng were personally groomed by Wu Kaiming. He had even made them sit in the elder positions, but had not expected things to turn out like this.

Chen Xiang went to find Yun Xiaodao and the others, but learned that they all went out to do missions. Before, they hated to deal these kinds of things, but now, they had no alternative but to complete the missions because the rewards were irresistible.

After Chen Xiang returned to his own small abode in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, he immediately went to his backyard, and raised his head to look at the Azure Profound Tree, which had already bore thirty-nine fruits! Currently,

Elder Dan was sitting under the tree, while looking at the Azure Profound Flower exuding an azure aura in her hand.

"Ha ha, these fruits are very beautiful, but none of them are yours!" Chen Xiang teased.

Chapter 216 - Four Devil Techniques

Elder Dan stood up and said, "I have no shortage of Building Foundation Dans, you refine them yourself and enjoy!"

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "That's great! I need a bunch of Building Foundation Dans, little girl, help me gather the materials."

Thirty-nine Azure Profound Fruits meant he would need to gather thirty-nine set of herbs. He had no shortage of Thousand Vein Fruits, Metal Spirit Fruits, auxiliary herbs and monster cores. In the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, he had obtained enough refining materials for eight hundred Building Foundation Dans. He only asked to see whether Elder Dan really had no shortage of the Building Foundation Dans materials or not.

[TLN: We would be using monster cores instead of monster dans.]

Elder Dan shook her head, "Last time, I did everything in my power to gather the herbs. It's not like I don't want to help you, but both the Metal Spirit Fruit and the Thousand Vein Fruit are both very scarce at the moment."

Chen Xiang knew Elder Dan wasn't lying, however he had suspicions that Elder Dan was the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan. Otherwise, how was she able to gather such a large amount of herbs for refining Building Foundation Dans so quickly.

"Little girl, I'm going to ask you one thing. You need to answer me honestly!" Chen Xiang said. "You are already aware that I have a fire spirit, besides, I have always been good to you!"

"I can choose to answer or not!" Elder Dan replied. In her heart, she was also skeptical about what Chen Xiang wanted to ask, as he was actually being so serious right now.

Chen Xiang nodded his head in response and asked, "Are you the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan?"

Elder Dan didn't reply or speak as she looked at Chen Xiang. At this time, he was already able to confirm his suspicions, she really was the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan.

"Nope, I'm not the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan! However, I'm very familiar with her!" Elder Dan denied Chen Xiang accusation, however, he was pretty sure about this matter.

"You're not lying to me?" Chen Xiang was somewhat skeptical.

"I did not lie to you! Or do you want me to take an oath?" Elder Dan said.

"Don't!" Chen Xiang started picking those Azure Profound Fruit, and then said, "Little girl, do you find the whereabouts for the materials of the Five Element True Elemental Dan?"

"I don't. If I did, I would be first to go and confirm, and buy them for you!" Elder Dan said as she sniffed the that azure flower. With just a glance, it could easily be seen that she liked this flower very much.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Then thanks a lot in advance! Although you acted in such a way to me before, I never hated you! Hei hei, to tell you the truth, I really want to defeat you as soon as possible. I want to see who you are in the end, and I also want to confirm whether or not what you said about your appearance is true, whether you really are as beautiful as my Xianxian!"

Elder Dan tenderly snorted, "Hmph, then you need to become strong quickly, and not get into any trouble. In a few years, a catastrophe will befall the entire world, and you need to be ready for it, so cultivate seriously!"

"If you want to gather some rare herbs, it's better for you to visit the Fragrance City of Danxiang Taoyuan, there is an auction house there! I'm going to enter into closed-door training for a while."

After Elder Dan left, Chen Xiang muttered, "Was this woman waiting for me to come back before she went into closed-door training? I truly can't understand her."

Chen Xiang also thought it was about time to cultivate peacefully. However, before that, he needed to plant trees! He did not lack Thousand Vein Fruits, Metal Spirit Fruits and other materials, however, he was short on Azure Profound Fruits! This was why he was going to plant two more of them.

He now had Golden Dragon Saliva, which should be able accelerate the insane growth even further. As long as he refined a few Building Foundation Dans, he

was sure he could nurture a bunch of True Martial Realm martial artists.

Of course, it would also bring him huge amount of wealth, and he could then use that money to buy even more precious herbs.

The Extreme Dan King Courtyard was extremely calm, it only had one person present, Chen Xiang. As for Wu Qianqian, god knows where Elder Dan sent her, Chen Xiang hasn't seen Wu Qianqian for a long time.

"Now it's time for you to start learning my devil techniques! The Three Heavenly Realms will soon converge and you need to learn some powerful martial techniques to make yourself stronger!" Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, he planned to cultivate during the daytime and congeal the Golden Dragon Saliva during the night.

"My devil techniques have very high requirements for physical strength, True Qi and the divine sense. There are a total of five that are appropriate for you, out of which, you have already learned the Engulfing Devil Technique! Next, you are going to learn the Transforming Bone Devil Palm, Penetrating Heart Devil Eye, Grasping Soul Devil Curse and the Ice Spirit Devil Aura!" Bai Youyou spoke while she began passing these devil techniques onto Chen Xiang.

Using the divine sense to pass technique was not something common. Before, Chen Xiang's master, Huang Jintian, wasn't able to pass on his knowledge in such a way. Chen Xiang had read quite some books, however, he still didn't find anything resembling how these two sisters passed on their techniques. This was just another thing to add on the list for why he had suspicions that Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were not from the Mortal World.

Transforming Bone Devil Palm, Penetrating Heart Devil Eye, Grasping Soul Devil Curse, and Ice Spirit Devil Aura! These four devil techniques sounded very formidable. Suddenly, a lot of related content retaining to these four techniques appeared in Chen Xiang's mind, regarding these four devil techniques, he now had a deep understanding.

In the devil path sect, there was a powerful force known as the Transforming Bone Clan. They could use their signature martial technique to transform the bones and flesh into poisonous water, and so the Transforming Bone Clan became known for their Transforming Bone Poisonous Palm. However, the

Transforming Bone Devil Palm Chen Xiang just learned was very different from the Transforming Bone Clan's.

This Transforming Bone Devil Palm was not only used to attack humans, it could also be used to attack some very hard materials, and reducing them into nothing. If it struck someone, just their bones would be melted away, while their flesh and meridians would still be left untouched. Not only could it be used for close-range melee attack, it could be used to create a powerful long-range Qi attack, it was both a good, and an evil martial technique.

Imagine during a battle, if all the opposite party's bones were melted away, what would that person would turn into? This was exactly why the True Qi requirement for this terrifying skill was so high.

Penetrating Heart Devil Eye, when Chen Xiang heard it, he thought this technique would allow him to see through the thoughts of others. On the contrary, this technique allowed someone to shoot beams through their eyes, specifically, in order to attack other people's heart, directly penetrating through and destroying it! Of course, not only could it be used to attack the heart, it could also be used to attack other organs, it was a kind of devil technique for insidious martial artists, and this made Chen Xiang secretly happy. He very much yearned to be an insidious person.

During the battle, if someone shot two beams of vigorous True Qi through their eyes, penetrating the other party's heart, how insidious would that move be!? However, this skill had insanely high requirement for True Qi and divine sense.

"You better not let many people know you cultivate the Penetrating Heart Devil Eye, otherwises your enemies might become wary of it." Bai Youyou exhorted. She was someone who liked killing, even more so, someone who liked using various different methods to present death to the enemy.

Grasping Soul Devil Curse, Chen Xiang already knew a little bit about this technique, it was a kind of martial technique that could force someone to speak the truth. The divine sense requirement was very high for this skill. The Grasping Soul Devil Curse could not only control someone's soul to speak the truth, it could also be used to seize the soul and store it. Moreover, it could also be used

to control their mind. It too was a very bizarre, powerful, and evil martial technique.

Finally, the Ice Spirit Devil Aura. Similar to previous four techniques, this too was a very insidious kind of martial technique, what it released was not the True Qi, but rather through using ice cold True Qi, it would quickly transform it into an ice cold divine sense that could be considered an ice spirit! During the battle, silently releasing an ice spirit made of Aura Qi to attack others, an intangible and colorless sneak attack. After getting hit, though there would be nothing apparently wrong with their body, they would just subconsciously feel extremely cold, as if they have been sealed in ice. This attack caused a great deal of damage to one's spirit.

Chen Xiang's foundations were very solid, whether it was True Qi or divine sense or his physical strength. This was why he could practise these four technique with twice the result from half the effort. He very easily mastered them, only after the continuous improvement of various aspects, could he use these devil techniques in the most vivid and thorough manner.

Ten days passed, in the small courtyard, there was now two new Azure Profound Trees. Fortunately, these trees were not very big otherwise they would not fit in this small courtyard.

Chapter 217 - Herb King Mountain

Chen Xiang hadn't left the Extreme Dan King Courtyard for the past ten days. He wasn't only cultivating the devil techniques, but also irrigating the Azure True Found Trees. He didn't pay attention to outside matters, for he was worried that he would be distracted by them and wander around.

However, today someone knocked on the door of the Extreme Dan Courtyard. According to Elder Dan, no one would dare to knock on the door of the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Not even Gu Dongchen or Wu Kaiming would do so unless it was extremely important, which was why Chen Xiang immediately left to open the door.

This was Elder Dan's domain, not even Gu Dongchen or Wu Kaiming would dare to casually come here.

After opening the door, Chen Xiang saw Wu Kaiming!

"Little baldy, what's the matter? Come in first!" Chen Xiang said.

"Nothing big, but it's not something we can ignore, I'm just fine here!" Wu Kaiming replied. "These past ten days, there have been more and more conflicts between the devil path and the righteous martial artists. The grudges between the Extreme Martial Sect and the True Martial Sect along with the Beast Martial Sect have temporarily been put aside. However, the premise is that the bounty won't be removed!"

Chen Xiang nodded his head. He understood that the righteous sects needed to unite in order to deal with the devil path sects. If they were to let these devil path sects run amok, there was no need to wait for the catastrophe to arrive, as Chenwu Mainland would already be destroyed before that.

"But we, the Extreme Martial Sect, still haven't agreed to their terms. The Dean asked me to let the young martial uncle decide." Wu Kaiming said.

"Whatever, even if they offer a hundred million crystal stones, so long as little featherhead's statement remains effective, I'm not afraid of anyone!" Chen Xiang said with an indifferent look. "Make little featherhead tell those guys, that even if we're to temporarily work together, no-matter who it is, if they want to

kill me, they should be prepared to pay ten times over!"

Wu Kaiming replied, "Rest assured, the Dean and I will make sure that not too strong guys will deal with you!"

"You better be ready, the devil path sects and righteous sects are ready to fight, and if so, there will be a need for more moderate methods to resolve this dispute. In order for less casualties on both sides, it is highly likely that some disciples will be sent to have a contest with the opposing devil path sects' disciples."

After Wu Kaiming left, Chen Xiang immediately started refining dans. He had to enter the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm as soon as possible! In any case, a fight was inevitable between the righteous and devil path sects, it was just a matter of when.

Chen Xiang had already obtained all the materials for refining the Building Foundation Dans. Since he had the thirty-seven Azure Profound Fruits, he would be able to refine it thirty-seven times. With his speed, three days would be enough to refine more than a hundred Building Foundation Dans!

In the Chenwu Mainland, the one who refined the most Building Foundation Dans was probably Chen Xiang. Only he possessed so many rare resources. Refining the Building Foundation Dans had long become a familiar process, and now it was as easy as a walk in the park.

Since the possession of the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, Chen Xiang's alchemy speed had improved by leaps and bounds. If combined with the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, he would be able to quickly refine any Low-Grade Profound Level Dans.

After three days had passed, he had completely refined all thirty-seven Azure Profound Fruits, however, he had failed two times, and was only successful thirty-five times. That being said, during each refinement four dans were produced, in addition to the Building Foundation Dans he had prior to this, he now had a hundred and fifty dans.

After the period of successful refinement, Long Xueyi clamored Chen Xiang for Building Foundation Dans. After becoming aware of how formidable Long Xueyi was, Chen Xiang was very generous to her. That being said, he couldn't spoil her

too much, so he only ended up giving her two.

After sending off this little greedy dragoness, Chen Xiang swallowed eight Building Foundation Dans in one breath, and began to cultivate. As the True Qi was being compressed in the five divine beast forms, the true element grains shone brightly.

When Chen Xiang went to deal with the issue with the mine, he had engulfed a 5th level True Martial Realm devil path martial artist. At that time, his True Qi had also improved a little. Now that he had so many Building Foundation Dans, entering the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm was no longer a challenge for him.

Another five days had passed, Chen Xiang had completely refined those eight Building Foundation Dans, and now in each beast form two extra true element grains had been illuminated, as such a total of nineteen grains had been illuminated in each True Qi beast form. He was just lacking a total of five true element grains, before he could enter the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm.

Now Chen Xiang found, that with the increase of the illuminated true element grains, it became more and more difficult to lit up the remaining grains. He required a lot more True Qi to compress, before it would be possible to illuminate another true element grain, making the process a lot harder.

At night, there was a sudden flash of a fiery light in a mountain forest with relatively strong Spirit Qi. Large wings made from flames appeared and disappeared not longer after.

Chen Xiang had flown toward the Herb King Mountain. When he got close enough, he had immediately retracted his [Vermillion Bird Fire Wings], and landed on the ground.

The matter about Herb King Mountain's Lu Family colluding with the devil path sect had still not been found. But once it was found, the various righteous forces would, without any delay, attack. At that time, the Herb King Mountain's resources would be robbed and as such nothing would be left behind. Chen Xiang was sure that Herb King Mountain's Lu Family would soon find their own matter of colluding with the devil path sect brought to light. However, by that time, they would have already escaped with most of the resources.

Chen Xiang, after thinking of this point, went to the Lu Family without any hesitation. The Lu Family had once wanted to kill him, how could he just forget about that?

Chen Xiang, from the information gathered by Zhu Rong, had come to understand what this Herb King Mountain was so famous for. It was precisely because it had a herb garden from a distant past, and this herb garden was very mysterious, as only god knew who created it, but when it had been discovered, the Lu Family had sacrificed a lot of geniuses to acquire this herb garden.

Chen Xiang had also acquired a herb garden, he speculated whether the master of both herb gardens was the same or not?

Herb King Mountain, it was no different from any other mountain, it was just that there had once been a lot of precious spirit herbs here and that was the only reason for it to be famous, furthermore, the Spirit Qi here was rather rich.

The Lu Family was established at the top of the Herb King Mountain, and that herb garden was hidden very mysteriously. Even after Zhu Rong's thorough investigation, he still hadn't been able to locate it.

Chen Xiang took out the Emperor Crystal, before he sensed everything around him, and after not finding anything containing Spirit Qi, he discharged the conjecture of having a vein present here.

"The last time when I went to find the herb garden, it's location was in a cave within a mountain valley. That's a huge mountainside!" Chen Xiang looked at the humongous Herb King Mountain. Although there was no mountain valley nearby, there was still a big mountainside, that mountainside could probably accommodate a herb garden.

"Little Dragon, didn't you sense anything?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I sense a strange energy, albeit very weak, I can still feel it, it should be a huge array, inside that mountainside!" Long Xueyi replied.

Chen Xiang, in his heart, was elated, he had also guessed the same. Just as he was about to move, Long Xueyi once again said, "There are a lot of people patrolling there, you should be careful!"

Chen Xiang wore a black robe, with a black hood, as he took advantage of the

darkness, and hid among the grass, with the help of the [Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise] he converged his breath, making it difficult for others to discover him.

Long Xueyi was also not able to probe any kind of entrance, but he could still sense that there was something inside the mountainside, so Chen Xiang started to search around the big mountain for an entrance.

Although it was a dark night, Chen Xiang cultivated the Azure Dragon Divine Exercise, and with it he could see clearly in the night, although everything was azure.

Soon, he saw several people lurking in the grass, although they were in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm, their True Qi was very pure, and with very strong muscles, they were all very vigilant, all of them were exceptional masters.

Chapter 218 - Cleaned Out Everything

Chen Xiang didn't kill these people, otherwise it would disturb the others that hid elsewhere. By then, the entire Lu Family would be alerted, this time his purpose for coming here was only to empty their pockets.

He was sure the Lu Family was only able to join the devil path sect because they had good resources to provide. Meanwhile, the Lu Family wanted to learn devil techniques in order to become more powerful.

Devil techniques could allow people to rapidly increase their strength in a short span of time, and allow one to master a stronger power. However, this was obtained through very ruthless means, some devil techniques needed one to drink human blood, eat human hearts, flesh, among other things. Only then, could they be cultivated. Generally, ordinary civilians would have to bear the brunt of this cultivation process which was why the devil path were not tolerated by the general public.

Once the Lu Family ran out... or 'lost' their prideful stock of herbs, then the Lu Family would be abandoned by the devil path sect. By then, the matter about their collusion with the devil path sect would come to light, and there would be no need for Chen Xiang to personally move his hand, the entire Lu Family would be annihilated.

As Chen Xiang was lurking in the grass around the giant mountain, he finally found a relatively large number of people at the foot of the mountain. There were even two 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists there. There were not many True Martial Realm martial artists in these families, however, two of those people were stationed here. It was evident that they were guarding something important.

Chen Xiang affirmed that the herb garden's entrance was close.

"If it's the same herb garden you encountered before, it's possible that the Lu Family has no way to enter the garden through the true entrance! If it was the true entrance, they wouldn't need to station so many people here. It is highly likely that this entrance was a created one, bypassing the true entrance." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and continued searching for the true entrance because he still had the key in his possession. Although he was unsure whether it would be useful, there was no harm in trying.

Chen Xiang looked at a cave with a stone door inside. In the vicinity as well as inside the cave, there were many guards. Although not very strong, every single one of them were very vigilant.

If Chen Xiang could not find the true entrance, he would have no choice but to enter through this heavily guarded one. When he would have to inevitably act, it would certainly alert the rest of the Lu Family.

After circling around half the mountain, Chen Xiang found a place with very few guards stationed. There were only one or two occasionally patrolling.

"It should be here!" Chen Xiang looked at a cave blocked by many boulders. He immediately went over and probed using his divine sense.

"There is a freaking gate inside!" Chen Xiang said in excitement, he then lightly smacked a palm on a boulder. Suddenly, that boulder turned into powder, which was blown away by the wind.

This was the [Transforming Bone Devil Palm]. Just a light tap, and that hard boulder was turned into very fine powder.

Chen Xiang continued to smack a few palms one after another; he opened up a hole near the ground large enough for him to crawl into. After crawling inside, he used the nearby weeds to cover the hole, lest it was discovered by the patrolling guards.

Chen Xiang arrived at a pitch black cave, while walking deep into the cave, he took out a piece of shiny stone to illuminate his surroundings. Soon, he came across an iron gate.

This gave Chen Xiang a very familiar feeling because it was the very same door as the herb garden he found before. He took out the key and inserted it into a small opening on the iron gate, and as he turned it, the iron gate gradually opened, but slowly only because Chen Xiang exhausted all his power to hold down the iron gate in order to prevent the iron gate causing any sound or a fierce vibration.

As the iron gate opened, Chen Xiang didn't see a herb garden like he was expecting, but rather a passage in front of him, with a familiar aura coming from its other end. He quickly passed through it and arrived at the end. When he did, he was completely startled and stood there staring as his heart quickly sped up. He was extremely excited because right in front of him was a massive herb garden filled with various rare spirit herbs!

The spirit herbs in here were mostly auxiliary herbs, it was evident that not many of them had grown for very long. Beside them were some relatively more expensive herbs, to be precise, herbs required for refining True Elemental Dan, White Jade Dan or similar high-grade spirit level dan. There were at least ten trees of Metal Spirit Tree and Thousand Vein Tree above, which the fruits had already matured. However, it seemed the Lu Family was reluctant to pick them.

"Goodfellas, isn't that the Five Elements Lotus? The main ingredient for refining Five Elements True Elemental Dan!" Chen Xiang exclaimed as he saw a lotus flower at the center of the herb garden with five petals, each with different color. This was the Five Elements Lotus, or also known as the Five Color Lotus.

"Holy shit! Isn't that the Nine Sun Flame Tree?" Chen Xiang saw a large tree with fiery red leaves, he could not help but exclaim in surprise.

"Also the Fire Spirit Grass!" Chen Xiang, after seeing the miniature fiery red grass under that big tree, once again could not help but exclaim. The grass looked like jumping flames, this was one of the main ingredients for refining the Flame Dan.

Chen Xiang didn't expect this herb garden to be so much better than the one he found before, it actually had so many high-grade spirit herbs!

"There is no one here, quickly grab everything!" Long Xueyi hastily said. At this moment, she was also being greedy. She could not wait to turn into a little rabbit and go around digging all of it up. But she also had a sense of proportion, she knew she had to stand guard for Chen Xiang. If he could steal all of these precious spirit herbs, there would definitely be a large share for her.

Chen Xiang entered the herb garden; first he chose to pick up those precious herbs up, he dug them up right from their roots, and then stored it all in his storage magic equipment. He wanted to move all of them over to the Extreme

Dan King Courtyard.

He first dug up the Nine Sun Flame Tree, on top of which there were two Nine Sun Flames Fruits. This tree was rather big, about the height of three people, but not very thick, with very firm leaves and roots, and as such there was no need to be afraid of damage when transplanting it.

He quickly dug the tree out, and then went for the Five Color Lotus, Fire Spirit Grass, and only after digging all of them up, did he finally go for the Metal Spirit Tree and the Thousand Vein Tree. Fortunately, when he came here, he brought along many storage equipment, otherwise he simply could not take them all.

At this time, he had no choice but to ask Long Xueyi, this greedy little dragoness, to help him out in digging up these herbs. There was simply too many herbs that could be used for refining True Elemental Dan, White Jade Dan or various other sorts of dans. And countless commonly used highly matured spirit herbs, some of which were later planted by the Lu Family.

Long Xueyi's movements were very nimble. She was rather excited, her little mouth didn't stop moving, she dug up herbs and ate them as she wished. A few time she didn't even peeled the herbs before swallowing it whole, for example she dug out a large ginseng and swallowed it along with the mud.

"Greedy little dragoness, how about turning into a demon beast with a bigger mouth? That way you can eat more and even quicker!" Chen Xiang laughed and said. If it was not for this place being under the watch of the Lu Family, he would have already asked out those two beauties in the ring to help him pick these spirit herbs.

"That would be rather ugly!" Long Xueyi said while chewing a spirit grass, with its root sticking out.

"Just look at yourself, your current appearance is already very ugly!" Chen Xiang glanced at the what remained of the herb garden. He had no clue how long it would take to harvest the entire garden so he could only speed up and hope no one came.

After picking countless spirit herbs, Chen Xiang had lost all track of time. Long Xueyi, on one side was eating, while on the other she dug out spirit herbs. She herself wasn't clear how many herbs she ate. She also digested them quickly; she

simply wasn't aware of what a bulging stomach from overeating was.

Chen Xiang saw the way she was eating, he got very worried about her belly being blown up. If not for Long Xueyi paying attention to all movements around them, he might not have been able harvest these spirit herbs so quickly without any worry.

"I've finally picked everything!" Long Xueyi handed over many storage pouches to Chen Xiang, all completely filled to the brim with spirit herbs.

Looking at the now barren herb garden, which had been originally lush with various plants and trees, now covered in various pits, Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Didn't you leave a little bit for yourself as snacks?"

Long Xueyi naughtily smiled and said, "Of course I have, but I'm not going to tell you how much I took!"

As Chen Xiang squeezed her face, she returned back to his arm, before speaking, "Chen Xiang, in the center of this herb garden, there is a stone buried under the ground. Although the stone is not any rare ore, but it is cut very neatly, it should be a monument."

So long as no one arrived, Chen Xiang was fearless of anything. He arrived at the center, and soon dug up that stone. It was indeed a monument carved out from stone, and had 'Dan King Li Tianjun' carved on it in large bold characters.

Chapter 219 - World First Mysterious Realm

Elder Dan and that mysterious Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan were the strongest alchemists in the entire Chenwu Mainland. Since Elder Dan was still a step away from Dan King until now, Chen Xiang had never heard of someone being a real Dan King.

"It turned out to be him!" Su Meiyao exclaimed with surprise.

"Who?" Chen Xiang hastily asked.

"He is indeed a Dan King, however he is long dead, because he held a clue about a very sought after mysterious realm. That mysterious realm is very famous in the mortal world, known as a world-first treasure trove, also known as the world's first mysterious realm! Inside it, there are countless rare and precious spirit herbs, spirit beasts, exotic and wonderful treasures and so on! That's why he was hunted down by many fearsome martial artists across the mortal worlds!" Su Meiyao replied.

Bai Youyou continued, "This guy entered the this mysterious realm at very young age, and obtained many things from there. After many many years, he became a Dan King. However, he revealed this confidential secret to his son, who was rather a greedy person through and through. So, this confidential secret was revealed and he joined with some powerful martial artists to try and force his father to reveal the location of the world's first mysterious realm."

Su Meiyao sighed, "Li Tianjun was a very strong martial artist, however, being hunt down by various major martial artists made his situation very dangerous. Later, nothing had been heard about him for an extremely long time, and according to his son, he was already dead."

Chen Xiang looked at that monument, asked, "When did this happened?"

"About 10,000 years ago. It appears he was still alive, and even went to the Heavenly Realm! at that time, he was already praised as the world's number one martial artist, to be precise, the strongest under the Heavenly Realm!" Su Meiyao was somewhat excited at this point, "He left these herb gardens, maybe he also left the clue to the entrance of the world's first mysterious realm somewhere. Also, the Refiners Scroll you got maybe came from his hands as

well."

That Refiners Scroll was in an inheritance bead, and was very esoteric. Even Liu Menger was not able to completely understand it. Chen Xiang looked at the monument, and poured his divine sense into it. However, it was blocked out by a mysterious power.

"There is something inside the monument!" Long Xueyi suddenly said.

Under the vigorous slap of Chen Xiang's palm, cracks appeared on the monument. He once again slapped down on it, and as the monument broke into pieces, a black iron box fell down.

Chen Xiang, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou, were all extremely excited, because inside this black iron box, there could very well be a clue to the world's first mysterious realm.

Chen Xiang picked up that hand-sized small iron box and carefully looked all around it. He found a small hole on top of the box, just large enough for a key to be inserted. He quickly used the same key that opened the herb garden, and just like before, a beast skin was present inside. As he spread it out, he saw a very detailed map inside.

Chen Xiang carefully looked at the map, and his heartbeat became faster and faster. He was absolutely sure that this should be the map pointing at the entrance of the first mysterious realm. However, in order to enter the mysterious, he needed to wait a long time, because this mysterious realm required a long interval of time to open.

"When the darkness engulf the light, on the Sun Moon Island, the entrance to the mysterious realm will open!" Chen Xiang repeated these words over and over again, trying to understand it, "What does that mean?"

"Solar eclipse*!" Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou said in chorus.

[TLN: 天狗食日 - Solar Eclipse. The literal meaning is "the Heavenly Dog eats the Sun", and chinese people really used to believe at one time that this was what caused eclipses.]

Chen Xiang immediately understood, "When? This Sun Moon Island seems to be in our Mortal Martial World!"

"I don't know, but it's going to be soon. It's signs will appear a year before it, by then, rushing to the Sun Moon Island would not be too late." Bai Youyou replied.

Chen Xiang just finished looking through the map when he heard the stone door opening. It came from the entrance of the another passage of the herb garden, it was the passage the Lu Family had created on their own.

"Get out of here quickly!" Long Xueyi hastily shouted.

Chen Xiang immediately flashed into the iron gate, at that time the iron gate automatically closed by itself, but also released a explosive sound and tremor. He just took a few steps, before he heard a furious roar coming from the herb garden. The entire Herb King Mountain shook followed by a furious earth-shaking roar.

Chen Xiang quickly left the cave, it was actually noon. He and Long Xueyi had unwittingly stayed for so long in the Herb garden.

"Five 5th stage True Martial Realm from left and right are coming towards you from that side! Also one person in the Extreme State..." Long Xueyi had not yet completed her sentence before Chen Xiang saw few people from all four directions rushing over. Meanwhile from the sky, there was a suffocating mighty pressure bearing down upon him.

"Good bizarre and evil True Qi!" Chen Xiang speculated that this Extreme State martial artist should be the strongest among the Lu Family. Surrounded by these many people, it would be truly difficult for him to escape. He immediately cast the [Water Escape] from the Black Tortoise Divine Exercise.

Under his foot, a pool of water suddenly emerged. Before those people arrived, Chen Xiang was already completely submerged into that pool, though a water passage under the ground, he escaped into a nearby river. However, this completely drained him of his Black Tortoise True Qi.

Chen Xiang wore a black robe with a hood covering him completely, those people weren't able to see his appearance. However, from the display of the [Water Escape], it shouldn't be long before they figure out who he was, after all, Chen Xiang had once caste the same technique before.

After returning to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang first expanded his small courtyard, and renovated it into a huge herb garden. Afterwards, he planted those various spirit trees and some yet to fully mature spirit grass and spirit flowers from the Herb King Mountain; this whole process took an entire day.

Ten Metal Spirit Trees, ten Thousand Vein Trees, three Azure Profound Trees, a Nine Sun Flames Tree, some Fire Spirit Grass under the Nine Sun Flames Tree, and on the other side, there was the Five Color Lotus, these were only the relatively more valuable herbs.

Only the lotus seed of the Five Color Lotus was mainly used for alchemy. All the lotus seeds in the Five Color Lotus were usable, but Chen Xiang still didn't have all the ingredients for the Five Elements True Elemental Dan yet, which was why he plucked all the lotus seeds for planting. He wanted even more Five Color Lotuses.

Chen Xiang now diluted all the Golden Dragon Saliva he had congealed with water, and uniformly irrigated all the rare and precious herbs in the herb garden. Although it was diluted, the growth of these herbs was not in anyway slow.

After all of this was finished, Chen Xiang swallowed down five Building Foundation Dans, and began cultivating. Although he had many Building Foundation Dans, he could not eat them in succession for cultivation otherwise his foundation would become unstable. Whenever he broke through, he would go out to temper himself for a period of time, or immerse himself in alchemy. By familiarizing himself with utilization of the new state of True Qi, he could solidify the realm in order to avoid an unstable foundation.

Chen Xiang knew a lot of things must be going on outside, however, he didn't want to inquire about the situation. Even if someone came knocking on the door, he still didn't opened it. He was completely immersed either in cultivation or irrigating those spirit herbs.

At this time, he had already entered the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm. A total of a hundred and fifty true element grains were glistening with aura, this large amount of True Qi made him anxious to create some trouble, he could not wait to immediately go out and take a high-rank mission to try out his strength.

However, he still managed to hold himself back.

Why? This was because he wanted to cultivate Shinto! The spirit in his consciousness was already in the infant state, and he needed to rapidly grow his infant soul, before Long Xueyi would teach him the cultivation for Shinto, allowing his strength to exponentially increase.

There was only one method to make the infant soul quickly grow up and that was the Elemental Spirit Dan! Chen Xiang already had enough Raising Soul Grass and Divine Spirit Grass on hand, he now had a total of one hundred sets of materials for the Elemental Spirit Dan, all of which he had originally acquired in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm.

Chapter 220 - Elemental Spirit Dan

The Elemental Spirit Dan was a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan, it's rarity and grandeur could not be compared with the Building Foundation Dans. Besides, its herbs were even more hard to find than the Building Foundation Dan not to mention it's difficulty of refining was leagues above the other as well.

The difficulty of refining the Building Foundation Dan was around the same as High-Grade Spirit Level Dans, it was mainly because the herbs required were rare and precious compared with its counterparts that it was included in the Low-Grade Profound Level Dans. However, not only were the ingredients for the Elemental Spirit Dans even rarer, its refining difficulty was also tremendously high.

A lot of Raising Soul Grass and Divine Spirit Flower had been nurtured by Chen Xiang, although they were all seedlings, he had the Golden Dragon Saliva. Making these flowers and grass mature faster was not at all difficult.

Inside the private room, Chen Xiang processed those herbs according to Su Meiyao's instructions. The only part needed from the Raising Soul Grass was a small part close to the root. Meanwhile, only a particular petal and root was needed from the Divine Spirit Flower. All of the above needed to be processed very carefully. If there was even a little more cut off than required, it would result in chaotic Spirit Qi which would lead the refinement to fail.

The Divine Spirit Flower and Raising Soul Grass were the main ingredients. Besides them, there were many other auxiliary herbs, way over thirty. All of these herbs were relatively common herbs, such as Ginseng, Spirit Grass, Monster Cores and so on. However, the age requirements for these herbs were rather high, the lowest needed to be three thousand years old. As such, these auxiliary herbs were also rather hard to find. However, it was nothing difficult for Chen Xiang. He had long obtained the required auxiliary herbs from both the recent herb garden invasion and the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm.

After processing and arranging the auxiliary ingredients and the main ingredients uniformly, Chen Xiang stored each set into a separate jade box. He finished as much as tens sets before he took out the Brilliant Flame Dragon

Furnace and began refining.

Chen Xiang already learned the whole process on how to refine the Elemental Spirit Dan from Su Meiyao. However, the fundamental nature of the Elemental Spirit Dan compared to the other dans he had refined before were not the same, which was why he needed to get practical experiences and address the minute details.

As these herbs were placed inside the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, Chen Xiang released the flames, instantly incinerating these herbs. At the start, the flames were too intense, which lead to a sudden combustion of these herbs, releasing a burst of tyrannical Spirit Qis. These collided with each other inside the furnace, causing the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace to fiercely shake.

Chen Xiang immediately suppressed these tyrannical Spirit Qis with his divine sense and gradually released them out. Once those Spirit Qis left the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, they dispersed and disappeared in between heaven and earth.

"Sigh, that's one set wasted!" Chen Xiang sighed. To instantly experience failure at the beginning was an unexpected blow, it was something he had not experienced for a long time.

"Since you have the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, your flames are very intense. Besides, this process compared to the one before are very different, these herbs are very easily incinerated. In fact, I already warned you about this." Su Meiyao reprimanded him without any scruple.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, and once again began refining.

The second time, he slowly baked those herbs bit by bit, so that the Spirit Qis were slowly released. At the same time, he used his divine sense to fuse those various kinds of herbal Spirit Qis as they were released.

"It's started!" Chen Xiang frowned. At this moment, his divine sense began to drain away, this was because the Raising Soul Grass and the Divine Spirit Flower both produced divine sense, as these divine sense were ownerless, they instinctively absorbed the strength of other divine senses. At the moment, they were absorbing Chen Xiang's divine sense.

If the herbs absorbed too much divine sense, it would lead to alchemy failure, too little would also have the same end result. For this entire process, a very accurate control was absolutely necessary.

Chen Xiang once again failed. He was worried about having too much of his divine sense getting absorbed, so he fused those herbal Spirit Qis and herbal powders together too quickly to try and solidify the dan in advance. As a result, the Spirit Qi absorbed too little of his divine sense, resulting in not enough strength. As such, during the solidification of the dan, it was very loose before slowly scattering.

Alchemy was precisely done in such a way, only after failing again and again would the alchemist be successful in grasping the most crucial point.

Even while refining the Building Foundation Dan, Chen Xiang had failed many times. Not to mention the Elemental Spirit Dan which was several times harder to refine than the Building Foundation Dan!

In the blink of an eye, ten days passed. Chen Xiang had already failed seventy times!

"Still not enough, it's just seventy times, that's all! Keep going!" Su Meiyao nodded her head with satisfaction. If Chen Xiang was successful in forty to fifty tries, that would be too abnormal. Although Su Meiyao knew Chen Xiang had an extremely heaven defying talent regarding alchemy, it should also have a limit. Now that she finally saw Chen Xiang failed so many times, she didn't know why but her mood was very good.

Seeing Su Meiyao being so happy, Chen Xiang happily smiled and said, "Sister Meiyao, let's bet that I would fail no more than hundred times before successfully refining this Elemental Spirit Dan."

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were both inside the ring. Although there was no one else present, it was still the site of Extreme Martial Sect. With many Nirvana Realm martial artists somewhere around here, they were worried they would be found, hence they didn't dare to come out.

After thinking for a while, Su Meiyao promised, "Ok! If you lose, you have to loudly shout 'I'm an idiot' three times in the Extreme Martial Sect's square. if I lose..."

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "If you lose, you've to kiss me on the lips! How about it?"

Su Meiyao sank into deep thought. She pondered for a while, she knew the specific amount of divine sense that needed to be absorbed, was a giant hurdle. Even after failing seventy times, Chen Xiang was still not able to control the right amount. Not to mention, during the solidification of the dan in latter stages, the suppression of multitudes of ownerless spiritual power transformed from the divine sense would be extremely hard to fuse with the herbal powder. This checkpoint still needed many failures before success would occur, at least it was like that for her.

If Su Meiyao lost, she had to kiss Chen Xiang on his lips. This stake was a bit larger compared to Chen Xiang's. After all, if she won, Chen Xiang only had to shout 'I'm an idiot' three times.

Su Meiyao was purely bored and that's why she was seeking something to stimulate her, seeking something for fun.

"Hmm, how about this. If you lose, you have go and kiss Zhu Rong's cheeks, moreover, in front of Yun Xiaodao and squinted dragon!" Su Meiyao said with a tender laugh. Thinking of this scene, she couldn't stop giggling.

Just thinking of this made Chen Xiang feel nausea. Now he didn't have any confidence controlling the failure to under one hundred tries. If he lost, that would be pretty miserable.

However, if Chen Xiang won, he would be able to kiss Su Meiyao on lips. This temptation was extremely huge, this was precisely what gambling was. A loss was extremely miserable, while a win would bring extreme joy!

Chen Xiang also deeply considered for a while, before he nodded his head, "Ok, but you have kiss me a bit longer, it can't be a superficial peck on the lips."

"No problem!" Su Meiyao tenderly laughed and said, "Are you sure you can win?"

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "No, but thinking of kissing you is too large a temptation to pass. Such beauty, ever if I lose miserably I still have to try! Sister Meiyao, don't worry, I'm very experienced in kissing. At that time I'll teach you

what to do. Although you've lived for very long, I'm sure you are definitely unexperienced!"

Su Meiyao didn't abhor Chen Xiang, on the contrary, she rather liked him. Chen Xiang was handsome enough, had an excellent talent, and if he became a powerful martial artist in the future, he was indeed a pretty good partner. Besides, her bare jade body was already seen by Chen Xiang, kissing him didn't amount to anything much in retrospect. However, she didn't know why, but she was a bit anticipating what would happen if she lost. After living for so long, she indeed had never kissed a man.

"Sister Youyou, how about you also join in the fun?" Thinking of kissing Bai Youyou, Chen Xiang suddenly became even more excited. As opposed to Su Meiyao, Bai Youyou, this iceberg beauty, stirred up an even more intense desire to conquer her.

Chapter 221 - Can't Lose

Bai Youyou didn't immediately replied, she was actually in consideration; it was clear she was thinking of betting, but as she was not an alchemist, she was not sure whether Chen Xiang could be successful or not before a hundred tries.

"Oh well! Forget about it. Once I have fully grasped it, then we'll see!"

Bai Youyou, after much consideration, refused Chen Xiang's proposition. From the very start, she had Profound Yin Divine Vein and mainly cultivated freezing cold True Qi. Furthermore, she also cultivated ruthless devil skill which could make one not even recognize their own closest relatives, that was why she was usually cold. However, Chen Xiang and Su Meiyao, both knew that under that ice cold semblance, she would also be happy, excited, and be concerned about others; she too had emotions of happiness, sorrow, anger and joy.

That was why Su Meiyao was very relieved; she did not want her senior sister, whom she had shared and depended on for many years, to repeat the same mistake and walk the same path as their master. Su Meiyao didn't want Bai Youyou to turn into a devil who would slaughter everyone, becoming a person who wouldn't even recognize her own relatives and friends.

Su Meiyao also had no choice but to admit; after Bai Youyou befriended Chen Xiang, she had truly changed a lot.

Chen Xiang was somewhat disappointed, however, he still rubbed his hands in excitement. He spirit was brimming, as if he had been injected with chicken blood. He continued to refine dans; he wanted to be successful in refining the Elemental Spirit Dan, while preventing the number of his failures could not exceed hundred.

Another day passed, and Chen Xiang once again failed ten more times. As before, he could not pass the absorption of divine sense hurdle, and this made Su Meiyao secretly excited. Obviously, she too had refined the Elemental Spirit Dan, and although she didn't have a soul of Shinto, eating Elemental Spirit Dan was best for promoting divine sense. In the past, before she was able to refine Elemental Spirit Dan, she had failed six hundred times, and at that time, the depression she felt had almost made her spew blood.

Another day passed again, and Chen Xiang once again failed ten more times. As before, he was still stuck at that checkpoint!

"Holy fucking shit, do father fucking have to kiss that damn fatty in front of Yun Xiaodao and squinted dragon?" Chen Xiang started to lose his composure; if he failed, what awaits him was equal to going to hell.

Su Meiyao giggles came from inside the ring; the past two days, whenever she thought of what Chen Xiang would have to do after he lost, she would heartlessly start laughing. For her, these were her most happy days in so many years.

"It's not worth it. Sister Meiyao, if you lost, you just have to kiss this handsome, suave and outstanding gentleman on the lips. But if I lose, I have to kiss Zhu Rong, that pig!" Chen Xiang's hand, which was holding the herbs, slightly trembled. Losing would put him in a place beyond redemption, but of course, if he won, it would very cool.

But now he felt his defeat was just a matter of time!

"Ha ha, this is what you asked for yourself! Who asked you to think of kissing me!" Su Meiyao tenderly laughed and said.

Bai Youyou didn't laugh either; she was in fact very looking forward to who was going to lose or win, she was very much in anticipation of that funny scene.

Chen Xiang shook his head; he knew that if he himself lost, 'that' would definitely be an everyday nightmare for him.

"Ten more tries!" Chen Xiang, in his mind, told himself that he must win.

Night time. Chen Xiang heaved a long sigh, he had already failed ninety-eight times.

"You only have two tries left!" Su Meiyao giggled and said.

Chen Xiang, at this moment, was very serious; he absolutely could not fail. He didn't speak with Su Meiyao again; he just calmed down his heart, took a rest while replaying the moment he had failed in his mind. He wanted to find the most crucial key!

After taking rest, a confident aura flashed through Chen Xiang's eyes; he

proficiently placed the herbs inside the furnace, before pouring the flames into it. Bit by bit, time slowly went by, meanwhile, the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace was calm as before; this was the sign of successful refinement. Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were secretly shocked.

When Su Meiyao was secretly clenching her teeth, a thunderous sound suddenly broke out from the furnace as it exploded; this made Su Meiyao suddenly let out a sigh, and afterwards, she began giggling.

However, there was no sign of despair on Chen Xiang; he still had one more try left. Besides, after the last try, he had already crossed that threshold; his failure only came during the final moment of the dan's solidification.

Through the failure in the previous attempt, he had finally found the reason.

He took a rest for a while, before once again placing the herbs inside the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. With seriousness and calmness written all over his face, Chen Xiang began refining, dismissing any distracting thought; all of his attention was focused on the situation inside the furnace.

The Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace remained extremely calm, and at this point, beads of large sweat appeared on Chen Xiang's forehead. Apparently, he had already arrived at the most crucial moment of solidifying the dan.

During the solidification of dan, those ownerless spiritual power were very irascible. Inside the Elemental Spirit Dan, there were only pure spiritual power, however, because they were squeezed together and very tyrannical, they might explode at any moment, and this was equivalent to compressing the True Qi.

However, Chen Xiang was now compressing the spiritual power, that was why he could easily suffer a backlash from those spiritual power, making him feel as if his head was splitting. By just losing a bit of his focus, he would immediately fall short of success. That was why during the refinement of the Elemental Spirit Dan, the dan's solidification was also a checkpoint that was very difficult cross. But of course, if the divine sense was strong enough, there would be no pressure of any sort at all.

Su Meiyao knew this point; she concluded Chen Xiang's divine sense was slightly lacking, which was the main reason why she dared to bet. Although she was shocked by how quick Chen Xiang had transversed the absorption of divine

sense to reach this threshold, she was still sure that Chen Xiang would still not be successful in his hundredth attempt.

Chen Xiang felt as if his head was about to split. However, just as he felt he would not be able to support anymore, the Shinto Infant Soul in his consciousness opened its small eyes; it let out a clear and sharp cry, and suddenly, divine sense poured forth into him in a steady stream, making his spirit slightly shake. With the vast divine sense he suddenly acquired, he immediately compressed that Elemental Spirit Dan.

That originally fiercely shaking Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace suddenly calmed down, and at this point, Chen Xiang had already entered the last step of the solidification of dan; it was clear he was not far from success.

What made Chen Xiang surprised was that Shinto Infant Soul had actually, at the most crucial moment, helped him, while also giving him so much divine sense. At the moment, he was currently looking at the little baby inside the Shinto Infant Soul.

Currently, he still had no way to completely control this little baby, but if he could, he would be in possession of an extremely powerful divine sense. According to Long Xueyi, as long as he had reached the true fusion with the spirit, he would have truly crossed the first threshold of Shinto.

Generally, only a single dan would come out from each set of herbs for the Elemental Spirit Dan. According to Su Meiyao, only two dans could be refined at most, however, she herself was not able to refine that many. Since the first time Chen Xiang refined the Elemental Spirit Dan, he was not planning to take any risk; he just wanted to refine a dan in order to increase his chances of success. However, even this was very difficult to follow, and it had even made him fail ninety-nine times!

As long as his failed attempts had not exceeded a hundred times, he had won!

Su Meiyao nibbled her lips. From the past few days till now, she had been laughing everyday, but at this moment, no laughter came out from her mouth anymore; instead, her face was completely flushed.

"Senior sister, now what to do! I... I'm afraid!" Su Meiyao leaned on Bai Youyou's arm and said.

"Just don't go outside!" Bai Youyou, although she didn't smile or laugh, it was evident in her eyes that she was completely gloating.

"No way! I'll be despised by that brat." Su Meiyao shook her head and said.

"Anyway, you're just kissing him, and you are not spread your legs for him!" Bai Youyou slightly raised the corner of her lips; although her smile was somewhat stiff, it was still very beautiful.

Su Meiyao's pretty face was completely flushed, she didn't think Bai Youyou could speak so openly; she angrily retorted, "Senior sister, aren't you enjoying this!?"

"You asked for this! Anyway, you are usually intimate with the brat, kissing with him is nothing. Didn't you say you quite like him? But he's just little weaker now." Bai Youyou said.

At this time, Su Meiyao heard Chen Xiang's nasty and sinister laughter.

"Sister Meiyao, I finished refining the Elemental Spirit Dan. You quickly take a bath, wear some pretty clothes, and come out to have a kiss with me!"

Chapter 222 - You Bet, You Pay

Chen Xiang opened the furnace and took out a very beautiful Elemental Spirit Dan. It was wrapped in a golden brilliance, and exquisitely carved, with a white light like flame beating at the center.

Su Meiyao came out. She wore a casual white dress with uncombed and disorderly hair. However, that still couldn't hide her peerless beauty, on the contrary, it added a strange sort of charm. She nibbled on her lips, as her tender and charming face was filled with displeasure. She couldn't help but tenderly snort as she saw that nasty smile on Chen Xiang's face.

"Sister Meiyao, I'm a veteran. You don't need to worry, I won't bite your tongue. Rather, I'm afraid of you biting my tongue!" Chen Xiang said with a grin, as he moved towards Su Meiyao.

Su Meiyao glanced at the Elemental Spirit Dan. Chen Xiang was indeed successful in refining it, moreover, it was of top quality, which made her secretly give up all resistance.

"How... how do you want to start?" Su Meiyao's pretty face flushed slightly, as she asked in a low voice.

"Raise your head and close your eyes, leave the rest to me!" Chen Xiang licked his lips, and said with an evil smile.

Su Meiyao tenderly spat, before closing her eyes, and raising her head to face Chen Xiang. Her heartbeat accelerated and she became extremely tense, especially when she felt that Chen Xiang was gradually approaching.

Chen Xiang looked at that stunning and coquettish beauty. He couldn't help but lightly stroke Su Meiyao's cheek with the back of his hand, and savour that white creamy feeling. Su Meiyao's eyelashes slightly shook a bit, before she tenderly snorted and said, "Hurry up, don't mess with me!"

Censored Part~~~~~

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed. Su Meiyao was willing to accept a loss if she had agreed to a bet. Afterwards, two figures embraced each other!

Chen Xiang grinned, as he leaned his head closer to hers, slowly lowered his

head, while at the same time, wrapped his arm around her supple and tender waist. Su Meiyao slightly struggled, however, Chen Xiang's arm was still tightly wrapped around her waist. Just as she was about to speak, her cherry lips were sealed by Chen Xiang's.

Su Meiyao only felt Chen Xiang's fiery tongue energetically reaching into her mouth, as it had forced open her jade teeth, and enter into her mouth, trying to find her fragrant tongue. At this moment, her beautiful face was completely flushed red, and her heart was pounding madly. The same was true for Chen Xiang, however, he was excited and exhilarated, while Su Meiyao, on the other hand, was shy and nervous.

"Stick out your tongue. You bet, you pay!" Chen Xiang, with his divine sense, transmitted to her.

Su Meiyao was very reluctant to humour Chen Xiang, however, when her fragrant tongue and Chen Xiang's intertwined together, her body couldn't help but slightly quiver, as an indescribable wonderful and comfortable feeling arose from her tongue, flowed through her body, and left her unable to stop herself from greedily sucking in the other end...

A strange and wonderful feeling made the two people unconsciously indulge in it, as their embrace became increasingly passionate, their breathing turned increasingly ragged, and their bodies became hotter and hotter, as a strange warmth burst out from within their bodies...

~~~

As they became drunk in a seemingly unending cycle, both of them completely lost track of time. After what seemed like an eternity yet also an instant, this tender scene was shattered as Long Xueyi tenderly shouted, "Someone's coming!"

At this time, Chen Xiang was reluctant to part with Su Meiyao. As she separated from Chen Xiang's bosom, she looked at him with a confused and beautiful expression in her eyes. However, she soon lowered her head and spat, before returning back to the ring.

Chen Xiang grinned, licked his lips, and savoured that lingering feeling.



After Su Meiyao returned to that small residence inside the ring, she collapsed on the bed. She didn't speak, and lowered her head thinking of something. Her face was still slightly rosy. Seeing this scene left Bai Youyou baffled.

"Chen Xiang, what's kissing? Does it taste good? I also want to try!" Long Xueyi suddenly asked, her voice full of curiosity.

"Eat my ass, All day, do you only think of eating? Little brat go away, this is adult business!" Chen Xiang scoffingly rebuked.

"Humph, I have been in the dragon egg for thousands of years, you are the little brat!" Long Xueyi berated in a tender voice.

Chen Xiang left the private room. As he arrived in his little garden, he noticed Elder Dan blankly standing under the Nine Sun Flames Tree.

Noticing Chen Xiang arrive, Elder Dan fiercely turned around and hastily asked, "What the hell happened here?"

Chen Xiang, while scratching his head, smiled and said, "This isn't all that bad, right?"

Elder Dan coldly harrumphed and said, "Nonsense, the Five Color Lotus, the Nine Sun Flames Tree, Fire Spirit Grass, Raising Soul Grass, Divine Spirit Flower, Metal Spirit Trees, Thousand Vein Trees... which of these aren't good things? Tell me honestly, where the hell did you get all this!?"

The Nine Sun Flames Tree had already bore two fruits, so Elder Dan was fully aware that they weren't recently planted by Chen Xiang.

Elder Dan had just come out of secluded training, in regards to the outside matters, she simply had no clue. Otherwise, there would be no need to ask Chen Xiang what was going on.

"You have to keep it a secret! You can't tell this to anyone else!" Chen Xiang said.

"That is a given, we already know too many of each other's secrets. You don't need to remind me."

Chen Xiang grinned, "These were all taken from the Herb King Mountain, I'm pretty sure the Lu Family is currently looking around for me."

Elder Dan was surprised for a moment, Chen Xiang had actually raided the Lu Family's Herb King Mountain! However, she knew that the Lu Family wasn't weak at all, they would absolutely not let Chen Xiang off scot free.

"I'll reinforce the array here! Quickly, go! The Dean is assembling everyone above or in the True Martial Realm currently present in the Extreme Martial Sect." Elder Dan said.

Originally Elder Dan had to halt her closed-door training because of Gu Dongchen. Chen Xiang followed behind her and left the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

The assembly place was a large patch of open space in the Mysterious Realm. On the way, Chen Xiang saw Yun Xiaodao and the others. Chen Xiang also noticed their complexion wasn't bad, with one glance he was sure that their good luck had once again played its part.

"Zhu Lao, did you get lucky again?" Chen Xiang asked while laughing.

"Almost, I picked up a very easy high-ranked mission." Zhu Rong laughed and answered. He was a businessman, and in this regard, his vision was very accurate. Of course, some luck was also required.

"Elder brother Chen, this time the Dean is gathering all us True Martial Realm martial artists. It seems the battle with the devil path sects is about to start. Right, the Lu Family has actually posted a five million crystal stones bounty on you, your worth has once again gone up!" Yun Xiaodao said with a look of admiration, "When can I have everyone posting a reward for me, how beautiful would such a scene be!"

Chen Xiang shook his head, if the Lu Family didn't put a bounty on his head, that would be even more strange. After all, he had actually shaved off their entire foundation.

"Chen Xiang, what did you do to the Lu Family? Why did they put such a high bounty on your head!? Even when you killed their elder, they didn't put a bounty on your head!" Xu Weilong asked.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "I didn't do anything, I just took a trip to the Lu Family!"

Seeing Chen Xiang with that kind of smile, Yun Xiaodao understood 'took a trip' meant he had definitely benefited from it. From the sheer value of the bounty, they were certain he had certainly fished up a lot of fortune.

"Chen Xiang, where's my share? I helped you investigate the Lu Family!" Zhu Rong hastily grabbed Chen Xiang's arm, after which he quickly received a jade box from the latter.

As Zhu Rong hastily opened it, he let out a strange cry, as his face was filled with surprise and excitement. He quickly closed the jade box, calmed down, and tried to act as if nothing had happened. This was because Chen Xiang had given Zhu Rong two Building Foundation Dans.

"Sigh, if only some of my sisters were so beautiful!" Zhu Rong sighed. In his eyes, Chen Xiang was a nouveau riche, and also very candid and generous.

Although Yun Xiaodao's and Xu Weilongs's strength was very good in their generation, Chen Xiang's felt they still fell short by a little, so he also gave each of them two Building Foundation Dans. This would give them the chance to improve their strength quickly!

Building Foundation Dans could allow them to improve their cultivation, after taking the dan, their strength would become even more terrifying. Although, among their peers they were already very strong, there were still surpassed by many of the same generation. And this was even after leaving the abnormal monsters, such as Chen Xiang, out.

Besides, these Building Foundation Dan were a very rare and precious dan, only Chen Xiang could produce so many of them with his odd techniques. Moreover, not only did he refine them quickly, even their quality was very high. Not to mention that his Building Foundation Dans potency was several folds that of any other alchemist.

Zhu Rong knew his stuff, with just a glance, he could tell that these Building Foundation Dans were out of the ordinary!

## ***Chapter 223 - Candidates***

Yun Xiaodao and Xu Weilong were both scared just like Zhu Rong after they opened their respective jade boxes. They realized Chen Xiang also gave Zhu Rong two Building Foundation Dans. At once, six Building Foundation Dans came from Chen Xiang. This left them extremely surprised, did Chen Xiang find a stash of Building Foundation Dans or something!?

"Hei hei, a total of five hundred thousand crystal stones, are you going to buy or not?" Chen Xiang laughed, in order to not let them feel burdened, Chen Xiang also had recover a little crystal stones.

"How many do you have, I want all of them!" Zhu Rong hastily shouted.

"Get out!" Yun Xiaodao scoffingly said, "Of course we're going to buy, but can't you reduce the price a little?"

"You are actually bargaining with me, really proximity to pitch turns you black!" Chen Xiang laughed and said as he glanced at Zhu Rong.

Zhu Rong curled his lips and replied, "What proximity to pitch turns you black, this one always had good habits."

Xu Weilong very readily took out five hundred thousand crystal stones and gave it Chen Xiang. Xu Weilong said with a light sigh, "This is all I have, all of a sudden I'm left with nothing."

Chen Xiang's Building Foundation Dans were very useful for all of them, with this, they could quickly obtain a ton of True Qi.

After they walked into a huge courtyard, they saw a hundred or so people already present. These were all the True Martial Realm disciples the Extreme Martial Sect could gather, in total, a little more than hundred True Martial Realm martial artists. It was evident just from this that there were not many True Martial Realm in the Chenwu Mainland. However, Chen Xiang had crippled more than hundred of them last time in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, it was such a huge scale event that it shocked the entire world.

"These past few days, the negotiations between our righteous sects and devil path sects have been fruitful! However, there is a precondition. According to the

agreement, a battle is going to be held in the Southern Wasteland, between martial artists under the 5th level of the True Martial Realm. Those who enter the Southern Wasteland will face a life and death struggle, they will have to survive in the Southern Wasteland mountain range for two months. In the end, the side with most disciples surviving will be victorious!" Gu Dongchen announced.

Wu Kaiming carried on, "The righteous sects will send fifty disciples, while the devil path side will do the same. Our Extreme Martial Sect will send ten disciples."

The True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect had suffered heavy losses, and thus they couldn't send too many. Plus, as the number one sect of the Chenwu Mainland, the Extreme Martial Sect naturally had to send more than the others.

"The devil path sects have proven again and again that they also have great potential in their little Devil Province. If they win, we righteous sects will then have to provide them with a large amount of resources, and if we allowed this to happen, with their growth, they would soon become a great threat for our righteous sects." Wu Kaiming said in a heavy tone.

"Those below the 5th level True martial Realm, and including 5th level True Martial Realm can participate in this battle, who wants to go? Bear in mind this battle is very dangerous, even a single misstep can take your life." Gu Dongchen's gaze swept over those True Martial Realm martial artists one by one. There were many under the 5th level True Martial Realm, however no one stepped forward.

Chen Xiang shouted, "Count me in!"

Recognized as the youngest and most talented in his generation, Chen Xiang was obviously going to take the lead for the Extreme Martial Sect, this made many elders secretly nod in appreciation. However, Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming were both somewhat worried about their young martial uncle, they knew these devil path martial artists were not to be trifled with.

Besides, the Southern Wasteland was in itself very dangerous, it was a notoriously dangerous place.

"I'll also go!" Yun Xiaodao followed up.

This cry was immediately followed by Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong, everyone could tell they had just step into the True Martial Realm, but actually had such guts. This made many secretly admire them.

"Sign me up!" This time, the speaker was Yao Haisheng, Chen Xiang's apprentice. Now five people had signed-up, all of them had good relations with Chen Xiang.

"I'll also go, I can't fall behind the youth." A middle-aged man slightly laughed and said. This time it was Hao Dongqing, Zhu Rong's uncle.

Four left, however, for Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen, this result was very unsatisfactory. This was because the majority of the candidates were young, whether their experience or the required martial skills, they were lacking. Young people will only suffer disadvantages, of course, Chen Xiang was an exception.

"Are all the other martial courtyards cowardly? All six people participating came from our 15th Martial Courtyard!" Yun Xiaodao berated in a ridiculing tone.

"Exactly, the 1st Martial Courtyard this number is in vain for these guys, such a waste of a good martial courtyard." Zhu Rong also followed up with another insult.

Many were very reluctant in their hearts to fight with vicious and fierce individuals from the devil path sects. Facing the ridicule of those younger than them, although they were furious, everyone chose to remain silent.

At this moment, the entire courtyard was dead silent. The Extreme Martial Sect still had four spots left, however, no disciples came forward. Gu Dongchen was slightly angry, he didn't expect the Extreme Martial Sect's disciples to be so weak and cowardly, even the current new generation of True Martial Realm disciples dared to step forward but none of the old ones.

Gu Dongchen didn't want to force anyone, however, he was now left with no choice. Just as he was about to speak, Chen Xiang said, "Dean, how long is left before the start of battle?"

"Three months!"

"Leave those last four guys to me. After three months, I'll bring four True Martial Realm guys to see you!" Chen Xiang once again said.

Gu Dongchen frowned, and said, "Are you speaking the truth?"

"Of course, but we are going risk our lives after all. When we return, will there be any rewards awaiting us?" Chen Xiang laughed and replied.

"There will definitely be proper compensation!" Gu Dongchen said, "Well, now that the candidates are determined, there will not be any further changes"

Chen Xiang once again shouted, "Dean, if we all came back alive, couldn't you give each of us a bronze disciple and silver warrior title?"

Chen Xiang's words raised everyone's heartbeat in an instant. If they could get these two titles, they would be able to enter the King Martial Courtyard.

Zhu Rong and the other four were all secretly excited, and eagerly awaiting Gu Dongchen's answer.

Gu Dongchen considered for a moment before he glanced at Wu Kaiming, only to see him nod his head.

"No problem, as long as you return alive, we will reward a million crystal stones, five hundred True Elemental Dans, as well as the bronze disciple and the silver warrior title!" Gu Dongchen loudly proclaimed, this made Yun Xiaodao and the others extremely happy, however, they need to come back alive first.

Yao Haisheng and Hao Dongqing were both looking forward to the reward, however, they didn't think it was as simple as it seemed, they were clearly aware on how strong these devil path martial artists were compared to the other three.

"Disperse, for the next three months, we of Elder Courtyard will do everything to guide you, so that you're sufficiently ready for the battle!" Gu Dongchen said.

At this point, many people present had some regrets, these rewards were just too tempting. Not to mention, the candidates were going to personally receive the Elder Courtyard's guidance!

"Haisheng, for these next three months, don't bother refining any dans!" Chen Xiang said. Yao Haisheng was currently in the 4th level of the True Martial Realm.

"Chen Xiang, where are you going to get four more people in the True Martial

Realm? They shouldn't be in 1st level right?" Hai Dongqing asked. If they were all in 1st level, then it would affect their overall strength. Hao Dongqing was in 5th level of the True Martial Realm, and was quite powerful. In the Extreme Martial Sect, he also had a decent reputation.

"Uncle Hao, you can rest assured. They might be a little weaker, but they will absolutely not drag us down in any way." Chen Xiang replied, before taking his leave with Yun Xiaodao and the others.

Before, Chen Xiang had asked Yun Xiaodao to search for some talented people to win over, people worthy to vigorously nurture. Yun Xiaodao had already found five, and Chen Xiang was going to see them now.



## ***Chapter 224 - Buying Popularity***

Out of those five people, two were currently performing missions outside the sect and had yet to return, so there were only three people here at the moment.

Zhu Rong and the others had not only carefully investigated these five people, but also observed them for a very long time. Their evaluation of them was very high.

In a small room, Chen Xiang was looking at three young males, two of which had big physiques, and pretty much the same appearance. Apparently, they were brothers. As for the other one, he looked like a scholar, although what he wore very simple garb, it was very tidy, and he had a amiable smile on his face.

Two brothers were called Lei Xionglin and Lei Zhong.

While Lei Xionglin was the eldest, and was a sturdy and forthright man. However, when he spoke he it was often somewhat rude and hoarse. On the other hand, his brother Lei Zhong was a simple and honest man. He usually spoke very few words, and even when he spoke, he really wasn't good at talking. However, both of them were very diligent, otherwise they would not had become 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists at such young age.

That man with a scholarly appearance was called Lian Mingdong. He was a very astute person, and had done many good deeds in the Tianmen City. However, anyone thinking of drawing in this kind of astute person would cause some suspicion in the back of their minds, perhaps this person had some sort of scheme or plot. But, Chen Xiang was fearless of such things.

Lei Xionglin, Lei Zhong and Lina Mingdong all knew why they had been invited here today. They knew someone wanted to win over them, they had also experienced this kind of thing several times before. However, they had not been chosen in the end because they had no background.

Inside the sect, before someone was drawn in, generally their background would be taken into consideration. If they had a good origin, such as a junior from a small family or a son or daughter of some big businessman, it would be easier for them to be won over.

However, for Chen Xiang, this was not feasible, as those people would probably not be loyal to him, in fact, they would easily betray him for the bounty on his head.

Chen Xiang's name in the Extreme Martial Sect reverberated like thunder. Some hated him, some liked him, some admired him, but the majority was simply jealous of him.

Now Lei Xionglin and the others could see such a 'Great master like figure' of the Extreme Martial Sect, all of them were somewhat excited and surprised in their hearts.

"I won't waste time talking nonsense, although we are meeting for the first time, I think you should all be acquainted with one another. I've already investigated you all, I hope you don't mind." Chen Xiang slightly smiled, "This was because I wanted to have more than a few trustworthy men."

Lian Mingdong was slightly surprised for a moment, he glanced at Lei Xionglin and Lei Zhong, as all of them were the same kind of people. All three were pretty good friends, and were somewhat surprised about this.

"Are you willing to join us? Simple as that, if you want then join us, that would be great. If not, then forget it. As for what to know about each other, that will come later." Yun Xiaodao said.

Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and the others were all young True Martial Realm martial artists. As a matter of fact, in the Extreme Martial Sect, they were very famous. Besides, they were all juniors of big families.

Lei Xionglin and Lei Zhong both glanced at each other, they were being drawn in by a group with such a good influence, they were certainly happy. However, at this moment, their eyes were filled with helplessness.

Lian Mingdong said, "For senior brother Chen to be kind enough to invite us to join, we are extremely grateful, however...during our last mission, our group came in conflict with some people and we also lost two of our companions."

Zhu Rong laughed and said, "Are you worried that you will drag us into your conflict?"

Lian Mingdong nodded his head, "Yes, I know senior brothers are all young and

promising, but..."

At this time Lei Xionglin roared, "Don't speak of this! Let's go, we'll manage our own affairs ourselves!"

Lei Zhong had a very simple-minded smile facing Chen Xiang and the others, and said "If we join your group, we will only bring trouble for you, I'm sorry."

Xu Weilong coldly said, "Who is targeting you, and also killed your two companions! Although we have nothing to do with you, our investigations made us admire you, which was why we wanted to be invite you guys to create a big group!"

Chen Xiang sighed and said, "If I'm not wrong, it should be other Extreme Martial Sect disciples! Sigh, you're risking your lives with them, yet this is what happens. It is simply wastage of your own life... I have an opportunity to let you have life and death battle with devil path martial artists, this life and death fight is what you should be yearning for the most!"

Lei Xionglin's and Lei Zhong's entire body trembled, before Lei Xionglin immediately asked, "What opportunity?"

Chen Xiang faintly smiled, according to the information, Lei Xionglin's and Lei Zhong's village had been ravaged by the devil path martial artists, which was why their hatred devil path martial artists stemmed into their very soul.

"Since we have called you, we have put our trust in you. If you let us down, then it's just because our eyes could not discern people! The Extreme Martial Sect will have to immediately send ten disciples to a place where they will have to fight with the disciples of the devil path sects. On the behalf of you three, I have reserved three spots. However, you need to be in the True Martial Realm!"

Chen Xiang's words made Lei Xionglin and the others gasp. They were not same as the majority of people, usually when people heard they needed to fight with devil path martial artists, they would be all worried. Especially those who put on airs of arrogance and elegance, they would all be worried about losing their pathetic little lives. They would be more than happy to have a compromise with the devil path sects, and share the rich resources of the Chenwu Mainland with the devil path sects.

But the Deans of all major righteous sects understood what kind of people the devil path martial artists were. If they were allowed to grow, then the civilian populations and the righteous martial artists would have to bear the brunt of the damage, there would be no good days ahead. In order to suppress the devil path sects, a fierce battle was needed.

Chen Xiang took out six Building Foundation Dans and said, "I can give two Building Foundation Dans to each of you. Whether or not you can step into the True Martial Realm will be up to your talent, fortune, and luck."

"After you step into the True Martial realm, whether or not you want to work together with us is all up to you. However, you absolutely can not be like those other cowards in the Extreme Martial Sect and not dare to fight with the devil path!" Chen Xiang placed the six Building Foundation Dans on the table.

Lian Mingdong, Lei Xionglin and Lei Zhong were all petrified. They continued to look at those six Building Foundation Dan in amazement, they were all left speechless. Not to mention them, even Yun Xiaodao and the others could not help but be surprised. Chen Xiang had just given them two Building Foundation Dans each, however, he once again took out six more!

"I'm not giving these Building Foundation Dan for nothing, later, you have to return it to us! I want two hundred thousand crystal stones for each dan, if you feel like you can repay the debt in the future, then take it!" Chen Xiang laughed and said.

Half a million crystal stones could not be considered a unpayable amount, nor a negligible amount. That being said, if they could enter the True Martial Realm, it wouldn't be difficult for them to earn that amount, however, they still required quite a bit of time.

Lian Mingdong and the others all took two Building Foundation Dans. They looked at Chen Xiang with gratitude, they swore in their hearts they would follow Chen Xiang until death. He had given them an opportunity to become strong and take revenge! Otherwise, with their origin, god knows which month, year, or decade they would be able to enter the True Martial Realm. Or perhaps they would just remain in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm for the rest of their lives!

"After you enter the True Martial Realm, immediately seek Elder Wu and let him make proper arrangements for you. At that time, tell him Chen Xiang sent you to find him. And one more thing, only eat one dan for now, if you can breakthrough using one, then you can leave the other for when you try to reach the 2nd level." Chen Xiang seriously instructed them.

Lei Xionglin and the others didn't said anything, they just held their fists towards Chen Xiang, and followed Yun Xiaodao and the others out. Such a generosity was unable to be repaid just by saying thanks, they would use their actions to thank Chen Xiang for what he has done.

Now, only one more candidate was needed. Chen Xiang could only go back to Elder Dan's King Courtyard to find Elder Dan. After all, Wu Qianqian was the best final candidate for the position, he was just worried about Elder Dan hiding Wu Qianqian until her death.

## Chapter 225 - Shinto

[TLN: From now on the Infant Soul of Chen Xiang which we used to refer it as spirit will be referred as divine soul from this chapter on.]

After returning to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Chen Xiang had just thought of knocking on Elder Dan's door when Elder Dan's voice suddenly came from inside.

"Did you come for Wu Qianqian?" Elder Dan opened the door and asked.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "Now just lacking one person!"

"Tomorrow, I will take her to Dean. You definitely need to bring her back to me!" Elder Dan said.

"No problem!" Chen Xiang smiled, and then quickly left. After he returned to his own private room, he took out the Elemental Spirit Dan. Although he only had one, it was still enough for his very immature divine soul.

This time, the fight with the devil path martial artists in the Southern Wasteland would be very frigid, which caused Chen Xiang to feel some pressure. He knew these devil path sects were not vegetarians, whoever they sent would definitely not be weak.

The Extreme Martial Sect had not forced anyone to go, everyone was voluntarily going to the battle. Hence, the 5th level True Martial Realm people, these strong martial artists, would often not be participating because they were deeply aware how powerful devil path martial artists were. In their opinion, Chen Xiang and these younglings were only seeking their deaths. Not to mention, they were going to the Southern Wasteland, which was one of the most dangerous place in the Chenwu Mainland.

"Little dragon, if I just start cultivating Shinto, what kind of power will I gain?" Chen Xiang asked. In regards to Shinto, it could be said he knew nothing at all.

"That depends on what kind of spiritual power you are going to learn." Long Xueyi said, "To be precise, the spiritual power is state of the divine soul under which one use their power. it is probably similar to yours so called Divine Martial Skills, their principles are very similar. However, spiritual powers are very rare,

even I only have five in my hands, nothing more."

Chen Xiang frowned, the Dragon Clan's hereditary memories were exceptionally vast, however, according to Long Xueyi, she only had five spiritual powers. Chen Xiang had only seen her using the spiritual power called the [72 Transformations], turning into a small rabbit, small rat or something similar, he felt that this skill didn't serve much of a use.

"The spiritual power you planning to teach would not be that [72 Transformations], right?" Chen Xiang asked in contempt. Without any spiritual power, then cultivating the divine soul one would only be able to grow divine sense, but they would have no way use its power.

"Don't underestimate the [72 Transformations], I know how to alter sound, change appearances, and turn into a small animal and hide myself, that's very useful! This spiritual power is listed as an abnormal spiritual power and it's ranked in forefront!" Long Xueyi said in a tender voice.

Chen Xiang pondered for a while, after thinking over it again, it was indeed very bizarre and almost cheat like. He asked, "If I cultivate it, can I even transform my body?"

"Of course you can. After you cultivate Shinto, you will enter into the 2nd level. By then, your divine soul will have grown as old as you are and then you can fuse it with your body. When that happens, your body will be transformed along with your divine soul. However, if you want to transform to the same extent as me, then there is still a long way to go." Long Xueyi proudly said.

Chen Xiang got slightly excited, exclaimed, "Pretty mystical!"

"Of course, otherwise it will not be called divine soul(神魂), spiritual power(神通), and Shinto(神道)." Long Xueyi said.

[TLN: All three words have 神 character, meaning divine or god.]

Chen Xiang swallowed down the Elemental Spirit Dan, what made him surprised was that the Elemental Spirit Dan was quickly digested by his body, producing a steady stream of spiritual essence that flowed into his consciousness. While the Infant Soul in his consciousness mindlessly absorbed that spiritual essence.

As the Infant Soul absorbed the vast amount of spiritual essence, it grew by leaps and bounds, Chen Xiang could clearly see that originally one to two years old baby growing bigger by the second.

"This Elemental Spirit Dan should allow your divine soul to grow around five to six years old! Once it's finished, you can start cultivating spiritual power. In the next three months, you should be able to learn few transformations among the [72 Transformations]. To be precise, the most powerful aspect of spiritual power in attacking is the utilisation of divine sense and True Qi together." Long Xueyi said.

Unwittingly, the divine soul in Chen Xiang's consciousness was already as big as four to five years old. He could now feel an even more intimate connection with his divine soul. However, it still could not called a true fusion, as that required it to become fused with his body, only then could he transform his body under the mystical power of his divine soul.

The divine soul's growth was the same as how people grow. During childhood, one would not understand anything, while as one gradually grew, they would began to gain wisdom, which was also the best time for fusion.

"Quickly fuse, if you miss this opportunity, the fusion will be much more difficult down the road." Long Xueyi said, she could directly see inside Chen Xiang's consciousness.

"How?" Chen Xiang hastily asked.

"Just simply think of yourself fusing with the divine soul."

Chen Xiang immediately followed Long Xueyi's instruction and concentrated on thinking of fusing his body and divine soul together. Slowly, his body began in glitter in bursts of golden light one after the other as a bizarre feeling permeated throughout his whole body.

Ten days passed, Chen Xiang heaved a long sigh and opened his eyes. He looked at his hands and feet, he made his finger curl a bit, but this action was not under the control of his body, but rather his divine soul!

Even if his body was paralyzed by some drug now, he could still perform the same movement, because he could now use two different ways to move his



body. One was using his mind to move the body like ordinary humans, while the other was using his divine sense to control his body.

Chen Xiang sat cross-legged on the ground, and breathed in a bit of air. With that mystical divine soul from before, he tried to control his body to levitate in the air as his legs gradually left the ground, becoming suspended in mid-air!

"Hahaha!" Chen Xiang suddenly started laughing, "This kind of feeling is too cool, is this Shinto?"

These past ten days, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou had always been paying attention to Chen Xiang's condition. They had seen him treading the path to Shinto step by step alone. It was very rare chance to see such a thing, if they could have the opportunity to contact Shinto, then this would be tremendously helpful.

"Correct, but you better not let your divine soul leave your body for now. Your divine soul is currently too weak, it's just a little brat. With just one pinch, I can kill you!" Long Xueyi tenderly laughed and said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, this divine soul was quite similar to his own soul. However, it was able to be cultivated, and it could become even more powerful much easier than his actual soul.

"When can I let my own divine soul be isolated from my body?" Chen Xiang asked in excitement. He thought it would be very cool to be able to do that sort of thing.

"It's best to wait till your divine soul has the strength of someone in the Nirvana Realm. Of course, you could still do it with a 5th to 6th level of the True Martial Realm strength, but the premise is that no one more powerful than you can find you. Otherwise they will attack your divine soul, and it will be bothersome, especially if you can't escape! Even if you're just seriously injured, it might result in your soul getting destroyed and scattered. If just lightly, then your divine soul will suffer serious injuries." Long Xueyi said, "That's why it's better to stay honest and let it mature inside your body, let your body and divine soul both grow stronger together! This is the most formidable and safest way. Otherwise, my dragon clan would not need to cement their bodies before breaking their shell and just use our divine souls instead."

Chen Xiang had taken yet another step on the road of Shinto. This made him very excited. He first took a bath, before he quickly left Extreme Dan King Courtyard in order to find Yun Xiaodao and the others. He wanted to see how Lei Xionglin and the other two were doing.

Chen Xiang entered a hall and soon saw Lian Mingdong, Lei Xionglin and Lei Zhong. The three people had pretty good complexions, their faces brimming with a pleasant smile. When they saw Chen Xiang arrive, all three of them stood up one by one.

Seeing their current appearance, Chen Xiang did not need ask whether they had entered the True Martial Realm or not. He chuckled and said, "Congratulation for entering the True Martial Realm!"

## Chapter 226 Devil Path Plan

-----

Lei Xionglin laughed and said, "This is all thanks to Senior Brother Chen. Because of the Building Foundation Dans you had given to us, we were able to enter the True Martial Realm. For this, we are extremely grateful."

Lian Mingdong said, "Senior Brother Chen, we cannot thank you enough for your great graciousness. In the future, if you need any help from us, whatever it is, just say it."

Lei Zhong spoke with a silly laugh, "I don't have brain, but I have power. In the future, I'll definitely repay Senior Brother Chen."

Yun Xiaodao and the others secretly admired Chen Xiang's methods. All three of them had entered the True Martial Realm, and now they were loyal and devoted to Chen Xiang. While others have a lot more young retinues, their retinues were only in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Although they had more, all of them combined would still be incomparable to a 1st level True Martial Realm martial artist.

Chen Xiang chuckled and asked, "How many Building Foundation Dans did all of you ate?"

"One!"

Lian Mingdong and the trio only ate one; from this, it was evidently clear how big their potential was. They were just stuck at the bottleneck of the Mortal Martial Realm, but if they cultivated with all their efforts for ten to twenty years, even without the Building Foundation Dans, they would have eventually entered the True Martial Realm.

"You're all here! Dean asked me to gather you." Hao Dongqing walked in.

Lian Mingdong and the others had just stepped into the True Martial Realm two or three days ago, and already met with Wu Kaiming and the Dean.

As all three of them had just entered the True Martial Realm, going to the Southern Wasteland would be extremely dangerous for them. Of course, Chen

Xiang, from the start, didn't want to make these three newcomers risk their lives in killing the devil path martial artists. Going to the Southern Wasteland was not just for the competition, otherwise, there would be no need to go the Southern Wasteland. If one so wished, they could simply find a safe place in the Southern Wasteland and hide themselves for the sake of surviving. Finally, whoever had more people surviving, they could claim themselves as the winner.

That was why the biggest challenge was surviving; survive in that dangerous land and avoid being hunted down. Those were the most crucial. However, Chen Xiang could still not understand why would devil path sects propose to go there.

In Wu Kaiming's courtyard, there were a total of 10 people, including Chen Xiang and the others. He also saw Wu Qianqian, however, since there were several elders as well as the Dean present here, he couldn't just go and have a conversation.

"Everyone is here! Sigh, honestly, this trip is very dangerous for you youngsters, especially those who had just recently entered the True Martial Realm." Gu Dongchen sighed.

Elder Dan said, "How about I go and bring those timid guys here. If ten 5th level True Martial Realm martial artists would go, then it would be the most powerful lineup!"

Gu Dongchen shook his head, "No need, the others are not necessarily going to send their strongest. The devil path sects may not sent their most powerful disciples either. We all know this competition is proposed by the devil path sects, and both the time and the location are according to them. Moreover, the purpose of this competition is not to compete in strength, but to compete who can live longer."

Wu Kaiming nodded his head and said, "If comparing strength, those devil path disciples are not much better than us, otherwise, they would not have go through all this trouble! They proposed the location of the competition in the Southern Wasteland mountain range, Maybe it's because their ability to adapt is way better, and they can also use the terrain and various dangers to sneak attack our people."

Chen Xiang agreed, "Yes, maybe they don't even need to act, people will surely

die in there. If their surviving ability is better than us, maybe at the end, all of them will be surviving, and then they will certainly win! This way, they could easily win against those martial artists stronger than them, and they could also await for the death of a few True Martial Realm martial artists of the enemy along the way.

Gu Dongchen said, "That's why when you go there, don't think you have to risk your life into killing the other party. Of course, if someone is alone, everyone together with all their might can kill him. However, pay close attention if any kind of trap set by them!"

"Among the righteous sect, our Extreme Martial Sect is sending the largest number of people, the Beast Martial Sect and True Martial Sect are only sending four participants; the Danxiang Taoyuan and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire are sending seven each, and as for the remaining Lotus Island, Icewind Valley and the Proud Sword Sect, all of them are just sending six each." Wu Kaiming said, "We are sending ten there, as for teamwork, Chen Xiang must leave all of you. This guy is a troublemaker; moreover, he has a bounty of 15 million, so whether it's the righteous or the devil path, both will be eyeing him for his head"

The corners of Chen Xiang's mouth slight twitched, however, what Wu Kaiming and the others ordered him to do was also the correct decision. Otherwise, he would affect the whole team. Yun Xiaodao and Lei Xionglin, as well as the others, were somewhat reluctant though. All of them revered Chen Xiang, and they were thinking of wandering in the world with Chen Xiang. However, they had to listen to Gu Dongchen.

"Chen Xiang, you act alone. You have the Vermillion Bird Fire Wings and rich fighting experience. You have killed a lot more people stronger than you! Your purpose to go there is to kill the devil path martial artists, and at the same time, protect the disciples of the other sects. When the disciples of the righteous sect are getting attacked, you need to come out to rescue! As for the other nine people, you will stay together and cannot be separated. In the next three months, we will train you and make you act in harmony." Gu Dongchen spoke.

Chen Xiang suddenly thought whether the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Icewind Valley were going to send Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan. Both of

them were quite powerful in their generation, and they were also the focus of training in their respective sects.

Chen Xiang had some contradiction in his heart; if they were there, he would be very happy because he could meet with them. But at the same time, he was also worried; if they went there, then they would certainly have to face danger. After much deliberation, he felt it was better if those two didn't go there, because it was too dangerous. He prayed Liu Menger would not send them.

"Good, now all of you should go with Elder Lao to a secret place for training, Chen Xiang you stay, we have something to tell you." Gu Dongchen said.

Yun Xiaodao and the other eight followed a hunchbacked old man out. After they went away, only then did Wu Kaiming spoke, "Young Martial uncle, how did you suddenly find three martial artists who just entered True Martial Realm? If they are to join, then you are only killing them; these three have pretty good foundation."

"Surely young martial uncle gave them Building Foundation Dans." Elder Dan spoke from the side.

Both Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen didn't know that Chen Xiang had so many Building Foundation Dans. They also didn't know that Chen Xiang could refine Building Foundation Dan. If it was spread out that Chen Xiang had so many Building Foundation Dans in his grasp, it would shake the entire Chenwu Mainland.

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming immediately thought Chen Xiang was developing his own forces. Doing so was not wrong in any way.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "I'm not going to conceal it from you, this martial uncle knows how to refine Building Foundation Dan. If you want, I can sell it to you a little cheaper; just half a million crystal stones for one. If you want, you just have to say a word."

"What!?" Gu Dongchen shouted in shock; it came as a surprise to him that Chen Xiang could actually refine Building Foundation Dan!

Wu Kaiming also dumbfoundedly stared at Chen Xiang. Although he and Gu Dongchen didn't know how to refine dans, they still knew how difficult it was to

refine Building Foundation Dans. Above all, it was required for an alchemist to be prodigal in wasting enough materials.

"It's true!" Elder Dan coldly snorted, however, in her heart, she was secretly laughing. Chen Xiang was clearly planning to cheat Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming; she knew that for Chen Xiang, obtaining the Building Foundation Dans was nothing.

## Chapter 227 - Transformation Technique

-----

Seeing Elder Dan's confirmation, both Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen could not help but gulp a cold lump in shock; Chen Xiang could actually refine Building Foundation Dan, and it also seemed he had no small amount of them.

"Young martial uncle, how many do you have?" Gu Dongchen hastily asked. Over the years, the disciples entering the True Martial Realm in the Extreme Martial Sect were getting increasingly lesser.

"Ten!" Chen Xiang smiled and said, "You want? But I can not sell you so many all of a sudden. But if you want all in one breath, then so be it. Either give me one thousand two hundred True Elemental Dan, or give me six hundred thousand crystal stones."

Gu Dongchen secretly cursed Chen Xiang, then said, "I first have to consult with those old men of the Elder Courtyard."

"Hurry up, do not blame me when they are gone." Chen Xiang laughed and said, then followed Elder Dan to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

The advantage of the Building Foundation Dan laid in its ability to release a large amount of rich True Qi at once. It could allow a 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists to breakthrough their bottleneck in one fell swoop, which other dan could not replace in any way. Because the Building Foundation Dans were rare, it was even more expensive. Chen Xiang could not let a large number of Building Foundation Dans flow out, otherwise, they would not have any rarity, and thus, their value would diminish. That was why he intended to leave them for his own use, or sell them at a high price to whom he was familiar with. If opportunity presides, he would take them out for auction.

"Have you used the entire Azure Profound Fruits?" After returning to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, Elder Dan asked.

"En, failed good several times, however, I still have more than a hundred." Chen Xiang laughed while Elder Dan lightly snorted. She was secretly jealous of Chen Xiang; he was only at True Martial Realm, yet he already had so many



Building Foundation Dans in his grasp. If used sparingly, more than a hundred True Martial Realm martial artists could be nurtured.

However, Chen Xiang didn't intend to nurture so many. He didn't want so many; as long as they were fine, together with him, they would do many things. Few could also facilitate managing other things for him.

"Now are you planning to learn a Divine Martial Skill?" Elder Dan asked.

"Are you going to teach me?" Chen Xiang laughed and said.

"Of course."

Chen Xiang shook his head and said, "Not now. I have more important things to do, hei hei, if you take off your mask to teach me, then that's more like it."

"Humph, you want to learn, but you won't learn. At the time of your death, don't blame me!" Elder Dan softly snorted and said, then angrily left.

Chen Xiang was baffled, he could not understand why would Elder Dan would suddenly become angry.

He returned to his private room, sat cross-legged then asked, "Little Dragon, are you going to teach me those spiritual powers?" Chen Xiang thought it was better to learn spiritual power first, because it would allow him to possess an even more powerful ability to survive, especially that spiritual power of myriad transformations.

"I can teach you now, but whether you can learn or not is all upto you." Long Xueyi's voice was filled with contempt, as if Chen Xiang didn't have a fat chance to learn it.

"Little girl, don't underestimate me!" Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Quickly teach me!"

"First I'm going to teach you 72 Transformations. With your current weak divine soul, it would be just about right for you to transform into a small animal, as for those bigger entities, don't even think about it." Long Xueyi said, "Currently, even I can only transform into an adult tiger at most."

"It's enough, transforming into a small bird should do it!" Chen Xiang was suddenly excited, thinking of himself transforming into a bird and flying away,

making his enemies unable to notice him in the slightest.

"Of course you can, but first you have to learn!" Long Xueyi laughed and said, "At that time, just don't get eaten. But with your body, even if you encountered any powerful attack, you will not immediately die. Those who have divine soul, as long as they don't encounter someone many, many times powerful than them, generally speaking, they will not die."

Chen Xiang rubbed his hands. At this time, Long Xueyi began imparting him the so called [72 Transformations] spiritual power. It had lot of content, but fortunately, Long Xueyi was passing it through her divine sense; fast and convenient. Chen Xiang was more and more certain that Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou both were from the Heavenly Realm, because this divine sense transmitting ability or anything similar was something he still hadn't seen yet.

This 72 Transformations could not specifically transform into 72 things, but instead into various kinds. However, generally speaking, there was no need for so many, that was why it was developed into 72 basic transformations. After grasping these, as long as one's divine soul was strong enough, one could truly transform into myriads of things.

Its difficulty lay in the utilization of divine soul to control the body, then in releasing a bizarre power from the divine soul. Long Xueyi called this power as spiritual power, and its user could use their own mind to control the transformation of body. At the same time, in accordance with some method of applying the spiritual power, one could also silently chant some spells in their mind.

When the spiritual power flowed in various pround patterns in the body, one had to chant a spell. With the spell, a sonic shock would be then released in the spirit veins, stimulating the spirit veins to display the spiritual power. The process was somewhat complicated, but if one could get familiar with its application, they would be able to transform in a very short time. Just like Long Xueyi, she could transform in the blink of an eye.

Three days passed, Chen Xiang had remained sitting crossed-legged, without any movement. In his mind he heard, Long Xueyi's series of crisp and clear laughter coming, and in his heart, he secretly despised her.

"Little girl, I still have not learned the application of the spiritual power. Wait for me to learn it, then I'll show you!" Chen Xiang said. He was telling the truth; it was indeed somewhat difficult to control the technique. He had spiritual power flowing through all his limbs and numerous bones, which were composed of various spirit veins linked together. He was attempting to trigger the effect of these spirit veins using the spell, and that way, he could transform his body. If he wanted to revert back, as long as the linked spirit veins were broken, he would immediately revert back.

Once again, three days passed, when suddenly, a golden aura burst out from Chen Xiang's body. Chen Xiang's lips squirmed as he quickly chanted a spell, which was then followed by a flash of golden light, causing Long Xueyi to suddenly let out a tender cry.

"You actually learned it so quickly!" Long Xueyi tenderly shouted.

Chen Xiang had indeed learned it, but now he could only transform into a small bird. He was fluttering his wings while flying inside the private room, and what made him feel mystical was that he did not feel any kind of change in his body whatsoever, nor any reduction in his strength; he could still use his True Qi.

"Currently the divine soul is managing your body state, that's why in your sense, as long as you willed it, you will move. However, others would only see you flying." Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang indeed didn't need to control the flapping of his wings. With just a thought, he could move anywhere he thought. It was very mystical, and even if he had not transformed, he could still rely on his divine soul's spiritual power to make him levitate; this was the strongest ability of the Shinto!

A thought suddenly arose in Chen Xiang's heart. He left through the window, then flew towards Elder Dan's residence. He has always been curious about Elder Dan's appearance, and now that he had the opportunity to peep, how could he let it go.

After he transformed into a little bird, he had converged his breath, and he looked no different than any ordinary bird.

"You are so bad! You are not allowed to go!" Long Xueyi, after seeing Chen Xiang actually flew to peep, immediately shouted.

"I'm not going to look at her taking a bath, I will just peep at what's underneath that mask of hers!" Chen Xiang mischievously laughed and said.

"Humph, if you use the spiritual power to do this kind of nasty thing, I'm going to ignore you in the future." Long Xueyi angrily said.

"Little girl, didn't you often imitate me and speak some nasty things? Moreover, you yourself had also often peeped at sister Meiyao and sister Youyou... Hei hei, haven't you also seen me." Chen Xiang laughed and said. As of this moment he was hovering beside the already opened window of Elder Dan's residence.

## ***Chapter 228 - Heavenly Dragon Seal***

Long Xueyi softly snorted before speaking, "That's different, I only peeked at you. You're not going to blame me or be angry. Besides, I only spoke those words to deepen the feelings between you and those girls. I was thinking about your well being!"

Chen Xiang flew into the room, but contrary to his expectations, he didn't find Elder Dan here, so he reckoned she was in her private room. It was not easy to enter the private room, so he intended to wait for her here.

Night time came, and Chen Xiang finally heard some sound. At this time, he had already consumed more than half of his spiritual power, however, he felt it was worth the effort. Very soon, he would be able to see Elder Dan's true appearance.

After Elder Dan walked into the room, she took off her black gown first. Underneath the gown, she wore a snow white longuette, outlining her graceful figure. After removing it, she then proceeded to remove her mask.

When Chen Xiang's anticipation had reached the extreme, Chen Xiang fiercely started cursing, because Elder Dan's visage was covered in white light. She was actually so strict, and she would not allow anyone to see her face no matter what. But for what reason must she do this?

Chen Xiang flew away in disappointment. Elder Dan had already noticed that small bird; she felt strange and had intended to attack, but in the end, she didn't really take any action.

Chen Xiang was surprised in his heart, so sped up and hurriedly flew away. Elder Dan was a Nirvana Realm martial artist, and just with an arbitrary wave of her sleeve, she could blast him to pieces. His whole body was drenched in cold sweat, so he decided not to do this kind of dangerous thing ever again.

"Haha, you've finally learned how to be afraid!" Long Xueyi grinned and said, "After returning, you should learn how to turn into a turtle."

With his current spiritual power, he could only turn into some small-sized creatures. After returning, he learned to turn into a squirrel and a gopher,

allowing him to hide in the wilderness.

In order to be proficient in transformation, he practiced for one month. However, he was still not able to transform in the blink of an eye like Long Xueyi; he still required a few seconds before he able to transform.

Chen Xiang originally wanted to go to Yun Xiaodao and the others, however, he knew they were in special training, and it was the most efficient method to improve their strength. At the same time, various elders were guiding them in learning some powerful martial skills, as well as examining their shortcomings and improving their overall abilities. Visiting them would only cause them to be disturbed.

"These guys made it big time. So many old men are guiding them at the same time." Chen Xiang laughed and said. Afterwards, he irrigated the various precious and rare herbs in the little herbal garden, and the two Azure Profound Tree planted beforehand had already grown up. Soon, they would blossom.

Of course, the Five-Colored Lotus he had planted had already began germinating. These Five-Colored Lotus were different from ordinary lotus; these lotus could be planted by just using the lotus seeds, and it also didn't required to grow in the water. They mainly relied on the absorption of the five elements Spirit Qi to grow.

Elder Dan oftenly came to observe Chen Xiang's herbal garden. She discovered that the growth of the flowers and the plants in the herbal garden was very quick, and she had already guessed Chen Xiang had some means to accelerate the growth of these spirit herbs. This was essentially heaven defying, and at this point, she knew it was not some trivial matter, so she absolutely could not allow anyone to know or tell anyone. In order to solidify the defense of this small herbal garden, even Wu Qianqian couldn't casually enter.

"You also can't loaf around, by that time, you have to return alive!" Elder Dan, while watching Chen Xiang irrigate those spirit herbs, coldly spoke.

"I know, in any case I still have to beat you and then marry you! Although I don't know your appearance, your figure is still good and in line with my standards." Chen Xiang grinned and replied.

Elder Dan, seeing Chen Xiang smiling mischievously, without even an ounce of

tension, coldly harrumphed before taking her leave.

After irrigating the entire garden, Chen Xiang returned to the private room and continued cultivation. He was now familiarizing himself with the various devil techniques and divine exercises, and at the same time, he was also preparing to learn an offensive spiritual power.

"Next is the spiritual power called Heavenly Dragon Seal. It is also one of the most terrifying spiritual power of my dragon clan. After casting, it would take away your spiritual power and a part of your True Qi. Afterwards, it will be followed up with the absorption of a large amount of Spirit Qi in the surrounding before transforming into a huge dragon claw which will descend from the sky. Casting this spiritual power requires a little time, that's why it is only suitable to attack while hiding and attacking from a distance." Long Xueyi said.

In order to learn this spiritual power, Chen Xiang had no choice but to leave the Extreme Martial Sect. He quietly went to the mountain forest outside the city to learn it, and just like the 72 Transformations, he first needed to arouse the spiritual power to flow in his body, form profound spirit patterns, and finally chant the spell to cast it. However, it was different from the 72 Transformations. The 'Heavenly Dragon Seal' required True Qi as well, and at this time, Chen Xiang released a large amount of True Qi. The True Qi, under the guise of the mystical spiritual power, without any sound, aura or dissipation, quietly drifted away into the sky, before starting to absorb the Spirit Qi in the surroundings.

"Chant the spell!" Long Xueyi shouted.

Chen Xiang hastily started chanting, however, the chanting was inaccurate, causing him to eventually fail. He had already failed more than thirty times, and if not for the large number of True Elemental Dan he had used to restore his True Qi, he simply could not even try it.

Chen Xiang had already stayed deep in the mountains for a month. During the day, he learned to cast the 'Heavenly Dragon Seal', while in the night, he cultivated while creating Golden Dragon Saliva. He didn't loaf; this was all for the survival in the Southern Wasteland.

In the evening, the clouds were surging high in the sky. If he didn't pay any special attention, it was very difficult to realize that a large amount of Spirit Qi in

the radius of a couple li was already surging towards the peak of a hundred or zhang high mountain. As Chen Xiang was observing that very mountain from far away, his lips slightly moved; he was chanting some bizarre spell.

Followed with the end of movement of Chen Xiang's mouth, a huge dragon claw, which was glistening in five to six colors, suddenly appeared at that mountain top. However, that dragon claw actually resembled that of a human's; it was devoid of any scales, but it had a hook like claws.

This was precisely the Heavenly Dragon Seal. It ruthlessly pressured down from the sky, and in the blink of an eye, it fiercely pressed upon the crest of that hundred so high zhang mountain. Followed by a thunderous and explosive sound coupled with a fierce tremor running through the ground, a large number of crushed stones and mud spread towards all four directions like smoke. In just a few blinks of an eye, that mountain was completely flattened.

"Fierce!" Chen Xiang dumbfoundedly exclaimed. He had not consumed much of his True Qi and spiritual power, however, he was still able to create such an effect. If he had used some more of his strength, it would have been even more frightening.

It was not very far from the Tianmen City, and he had actually created such a huge commotion. It would definitely be noticed by the Extreme Martial Sect, so Chen Xiang, at first notice, immediately left and returned back to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

After arriving in the herbal garden, Chen Xiang once again saw Elder Dan here. After Chen Xiang's disappearance, the entire herbal garden was taken care of by Elder Dan. She was an alchemist, so she naturally knew how to raise these spirit herbs, and she was even more serious than Chen Xiang. She was actually more careful while taking care of the spirit herbs, even though she didn't really have a share in any of these spirit herbs.

Once Chen Xiang came in, he immediately noticed the three Azure Profound Tree had already bloomed; the relatively older one had fifty flowers blooming, and as for the other two, each had only twenty, and regarding this kind of shocking matter, Elder Dan had long been accustomed to. Now, there was not even an ounce of surprise on her.



"The next time you leave for a long time, tell me before leaving. There was no one to tend to these spirit herbs, how would it grow well?" Elder Dan had a look of reproach on her face while speaking.

## Chapter 229 - Feeling Proud And Elated

-----

For a martial artist, three months weren't that long, and they very quickly passed. Chen Xiang was now in the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, and furthermore, he had already cultivated a couple of powerful devil techniques. His strength had gone beyond a 4th level True Martial Realm martial artist, and almost equal to a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist. However, this was only true under the case in which he was facing ordinary True Martial Realm martial artists. If he encountered someone with a better spiritual vein, or with formidable martial skill, he would be no match for them.

After Yun Xiaodao and the others had their special training, Chen Xiang felt there was too big of difference between them from now and before. Each one of them had a great drive, had a very fierce momentum, and the True Qi within their body was also very dense. At a moment's notice, they were all ready to go. What made him surprised was that Lei Xionglin and the others, these three, had actually entered the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm. They had taken the second Building Foundation Dan not long ago to advance, and during the three months of training, all of them had eaten a lot of good dāns.

These days, Chen Xiang had not seen Elder Dan at all. Elder Dan just said she was going to take a walk alone.

"You first say goodbye to your families, I'll take you to the meeting place after three days." Gu Dongchen said.

Yao Haisheng returned back to his residence; he had also planted some spirit herbs, and he needed to hand it over to someone to take care of them. Zhu Rong followed his uncle, Hao Dongqing, and left. As for Yun Xiaodao and Xu Weilong, they left together and returned to their respective family.

Chen Xiang also wanted to return to the secular world, but he didn't have enough time. He just decided to wait till his return from the Southern Wasteland, then he will take a trip back to visit his family and go take a look at the secular world. He was curious how much it has developed since he left.

"Qianqian, are you not going to go back?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I'm not going to go, there is no one in my family." Wu Qianqian somewhat dejectedly replied.

"I'm sorry." Chen Xiang heaved a sigh in his heart and hastily said.

"Doesn't matter, I will first return to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, I still have to learn alchemy." Wu Qianqian showed a bright and beautiful smile; she appeared to be one very strong girl.

After Wu Qianqian walked, Chen Xiang looked at Lian Mingdong and the others, "You?"

"I decided to wait till we come back from that ghastly place, then we will go." Liang Mingdong smiled and said.

"Our families had already been devastated by those devil path bastards. If it wasn't for the Dean, I would have already gone to kill one or two bastards personally." Lei Xionglin furiously said.

"No way, we have to listen to the dean. I also want to slaughter devil path guys." Lei Zhong, while scratching his head, said with a silly laugh.

"Then let's go for a drink, my treat." Chen Xiang laughed and said.

While chatting, the four of them went towards the entrance, and just as they walked out of the door, they heard a howl from behind, "You three, stop."

Chen Xiang and the others immediately turned around. They saw ten or so boys coming from behind, and all of them were in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. They had fierce expression on their faces, as though they were ready strike at any moment.

Before Chen Xiang came to know Lei Xionglin and the others, these three had already provoked some guys, and moreover, the guys they provoked were the ones who caused two of their companions to die.

"Are your two companions killed by them?" Chen Xiang gloomily asked.

"Yeah! It's them. Father is definitely going to cripple these mongrels." Lei Xionglin clenched his fist and furiously replied.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "Kill two and cripple the others!"

"What? Kill two?" Lei Xionglin was slightly surprised for a moment. They were at the entrance of the Extreme Martial Sect, so fighting was not a problem. However, if someone suddenly lost their life, the Extreme Martial Sect was definitely going to care about it.

"Senior Brother Chen, it is somewhat inappropriate. After all, we are still at the entrance." Liang Mingdong said with a frown.

"If you have to kill them, it's better to kill them in a place where no one is around!" Lei Zhong was also somewhat worried.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Rest assured, you're going to the Southern Wasteland right away. Dean can't do anything to you, and besides, it is right and proper for them to pay life with life! They had killed two of your companions, and you should make them pay blood with blood."

"Good!" Lian Mingdong's complexion turned ruthless as he nodded his head and spoke.

Lei Xionglin clenched his fists tighter, then laughed and said, "You group of bastards! Today, father will not let you off." While speaking, his brother rushed out, and Lian Mingdong followed behind them.

These three were all rather speedy, and besides, they had not even used all of their power. The group of boys didn't even have the chance to dodge before the huge body of Lei Xionglin and Lei Zhong struck upon them. A few of them had flown about before colliding in the entrance's wall, causing them to lose their consciousness in an instant.

Lian Mingdong was not as brutal as his two brothers. He used a fan and very lightly slapped upon those guys faces. Even though his attacks seemed gentle, that fan was followed by howling winds, causing the tooth of those he struck to flew out as they spat out blood.

This was the strength of the True martial Realm. When they had encountered these guys before, they were just in the 10th level of the Mortal Martial Realm. Even if they went all out, they weren't able to cause any injuries to these guys. However, now with just a casual attack of theirs, they had already heavily injured

them.

"Are... Are you all True Martial Realm martial artists?" A young man asked. The previous handsome face of his was now beyond recognition due to the pounding of fists from Lei Xionglin.

After Lei Xionglin and the others received training from the Elder Courtyard, it would be even difficult for martial artists who had been in the 2nd level of the True Martial realm for many years to win against them. Besides, each of them was rather inherently talented, and their True Qi as well was very vigorous.

"Right, go die, wastrels who are afraid of the strong and can only bully the weak!" Lei Xionglin coldly said as he vigorously pounded a foot on that man's chest. In an instant, that man's chest was dyed in blood.

Lian Mingdong opened his steel fan, lightly struck as he cut one man's throat, scaring the shit out of the rest from the group. The group was now aimlessly shouting, some were crying for help and some were begging for mercy.

"Brothers let's go, let's drink!" Chen Xiang shouted. Lian Mingdong and the others were usually unbearably bullied by these aristocrats, but today, they could feel proud and elated. In their hearts, they were completely satisfied, and they knew that all they could have today was all given by Chen Xiang.

In the hotel, Chen Xiang and the others were drinking while talking about ambitions, women and boasting about majestic deeds they had done in the past...

When they returned from the hotel, it was already late at night. After Chen Xiang entered the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, he saw a lamp lit in a room; it was Wu Qianqian's.

Chen Xiang had not seen Wu Qianqian for a long time. She was in possession of a fire spirit, and moreover, she was also an alchemist. Chen Xiang had always been very curious about her whereabouts.

He went over and knocked on Wu Qianqian's door. After Wu Qianqian opened the door and saw Chen Xiang, she mischievously smiled and said, "Something wrong?"

"Can't I come and find you without any reason at all?" Chen Xiang laughed and

said.

Wu Qianqian welcomed Chen Xiang into a small hall and offered him tea.

"Chen Xiang, ask her to release the Blue Star Fire, you also release a bit of your fire spirit. See what will happen after your Heaven Sun Fire fused with hers." Long Xueyi curiously spoke; the fusion of flames released by different fire spirits was very rare, because not many people had a fire spirit. However, in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, there were actually three, and this was but a very rare opportunity.

## Chapter 230 - Fire Spirit Fusion

-----

Su Meiyao's eyes lit up, and quickly urged Chen Xiang to give it a try.

Wu Qianqian was also hailed as a leader amongst the younger female disciples in the Extreme Martial Sect. Not only was she a startling beauty, she was rather talented as well. Of course, the only reason she dared to go into the Southern Wasteland was because she had great confidence in her ability to survive. All of this stemmed from her having the Blue Star Fire Spirit.

“Qianqian, where have you been all these days? I missed you very much, but I couldn’t find you. Elder Dan hid you very well.” Chen Xiang mischievously laughed and said. He was already acquainted with Wu Qianqian, which was why he could so openly joke with her.

Wu Qianqian twirled her hair, it lay on her chest, making her appear even more charming and mature. It was a rather seductive scene.

“Did you really miss me?” Wu Qianqian sweetly smiled. She was very strictly dressed, making Chen Xiang somewhat disappointed, as he was not able to appreciate her graceful figure.

“Elder Dan instructed that I can’t tell you! But, I can tell you, all this time I’ve been learning how to conceal my Blue Flame, look!” After saying this, Wu Qianqian released a bundle of red flames, “Elder Dan said that only after I reach the Nirvana Realm do I not need to conceal my flame.”

Chen Xiang laughed and said, “Qianqian, can you release a tiny bit of your blue flame for me, that should be just about enough.”

Wu Qianqian didn’t know what Chen Xiang wanted to do, but she readily agreed, “Of course I can. If not for you, I wouldn’t even be able to fuse with this powerful flame.”

“When you were fusing with the Blue Star Fire Spirit, you were holding me so tightly, you even left scratches on my back... Ha ha.” Chen Xiang laughed, making Wu Qianqian chuckle and also somewhat flushed red with shame.

Wu Qianqian spread her jade like palm, her pretty eyes staring at Chen Xiang. She stuck her tongue out before she smiled and said, "This flame is very powerful, be careful!" While speaking, a bundle of blue flames appeared on her palm.

Chen Xiang carefully observed the Blue Star Fire. He knew Wu Qianqian had gained a very high level of control over her flames. After all, even though she released extremely powerful flames, the temperature of the room didn't turn hot, in could even be said that it didn't change at all.

Chen Xiang suddenly extended his hand, and grabbed ahold of those blue flames, causing Wu Qianqian to tenderly shout out in fear. However, an even more astonished look soon appeared on her face. Originally, she thought Chen Xiang would definitely be burned, but contrary to her belief, nothing actually happened! She herself started having doubts whether her Blue Star Flame was actually hot or not!

"Are you alright!?" Wu Qianqian asked with a look of worry.

"It's nothing!" Chen Xiang grinned before releasing his own Fire Spirit. Wu Qianqian just saw that blue flame on her palm being wrapped up by a seemingly ordinary Heavenly Sun Flame of Chen Xiang. Soon after, the blue flames began to change as those the two flames started fusing together!

Wu Qianqian was left in a trance after seeing this. She knew Chen Xiang was very formidable, she was perfectly clear about this from the Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise she learned from him. After seeing her flames fuse with Chen Xiang's, she secretly reckoned Chen Xiang also had obtained a Fire Spirit.

"The Blue Star Flame is absorbing your Heavenly Sun Flame, it's as if the Heavenly Sun Flame is deliberately allowing the Blue Star Flame to absorb it! These two fire spirits actually don't reject each other!" Long Xueyi exclaimed in surprise.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also held very strong interests regarding this matter.

The blue colored flame turned purple very, very slowly! The Fire Spirit was actually evolving, the previous blue flame had actually turned into purple flame after fusing with the Heavenly Sun Flame!



Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian were both extremely shocked.

"The Heavenly Sun Spirit Fire holds the title of the Fire Spirit King. This scene is actually not that surprising, sure enough, it is totally within my expectations, this dragoness is really too smart." Long Xueyi proudly said.

"Canon behind the horse, I have not heard you talk about this before." Chen Xiang retorted with his divine sense, splashing cold water on Long Xueyi.

Chen Xiang returned the flames to Wu Qianqian, which easily went back into her body.

"Chen Xiang, do you also have a Fire Spirit?" Wu Qianqian asked in a low voice with a perturbed look on her face.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, he knew Wu Qianqian had a Fire Spirit so it didn't matter too much if he also let her know he had one.

"Your Fire Spirit is very formidable, it could actually make my flame evolve!" Wu Qianqian's pretty eyes twinkled. A trace of a charming smile appeared on her face, she was happy for Chen Xiang. She knew that he was inherently a very talented alchemist, and if he didn't have fire spirit, that would definitely be regretful.

"If I have time, I'll think of more ways to make your Fire Spirit evolve. Hmmm, what exactly can we do?" Chen Xiang rubbed his chin while pondering this matter.

Wu Qianqian felt a rush of warmth in her heart and tenderly said, "If it brings negative effects on you, then forget it. For me, the blue flames are enough. I'll go and bring some dans refined by me for you to appraise."

Just as Wu Qianqian turned around, Long Xueyi imitated Chen Xiang's voice and said, "Hmmm, it might be possible with the integration of men and women, how about we try it and see?"

While Chen Xiang was pondering, he heard Long Xueyi's words imitating his voice and it seemed like he was struck by lightning. He certainly thought about this approach, however, it was merely a thought. He couldn't fathom how this little girl had so many dirty ideas in her mind. It was alright if she said it outloud, but she should not have spoken while imitating his voice and that too in front a

girl. This totally ruined his positive image.

"Little dragoness, your father must have been a very dirty dragon, to actually have passed on so many shameful memories and ideas onto you." Chen Xiang immediately cursed.

When Wu Qianqian heard Chen Xiang words, she was immediately petrified then and there. She didn't expect Chen Xiang to actually make such a request, even more so, this straightforwardly. That being said, it also seemed like it was for her well being. Her face immediately flushed red all the way to the tips of her ears.

The current mood was extremely embarrassing, Chen Xiang could not wait to grab ahold of Long Xueyi and spank her little ass and see if she ever dared to talk nonsense again!

Chen Xiang forcefully coughed twice, "Qianqian, show me the dans you've refined!"

"En!" Wu Qianqian also heaved a sigh. Both of them came to a tacit understanding to forget what happened just a moment ago.

Chen Xiang knew the mess had been swept under the rug and suddenly heaved a long sigh, "Little dragoness, if you want to make trouble, don't do it in such a grand way! Someday, it will definitely come back to haunt me, this father's pure image is being ruined again and again by you."

"Pooh! You're pure? Last time you turned into a little bird and thought of peeking at Elder Dan bathing! Also, I was creating an opportunity for you. Originally Wu Qianqian only had a slightly good impression of you. But because you got entangled with her afterwards, she might be willing to do it with you. You're really stupid such a great opportunity was actually missed by you! If it had come true, it would have been possible for you to relax before going to the Southern Wasteland." Long Xueyi tenderly snorted and said.

Chen Xiang didn't know what he should say. He suddenly felt he could not see Long Xueyi as a little girl anymore, she definitely had very rich experience regarding how to deal with the women.

"All male dragons are womanizers. She definitely inherited this trait from her

father's side, Chen Xiang engrave this point in your mind, perhaps you may be eaten by this little dragon in the future and not even your bones would be left." Su Meiyao said with a serious look on her face throughout her warning to Chen Xiang before she broke down and started giggling.

Chen Xiang secretly cursed in his heart and thought, "Sooner or later, there will be a day where I'll eat you and not even leave your bones!"

Now Chen Xiang knew the Heavenly Sun Flame could evolve other Fire Spirits, but he had not found any other good ways to accomplish this feat. Otherwise, he could help Elder Dan and Wu Qianqian evolve both of their Fire Spirits to its highest peak.

## Chapter 231 - Gather

-----

Wu Qianqian took out the dans she had refined, after Chen Xiang saw them, he could not help but become astonished.

“True Elemental Dan? You can already refine it?” Chen Xiang took a True Elemental Dan in his hand and carefully observed it, “Top-grade quality. How many dans can you refine at once?”

“I could only refine three dans!” Wu Qianqian replied. Seeing Chen Xiang with such an astonished expression, she was very happy in her heart.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, “I can refine five dans, you have to work even more harder. I’ll be waiting for the time when you are able to refine five dans in a single try. I’ll help you with the ingredients for refining True Elemental Dan. Just give me four dans, and as for the last one, take it as your reward. As for the failed refinements, just leave it to me.”

Chen Xiang had great amount of True Elemental Dan ingredients, however, he didn’t have the time to refine. Even if he did, he would be refining the Building Foundation Dans instead. For low-level dans, he would just go find someone else to refine it for him. As of now, he even disdained refining a True Elemental Dan which was already a relatively high level dan. If anyone knew that Chen Xiang had such thoughts regarding such a precious dan, they would definitely curse him to death.

Wu Qianqian was exactly one of the best candidate. She had a Fire Spirit, and the dans refined by her were definitely not low in quality. If she spent a little more effort, it would not be a problem for her to refine five dans in a single try.

“Qianqian, can you refine other high-grade spirit level dans?” Chen Xiang asked.

Wu Qianqian shook her head, “This is my limit, however, I will work hard. Wait for me to refine five True Elemental Dans with one set of herbs, then I’ll help you again in refining.”

Chen Xiang chatted for a while with Wu Qianqian. He shared his own alchemy experience with her, and moreover, he had also given her a hundred set of ingredients for refining the True Elemental Dans.

"No matter how many you refine with one set of herbs, you will get one and leave the rest to me. Help me refine dans! This reward should be satisfactory!" Chen Xiang laughed and said, he knew that Wu Qianqian, with regards to herbs, was lacking. However, Chen Xiang had a lot of those herbs.

"Very satisfactory, I'll try to refine more with one set." Wu Qianqian excitedly replied; it was not easy to find such a good job, and many alchemists, while refining dans, would extract some as their rewards. In this job, she could not only refine True Elemental Dans, she would also receive such a large reward, which would leave many 3rd level alchemists envious.

These three days were to allow the disciples to relax before going to the Southern Wasteland. Beside Chen Xiang, the others were more or less somewhat tensed, because after they went inside, they would not only have to face the hidden danger inside the Southern Wasteland, they would also have to avoid getting hunted down by the powerful devil path martial artists.

When all ten participants gathered together, the 'all day all smiles' Yun Xiaodao had now turned very serious. Beside greeting with Chen Xiang, he had not spoken anything; it was evident that he was very tensed, and the others were also very much the same. Only Chen Xiang had an easy look.

Gu Dongchen took out a huge flying disc and made Chen Xiang and the others walk upon it. After all of them were standing on it, he controlled the flying disc and started flying in high speed.

"This is a brilliant weapon!" Chen Xiang exclaimed. There were a lot of spirit patterns on the flying disc, and all of them were very complex. After Chen Xiang had obtained the Refiners Scroll, he had already done a little research regarding this.

"Yes, it is refined by the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, that woman completely cheated me in the deal!" Gu Dongchen had a trace of pained look, and this made Chen Xiang secretly laugh. He didn't expect Liu Menger, this famous beauty, to actually be a profiteer.

Gu Dongchen and the others all knew Chen Xiang was in possession of the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, as well as a terrifying broadsword. In addition to the Vermillion Bird Firewings, his life saving and escaping ability could be described as first class. That was why the other nine were separated from Chen Xiang, who had the guts to move alone and hunt devil path martial artists.

This flying disc speed was very quick, even many times faster than when Chen Xiang used the Vermillion Bird Firewings. Chen Xiang could see Gu Dongchen had also consumed a lot of True Qi. As for the rest, they were all sitting cross-legged on the flying disc, with eyes closed, evidently adjusting their state.

The Southern Wasteland was in the south of the Extreme Martial Sect. It was a mysterious zone, and in the heart of this region, even a martial artist at Gu Dongchen's level didn't dare to recklessly enter.

The flying disc continuously flew for three days before it finally arrived at the top a high mountain. The crest of this mountain was flat, above which stood many people. It was clear that it was the better place to gather.

"Arrived!" Gu Dongchen said, causing everyone to wake up from their cultivation. All of them have been somewhat tensed, and they could only adjust their state this way.

"Humph, big sect being the big sect, is actually the last one to arrive!" A cold snort came over; it was Tang Yichao from the True Martial Sect. Last time, he was almost killed by Chen Xiang, so when he saw Chen Xiang, his Slaughter Qi soared.

As Chen Xiang and the others came down from the flying disc, they saw other sect's disciples, accompanied by their respective sect's tycoons.

Chen Xiang immediately saw Liu Menger, and what made him surprised was that, among the group of disciples behind her, Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan were both present. Xue Xianxian wore a black outfit, while Leng Youlan wore a black armor. Both of them appeared to be domineering as they saluted towards Chen Xiang.

The Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan hadn't arrived, however, Hua Xiangyue came. In fact, she was leading a team, and from this, it was clear how high her position was in the Danxiang Taoyuan. However, this seductive and charming

stunner didn't even glance nor greet with Chen Xiang, as if she didn't recognize him.

Chen Xiang secretly heaved a sigh. If Hua Xiangyue had greeted him, it might have garnered some trouble, and after all, both Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan both were.

The man leading the Beast Martial Sect looked like a minotaur. He was the new Dean of the Beast Martial Sect. The Lotus Island's Master looked gentle and refined with his white robes and fair skin. That graceful appearance even made many other sect's female disciples occasionally glance over.

As for the Proud Sword Sect, it was lead by a middle-aged man with extraordinary bearing. Although he wore simple garb, arrogance was brimming from his body. A long sword was on his back, and to Chen Xiang's surprise, among the disciples behind him, there was a familiar face; it was Gan Jiu Jian, the disciple whom Chen Xiang had a conflict when he went to the Frozen Sword City.

Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and the others winked and smiled towards Chen Xiang when they saw Leng Youlan and Xue Xianxian. Each one of them got secretly jealous of Chen Xiang, and they were now totally convinced with what Chen Xiang had said before. Xue Xianxian was indeed his fiancée, and Leng Youlan was his sworn sister.

The Icewind Valley's disciples were lead by Liu Menger. It was already a well-known fact that the relation between the Deans of the Icewind Valley and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, since the ancient times, had been very good, that was why everyone didn't feel that it was strange.

"Everybody, all of you don't want to lose to the devil path right? Otherwise, each of our sects will be required to give them some resources, and if the devil path sects are allowed to grow, it will then become a threat to us. I don't think I need to explain further, I think all of you understand it!" Gu Dongchen said in a clear voice, "Chen Xiang's strength is obvious to everyone, and the reason why he had enmities with some sect's disciples was not something intentional. It was all because he was compelled; this point, you should be clearer than me."

"In short, he cannot stay with us. Last time in the Frozen Sword City, he had annihilated a hundred man squad of Devil Yang Clan, including two 5th level, 3rd

level, 2nd level and 1st level True Martial Realm martial artists. All in all, he had annihilated a team of more than ten. The Devil Yang Clan hates him to the bone, and being together with us will only be cumbersome." The Proud Sword Sect's Dean coldly said.

Although he said so, many disciples could not help but gulp down a cold lump. Chen was truly worthy to be an influential figure; one man had actually annihilated so many!



## Chapter 232 - All By Himself

-----

Leng Youlan was somewhat unhappy; she had also done her part.

"Xianxian, I, at that time, had cut a 5th level True Martial Realm guy into a slag, yet this Proud Sword Sect guy actually didn't even mention me." Leng Youlan said with a pout. She and Xianxian had once done special training together, and at this point, they had already become close friends. Although both of their personality was different, they still liked each other in their brief encounter..

"I'll speak openly then. After entering the Southern Wasteland, as long as anyone dare to move against Chen Xiang, don't blame me for not being polite! If I came to know, humph, humph, I'll not hesitate to move the whole Elder Courtyard and annihilate his sect!" Gu Dongchen said in an ice cold gloomy voice carrying Slaughter Qi, deterring many of the people present.

Now Chen Xiang had a bounty of 15 million crystal stones, and Gu Dongchen was also worried that some other sect's disciples would move against Chen Xiang while inside the Southern Wasteland. He just warned them, besides, what he spoke was completely determined to follow up. If Chen Xiang was truly attacked by righteous sect disciples, he would absolutely annihilate their sect.

A part of people standing dispelled the idea of moving their hands against Chen Xiang. In their eyes, Gu Dongchen was a God of Slaughter like character, because they believed in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, the Beast Martial Sect's Dean and many Nirvana Realm tycoons there, had been massacred by Gu Dongchen. It was why they totally did not held any doubt regarding Gu Dongchen's words.

"Chen Xiang, you first enter the Southern Wasteland, be careful!" Gu Dongchen said.

"Yes!" Chen Xiang replied. After this word left his mouth, he immediately disappeared, and his speed left some of the Deans secretly shocked. All of them looked at the forest at the foot of the mountain, and they only saw a figure leaping on the trees. Chen Xiang exerted a very exquisite Qing Gong while

speedily treading on the leaves.

After the disciples saw Chen Xiang suddenly go further away with a 'shua', they were completely shocked in their heart. All of them secretly compared themselves with Chen Xiang, and they immediately realized that there was too big of a difference between them and Chen Xiang. Even if Gu Dongchen had not spoken, they would not be stupid enough to actually attack Chen Xiang. It would be simply courting death! Chen Xiang not attacking them would be considered very good.

Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue, had their eyebrows twitched after seeing Chen Xiang's hasty disappearance. They originally wanted to exhort Chen Xiang, however, as the occasion was not appropriate, they could not speak with Chen Xiang at all. Just as they wanted to use their divine sense, Chen Xiang had already left.

Leng Youlan and Xue Xianxian also nibbled their lips as they looked at the direction where Chen Xiang disappeared. They certainly wanted to be together with Chen Xiang, however, both of them had been arranged as the core of their squad. They knew that they could not be too selfish, otherwise, it would lead to destruction of their squad.

"We can not fight a lone battle, we should all be together. This is a battle of survival. This not a fight to death, and everybody should be well aware of it!" Gu Dongchen said. Now there was still some time before everyone would enter the Southern Wasteland, and Gu Dongchen wanted to convince the other sects to make them act together.

"Not good, the devil path disciples entered first, and they seem to be very familiar with the inside. We be fighting against an invisible enemy, if so many encircled them at the same time, it would be very troublesome." The Lotus Island's Master said.

Liu Menger also nodded her head, "Master Lian is right. I think we should act in accordance with the training and spread out, so that the devil path disciples also have to divide their attention to deal with us."

Hua Xiangyue said, "Fine, but let the disciples keep in contact with each other. Leave a mark or something and converge from time to time. The squads cannot

be too far away from each other either. If something happened, then they can also act as support."

While the discussion was going on, Chen Xiang had already entered the Southern Wasteland. Anyone would have a strange feeling after entering the Southern Wasteland, and there was only a giant canyon as its safest entrance. If someone wanted to enter from somewhere else, then they would have to cross over a few thousand zhang high giant mountain, and in these mountain, they would not only be required to resist the cold, they would also have to deal with some highly toxic poisonous creatures.

The Southern Wasteland was very big, furthermore, it also had a naturally formed giant mountain range surrounding it tightly. Inside it was even more gloomy; it had many bizarre trees with extremely terrifying appearances.

In that canyon entrance, Chen Xiang saw two men wearing a black robe. They had a gloomy complexion, as well as a bizarre evil aura. With a single glance, it was clear that they were terrifying martial artist from the Devil Path sects.

"You call this kind of guys devil cultivators? They should be called as evil devils!" Bai Youyou said with a cold snort. She was also a devil path cultivator, however, there was not a trace of hostility on her body; her cultivation had not advanced by killing a pile of humans.

After the devil path and righteous candidates were determined, both side would present their list to another, so that the other party could make arrangement in advance and enter.

"Brat, are you a righteous sect disciple? What is your name." A black robed man coldly asked.

"Chen Xiang!"

Hearing these two characters, the two black robed men could not help but stare. They carefully looked at Chen Xiang, and gradually, a cold smile appeared on their face.

"Enter!" A black robed man sneered and said.

Chen Xiang flew away and entered the canyon.

"Little dragon, you can not be lazy now!" Chen Xiang shouted with his divine sense.

"Rest assured, if you die, I will not have things to eat. Although you are somewhat bad, it is very difficult to find someone stupid like you to live." Long Xueyi replied in laziness.

The Southern Wasteland was very desolate, and although there were some forests and river streams, they were all shrouded in darkness. These river streams and trees looked black, giving off a jittery feeling.

Inside it was very quiet, however, occasionally, some hair raising shrieks could be heard. If some timid people came in, they would definitely be scared to death.

"Chen Xiang, don't you think Lian Mingdong and the Lotus Island's master look somewhat similar?" Su Meiyao suddenly asked.

Listening to her speak as such, Chen Xiang also felt the same, besides, he discovered that when they got down from the flying disc, Lian Mindong's complexion was somewhat strange.

"The Lotus Island master seemed to be also surnamed Lian!" Bai Youyou said.

While rushing, Chen Xiang suddenly stopped. Zhu Rong had thoroughly checked Lian Mingdong's background, however, now that Su Meiyao mentioned this matter, he could not help but suspect whether there was some relation between Lian Mingdong and the Lotus Island Master.

"Is he the son of the Lotus Island Master? Or an illegitimate child? Or because he had poor talent, he was abandoned?" Su Meiyao asked. Women always like to snoop on these kind of things.

"I don't know, wait for me to leave this place, then I'll ask him." Chen Xiang walked towards a forest which was also the most likely place to get ambushed. Chen Xiang was now precisely trying to find the devil path disciples to kill; this was the mission given to him by Gu Dongchen and the others.

Through the forest, everything was somewhat calm. Any kind of dangerous stuff didn't occur. Chen Xiang changed his own appearance a bit, and he was now in the periphery of the Southern Wasteland. There was no danger here. If they decided to hide in the periphery, they simply need to defend against the

devil path disciples.

"I have always felt that these devil path guys have planned something nasty. They went through so much trouble to do something big; maybe they have arranged a few hundred people inside to ambush." Bai Youyou said.

Just as her words resounded in Chen Xiang's ears, Chen Xiang suddenly felt some movement all around him. It seemed that he was surrounded.

## Chapter 233 - Puppet

-----

Chen Xiang stood there in silence as he looked all around him. He had heard a very weak sound a moment ago, and Long Xueyi also said she had sensed people all around him.

"Above!" Long Xueyi shouted. Chen Xiang raised his head, a large net covering him down came into his view. Chen Xiang pointed his palm towards the net, and a fire column from his palm shot out, burning out a big hole in that net.

Chen Xiang coldly snorted, "Insignificant skill. It should be a spirit weapon, however, after encountering this powerful Heavenly Sun Fire, it could only admit defeat."

Shua! Shua! Shua! Suddenly ten black robed men wearing black hood appeared all around Chen Xiang. Each of them was holding a black executioner's blade while a noxious aura was being released from their body. It was so dense, as if it was coming out from a pile of corpses.

All of a sudden he met ten devil path disciples, and Chen Xiang felt somewhat happy; his purpose to come here was precisely to kill.

"These ten guys are weird, you should be careful. I feel they have a strange power, like a kind of strange divine sense, ah! They seem to be manipulated." Long Xueyi exhorted, her voice sounded very serious.

This left Chen Xiang secretly surprised, all these ten people were actually being manipulated. Now he was even more sure that the devil path must have planned something.

They didn't give him much chance to think as five blades swoop down swiftly and violently. A black Qi Aura emerged from all of their executioner's blade. When they were hacking down, a piercing sound echoed out, which was then followed by blade Qi drawing deep marks one after another on the ground.

It was a very powerful attack, however, while they were in the air coming down, Chen Xiang used some mysterious agility technique and jumped in the air just before their blades were about to fall on him. He still had a lingering fear,

because according to his estimation, even a 6th level True Martial Realm martial artist would be cut down by those attacks; if they wouldn't die, then at least they would be crippled.

"Very dense devil Qi! How the hell did they cultivate? This kind of Devil Qi could only be cultivated by killing others." Bai Youyou sounded uncertain and solemn, "Chen Xiang, be careful, this Southern Wasteland definitely holds some kind of important secret."

Just as Chen Xiang jumped into the air, those five black robed men who had not attacked a while ago fiercely jumped up as Chen Xiang fell down. In the blink of an eye, they came to his side, and those five once again brandished their blade towards Chen Xiang. These five actions were the same as before, and they even used the very same kind of Qi Aura, as if these five black robed men were of the same body.

While jumping in the air, Chen Xiang had already started operating his Black Tortoise True Qi. At this moment, the Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover enshrouded his body, and those five blades carrying noxious Qi Aura chopped down at the same time, bursting out with a very intense power. With them as the center, the Qi Waves spread across, as if a storm was swooping down on the forest.

Chen Xiang landed on the ground, the Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover on him was actually fine. Although it was a lot thinner, it had completely resisted the attack a while ago. The Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover was casted out using his 3rd level True Martial Realm True Qi, and yet it was extremely tough.

He was now able to determine that what Long Xueyi had said before about these ten people was true. All of them were being manipulated, and that puppeteer's divine sense had a limit. He could not attack Chen Xiang with different methods through these ten black robed men. That's why everyone's action was the same, and every time, only five of them could launch an attack.

This was precisely their weakness! And a very fatal one at that. If he could not resist the attack of these ten people at the same time, then he would have never found this weakness.

Chen Xiang suddenly disappeared; to be exact, he had silently vanished into the forest. With a very quick speed, he shuttled through the forest. Although the

speed he broke out with was not lasting, his speed had still reached a point where his figure could not even be seen anymore. Coupled with the convergence of his breath and the help of the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise, it was as though he had completely disappeared.

Those ten people were being manipulated, and naturally, they could not sense Chen Xiang. Chen Xiang reckoned that the puppeteer was within the vicinity.

The ten black robed men stood still motionless. It was clear that the puppeteer was waiting for Chen Xiang to appear. He was also looking for Chen Xiang, but because he could not find him, he could only wait, unable to use those ten puppets at all.

Chen Xiang suddenly appeared, and once he appeared, he smacked a palm upon a black robed man. In succession, he came beside another black robed man, and one after the other, he smacked a palm on those black robe men. Almost in the blink of an eye, he was already finished.

Those ten palm Chen Xiang had smacked appeared very common, but he had utilised a very formidable devil technique he had learned not so long ago, the Transforming Bone Devil Palm.

He was now standing in the center of those ten black robed men as each of them gradually fell down. It appeared as if all of them could be folded at will, because all of them didn't have any bone left in them. As they were all puppets, they naturally didn't know any pain, that was why it looked very strange.

If these ten puppets dealt with any ordinary 5th level True Martial Realm martial artists, they were more than enough, however, encountering Chen Xiang, they were simply rendered useless.

Of course if Chen Xiang chopped off their hands, or ruthlessly smacked a palm, he could not make these puppet fall down. But now these puppets had no bones, and since the bones were fundamental to the body, although they were all alive, they had already been destroyed.

Chen Xiang secretly praised the strength of the devil techniques. Before, he had only tried it on some stones, so it was his first time utilising it on a human now.



"Found him. Haha, this guy is definitely anxious. He had momentarily become negligent and released a lot of divine sense, revealing himself." Long Xueyi laughed and said as she immediately told that hidden puppeteer's location to Chen Xiang.

After knowing that puppeteer's location, Chen Xiang coldly smiled. He suddenly smacked a palm ruthlessly on the ground, which was then followed by a sudden burst of fierce tremor. All around the trees moved as if they were on the crest of billowing waves moving up and down in the seas. All of it was only because of Chen Xiang's palm, yet everything turned as if a violent storm and roaring waves were surging across the sea.

Chen Xiang had used the Universe True Qi to cast the Shocking Heaven Palm, which had caused the earth to tremble, and the mountains to shake. It was incomparably overbearing, causing a large patch of ground to suddenly turn over.

"Hit! That guy should be spitting blood!" Long Xueyi tenderly laughed and said.

That man hid in the ground, and that Shocking Heaven Palm of Chen Xiang even shook the ground across a mountain.

Chen Xiang slightly smiled. Facing the ground, he continuously struck that overbearing and terrifying Shocking Heaven Palm. At this moment, the entire Southern Wasteland had bellows of thunderous noise as if a lightning was blasting out one after the other. Gu Dongchen and the others outside looked at the Southern Wasteland in surprise; they didn't expect Chen Xiang, as soon as he entered, would immediately make those devil path disciples pay.

After ten palms struck on the ground, Chen Xiang's location had been turned into a few hundred zhang deep pit. Chen Xiang also saw a barely recognizable human figure counting his last breath. It was a middle-aged man with blood oozing out from his seven apertures, having an incomparably hideous appearance.

"Still not dead? Use the Grasping Soul Devil Curse to ask him." Bai Youyou said; she was very interested in those ten puppets, and she was also curious at that kind of Devil Qi.

## ***Chapter 234 - Human Devil***

After Chen Xiang had completely learned the Grasping Soul Devil Curse, his utilisation became even more sophisticated. With one hand on that man's head, he chanted some spell, and at the same time, he poured in his divine sense into that man's head.

"What are those ten men?" Chen Xiang asked.

Although the guy was half dead, after Chen Xiang had used the Grasping Devil Soul Curse, he suddenly opened his eyes, and with a completely lifeless face, he blandly spoke, "Human Devil."

"Human Devil!" Hearing these two words, Bai Youyou exclaimed.

"Sister Youyou, do you know what a Human Devil is?" Chen Xiang knew this matter was nothing trivial, or it could not surprise this ice cold beauty Bai Youyou.

"I know, this guy is about to die. First ask him what you want to know quickly, wait for now, I'll tell you about the Human Devil later." Bai Youyou replied.

Chen Xiang continued asking that man, "Are you devil path disciples? How many disciples in total do you have? How did you come in here?"

"Yes, there are fifty of us, and we have come here three years ago." That man replied; the answer left Chen Xiang frozen for a moment. These people actually came here three years ago.

Chen Xiang once again asked, "In addition to your fifty people, are there any other devil path disciples?"

"There's also another fifty." The man finished speaking, closed his eyes and died. Although he hid under the ground, Chen Xiang's Shocking Heaven Palm across the thick layer of soil had also caused a great harm to him. Enduring ten of those palms was already not bad.

Chen Xiang coldly said, "Devil Path sects are really harboring bad intentions. They had actually concealed fifty people, and besides, they also knew how to manipulate those puppets."

"Sister Youyou, what is the Human Devil?"

"You first leave here. As you walk, I'll tell you. This place is not suitable for you stay for long, their people will come here because of the ruckus you've caused. If you encountered some powerful Human Devil, it will be very troublesome." Bai Youyou urged.

Chen Xiang immediately started rushing as he quickly left the forest he himself had devastated not so long ago. He soon entered a big mountain.

"Human Devil itself is a human, but after the absorption of a kind of Devil Qi, they become very strong, but at the same time, they will also lose their intellect, turning into a devil who only knows how to kill. However, once they are deprived of their divine sense, it can be possible to manipulate them using divine sense." Bai Youyou explained.

"A kind of Devil Qi? What Devil Qi?" Chen Xiang said in a surprised tone, "So wouldn't there be a lot of these kind of things?"

"It's a kind of peculiar Devil Qi, an extremely evil Devil Qi which has been precipitating for many years. It is only released after the death of the invaders from the Devil Domain. In the Southern Wasteland, a large number of Devil Domain's people had definitely died here!" Bai Youyou's tone became solemn, "I think some devil path sect's disciples must have come here to cultivate and absorb these Devil Qi, which caused them to be turned into a Human Devil. And now they are being manipulated by the devil path disciples through some secret methods."

While running, Chen Xiang suddenly came to stop. He looked all around and took a deep breath before speaking, "If some powerful spirit beasts came to absorb these Devil Qi, wouldn't they also become even more powerful and kill humans whenever they see them?"

"En!" Bai Youyou responded, "The most dangerous part of the Southern Wasteland should come from these spirit beasts who have absorbed these Devil Qi. Generally, they are called as Devil Beasts."

Su Meiyao asked, "Senior sister, can these Devil Beasts be manipulated by these devil path disciples?"

"Although it is possible, it is very difficult to manipulate them. Spirit beasts are not same as humans, if it was by someone more powerful than those Devil Beasts, it should be easier to manipulate them." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang clenched his teeth and cursed, "Devil path, these mongrels, no wonder, they still proposed to hold a competition here, they had already entered this place long ago. They have already planned this... No way, I'm going out to tell them."

"Too late. They should have entered by now. Just a moment ago, I sensed many powerful aura coming from the canyon entrance. It should be those Deans who have gathered there." Long Xueyi said.

There were a hundred devil path disciples in here, and not one of them was weak, who knows how many Human Devils they could manipulate. For the righteous sect disciples, this was very adverse, besides, there was also the threat from those Devil Beasts, and only god knows how powerful they were. They were the most terrifying existence in here, otherwise, the Nirvana Realm martial artists would not be afraid to come.

"I need to find them." Chen Xiang, while speaking, ran towards the direction of the canyon entrance.

"In the depths of this Southern Wasteland, there are certainly some very powerful Devil Beasts and Human Devils. I'm afraid even those Deans have no way to manipulate them." Bai Youyou said.

Long Xueyi said, "Fortunately, there is a natural array which can quell those guys. But once they came out, that would be very troublesome."

Su Meiyao suddenly said in a solemn voice, "Do you still remember that just a moment ago, they had used a net to deal with Chen Xiang? Under normal circumstances, it should have been a surprise attack. After those ten people attacked Chen Xiang at the same time, they had used net, and moreover, they even exposed themselves."

Bai Youyou said, "Right, they must have wanted to catch Chen Xiang? Do they also want to catch others? Why?"

Long Xueyi suddenly exclaimed, "Sacrifice!"

Hearing that word, Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao both were shocked speechless. Especially Bai Youyou, she immediately coldly said, "Chen Xiang, we must definitely stop these guys! They must be planning to perform a living sacrifice. They must be planning to do it in the cemeteries of those devils from the Devil Domain. There must be an altar, however, they don't want to open a passage to the Devil Domain. To be precise, they only want the help of some powerful expert from the devil domain to dispel the array here, so that these powerful Human Devils and Devil Beasts could break away from the seal."

"Or maybe... they are planning to awaken a formidable guy." Long Xueyi added.

Their words scared the hell out of Chen Xiang. If that was the case, even before the Three Realm catastrophe arrived, the Chenwu Mainland would be finished.

He didn't expect the devil path sect to actually have such a terrible conspiracy; he should immediately tell Gu Dongchen and the others.

Chen Xiang suddenly halted his footsteps. While looking at each and every mountain in front of him, he frowned and said, "Did I took the wrong way? How come I've not seen the canyon yet?"

"Wrong! Big trouble, the road is blocked! In the end, what happened?" Chen Xiang looked at the ground. He was looking for the mark he left. He discovered, he was on right track.

"Array! Anyone who entered it would have a difficult time to go out. The large formation in here might have been aroused by someone. The Southern Wasteland is not like this before, as long as someone did not enter the depths, then they could still come out." Su Meiyao said in a heavy tone.

Chen Xiang released his Vermillion Bird Firewind and flew towards the sky. But when he touched the black clouds, an evil power suddenly attacked him; he only saw a red lightning falling towards him as he immediately released the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor to resist it. However, from the impact of that strong power, he still pounded on the ground.

"Very strong restrictive spell. No wonder it could seal those devils, and there must be a way to leave! It seems that now you cannot contact the outside." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang cursed then looked at the ground. He was trying to find the footprints left by others, however, he could not find any, as if they had been covered.

"These Deans are the same as a group of pigs. They have all been plotted by the devil path, but it's us who are miserable." Chen Xiang swore it in his heart, as long he was alive, he would definitely ruthlessly curse those Deans without any pause.

Chen Xiang was helpless, he could only casually run in a direction. As long as he could meet those devil path disciples, only then he could force out the knowledge he want, and maybe this way, he could also find the way out.

"I'll definitely drown Liu Menger, this woman, in torrents of curses. She actually allowed Xianxian and Youlan to come to this kind of ghastly place!" Chen Xiang forcefully smiled and said, "Xiaodao, Lao Zhu, Squinted Dragon, Qianqian... I've harmed you!"

## Chapter 235 - Devil Palm's Might

---

Chen Xiang aimlessly ran in the Southern Wasteland, however, he still left marks here and there, lest he himself get lost. He wanted to find those righteous sect disciples and ask them not to enter the depths of the Souther Wasteland. If they encountered those powerful Devil Beasts and Human Devils, they would certainly meet their doom.

"All of you come out! Don't hide, I know where you are!" Chen Xiang, just as he entered a mountain corner littered with stones, suddenly stopped.

Some people were here to ambush him. It was Long Xueyi who had told him, because he, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou actually didn't sense anything. It was possible that the concealing ability of these devil path disciples was very high, and this made Chen Xiang secretly worried. Even he himself was not able to discover these devil path disciples, what about the others?

"Worthy of the youngest first martial artist of the Extreme Martial Sect!" A sound filled with surprise came from behind a boulder. All of them were very confident regarding their own concealing abilities, however, they have actually been discovered by Chen Xiang. At this time, they finally realized that Chen Xiang's reputation was not unearned.

A total of five black robed men wearing a mask appeared. They were exactly the same as the guy Chen Xiang had encountered before who was manipulating the Human Devils.

"Are you those people who came here three years ago?" Chen Xiang asked, and at the same time, he was also telling these devil path disciples that their plans have already been known by him.

Indeed, after those five black robed men heard Chen Xiang, they were all secretly surprised.

"So you've already met those group of people? Not bad. Indeed three years ago, a bunch of people came here. We came in later though." A black robed man said.

"It seems the man you met is already dead, how much do you know?" Another black robed man asked.

"I don't know much, I only know you can manipulate some ghastly things, and I also know that you devil path disciples are all a bunch of mangy dogs." Chen Xiang sneered.

"Hei hei, don't curse the wrong people. It's none of our business, we only came to know after coming in. You should curse the people on top of us. To tell you the truth, we don't even know how to manipulate those kind of ghastly things." Another black robed man said.

Chen Xiang was somewhat surprised, these devil path disciples appeared to be pretty ethical and fair, however, Chen Xiang didn't let his guard down.

"Do you not know that the road we came in had already disappeared? Or is it you are not worried about not getting out? Are you not afraid of encountering those even more powerful ghastly things?" Chen Xiang coldly snorted.

"We certainly know, but it's not like we have any other alternative? We only came in to fight with you, we are only responsible to consume your strength, while the other guys are responsible for manipulating those things to kill you." Another black robed man said.

Chen Xiang retreated a few steps, put on a false smile and said, "Are you going to attack together, or do you plan to take turns?"

"We'll fight you in turns. We all are the strongest and youngest disciples among the devil path sects. We would like to experience your righteous sect's most powerful martial artist." A black robed man stepped forward and took out a black long spear. A bloody red aura was gushing out from the spear head, shooting noxious Qi everywhere; it appeared very frightening.

Chen Xiang felt that overbearing and bizarre evil True Qi and said, "Devil Yang True Qi, Devil Yang Clan, I have already slaughtered a lot of True Martial Realm martial artists of your Devil Yang Clan."

The black robed man sneered and said, "Don't talk about those trash with me, I'm different from them."

Chen Xiang also sneered and said, "In my eyes, you and those trash are no



different."

His words just fell, before that long spear, which was permeating red noxious Qi, stabbed over. It was also very fast, as if a red beam was shot towards Chen Xiang's throat.

That Long Spear directly passed through Chen Xiang's throat. That black robed man didn't expect that he would so easily succeed. However, soon he realized that there was no bleeding from the wound; Chen Xiang's figure burst open and transformed into mist.

This was Chen Xiang's Water Mirror Technique, in addition to a high-speed movement, a virtual image was created from mist to confuse his enemy.

After that black robed man realized that he had been tricked by Chen Xiang, he immediately became vigilant.

"Humph, this trick is nothing." That black robed man fiercely turned around, and Chen Xiang had suddenly appeared in front him. Seeing that leisurely palm strike of Chen Xiang, the black robed man extended his own palm to meet it with Chen Xiang's, but it was to no avail.

On Chen Xiang's mouth, a sliver of proud smile appeared. After the two palms collided, Chen Xiang immediately jumped back as a blood-curdling shriek came from that black robed man. That arm of his flexibly bent down, it appeared as if it was made of rubber.

A moment ago, Chen Xiang had used the Transforming Bone Devil Palm, directly melting away the bones in that black robed man's arm. In that instance, the victim would feel as though ants were gnawing away his bones, and the outbreak of pain was in an instant, causing an excruciating pain.

"My arm... what did you do to me? Why don't my arms have any bones!" That black robed man shouted in madness; his voice was filled with panic. He didn't expect the world would actually have this kind of martial skill. Without even injuring the flesh and blood, the technique actually directly melted away the bones. This martial skill was surely a devil technique.

"No, no, it's not really a big deal. In any case, you are going to die!" Chen Xiang laughed. In his hand, a black crossbow appeared; it was the Demanding Life Devil

Bow. As he poured in his True Qi, a black arrow was shot out in the blink of an eye, penetrating that black robed man's throat.

The black robed man gradually fell down as blood kept on gushing from his throat.

The other four black robed men were stunned. At the beginning, the black robed men were so confident, as if they had already won. However, now that death had come so fast, his powerful martial skills and vigorous True Qi were already all in vain. He didn't even have the time to display them as a very small thing had shot through his throat, rendering him to die while basking in his own pool of blood.

From start to finish Chen Xiang was very relaxed; he was talking cheerfully and wittily, and then suddenly, he took away the life of one of the strongest and youngest devil path martial artists. The other four could not help but become frightened. At the same time, they realized that they could not look down upon Chen Xiang again, otherwise, their fate would be the same as that black robed man whose throat was still bleeding profusely.

Chen Xiang shook his head and laughed, "Originally, you had five people all together, and perhaps had the hope to win, however now, too late...."

While speaking, his figure suddenly vanished, and the world became incomparably quiet. Those four men held their breath; in order to probe Chen Xiang's location. However, for a long time, as Chen Xiang's figure didn't reappear anymore, all of them just released their vigorous True Qi to form a True Qi armor which protected the weakest spot of their bodies. The Demanding Life Devil Bow, in the hands of Chen Xiang, if used well, could kill an Extreme State martial artist without any difficulty.

Those four black robed men thought that if they remained still and wary of their surroundings, they would remain safe. However, at this time, they suddenly felt some True Qi fluctuations coming from the ground. They wanted to jump, but soon to their surprise, they weren't able to. They lowered their head and only saw that their feet were wrapped around by some water-like thing. When they thought of using their True Qi to disperse it, an intense electric current flowed out from that water vine.

The sudden electric shock had rendered their bodies numb, and just as they realized how dire the situation was, Chen Xiang suddenly appeared.

## ***Chapter 236 - Dangerous Encounter***

-----

Chen Xiang had utilised the abstruse Black Tortoise Divine Exercise and sensed the moisture in the ground. Through that moisture, he poured in the Black Tortoise True Qi and transformed it into powerful water vines. With his divine sense manipulating those water vines, they wrapped around the four, and then released the lightning force in the Azure Dragon True Qi, jolting the four black robed men. For a short time, those four could not compose themselves, and they had no way to raise their guard and defend themselves.

Chen Xiang seized this opportunity and took out that domineering Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, horizontally cut towards the two relatively closer black robed men. That one strike had enough True Qi, and moreover, those two black robed men could neither move nor resist, that's why Chen Xiang very easily cut off their waist.

Once the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was drawn, that overbearing dragon might rendered the remaining two black robed men to shudder in fear. Chen Xiang naturally knew the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade caused a great deterrent to those martial artists who were cultivating in the devil path.

Just the same as Bai Youyou, touching the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade would make them feel uncomfortable. It would be greatly lethal to the individuals from the Devil Domain, because it could directly break those powerful Devil Qi.

After Chen Xiang killed those two people, in a flash, he arrived beside another black robed man. This black robed man's feet were still wrapped in water vines, and in his heart, he secretly complained. He was a devil path disciple, but even he didn't have so many sinister tricks; Chen Xiang's tricks just were endless and very hard to detect. However, that black robed man also had prepared a good defense. Outside his body, there was a thick layer of Qi Aura shield.

Chen Xiang smiled in contempt before brandishing his broadsword. As the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade glittered in azure aura, he fiercely cut across, breaking away that black Qi Aura shield very easily, and cutting that black

robed man into two from his waist.

Once again, another one died, and the last remaining black robed man felt endless regret. If they had done as Chen Xiang had said, to deal with Chen Xiang together from the get-go, they would not have fallen into such a miserable condition.

Chen Xiang retracted the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and through his feet, he poured in more Black Tortoise True Qi into the ground, so that the water vine would entangle that black robed man even more tightly, disabling the need to use the lightning force to shock him.

As he came in front of the black robed man, Chen Xiang together extended his palms together as boundless palm shadows whipped over and completely struck on that black robed man's body. All of them were the Transforming Bone Devil Palm. The black robed man didn't expect Chen Xiang's means to actually be even better than the devil path sect. Those attacks could actually cause him to feel such immense pain, as if hundreds of thousands of insects were gnawing his body. He only felt his bones were accompanied by a burning itch, before they slowly disappeared.

That man flexibly fell down, lying paralyzed on the ground, however, he was still alive! The black robed man thought that those devil techniques of their devil path sect compared with Chen Xiang's technique were simply children's stuff. Only the techniques utilised by Chen Xiang could be called as devil techniques. Even when he casted those techniques, it might be said that there was no sign of any fluctuations of any sort, however, after he struck, the bones would be melted away, and moreover, it would instantly generate an excruciating pain. Only now did he realize why that black robe man's arm suddenly became soft while battling with Chen Xiang a while ago.

"Still a long way to go!" Chen Xiang shook his head and smiled. Those black robed men were only in the 3rd or 4th level of the True Martial Realm, and even if Chen Xiang had fought all alone, they still didn't stand a chance at all, not to mention Chen Xiang could battle unconstrained.

"You... why have you not killed me, don't expect me to answer any question..."

Chen Xiang's hand was already on that black robed man's head. He was using

the Grasping Soul Devil Curse on him as he asked, "Do you know how to leave the Southern Wasteland?"

"I know. According to the Dean, as long as we have captured thirty righteous sect's disciples and placed them on the sacrificial altar, we can go out." The black robed man replied.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath, Su Meiyao had guessed correctly, the devil path were really planning to sacrifice the disciples of the righteous sects. After all, the majority of the righteous sect disciples cultivate pure True Qi, which was most liked by the devil path.

"Where is the sacrificial altar?" Chen Xiang asked.

"In..." The black robed man, whose mind was being manipulated by Chen Xiang, readily told him the way to the sacrificial altar, and also in a very great detail.

"Where are the rest of you?"

That black robed man told Chen Xiang about three places. He vividly described the route to Chen Xiang. Each of these three locations had three people respectively, and not one of them were weak. All of them were waiting to ambush some righteous sect disciples, and their purpose was to consume the True Qi of the righteous sect disciples, so that they could be caught by those puppets manipulated by the devil path disciples.

"These devil path guys would never expect that besides I, their father, also have two and half very capable women. This had enabled me to see through their trick. In the end, your plans would be all destroyed by father." Chen Xiang coldly laughed, then chopped off the head of that black robed man.

He then beheaded the rest of them and placed their heads inside his storage ring. After he leave this damned place, these things were rather good to increase his prestige, otherwise, under his brutal means, not even a scrap of those five black robed men would be left.

"Why did you say two and half women? Obviously, its three!" Long Xueyi asked in uncertainty.

"You can only be counted as half!" Chen Xiang laughed and said.

"Why? I'm not a child! You said yourself you can not treat me as a child." Long Xueyi retorted in dissatisfaction.

"Hei hei, little dragon, you are too dirty, it might be said you don't even act like a woman. That's why you can only barely be counted as half." Chen Xiang laughed and said. Now that he had acquired a direction, he already knew where to go.

Long Xueyi tenderly snorted and said, "I'm being dirty only for your well-being. My good intention had all gone down the drain. Since you said so, I'll play downright dirty and let everyone know how obscene you are."

Chen Xiang was not afraid. Even if Long Xueyi had not spoken as such, he would still be framed by her from time to time.

From the black robed man, he came to know that this place had long been prepared by them. He had also discovered that they also used some means to lure the righteous sect disciples, so that they could ambush them.

If the righteous sect disciples who had entered this place did not have enough information, then they would be very easily lured away if they were not careful.

Chen Xiang started walking and ran towards one of the closest ambush point among the three. No matter which righteous sect disciple was it, he still needed to help them, because it concerned the overall situation. In case that there were thirty sacrifices enough to go to the altar, then it would rather be troublesome.

The devil path sect's high level executives didn't even dare to catch the True Martial Realm martial artists, because the True Martial realm martial artists were smaller in number. Even more so, they were all very cautious. Usually, all of them stayed inside the sect and was very hard to capture. If they were not the righteous sects disciples, their True Qi would not be pure enough, and hence, they could not be offered as a sacrifice.

Chen Xiang rushed for half an hour as he ran towards the depths of the Southern Wasteland, though the sacrificial altar was even more deeper.

"There is a sound of fighting!" Chen Xiang stopped and listened carefully. He suddenly heard a few cold and tender shouts; it was Leng Youlan's voice.

Chen Xiang could not help but hasten his footsteps. In the blink of an eye, he

suddenly vanished, as though he was a lightning that struck towards that direction.

Soon, Leng Youlan and Xue Xianxian, these two beautiful and graceful women, came into his view. Both of them were together with their respective sect disciples. The Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Icewind Valley were together, and they had a total of thirteen people. At the moment, all of them were still alive, however, they were now being surrounded by a pack of more than a hundred pitch black wolves.

"It's the Devil Beasts! And they are being manipulated!" Chen Xiang immediately determined. When a few of these black wolves flew over, their movements were all the same, and it was clear that they were being manipulated.



## Chapter 237 - Counterattack In The Wasteland (Part 1)

---

The disciples of two sects, the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Icewind Valley, were all very strong, and their overall strength was also not bad. When those black wolves swoop over, the Icewind Valley disciples immediately released an ice cold Qi Aura, and in the blink of an eye, those black wolves were frozen. Very quickly, they were beheaded by Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan under the watchful gaze of the other disciples, lest Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan were attacked by someone else.

Chen Xiang knew they were all together during their training, and they all went through Liu Menger's training. That was why all of them worked well together, which reassured him a lot.

Xue Xianxian was using a white long spear which appeared to be somewhat similar to Liu Menger's 'Kiss of the Jade Dragon'. Apparently, it was forged by Liu Menger for Xue Xianxian, and Xue Xianxian seemed to have learned good spear techniques from her predecessor. Whenever she brandished her spear and thrust, its speed was so fast, such that to others, it appeared as if countless spears were being thrust at the same time. The few black wolves which swoop over were quickly covered in bloody holes from her thrusts.

Leng Youlan nimbly waved her giant sword as those wolves swoop over. After being frozen into ice blocks, Leng Youlan cut them into pieces. These two girls were both very strong, and even Chen Xiang had nothing but endless praises for them.

Chen Xiang knew three devil path sect disciples were hidden here, however, he still didn't know how they could actually manipulate these devil beasts. He already asked Long Xueyi to find the location where these three were hidden.

"Still not found?" Chen Xiang asked. At the moment, he was still rushing towards Leng Youlan and the others, so he was worried that those hidden in the dark would attack them.

"In that big tree!" Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang looked at a relatively larger tree and took out the Demanding Life

Devil Bow. He poured in a rich amount of Universe True Qi and shot a huge black arrow towards that tree. In a flash, the arrow went away as it immediately pierced that giant tree. An explosive sound burst out, followed by a burst of blood mist.

The arrow he shot out was filled with rich True Qi, which was something akin to an explosive material. After it entered the human body, it would immediately blast open the victim; it was certainly overbearing.

After a devil path disciple was killed by Chen Xiang, a few of the wolves which were swooping over came to halt and fell on the ground. Chen Xiang once again infused the Universe True Qi into the Demanding Life Devil Bow and once again shot towards the trunk of that tree. In the blink of an eye, yet another explosion resounded as blood and flesh burst out from that tree.

Chen Xiang was just preparing to shoot the third arrow when a black shadow suddenly flashed out, completely disappearing into the forest. That man actually fled, and although he didn't know who was capable of attacking their people, he knew that if he remained, only death was waiting for him.

Chen Xiang flew over to Xue Xianxian while the Devil Beasts all stood there, devoid of any movement. These were all puppets; if there was no one to manipulate them, then they would not be able to move.

"Elder brother, I know it's you!" Leng Youlan, after seeing a tall silhouette coming from afar, immediately shouted.

Xue Xianxian, after seeing Chen Xiang, also grinned, "Brother Xiang is always elusive, in the end, what happened?"

Chen Xiang extended out from the deep recess and respectively held Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan's face. If not for too many people present here, Chen Xiang would have already hugged both of them.

"Ladies and gentleman, hello!" Chen Xiang held his fist towards the others and politely greeted them. Those people also saluted back one by one. Originally, they were very worried about those hidden in the dark, and Chen Xiang's appearance was totally out of their expectation. In addition, after Chen Xiang's appearance, the black wolves had all stopped moving.

"Long story short, the matter is very complicated. Everybody should listen very carefully!" Chen Xiang hastily said and began to tell the things he knew. After Xue Xianxian and the others heard his story, they were startled at first, while Leng Youlan clenched her sword's hilt, her face completely turning solemn.

"These devil path guys have always harbored bad intentions. This is very troublesome." Leng Youlan coldly said.

They could not contact the outside, and they also could not leave. Currently, they could only continue to stay in here.

"It seems that we have to stay here for two months. If all the devil path guys were slaughtered and we stay here in the outer ring, then it will not be dangerous." Chen Xiang said.

Xue Xianxian said, "Brother Xiang, you quickly go and tell the other sect disciples, don't let them fall in the hands of these devil path disciples."

"Elder brother, you quickly go! You do not need to worry about us!" Leng Youlan said. Although she wanted to follow Chen Xiang, she knew she would not bring much of help to Chen Xiang, even more so, she might also implicate Chen Xiang.

If the situation was not so grim, Chen Xiang would certainly stay together with Leng Youlan and Xue Xianxian.

After Chen Xiang exhorted them for a while, he quickly took his leave and went to the next ambush point. From Xue Xianxian, he came to know that they were lured by a person here. As the other side only had one person and they had thirteen on their side, they thought that they could come out and attack.

As long as those ambush points were found, he could easily find the other sect disciples. Now Chen Xiang only knew three ambush points, while the righteous sect had as many as eight teams. He hoped he could reach there in time.

"Rest assured, these righteous sect disciples are not too weak. As long as they were not besieged by a martial artist that was too strong for them, generally, all of them could resist." Su Meiyao assured.

Chen Xiang nodded his head. He was chasing that man who fled by following his remnant breath. Although that man was pretty quick, he was still not as fast

as Chen Xiang. Just a little less than half an hour, Chen Xiang caught up with that man as he took out the Demanding Life Devil Bow and shot towards that black robed man's leg.

The Demanding Life Devil Bow was very accurate, so long as he infused enough True Qi, it would be stable enough. Generally, it would not miss the target, so after the black bolt penetrated that black robed man's leg, it suddenly burst open and blasted that man's leg into pieces.

Chen Xiang quickly flew over and continuously smacked a good few palms on that man, melting away that black robed man's entire bones, and causing him to suffer the excruciating pain of corroding bones.

Chen Xiang punched and kicked that man. That black robed man was in the 4th level of the True Martial realm, however, each of Chen Xiang's punches and kicks were infused with vigorous True Qi. Each of his moves were extremely imposing, pummeling that black robed man nearly to death.

"When did you come here?" Chen Xiang asked. He had already casted the Grasping Soul Devil Curse on that man.

"Three days ago!" That black robed man replied. On one side he answered, while on the other, he spewed blood.

Chen Xiang tightly frowned. The five black robed man he had previously encountered apparently said they didn't know how to manipulate those puppets, yet this guy who came here just three days ago knew how to manipulate them.

"Who taught you how to manipulate these black wolves?" Chen Xiang tugged his hair and loudly asked.

"An elder."

"When did you start learning? Where did you learn?" Chen Xiang once again asked.

"Three months ago, inside the forbidden area of the sect."

"Tell me, where are the rest of you hiding..." Chen Xiang began asking a series of questions. He believed that this black robed man's status was rather high

compared to those five men he had encountered before, so he asked a lot of things.

He also obtained one crucial information. To be precise, it was about the two strongest man in here, both of them were in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, one came three years ago, while the other came three days ago. Both of them worked together and manipulated different kinds of puppet to consume the True Qi of the righteous sect disciples.

Three days ago, fifty devil sect disciples came in, and only thirty of them knew how to manipulate these puppets. Moreover, these thirty were also stronger than the rest.

Chen Xiang, after beheading that black robed man, rushed to the next ambush point. The ambush points of the devil sect disciples were all linked together; if they failed once, then the next one would carry on. Even if the righteous sect disciples passed through one of the ambush points, then they would have consumed a lot of their true Qi, and finally, they would be caught at the next ambush point.

## Chapter 238 - Counterattack In The Wasteland (Part 2)

---

A while ago, Chen Xiang had already exhorted Xue Xianxian and the others to prevent them from entering the depths of the Southern Wasteland. Because deep into the Southern Wasteland, the Devil Qi was heavier, and that could allow these puppets to rapidly absorb Devil Qi and restore their strength. In the periphery, the Devil Qi was weak, so if the puppets in the periphery had consumed their strength, it would be very difficult for them to restore. Moreover, these devil sect disciples had no lack of fear, though these righteous sect disciples were also not someone to trifle with.

The nearest ambush point was not too far away. Chen Xiang just ran for a while before he heard Yun Xiaodao's shout.

"Damn fatty, watch your big fat ass, don't be bitten by the dog. Squinted Dragon, don't skew your eyes, it always makes me think something is attacking me."

Hearing this voice, Chen Xiang shook his head and smiled. He took out the Demanding Life Devil Bow while Long Xueyi was searching for those puppeteers of the Devil Sect hidden in the dark.

"Little rascal Yun, don't randomly spray your Sword Qi, it is ruining my hair." Zhu Rong shouted.

Xu Weilong coldly said, "Both of you can't you spout less nonsense, don't let your manhood bitten by these things."

Chen Xiang was already looking at a humongous black wolf from afar. It was the same as what Xue Xianxian and the others had encountered, and all of them were Devil Beasts. Although they were not very strong, there was still a lot of them. But because only fifteen could be manipulated at the same time, so long as one could deal with them, it would not be dangerous.

Yun Xiaodao and their squad's teamwork was rather good. Yun Xiaodao and Hao Dongqing were responsible for attacking, both of their offense was rather strong. Lei Xionglin, Lei Zhong, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong were responsible for fending off those black wolves swooping over from everywhere. After these

wolves were crippled, they were then given to Yun Xiaodao and Hao Dongqing to kill. Yao Haisheng and Lian Mingdong were responsible for scanning the surroundings, lest some other thing attacked them.

Wu Qianqian was releasing some flames which surrounded them in one big circle, causing those nearby black wolves into retreat to prevent themselves from getting burned. Her flame had formed a very strong defensive circle.

Probably, these devil sect disciples would have never expected that the Devil Beasts they were proud of, would simply be vulnerable in front of these well-trained righteous sect disciples. If not for having a large number, their ambush would have already failed. Of course, their main purpose was to make the righteous sect disciples consume their True Qi, and at the same time, to probe their accurate strength.

"Damn pig, you're a fucking calamity! You said these demon beasts are worth a fortune and we should catch them. Look now, we are fucking surrounded! Motherfucker, there are still more than a hundred, and they are also so damn difficult to kill." Yun Xiaodao grumbled.

"Little rascal Yun, when father had picked up a top-grade crystal stone and the Building Foundation Dans, why did you not say anything then? If we make a fortune, you will definitely work yourself to death even more than me." Zhu Rong cursed.

Chen Xiang had long been accustomed to their bickering. As long as they were all together, they would never stop bickering with each other. Although they act like this, their relations were very good.

"Found it. On that tree, that tree and that tree." Long Xueyi pointed at three different trees to Chen Xiang.

Those devil sect disciples had hollowed out the trunk of the tree and hid within it. However, this also made it more convenient for Chen Xiang to shoot them to death with the Demanding Life Devil Bow.

The devil sect disciples on the ambush points didn't know their plot has already been seen by Chen Xiang, and Chen Xiang, in secret, was already counterattacking. Currently, Chen Xiang had already killed almost ten devil sect disciples.

Chen Xiang, with the Demanding Life Devil Bow, aimed at a relatively larger tree, mobilized his True Qi and infused it into the Demanding Life Devil Bow. At this moment, the devil sect disciple hiding in the tree probably thought it was extremely cool, manipulating some black wolf to fight, however, while he was enjoying the moment, a black bolt made of vigorous True Qi, without any sound, penetrated his body, thereby blasting him into pieces.

"Hei hei, next!" Chen Xiang, after seeing the burst of blood mist accompanied by broken pieces of wood, mischievously laughed and once again released an arrow while facing another tree.

One after another, he had shot three arrows. He was worried that someone would run away, and by that time, the devil sect disciples would then realize what was happening, making it harder for him to kill them so easily and quietly.

With three consecutive explosive sounds, three trees were blown up, and it was accompanied by some blown away pieces of meat. Yun Xiaodao and the others had already guessed something was up, and with the halt of the attack of these black wolves, Zhu Rong grabbed this opportunity and quickly brandished the long sword in his hand, mindlessly hacking these black wolves.

Chen Xiang had a wide grin on his face as he ran over. Everyone, after seeing Chen Xiang, immediately let off their guards. At the same time, their admiration for Chen Xiang surge forth in their heart, a really monstrous talent. With just his appearance, he had scared the shit out of these wolves.

"Elder Brother Chen, it's really you. I should have already guessed you must have arrived! Right, what the hell happened?" Yun Xiaodao asked.

Chen Xiang, in order to not stall any more time, quickly said everything he know. Yun Xiaodao's group's reaction was the same as Xue Xianxian's group's. They were scared as well as angry. But now that they know, naturally, they had their guards up and would not be lured again.

"Okay, you quickly go and converge with the disciples of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Icewind Valley. Once all of you are together, you don't need to be worried about getting wiped out by the devil sect disciples all of a sudden. They are not so formidable as you've imagined. I've already killed more than ten along the way. Chen Xiang laughed and said.



A little smile appeared on Yun Xiaodao's face, "Elder Brother Chen, it's easy for you to say, but for us, these guys are very insidious. Only you who is more insidious than them could hold them."

"You, this guy, do you want to say I'm insidious?" Chen Xiang scoffingly said.

"You already said so." Yun Xiaodao started laughing.

At this time, Wu Qianqian interjected, "Chen Xiang, you should quickly go. By the way, you have to be careful of the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect. They seem to hate you, and they banded together and created a squad to deal with you."

"En, understood!" Chen Xiang laughed and said, then like a wind, he flew away.

Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong once again bickered for a bit, and only after slaughtering the entire pack of the black wolves, did they follow in accordance with the said route by Chen Xiang to find Xue Xianxian's group.

Chen Xiang, along the way, encountered Human Devils and Devil Beasts. It could be seen that the ones the devil sect disciples were manipulating were very weak. As for the stronger ones, they could not be tamed by them. If they saw those stronger ones and survived, it could already be considered as very lucky. Although the attack of these kinds of Human Devils and the Devil Beasts was weak, it was still very consuming, and it could easily consume the True Qi of the others.

The next ambush point was also not completely into the depths of the Southern Wasteland. Instead, it was stretched along one side, and it could very well be considered as a zone. If these devil path sects disciples entered the depths, then they would also not be able to endure.

A while ago, he heard from Yun Xiaodao that after the eight righteous sect's disciples entered, they spread along many directions, and all of them went looking for a safe point. They were looking for an advantageous location where they could attack and defend at the same time, which could allow them to stay safe for the next two months.

If not for these devil path sect's conspiracy, then their plan would have been surefire.

He quickly went to the next ambush point, but he didn't find any righteous disciple, or anyone else in that matter. Very quietly, he patiently waited for Long Xueyi to complete her probing; he wanted to see whether or not he could find those hidden devil sect disciples in here.

"Found them!" Long Xueyi became happy. Although she didn't act, helping Chen Xiang to secretly plot against the devil path sects made her feel elated.

Another three people. Chen Xiang reckoned that they were yet to lure in any righteous sect disciples.

"This time, we will be low-key, a bit gentle!" Chen Xiang slightly smiled. He shot an arrow as fine as a hair shot, although it was only separated by a bark, Long Xueyi could still lock onto the devil sect disciple's head.

With just one shot, one of them was instantly dealt with. He didn't make the arrow explode, as he wanted to kill all three of them quietly.

## Chapter 239 - Devil Beast Raid

-----

At this moment, Chen Xiang could not bear to put down the Demanding Life Devil Bow. He decided to ask Liu Menger to enhance it and make it even more formidable instead. If this was possible, he would request Liu Menger to forge many more similar equipments so he could equip his own people. If that happened, then they would be a force to be reckoned with during the battle. If ten powerful arrows came out of nowhere towards a single target, just what would happen?

The more Chen Xiang thought about this, the more excited he became. However, this kind of equipment was definitely not easy to refine. He understood this point very well, furthermore, many refining methods had been lost including this particular one.

After all three arrows were shot, the three people hiding inside the tree trunk would probably stay there until their bodies completely decomposed. Even in their death, none of them thought that the tree would become their gravestone, and the trunk their coffin.

The route was around the periphery, but not into the depths of the Southern Wasteland. It seems these devil sect disciples also knew going too far was dangerous, a point of no return. Even they did not dare enter.

However, if Chen Xiang wanted to destroy the altar, he would have to go far past the point of no return as the altar was deep past that line. The altar had terrifying abilities. Not only could it contact those in the Devil Domain, it could also awaken sleeping tyrants, and even dispel the array surrounding this place.

To perform the ritual a sacrifice was necessary, or they could only ask the devil from the Devil Domain to release its strength, or send something useful. Under ordinary circumstances, the sacrifice needed to be alive.

Suddenly, the ground started shaking. From far away, the sound of fighting could be heard. Chen Xiang was astonished in his heart and with a single leap, he quickly climbed up onto a high tree. He quickly noticed many people covered in

black robes with huge executioner blades hacking towards ten men.

Human Devils! And so many of them. To Chen Xiang's surprise, there were a good few hundred of them present, tightly surrounding ten men. At the same time, there were thirty of them attacking, in other words, there were six puppeteers.

"Little dragon, quickly find those six people." Chen Xiang said before he secretly rushed towards the battle.

With Chen Xiang closing in, Long Xueyi quickly found the location of the six key individuals. He inferred that all of these people definitely came here three years ago, otherwise it would have been impossible for them to find so many Human Devils.

These six people were not hiding in a trunk, but rather in the canopy. From time to time, they threw a few short swords from above towards those ten men.

"It's the Proud Sword Sect and the Beast Martial Sect!" Chen Xiang was astonished in his heart, Wu Qianqian had informed him that the disciples of the Proud Sword Sect and the Beast Martial Sect had allied together, and warned him to be vigilant of the disciples from these two sects.

Among the Proud Sword Sect, there was an individual who Chen Xiang recognized, Gan Jiujian. Before, Chen Xiang had ruthlessly disgraced him. It was impossible for Gan Jiujian not to hate Chen Xiang but he didn't care too much about it. If the other party wanted to kill him, he would definitely fight back and use a number of brutal means to eradicate the threat.

With one shot, Chen Xiang blasted a devil sect disciple into pieces with a thick black bolt. Then, one after the other, he shot a good few arrows in rapid succession. When they were still confused about what was happening, they had already been killed.

These devil sect disciples were not very strong, only around the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm. Even if they had erected a True Qi shield, in front of the crossbolt created from Chen Xiang's Universe True Qi, it would be easily penetrated by the crossbolt from the Demanding Life Devil Bow.

Those Human Devils had no intelligence, the disciples of the Proud Sword Sect

and the Beast Martial sect all heaved a huge collective sigh of relief. If these Human Devils had all swooped over to assault them, they would be torn apart into pieces.

As Chen Xiang walked towards them with the Demanding Life Devil Bow in his hand, those ten disciples suddenly raised their guards again as if facing an enemy.

Gan Jiujian and the other were not stupid, they obviously realized that those hundreds of devils had all been manipulated. Considering what just happened, combined with the earlier explosions, those puppeteers must have been killed by someone. After noticing the Demanding Life Devil Bow in Chen Xiang's hands, they immediately understood he was the one who had saved them.

This made them rather upset, because they all very much wanted to kill Chen Xiang. Firstly because Chen Xiang had a bounty of fifteen million crystal stones on his head, and secondly because Chen Xiang had a great reputation, which could raise their prestige if they managed to kill him.

However, they all didn't dare to attack Chen Xiang now, because they were clearly aware of the difference between Chen Xiang and themselves.

The disciples of the Proud Sword Sect originally had a bad temper, and were very arrogant. Even if they were all rescued, they would definitely not be grateful. As for the disciples of the Beast Martial Sect, certain ideas had been instilled in them by their sect, making them hate the Extreme Martial Sect, and more specifically, hate Chen Xiang. This is also why these disciples often went to the borders of the Extreme Martial Sect and secretly killed some civilians to feed their demon beasts. However, since the last time Chen Xiang had spoken, they didn't dare to go again. If the Extreme Martial Sect was provoked, their Beast Martial Sect would definitely be destroyed.

Chen Xiang saw these ten people putting up a stinking expression as if his actions to save them was an utmost insult to them. He secretly regretted for being a busybody a moment ago. However, if he had not saved them, then these ten men would have been captured and offered as a sacrifice. By that time, the stakes would be higher.

"We will not thank you." Gan Jiujian coldly said.

"I also didn't ask for your gratitude, I only want to tell you something. Whether you want to hear or not, I have to say it!" Chen Xiang simply informed them of the current situation. Although they were surprised in their hearts, they also felt admiration for Chen Xiang on discovering the conspiracy. However, they were also very uncomfortable as well as jealous.

"Humph, why should we believe you!" A Beast Martial Sect's disciple said.

"I don't care whether you believe me or not. But, I do hope you do not implicate the whole world." Chen Xiang took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade while he was speaking and began beheading those motionless Human Devils. His speed combined with his brutal execution method left those ten onlookers drenched with a cold sweat, yet also even more jealous.

Just as Chen Xiang killed half of them, a very nauseating and penetrating howl suddenly came out of nowhere. At the same time, it was also followed by a raid of terrifying Devil Qi.

Chen Xiang immediately determined that it came from a very terrifying and powerful Devil Beast.

Indeed, a creature faintly resembling an ancient crocodile suddenly swooped over. It had a huge body, as long as three zhangs, covered in very hard scales glistening with black aura. It's teeth filled mouth spewing out Black Qi continuously. As soon as this crocodile Devil Beast came over, it began eating those Human Devils.

To Chen Xiang's surprise, that crocodile Devil Beast's speed seemed almost like teleportation. His forehead was drenched in cold sweat because this crocodile Devil Beast was very strong.

Gan Jiu Jian and the others seemed to be petrified from fear, their limbs went numb from fear just from the Devil Qi emanating from this huge crocodile Devil Beast.

This huge creature soon finished its meal of those Human Devils, and then looked at Chen Xiang. A sudden glare from those pair of pupils was rather terrifying.

"Incoming!" As Long Xueyi shouted, Chen Xiang's figure already disappeared.

Just before that crocodile Devil Beast opened its jaw to bite him, as a giant tree was snapped in two like a twig.

Chen Xiang still had a lingering sensation of fear. If he was even a little bit slower a second ago, maybe his bones would have been snapped by that powerful jaw instead of the tree.

Along his journey, Chen Xiang had prayed to not encounter this kind of powerful Devil Beast. However, he still encountered it, he could only sigh at his own bad luck.

Upon seeing the crocodile Devil Beast attacking Chen Xiang, Gan Jiu Jian and the others were extremely happy in their hearts, and even quickly fled. This made Chen Xiang secretly curse them.

## Chapter 240 - Turning Back On Old Acquaintances

-----

The crocodile Devil Beast saw someone escaping, so it immediately retaliated with a sweep of its huge tail, uprooting a giant tree along with the soil. However, Gan Jiujian and the others still escaped.

Of course, Chen Xiang was in no mood to battle this dangerous beast. But now that he was being eyed, if he couldn't defeat this Crocodile Devil Beast, maybe this big guy would find other righteous sect disciples and harm them.

Chen Xiang clutched the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade while moving in a zigzag fashion in order to avoid that keen and huge tail. The trees it swept, without any exception, were all torn into pieces. A moment ago, Chen Xiang paid attention when this Crocodile Devil Beast attacked. He noticed that before it attacked, it would release a black Devil Qi, and this was precisely its source of power.

"This creature should be the Black Armored Crocodile from the ancient period, a 3rd grade spirit beast. It should have lived in the Southern Wasteland for a very long time, absorbing a large amount of Devil Qi, making it become so powerful. It should be close to a 6th level True Martial Realm martial artist. Fortunately, the potential of the Black Armored Crocodile's is not great, and at most, it can only become a 4th grade spirit beast. Now that it has absorbed the Devil Qi in here, it should only be equal to a 5th grade spirit beast." Su Meiyao said.

The Black Armored Crocodile didn't only have fighting instinct, its perception was also very strong. Even after Chen Xiang converged his breath, he was still found.

As the huge tail swept everything in its path, Chen Xiang brandished his blade to meet. Azure Qi burst from the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade as Chen Xiang infused a large amount of Azure Dragon True Qi into it, causing it to become extremely heavy. When he cleaved it, the strength produced was even more tyrannical.

As the broadsword and that huge tail fully covered in black scales collided



together, sparks burst forth. That Black Armored Crocodile let out a howl, and as for Chen Xiang, he was swept away because of the tens of thousands jin impact from the collision. Although the conclusion was as such, the previous blade strike didn't show any weakness. It left a hole on Black Armored Crocodile's tail, and the tumbling Chen Xiang could see black blood dripping from its tail.

The Black Armored Crocodile's huge body was supported by four thick and powerful limbs. It slightly lowered its body before it fiercely took a leap towards Chen Xiang. Chen Xiang, at the moment, was still tumbling away, and this kind of speed from the Black Armored Crocodile was totally out of Chen Xiang's expectation. He simply was too late to resist, and finally, he was ruthlessly struck by its giant head.

The Black Armored Crocodile was a spirit beast; although its intellect had been eroded by Devil Qi, turning it into a maniac, battle instinct was still ingrained into its body. It could be said that it has a rich battle experience. When it struck Chen Xiang, its head was infused with black devil Qi, granting it even more power during the collision.

Chen Xiang let out a bellow as he fiercely slammed on a nearby hill, leaving a giant pit on the side of the hill. Soon, a large number stones flew down from the top of the hill.

"This guy... Puff..." Chen Xiang spat out blood, the Black Armored Crocodile's strength was far more than he had anticipated, and its wisdom was even more shocking.

"My injuries are serious, this time, I have to use that move." Chen Xiang got down from that hill and mobilized the hidden mystical spiritual power in his body. He made it flow through his whole body, transforming it into spirit patterns. After he sense that the Black Armored Crocodile was rushing over, he chanted some spell.

The Black Armored Crocodile, in a span of seconds, came in front of Chen Xiang. It just stood there, without any movement, observing Chen Xiang. It didn't attack immediately, but it opened its mouth and bit towards Chen Xiang.

"Heavenly Dragon Seal, release!" Chen Xiang ferociously roared as True Qi from his body suddenly drifted into the air. No less than half of his spiritual power

drifted away too, and to Chen Xiang's surprise, a large amount of Devil Qi rushed from all four directions like a surging tide. In the blink of an eye, it formed a huge black dragon claw in the air.

The Black Armored Crocodile felt the incoming threat, but just as he wanted to avoid, that huge black dragon claw slammed down on him like a mountain. As a thunderous explosion befell, a white light suddenly flashed from Chen Xiang's body; Long Xueyi had used her own power to create a shield to guard Chen Xiang.

As Chen Xiang was in front of the Black Armored Crocodile when the huge Heavenly Dragon Seal befell, he too was affected. If not for Long Xueyi, he would probably be even more heavily injured.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The world shook and the ground fiercely trembled. The mountain behind Chen Xiang also disappeared, while the whole ground below was covered in numerous hundred zhang deep pits. As for the Black Armored Crocodile, it was buried under the ground.

Chen Xiang, from underneath the Black Armored Crocodile, climbed out; he was in a very sorry state. He had suffered serious injuries, but in the end, he had defeated that powerful Black Armored Crocodile.

"This guy's armor is really thick, I want it! Pooh!" Chen Xiang spat out the soil that had entered his mouth which was accompanied by a lot of blood. From the impact brought by the Black Armored Crocodile's attack a while ago, his Five Zhang and Six Fu have suffered serious injuries.

"This armor is not worse than the Adamantyl Crocodile Python!" Su Meiyao said.

Speaking of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python, Chen Xiang had almost forgotten. That Adamantyl Crocodile Python was still with Liu Menger, he had not yet taken back his share.

To Chen Xiang's surprise, the Black Armored Crocodile was still alive. Chen Xiang climbed up on his head, and with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, he ruthlessly stabbed down on its protruding black eye. The Azure Dragon

Slaughtering Blade struck deep into the Black Armored Crocodile's brain, but only after Chen Xiang stabbed multiples times did the Black Armored Crocodile finally die.

"My strength is far from enough! If I encounter a few more this type of beasts, I'll definitely die." Chen Xiang lamented after storing the Black Armored Crocodile. Facing this kind of beast, he felt very powerless, and he knew that deep into the Southern Wasteland, these kinds of beasts were abundant, and they were even more powerful than the Black Armored Crocodile.

Long Xueyi said, "At the very least, you need to have the strength of a 5th level True Marital Realm martial artist. Only then could you easily cope with this guy. The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade is specialized in slaughtering the devils, but your power is far from enough. Because of that, you can not exhibit its complete power, otherwise, with just one strike, you could behead this guy."

Even though Chen Xiang had the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, he still suffered serious injuries from the impact. If it was the others, they would probably be already dead.

At once, he took out two boxes of White Jade Dan and a piece of Hell Spirit Grass and swallowed them down in one breath. He also took out True Elemental Dans and swallowed them to recover his True Qi. Not much of his True Qi was remaining, and if he encountered any crisis again, it would then be very dangerous.

From the bottom of the huge pit, as Chen Xiang came out and looked back at the little lake-like giant pit, he could not help but marvel in his heart. With his strength right now, he could already produce such might. If he was in the Nirvana Realm, wouldn't he be able to easily destroy an entire mountain range?

"Someone's coming, it's those guys from the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect." Long Xueyi suddenly said.

Chen Xiang turned his head to look; ten figures walking out from the ruined forest came into his view.

"Chen Xiang? Ha ha... I'd never thought you would have a day like this." Gan Jiujian said with a hideous grin. With a greedy look, he stared at the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade in Chen Xiang's hands.

The Beast Martial Sect's disciples also took out their weapons their weapons one by one as they sinisterly stared at the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade of Chen Xiang's. The Proud Sword Sect's disciples also pulled out their swords and slowly walked over to Chen Xiang.

## Chapter 241 - Great Swallowing

-----

Chen Xiang's complexion sank, he knew these people hated him, and they would certainly seize the opportunity to kill him, which made him extremely furious.

"What do you want to do? Are you forgetting I've saved you before!" Chen Xiang stood up and clenched the hilt of the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, his complexion turned even more gloomier. Although his True Qi was thin, the monstrous Slaughter Qi, which was hidden in his Slaughtering Heart, became uncontrollable and was completely released due to his anger. It caused those disciples of the Proud Sword Sect and the Beast Martial Sect to halt their footsteps.

"So what? Chen Xiang, you, dying in my hands is your blessing. At least you'll not be eaten by those guys." Gan Jiujian laughed and said, he was currently still uncertain how much of Chen Xiang's strength was remaining, however, seeing Chen Xiang's haggard complexion, he knew that Chen Xiang had suffered serious injuries.

"You forgot what my Dean had said? If you took action against me, then your sect would be destroyed by the Extreme Martial Sect." Chen Xiang coldly shouted as he frowned. A blade-like sharp glint flashed through his eyes, making Gan Jiujian and the others somewhat hesitant.

"So long as no one from us speak about it, who will know we have killed you?" Gan Jiujian shouted, "Don't be afraid of him, he is just putting on airs. He is seriously injured! Everyone, let's kill him together, then we will divide his treasure."

The wealth on Chen Xiang was also an attraction to many, and many people knew he was overflowing with riches. Chen Xiang, while looking at the greedy look on their faces, felt incomparably cold. His desire to kill them was soaring in his heart.

"Attack!" Gan Jiujian shouted as he rushed greedily towards Chen Xiang. He

knew that the blade in Chen Xiang's hand was very excellent. With a casual wave, it actually had cut off his proud spirit weapon.

Those ten men rushed over to Chen Xiang, including two 5th level True Martial Realm martial artists. As for the rest of them, they were either in the 3rd level or 4th level of the True Martial Realm. Their overall strength could be described as good, and they originally believed that even if Chen Xiang wasn't injured, all of them together would be able to defeat Chen Xiang. It was just that they would need to pay a bigger price.

"Haha..." Suddenly, Chen Xiang burst out into an insane laughter, which made Gan Jiujian and the others to suddenly halt their steps. Chen Xiang's laughter was hair-raising, and they could not help but feel jittery as a shiver ran down their spine. Chen Xiang's insane laughter was like that of a devil, drowning their hearts in fear.

"Ungrateful things, what's the difference between those devils and you?" Chen Xiang's countenance turned incomparably hideous. He stared at them with bloodshot and wide-open eyes as his voice turned completely malevolent.

"Don't be afraid, he is seriously injured..." Just as Gan Jiujian's voice fell, a white light suddenly flashed from Chen Xiang's arm. Drawing up the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade from the ground, he fiercely brandished it horizontally towards those ten figures not so far away.

A white powerful Qi from the huge blade shot out and transformed into a huge white semicircle, which passed across those ten figures. In the next moment, Gan Jiujian and the others suddenly spat out blood and fell down on the ground one by one; all of them had a look of horror, fear and disbelief.

A moment ago, Chen Xiang had relied on Long Xueyi, and that was equivalent to one shot of Long Xueyi's complete strength. It was also his hidden card, and unless it was an extremely dire situation, he would never use it.

Long Xueyi's True Qi was very mysterious. When it permeated into their body, it destroyed their viscera from the inside.

"Haha... Didn't you want to kill me? Why are all of you lying on the ground?" Chen Xiang laughed and said. From his body, more and more Black Qi surge out, and a bizarre power enveloped Gan Jiujian and the others.

"You... what are you going to do?" Gan Jiu Jian screamed. All of them had suffered serious injuries, but the True Qi within their body was still there. They could still attack, however, they felt as though their True Qi was out of control, hastily leaving their body.

Chen Xiang's complexion turned gloomy. Black Qi emerged from his eyes; he had casted the Engulfing Devil Technique, causing the Black Qi to jump and soar while absorbing the other's True Qi. It was the second level of the Engulfing Devil Technique, and now there was no need for him to touch his target's body. He could directly engulf his opponent's True Qi, however, the premise was that the other party was injured.

"True Qi... The True Qi within my body is leaving me!" A man shouted in shock, before he suddenly let out a shriek as a bright fog broke out from his body and drifted over to Chen Xiang. The others were all experiencing the same; the True Qi within their respective body was flowing out and fluttering towards Chen Xiang, assimilating into Chen Xiang's body as he continued to spew out those Black Qi.

"Devil... Chen Xiang you big devil! You are actually using this kind of vicious devil technique on us... The righteous sects will not let you go..."

"Too long, I saved you, yet not only were you ungratified, you even took advantage of my injury to kill me! How can you still think yourself as righteous sect's people? What's the difference between how you act and the devils? I just want you to pay blood with blood, that's all!" Chen Xiang glared at that Proud Sword Sect disciple before two beams fiercely shot out from his eyes, penetrating that man's head to death. This was the Penetrating Heart Devil Eye, and it was also Chen Xiang's first time using it on a human.

A martial skill which could engulf other's True Qi, not to mention those from the devil path, even among the righteous path, it was a skill sought after. Gan Jiu Jian clenched his teeth as he glared at Chen Xiang, his heart was filled with regret. Originally, there was no conflict between him and Chen Xiang, and moreover, Chen Xiang had even given him a chance last time. However, because of his arrogance, his fate had suddenly turned for the worst.

Not long ago, Chen Xiang had saved them, and Chen Xiang had even blocked

the Black Armored Crocodile so that they could escape, making him suffer some injuries. When Chen Xiang needed help the most, they actually did even worse than pigs and dogs, they actually wanted to kill Chen Xiang and seize his treasure. In truth, they were the devils.

Gan Jiu Jian felt the True Qi in his body was slowly disappearing. With each passing moment, he felt increasingly regretful; if they were not hostile to Chen Xiang from the beginning, then they could have become friends with Chen Xiang. However, in this world, there was no dan for regret.

"Chen Xiang... You waste, you bastard..." A Beast Martial Sect's disciple cursed, but before he could even finish with his cursing, two beams shot out from Chen Xiang's eyes and penetrated his head.

Very quickly, the pure and vigorous True Qi from those ten disciples were absorbed by Chen Xiang. However, in Chen Xiang's opinion, their true Qi had too much impurities, so he still needed to refine it. But before it, he had to first slaughter all of them.

"Gan Jiu Jian, the outstanding young disciple of the Proud Sword Sect, you, dying in my hands, can be counted as your blessing." Chen Xiang, seeing Gan Jiu Jian's face which was covered in fear and remorse, mercilessly waved the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil in his hand, beheading Gan Jiu Jian.

Seeing the blood spilled, all those people lying on the ground were frightened. They knew that the next one to die would be them. Feeling that death was so close, they felt nauseous. Only now did they know how precious life was. All of them had become True Martial Realm martial artists, many mortals, in their eyes, were akin to ordinary existence. But at this moment, all them were no different from those mortals; they were inevitably going to die.

One by one Chen Xiang beheaded them with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. Whenever the blade in his hand fall, a head would be separated from the body. Whenever blood violently shed, those disciples who were still breathing would feel their heart stop as endless fear engulfed their body...

The sky was completely dark, while the ground of the ghastly forest was littered with corpses. Blood was dripping from the blade in Chen Xiang's hand, as if an execution from hell had just occurred. Chen Xiang heaved a long sigh and



released some flames. After burning off the corpses, he quickly left, seeking for a place to refine the True Qi he had absorbed.

## Chapter 242 - Nine Turn Dragon God Technique

-----

This time, he had engulfed the True Qi of many people, and among them, there were two from 5th level of the True Martial Realm. It was the first time Chen Xiang had engulfed so much at once, and at this point, his entire body was bearing the brunt of the tyrannical True Qi. With his huge divine sense, he could still suppress it, but he must quickly refine it, otherwise, it would be dangerous.

Chen Xiang was now in the 2nd level of the Immortal and Devil Body and was also cultivating Shinto, that was why his overall strength was so strong. Otherwise, Bai Youyou, a moment ago, would have prevented Chen Xiang from engulfing their True Qi. Furthermore, it was fortunate that the ones he had engulfed were righteous people. Although their True Qi was tyrannical, compared to devil sect disciples, it could be considered modest.

"If you want to cultivate Shinto, don't use the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise to cultivate the divine sense. Use the Nine Turn Dragon God Technique!" Long Xueyi said, "There is a lot of True Qi left within your body, you have enough to cultivate your divine sense."

Chen Xiang was hiding within the hollow of a tree while operating the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise to refine the True Qi he had engulfed. Hearing Long Xueyi's words, he hastily asked, "Is this Nine Turn Dragon God Technique powerful or not?"

"Nonsense, of course it is formidable! Only dragons from our Imperial Dragon Family know how to cultivate it! The Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill are many, but only ten of them can be considered the strongest. Your Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise is one of them, and this Nine Turn Dragon God Technique is the main exercise of our Imperial Dragon Family. We use it to cultivate Shinto!" Long Xueyi, seeing someone was suspicious of her Imperial Dragon Family's Exercise, proudly explained.

Chen Xiang was elated in his heart, "You little girl, why have you not given it to me early on?"

"Fart, do you think this Nine Turn Dragon God Technique can be casually passed on to you? Only after considering for a long time did I decided to pass on the contents of the first turn. But just from first turn, you can cultivate till the Nirvana Realm." Long Xueyi said in a tender voice; she had spent some time with Chen Xiang, and although she often bickered with him, she already knew his character. Moreover, she also had some feelings for Chen Xiang.

"By passing the Nine Turn Dragon God Technique to you, I'm violating the rules of the Imperial Dragon Family. If they came to know it, I'll be in trouble." Long Xueyi exhorted, "That's why not in a million chance could you let any other dragon know."

"Rest assured, I understand!" Chen Xiang solemnly said, "If because of this matter you get punished, I'll definitely not let those dragons succeed."

"Humph! Even though you cultivate powerful Dragon Slayer Divine Martial Skill, you are looking down too much on my Imperial Dragon Family." Although her mouth said so, in her heart, Long Xueyi felt sweet. Someone concerned about her made her feel very warm.

After a short while, in Chen Xiang's mind, there was now a lot of information. The Nine Turn Dragon God Technique's content was too much. Just the first turn was already unbearable. Fortunately, it was transferred through divine sense, otherwise god knows when he would be finished learning it.

Dragon God: it refers to the dragon cultivating Shinto, eventually becoming a powerful god. The exercise of cultivating Shinto was very profound. Under the heaven, perhaps only dragons, this kind of lifeform, could create this kind of powerful and profound exercise.

Chen Xiang very quickly comprehended it, and in accordance with the cultivation method, he directly operated the True Qi within his body. A large amount of True Qi in his body circulated in all his limbs and bones, washing his meridians, bones and muscles, making his body stronger. At the same time, it produced pure True Qi and spiritual power, the True Qi entered his dantian, while the spiritual power entered his consciousness.

Operating the Nine Turn Dragon God Technique and the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise at the same time didn't cause any conflict, that was why the

refinement of those impure True Qi became very quick. This made him feel as if he was flying, especially when looking at the Divine Soul growing in his consciousness, he felt very comfortable.

Chen Xiang secretly decided that after he refined all the engulfed True Qi, he would give Long Xueyi some True Elemental Dans. After all, she sacrificed so much for him, and against the rules of her clan, she even passed him the powerful Nine Turn Dragon God Technique.

Ten days passed, and in Chen Xiang's dantian, two hundred fifty True Elemental Grains were now illuminated. One must know that the more True Elemental Grains he lit up, the difficulty to lit up more would increase. It would require even more True Qi to be compressed in order to illuminate these True Elemental Grains; this would also make his true Qi incomparably vigorous.

He had engulfed ten people's True Qi, and after refining the dregs in these True Qis, the leftover True Qi was just ordinary. After its integration, Chen Xiang made continuous breakthrough and finally strided into the 5th level of the True Martial Realm.

"You brat, it's best that you don't get infatuated with this way of increasing your strength!" Su Meiyao softly snorted and said.

"Yes, if this continues, your foundation would become unstable, and it will greatly affect your future." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head. In cultivation, one must steadily advance. One was required to let some True Qi precipitate, and only under repeated use of this True Qi could they solidify their foundation. Otherwise, in the future, his True Qi would be very weak.

A lot of sludge overflowed from his body, after quickly taking a bath, gave Long Xueyi five hundred True Elemental Dans, made Long Xueyi sweetly smile again and again.

"If I encounter the Black Armored Crocodile again, father will absolutely not get so battered and exhausted again!" Chen Xiang, while clutching the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, felt the rise of heroic spirit in his heart. He could not wait to find a Black Armored Crocodile and try his strength again. However, he had more important things to do; because of cultivating for a few

days, he had already been delayed for some time.

He still need to find the disciples of the True Martial sect, the Lotus Island and the Danxiang Taoyuan to warn them about the devil path sect's conspiracy. At the same time, he also need to ask them to converge with everybody in order to deal with the devil sect disciples.

Chen Xiang looked all around for a while, walking about in a circle. Very soon he quickly found the way to the next ambush point. He immediately started running; he had been cultivating for a few days, and in these few days, many things could have happened.

He ran for a while before he saw many traces on the ground and the trunk of some trees.

"These are of black wolves! And there are also some human footprints." Chen Xiang, while observing the ground, speculated that someone was attacked by a pack of wolves. However, during the fight, they could only escape, and these black wolves were in hot pursuit.

Looking at the footprints on the ground, Chen Xiang's complexion changed, "The footprints of these wolves seem to be a bit bigger, furthermore, so many of them were chasing at the same time. It seems that they are not being manipulated. Are they Devil Beasts themselves?"

The true Devil Beasts were much more formidable than those controlled by a puppeteer.

Chen Xiang immediately gave chase along the footprints, he knew that it was not far away from the ambush point. Before, with his battle against the Black Armored Crocodile, they had caused a huge ruckus, definitely disturbing the devil sect disciples at the nearest ambush point. He believed that the next ambush point would not have any devil sect disciples.

Following those footprints, Chen Xiang, in his heart, was secretly surprised. There were some scratches on many trees in the front, and there were also a few trees which had been bitten off. According to his estimation, those being hunted were hiding in the trees, however, these wolves very quickly bitten off these trees.

"At most, ten puppets can attack together. However, they will not be so fierce. But these true Devil Beasts are so frightening, and they are also in such a large number!" Chen Xiang was secretly worried. Currently, he had already arrived at this kind of ghastly place, and of course, many of those Devil Beasts were much more powerful. He did not hope to see any righteous disciples dead; if he could save them, then he would definitely do his utmost to save them.

He quickened his pace, and soon he saw blood on the ground. This kind of blood was certainly from those Devil Beasts, because it was different with human blood. Human blood would quickly dry up, but the Devil Beasts' blood would remain sticky on the ground.

"Junior brother, be careful!" A girl's shout came, which was then followed by a sound of battle, Chen Xiang immediately disappeared and rushed ahead with his fastest speed.

## Chapter 243 - Red Wolves

-----

It was originally a forest, however, in front of him there was a very open space, where one could see many tree roots, but no trees could be seen whatsoever.

At that moment, Chen Xiang could see many wolves with completely red bodies gnawing on some trees while besieging four people.

These red wolves were as big as adult cows, with a black vertical line in between their eyebrows, and two huge sharp red teeth protruding from their mouth, making them seem extremely terrifying. These red wolves' bodies were as if they had been soaked in blood, exuding a nauseating stench. The noxious Devil Qi they were releasing was nothing Chen Xiang had encountered before; it was even richer than the black wolves from before.

"It's the disciples of the True Martial Sect, three male and a female!" Chen Xiang muttered. Those three men looked very handsome, while the female was extremely beautiful and moving. However, all of them were in a very sorry state at the moment, their whole bodies were covered in black blood, while one man among them had his long sword broken.

Before, he had saved disciples of the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect, and they repaid him by trying to kill him, now he was considering whether he should save these people or not.

"Save them! In any case, it's just a matter of little effort for you. Furthermore, with your current strength, there is no need to be afraid of their retaliation. If they want to move against you, then you don't need to be polite either!" Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang lightly sighed before taking out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. He jumped over and landed in front of those four.

"Chen Xiang!" All four of them suddenly exclaimed together in unison while retreating two steps back. Their faces were now filled with panic.

Chen Xiang looked at them, slightly smiled and said, "Don't worry, I didn't come to kill you."

These True Martial Sect's disciples were not like the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect. From the expression in their eyes, Chen Xiang could determine that these four people were not the ones who could not wait to kill him.

What was totally out of Chen Xiang's expectation was that, among these four, the strongest was the girl who was just at the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm. The other three were all in the 1st level of the True Martial Realm, and it was no wonder to Chen Xiang that they would be hunted down till here. But seeing that they could run so far was also not bad.

"Is there no 5th level True Martial Realm disciple left in your True Martial Sect?" Chen Xiang asked with a frown. Although he had killed a lot of True Martial Sect disciples, the True Martial Sect could not have such little strength.

"We have, but... but the Dean felt that we are useless, so he made us come here." The girl indignantly spoke, her gaunt beautiful face was filled with anger and helplessness.

The three men were also the same.

At this point, the pack of red wolves swooped over. Chen Xiang fiercely turned around and waved his blade towards those wolves. Numerous azure lightning from the blade's tip madly surged out, and one after another, as if those lightning transformed into a giant blade, ruthlessly falling down on the ground, killing a greater part of the red wolves.

Although these red wolves were powerful, when facing Chen Xiang with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade in his hand, they were not worth a straw. With one strike, Chen Xiang had beheaded more than a hundred.

"On the count of three, jump with all of your power, leave the ground!" Chen Xiang hastily shouted, "One...Two...Three... Jump."

Although the four True Martial Sect's disciples didn't know what Chen Xiang was planning on doing, they still jumped up. Chen Xiang also jumped up with them as the red wolves surrounding them swarmed and swooped over.

As he jumped into the air, a dazzling azure aura from Chen Xiang's palm suddenly flowed out. With a thunderous roar, he smacked a palm towards the



ground. Through the majestic and powerful Azure Dragon True Qi, a huge azure palm appeared, and like a storm, the soaring True Qi plundered through all four directions as the huge palm fiercely landed on the ground.

BOOM!!!

A loud explosion occurred; it was so loud that it made everyone's ear ache. The explosive sound echoed throughout the surroundings, while from below, the miserable howls of wolves soon followed. Many crevices appeared on the ground; the fierce tremor had made the giant trees in the greater part of forest to collapse in the blink of an eye. The ground was like a tide rolling through with a vast momentum. What had just happened was rather soul stirring, sending shivers down the heart of those four disciples from the True Martial Sect; it was pretty hard for them believe what had just happened.

When they landed from the sky, they landed on top of a just created little mound. Majority of those red wolves were now buried in the soil.

"Thanks a lot for saving us!" After the girl took a deep breath, she cupped her fist and spoke with a gratified tone; her eyes were filled with respect.

As for the other three, they not only repeatedly thanked Chen Xiang, they also had a look of worship. There was not much difference between their age and Chen Xiang, and in fact, Chen Xiang was even a little younger than them, but he was already so powerful. With just a palm, he wiped out those red wolves, which almost killed their group, in one fell swoop. This kind of strong martial artist was truly worthy of their respect. Although Chen Xiang and the True Martial Sect were enemies, Chen Xiang not only did not kill them, he had even saved them. This kind of chivalrous behavior made it harder for them to hate him. Not to mention that from the beginning, there was no direct hatred between them and Chen Xiang.

"First leave here!" Chen Xiang smiled and said, leading the group.

On one side, Chen Xiang was walking, while on the other, he warned them about the conspiracy of the devil path sects, and this scared the hell out of them. They completely believed Chen Xiang's words. At this time, Chen Xiang came to know that all four of them didn't have any status in their sect. Although they were in the True Martial Realm at such a young age, the True Martial Sect's Dean

was worried about the death of some disciples with high potential, that was why he elected to just send these four.

"You don't need to be worried. As long as we work together, we would eventually walk out alive from here." Chen Xiang comforted them. All of their faces were filled with sadness, because they knew they were the weakest in here, while the lineup of the other sects was rather strong. Both the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Icewind Valley had sent their strongest disciples. Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan, these kind of talented and outstanding girls were sent. The Extreme Martial Sect had also sent ten, and there was no need to question Chen Xiang's strength.

"Thanks a lot, Chen Xiang!" The girl thanked in a light tone.

"Chen Xiang, I didn't expect your character to be so good. It is way different from what those elders told us; a heinous devil beyond redemption." A slightly young boy laughed and said.

"As long as no one attacked me, I will not attack them either! Liao Shaoyun from your True Martial Sect first took action against me and almost killed me. Because of my bounty, the others also came to attack me. Otherwise, I wouldn't even bother with them." Chen Xiang said.

"All of these weirdos are too greedy and too arrogant, otherwise, they will not create so much noise." A man said.

"Don't say this anywhere else. After you return to the True Martial Sect, it is best that you don't mention that I have saved you. It's for the better if none of you talk about it, otherwise, your Dean or Liao Shaoyun, both of them would become even more hostile to you." Chen Xiang smiled and said.

"No, I want to speak! As long as I leave here in one piece, I'll separate myself from the True Martial Sect. They don't look at as a human, not even a little bit." The girl coldly harrumphed, this kind of personality made Chen Xiang greatly appreciate her.

One by one, the three man also voiced out their thoughts. The True Marital Sect had sent them here to die, which made them hold a grudge in their heart.

Chen Xiang eyes lit up, laughed and said, "If you have no place to go after

leaving the True Martial Sect, you can always come find me in the Extreme Martial Sect."

## Chapter 244 - Wei Hongdao

---

Chen Xiang was drawing them in, those four True Martial Sect disciples could also see that clearly. However, they thought Chen Xiang was going to make them enter the Extreme Martial Sect, which was impossible in the Chenwu Mainland. Once someone entered a sect, they could never enter another sect ever again. Even if they left, the other sect would still not receive them.

Chen Xiang told them the route back, he had left many marks along the way as he was traveling. As long as those marks were found, one could very easily reach the outermost periphery simply by backtracking these marks, then they could converge with disciples of the other sects.

Chen Xiang still had some leftover business here, after all, he still had not found the disciples from Lotus Island or Danxiang Taoyuan.

Danxiang Taoyuan and the Extreme Martial Sect had pretty good relations, so Chen Xiang did not need to worry about getting attacked by them. As for the Lotus Island, Chen Xiang had yet to come in contact with them. Although Lotus Island was located near the shore, they were in-charge of a greater portion of the Chenwu Mainland, as such they were also one of the relatively stronger forces.

After the True Martial Sect's disciples left, Chen Xiang continued on his journey to the next known ambush point, to see if he could find the disciples of Danxiang Taoyuan and Lotus Island.

Just as Chen Xiang entered the ghastly forest, his hair stood up on its ends. The noxious aura surrounding them was extremely dense accompanied by an extremely nauseating stench.

Suddenly, a red aura flashed through the dark forest. Chen Xiang felt a cold shiver run down his spine before he hastily reacted by jumping into the air. He was drenched in cold sweat as he saw the ground he stood on a moment ago replaced with a deep gully dug out by that red aura. If that attack had landed on him, the aftermath would have been disastrous.

Both the speed and strength from that earlier blow was quite frightening. However, the most crucial factor was its concealing ability. If not for Chen Xiang having gone through countless fights, allowing his instincts to help him react in a split second, he would have been killed.

"Ha ha..." With utter astonishment, Chen Xiang suddenly heard a very sharp ear-piercing laughter that could cause anyone who heard it have goosebumps.

After Chen Xiang landed on the ground, he immediately took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. At this moment, that blood red aura flashed once again. Chen Xiang had already made preparations to deal with any kind of attack with his blade. Using the huge body of the blade, Chen Xiang resisted the powerful oncoming attack.

It came from a very long sword, completely blood red glistening in a crimson light. The person holding the sword surprised Chen Xiang even more, it was a young man with shoulder length hair, which was also blood red! Even his eyes were bloodshot and he seemed like a very bizarre and frightening monster.

The young man suddenly opened his mouth and a very long red tongue stretched out. He licked that blood-red long sword making the scene look even more hair-raising and bizarre.

Chen Xiang retreated a few steps before he coldly asked, "Who are you?" He was sure this guy was a disciple of a devil sect, moreover, he was definitely very strong.

"Tsk tsk..." The red haired man shook his head and sneered, "You are Chen Xiang, the top youngest martial artist of the Extreme Martial Sect, with name reverberating like thunder. I had not thought you were so ignorant, you really don't know who I am?"

Chen Xiang snorted, said, "I don't know exactly who you are, but you're definitely a disciple of a devil path sect."

"That being the case, I'll introduce myself so that you can die knowing who's responsible for your death. However, it seems my reputation is not widespread, you actually don't know who I am!" The red haired man suddenly put on a red gown and proudly said, "I'm Wei Hongdao of the Blood Refining Clan."

Chen Xiang frowned, the Blood Refining Clan was one of the strongest among the five major devil sects. He had indeed heard a little about Wu Hongdao, his age was similar to Chen Xiang's and both of them possessed frightening strength at such a young age along with stunning talent.

However, in light of their reputations, Wei Hongdao and Chen Xiang were miles apart, Wei Hongdao was truly a devil, he specifically slaughtered civilians in cold blood, burning and looting were just a some of his deeds, he had committed many unimaginable crimes.

"You came here to die?" Chen Xiang squinted his eyes. Killing this kind of devil, would allow his state of mind to reach sublimation, he would never have any scruples to attack people like Wei Hongdao. Not to mention the fact that Chen Xiang had just strided into the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, and had been worried he would have no opportunity to try out his newfound strength.

The devil path sect actually sent a disciple with such high potential into this battle, it was totally out of Chen Xiang's expectations. One must know, there were not that many True Martial Realm martial artist in the devil path sects, it was much less than the righteous sects. As for outstanding disciples, they were even fewer.

"Humph, you really have a big mouth. Don't think with your little reputation, you have the right to be arrogant in front of me! Aren't you just lucky, and managed to create some large commotion just because of fortunate opportunities? Let me tell you, not to mention you with this sort of strength, even a 9th level True Martial Realm martial artist would die by my hands!" Wei Hongdao furiously said, while he swiftly and violently brandished his blade very fast. It was like a red lightning bolt suddenly shot towards Chen Xiang.

In the case that Chen Xiang was prepared, this kind of speed was still very easy to deal with, moreover he had already been vigilant. When Wei Hongdao attacked, Chen Xiang also brandished his Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade at the same time. With an azure flash, the two weapons collided together. Qi waves burst forth one after the other from the impact as a storm burst forth that even made the trees around them smashed into mere splinters in the blink of an eye.

Even while just chatting, a casual wave of their weapons could result in such a frightening shockwave. It even seemed that their strength was equal.

The Blood Refining Clan was a devil path sect which made people terror-stricken just from hearing their name because of their sect's Blood Refining Great Devil Technique, which was simply cultivation using blood. Under this technique, the cultivator required a vast amount of blood during the cultivation, while crystal stones were thrown in the sea of blood. The cultivator immersed themselves within this concoction, this way of cultivation was already very nauseating.

However, what made everyone intolerable of this method of cultivation was that all the blood was obtained through killing powerless mortals in order to procure that vast amount of blood quickly. It was also this reason that no members of the righteous sects could allow the devil path sects to grow, otherwise the majority of the civilians from the Chenwu Mainland would become nothing more than a disposable resource for the cultivation of the devil path sects.

Wei Hongdao's feet moved a bit but he firmly held his ground. Although his face was unspeakably dignified, it was also a bit red. From Chen Xiang's blow, Wei Hongdao could roughly gauge his opponent's strength, which was a lot stronger than the rumor had stated. It was said that Chen Xiang was only in the 2nd level of the True Martial Realm and by relying on mysterious martial skills and his powerful blade, his true strength would be able to contend with someone in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm.

Of course, it also mentioned that Chen Xiang had another status that Wei Hongdao couldn't overlook. As an alchemist, Chen Xiang could eat his own dans which was a very easy and smooth course for cultivation. The True Qi gained would be even more rich and the advancement of cultivation was definitely not slow.

Chen Xiang had a look of ease on his face. Although Wei Hongdao was in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm and the True Qi in his body was very tyrannical, it was not vigorous enough. The explosive force was strong but it was not sustainable.

After both of them faced each other's strike, they were silent for a moment, before attacking once again. This time, it was actually Chen Xiang who took action first. However, just as he started his attack, Wei Hongdao immediately retaliated.

The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade flashed towards Wei Hongdao within the blink of an eye. An increasingly dense azure aura and incomparably fierce imposing atmosphere weighed down on him as the cleaving strike seemed to split heaven and earth apart. Weighing a hundred thousand jins, the blow still cleaved like lighting and instantly struck down with an imposing heaven shocking aura.

At the same time the blade was drawn, it made a clean sweep of everything around them. Before it, the dark clouds in the sky trundled, the fierce wind erupted in between the mountains, this earth shattering and nature altering strike, shocked Wei Hongdao to no end. He suddenly felt like his attempt at a counterattack was very, very small and insignificant.



## ***Chapter 245 - Finally Gathered***

Originally, Wei Hongdao thought that his strength was equal or even beyond Chen Xiang's by a wide margin. However, he didn't expect Chen Xiang to actually have such a frightening blade technique. When this blade strike was coming, he practically saw a large wave with thunder and lightning envelop him.

At this moment, it was already too late to dodge. So, he could only block with his long blade and exhaust all his True Qi.

The blade strike Chen Xiang had used was the Wave Strike of the Dragon Slayer's Seven Killing Cut. It was incomparably overbearing and contained infinite power. This was the first time he had used this technique and its might had shocked Chen Xiang too.

Although Wei Hongdao's red long blade was an 8th level spirit weapon, when facing with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, this divine weapon, it appeared to be insignificant. During the oncoming cleave of the huge blade, the blade body was wrapped in a layer of transparent and formidable power. It was full of destruction, and it carried unparalleled destructive force as it hacked towards Wei Hongdao's head.

When Wei Hongdao felt that tremendous True Qi, his heart shivered with fear. As soon as Chen Xiang's huge blade collided with his red blade, the red blade instantly shattered into pieces. He was already cornered, and in the next moment, an excruciating pain erupted from his body...

The Dragon Slayer's Seven Killing Cut was originally used to kill dragons. It had tyrannical might as well as a fierce imposing manner. There was no way for a human to withstand it, and trying to do so only had one end - annihilation.

After Wei Hongdao was cut with that terrifying power released by the Wave Strike, he vanished in a puff of smoke along with his blade. Chen Xiang kept his blade, and with a calm look, he left the area.

He was in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, and only someone higher than the 6th level of the True Martial Realm could make him raise his guard. After all, it was already difficult to find an opponent in the same level as him.

After crossing a few high mountains, when Chen Xiang was halfway up a mountain, he suddenly saw slight movements among the trees not far away from him. Looking carefully, he saw many people running in the forest. In front, the disciples of the Lotus Island and Danxiang Taoyuan were running, while from behind, they were being chased by a large crowd of Human Devils!

It was quite clear that those Human Devils were not manipulated by anyone. Otherwise, they would not be so violent, nor would so many of them give chase to humans all at once.

Chen Xiang rushed down, and with a few jumps, he arrived behind the disciples. After those disciples saw Chen Xiang, for some unknown reason, they heaved a sigh of relief in their heart.

Everyone just saw Chen Xiang wielding both of his palms, striking them continuously. Rumbles relentlessly echoed out, and with each palm strike, the ground would severely tremble. Wherever the waves from his palms went, the ground would split and the trees would be uprooted.

The Shocking Heaven Palm was like fierce winds and mighty waves. As Chen Xiang continuously struck like waves after waves, the majority of those mindless and violent Human Devils were simultaneously hit. Near the place where the Shocking Heavenly Palm landed, either both blood and meat flew everywhere, or the Human Devils would spat out black blood as their whole body lay paralyzed. As for those far away violent Human Devils struck by the Qi waves, the True Qi within their body turned even more tyrannical, and as such, many Human Devils weren't able to control the fluctuations of True Qi, causing them to be injured from their very own True Qi.

In just a few moments, Chen Xiang had struck tens of Shocking Heaven Palm, and this kind of power, which shook heaven and earth and overturned the mountain and sea, made the Lotus Island's and the Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples extremely horrified. If it was them in place of those Human Devils, the result would not be any different.

In their front, the forest already no longer exist, and a large part of the trees had all been destroyed by Chen Xiang's Shocking Heaven Palm. Those two to three hundred Human Devils were either turned into a bloody pulp from the

vigorous palm force, or were all torn apart, completely collapsed on the ground.

Chen Xiang frowned. He suddenly felt a great movement from far away, as if ten thousand horses were galloping. He reckoned a large number of Devil Beasts were rushing, so he quickly cried, "Walk quickly!"

There were seven disciples from the Danxiang Taoyuan and six from the Lotus Island, besides a few who were injured, the rest of them were all fine. They didn't recklessly fight to death with those Human Devils, but instead, they only chose to flee. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been alive till now, they all knew that they did not come here to fight to death, rather, they came here to survive.

All the way, everyone was running. Chen Xiang, with them, was quite close to the depths of the wasteland. In here, the Devil Beasts were rather large in number, and all of them were quite powerful. Plus, having so many people in the periphery of the wasteland would produce large movement, very easily disturbing some powerful fellows in the depths, and this was something Chen Xiang didn't want to happen.

Everyone has been found, however, the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect's disciples were not only ungrateful, they even chose to attack Chen Xiang, and thus, they were all annihilated by him. However, it was not more than ten people, and those devil sect disciples had more casualties.

After continuously running for three days, Chen Xiang finally brought the disciples of the Danxiang Taoyuan and the Lotus Island to meeting point.

After coming here, Chen Xiang noticed many corpses laid on the ground, and all of them were either of Human Devils or of Devil Beasts. These past few days, all of them has been very vigilant, and although their face was filled with worry, after seeing Chen Xiang arrive, they finally heaved a sigh of relief.

Every one had the very same look; all of them could not bear to smile, because they were all aware that they were in a very precarious position, especially against those powerful Devil Beasts.

Chen Xiang, after seeing a large head of a wolf, immediately knew that these Devil Beasts weren't controlled, and they came from the depths.

"Are all of you all right?" Chen Xiang asked.

"We're all right. Fortunately, we were all together, otherwise, we would have been eaten by those pack of wolves." Leng Youlan said. When thinking about those frightening Devil Beasts, a terrified look once again appeared on her face.

The ground was completely covered in traces of fierce battle. All of them were forced to act together, and only then was it killed. Such deed was certainly marvellous, and even for Chen Xiang, perhaps it would have been difficult to complete, unless he borrowed Long Xueyi's strength.

"We have already buried a lot of corpses. Younger Brother Chen, you didn't know but, we were besieged by a few groups of Devil Beasts and Human Devils. However, their corpses didn't have anything valuable, and we didn't really make money this time." Zhu Rong complained, his face was completely filled with a look of fatigue, as though the battle against the pack of wolves happened very recently.

The disciples of the righteous sect were only forty, but the devil sect's disciples were much more than them, and most of them could even control these Devil Beasts and Human Devils. Thinking of this point, many of them secretly started to get worried; they were all anxious if they would be caught and used as a sacrifice.

Observing everyone's complexion, which was filled with dread and without the least bit of morale, Chen Xiang knew that it was no good, so he shouted, "Who can create an array? A Defensive Array!"

Seeing no one replied, Chen Xiang sighed in his heart, but at this very moment, Xue Xianxian said in a small voice, "Brother Xiang, I can a little bit. However, a lot of crystal stones are required for an array, high-grade and top-grade crystal stones are a must."

Leng Youlan also came beside Chen Xiang and said, "Brother, I also know a little bit, what type of array should I draw?"

After thinking it through, Chen Xiang was able to understand that both Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan were personally taught by Liu Menger. Liu Menger was a Grand Refiner, and with regards to array spirit patterns, she was of course proficient. Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan being able to understand them was not strange.

"I don't have high-grade crystal stones, but I have a few top-grade crystal stones."

Everyone was secretly shocked. Before, when they were fighting against the Human Devils and Devil Beasts, both Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan had shown quite a lot of power. Both of them were rather formidable. Their attacks were overbearing and brutal, causing many men to feel ashamed. And now, they would have never expected both of them to call Chen Xiang as 'brother', and it even seems that their relationship was also quite excellent; this made many of them to feel somewhat jealous.

## Chapter 246 Working Together

-----

Chen Xiang selected a hill, and then explained his plan to everybody. His plan was to dig some cave inside this hill and hid inside there. He was planning to have them wait for the rest of the next two months there, and in order to ensure safety, he suggested to also dug another tunnel inside, which would be connected another side. If it still could not turn the tables against their attackers, then they could escape from that tunnel.

"We will also arrange a large formation, so if we encountered a powerful guy, then we can just open the formation. That way, we can resist for sometime while everybody escapes from the other tunnel." Chen Xiang said.

Everyone here had received the help of Chen Xiang, so they had no objection, and they very much supported Chen Xiang.

"Ok, for the start, everyone should divide the labor and work in cooperation. Those who are in the 4th level True Martial Realm and above should go and patrol, lest we are raided. Xianxian and Youlan will proceed to layout the formation, and as for the others, they should go and dig the tunnel. There is no need for the female disciples to dig, just go help in arranging the large formation." Chen Xiang said.

Zhu Rong curled his lips and said, "Younger Brother Chen, you can't be lazy, you also have to dig the tunnels with us."

Yun Xiaodao nodded his head and said, "Yes, Elder Brother Chen you need to be fair!"

The 4th level or 5th level True Martial Realm disciples were here to protect them, which would allow the others to dig at ease, that was why there was no objection.

Chen Xiang curled his lips, "Hei hei, I'm already in 5th level of the True Martial Realm, so I don't need to dig!"

Everyone was shocked, all of them always thought he was in the 2nd or 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, and the reason he could exert such as a

terrifying strength was because he was relying on a powerful blade and a mysterious martial skill. However, according to Chen Xiang, he was already at the 5th level of the true Martial Realm; they thought that wouldn't that mean his strength was now comparable to a 6th or 7th level True Martial Realm martial artist?

"True or false?" Zhu Rong was somewhat in disbelief, he knew that Chen Xiang, at the 3rd level of the True Martial Realm, could very well imitate the strength of a martial artist in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm.

Yun Xiaodao, as well as everyone else were also staring at Chen Xiang in disbelief. Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan, who had been very trusting to Chen Xiang, felt that Chen Xiang's sudden increase of cultivation was inconceivable.

"Have you heard of Wei Hongtao? A while back, I have finished him off in the forest." Chen Xiang smiled and said.

Wei Hongtao was an infamous young martial artist in the devil path sect. In the 5th level of the true Martial Realm, he was able to kill a 6th level True Martial Realm martial artist.

"I, with a single blade strike, beheaded him. If you don't believe, does any of you dare to try?" Chen Xiang laughed and said.

Hearing that he beheaded Wei Hongtao with a blade strike, everyone gulped a cold lump in their throat. Before, they had heard a very large commotion coming from the forest, and they of course knew that it was Chen Xiang's deed. But hearing it from Chen Xiang himself, now they couldn't help but believe it.

After knowing Chen Xiang's accurate strength, everyone felt a lot more at ease. In here, there were several alchemists, and with their help, they could recover quickly.

"Brother, are you not going to search for the disciples of the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect?" Leng Youlan asked.

Chen Xiang sneered, "No need to search for them. Those ungrateful bastards have been chopped by me. I, in order to save them, wrestled with a powerful Devil Beast, and finally I was seriously injured, but those guys coveted my treasured blade, and in turn, they came to kill me. Fortunately, I still had a little

bit of strength left."

"Brother Xiang, were your injuries serious?" Xue Xianxian hastily ran over, held Chen Xiang's wrist; she very much wanted to check on Chen Xiang's injuries.

"I'm completely fine. Not to mention that because of them, I have entered the 5th level of the True Martial Realm." Chen Xiang squeezed her face, smiled and said.

Yun Xiaodao coldly snorted, "Those guys can go to hell, after we leave this damned place, let's inform the Dean, they'll destroy the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect."

Once the other sect's disciples heard their conversation, they were completely astonished. Prior to coming here, Gu Dongchen had stated that whoever dared to make a move on Chen Xiang, their sect would be completely finished. After they leave, a reign of terror was definite. Gu Dongchen had already cut the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect before, and now it was not difficult to extinguish the Beast Martial Sect. Not to mention the Proud Sword Sect was not on well-terms with many other sects, and they even had history of colluding with devil path sects, because they wanted to seize the crystal stone mine of the Extreme Martial Sect; this caused a rift between both of the sects.

In the hill, a relatively big stone room along with many smaller stone rooms were dug out. The entire hill was made of hard black stone; it was very difficult to dig. However, when encountered a concentration of attacks, it wasn't able to withstand much longer.

The escape passage lead to a forest far away, which was only decided after discussing with many people. The opposite of this forest was precisely that canyon which disappeared, and the trees in that place were relatively bigger. The ground was also hard; all of it was made of very hard stone. If they encountered a group attack, then they could use the lush trees to resist.

Among the forty people, only seven were girls, and no more than thirteen were in or above the 4th level of the True Marital Realm. They made a big part of the group, that was why only twenty were now digging the tunnels. But even if the stone was hard, for True Marital Realm martial artists, it was a piece of cake. Using their vigorous True Qi and spirit weapons, it was not too difficult to dig up.



Leng Youlan and Xue Xiang lead the five girls to the array. This kind of careful work could only be finished better if it was done by girls.

Chen Xiang, from time to time, was watching at the creation of the array. The females also had to do hard work, they had to carve very fine lines on the ground and on the rigid stone wall. Also, there was no room for mistakes. Furthermore, both Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan would release some Cold Qi on the ground to make some markings for the other girls to dig. After they were done marking the ground, they would also participate in digging.

"Qianqian, your flame is very formidable, and you can easily create fine lines. If this goes on, then we would be finished quite early." Xue Xianxian exclaimed, she saw Wu Qianqian, with just a finger, draw on the rigid ground, as if it was in an ordinary mud. Although there was no flame on Wu Qianqian's jade-like finger, the heat it released could still be felt.

"Haha, my flames are only formidable! I'm still not like you, Xianxian, not only do you know how to create arrays, you're also so formidable." Wu Qianqian laughed and said.

Leng Youlan said, "Qianqian, your flames are marvellous. I also use flames, but I'm unable to use flames like you!" She by infusing the flames in her spirit grade dagger, very carefully started carving some lines on the ground.

The other girls were doing marking the ground in unison; all of them were either using their own spirit weapon or True Qi.

"Are the carvings here correct?" Chen Xiang walked over and asked.

"En, but it still needs a very long time to finish. The top of the mountain, the foot of the mountain, and the circumference of the entire mountain should also have some carvings." Xue Xianxian replied.

"This old lady was originally not cut out for this careful work. However, the Dean insisted on passing it to me." Leng Youlan lightly snorted, she seemed anxious to draw the big sword on her back and ruthlessly hack it on the ground.

Chen Xiang slightly smiled and said, "Youlan, then you can go dig the caves. Leave the rest to me."

"You alone?" A girl asked, this was the True Martial Sect's disciple, You Yandie.

Chen Xiang nodded his head. They only saw him wave his arm, before many small specks of flame accurately fell on those drawing on the ground. Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan had spent most of the day in carving these marks; they were now covered in frost and it was very easy to identify them.

Once Chen Xiang's divine sense was transmitted, those small specks of fire suddenly landed onto the ground. Afterwards, they began to move, burning the ground, as easy as burning ice. Not long after, many lines appeared very quickly and easily, and this made all those girls extremely surprised. Everyone, without any exception, looked at Chen Xiang in admiration.

Once those small fire specks were extinguished, Chen Xiang would then wave his hand again, releasing more of those small fire specks.

## ***Chapter 247 - Profound Fire Exquisite Tower***

Leng Youlan patted Chen Xiang's shoulder, laughed and said, "Brother, you're really awesome!"

Xue Xianxian played with her white hair, tenderly smiled and said, "Good sister, you quickly go and dig. Making you do this kind of delicate work has truly wronged you."

Leng Youlan open-heartedly smiled, pulled the big sword on her back and ran towards a cave. The other girls also followed her behind; they all didn't want to remain idle, and they also wanted to contribute. Although they were girls, they could not show any weakness.

"Qianqian, you should also do the same, give it a try!" Chen Xiang said, although he was faster compared to those girls, it would still need some time before the formation would be completed. And even after finishing, there was still a lot of after work left to do.

Wu Qianqian nodded her head. She imitated Chen Xiang and released some small specks of fire from her hands. However, she could only release five specks of fire, unlike Chen Xiang who released many.

At this time, Wu Qianqian realized how frightening the divine sense that was needed in controlling the movements of these specks of fire, and she also realised the exact the amount of heat in order to burn the ground. This made her aware of her own inadequacies, especially the difference between herself and Chen Xiang.

"Brother Xiang, how many top-grade crystal stones do you have?" Xue Xianxian asked.

"How many top-grade crystal stones do you need to lay out this formation?" Chen Xiang asked.

Xue Xianxian furrowed her brows and slightly pondered for a while, before speaking, "Probably three hundred or so. This is the Profound Fire Exquisite Tower formation taught by my teacher. It is very suitable in this kind of mountainous terrain. You can turn this hill into a tower-like structure, and it

would be generally be useful as a defensive structure. It would need a large amount of flames though."

Chen Xiang took out a rather large piece of top grade crystal stone and handed it to Xianxian, "This should be enough!"

Xue Xianxian stuck out her tongue, tenderly laughed and said, "Brother Xiang, you are truly overflowing with riches. No wonder Zhu Lao always wanted me to inquire about your things, but also ask me to speak good things about him in front of you."

These days, Xue Xianxian became familiar with Chen Xiang's friends, and at the same time, she also came to know some of Chen Xiang's deeds from them. Not to mention Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and the others were all very interesting too.

However, what made it unbearable for her was, Yao Haisheng actually called her mistress with a straight face. After Chen Xiang came to know, his belly almost burst; he certainly knew Yao Haisheng already didn't hate him, he knew that it was not wise to do so.

Chen Xiang once again gave many middle-aged crystal stones to Xue Xianxian, they were also used in the large formation. Chen Xiang had no shortage of these crystal stones, and he didn't felt any heartache giving them away. On the contrary, Wu Qianqian and Xue Xianxian were both very surprised, Chen Xiang's wealth was simply amazing.

Xue Xianxian carefully cut those top-grade crystal stones, and only after one hour of meticulous cutting was she finished. At this time, she called Leng Youlan and asked her to help her in setting these crystal stones in their designated place. After finishing setting them up, they still needed to infuse these carvings with pure fire attributed True Qi. And with all the crystal stones linked up, the large formation would then be up and running.

What cause Chen Xiang to become surprised was Xue Xianxian actually knew how to use fire. Before, he had only seen her use cold True Qi, but now, he suddenly understood that Xue Xianxian also had fire and ice veins, and Liu Menger was also the same, that was also why she took her in as her apprentice.

Chen Xiang's master and senior apprentice brother both had yin and yang veins. Liu Menger herself had fire and ice veins, that was why she carefully

nurtured Leng Youlan and Xue Xianxian. He knew that the rank of Xue Xianxian's fire and ice veins were definitely not low, and at least, it was heaven level vein, or perhaps, it could even be a divine vein. Otherwise, she would not advance so quickly.

A whole day passed, and the entire hill was completely covered in criss-crossed lines. In between these lines, a crystal stone was placed. Xue Xianxian had evenly embedded those three hundred top-grade crystal stones in the large formation. It was also the first time for Leng Youlan and her to lay out this large formation.

At the end, both Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan were quite doubtful, because the way to lay out the formation they had learned was exactly the same. However, they understood very well the relation of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Icewind Valley, that was why they were not that suspicious. Chen Xiang promised Liu Menger that he would not tell Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan about her identity, but now it seemed Liu Menger had been very good to the both of them and also taught them the same things.

"The only thing it is lacking is powerful flames. Elder Brother, your flames are more formidable, and its density is also very high! If your flames filled this large formation, maybe it could make this large formation become more powerful." Leng Youlan said.

Under everyone's cooperation, the large formation was finally finished. Tunnels as well as the underground passage were dug, while the 4th level True Martial Realm martial artists and above had also fended some attacks off from the Devil Beasts and Human Devils. Although they encountered many problems, in the end, it was all resolved.

Chen Xiang took a leap, jumped up to the hilltop and said, "I'll give it a try!" Suddenly, on his body, flames emerged, and scorching Qi waves suddenly surge towards every direction. Regarding these kind of flames, everyone felt extremely surprised, they now understood why Chen Xiang, at such a young age, was a 4th level Alchemist. Relying on this kind of flame, he was truly worthy of his title.

Chen Xiang, with his fearsome divine sense, controlled the overflowing flames and directed them into those tiny indentations inside the formation. His flames,

at this moment, were thoroughly compressed, appearing very small. But in truth, a small speck of it could casually burn the whole forest.

Leng Youlan and Xue Xianxian, using their divine sense, guided Chen Xiang's flames into those carvings inside. At the same time, they made the flames flow into the embedded crystal stones so that they would fuse together. Otherwise, those crystal stones would explode from the incineration of flames. On that hill, there was a good several hundred thousands of crystal stones, and the thought of them exploding at the same time was extremely terrifying.

At night, in a pitch black wasteland, a small hill was glittering in red light. The hill was completely covered in fiery red spirit patterns, which appeared very beautiful as well as extremely profound. Chen Xiang, in a steady stream, continued to release many flames, almost consuming his entire Vermillion Bird True Qi. The richness of his True Qi also made everyone feel shocked, especially those who utilize fire.

Chen Xiang's flames were originally very frightening, and in their opinion, Chen Xiang could not release it for too long. But at this moment, several hours had already passed, and the flames being released by Chen Xiang did not show any signs of weakening.

"Finished!" Leng Yuoulan and Xue Xiang, at the same time, tenderly shouted. Their forehead was sweating profusely, because they had consumed too much of their divine sense. Usually, when they were cultivating, Liu Menger was very demanding with them, especially with regards to their divine sense. That was why their divine sense wasn't lacking.

Many disciples arrived at the same time, and at this moment, there was too much of a difference between themselves and those young and famous disciples. If it was them, they simply could not hold for so long; they obviously knew others had given a lot effort.

Chen Xiang retracted the flames and took a deep breath. On the hill, those red spirit patterns also immediately disappeared, and even those carved lines had not trace left. This made many secretly amazed, they had personally seen the others lay out a large formation, but all of a sudden, not even a trace was left.

These spirit patterns were originally very mystical, and after the spirit patterns

absorbed Chen Xiang's flames, Chen Xiang didn't feel surprised from what occurred next.

"If this hill was besieged, what do we do if they broke the large formation?" Zhu Rong worriedly asked. He knew a lot of crystal stones were used, and although the crystal stones were not his, it still made his heart bleed as if it was his.

"Rest assured, this large formation has already been integrated. Unless all its strength has been consumed, or the formation's base was destroyed by someone who knew how to break the formation, it would not be destroyed. Of course this large formation is mainly for stalling time, allowing everybody to escape using the underground tunnel. If it is just some underlings, we ourselves will simply finish them off." Leng Youlan said.

## Chapter 248 - Greater Crisis

-----

The devil sect disciples and those ordinary Devil Beasts and Human Devils simply did not pose any threat to them. However, what they were afraid of was encountering those terrifying Devil beasts, such as pack leaders or ancient beasts from remote antiquities, like the Black Armored Crocodile Chen Xiang had encountered before.

Of course, this level of Devil Beasts were somewhat manageable, but if even more powerful beings showed up, like those who reached the Extreme State, they would have no way to resist.

Inside the hill, everyone was together in a circle eating some sort of meat from a demon beast. This had all been provided by Zhu Rong, only he would carry so much food.

“Ahh, two months, only a little amount of time has passed! I’m worried about that altar, this is a huge opportunity for those devil path cultivators to turn things around. They’ve definitely made backup plans, as long as the altar is there, they are able to communicate with individuals from the Devil Domain. With their help, they could still do many things.” Chen Xiang sighed.

Looking at the terrain of the Southern Wasteland, it was almost certain that many powerful existences had been sealed inside. Moreover, there was also a mysterious altar inside. It was quite evident that these must have been left behind from the last Great War between the Three Heavenly Realms.

“I could go with you to destroy that altar.” Hao Dongqing suggested.

Chen Xiang shook his head and said, "Senior Brother Hao, you stay here. I’ll check it out alone first, if I can’t destroy it alone, then I’ll come back and we can go together.”

Hao Dongqing was in the 5th level of the True Marital Realm and could be considered somewhat powerful, but Chen Xiang going alone was much more convenient given his abilities.

“Brother, I’ll go with you!” Leng Youlan said. To travel the world with Chen



Xiang has been her dream for a very long time.

"Youlan, this place needs you, be obedient!" Chen Xiang replied. Leng Youlan was also not weak, there were many 2nd level or 1st level True Martial Realm martial artists here, but they didn't have any means to retaliate when facing those devil sect disciples. In order to win, many people needed to remain alive, and to ensure that, stronger martial artists were required to stay behind to guard.

Leng Youlan was somewhat disappointed, but still nodded her head.

"This is a messaging rune. If there's anything urgent, as long as the rune is burned, I will know." Chen Xiang handed Hao Dongqing the rune, Chen Xiang had obtained this from those Free Immortal Sea disciples he had killed before.

Chen Xiang already had decided to go to the altar, but if this place was not safe, he would not be at ease. But now he could go and search for altar without worry.

Chen Xiang knew the location of the Altar, however, it was relatively deeper into the Southern Wasteland. In other words, there were also many powerful Human Devils and Devil Beasts in his way.

...

The disciples of devil sects had all gathered together. They had not expected they would suffer so many casualties and even lose Wei Hongdan. Things didn't just end there either, it was unlike what they had planned, and far worse.

"Your Hundred Poison Sect has been flinching, not the little bit useful! Are you good now, not only did you not captured anyone, you've also disturbed the monsters in depths!?" A man shouted. These devil sect disciples were hiding in the ground, they all wore a black robe with a hood, all of them had the same outfit on.

"Humph, we, the Hundred Poison Sect, specialize in usage of poisons, don't you already know how we are in regards to others respects? If no one cooperated with us, we simply could not approach closer to them. It's really windy here too, any kind of poisonous air would be blown away, and could also

cause our own side to be poisoned! Our hidden weapons also cannot be used, against these kind of formidable righteous disciples." A hoarse sound retorted.

"Now they're all are hiding. They seem to be aware of our plot, but how could they have found out? We would all rather die than speak. If they don't enter the forests, we simply cannot ambush them and can only fight a head on battle. It's almost like there's not enough of us to kill from the aftermath of the battle! Besides, Boss Wei might also be dead." A lamenting sharp and demonic voice came.

"It seems we can only try that way..." An old sound said.

...

Chen Xiang nimbly leapt through the mountain forest. He encountered a lot of Devil Beasts and Human Devils, but he was extremely quick, and managed to escape from those bunch of devil creatures. He was currently somewhat suspicious, it seemed these Human Devils and Devil Beasts knew there were humans in nearby.

"Do these guys have very strong sensibility?" Chen Xiang muttered, before Xue Xianxian and the others at the converging point has been attacked by wave after waves of Devil Beasts and Human Devils, now they were once again rushing towards that place. Chen Xiang could not help but be worried as he sped up towards the altar.

"These Devils Beasts and Human Devils are all in True Martial Realm! But their intelligence is very common, even if their sense of smell is extremely sensitive, they would never think of rushing towards some far away place, unless..." Su Meiyao's tone became solemn.

"This group is being directed by a powerful individual! The Southern Wasteland is an ancient battlefield, maybe those powerful Demon or Devils from time immemorial are here, they may be sealed up, but they could still use their divine sense!" Bai Youyou's voice turned even colder.

Chen Xiang's whole body quivered from shock, "Are those formidable guys sealed in the depths making these Devil Beasts and Human Devils grab humans in order to open the altar and free themselves!?"

At this point, not only the devil sect disciples wanted to free them, those old bastards were trying to free themselves! Things have become more and more serious, which increased Chen Xiang's determination to destroy the altar!

Their guess was definitely fairly accurate. Long Xueyi said, "If that's the case, then those powerful guys are still sealed! Hurry up and destroy the altar! If they come out, then the situation would be too horrible to describe."

"Who the hell was responsible for this place during the Three Realm Great Battle!? In remote antiquity, they actually left such dangerous beings." Chen Xiang secretly cursed.

"Some guys are too formidable and very hard to kill. One only can seal them." Long Xueyi said.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were both silent, especially Su Meiyao. Chen Xiang found she seemed to be worried about something, and didn't have her previous demeanor with that enchanting smiling expression.

These groups of Human Devils and Beasts Devils chased Chen Xiang for a while before giving up. It seemed like they were under control of someone, but Chen Xiang would not allow these groups to go and besiege those disciples in the small hill.

Chen Xiang jumped up in the air, and smacked a palm towards the ground. Universal True Qi transformed into a huge transparent palm, fiercely pressing down on the earth, turning those devil creatures into patties one by one.

"Chen Xiang, be careful! If these things are being controlled by someone, they might know what happened here. Plus, you are now on your way to altar. Perhaps that guy might arrange some powerful creature to try and block you." Su Meiyao exhorted in serious tone.

Not long after Su Meiyao's words fell, a low-spirited and gloomy beastly roars came from ahead, making the dark wasteland even more frightening.

The blowing chilly wind, the inexhaustible Death Qi, the gloomy beastly roars one after another drifting off into the sky along with the continuous shaking of the ground all served to create an incomparably horrifying atmosphere that even sent Chen Xiang into jitters.

"Come then! Father's Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade is not something to be trifled with!" As Chen Xiang clasped the blade's hilt, the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade suddenly flashed with an azure aura. Moreover, it slightly trembled as if it was excited.

Feeling an intention for battle coming from the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, Chen Xiang's blood started seething. The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade's mission was precisely to slaughter devils, as can be seen by its title. In battle, it could give Chen Xiang even more power in order to cut demons and extinguish devils!"

## Chapter 249 - Priest

-----

The trees in front of Chen Xiang were being torn down one by one with tumbling stones and sand flying around everywhere. The very earth shook, it was as if tens of thousands of horses were galloping towards him.

However, it was not horses but rather Devil Beasts, far larger than any horse. From its howl, Chen Xiang could tell it was a very large wolf type Devil Beast.

Behind Chen Xiang's back, a large bundle of flames suddenly emerged. It formed into a huge pair of wings across his back, making his figure appear like a monstrous fire bird.

Chen Xiang had released the [Vermillion Bird Firewing], the flame's temperature was so high that all the nearby tree spontaneously combusted as a raging forest fire spread everywhere. The sudden sea of flame combined with the billowing smoke, from a far away place, was a spectacular scene to behold.

The wings on Chen Xiang's back became larger and larger. Currently, Chen Xiang had released all of his Vermillion Bird True Qi. He was preparing to use these wings to meet the impact of those hundreds of thousands of Devil Beasts charging towards him. If he wanted to escape, that would have been simple. But he could not escape, otherwise these Devil Beasts would trample over his companions behind him.

As Chen Xiang's body was overshadowed by the billowing pillars of flame, he stared at the oncoming wave of Devil Beasts. Blue veins bulged as he clenched his fists, and along with an insane howl, he moved those hundred zhang long firewings.

With a single flap of those huge wings of flame, a fierce wind erupted as the surroundings were burned to the ground. The stones and soil on the ground turned red hot from the intense heat and the surroundings were covered in raging flames. With that single flap of those huge wings everything in front of them were swept away.

The dim wasteland had been illuminated in a fiery red light. The originally

quaking ground settled down, only to be replaced by miserable beastly roars.

After Chen Xiang whipped those huge [Vermillion Bird Firewings] together, an incomparably scorching hot Qi Wave was produced, followed by the instant incineration of everything in it's path. The entire stampede of Devil Beasts were submerged in flames.

These were flames released by someone possessing the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit. Extremely Yang and unbending, these type of flames were unbearable to evil creatures, innately suppressing them. As long as they touched these flames, an excruciating pain would spread throughout their whole body as each cell was burned into ashes. For them, these were the flames from the afterlife, judgement flames specialized in punishing evil.

Just a short span of time passed, and those huge firewings on Chen Xiang's back had already disappeared. His whole body was drenched in sweat, even though he was the one who used the technique, he still felt the scorching heat from all the flames he had released. The environment in front of him was still burning with bellowing flames, and those Devil Beasts were struggling. It was like a scene of eternal damnation from the scorching punishments of hell.

Chen Xiang ate some dans for restoring True Qi. Holding the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, he entered the sea of flames, which all avoided him like they had a collective conscious to avoid burning him.

After entering the sea of fire, Chen Xiang would brandish his blade and behead any struggling Devil Beasts in his path. The flames had burned for so long, yet a few Devil Beasts still struggled to stay alive, their endurance was extraordinary.

These were all the larger black and red wolves, far stronger than the ones Chen Xiang had encountered before. He speculated that these wolves still had the ability to rapidly reproduce after turning into Devil Beasts, and were also very strong, otherwise there would not be so many of them.

Chen Xiang walked in the direction of the loudest roar. As a monstrous giant black wolf struggling, rolling and howling as it was burned by flames came into his view. It's powerful limbs were being slowly incinerated by the flames, causing it unable to stand.

"It seems that my flame grew along with my cultivation. It could actually burn

this kind of big beast.” Chen Xiang slightly smiled before he slashed his Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil blade, cutting that humongous wolf in half with a powerful azure Qi.

In the sea of fire, even Chen Xiang didn't know how many wolves he had beheaded. He only knew that the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was still not completely satisfied. Although he was tightly clasping the blade, the blade was still slightly trembling. From the contact between the blade and his hand, Chen Xiang could feel the soaring battle thirst from the blade.

"There is a powerful guy in the vicinity!" Long Xueyi shouted, "The sky is also covered in a very evil aura, one filled with violence and blood. It seems a powerful guy is waiting for you up ahead, he should be the strongest opponent you have met since you entered this wasteland."

Chen Xiang turned serious, as he swallowed a True Elemental Dan, quickly adjusting his state. He wanted to be in peak condition to face this upcoming powerful threat.

Passing through the sea of flames, the world around Chen Xiang suddenly quieted down. Before long, all those miserable howls had already disappeared, as those wolves had all been beheaded by Chen Xiang. To be precise, many more were burned to death by the flames, smoke was still blowing from that severely burnt forest, a fiery light pierced the sky, brightly illuminating the wasteland. However, the Southern Wasteland was not hot at all. In fact, it had turned even a little bit colder, the chilly winds became more dense, the Devil Qi turned even more tyrannical, it was very strange.

Chen Xiang carried the huge blade on his shoulder. With the Azure Dragon making its battle intentions clear, shimmering in a cold and solemn aura on the blade body, along with the constantly overflow of an imposing manner filled with a majestic aura. Combined, this made Chen Xiang look like he was an evil devil terminator.

Chen Xiang halted his steps, and took in mouthful of air. Suddenly, a man appeared in front of Chen Xiang. This man had a very skinny build, with all his limbs were completely covered in white cloth. His face was very dark, very cold, like that of a dead man. However, red light could be seen from the pupil of his

eyes, making others feel strange. In his hand was a very long bone spear. The snow white bone spear was actually wrapped in mysterious black encryptions and appeared to be a good weapon.

Feeling the intense Devil Qi spewing out from this man's body, Chen Xiang concluded this man must be a Human Devil, and also a very formidable who had retained its spirit wisdom.

"What are you going to do at the Altar?" That man asked. This voice was stiff as well as cold, devoid of any emotion whatsoever, it was very creepy.

Facing such a man, the normal reaction would be becoming alert and maybe frightened, but Chen Xiang just grinningly smiled and said, "First of all, me going to the altar is none of your business. However, if you really want to know, I can tell you. I'm going there to take a piss!"

Chen Xiang's reply made that man's stiff face twitch. From those red eyes, a bloody light flashed through, making Chen Xiang momentarily smell thick Death Qi surrounding him with the iron smell of blood.

"I'm that altar's guardian! I am also its priest, you have blasphemed our sacred altar! I will use your blood, your heart, your soul and offer it to the Devil God." Although that man's voice was stiff, it sounded very excited, when he spoke of Devil God, his high-pitched voice was full of respect and humility, completely in conflict with his earlier emotionless speech.

Seeing this, Chen Xiang was somewhat surprised. He sneered and said, "I'd like to see if you even have the ability to stop me."

Just as Chen Xiang finished speaking, he saw a red light flash towards him. In that split second, he fiercely leaned his head to the side, just to see a small amount of his hair drifting away in the cold bitter wind. At that very moment, the long bone spear with many spirit patterns was resting on the side of his cheek. Feeling the Cold Qi gushing out from the bone spear, a chill ran through Chen Xiang's back.



## Chapter 250 - Averting Crisis

-----

The original snow white bone spear was bathing in a crimson light, as if it was suddenly bleeding, looking very peculiar. After missing his thrust, the priest didn't continue with the second thrust, instead, he received the bone spear back and retreated a few steps. Both of his hands were holding the bone spear tightly as he raised it in the sky. With a loud shout, a huge black whirlpool suddenly appeared in the sky, and all the Devil Qi of the Southern Wasteland suddenly surged over his head.

"Quickly stop this guy, although I don't know why he can suddenly gather such strength, if you allowed him to succeed, you might be in trouble." Su Meiyao hastily shouted.

"This guy seems to be communicating with the Devil Domain, the spell he is chanting is from the ancient scriptures during the immemorial time of the Devil Domain, which only a few people can understand. It seems he is really a priest." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang's dantian sank, the Tai Chi Yin and Yang diagram started to revolve insanely as the True Qi in the five divine beast forms fiercely surged out. Then they fused together in his dantian, transforming into the Universe true Qi.

With the infusion of such vigorous True Qi into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, its weight insanely rose, however, Chen Xiang didn't feel any sort of change. He only felt that with this blade, he could cut everything in the world.

Chen Xiang had no idea what the priest was doing, but he knew that at the moment, the guy was doing something very terrible. If he let him succeed, the Chenwu Mainland would certainly be in danger.

The continuously trembling Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade suddenly calmed down as Chen Xiang yelled, "You fiend, go to hell!"

While speaking, the giant blade suddenly flashed as an immense righteous aura, followed by an azure light, burst forth. Afterwards, a dragon roar filled with majesty spread through all directions.

At this moment, Chen Xiang also felt a very strong power in the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. He was already aware that he himself knew little about this blade. The strength hidden in this blade was very vast, and today, he came to know that within the blade, there was actually a kind of righteous aura, which was mostly fatal for depraved demon or devils.

Chen Xiang jumped over, with each step as fierce as a dragon and a tiger, providing him an immense strength. He brandished his blade and cross-chopped towards that bone spear raised towards the sky. At that very moment when the giant blade slashed over, a dragon roar resounded in all directions, and the righteous aura broke through that black whirlpool high in the sky. The land was as if it had a dragon who was waking up, and followed by that melodious high-pitched dragon roar, the land fiercely shook.

BOOM!

High in the sky, numerous azure and red lightning suddenly flashed, as a fissure presented itself in those thick dark clouds. This fissure was the result of the collision of powerful Qis that came from two different sources, and it was as though it was splitting the sky, bring about a spectacular view.

The huge black whirlpool above the priest's head disappeared, and only the intertwining azure and red intertwining was left, while various sounds were echoing in the Southern Wasteland. It took a while before the land slowly calmed down, and after the echo disappeared, the Southern Wasteland once again fell into a death like silence.

That fire sea behind Chen Xiang was also blown away from the impact, and in all-around these two men, only a flat piece of land was left. One must know that just a few moments ago, the now flat land was all filled with trees and hills.

Chen Xiang's hands were somewhat numb, he didn't expect that the Bone Spear would actually have such a strong power. He not only failed in cutting down the bone spear, his Five Zhang and Six Fu were also shaken up and squeezed together. But at the very least, he was still successful in preventing the dangerous task the priest was doing.

The priest furiously looked at Chen Xiang. From his mouth, black blood flowed out as black Qi appeared in those glittering red eyes of his. Red lightning wound

around his white bone spear as his rage turned into Devil Qi, surging forth from his body.

"You are actually capable of preventing me from accepting the leftover strength of the Devil God here! You made me miss the sole opportunity granted by the Devil God! I'll make you wish you would rather die than live." The priest's voice was cold; it was filled with bitter resentment, as if coming from the fiends of hell itself.

Chen Xiang, in his heart, was secretly shocked. Accepting the leftover strength of a Devil God? Wouldn't it be most of the Devil Qi in the Southern Wasteland? That would be rather terrifying.

"Sister Youyou, where the hell did this guy come from? That thing in his hand is very terrifying. It is same as my Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and I was not able to cut that thing." Chen Xiang hastily asked.

"Ancient Devil God, they are the strongest cultivator in the Devil Domain. During the Great Battle of the Three Realms, the Ancient Devil God would leave behind this kind of place, along with an altar and a priest nurtured by the Devil Qi. Once defeated, as long as the priest and the altar is still there, it is possible for them to return to the Devil Domain through the Altar, or receive the Ancient Devil God's instruction from the Devil Domain. In short, it is a method for the majority of the devils to be reborn after death. Of course, after the altars around the world were found, they were all immediately destroyed. In some worlds, the residents are simply not aware of them. But because majority of the ancient battlefield are all sealed, nothing will really happen to them." Bai Youyou readily described, and unlike her usual demeanor, she was rather talkative at the moment.

Chen Xiang, in his heart, cursed the devil path guys. They actually knew such a dangerous thing, and they even planned to let the devil creatures in here once again see the light.

"The devil path sects should have obtained some records, however, the records they received are not very comprehensive. They perhaps don't even know what exactly is in this place." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang suddenly suspected Bai Youyou was a resident of the Devil Domain,

otherwise, she wouldn't know these stuff in detail; even Long Xueyi and Su Meiyao both didn't know about these things.

"The thing in his hand is very good, your blade wasn't even able to cut it. But even though it is somewhat evil, you must still obtain it." Long Xueyi said.

Just as she finished speaking, the priest let out a strange howl as he fiercely thrust the bone spear towards Chen Xiang. Before the bone spear even arrived, a sharp and powerful Qi with had already come over with 'Xiu Xiu' sound. It was like an invisible arrow piercing the air. Chen Xiang reacted a bit slowly, and a bloodstain was left behind by the powerful Qi on his cheek. However, he still dodged the bone spear.

At the moment the bone spear's attack arrived, although there was not much large movements, Chen Xiang could still sense the power contained inside it. If he was stabbed, the consequence would be simply unimaginable. The priest had dedicated himself in stabbing Chen Xiang's head, realizing this point, Chen Xiang finally realized his current predicament.

The bone spear was not only incomparably hard, it also had a very special effect. To be precise, it could, in the blink of an eye, gather a large amount of power at its tip. Once it was thrust, that power from the tip would burst out. If a thrust was weak and missed the target, the power would then immediately return back to its user, thereby decreasing the consumption to the minimum.

Chen Xiang was attacked twice, and during those times, he had carefully paid attention to the power flow in the bone spear, that was why he could speculate this. It was indeed not a bad weapon, He had the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, but it would be nice to have another powerful weapon, though the Bone Spear didn't seem to have anything righteous about it.

"This guy is just a one trick pony. He only knows how to use that thing to stab you. Maybe he doesn't even know any other devil techniques." Long Xueyi said.

Just as she finished speaking, she immediately knew that she was wrong, because the priest stretched his five fingers apart, and in the blink of an eye, it transformed into a huge skeleton claw. The huge skeleton claw whisked towards Chen Xiang, with bloody-red aura winding around it. As it got closer to Chen Xiang, dark cold Devil Qi shot out towards all directions. Chen Xiang knew that if

he was hit, then his head would certainly be torn in half.

That huge skeleton claw hastily struck towards Chen Xiang, however, when he was hit, Chen Xiang's figure burst into mist.

It was a virtual image created from mist. Suddenly, Chen Xiang appeared behind the priest. With both of his hands clasping the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, which was infused vigorous and firm True Qi, he very quietly slashed towards the priest from behind.

## ***Chapter 251 - Penetrating Heart Devil Eye***

-----

When Chen Xiang saw his own giant blade about to cut the priest into two, he felt a sudden piercing pain in his eyes. God knows how, but the priest's hand had suddenly twisted behind his back and blocked Chen Xiang's blade strike with the bone spear. At the same time, a fierce impact came from the bone spear and traveled through the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade to Chen Xiang's wrist, which almost made him lose his grip on the blade.

The priest blocking this attack was no small matter, it was totally out of Chen Xiang's expectations and caused him to be incomparably surprised. One must know that strike of his was carrying hundreds of thousands of jins, plus the bizarre power of Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade behind it. For all devil path fiends, it would surely have been a fatal blow, yet it had just been blocked by such a thin looking bone spear.

While Chen Xiang was still in shock, the priest fiercely turned around and once again sent a huge skeleton claw over, enveloping Chen Xiang. This attack was filled with the thick stench of blood, a noxious aura overflowed, unleashing a primal terror present in every human soul.

Seeing that claw, Chen Xiang subconsciously reached out to detain the priest's wrist. A thin True Qi circulated in Chen Xiang's five fingers which contained a very strong destructive force. This was the [Profound Aura Finger], most things pinched by it would be easily mashed like tofu.

This time around, Chen Xiang spent a very condensed amount of True Qi to cast it compared to past occasions. It was a lot more formidable, after gripping the priest's wrist, he vigorously squeezed. However, things didn't go as he had expected. His five fingers indeed sunk into the flesh of priest's wrist, but when it was about to reach the bones, Chen Xiang felt a surge of power that resisted the [Profound Aura Finger]'s special destructive force.

At the same time, the bone spear in the priest's hand thrust over. A desolate red light thrust straight at Chen Xiang's chest. The priest's face was filled with pride along with a fierce-looking smile, he and Chen Xiang were not far away,

there was simply nowhere to run. Chen Xiang was once again clawed by the priest, but this time it was simply too late to dodge the attack.

The bone spear stabbed into Chen Xiang's chest, but it did not go any further. A strong and tyrannical shock wave erupted, pushing Chen Xiang a hundred step away from the source of the impact.

Chen Xiang took in a small mouthful of air. If not for blocking the blow with the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor a moment ago, perhaps his heart would have just been pierced through by that long bone spear.

The Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor was the god's armor from the ancient times. One could say it was simply indestructible, not only would it not allow any blade or spear or any weapon whatsoever to harm its user physically, it could also dissipate half of the impact force.

"This guy is far stronger than you, you could barely keep up with his speed! How about you use my power?" Long Xueyi asked.

"At this moment, there is no need. Your power needs to be left for the most crucial moment. We still haven't reached that point!" Chen Xiang firmly rejected Long Xueyi's assistance.

As the priest saw Chen Xiang still standing there as good as before, he could not understand why he could not even harm as much as his opponent's hair despite putting all his strength behind the attack.

From Chen Xiang's body, water vapors suddenly surged out just before few thick water vines suddenly emerged under the priest's feet, tightly binding him in place. Chen Xiang released this water vine by using the majority of his Black Tortoise True Qi and divine sense.

At this very moment, Chen Xiang's figure instantly appeared in front of the priest. He had casted the Water Vine in order to seize this chance, the priest had simply been too quick, if Chen Xiang attacked head-on, it would be either dodged or blocked, only this way would he have the opportunity to attack.

The priest was very calm, even if he could not move. He firmly stood there and raised the bone spear, thrusting towards Chen Xiang. He had already expected this to happen, so at the very same moment the bone spear's thrust arrived,

many scales suddenly emerged out from his palm, directly grabbing that thrusting bone spear. At the same time, he raised the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade shook. Qi fluctuations swept through all four directions, setting off bursts of fierce wind one after another. Dense clouds rolled high in the sky, azure lightning flashed one after another followed by rolling thunder. At this moment, there was a high sea wave carrying the unstoppable momentum behind Chen Xiang, who was currently standing on the crest of the sea wave. The insane strength from the wave slammed down onto his giant blade.

The bone spear was being tightly gripped by Chen Xiang, even though his palm was covered in the scales of Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, he could still feel the violent power in the bone spear. So long as he slacked off even a little bit, his palm would be burst open. That being said, he didn't need to persist for too long, because his giant blade was already slamming down on the priest..

Wave Strike, it was one of the moves in the Dragon Slayer's Seven Killing Cut. Combined with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and the Azure Dragon True Qi, it had turned into an even more terrifying blow. Once this move was used, it was like a giant Tsunami that came out of nowhere, filled with the destructive power of nature that could wreck the earth.

"Ah..." As the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade hacked down, the priest gave a mournful blood-curdling, hair-raising scream. The ground itself went up and down like a sea from the downward cleaving motion of Chen Xiang's blade.

Chen Xiang originally wanted to hack the priest in two, however, a strange power prevented him from doing so and instead made his strike miss his target, merely cutting off the priest's arm that held the bone spear.

Nevertheless, Chen Xiang still felt extremely excited. He vigorously strummed the bone spear, and quickly threw off the arm clasping it, before throwing the bone spear into his storage pouch.

"This guy's weak point is his heart. If you had not missed, your blade could have cut through his heart." Bai Youyou suddenly said.

Chen Xiang's eyes lit up, but at this time, the priest let out a hideous scream.



Breaking his foot free from the water vine, before swooping towards Chen Xiang. What made Chen Xiang feel surprised was that the arm that had just been cut off a moment ago actually flew on its own, sticking itself at the same place where it was cut off.

Soon fusing back together, Chen Xiang was surprised yet again as he hacked out a few blade strikes again and again. Each blade blow set off fierce winds, the powerful Qi spewed out from the giant blade and bombarded the priest's body, giving off thunderous explosions. However, from the beginning to the end, the priest was unshakable from the lightning strikes, as if the attacks didn't cause any harm to him.

In just a few moments, Chen Xiang had hacked out several powerful strikes, yet the priest still arrived in front of Chen Xiang. When he was about to hack down again, the priest suddenly grabbed the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade's tip, in the very same way Chen Xiang had grabbed the bone spear a few moments ago.

Chen Xiang found his blade being grabbed with a deathly grip, he simply couldn't move. This kind of power made him feel afraid, he knew he had angered the priest. After all, he was a devil that had been bred by the rich Devil Qi in here for many years. If Chen Xiang could truly strike the priest, perhaps his Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade would have already cut the priest into two. The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was specially forged for dealing with fiends, but Chen Xiang could not do anything to the priest, from this, it was evident how wide the gap between their strength was.

The priest's arm suddenly turned into a huge skeletal claw, braving with endless desolate Death Qi, even denser than before. The Devil Qi of the Southern Wasteland insanely converged into the priest's body as he constantly grew stronger.

Seeing the skeletal claw about to grab him, Chen Xiang still remained reluctant to let go of the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. He knew the instant he did so, it would be snatched. At this critical moment, a fierce flash ran through Chen Xiang's eyes, as two red beams shot out, penetrating the priest's heart. The torrential imposing manner of the priest suddenly quivered, and the originally gathering terrifying power immediately dissipated, drifting into the sky.

Chen Xiang was elated in his heart, he retreated a few steps and still did not dare to approach that powerful guy again. Now he knew the priest was very strange, with an emotional outburst the priest's power could become much higher and he could even quickly engulf the inexhaustible Devil Qi around him to elevate his own strength.

The priest's weak point was truly his heart. However, his body was very strong, and even the powerful Qi burst out from several blade strikes could not harm him. That being said, the [Penetrating Heart Devil Eye] easily pierced through his chest.

## Chapter 252 - Devil Soul

-----

While holding his chest, the red light disappeared from his pupil and was replaced by the azure pupil filled with dismay. The priest retreated and spoke with a look of disbelief, "How... how do you know this supreme sacred technique, impossible... you're from the righteous sect, moreover, you are fighting against us, impossible..."

He even said impossible a good several times, before his body gradually turned black and transformed into black mist, drifting into the air.

Chen Xiang heaved a sigh, what made him suspicious was the 'sacred technique' from priest's mouth.

"Sister Youyou... this guy spoke of sacred technique, what's going on?" Chen Xiang asked as he took out the long bone spear. At the moment, it was snow white in color, shining like white jade bone, wrapped in black spirit patterns. It appeared incomparably bizarre and evil, giving off a peculiar charm.

"Don't ask too much! Just know that it is very formidable, that's enough." Bai Youyou said, she didn't want to tell him too much.

"Dear brother, the reason why you cannot use the devil techniques in front of others is also because of this very reason. Senior sister already violated the rules to teach you those powerful devil techniques. When you use them, you need to be careful, don't fail senior sister's expectations!" Su Meiyao exhorted.

Chen Xiang, in his heart, heaved a light sigh. In his mind Bai Youyou's elegant face, carrying a strange charm, suddenly appeared. Very complex emotions surged in his heart; he knew Bai Youyou definitely had a lot of secrets, and Su Meiyao was also the same. However, it was Bai Youyou who worried him the most, because she cultivated in the Ruthless Devil Technique. It could make one not recognize their own friends and relatives, eventually leading to their own demise. If this devil technique was dispersed, then she would turn into a cripple.

What Chen Xiang was certain of was Bai Youyou was an important figure in the Devil Domain. Now she was being hunted down by many strong martial artists,

and once she dispersed her Ruthless Devil Technique, then she would be devoid of any strength to resist. Because of this, he knew that he must redouble his effort to elevate his strength, and become a lot more powerful in order to protect this cold but warm on the inside woman.

The reason why he could arrive this step was all because of his encounter with Bai Youyou and Su Meiyao, these two peerless beauties. To help them recover their pinnacle strength, he still has a long way to go.

The powerful priest, because of suffering the sudden attack of the Penetrating Heart Devil Eyes, didn't have the chance to dodge as his heart was struck by Chen Xiang, causing him to eventually die. Now there was no one to halt Chen Xiang's steps to the altar again. He should immediately destroy the altar in order to stop the incoming devastating disaster of the Chenwu Mainland.

"The devil techniques I taught you is the same as those Dragon Slaying Divine Martial Techniques, the Dragon Slaying Divine Martial techniques were created by the Dragon Family in order to deal with the dragons, and the Devil Techniques are also the same, they were created to deal with the powerful devils of the Devil Domain. You need to make good use of them." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang walked enough for half an hour, before he saw a high platform filled with rich Devil Qi. Above, there was a very hideous looking huge black figure, which appeared very frightening. After arriving here, he sensed a power surging into his body, giving him a headache.

He retreated a few steps, however, the excruciating pain still rampaged in his mind while he let out low-spirited howls.

"What is going on?" Chen Xiang said while moaning.

"There is a very powerful divine sense intruding into your mind." Long Xueyi replied in a serious tone.

Chen Xiang was astonished. He hastily stepped back, and at this time, he suddenly heard a grim laughter in his mind, "Haha, brat you're too tender! I'll soon be able to control you and make you go to your companions and bring them here. Although the priest is dead, as long as there are enough humans, the

altar could still be opened!"

"Don't you want to destroy the altar, ha ha..." That voice hideously laughed.

Chen Xiang realized that it was this guy who had been controlling the Devil Beasts and Human Devils to continually attack them. Although he was sealed, his divine sense was nevertheless so powerful, and it still could cause him this kind of harm.

Chen Xiang felt the he was losing control of his body. A violent consciousness surged onto his mind, making him think only of killing; he knew it was all due to that guy's divine sense.

"This guy is someone with a Devil Soul, which is equivalent to the Divine Soul! Among the devil path, it is very rare, and many times rarer than those of the righteous path." Su Meiyao exclaimed, however, she was not surprised. On the contrary, she was a bit excited.

Chen Xiang knew Su Meiyao and the others definitely had some way, however, why did they not tell him yet something he could not figure out.

"Wait!" Bai Youyou said in a light tone. There was a slight trace of gentleness in her voice, making Chen Xiang's heart feel warmed, easing down the pain a lot at the same time.

However that consciousness was too strong, and he already could not control his body. At the moment, his body was running very fast.

"Chen Xiang, use the Engulfing Devil Skill to engulf this guy, quick!" Bai Youyou suddenly shouted, causing Chen Xiang, who was in pain, to become shocked. Chen Xiang hastily operated the devil technique; although it was not the True Qi, the engulfing principle remained the same.

The divine sense which entered his body began to gradually weaken. Through the Engulfing Devil Skill, it surged into his consciousness; although it was the divine sense of a devil path martial artist, it was still nonetheless pure. As long as one cultivated Shinto, the divine sense they needed was pure.

Unconsciously, Chen Xiang' gradually regained control of his body. He sat cross-legged down on the ground and began engulfing in madness. At this time, he could hear that sound from before, but now it was shouting in fear, "This is

Engulfing Devil Skill, how can you know this... Ah... no... let me off, I'll be your slave... Ah..."

Hearing this sound, Chen Xiang engulfed even more fiercely as the Divine Soul in his consciousness quickly started growing. His divine had been improving twice as much. That very pure divine sense, after entering his consciousness, was directly refined as he operated the Nine Turn Dragon God Technique, and turned into his own divine sense.

"You bastard would like to occupy father's body, now it is too late for you to regret!" Chen Xiang hideously laughed and said. He now understood why Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou didn't told him in advance that he could engulf the divine sense a while ago. Otherwise he would exercise his skills to reduce the pain, and by that time, the divine sense would be scared off, which would do more harm than good.

Although he was not aware of his actions, he had invited the Devil Soul to his consciousness, and this made it easier for him to trap and engulf him. He released his own divine sense, and in a steady stream, he engulfed the power of the devil soul.

"This guy is still inexperienced. But it was unexpected that while he was sealed, he was still able to cultivate his Divine Soul. However, you still cheaply took advantage!" Long Xueyi mischievously laughed and said. She knew how formidable Chen Xiang's Engulfing Devil Skill was, that was why from the beginning, she was not worried.

The devil who was being engulfed was still unceasingly screaming, as if begging for mercy. However, Chen Xiang kept on engulfing; he planned to finish him off.

In the devil path world, the Divine Soul is called the Devil Soul, but equally, it was also called Shinto. In the Devil Domain it was even rarer. And in the righteous world, only the dragons could cultivate in Shinto. It was seldom seen in humankind, but still there were some.

Chen Xiang cultivated the Divine Soul to his utmost, and he only lacked a large amount of energy. Before, he had eaten the Elemental Spirit Dan, which allowed him to soar by leaps and bounds, and now that he engulfed a young Devil Soul, it would allow him to advance even more faster.

Bit by bit, time passed, those cries became increasingly weaker. With regards to the devil, Chen Xiang simply would not keep his hand. Furthermore, a while ago, the devil wanted to control him to make him open the altar.

## ***Chapter 253 - Destruction Of The Altar***

-----

When Chen Xiang opened his eyes, the altar in front of him was even more clearer. After the devil's divine soul was engulfed by Chen Xiang, that devil was long dead because that devil's soul was even pulled out of his body.

Chen Xiang closed his eyes, sank into his consciousness and looked at the Divine Soul. He found it was already ten years old, twice as big as before. He could feel his own divine sense rose sharply by many times, and he could clearly sense everything all around him.

"Good, your Divine Soul has finally passed through the Infant Stage and the Early Childhood Stage and entered the Adolescence Stage. The Adolescence Stage is divided into ten layers, and by the time your Divine Soul looked like twenty years old, you'll cross the Adolescence stage. You still need to work a lot!" Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "So now can I learn more things? Little dragon, what stage is your Divine Soul at? Isn't your Divine Soul like a little brat?"

Long Xueyi tenderly laughed and said, "My Divine Soul is a great beauty, however, I just came out of my egg. Whenever I take the human form, I could only have this appearance."

Chen Xiang's mouth slightly twitched, he already knew that the appearance of this little greedy dragon was only a disguise. Originally, she was a very old woman, regarding her pretending to be a lovely and tender child, he very much hold it in contempt.

"Wait till you are out of here, I'll pass you some more spiritual power!" Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang touched his chin and said with a wicked smile, "Little girl, I want to see your true appearance!"

"I will not show you." Long Xueyi tenderly snorted and said, "You are too bad, wait till I think its time, only then will I let you see it, or wait till my body grows up!"



Chen Xiang stretched his exhausted waist and walked to the front of altar. The altar had a staircase with many steps. Chen Xiang estimated that it had about thousands or so. At the top, there was very big platform, with a large column erected at each of its corner. Each column was carved with many spirit patterns, and in the center of the platform, there was a huge hideous statue, similar to a devil.

The entire altar looked gloomy, daunting and magnificent under dim light. It gave off a kind of strange feeling, making anyone who see it to become fearful.

"This is one big altar. In those days, didn't those righteous martial artists find it?" Chen Xiang looked at the magnificent altar in front and doubtfully spoke.

"The altar was only built later. It was built by the priest by controlling some Human Devils and Devil Beasts." Bai Youyou explained.

Chen Xiang slightly suck in a mouthful of air. In order to completely destroy the altar, he had to cast the Heavenly Dragon Seal.

"Devil path bastards, your plan ends here!" A sliver of sneer appeared on Chen Xiang's mouth, before he began releasing a large amount of True Qi. Through the chanting formula of the spiritual power, and using the bizarre mana, his True Qi was mobilized. He instantly transported a large amount of True Qi above the altar.

[TLN: All of you wondering what is magical power(法力). It was used in some previous chapter as spiritual power, as it meant cultivation power and was introduced with Shinto, so I translated it as spiritual power. But translating this chapter, I once again thought about it and changing it to mana, also went back and change it. I'm sorry for the inconvenience. There was not much to change though, only chapter 227 (6 places), 228 (6 places) and 240 (2 places).]

From all around, True Qi violently surged over. Although the majority of True Qi here was Devil Qi, most of it was still constituted of Spirit Qi. Furthermore, the energy inside it was a lot more denser than Spirit Qi, not only was it too tyrannical, it didn't affect Chen Xiang while casting the Heavenly Dragon Seal. He had casted once before in this place, and it was a lot stronger than he had imagined. Now his Divine Soul had grown a lot, and he was also in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, so his mana was denser by a wide margin. This caused

the amount of Devil Qi absorbed to increase.

High in the sky, within the radius of hundreds of Li, billowing black clouds emerged as a large amount of Devil Qi violently surge over to Chen Xiang's location. Chen Xiang wanted to cast the powerful Heavenly Dragon Seal in order to thoroughly destroy the altar!

The righteous sect disciples in the periphery all looked at the sky. At the moment, the atmosphere was very depressing, even if separated by a wide distance, they all could sense the bursts of oppressing pressure coming from the altar one after another. They still didn't know what happened, but during this period, they rarely encountered any massive Devil Beasts' attack.

On Chen Xiang's back, a pair of huge firewings appeared, before he flew into the sky, far away from the altar. As he clenched his fists, blue veins bulged out on his entire arms, while his strong body braved the steaming True Qi.

He kept on chanting the spell increasingly quicker. He kept on chanting paragraphs without stopping, continuously gathering the Spirit Qi. The True Qi and mana in his body insanely used his physical strength and consciousness; he was exhausting himself rather quickly.

Suddenly, the land slightly trembled. To be precise, it was the entire Southern Wasteland which trembled, and even if one was outside the Southern Wasteland, they could still sense it. What was even more frightening was, after the trembling, rounds after rounds of mournful wailings reverberated, as if wild shrieks and howls were coming from hell itself. It was very scary.

"The sealed devils in the Southern Wasteland are all lamenting!" Bai Youyou sneered and said, "Once the altar is destroyed, they would never rise ever!"

"Why?" Chen Xiang asked, at this moment, he was still gathering power, "If the Three Realms intersect, the Devil Domain's people can arrive. Can't they save them?"

"They cannot. The altar and the souls of these devils are linked together, once the altar is destroyed, then it means their soul will also be destroyed. Their soul was bound with the altar during its establishment, moreover, the altar also need their strength! However, some guys are still there who did not established soul relations with the altar." Bai youyou said.

The Southern Wasteland seemed to have fallen into hell. Desolate screaming, continuous quaking, and billowing dark clouds were all over the sky as Devil Qi insanely surged towards Chen Xiang's direction. This caused the righteous sects disciples to become very anxious.

"Almost!" Chen Xiang took in a long deep breath and once again started chanting another paragraph of the spell. Suddenly, a huge mass of Black Qi transformed into a huge hideous black dragon claw on top of the altar.

This dragon claw was rather enormous, not to mention a single altar, even if there were ten altars, it would envelop them all. Looking from far away, it was as big as a city.

Chen Xiang frowned tightly, he felt his divine sense was disappearing very quickly. All the gathered mana was released out, before that black dragon claw had come into existence. Even scales were present around it, and its sharp claws could not be more clearer, like a true dragon claw.

"Destroy! Heavenly Dragon Seal, release!" Chen Xiang shouted as the huge black dragon claw fiercely took a dive. At the same time, a burst of pressure accompanied with explosions spread in all directions, blowing Chen Xiang into continuous retreat.

The giant claw pressed upon the altar as the group of devils suddenly burst into desolate and mournful wailings. At the same time, an earth shaking explosion burst out.

After the altar was struck by the huge Heavenly Dragon Seal, it was as though the land, which was like a calm lake, was suddenly hit by a stone, sending out rounds after rounds of ripples.

However, instead of water, there were countless dust and stones accompanied with storm blew towards the endless horizons. Wherever it went, the ground was razed, and pieces after pieces of forests, whether it was a large or small mountain, were all torn into pieces from the powerful shock wave. Explosions rang non-stop, as if the sky itself was falling down, and it was already the end of the world.

Chen Xiang's True Qi and divine sense were almost exhausted. Only a few Vermillion Bird True Qi was supporting him in releasing those powerful firewings,

letting him float in the air. But because of the fierce winds, he still tumbled around into a confused and disoriented state.

"Is the altar destroyed?" Chen Xiang could not see anything. His body, along with some debris, were blown into the sky by that fierce wind. All around was all dark fragments of stones and wooden splinters. He also had not expected that the Heavenly Dragon Seal would actually be so powerful.

"Destroyed! All of this was caused by the Heavenly Dragon Seal and the altar. The altar had a very vast power in it, and after it burst open, it turned out this way!" Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang also thought it was more reasonable, otherwise, his attack would be comparable to a Nirvana Realm martial artist's attack. One should know that no matter how formidable he was at the moment, he could still not be compared with Nirvana Realm martial artists anyway. As long as any Nirvana Realm martial artist wished, they could press him to death with just one finger.

## Chapter 254 - Devil God's Command

-----

The quicker the storm came, the faster it left. Now, a larger part of Chen Xiang's body was buried in the soil. Only from above was his chest revealed. He was also somewhat dizzy.

"Little fool, quickly wake up, hahahaha, it's morning." Long Xueyi merrily started laughing.

The Southern Wasteland was originally dark, however, now it was like clear sky after the storm. One could see the hot sun hanging in the sky, and they could also the blue sky, as well as the blossoming white clouds floating above. Fragrant air suddenly surged into the Southern Wasteland, and as Chen Xiang opened his eyes, he could not help but shout.

"Where am I?" His body shook as he struggled out of the soil, before he saw himself standing on a high mountain, a recently formed mountain at that.

He swallowed a few true Elemental Dans and quickly recovered True Qi he had consumed. More than an hour passed, and he had already recovered 80%. He released the Vermillion Bird Firewings to look for a direction, then he fluttered them and quickly started flying.

The terrain of the Southern Wasteland had already changed, Chen Xiang could no longer recognize any roads. The forests no longer exist, but they would grow out later on. Because the altar had completely disappeared, not much of the Devil Qi was left now. The entire Southern Wasteland was originally sealed, but now it could once again see the light. The Devil Qi covering the Southern Wasteland, along with the destruction of the altar, instantly disappeared. In here, most of the devils were already dead.

Soon, Chen Xiang found the hill where they had laid out the array. As it was in the periphery, which was far away from the altar, it wasn't affected by any destruction.

From the sky, Chen Xiang looked at the few people on the hilltop. One was Hao Dongqing, another one was Yao Haisheng, and the other three were all 4th level True Martial Realm disciples from other sects.

Chen Xiang descended from the sky, landed on the hilltop, laughed and said, "The altar is taken care of, now we do not need to worry."

"You brat is too strong. You actually came up with so much movements. I think the entire Southern Wasteland is gone!" Hao Dongqing laughed and said.

Chen Xiang arrived at the hall inside the hill, and he saw that everyone else was there. The movement was way too huge, and they already suspected it was Chen Xiang's work. This kind of power, in their opinion, was already equivalent to a Nirvana Realm martial artist's, but Chen Xiang was only in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm.

"Hei hei, the energy inside the altar was rather strong, that's why there was so much movement." Chen Xiang laughed and said, Xue Xianxian took out a handkerchief as she wiped out the dust on Chen Xiang's face. Chen Xiang's whole body was covered in soil, and it was like he had just walked out of quagmire.

"Brother, that means we are not in any danger anymore, right? These Devil Beasts and Human Devils are gone!" Leng Youlan said.

"Not sure! You obediently stay here."

"Humph, these devil path bastards only know how to hide. When it's time to leave, we will find them and kill them all, and we will let them know we, righteous sect disciples, are not so easy to bully. They even plotted against us and actually wanted to sacrifice this missy..." Leng Youlan became increasingly angry as she spoke. If she came know where the devil path disciples were hidden, she would have already taken out her giant sword and rushed out.

Chen Xiang and Xue Xianxian showed a smile. Leng Youlan's character was hot like that, even though she was an Icewind Valley's disciple.

"I thought that after the altar is destroyed, we could get out, but we have not seen the way out yet!" Zhu Rong sighed, their location was very close to the canyon, and yet the canyon had still not appeared.

Everyone was also like that, because after the altar was destroyed, the changes in the Southern Wasteland were just too earth shaking, and it made many of them think they could immediately go out.

When Chen Xiang flew over, he also didn't see the canyon. He knew there was

still an array in the Southern Wasteland, which was being manipulated by those tycoons of the devil path.

"You brat who has destroyed the altar, we will remember you!" In the sky, a voice was suddenly transmitted, with a message that was directly conveyed to Chen Xiang and the others inside the hill.

"Devil God's command has been issued, you just wait for us!"

That sound once again came, which made everyone feel a little worried. Chen Xiang had destroyed the altar and removed a lot of devils, but now who exactly was speaking?

Chen Xiang shook his head to the crowd, indicating he also didn't know whose sound it was.

"During this time do not go out, continue to stay here. There is a large formation here, so this place is a lot safer." Chen Xiang said.

Chen Xiang also rested for awhile. These days, he was too tired from running about.

"That sound from a while ago should have come from the Devil Domain. Only if someone had blasphemed the Devil God will the Devil God's command be issued. It is something issued by the Devil God's believers. There are many Devil God's believers, and some of these devils have terrifying strength, you do not have to worry for now, because the Devil Domain's residents still can't come over. However, once the Three Realms converge, you will be in danger, the Devil God's believers are a bunch of madmen." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, closed his eyes and began resting. He was currently alone in a stone room. Others also knew he was tired, and they did not bother him at all. With a rapt attention, they just looked for any movements all around them.

Since the altar was destroyed, it was very calm. Only a month was left before they could leave. Chen Xiang reckoned that these remaining devil sects' disciples were also like them, hiding somewhere. Once it was time to leave, many of them would go all out to compete.

Although the devil sect disciples had arrived here three years ago, they could

still not replace those who had died. Those who had signed up all had their portrait taken, and it was exactly for this kind of situation.

After Chen Xiang had engulfed the True Qi of the disciples of the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect, he had still not cultivated rather well, before engulfing a Devil Soul. Now in his private room, he was cultivating with a calm heart these days. He wanted to lay a solid foundation, so as not to leave hidden dangers for the future. By that time, it would be very troublesome for him.

After entering into the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, he knew that those True Elemental grains would not be so easy to light up in the future, and compared to the amount of True Qi compressed in the True Elemental Grains in the past, it would require a lot more. There was no way he could just rely on True Elemental Dans, and even though the Building Foundation Dans had very good effects, it would rather be wasted on him. It was still alright to use them when he was in the 2nd or 3rd level, but now that he was in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, using them would only be a waste. If it was given to those 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists to use, maybe some of them could cultivate into the True Martial Realm.

Chen Xiang decide that after he went back, he would sell the Building Foundation Dans in exchange for a large wealth, then leave to collect the other required herbs for the Five Elements True Elemental Dan. Only by relying on the Five Elements True Elemental Dans, could he quickly elevate his strength.

He was now already in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, and increasing his level so quickly all of a sudden was also not good. He decided to improve in other regards; he was thinking of getting a 5th level Alchemist's token, then move on to learn weapon refinement, as well as get familiar with the spirit patterns.

After learning the spiritual power, he knew the formidability of the spirit patterns. He already had an idea to carve spirit patterns on the dan surface, but it was just that he was not yet proficient in spirit patterns, so it would still take time for him to learn.

"Roar..." Suddenly, a deafening roar came over, which shook the entire hill. Chen Xiang's complexion changed, he knew some powerful beast had arrived.



## Chapter 255 - Powerful Devil Beast

-----

Many people inside the hill had been disturbed, one by one, they all came out to look.

Chen Xiang rushed to the hilltop, and what he saw in front of him were collapsed trees along with a three-headed giant wolf as big as an elephant, covered in black fur, and had huge fangs. It was charging towards the hill, as if it knew there were humans hiding inside the hill.

Feeling the braving Devil Qi from the three-headed wolf coming in succession, it was evident that this beast was very formidable.

While the three-headed wolf was still far in the distance, it suddenly opened its mouth, and a black Qi suddenly broke out, along with an oppressive pressure.

Chen Xiang hastily shouted, "Everyone hide, open the large formation!"

Everyone also knew the three-headed wolf was very terrifying. As the three jaws full of sharp fangs were pointed towards the hill, black Qi violently surged from its mouth, while the soaring Evil Qi frightened the hell out of everyone.

When the three-headed wolf appeared, Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan had already completed the preparation to open the large formation. Seeing the three-headed wolf attacking, they immediately opened the large formation while everyone hid inside the hill.

"Very strong, Extreme State's strength!" Chen Xiang said with a dignified look.

"Can't we deal with it if we fight together?" Yun Xiaodao asked in a surprised tone, he knew Chen Xiang was very formidable. Last time, he had seen with his own eyes how Chen Xiang blasted an elder of the 9th level of the True Martial realm.

Chen Xiang shook his head, "Devil Beasts and humans are different, not to mention Devil Beast, ordinary profound beasts too are all very formidable! Extreme State martial artists are also nevertheless the same, the 9th level True Martial Realm and Extreme State are worlds apart."

The beasts equivalent to humankind's True Martial Realm were called spirit beasts, and Extreme State were called profound beasts. It was said that the profound beasts were able to speak, and there were some beasts which even cultivated some humankind martial techniques and were equally strong.

The strength of the Devil Beast in front was equivalent to that of a profound beast, moreover, it was also in possession of frightening Devil Qi, not to mention it was a Devil Beast transformed from the mutated ancient three-headed wolf.

"It seems fleeing is our only option!" Chen Xiang heaved a long sigh. If he wasn't forced, he wouldn't want to make everyone flee, because they would have to face the unknown dangers of the Southern Wasteland. Although the altar was destroyed, what was there in the depths of the Southern Wasteland, neither he nor anyone knew.

In short, even if the altar was destroyed, it didn't mean that the Southern Wasteland was safe. Just looking at the rushing three-headed wolf, it was clear that there were a large number of frightening Devil Beasts hiding in here.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!

Three ear-piercing explosions suddenly rang, but it only caused the hill to shook a little. It was all because of the protection of the large formation, however, the energy of the large formation would be consumed sooner or later.

"This guy's attack is rather strong, in just a short span of time, half of the energy of the formation had been consumed..." Just as Xue Xianxian finished speaking, yet another explosion rang, and the magnitude of the shock was rather large compared to before.

Chen Xiang fiercely shouted, "Quickly to the tunnel, I'll stop this guy..."

Once again, there was another attack, and it was again followed by three bangs. The top of the hill had already disappeared, and a very big dormer was opened in everybody's residence; they were almost finished with this attack.

Everyone, in a neat and tidy manner, quickly entered the tunnel. Chen Xiang, after releasing Vermillion Bird Firewings, suddenly leaped up into the sky and waved the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade towards that three-headed wolf from afar. An azure aura with a strong powerful Qi flashed out from the

Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and struck the beast with hundreds of thousands of jin of impact.

"Brother Xiang!"

"Brother!"

"Elder Brother Chen!"

"..."

Suddenly, from below, many shouts came. They all knew CHen Xiang was going to block the three-headed wolf.

"Don't talk nonsense, you quickly leave with the others, I'll handle it! Leave quickly!" Chen Xiang shouted, a while ago, his blade strike had struck on three-headed wolf, however, a layer of black mist suddenly appeared on its body, directly resisting that powerful blow.

The three-headed wolf was much stronger than Chen Xiang had imagined. After nine continuous blows from it, the large formation was broken off. Originally, when the the formation was laid, Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan had said that it could resist the attack of an Extreme State martial artist for a while.

"Quickly leave!" Chen Xiang started shouting, a hint of anger was evident in his voice.

Although Xue Xianxian and the others were very reluctant, seeing Chen Xiang's furious appearance, they could only clench their teeth and step deep into the tunnel.

Everyone's heart was heavy, they all knew that the three-headed wolf was very strong, and they were very worried about Chen Xiang. If they didn't enter the Southern Wasteland, many people would still misunderstand Chen Xiang, however, now all of them had nothing but admiration for Chen Xiang. They all held him in deep respect! To say Chen Xiang was a hero was not an exaggeration, what Chen Xiang had done after entering here was all for the entire Chenwu Mainland.

At the same time, the three-headed wolf opened its three huge jaws, forming three black energy balls filled with destruction. Two of which were shot towards

that broken off hilltop, but the other was shot towards Chen Xiang.

Its speed was actually as fast as light! But although Chen Xiang was in the air, his speed was still fast as he fiercely swooped down, dodging that black ball filled with Evil Qi.

After the hill was struck by the black ball, it only shook for a while, but after the second blow, it immediately disappeared!

Only after taking such frightening attacks successively was the large formation completely destroyed. It could be seen how fearsome the large formation was, and Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan laying out this kind of formation with their current strength was already good.

Chen Xiang had just dodged the black ball, but he knew that with that kind of fearsome power, if he was a little bit slow a moment ago, he would have definitely been finished off. He was completely sure of it! Even if a 9th level True Martial Realm martial artist was struck, he would instantly vanish in a puff of smoke. The three-headed wolf before his eyes was truly too fearsome.

Long Xueyi, with her divine sense, knew that everyone was already deep inside the tunnel, so she told Chen Xiang, which made Chen Xiang suddenly heave a sigh of relief.

"This guy seems to be coming at you!" Long Xueyi said.

"But why did he attacked the hill?" Chen Xiang asked, "We have been concealing our whereabouts well, how did this guy find us?"

Long Xueyi didn't have to answer, because they heard a grim laughter coming from far away, "Chen Xiang, don't think that if you hide here, we will not know. You have ruined our good work, we will definitely make all of you die here!"

"This Devil Beast is from the ancient period and came from the Devil Domain, and just news of its appearance would make everyone cower in fear! You have already seen its strength a while ago. Haha..."

Hearing these words, Chen Xiang immediately understood, the three-headed wolf was intentionally released by them. Furthermore, it was being used by these devil sect disciples. At the moment, he couldn't help but start to worry, if there were many of this kind of beast, wouldn't it be very dangerous?

"You cannot escape! You have underestimated us, ha ha..." The man said while grinning, before entering the forest.

The tunnel led to a very far away forest. Now, Chen Xiang just wanted to lead the three-headed wolf away, lest the three-headed wolf attack them from the distance. Regarding Xue Xianxian and the others, he was not very much worried, as long as they all work together against the enemy, their overall strength would be strong enough.

The three-headed wolf wagged its tail. With its six huge red pupils, it was watching Chen Xiang, waiting for any of his movement. From time to time, it would lick its huge fangs with its black tongues.

Seeing one of the tongue suddenly stretched out, Chen Xiang fiercely brandished his blade, and in the blink of an eye, he had already cleaved it ten times, shooting out ten powerful spiral Qi. One after another, it landed on the black Qi cover released by the three-headed wolf.

Those ten powerful spiral Qi landed almost at the same time. As they blasted out with continuous impact, they even broke the Qi cover of the three-headed wolf, before the remaining two powerful spiral Qi struck on the middle of beast's head.

The three-headed wolf suddenly let out howl as it fiercely opened its three jaws. Very quickly, it gathered three black balls again and shot all of them at Chen Xiang.

## ***Chapter 256 - Heart Rending Strike***

-----

Chen Xiang had already landed on the ground, but after seeing the three black balls shot over, he immediately moved in a high-speed. In a blink of an eye, he suddenly vanished as he dodged those three black balls that were as tall as him.

The three black energy balls were as frightening as a meteorite. From far away, it shot directly close to the ground and drew out three deep ditches on the ground.

"That was close!" Chen Xiang said in his heart. The three-headed wolf's attack was very frightening and very fast; he was worried whether or not he would be able to dodge the next time.

He immediately started dashing in a specific direction. A moment ago, after his attack landed on the three-headed wolf, the three-headed wolf had become furious. The three-headed wolf, after seeing Chen Xiang instantly running far away, immediately took a step with those four huge limbs, before it quickly gave chase to Chen Xiang.

Such a big beast's running speed was not slow at all. Its steps even shook the ground, causing slight tremors with roiling sound. However, it was too big after all, and even though its speed was fast, it still wasn't capable of matching Chen Xiang's speed.

After seeing the three-headed wolf's attack from far away a moment ago, Chen Xiang thought that its speed was not too quick, and now the truth concurred with his guess.

In the blink of an eye, Chen Xiang had crossed a high mountain, but what made Chen Xiang speechless was that the three-headed wolf was actually too lazy to climb; it just directly blew a passage at the foot of the mountain.

Under the chase, the three-headed wolf attacked Chen Xiang many times, but everytime, Chen Xiang dodged them. Nevertheless, after Chen Xiang dodged each of its attacks, he would be struck with a lingering fear, because he knew that if he slacked even a little bit, he would vanish in a puff of smoke.

"Is this guy planning to chase me to death? Humph, can still sense me!" Chen Xiang snorted. He entered a lush forest and converge his breath while the three-headed was still far away. But in no time, it still found his location and directly chased him down. Once Chen Xiang was in sight, those three heads once again shot those three powerful and destructive black balls.

"This is not good. This guy is going to pester me to death. If this continues, I'll be hit sooner or later! You quickly think of a way to help me."

Although Chen Xiang could lead the three-headed wolf up to this point, he himself still had to face perilous path; this scenario was rather dangerous.

"We are still thinking, you endure for a while!" Su Meiyao said, her voice was also very solemn.

"After every black energy ball shot, this guy's strength will weaken. However, it has a huge reserve of Devil Qi in its body, and in order to consume it completely, at the very least, you need to make it shoot those black energy balls for a whole day."

Chen Xiang ran in the forest, treading along a winded route, lest he would be easily hit by the three-headed wolf's attacks.

"One whole day?" Chen Xiang complained in his heart.

"Little Dragon, if you lend me your power, will it be enough?" Chen Xiang asked.

"No idea, but if we tried it, then it will certainly be dangerous! It seems that this guy can only shoot these black energy balls as its attacks, as for defense. it only has that black Qi cover. If you are closer to it, maybe it could not use those black balls to attack you, because it will be afflicted too." Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang had also thought of this, and now he was considering whether to give it a try or not.

"You can give it a try. This guy's weak point is its heart, as well as that consciousness controlling its soul! Isn't the Breaking Soul Cut in the Dragon Slayer's Seven Killing Cut specializes in attacking the soul? You first destroy the consciousness in its soul, and afterwards, it will experience a burst of excruciating pain. By that time, use the Heart Rending Strike in the Seven Killing

Cut to give a painful blow to the heart." Bai Youyou said.

Long Xueyi tenderly laughed and said, "If you use the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade with my power, it will be a lot more stronger! You should be able to smoothly kill this guy!"

Chen Xiang already felt a warm heat flowing from his arm. Long Xueyi had already begun giving her power to Chen Xiang. As it flowed into his body, it entered his dantian and fused into the five elements true Qi.

Long Xueyi's True Qi was very mystical. Chen Xiang could also not understand what this power was, which could very easily fuse with his five elements True Qi, and also allow him to flexibly use, as if it was his own power.

Long Xueyi had eaten no small amount of dans, and she herself was a dragon. As for how much she has grown, Chen Xiang simply had no idea; he only knew her advantages were too many to count. Last time, he had only used her power for just one thrust, however, now she was infusing her power completely into his body, and he felt himself incomparably stronger.

As Chen Xiang let out a howl, his body quivered. Along with the sudden disintegration of his clothes which revealed his strong muscles, a white dragon on his left arm was twinkling in white light, looking very peculiar.

At this time, three black balls were once again shot over. Although Chen Xiang had obtained such a strong power, he didn't meet with the attack head on. On the contrary, he leapt into the air and flipped past the three black balls, dodging the attacks. At the same time, he had arrived above the three-headed wolf.

The three-headed wolf looked at Chen Xiang in the sky, but did not attack. In fact, a sliver of fear appeared in those six huge eyes on its three heads, because it felt a very intense Dragon Qi. Only those who had dragon blood flowing in their body could have such an imposing manner, and that was also what most beasts were afraid of.

Seeing the three-headed wolf below him was not attacking, Chen Xiang grabbed the opportunity. He clenched the blade hilt and operated the exercises; his divine sense suddenly surged into the blade body, before he fiercely sent a slash below.



Although separated by far, Chen Xiang could sense a divine sense congealed into a peculiar powerful Qi after being shot from the blade tip. In a blink of an eye, it landed on the three-headed wolf, easily piercing through the black Qi cover as soon as it hit.

At the same time the blow landed, the three-headed wolf let out a furious howl, which was then followed by a desolate howl. It opened its three jaws, which simultaneously howled while also spewing out a genuine black fierce gale, blowing away the giant trees in front of it.

Chen Xiang landed on the ground, mobilized a large part of his True Qi and gathered it inside the blade body. A moment ago, he had used Soul Crushing Cut, a kind of soul attack, and now he was preparing to use the Heart Rending Strike to attack its heart.

In the Dragon Slayer's Seven Killing Cut, these two strikes were rather silent, unlike those other attacks which generate rather large movements,

If he didn't have Long Xueyi's aid, perhaps his Soul Crushing Cut would have failed to pierce through the black Qi cover, and even if it did pierce through, it would still have no way to strike its soul.

Chen Xiang stood beside the three-headed wolf, and as he closed his eyes, the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade started absorbing his power in madness. In his front, three thumping things appeared; they were the three hearts of the three-headed wolf. They were all linked together, but there was a layer of black mist enshrouding from the outside.

Chen Xiang was surprised in his heart. He didn't expect that his divine sense would suddenly become so strong that he could directly 'see' the situation inside the three-headed wolf's body. Soon he realized it was all due to Long Xueyi's strength, and now he was extremely shocked by Long Xueyi's divine sense, because it could actually achieve this point. He finally understood why Long Xueyi's perception was so accurate.

Chen Xiang could not only see those three giant beating hearts, he could also see a huge black crystal inside its huge body, storing energy. The larger the crystal, the more energy it could store, but as for humans, they store the True Qi in their dantian by creating a transparent ball, constantly gathering and

compressing the True Qi.

"Quick!" Long Xueyi shouted, "Once you kill this guy, its devil elemental nuclei is yours. After taking it, turn into a bird and fly away!"

A lot of power had been infused into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, while the three-headed wolf was still growling in madness, suffering pain from the soul.

A blade calmly and silently hacked down; this was the mystic of the Heart Rending Strike.

Chen Xiang took a long deep breath. At this time, he heard a muffled sound coming from inside the three-headed wolf's body. Suddenly, the three-headed wolf stopped roaring as it fell on the ground. It struggled for a bit, before it ceased any movement.

## ***Chapter 257 - Devil Elemental Nuclei***

-----

After the three-headed wolf was killed, Long Xueyi's power left his body, leaving a sudden jolt of pain throughout his body as he almost slumped on to the ground. He was left with not a least bit of strength.

This was the serious aftereffects of using too much of Long Xueyi's power. He knew it was detrimental to his body, and if not as a last resort, he could not use Long Xueyi's power. Moreover, he also couldn't use it too frequently, or he would ruin his body.

"Stunned to do what, quickly go and cut this guy's stomach, and take out the devil elemental nuclei from inside!" Long Xueyi hastily shouted.

At the moment, not to mention moving and cutting open the three-headed wolf's abdomen, Chen Xiang couldn't even raise his blade at all.

"I can't move!" Chen Xiang powerlessly replied.

"Idiot, don't you have mana?" Long Xueyi let out a tender snort.

Chen Xiang shook his head with a wry smile, he had indeed forgotten that very fact. Although his body was sore and lacking in power, he still had divine sense, and he could still release mana.

He operated the Nine Turn Dragon God Technique, transformed the divine sense into mana, and let it flow throughout his body. In this way, he could control his body through the mana.

He first ate a White Jade Dan, before taking a True Elemental Dan. Only after he had eaten those did he floated over to the three-headed wolf. At this moment, he had recovered a lot; he took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, then slashed the three-headed wolf's huge body.

The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was very sharp, it very easily cut opened a big hole at the abdomen of the three-headed wolf, before those disgusting enthralls flushed out from the inside. Fortunately, Chen Xiang reacted rather quickly, or else he would have drowned in those enthralls.

Very soon, a round black crystal as tall as him came into his view. Although it was black in color, it was exuding a rather pure aura. This was the embodied energy of the beast's innate cultivation talent, and it was very much the same as a human's True Qi.

Once this huge devil elemental beast nuclei came out, and after being exposed to the sunlight, its surface actually cracked open; piece by piece, black hard shells fell off.

On the inside, the crystal was rather white, to be precise, it was filled with white aura, containing huge energy which was rather incomparably pure.

"Quickly collect it and leave here. This guy's corpse is of no use, the Devil Qi is too dense." Long Xueyi urged.

After Chen Xiang collected the huge devil elemental beast nuclei, he quickly left the place. On one side, he was running, while on the other, he was swallowing dans.

"Does this thing have any use?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Of course, this is in fact equivalent to a profound beast's core! You're asking if it's useful? This is the energy source of the three-headed wolf, with this thing, you can increase your True Qi at much faster rate!" Su Meiyao replied.

Chen Xiang hid in a patch of a forest and rested for a whole day. After resting till he had almost recovered, he left the forest and returned back to that hill.

Chen Xiang had guessed early, before the devil path sect entered here, the three-headed wolf had already been tampered with by the Deans, that was why these devil path disciples could control the three-headed wolf.

"That should be the case. These guys do not dare to capture too strong Devil Beasts, otherwise, these devil sect disciples would not be able to control them. That should be the extent of the devil sect disciples control over the three-headed wolf!" Bai Youyou said.

"From another point of view, the Southern Wasteland can be considered as a treasure trove, there should be many kinds of fierce Devil Beasts!" Chen Xiang lamented endlessly. If each beast had the devil elemental nuclei, and if they were all collected, one would absolutely make a fortune

Chen Xiang, while flying in the sky, saw a large group of humans on an empty plain; they were all his companions.

“Not good!”

Chen Xiang, with one glance, noticed that a lot among them had suffered injuries. At this moment, groups of Devil Beasts and Human Devils swoop upon them one by one. His companions were being surrounded by almost a hundred devil sect disciples, controlling a bunch of attacking Devil Beasts and Human Devils.

The injured were surrounded in the middle. Majority of the 1st or 2nd level True Martial Realm disciples had suffered injuries, and the others were all attacking those suicidal Devil Beasts and Human Devils pouncing over with all their might. Each and every one of them were all covered in black blood; they had bloodshot eyes, and it was evident that all of them were equally tired.

Their surroundings were all littered with corpses, which had already began stinking, yet there were still many Human Devil and Beast Devils surrounding them. At the moment, they were very well aware that if this went on, they would be left with no strength to fight back anymore.

Many white hairs of Leng Youlan were covered in black blood, she had not stopped waving the giant sword in her hand, and with each strike of her strike, she would behead a good several enemies.

Chen Xiang started to frown tightly. From afar, he could see that those Human Devils and Devil Beasts were all relatively stronger, and even their numbers were too many to count. In that piece of plain, Xue Xianxian and the others were tightly surrounded.

Those killing the most fiercely were Leng Youlan, Xue Xianxian, Hao Dongqing and Yun Xiaodao. They were the most violent people, especially Xue Xianxian. Usually, she would appear to be very gentle and quiet, like an otherworldly fairy, but the moment she began killing these Devil Beasts, she was like a goddess of slaughter, same as Leng Youlan, who wouldn't even bat an eye while killing her adversaries, yet appearing incomparably elegant.

Lei Xionglin, Lei Zhong and Lian Mingdong had just entered the True Martial Realm not long ago, so they were already injured. Wu Qianqian on the other

hand, had released her powerful flames, creating a huge flame and forcing back those Devil Beasts who were thinking of surrounding them.

Those Human Devils wore black robes, had a mask on their faces and dressed the same with those devil sect disciples. Although they were hidden among the crowd, Chen Xiang could still see who was who, and to his surprise, there were more than ninety devil sect disciples.

Chen Xiang sneered as he fiercely landed from the sky. Although he had already retracted the Vermillion Bird Firewings, his back was still basking in flames; he looked like a meteorite falling from the sky that had fiercely dropped down on the ground.

He stepped on a devil sect disciple's shoulder, and when this kind of terrifying impact suddenly befell upon that devil sect disciple, it made him unable to react as he instantly became a meatloaf and sank into the ground.

Chen Xiang was already within the depths of the thousands of Devil Beasts and Human Devils. When the other devil sect disciples saw Chen Xiang, they were all extremely shocked. In accordance to what they had seen, Chen Xiang should have been hunted down by the three-headed wolf, but now he was back.

As for Xue Xianxian and the others, after seeing Chen Xiang had returned safely, all heaved a sigh of relief. At the same time, they were all extremely excited, and their attacks suddenly turned even more intense, forcing those Devil Beasts and Human Devils surrounding them into continuous retreat.

Chen Xiang landed on the ground, and from his body, intense flames burst out. Suddenly, the flames spread out, forcing those Human Devils and Devil Beasts to retreat a few steps back; none of them dared to touch his flames, otherwise, they would all be burned to death.

On his back, a pair of tens of zhang long Vermillion Bird Firewing appeared as he grinningly said, "Devil path mongrels, try father's new move!"

As he spoke, he started rotating his body. The huge firewings, rotating in such a way, suddenly transformed into a tornado made of fire, and of very frightening flames at that; the king among the flames, the Heavenly Sun Fire.

While Chen Xiang rotated in madness, those firewings grew longer and longer,

thereby turning the fire tornado bigger and bigger. In just a short moment, a good hundreds of Devil Beasts and Human Devils were drawn in and burned off inside the tornado. As for Chen Xiang, he was still releasing the Vermillion Bird True Qi madly.

Everyone, after seeing such a huge fire tornado suddenly appear, could not help but be shocked. They recognized Chen Xiang's flames, however, this trick of Chen Xiang was rather too frightening. To their astonishment, it was cruel as well as spectacular.

"Younger Brother Chen is too abnormal! Once he arrived, he had actually killed so many!" Zhu Rong exclaimed.

Xue Xianxian, after being surprised, hastily shouted, "Those who have even a little bit of strength left should protect the injured. Pave a way through the enemies, let's quickly leave!"

Everyone knew that it was also more convenient for Chen Xiang, as he could draw in all the devil creatures in the huge tornado. Through that, he could annihilate these devil creatures in one fell swoop.

## ***Chapter 258 - Forgone Conclusion***

-----

If Chen Xiang had not strided into the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, coupled with his vigorous True Qi, he would also not dare to face these Devil Beasts and Human Devils in such a way.

Chen Xiang released all of his True Qi, which was comparable to someone in the 7th level True Martial Realm. The strongest among these devil sect disciples were in the 5th level, furthermore, those stronger such as Wei Hongdao had been beheaded long ago.

Because of Chen Xiang's sudden appearance, these devil sect disciples were sent into disarray, they had no time to pay attention to Xue Xianxian and the others, they were just thinking of escaping. However, they felt a powerful force pulling them as they were whirled off their feets and slowly pulling them into that huge flaming tornado.

Chen Xiang cultivated in Shinto, furthermore, his divine soul had already entered the Adolescence Stage. God knows how powerful his divine sense was, with his divine sense, he could actually lock those devil sect disciples. Chen Xiang released the invisible and colorless Universe True Qi which binded those disciples, making them unable to escape or resist.

Very soon, Xue Xianxian and the others had left the plain. Although a few devil sect disciples were controlling those Devil Beasts and Human Devils tried to attack them, the instant they swooped over, they were all sucked away, eventually being drawn into the ever growing tornado of flame.

After everyone went far enough, Chen Xiang let out a shout and released the Azure Dragon True Qi. It was the wooden attributed True Qi, with wind and lightning power, which made the tornado's wind force even more stronger and added lighting to the mighty tornado. At this moment, there were even flashes of lightning throughout it. Those Human Devils and Devil Beasts who were sucked into the tornado, were teared apart by the wind, burnt by flames, and struck by lightning, all at the same time.



It was like a purgatory, thus Chen Xiang gave it a suitable name, Purgatory Tornado!

This tornado was growing until it reached a thousand zhang high. It whirled there, like a giant rotating mountain. This was the effect of Chen Xiang releasing both his Azure Dragon True Qi and the Vermillion Bird True Qi insanely. One should know, the move he had casted was based upon some essential principles of the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise, especially this kind of suction force, it was very formidable.

The plain was originally completely full of corpses, however, now these corpses had been sucked away by the Purgatory Tornado. After the devil sect disciples were locked in by the suction force, the power within all of their bodies turned chaotic, making them unable to use their strength. Their bodies were gradually being whittled away as they whirled inside the Purgatory Tornado.

Xue Xianxian and the others seeing from far away, had all their mouth agape one by one, Chen Xiang's strength was already beyond their imagination, although this kind of True Qi had not reached the Extreme State, however, Chen Xiang had rather casted a frightening martial technique, the power bursted out had rather made them feel shocked.

The better the martial technique was, the more incisively the power of True Qi could be unleashed, moreover it could allow one to transcend their normal strengths, and better use the True Qi.

Leng Youlan lightly sighed, "Elder brother is truly formidable, I have to become stronger!"

Xue Xianxian nodded her head, "We can not drag him down. If it wasn't for him, we would have already been sacrificed!"

Everyone signed again and again with emotion, if not for Chen Xiang, they could not imagine what could have happened to them. It may not have been long before they were captured.

In particular, those friends of Chen Xiang were feeling a great pressure. They have all been role models along with Chen Xiang, but now they found the difference between them and Chen Xiang was getting bigger and bigger. This made them all swear in their hearts that as soon as they returned, they would

cultivate with all their effort and elevate their strength to catch up to him.

Even Zhu Rong, this lazy guy was also having such ideas, let alone the others!

"I heard once in awhile, the righteous sects will hold a grand meeting! At that time, all the major sects will gather together for a grand competition, it seems there is still some time left!" Leng Youlan clenched her jade-like fists as she spoke.

Zhu Rong laughed and said, "Yes, it is said the final victor will receive many rich rewards, this is once in a century grand meeting!"

"I will definitely be able to compete against elder brother in the grand meeting!" Leng Youlan firmly said.

Yun Xiaodao touched his nose and said, "Elder brother Chen has such a younger sister, I don't know whether it is a blessing or a curse!"

While Xue Xianxian was watching that spectacular fire tornado, a glint flashed through her pretty eyes. She tenderly laughed and said, "I also want to compete with brother Xiang, however, for now we should take a step back. We are simply not in the same level!"

At this point everyone was stimulated, they all secretly inspired themselves. They needed to blossom with radiant splendor in the grand meeting and at the very least close the wide gap between Chen Xiang and themselves.

The plain had already been emptied of corpses. That being said, mournful wails still came out from inside the fire tornado one after another, so Chen Xiang kept on releasing his Azure Dragon and Vermillion Bird True Qi.

After a while.

"Finally finished! Ha ha...we won!" The instant Chen Xiang started laughing, the fire tornado also disappeared. A large amount of white ash began falling down accompanying his laughter, this was all what was left after those Devil Beasts, Human Devils, and devil sect disciples were processed in the tornado.

Looking at the man fluttering those huge firewings while letting out heroic laughter, everyone felt extremely excited. One by one, people rushed over and burst into cheering and shouting!

Chen Xiang landed on the ground. Seeing everyone was all right, he let loose a sigh of relief before Xue Xianxian threw herself into his embrace, hugging him tightly. Before, when she saw Chen Xiang risking himself to lure away the three-headed wolf, she was extremely worried. She had no idea what she would do if she lost Chen Xiang.

"Xianxian, when you started killing you scared the shit out of me!" Chen Xiang mischievously laughed while touching Xue Xianxian's face. Chen Xiang was obviously aware Xue Xianxian being very worried about him.

Xue Xianxian wiped her falling tears and revealed a smile capable of causing the downfall of nations.

The danger had already passed, everyone was also feeling relaxed. There were some who could not help but lie down on the ground while looking at the sky, and open their mouths to breathe in the fresh air.

Chen Xiang released a burst of water from his hands, wiping away the black blood stains on Leng Youlan's white hair, and helped her clean those eye-catching bloodstains.

Xue Xianxian also liked Leng Youlan's beautiful white hairs very much. Xue Xianxian also helped in washing Leng Youlan's hair, which made her feel warm in her heart.

"Little rascal Yun, if you are that good to my sister, as a brother, I will be relieved!" Zhu Rong gave a contemptuous glance to Yun Xiaodao.

Yun Xiaodao spat in response, "Pooh, how bout you tell your younger sister to be gentler to me, that woman is a tigress! However, since you are her brother, this father is too lazy to manage her."

Zhu Rong sighed, "You are so screwed. I'm going to tell everything you said word by word to my sister. That being said... you always boast you are extremely formidable, I didn't expect you to be afraid of a girl! You're really a coward, hahaha!"

Everyone overheard their conversation and also burst into laughter. It must be known that Zhu Rong and Yun Xiaodao were both disciples from the four major families of the Extreme Martial Province. Moreover, they had also entered in the

True Martial Realm at such a young age, this kind of identity was quite prominent in the Chenwu Mainland, so their reputation was not small.

With the waves of hearty laughter, the haze that had been enshrouding their hearts for past few days had been removed. The altar had been destroyed, all the devil sect disciples had been killed, and the majority of the Devil Beasts and Human Devils had been burnt to white ash. So long as any of the powerful beings in the depths didn't come out, they would all remain very safe in here.

However, just in case, Chen Xiang and everyone else decided to chose a new place to stay. They quickly established a guarding point which could attack, defend, as well as allow them to escape quickly. If their preparations had not been adequate last time around, they could have been exterminated by the three-headed wolf.

After a few days, the wounded were mostly recovered. In addition to a few sentries guarding the camp, others hid in the stone rooms inside the mountain to cultivate. After what they went through before, they all knew they were lacking a lot in personal strength. At this time, everyone had a single mindset to become stronger and were all incredibly diligent.

## Chapter 260 - Rewards of the Tycoons

---

Regarding the generosity of Hua Xiangyue, everyone was feeling rather shocked. A thousand True Elemental Dans, that was worth five million crystal stones! This made those disciples secretly gulp down their saliva.

Chen Xiang alChapter 259 - Perishing Golden Body

---

Chen Xiang also spent nearly every day inside the stone room cultivating. But from time to time, he would go out and chat with everyone. He needed to grasp this time to consolidate his foundation. His strength had advanced by leaps and bounds in the Southern Wasteland, but haste made waste and going too fast was not always good.

Unknowingly, the time passed and everything remained very calm. There would be occasional waves of cold wind blowing from the depths but everyone were all same as they were in the past. Those who were sentry were patrolling as usual today and those who were cultivating were cultivating as usual. However, with the sudden arrival of a bizarre aura, everyone was disturbed.

"Quickly take a look!" One of the sentry at the hilltop exclaimed. A few disciples who came out of the caves quickly looked towards a giant mountain.

The Southern Wasteland was currently surrounded by a giant mountain, like piercing through the heavens. Even Chen Xiang could not fly and leave this place, however, at this time that giant mountain, gradually started turning transparent.

"Two months have passed!" Zhu Rong shouted in excitement. He had almost gone mad from staying in this place, now he could finally leave.

The giant mountain disappeared and the canyon through which they had entered once again appeared. Everyone became excited and burst into cheers.

"Finally we can leave this ghastly place!" Yun Xiaodao laughed and directly jumped down.

At this time, everyone gathered together and were all still very alert. This was a

habit they had developed these days. All who had entered the Southern Wasteland made a great progress, especially in regards to their battle experience.

While vigilant of their surrounding, everyone walked towards the canyon.

Past the canyon, nothing had occurred, but there were more than a dozen people in front of the canyon entrance, they were all tycoons from the major righteous and devil sects in the Chenwu Mainland.

Seeing so many people coming out, these tycoons could not help but feel surprised. Although, they had not entered, they felt the oncoming fluctuations from inside during these days they were outside. It had even made their heart jump and some even shuddered with fear. They believed with this kind of premonition no one would come out.

There were only forty righteous disciples who had come out, seeing this an old man of the Beast Martial Sect hastily asked, "Where are our disciples? Have you seen them!?"

The Proud Sword Sect's Dean also asked, "Quickly speak, why haven't my Proud Sword Sect's disciples come out!?"

Both of their tones were not very polite and made Chen Xiang and the others feel very disgusted. Only Chen Xiang dismissively said, "All dead, they have been killed by this father!"

As those words of Chen Xiang came out, those tycoons all became extremely shocked, even the deans of the devil sects were amazed.

Liu Menger looked at Chen Xiang with a frown and with a look of blame in her eyes. Yet even more so, a very worried expression on her face. The same was true for Hua Xiangyue, although both of them were rather silent, they were both extremely worried.

"What did you say!?" The Dean of the Proud Sword Sect had already begun lifting his palm.

Just as he was about to slap down, Gu Dongchen coldly shouted, "Yue Jianglin, if you dare to make a move on him, I will destroy your Proud Sword Sect!" While speaking, Gu Dongchen's whole body glistened in golden aura. His body looked

as if has been carved out of gold, and that endless imposing manner pressing down on Chen Xiang and the others made it difficult for them to breathe.

The tycoons from the other sects had a look of shock, they gazed at gold-like Gu Dongchen in astonishment. Those devil sect deans had an even more panic-stricken appearance.

"This is the Perishing Golden Body obtained by crossing the seventh tribulation of the Nirvana Realm! I didn't expect the Extreme Martial Sect's Dean to be so strong, he has already arrived at this level!" Su Meiyao exclaimed.

The Proud Sword Sect's Dean, Yue Jianglin immediately retracted his arm. He knew he was not a match for Gu Dongchen.

Gu Dongchen returned to his original appearance and coldly said, "I already warned you that if your sect disciples dare to make a move on Chen Xiang, I'll destroy your sect. Do you still want to ask what happened?"

Although Yue Jianglin was harboring fire in his heart, he had not lost his reasoning. He knew there must be some reason behind it, most likely their Proud Sword Sect's disciples made the first move.

If he continued asking, Chen Xiang would definitely announce that the Proud Sword Sect's and the Beast Martial Sect's disciples made the first move, then Gu Dongchen would certainly go and exterminate the Proud Sword Sect and the Beast Martial Sect to fulfill his promise. After they came to learn of Gu Dongchen's true strength, they were all extremely afraid. Not to mention the Elder Courtyard of the Extreme Martial Sect, Gu Dongchen alone could wipe them out.

Yue Jiangling and the Elder of the Beast Martial Sect immediately turned around and flew away. They did not want to see their sects exterminated because of them.

"Don't be too proud, our people have still not come out!" A devil sect tycoon said. There were a total of five devil sects, so there were five of them here. They were all extremely doubtful in their hearts, in accordance with their plans, and with the ambushes laid inside, not even one of the righteous sects disciples should have come out. Plus, their disciples should have opened the altar, and communicated with the god of the Devil Domain...

"No need to wait, they have all been killed by me!" Chen Xiang suddenly took out ten or so heads and threw them down on the ground. His voice suddenly turned cold as he began narrating the things that had been conspired on the inside, and the earth-shaking conspiracy from the devil path disciples.

Other disciples also nodded one by one to prove what Chen Xiang had said was indeed true. The more those righteous tycoons listened, the uglier and colder their complexions became. If this plan had come to fruition, the consequences were unimaginable!

That great calamity had yet to arrive, if it did, then the Chenwu Mainland would probably have been turned into a living purgatory in the human world.

"Do you have anything else to say!?" Gu Dongchen's complexion turned ugly. The same was true for other Deans, because they had been mistaken about devil path sect and almost killed their own sect's disciples.

Black smoke full of foul stench suddenly broke out from these devil sect Deans.

"It's poisonous!" Hua Xiangyue hastily shouted. She lightly brushed her jade-like palm and blew a gale, accompanied with a herb fragrance which went inside everyone's nose.

"Those guys are running away!" The Kiss of the Jade Dragon was already clasped in Liu Menger's hands.

Gu Dongchen let out a cold snort before his body was covered in golden light and he disappeared, "I'll make them pay!"

Chen Xiang took a glance at Hua Xiangyue. He found this cutesy alluring woman's strength was rather marvellous. At the very least, she was also in Nirvana Realm. Otherwise she would not have been so calm a moment ago. One must know she was facing several tycoons from the major devil path sects.

After these tycoons came to know Chen Xiang had turned the tide and ruined the devil path's plan, all of them were extremely surprised. Chen Xiang had done a very meritorious deed, he had rescued the entire Chenwu Mainland!

"In the end, this matter can not be let loose to the public, lest the power inside was controlled by someone with evil intention." Gu Dongchen said.



Hua Xiangyue nodded her head and arrived beside Chen Xiang. With her tender and soft beautiful hands she touched Chen Xiang's handsome cheek and charmingly smiled, "You are the reason our Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples could survive, how can I thank you?"

Seeing such a move from Hua Xiangyue, Liu Menger, Xue Xianxian, Leng Youlan suddenly tenderly spat in their hearts.

"So be it, I'll give you a thousand True Elemental Dans!" Hua Xiangyue tenderly smiled and then handed a storage pouch to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang took the storage pouch, with a serious look said, "Senior, please note that I have a wife, and on another note, please do not casually make such an ambiguous move on me, so as not to mislead."

Everyone heard Chen Xiang speaking like that were suddenly stunned. Meanwhile Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue both cursed Chen Xiang in their hearts. He could actually be so shameless! They had been molested by Chen Xiang before, especially Liu Menger, she was cheaply taken advantage by Chen Xiang.

Xue Xianxian just let out a light chuckle.

Hua Xiangyue lightly snorted, if there weren't so many people here, she definitely would have responded with a few sarcastic remarks.

so didn't thank Hua Xiangyue, they had pretty good relations so Hua Xiangyue did not say anything.

"Danxiang Taoyuan is really kind..." Chen Xiang contemptuously glanced at the tycoons from the other sects; the look in his eyes was telling those Deans 'You're all cheapskates, the other person is a female and so generous.'

Only Chen Xiang, this kind of guy who kept on calling Gu Dongchen and the others as little martial nephews throughout the day, could toughen up in front of so many tycoons.

"Seniors, a while ago you had already thanked me. A monetary reward is nothing, I'm already satisfied with the thousand True Elemental Dans from Danxiang Taoyuan." Chen Xiang said, his face was brimming with a strange smile.

"This is a Profound Fire Crystal. You are an alchemist, this can purify your

flames even further, I think you should be well aware of it's advantages! Take it!" Liu Menger tenderly snorted before speaking, she then raised her jade-like hands as she threw a stone glittering in a fiery red light towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang quickly caught it, he was obviously aware of the formidability of the Profound Fire Crystal, it was as precious as an earth-level spirit herb. Other tycoons were once again feeling extremely shocked, Liu Menger was actually willing to gift this kind of thing to Chen Xiang. One must know the Profound Fire Crystal's worth was the same as the thousand True Elemental Dans.

"This reward comes from both the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Icewind Valley!" Liu Menger added another sentence before letting out another tender snort.

Although Liu Menger's tender snort appeared to be a normal response, Hua Xiangyue was a woman, and her intuition told her that there was definitely another layer of relation between Liu Menger and Chen Xiang from that little clue.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed as he received the Profound Fire Crystal.

Two women could so generously give out such heavy rewards, which made the hearts of those male Deans secretly bleed. The True Martial Sect's Tang Yichao didn't speak anything, with his sect's four disciples, he just marched off, which made the other sect's Dean and disciples secretly hold him in contempt.

Chen Xiang could understand Tang Yichao's mood, after all, several Nirvana Realm martial artists from True Martial Sect had been slaughtered by him. Tang Yichao would kill himself before giving Chen Xiang anything, saying thank you was already quite good.

Now, only the gentle and refined Dean of the Lotus Island was left. He was called Lian Yingxiao. He smiled at Gu Dongchen, before saying, "Brother Gu, it must be a headache having such a disciple!" While speaking, he took out a fist-sized ball.

Seeing this, Hua Xiangyue suddenly gave a tender shout, "White Jade Lotus Seed!"

The White Jade Lotus Seed was on par with the Hell Spirit Grass. Both were

sacred herbs which could bring the dead back to life, and regrow one's bones and flesh. Moreover, it was even rarer than the Hell Spirit Grass.

After Lian Yingxiao handed it over to Chen Xiang, the Dean took a glance at Lian Mingdong. Although it was only a glance, Chen Xiang still caught the complex look within his eyes, and he was sure that the Lotus Island's master had some relation with Lian Mingdong.

"Brother Lian is truly generous, you even took out the soul of your island!" Gu Dongchen laughed and said.

"That is a given, if not for him, all my Lotus Island's disciples would have probably been killed, moreover, from now on, we will have to fight with a bunch of ancient devils! Our sect will definitely be affected." Lian Yingxiao slightly smiled and said.

"From what I see, you're afraid of being pressed down by a woman!" Liu Menger faintly smiled. She came in front of Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan and caressed their heads.

Chen Xiang gave a glance to Gu Dongchen, laughed and said, "Dean, I know our Extreme Martial Sect has a shortage of resources, that's why you don't need to give me anything."

Gu Dongchen was surprised for a moment, he secretly started cursing Chen Xiang. A while ago, Gu Dongchen was looking at these sect's tycoons with a gloating expression, however, now it was their turn. Although Chen Xiang stated it like that, he made it very clear that he wanted something.

Chen Xiang had repeatedly asked for treasure from those tycoons, which made other disciples become drenched in cold sweat. They were all afraid that Chen Xiang would rather anger these powerful old codgers and then slapped to death.

Chen Xiang knew these Dean were all old codgers who had been alive for more than ten thousand years. They definitely had some sort of treasure which they could hand out, he smilingly looked at Gu Dongchen, trying to appear naive and innocent. The onlooking Gu Dongchen could not wait to beat Chen Xiang.

Gu Dongchen had to bite the bullet and took out a small black bottle. As soon as he took it out, the temperature of the surrounding suddenly soared, many

profusely sweat from the sudden change in heat.

"What is this?" Chen Xiang knew it was definitely marvellous.

"During my sixth tribulation of Nirvana Realm, it is the collected Heavenly Heart Flame, it should be helpful to your flames." Gu Dongchen said.

Liu Menger and Lian Yingxiao both took in a deep breath. They knew the formidability of the Heavenly Heart Flames, but had not expected Gu Dongchen to be capable of collecting it! This was indeed a top tier peculiar unique treasure.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also said it was good stuff, so Chen Xiang reluctantly took it.

Although only Chen Xiang obtained rewards from these Deans, those other disciples felt it should be like this. After all, Chen Xiang was also their savior, they held nothing but gratitude in their hearts so they didn't voice out to get anything.

All disciples followed their respective Deans and left. Gu Dongchen released the disc again, carrying Chen Xiang and the others before leaving. During the parting, Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan both asked Chen Xiang to come and find them whenever he had time. They had stayed with Chen Xiang for so long that they were content for now, this also gave them chance to see the difference between them and Chen Xiang.

"We survived and still have fortune left to come, haha..." Chen Xiang laughed and said. He patted Yun Xiaodao's shoulder, "After we return, we will all be disciples of the King Martial Courtyard, we are the first batch!"

Everyone immediately got excited, Zhu Rong smiled and said, "We're also bronze disciples and silver warriors, however, we have also suffered a lot. First, those three months of special training and then two months of suffering in that ghastly place."

"Don't be too excited, every three years there is an assessment in the King Martial Courtyard. Those who are unqualified will be kicked out." Gu Dongchen said with a slightly upturned mouth, this made everyone disappointed in their hearts.

Although Lian Mingdong, Lei Xionglin and Lei Zhong had worst strength in this

group, this gave them the opportunity to vastly improve. Moreover, they would obtain a ton of benefits, at the very least they had the opportunity to reside in the King Martial Courtyard for three years. As long as they grasped this good opportunity, they believed in the coming three years they would have improved enough to stay.

Very soon, they arrived back at the Extreme Martial Sect. During their time in the Southern Wasteland, many of them had very much missed their sect. At least in here, they didn't have to live every second and minute in fear. They didn't need to worry about those Human Devils and Devil Beasts every waking moment.

After returning, all ten of them did the exact same thing, and that was to get some good rest. In the Southern Wasteland, they couldn't get a good quantity or quality of sleep.

Those True Disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect saw these ten safely return, became secretly jealous in their hearts because these ten would all obtain very rich rewards. If they had also gone at that time, then maybe right now...

However, there was no pill for regret. Not only they did leave a bad impression on the Dean and other Elders of the sect, they were looked down upon by Chen Xiang and the others.

## Chapter 260 - Rewards of the Tycoons

-----

Regarding the generosity of Hua Xiangyue, everyone was feeling rather shocked. A thousand True Elemental Dans, that was worth five million crystal stones! This made those disciples secretly gulp down their saliva.

Chen Xiang also didn't thank Hua Xiangyue, they had pretty good relations so Hua Xiangyue did not say anything.

"Danxiang Taoyuan is really kind..." Chen Xiang contemptuously glanced at the tycoons from the other sects; the look in his eyes was telling those Deans 'You're all cheapskates, the other person is a female and so generous.'

Only Chen Xiang, this kind of guy who kept on calling Gu Dongchen and the others as little martial nephews throughout the day, could toughen up in front of so many tycoons.

"Seniors, a while ago you had already thanked me. A monetary reward is nothing, I'm already satisfied with the thousand True Elemental Dans from Danxiang Taoyuan." Chen Xiang said, his face was brimming with a strange smile.

"This is a Profound Fire Crystal. You are an alchemist, this can purify your flames even further, I think you should be well aware of it's advantages! Take it!" Liu Menger tenderly snorted before speaking, she then raised her jade-like hands as she threw a stone glittering in a fiery red light towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang quickly caught it, he was obviously aware of the formidability of the Profound Fire Crystal, it was as precious as an earth-level spirit herb. Other tycoons were once again feeling extremely shocked, Liu Menger was actually willing to gift this kind of thing to Chen Xiang. One must know the Profound Fire Crystal's worth was the same as the thousand True Elemental Dans.

"This reward comes from both the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Icewind Valley!" Liu Menger added another sentence before letting out another tender snort.

Although Liu Menger's tender snort appeared to be a normal response, Hua Xiangyue was a woman, and her intuition told her that there was definitely

another layer of relation between Liu Menger and Chen Xiang from that little clue.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed as he received the Profound Fire Crystal.

Two women could so generously give out such heavy rewards, which made the hearts of those male Deans secretly bleed. The True Martial Sect's Tang Yichao didn't speak anything, with his sect's four disciples, he just marched off, which made the other sect's Dean and disciples secretly hold him in contempt.

Chen Xiang could understand Tang Yichao's mood, after all, several Nirvana Realm martial artists from True Martial Sect had been slaughtered by him. Tang Yichao would kill himself before giving Chen Xiang anything, saying thank you was already quite good.

Now, only the gentle and refined Dean of the Lotus Island was left. He was called Lian Yingxiao. He smiled at Gu Dongchen, before saying, "Brother Gu, it must be a headache having such a disciple!" While speaking, he took out a fist-sized ball.

Seeing this, Hua Xiangyue suddenly gave a tender shout, "White Jade Lotus Seed!"

The White Jade Lotus Seed was on par with the Hell Spirit Grass. Both were sacred herbs which could bring the dead back to life, and regrow one's bones and flesh. Moreover, it was even rarer than the Hell Spirit Grass.

After Lian Yingxiao handed it over to Chen Xiang, the Dean took a glance at Lian Mingdong. Although it was only a glance, Chen Xiang still caught the complex look within his eyes, and he was sure that the Lotus Island's master had some relation with Lian Mingdong.

"Brother Lian is truly generous, you even took out the soul of your island!" Gu Dongchen laughed and said.

"That is a given, if not for him, all my Lotus Island's disciples would have probably been killed, moreover, from now on, we will have to fight with a bunch of ancient devils! Our sect will definitely be affected." Lian Yingxiao slightly smiled and said.

"From what I see, you're afraid of being pressed down by a woman!" Liu

Menger faintly smiled. She came in front of Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan and caressed their heads.

Chen Xiang gave a glance to Gu Dongchen, laughed and said, "Dean, I know our Extreme Martial Sect has a shortage of resources, that's why you don't need to give me anything."

Gu Dongchen was surprised for a moment, he secretly started cursing Chen Xiang. A while ago, Gu Dongchen was looking at these sect's tycoons with a gloating expression, however, now it was their turn. Although Chen Xiang stated it like that, he made it very clear that he wanted something.

Chen Xiang had repeatedly asked for treasure from those tycoons, which made other disciples become drenched in cold sweat. They were all afraid that Chen Xiang would rather anger these powerful old codgers and then slapped to death.

Chen Xiang knew these Dean were all old codgers who had been alive for more than ten thousand years. They definitely had some sort of treasure which they could hand out, he smilingly looked at Gu Dongchen, trying to appear naive and innocent. The onlooking Gu Dongchen could not wait to beat Chen Xiang.

Gu Dongchen had to bite the bullet and took out a small black bottle. As soon as he took it out, the temperature of the surrounding suddenly soared, many profusely sweat from the sudden change in heat.

"What is this?" Chen Xiang knew it was definitely marvellous.

"During my sixth tribulation of Nirvana Realm, it is the collected Heavenly Heart Flame, it should be helpful to your flames." Gu Dongchen said.

Liu Menger and Lian Yingxiao both took in a deep breath. They knew the formidability of the Heavenly Heart Flames, but had not expected Gu Dongchen to be capable of collecting it! This was indeed a top tier peculiar unique treasure.

Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also said it was good stuff, so Chen Xiang reluctantly took it.

Although only Chen Xiang obtained rewards from these Deans, those other disciples felt it should be like this. After all, Chen Xiang was also their savior, they held nothing but gratitude in their hearts so they didn't voice out to get anything.



All disciples followed their respective Deans and left. Gu Dongchen released the disc again, carrying Chen Xiang and the others before leaving. During the parting, Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan both asked Chen Xiang to come and find them whenever he had time. They had stayed with Chen Xiang for so long that they were content for now, this also gave them chance to see the difference between them and Chen Xiang.

"We survived and still have fortune left to come, haha..." Chen Xiang laughed and said. He patted Yun Xiaodao's shoulder, "After we return, we will all be disciples of the King Martial Courtyard, we are the first batch!"

Everyone immediately got excited, Zhu Rong smiled and said, "We're also bronze disciples and silver warriors, however, we have also suffered a lot. First, those three months of special training and then two months of suffering in that ghastly place."

"Don't be too excited, every three years there is an assessment in the King Martial Courtyard. Those who are unqualified will be kicked out." Gu Dongchen said with a slightly upturned mouth, this made everyone disappointed in their hearts.

Although Lian Mingdong, Lei Xionglin and Lei Zhong had worst strength in this group, this gave them the opportunity to vastly improve. Moreover, they would obtain a ton of benefits, at the very least they had the opportunity to reside in the King Martial Courtyard for three years. As long as they grasped this good opportunity, they believed in the coming three years they would have improved enough to stay.

Very soon, they arrived back at the Extreme Martial Sect. During their time in the Southern Wasteland, many of them had very much missed their sect. At least in here, they didn't have to live every second and minute in fear. They didn't need to worry about those Human Devils and Devil Beasts every waking moment.

After returning, all ten of them did the exact same thing, and that was to get some good rest. In the Southern Wasteland, they couldn't get a good quantity or quality of sleep.

Those True Disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect saw these ten safely return, became secretly jealous in their hearts because these ten would all obtain very

rich rewards. If they had also gone at that time, then maybe right now...

However, there was no pill for regret. Not only they did leave a bad impression on the Dean and other Elders of the sect, they were looked down upon by Chen Xiang and the others.

## Chapter 261 - White Jade Lotus Seed

-----

Chen Xiang and the others, after relaxing for a few days, suddenly heard the Extreme Martial Sect's gathering bell. Not only the True Disciples were gathered, there were also the disciples above True Martial Realm.

A hundred or so people have gathered in a large courtyard inside the Extreme Martial Sect's Mysterious Realm. Gu Dongchen first praised the bravery of Chen Xiang and the others, then personally gave them rewards. This was also the most exciting moment, in particular for Zhu Rong.

A million crystal stones, five hundred True Elemental Dans, bronze disciples and silver warrior medals, as well as direct entry to the King Martial Courtyard without any assessment. This made many onlooking disciples extremely envious.

Gu Dongchen too intentionally convened these disciples, ruthlessly made them envious and made them feel regret.

After the gathering ended, Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen entered a private room with Chen Xiang.

"Young martial uncle, this time, you made my heart bleed too much. The Heavenly Heart Flame was something I had collected a very long time ago." Gu Dongchen complainingly said.

Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said, "You bunch of good for nothings, you were almost hoodwinked by these devil path and also sent us to our deaths. If not for your martial uncle's, my, breakthrough at the critical moment, you can not so leisurely sit here."

Both Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen could not say anything. If not for Chen Xiang, this freak, in the Southern Wasteland, perhaps now they would have been plunged into a bitter single. Both of them were very well aware of the fact that there were many powerful guys sealed in the Southern Wasteland.

"Young martial uncle, didn't you say you have Building Foundation dans? Can't you sell some to me for a little less?" Gu Dongchen asked.

Chen Xiang gave a pout before raising his head high, "Not a crystal stone less, five hundred thousand for one, buy or not, I don't care!"

The Extreme Martial Sects' Dean, a 7th tribulation Nirvana Realm martial artist, was someone whom Chen Xiang would not be afraid about not having crystal stones. If Gu Dongchen encountered such a person, he would have originally ruthlessly struck him down a couple of times. However, looking at his martial nephew's identity, he knew that Chen Xiang also gave a very reasonable price.

If the Building Foundation Dans were taken for auction, and if he encountered someone with urgent need, it could be sold for a much higher price, not just half a million crystal stones.

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming were both somewhat speechless, but now there was no other way.

"How many do you have?" Wu Kaiming asked.

"Forty. You guys can only buy all of them at once, otherwise, I will not sell them." Chen Xiang laughed and said.

"Young martial uncle, Zhu Rong, that fatty, I'm afraid is not as sinister as you... forget it, we will take it." Wu Kaiming forcefully smiled and said.

"Do you want crystal stones or True Elemental Dans?" Gu Dongchen asked.

"True Elemental Dans." Because some auction houses only accept the True Elemental Dans, by the time he entered those, he would need to go and exchange for True Elemental Dans and that would definitely be very troublesome.

The total worth was twenty million crystal stones, and exchanging them for True Elemental Dans amounted to four thousand. Previously, Elder Dan had also taken out many True Elemental Dans in one breath. Today, Gu Dongchen was also like that, and it was evident that in the hand of these tycoons, there was a large amount of True Elemental Dans, however, they intentionally let others feel the scarcity by only taking them out bit by bit.

The dans could be preserved for a very long time, and these ten thousand years old tycoons, for so many years, had certainly accumulated a lot. After all, it

was also an important resource for the development of the sect.

When Chen Xiang returned to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, he didn't find Elder Dan, and he also discovered that no one took care of his herb garden. This caused him to feel somewhat doubtful. Elder Dan very much cared about his herb garden, however, now that it was put aside, although it wouldn't really matter that much, it was just that the growth of the herbs would slow down a lot.

Chen Xiang knocked on the door of Wu Qianqian. Wu Qianqian, since coming back, became very diligent. For several times, Chen Xiang went to find her, but she was focused on alchemy all the time, and it was the case even now.

"Qianqian, have you seen Elder Dan?" Chen Xiang asked.

"No, I'm also looking for her, however, she had said that if I can't find her, then there is no need to look for her. It's very likely she had went into closed-door training." Wu Qianqian replied. Her whole body at the moment was drenched in fragrant perspiration, soaking her thin clothes, closely sticking along with her charming tender body. It was very eye-catching.

Chen Xiang, from time to time, glanced at her bosom, which was met with a light spat as she covered her bosom quickly, "I want to refine dans, I think that I will be able to refine four dans with one set of herbs very quickly, then from your hands, I can earn True Elemental Dans."

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Then increase your efforts, your strength is already pretty good, however, there is still room for improvement. Don't always keep yourself occupied with alchemy, make sure to be uniform in every other aspects."

Wu Qianqian nodded her head. Chen Xiang returned to the herb garden and diluted the Golden Dragon Saliva coalesced in the Southern Wasteland into the water, before watering the various rare herbs and flowers in the herb garden.

"Sister Meiyao, do you think the White Jade Lotus Flower can be grown into a lotus?" Chen Xiang suddenly thought of this and excitedly asked.

"No idea, but you can try, however, the White Jade Lotus seems to be grown in water, which is in the sea of the Lotus Island." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang hastily fetched a small pond in the herb garden and said, "How to irrigate it?"

It was also his first time watering the herbs to make them grow. Directly pouring into the water was not enough, it would directly mix with water.

"Very easy. Just use your divine sense to wrap the Golden Dragon Saliva, and then control it into the water. Afterwards, you just have to infuse it into the White Jade Lotus Seed." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang placed that bead braving in white light into the water, before taking out a small bottle of Golden Dragon Saliva. At the same time, he poured it into the water and wrapped it with his powerful divine sense, creating an invisible white shield on the outer layer of the Golden Dragon Saliva, isolating it from the water. This way, it could seep into the White Jade Lotus Seed.

"If the White Jade Lotus Seed could absorb it, then we could assume that it could be planted. If you had a lot of these, in the future, it will be very difficult for you to die." Su Meiyao tenderly laughed and said.

Although it was in the water, Chen Xiang could sense the situation of the Golden Dragon Saliva, and he could also see it being absorbed by the White Jade Lotus Seed. This made him very excited. The Hell Spirit Grass, although a sacred healing herb, was still not good for planting, because it required Death Qi, while the effect of the White Jade Lotus Seed was somewhat better than the Hell Spirit Grass, not to mention that it could also be planted. In this way, even if he had completely used up all of his Hell Spirit Grass, he still did not need to worry about sacred healing herbs.

Chen Xiang now also had a hundred Building Foundation Dans, but at the moment, he still didn't know how to use them. He still hadn't found the suitable candidates for nurturing, and Yun Xiaodao and the others had already eaten too many; eating more would do more harm than good, and that would also make their foundation unstable. As for him, there was no obvious effect if he took them, and they would only be wasted.

"It seems I have to go to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire to find Sister Menger and sell a little to her." Chen Xiang thought he could ruthlessly dupe Liu Menger a little, and he secretly thought it was cool. He was not only planning to

look for Liu Menger, he was also planning to go to Danxiang Taoyuan, however, he first wanted to see whether the White Jade Lotus Seed could be planted or not. At the moment, it still could not be determined.

Currently, he was also not sure when there would be any activity in the White Jade Lotus Seed, moreover, he had used just enough of the Golden Dragon Saliva, and he still had some coalesced Golden Dragon Saliva left.

Looking at those Azure Profound Trees, Chen Xiang decided to not ripen them first. He was not in need of the Building Foundation Dans at the moment, moreover, he was also lacking in dans which could allow him to improve his cultivation a tad bit faster.

For instance, the Five Elements True Elemental Dans. Now he was still collecting the ingredients, and he was sure it would not take him too long, before he could gather all the ingredients. By that time, as long as he had a stable foundation, he could immediately improve!

## Chapter 262 - The Missing Genius

-----

The King Martial Courtyard in the Extreme Martial Sect's Mysterious Realm, although it was small, Yun Xiaodao and the others did not feel disappointed. On the contrary, they were rather excited. In their opinion, entering this King Martial Courtyard was an honour.

Chen Xiang and the other 10 were all gathered here. As soon as he came, he saw Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong wearing two small medals on their chest, which was the clear proof of being a bronze disciple and silver warrior.

Chen Xiang was unable to hold his laughter, "It seems only the two of you can be high profile." As he glanced at the others, he discovered that the others were unlike them.

"This is what we got after busting our asses in the Southern Wasteland, and this is our honor." Yun Xiaodao replied as if he did not care at all and struck out his chest.

Zhu Rong also proudly said, "While I have these two medals, on the way, the others looked at me with different expressions in their eyes!"

Chen Xiang shook his head and smiled, "When you can get the golden casted medal, then show off again. With one glance, everyone will know that you guys are lazy. If it was someone who cultivated regularly, he would have already thrown it away."

Yun Xiaodao let out a snort and said, "Can't I wear it on the first day of the King Martial Courtyard?"

At this moment, Gu Dongchen arrived. He was the Chief of the King Martial Courtyard, and Chen Xiang and the others still didn't know in the end what was so special inside this courtyard. In Chen Xiang's eyes, for the Dean to personally teach them martial skills, it didn't really amount to anything, but for the other disciples, it was a kind of a special treatment.

Everyone, before going to the Southern Wasteland, were all trained by Gu Dongchen. Now, they did not feel any need for formality; it was as if a junior was



just facing his elder. They could speak and smile nonchalantly.

“During the 3 months of special training, our Elder Courtyard has analysed your strengths and weaknesses. Now, I will arrange your cultivation in accordance with this aspect, and teach you martial skills.” Gu Dongchen said.

Everyone were suddenly thrilled inside their hearts. Before, the 3 months of special training was for them to survive in the Southern Wasteland, and at that time, they were more or less worried whether they could come back or not. But now, they were in the King Martial Courtyard for at least 3 years, and they could even get guidance from Gu Dongchen himself.

“There are three alchemists here, and to not affect your alchemy I have made a better arrangement for all of you.” Gu Dongchen then looked at Chen Xiang and slightly smiled, “Chen Xiang, you are now a lot stronger than the other nine, I also don't have too much time, that's why you will have to sacrifice your time. I will not personally guide you, the time saved will be spent on other disciples.”

Chen Xiang shrugged his shoulders as a look of ‘it was none of his business’ appeared on his face. His teacher was Huang Jintian, and the obtained inheritance could already make Gu Dongchen envious himself. Moreover, Gu Dongchen didn't really have anything to guide him.

Gu Dongchen began to talk about some cultivation, but Chen Xiang was not interested in this. After yawning, he immediately left, and this caused Yun Xiaodao and the others to feel somewhat sorry, because Chen Xiang could not receive the guidance of Gu Dongchen.

Chen Xiang walked out of the Extreme Martial Sect's Mysterious Realm. He knew that in the future, he might rarely get ahold of Yun Xiaodao and the others. A while ago, he had heard of some of the plans of Gu Dongchen, and in his heart, he was secretly laughing, especially for Zhu Rong. Zhu Rong's time was heavily scheduled, and it would definitely be extremely arduous.

Everyday, staying in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard had caused him to feel bored. He roamed around in the martial courtyards one by one, yet he still failed to find any good seedlings.

"What are you doing here? Quickly go sign up!" A man shouted at a group of people walking down the road.

"Sign up for what?" A man asked somewhat confusedly.

"Don't you know? Thirty years ago, the missing genius with three pulses has returned, moreover, he has advanced to the 7th level of the True Martial Realm! He now wants to rope in some people and go out for some experience, but first, those people would need to go through his assessment." That man replied.

The group of people were all old, and they knew who that missing person was. After they heard of his return, they suddenly rejoiced and hastily followed along with that man.

"Genius that was missing for thirty years!" Chen Xiang rubbed his chin as he also hastily followed along; he wanted to see who this person was.

Three pulses represented that one could cultivate three kinds of True Qi. However, it required a rather good martial exercise, and only then would cultivating it be possible, otherwise, it would be difficult to advance. The cultivation process was also very complicated; take Chen Xiang for example, if he could control his True Qi better, then regarding his strength, there was no need to speak of it anymore.

This man was actually outside the Extreme Martial Sect. Along the way, Chen Xiang also saw a lot of people. After hearing the news, all of them were rushing, because if they were selected, they would get a lot of dans, and that was rather very attractive.

"Senior brother, are you also going?" A man seeing, Chen Xiang following everyone along, immediately asked.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and laughed, "Going to join in the fun."

The man replied, "You'd better not go, this guy is the disciple of Elder Lu. He is also a high-level foster son of the Lu Family."

Chen Xiang frowned. The Lu Family had migrated long ago and left the Extreme Martial Province. The Extreme Martial Sect's high-level figures also knew Lu Family had colluded with the devil path, however, there was no evidence, that was why they could not do anything. The Lu Family did not pose a threat to the Extreme Martial Sect, so the Extreme Martial Sect also put it aside. Furthermore, there were no important people in the Extreme Martial Sect from the Lu Family.

"It doesn't matter. I have not offended him, moreover, Lu Family has done some things to me, who doesn't know this? I only did what a normal person would have done." Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said. Although he said so, he had already done some preparation for that man. This time, he also wanted to take a look at that man's bottom-line.

Thirty years ago, the man was indeed a genius, though he was probably not better than Chen Xiang. But at that time in the Extreme Martial Sect, everyone knew his name.

"Lu Jie, he disappeared for thirty years, where the hell did he went?" Chen Xiang, in his heart, was doubtful as he walked rather slowly. He was somewhat suspicious that the Lu Family had been colluding with the devil path sects from a very long time ago. If this Lu Jie went inside these devil path sects, and now he came back again, then it might be a conspiracy of the devil path sect.

If he had returned somewhat earlier or later, Chen Xiang wouldn't have such doubts, but now he had come after the devil path's plan in the Southern Wasteland failed. Chen Xiang could not help but become suspicious.

Su Meiyao suddenly said, "You have to be careful, the devil path sect in the Southern Wasteland have suffered heavy losses, and if that guy, Lu Jie, really came back from the devil path sect, I'm afraid he has come for you.."

Chen Xiang certainly have thought of this, however, this was in the periphery of the Extreme Martial Sect, and Chen Xiang also had nothing to worry about.

It was inside a hotel on the third floor. This time, outside the hotel, there were many people, and they were all waiting in line for their interview. People from inside kept on coming out, and all of them had a look of disappointment.

"There is indeed a 7th level True Martial Realm martial artist, the True Qi within his body are fire, lightning and gold respectively. Three kinds of attribute, and they are also very pure and have overbearing True Qi." Long Xueyi suddenly determined.

Chen Xiang was now in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm. Not to mention three pulses martial artist, against a single pulse, he would not necessarily be victorious, but he would manage to be even against one. Although his True Qi was very rich, his current cultivation level at the True Martial Realm was still

inferior. One must know that the more the True Qi was gathered, the higher the degree of compression would become.

"By observing his True Qi, he does not appear to be from devil path. However, he doesn't really need to know devil path martial exercise, because just like you, your True Qi is pure as well as rich, yet you can still use powerful devil techniques." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang didn't step into the hotel, turned around and left, he felt he must look for Wu Kaiming, make him pay attention to this Lu Jie.

He had just turned around, before a rather dull voice with a sliver of pride came, "Since you have come, why leave?"

God knows from where the sound came. It was not very loud, yet everyone felt as if it rang inside their ears; this was the voice of Lu Jie.

## Chapter 263 - Ghost Martial Technique

-----

Hearing Lu Jie's voice, Chen Xiang was a bit surprised. While coming over, Chen Xiang had converged his breath, yet he was still sensed by Lu Jie; it was obvious that Lu Jie's divine sense was not on the weak side.

Chen Xiang had not planned to meet with Lu Jie, so he pretended not to hear him. Rather, Chen Xiang just continued to walk, but immediately after from above, he heard the sound of a window opening, before a man jumped down from the third floor of the hotel and stood in front of him.

Lu Jie was garbed in a luxurious white robe and was holding a fan. He was very handsome with his sword-like eyebrows, long eyes and fair complexion. At the moment, he was sizing up Chen Xiang.

"Was it you who killed my master?" Lu Jie dismissively asked, from the expression in eyes, not a sliver of anger could be seen, this caused Chen Xiang to feel strange.

Originally at the entrance, there were many people standing, and all of them recognized Chen Xiang and Lu Jie. In many people's opinion, Lu Jie should be somewhat stronger than Chen Xiang. However, Lu Jie's master death in Chen Xiang's hands was well known to everyone, and Lu Jie hating Chen Xiang was also taken for granted. But now seeing Lu Jie looking so indifferent made everyone feel strange.

Chen Xiang replied, "Yes, I killed him."

Lu Jie slightly smiled, "My master has always been my target, and my teacher was killed by you, so now you are my target. Do you dare to have a bout with me?"

The other party was in the 7th level of the True Martial Realm, two levels higher than Chen Xiang. Chen Xiang wouldn't take on this kind of stupid matter, because if he didn't use the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, he would be a lot weaker, moreover, he had just entered the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, and he was yet to fully familiarize himself with his current capability.

"Not interested!" Chen Xiang replied. Once these words came out, Lu Jie's complexion immediately changed, it turned a lot colder.

Chen Xiang felt something was wrong. Just as he had this kind of feeling, he was invaded by a dangerous feeling.

"Be careful!" Long Xueyi tenderly shouted, but it was too late. Chen Xiang only felt a power fiercely bombarding on his dantian, so as to make his body seem to be struck by a million of jin of power. Although he did not have the time to dodge, the True Qi within his body automatically operated, and also most of the power was resisted by the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor hiding under his skin.

Chen Xiang, from the impact of the sudden invading power, retreated two steps. From the corners of his mouth, a trace of blood gradually flowed out and dripped on the ground. At the moment, his Five Zhang and Six Fu were all ruptured. Just a moment ago, he felt everything within his body was being pressed upon, as if it was being crushed.

In just a blink of an eye, he was seriously injured. The True Qi within his dantian was difficult to mobilize, because most of his meridians had been damaged. If he forcefully utilised True Qi, it would only cause even more serious damage to his meridians.

Chen Xiang clenched his fist, his line of sight was currently somewhat fuzzy, but it gradually recovered. Now, his complexion was somewhat pale, yet it was still full of anger.

"What's the matter with you?" Lu Jie asked.

Chen Xiang's whole body quivered. He found Lu Jie had been standing there with that fan in his hand, and yet he was able to release such a powerful attack; not even the least bit of aura was leaked. The surrounding people were also giving a strange look to Chen Xiang. They only saw Chen Xiang retreat two steps a moment ago, and then blood suddenly overflowed from his mouth.

"Lu Jie, I'll not let you off!" Chen Xiang wiped the trace of blood on the corners of his mouth, before he spoke with an expressionless look, appearing very tranquil. If not for the fact that he himself was capable, perhaps he would have been crippled a moment ago. Lu Jie started out rather heavily.

"Now do you want to compete with me?" Lu Jie once again slightly smiled, his smile was rather cunning.

Chen Xiang knew Lu Jie must have used some powerful means to attack him, however, it was not seen by others. He himself did not see anything, and he knew that this kind of attack was definitely formidable.

"No, I'm going to kill you!" Chen Xiang coldly said, he had not even walked two steps, before he suffered a lightning-like kick, hitting him on the knees and causing him to kneel on one knee.

Everyone was immediately shocked. All of them fiercely backed off as they realized something must have definitely occurred a moment ago, which caused Chen Xiang to speak out these kind of ruthless words.

Lu Jie's face turned completely cold, "Extreme Martial Sect's top youngest expert, good prestigious name. I now want to make you kneel. I'd like to see what is your ability! Seriously, I hate your very face, I'm jealous of the fame you got, I want to destroy you! I'll use my strength to prove that I'm stronger than you!"

While speaking, Lu Jie grabbed Chen Xiang's hair, while his foot was on Chen Xiang's other knee. He intended to make Chen Xiang kneel on both legs.

Chen Xiang was completely angry, he did not expect Lu Jie's thoughts would be so abnormal. Chen Xiang's arm suddenly turned incomparably fiery; this was the power lended to him by Long Xueyi, she too could not stand idly and watch.

"Kneel down!" Lu Jie raised his leg as he shouted with a grim voice. He vigorously kicked on Chen Xiang's other knee. In his opinion, Chen Xiang was already heavily injured and was not able to resist anymore.

Chen Xiang's anger had reached the boiling point. His face turned very red as shocking Slaughter Qi overwhelmingly emerged at the hotel's entrance, sending many bystanders to involuntarily quiver. At this moment, they felt as if they were in hell. They felt that the Slaughter Qi could seize their life at any moment.

Chen Xiang had killed a lot. The evil creatures he had killed were rather difficult to count, so the Slaughter Qi he accumulated could even make those Deans feel ashamed.

Lu Jie, at this moment, was slightly astonished as he stared at Chen Xiang in dismay. On one knee, Chen Xiang burst into a roar. This roar was filled with anger like a dragon's roar, causing the entire hotel to slightly shook from its power. The roar echoed everywhere, and it was extremely terrifying.

At the same time he let out that furious roar, Chen Xiang blasted out his fist like a thunderbolt, and it ruthlessly and quickly landed on the only visible part between Lu Jie's two legs. That crazy fist's strength suddenly surge into Lu Jie's body, and he was unable to endure it as he fiercely spew out a mouthful of blood. After that terrifying strength entered Lu Jie's body, even undulations burst forth from his body with the fierce winds. In an instant, the place where Lu Jie stood was completely wrecked.

With both of his hands covering the place in between his legs, Lu Jie trembled and retreated a few steps back. His complexion turned ashen, but there was more of a shock written all over his face. He himself was rather clear of the power Chen Xiang's fist had exuded from a moment ago.

"Either quickly get out, or continue to stay in the Extreme Martial Sect!"

"Whoever insult me must die!" Chen Xiang's voice was filled with hate. It was sharp as a blade, bringing about a lingering fear to everyone nearby.

Chen Xiang strided away. Although Long Xueyi's power was still there, he could not use it. His body had suffered serious injuries, yet he had still used Long Xueyi's great power, and this would make it difficult for him to recover. If he was even a tad-bit more seriously injured, he would have been crippled.

"A while ago, that guy hit you with a fist in a very, very quick speed. Moreover, his attack was so quiet, that when I discovered it, you have already been hit!" Long Xueyi said.

"This kind of martial skill is very rare, is it the legendary Ghost Martial Technique?" Su Meiyao doubtfully said.

Chen Xiang returned to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, he had ruthlessly punched the manhood of Lu Jie, yet he was only injured, nothing more. The power within his fist a moment ago was not at all weak, but it could be seen that Lu Jie's defense was also stronger. Chen Xiang knew that Lu Jie was a powerful enemy.



## ***Chapter 264 - Black Tortoise External Strength Technique***

-----

After eating a piece of Hell Spirit Grass, Chen Xiang felt a lot better. However, his injuries were still very serious, which left him with no choice but to eat some more Hell Spirit Grass to recover faster.

"Ghost Martial Technique?" Chen Xiang felt that it was definitely something frightening.

"En, an invisible martial skill! A martial skill similar to a ghost, thus its name. However, this kind of Ghost Martial Technique has already been lost with time. Its learning conditions are also very harsh." Su Meiyao said till here, before she burst into a strange laugh.

Bai Youyou let out a cold snort as she spoke, "The Ghost Martial Technique has always been learned by females, if a man insisted on learning it, the consequence could only be one in the end; that is the shriveling of his manhood."

The corner of Chen Xiang's mouth fiercely twitched for a while. He suddenly understood why when he struck in between Lu jie's legs, he didn't felt anything there.

"No wonder this guy is so abnormal!" Chen Xiang slightly gasped. Although he had a high bounty on his head, many people were jealous of him. After all, his name was already well-known throughout the entire Chenwu Mainland, and many martial artists dreamed to be world famous. All of them had degrees of vanity.

"I want to kill this guy, I want to become strong!" Chen Xiang fiercely pounded both his fists on the ground and ruthlessly shouted.

"Regarding the Ghost Martial Technique, we don't know too much about it, but from looking at his attack, we discovered that the True Qi he had used was very strong. From the start, he wanted to kill you, so he exhausted all his power. However, after it struck your body, the strength was less than in general, and because of your tough powerful body and the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, your life was saved." Su Meiyao said. Although that scene when Chen Xiang got

attacked was quite short, it was still clearly engraved in their mind, so they could perform such a detailed analysis.

"So you have to toughen up your body. If you use the Universal True Qi along with divine exercises, your strength should be comparable to his. But, you still have to defend against his Ghost Martial Technique. If he had attacked you again, you would have definitely died. Fortunately, that guy wanted to make you kneel down to him." Bai Youyou said.

A powerful body, it was rather easy to speak than to make it the truth. Just wanting to become stronger would not make him stronger. Currently, his Immortal and Devil body was at 2nd level, however, he could not progress and reached a bottleneck.

"Not to mention in a short time, even if I have a long time, it's difficult to progress in my body cultivation." Chen Xiang heaved a deep sigh.

"Says who? When you had obtained the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor last time, didn't you get a Black Tortoise External Strength Technique?" Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang eyes lit up, he had almost forgotten. At that time, he had given it to these two beauties to look over.

"The prerequisites are rather harsh, the first thing required is to have a 2nd level Immortal and Devil Body, the second is to have a extremely large furnace, along with someone who is very proficient in controlling the flames, the third requires the cultivator to jump into the furnace and operate the cultivation method of the Black Tortoise External Strength Technique inside. The fourth is to be able to come out of the furnace alive." Su Meiyao said.

The corner of Chen Xiang's eyes twitched, wasn't this committing suicide!? Jump into a furnace for tempering! What is he suppose to do if he got cooked alive?

"This is just the entry stage of the Black Tortoise External Strength Technique. According to aforementioned records, if the entry stage is accomplished, your 2nd level Immortal and Devil Body would directly advance to 5th level!" Bai Youyou said. Listening to her tone, she very much supported the idea of Chen Xiang going through the tempering.

The 2nd level Immortal and Devil Body already made Chen Xiang extremely powerful, not to mention the 5th level! If his body was not in the 2nd level, he would not have been able to do so many things. For instance, fuse with the Fire Spirit, learn powerful divine exercises or devil techniques, all of which had very high requirements for the body.

"How long would it take?"

"Three days and three nights! This is just the entry stage, after the entry stage, you will need to gather other mixtures to temper your body. If it is the furnace, then ordinary molten iron would be enough." Listening to Su Meiyao's words, Chen Xiang's complexion turned pale.

Molten iron! Jumping into it for refining, and that too for three days and nights! Chen Xiang would very much like to know who thought out this abnormal External Strength Technique, he would also like to ask whether this person had actually gone through this kind of body tempering.

Chen Xiang shook his head, as long as it was any sane person, they would feel fear regarding these methods.

"I do not meet enough conditions, I don't have that big of a furnace, nor can I think of anyone to help me in tempering." Chen Xiang said with a wry smile.

"You absolutely meet enough. The Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's Empress definitely has this kind of furnace. She is a Grand Refiner, in regards to controlling flames, that is definitely not a problem. You have already seen her body, moreover you know each other's many confidential secret, she will definitely help." Su Meiyao let out an ambiguous tender laugh.

From here, the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire was somewhat distant. However, if he used the Vermillion Bird Fire Wings, he would be able to reach it quite soon. Moreover, from a long time ago, he had wanted to visit and take a look around.

"Lu Jie, I'll definitely kill you, even make you kneel before me!" Chen Xiang became resolute in his heart, and decided to go to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and go through the tempering.

Two days passed and Chen Xiang had completely recovered. If not for him

having the Hell Spirit Grass, he wouldn't know how long it would have taken him to recover.

Moreover, Chen Xiang and Lu Jie's matter had already spread to the ears of many people. However, Chen Xiang had always been staying in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Those who wanted to find him could not find him. Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen both knocked on the door, but it was only opened by Wu Qianqian.

Wu Qianqian knew Chen Xiang was recovering inside the private room, that was why she did not bother to go. Regarding this, she had also been very concerned. These past two days, Yun Xiaodao and the others had all met with her to ask about Chen Xiang's situation.

"Chen Xiang, how are you?" Wu Qianqian hadn't refined any dans these past two day, she sat in the room waiting for Chen Xiang. From the information she had heard, Chen Xiang was spewing blood, and was almost forced to kneel down. She had a pretty good understanding regarding his strength, the fact that he vomited blood was evidence in itself that Chen Xiang had been seriously injured.

Chen Xiang mischievously smiled, "I'm all good now, I've recovered from my injuries, that guy hasn't left yet right?"

Wu Qianqian saw Chen Xiang's mischievous smile and heaved a long sigh, "That guy called Lu Jie challenged an elder yesterday and also defeated him, even though the elder was in the 8th level of the True Martial Realm! He was very strong, both the Dean and Elder Wu attested to this this."

Chen Xiang was shocked in his heart, Lu Jie could fight with a 8th level True Martial Realm Elder! He was sure his own fist was quite heavy, and with the aid of Long Xueyi's power, it was comparable with 7th level True Martial Realm, even though he had weakened the power at that time in order to not damage his own body.

"You want to kill him...?" Wu Qianqian asked in some worry.

"I'm definitely going to kill him! whoever insults me must die!" Chen Xiang coldly said as invisible Slaughter Qi suddenly overflowed from his body, making Wu Qianqian's whole body cold.

"If Dean and Elder Wu come to look for me, tell them I went to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. Qianqian, you do not need to worry about me. As long as Lu Jie remains in the Extreme Martial Sect for ten days, I'll definitely send him to hell." Chen Xiang threw out this sentence, before he walked out of the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

He quietly left the Extreme Martial Sect and Tianmen City. Currently, there was still a fifteen million crystal stones bounty on him, he must improve rather quickly to deal with this.

After leaving the Tianmen City, Chen Xiang released the Vermillion Bird Firewings and soared into the sky. He arrived above the clouds before he flew towards the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. It would probably take him two or so days to get there, if he had not strided into the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, it would have taken him even longer.

After two days and two nights of uninterrupted flying, a rather huge city far away appeared in Chen Xiang's view, This was the largest of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, The Divine Weapon City.

## Chapter 265 - Refine Me

-----

Chen Xiang saw a blade and a sword erected at the entrance of the city, causing him to suddenly utter a cry of shock. Both the blade and the sword were rather huge; they were even higher than the city walls, and it seemed they were forged of iron.

After entering the city, a rather bustling scene of the city came into Chen Xiang's view. Most of the store inside were selling weapons and armors, moreover, he could also hear many sounds of hammering of iron. Because the refining of equipments required flames, there was a floor of refining on each of the store. This lead to the rise of the entire city's temperature.

The citizens here were very sturdy, all of them were tall, strong and very warm. But of course, no small number of people also came from other provinces. Majority of them came here to buy the appropriate weapon, or came to get the goods to sell in other provinces.

East of the city was the Divine Weapon Palace, which was surrounded by red high walls. It was the same as the Extreme Martial Sect and had many courtyards of various sizes. In the past, it used to be the Divine Weapon Sect, the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's main organisation. Inside there were not only disciples, there were also some officials who were responsible for dealing various things for the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire.

Just as Chen Xiang arrived at the entrance of the Divine Weapon Palance, he stopped and took out the token given to him by Liu Menger.

"I want to see your Empress." Chen Xiang dismissively said. He had easily arrived here since he had not encountered any kind of attack on the way. Wearing a straw hat, a big beard on his face, and also an eye patch covering one eye, made it harder for others to recognize him.

Those guards at the main entrance, after seeing the token, did not dare to show the slightest bit of neglect, and had someone arranged to go with Chen Xiang. As far as they know, not many could have this token. If required, the

token could be used to mobilize the army of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. Having this token was also the proof of good relation with Liu Menger, and it was also the sign of her trust.

These guards knew Xue Xianxian also had one.

If Chen Xiang was familiar with the Divine Weapon Palace, he could also walk around with that token, but currently, he was not even aware of the meaning of the token.

Chen Xiang followed that guard through courtyards one after another, and finally arrived at a very remote place.

"In front is her majesty's residence. I can not go there, I don't dare to approach any closer." After speaking these words, the guard hurriedly left.

In front, there was a very big courtyard, and Chen Xiang could even see a small mountain inside. At the same time, he could also smell the fragrance of flowers wafting from inside out. Indeed it was the residence of a female.

No one was around the large courtyard. It was rather quiet in here, and one could hear the cries of birds coming from the courtyard from time to time.

Chen Xiang walked over. Originally, he had planned to directly go over the wall into the room and give Liu Menger a pleasant surprise, however, he didn't expect he would be sent into retreat by a powerful force. A very powerful formation was actually guarding the courtyard.

"Who?" From inside the courtyard, a noble yet cold and beautiful shout came out.

"It's me!" Chen Xiang replied low-spiritedly.

The door automatically opened. With a mischievous smile, Chen Xiang immediately walked inside. Just as he entered, the door was automatically closed, which made him secretly amazed. Liu Menger was actually lazy.

After entering, a beautiful woman wearing a white longuette, leisurely sitting on the soft lawn, came into his view. Her eyebrows were twitching as she was observing a spirit pattern picture on a paper. At the moment, her pretty eyes were glistening strangely.

This place was overflowing with the fragrance of flowers, as well as an intoxicating body fragrance of female. Seeing the elegant, refined and with noble bearing Liu Menger in front, Chen Xiang's heart fluttered. He could not help but think of various ambiguous things he had experienced with her inside his mind. This made his lower abdomen suddenly hot.

"Humph!" Liu Menger, although she still hadn't seen Chen Xiang, still felt the bizarre temperature change in Chen Xiang's body, causing her to spat. Regarding Chen Xiang, this little rascal, she was already used to his demeanor.

Liu Menger stood up and walked towards Chen Xiang. Feeling the fragrant wind blowing, Chen Xiang, who was in a daze, suddenly regained his senses as he mischievously laughed and said, "Sister Menger, I came to see you! Right, where is Xianxian? Is she not together with you?"

"I have sent her to the Icewind Valley. Both Xianxian and Youlan have the very same constitution, going there for her is very good." Liu Menger glared at Chen Xiang in resentment. With arms akimbo, she let out a tender snort before asking, "What is it? Quickly Speak!"

Looking at that face that was as peerless and as beautiful as jade, Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, "Sister Menger, I truly came to see you and Xianxian, and I conveniently want your help too."

"Humph." Usually, Liu Menger would have a cold, proud and noble attitude, but after encountering Chen Xiang, she was at her wit's end, and her real character was exposed.

Chen Xiang scratched his head and laughed foolishly, "Sister Menger, aren't you going to ask me to sit down, then give me some tea or something?"

"Pooh, you have some bussiness with me, why should I serve you?" Liu Menger concluded that Chen Xiang came because of something. Although she herself and Xue Xianxian often told Chen Xiang to come here, they knew Chen Xiang's character; if he truly wanted to come, then he would have already arrived.

Liu Menger directly sat down on the lawn and said, "Just sit down, you don't have anything to hurry about, but I'm very busy."

Chen Xiang sat cross-legged on the ground. Looking at Liu Menger, he laughed



and said, "Sister Menger, are you angry at me?"

Liu Menger tenderly snorted and said, "Who dares to get angry with you, you made us, old tycoons, bleed so much. On the contrary, Hua Xiangyue, that seductress, only gave you a bit of dans which didn't held any value."

Chen Xiang was surprised for a moment. He suddenly felt Liu Menger seemed to be jealous and also interested in him. This made his heart suddenly palpitate as he felt some sort of inexplicable excitement.

"Sister Menger, you are truly stupid. How could you send Youlan and Xianxian to the Southern Wasteland, that was too dangerous!" Chen Xiang blamingly said .

When Chen Xiang raised this matter. Liu Menger suddenly got angry. With her tender finger, she ruthlessly poked on Chen Xiang's forehead as two tender blushes could not help but emerge on her beautiful face.

"It is all because of you! I wouldn't have let them go, but Youlan, that girl actually said big rabbits... Since I didn't let her go, she kept on saying... Humph, humph, finally I also had no other options as I could only make Xianxian follow her along, lest anything went wrong with that thick-skinned girl." Leng Youlan's voice was full of complaint. It was all Chen Xiang's fault, and it was him who had taught Leng Youlan everything.

Chen Xiang embarrassingly started laughing, "Cough, cough, Sister Menger, I have twenty Building Foundation Dans, does your Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire want it? If you want it, I can sell them to you."

Liu Menger was surprised first, before she hastily replied, "I want it! Say your price!"

An evil smile appeared on Chen Xiang's face, "Kiss me and I'll give you."

Liu Menger tenderly spat in response and said, "Don't joke, quickly say the price."

Suddenly, the smile on Chen Xiang's face disappeared, he solemnly said, "I don't want money, I just want Sister Menger to help me with something."

Liu Menger frowned tightly and asked, "What is it? Speak what you need."

"Sister Menger, do you have a big furnace?"

Liu Menger nodded her head, "I have. I usually use the big furnace for refining a large number of materials for refining equipments. Do you want me to help you refine something? Did you come to me for this trivial thing?!"

Chen Xiang shook his head and said with a wry smile, "I don't want you to refine something for me, rather, I want you to refine me."

"What?" Liu Menger suspected she had heard him wrong. Refine him? Was it not a suicidal act?

## Chapter 266 - Jealousy

-----

Chen Xiang seeing the slightly surprised appearance of Liu Menger, handed her a beast skin.

Liu Menger's memory was excellent, she remembered when Chen Xiang obtained the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, this beast skin was inside, with the Black Tortoise External Strength Technique written on it. At that time, Chen Xiang wanted to give her a copy, but she had refused.

As she opened it, those esoteric martial art method appeared in her view. Because it was a powerful divine exercise, her breath couldn't help but turn heavy as her chest heaved up and down.

"I didn't expect it to be so formidable. However, the requirements are considerably high. It actually requires 2nd level Immortal and Devil Body. You should have not reached it yet." Liu Menger said, according to her knowledge, the 2nd level Immortal and Devil Body should be comparable to the body of an 8th or 9th level True Martial Realm martial artist. She had also reached that level in the past.

After looking through the Black Tortoise External Strength Technique, Liu Menger immediately understood why Chen Xiang came to look for her, but now she was considering whether she should help Chen Xiang or not. If refining him had some mishaps, then Chen Xiang would end up dying.

"I have already reached it." Chen Xiang said as he scratched his head while laughing.

Liu Menger's tender body quivered. With a look of disbelief, she glanced at Chen Xiang. Her slender and tender hand rushed over to Chen Xiang like lightning, grabbing ahold of Chen Xiang's wrist. She said in a soft voice, "Don't resist, I'll check if you truly have the 2nd level Immortal and Devil Body. If you have it, then I'll help you."

Under normal circumstance, Liu Menger could not see through Chen Xiang at all. If she didn't carefully probe Chen Xiang's body, in her eyes, Chen Xiang would

be same as an ordinary man. As she let her divine sense enter Chen Xiang's body, she probed the strength of his body. If she hadn't done this, then she would have never noticed. However, the moment she did, she immediately discovered that Chen Xiang's body was far more stronger than she had imagined.

"Humph, you hide too well!" Liu Menger retracted her hand back.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed and said, "Sister Menger, I want to deal with a powerful guy. I want to quickly become powerful, that's why I can only take the risk. If I can successfully cross the first stage, in the future, it will be much simpler. But by that time, I still have to trouble Sister Menger."

Liu Menger let out a light snort and said, "How come you did not go to look for Hua Xiangyue, that seductress, she is also very strong."

Chen Xiang could not understand, after he had arrived here, he had never even mentioned Hua Xiangyue, yet Liu Menger had already spoke of her twice.

"Sister Menger, when can we start? I'll give you twenty Building Foundation Dans as a compensation. This compensation can't be considered low." Chen Xiang said.

Twenty Building Foundation Dans were naturally not low. What Liu Menger must do was very simple, and it was rather simpler than refining spirit equipment. She just have to look after the furnace and control the flames well, that was enough.

"Follow me." Liu Menger carefully considered for some time, before deciding to help Chen Xiang. Even if Chen Xiang had not offered to give Building Foundation Dans, she would have still helped him. She wanted to obtain the Building Foundation Dans from Chen Xiang, because she must prepare before the great storm. She wanted to train many powerful disciples to consolidate their basic strength.

She could feel Chen Xiang was good to her. Although he usually molested her, but it still brought both of them closer.

"Sister Menger, to tell you the truth, my Dean bought them from me. I sold it to him for half a million crystal stones for one dan. You are my Sister Menger, that is why I brought them along with me. If I have more in the future, I will give

them to you." Chen Xiang smiled and said. To women, using the materialistic attack was extremely effective, take Elder Dan for instance, she was rather obedient now.

While speaking, Chen Xiang took out twenty True Elemental Dans and gave it to Liu Menger.

"Chen Xiang, from where did you get so many building Foundation dans?" Liu Menger asked rather doubtfully. She took a look and found that these Building Foundation Dans were all of top-grade quality.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, "If I said they were refined by me, will you believe?"

"I don't believe!" Liu Menger immediately replied. Accompanying Chen Xiang, they walked towards a hill in front. At the foot of this hill, there was a cave entrance.

Chen Xiang just laughed, "In the future, when you see Elder Dan, ask her then you'll know."

Liu Menger still didn't believe. Rather, with jealousy in her tone, she asked, "How did you hook up with Hua Xiangyue, that seductress?"

Chen Xiang pursed his lips, "Sister Menger, why do you care so much about this? Xianxian was not as tensed as you."

A flush appeared on Liu Menger's pretty face. She herself didn't know why she was always concerned about this, but whenever she thought of Hua Xiangyue ambiguously touching Chen Xiang's cheek, she would always feel inexplicable uncomfortableness in her heart.

"I'm worried for Xianxian. Are Youlan and Xianxian not enough for you?" Liu Menger said in a low voice. She was already aware of the feelings Leng Youlan had for Chen Xiang. She knew Leng Youlan would stay together with Chen Xiang sooner or later, and Xue Xianxian wouldn't be against it. On the contrary, she would just get very close with Leng Youlan.

"How can it be enough? Unless Sister Menger also marries me!" Chen Xiang touched his chin as he said with a grin.

Liu Menger bit her lips, turned around and hit Chen Xiang's head, "You're joking in front of me, that's ok, but never ever say that in front of Xianxian and the others! Explain honestly, in the end, what is your relation with Hua Xiangyue? Although she is a very powerful woman, you brat have many means in hand. Hua Xiangyue getting closer with you is not impossible."

Even Hua Xiangyue, an aloof Nirvana Realm figure, didn't have any resistance towards Chen Xiang at all.

"I came to know her in the secular world..." Chen Xiang, one by one, lay it all about how he encountered Hua Xiangyue in the secular world. On hearing this, Liu Menger was very surprised, she didn't expect Hua Xiangyue to actually have such close relations to Chen Xiang. She knew Hua Xiangyue's status was not low, but at that time, that seductress actually let Chen Xiang, the little rascal who had not even entered the True Marital Realm, to look at her body, moreover, it was also intentional.

"This woman's insight is actually so formidable. She had actually foreseen you'll have today's achievements. Xianxian and Youlan were also not mistaken, and you were actually not tempted!" Liu Menger heaved a sigh.

Chen Xiang asked, "Sister Menger, who the hell is Hua Xiangyue? It seems she is responsible for managing Danxiang Taoyuan."

"Don't ask me, I too am not clear with things about her. Many years ago, she suddenly jumped out of nowhere, claiming to be a maid of the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan. In her hands, she has the token of Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean, and now she is responsible for dealing with many matters of Danxiang Taoyuan, as well as all those which were handled by the elders." Liu Menger shook her head, "Don't you regret not accepting her as your woman that time?"

"Of course not! Now, whenever I want to make her my maid, it will be done." Chen Xiang proudly replied, although he was just joking.

"Who would believe it. Although that seductress is coquettish, she is extremely strong, at least in the Nirvana Realm. Usually, she would have very little contact with other men, but why would she be so good to you?" Liu Menger said doubtfully.

Chen Xiang also did not understand this, he just laughed and said, "This is my

charm, sister Menger, weren't you also impressed by my charm?"

"Pah! Don't boast. Keep a little bit of your strength for screaming. You will definitely die from pain." Liu Menger spat out a mouthful of saliva.

As they walked into the cave, Chen Xiang felt a bizarre stifling heat coming from inside the cave, causing him to become rather tensed.

## ***Chapter 267 - White Jade Dragon Cauldron***

-----

After entering the belly of the mountain, a huge square furnace came into his view. It reached the top of the hill and exuded a continuous scorching hot aura. Although it was very common in appearance, it could be easily seen that this huge furnace was ancient.

"It's very big!" Chen Xiang exclaimed.

"No need to use this for refining you! It would be too wasteful, I'd rather use this." Liu Menger took out a four legged furnace. It appeared to be made entirely out of white jade, but it was also very small.

Chen Xiang looked at that little jade cauldron on Liu Menger's palm and could not help but burst into laughter, "Sister Menger, are you kidding me? What can this little thing do? There's no way anything but my little finger can be refined in there."

Liu Menger glared at him and said, "Inexperienced fellow."

After Liu Menger put the jade cauldron on the ground, her eyebrows knit together as a white light suddenly burst out of the jade cauldron. It started growing in size, before it became as high as a human, in the blink of an eye.

Chen Xiang was suddenly dumbfounded. This jade cauldron could suddenly become many times larger, he knew this kind of mystical thing was definitely very rare.

As if to confirm his suspicions, Su Meiyao soon tenderly shouted, "This is the White Jade Dragon Cauldron! It is also made up of dragon jade, similar to your Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, this woman is truly marvellous! Otherwise, she would not have the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread along with this cauldron. Her parents must be famous figures in the Heavenly Realm."

"The White Jade Dragon Cauldron incorporates many rare materials, due to this, the cauldron can become larger or smaller. The largest it should be able to become is the size of a hill. More than ten thousand years ago, it once appeared in the Heavenly Realm, setting off a sanguinary, but later there was no trace of it



to be found anywhere." Long Xueyi was also very surprised, "This White Jade Dragon Cauldron could be said to be better than your Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace!"

Chen Xiang gulped mouthful of saliva and said in surprise, "Sister Menger, is this the White Jade Dragon Cauldron?"

At this time, Liu Menger turned around in surprise as she hastily asked, "How did you know? My mother and father told me that I absolutely can't reveal the name of this cauldron, otherwise it would bring a fatal disaster!"

Chen Xiang said softly, "En, this cauldron should have set off a spree of plundering and murdering within the Heavenly Realm all those years ago. Was your Kiss of the Jade Dragon also given to you by your parents? In the end who are your parents, they're actually are so formidable and even gave you so many good things!"

Liu Menger also felt very confused regarding this matter. She shook her head, "I don't know either, how do you know about this White Jade Dragon Cauldron?"

"The senior told me." Chen Xiang spread his hands and smiled. He had already told Liu Menger that he had obtained the guidance of a mysterious senior. Which was why he knew about so many things.

Liu Menger faintly sighed. Chen Xiang had also told her that he needed to keep the identity of this senior a secret, which was why she could not ask anything.

"When I refine equipment, this cauldron has aided me a lot. It allows me to do double the work with half the effort. Moreover, the refined materials are all much better. That being said, I rarely use it. Only when I want to refine something extremely powerful will I use it." Liu Menger made the White Jade Dragon Cauldron turn a lot smaller. Afterwards, she placed pieces of iron in it, for Chen Xiang to soak in.

"Sister Menger, why was the weapon refined for Youlan not that good? In the Southern Wasteland, she was using a run-down blade, while Xianxian's weapon was quite good." Chen Xiang asked.

"Rest assured, I'll refine a good weapon for her. Do you think I'm biased like you? Only good to one person." Liu Menger said with a pouty face, which looked

rather cute. The onlooking Chen Xiang very much wished to squeeze her face.

"When was I biased? I'm innocent." Chen Xiang spread his hands and asked.

"I'll not give you half of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python. Leave it alone so I can use it to forge Leng Youlan's weapon."

Liu Menger made the White Jade Dragon Cauldron become a lot bigger, before pressing one hand on the foot of the furnace. As she poured in the fire, a bunch of flames from her tender palm surged out, before the snow-white furnace suddenly turned fiery red. The iron pieces inside it melted, becoming molten iron in the blink of eye.

"Cut the crap, you must be well prepared. Going inside is not a joke." Liu Menger weakened the fire, then once again put in a few pieces of golden red stones. The molten iron inside suddenly started seething and broke out with scorching Qi waves one after the other. Seeing this, Chen Xiang could not help but gulp a mouthful of saliva. This molten iron could really send fear into one's heart.

Chen Xiang had already memorized the cultivation chanting formula, there was nothing to prepare for anymore. He took a long deep breath, thinking of the insufficient strength he had and the scene where he was almost forced to kneel down by Lu Jie, his blood boiled with anger and he clenched his fist tightly.

Chen Xiang off his clothes, which cause Liu Menger to suddenly utter a rather sharp scream and blush. She hastily flung her head and yelled, "Little bastard, what the hell are you doing!?"

Chen Xiang grinned mischievously, "Of course I'm undressing. Taking a bath while wearing clothes, is such a thing comfortable for you? Although the last time you unknowingly showed me your big rabbits, I know it is rather disadvantageous for a woman, that's why I'm paying you back. This way, we're even."

Liu Menger suddenly felt extreme shame and anger. She was red all the way up to her ears, she fiercely stamp her foot before tenderly shouting, "Don't you fear I'll burn you to death? You little rascal, how can you always be this annoying!"

Chen Xiang fiercely took a jump and landed at the edge of the furnace. He

looked at the golden red molten iron below, and suddenly his hair stood up. He took few deep breaths and said with a wry smile, "Sister Menger, you can not bear to burn me to death."

After Chen Xiang finished speaking, he jumped down into the cauldron. Just as Liu Menger wanted to say something, she heard Chen Xiang squealing like a pig getting butchered. Her complexion turned pale from fear, she hastily and tenderly shouted, "Little rascal, are you alright? How are you feeling? If you can not bear it then quickly come out!"

Seeing this noble and decorous beauty so concerned about him, Chen Xiang felt warmth. He felt there was nothing to fear, and clenched his teeth before saying, "I'm all right. In order to become strong, I'm ready to bear any kind of pain! Sister Menger, increase the temperature, it is not high enough. I'm exercising the skill, but it is not working."

Liu Menger nibbled her red lips. She also didn't know why she felt pain in her heart. She increased the fire, which made the special molten iron in the furnace fiercely start seething. Meanwhile Chen Xiang burst into bellowing bray which made her heart secretly throb with pain.

"Why do I always accompany this little rascal in doing something crazy?" Liu Menger asked herself. Her nibbled lips were about to bleed from the constant pressure.

"Listen up you little rascal! I'm going to mobilize the bizarre formation inside the White Jade Dragon Cauldron to increase your flow of time. On the outside, it will be only three hours for me, but it will be three days for you! However, I must cover the lid. If anything goes wrong, tell me immediately using your divine sense." Liu Menger said. She found that after hearing those painful screams from Chen Xiang, she could not calm herself down. If she could not control flame well due to her flaring emotions, Chen Xiang would fail in his cultivation.

"Alright, hurry!" Chen Xiang found the temperature inside rather unstable, and he had yet not successfully exercised the skill.

After the lid was covered, the mountain belly suddenly quieted down. However, Liu Menger's heart was still not calm. She was extremely worried about Chen Xiang, but just a moment ago she could see Chen Xiang's desire for

power. This was the way Chen Xiang could steadily achieve the power he desired, she had to do her best to help him.

## ***Chapter 267 - White Jade Dragon Cauldron***

-----

After entering the belly of the mountain, a huge square furnace came into his view. It reached the top of the hill and exuded a continuous scorching hot aura. Although it was very common in appearance, it could be easily seen that this huge furnace was ancient.

"It's very big!" Chen Xiang exclaimed.

"No need to use this for refining you! It would be too wasteful, I'd rather use this." Liu Menger took out a four legged furnace. It appeared to be made entirely out of white jade, but it was also very small.

Chen Xiang looked at that little jade cauldron on Liu Menger's palm and could not help but burst into laughter, "Sister Menger, are you kidding me? What can this little thing do? There's no way anything but my little finger can be refined in there."

Liu Menger glared at him and said, "Inexperienced fellow."

After Liu Menger put the jade cauldron on the ground, her eyebrows knit together as a white light suddenly burst out of the jade cauldron. It started growing in size, before it became as high as a human, in the blink of an eye.

Chen Xiang was suddenly dumbfounded. This jade cauldron could suddenly become many times larger, he knew this kind of mystical thing was definitely very rare.

As if to confirm his suspicions, Su Meiyao soon tenderly shouted, "This is the White Jade Dragon Cauldron! It is also made up of dragon jade, similar to your Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, this woman is truly marvellous! Otherwise, she would not have the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread along with this cauldron. Her parents must be famous figures in the Heavenly Realm."

"The White Jade Dragon Cauldron incorporates many rare materials, due to this, the cauldron can become larger or smaller. The largest it should be able to become is the size of a hill. More than ten thousand years ago, it once appeared in the Heavenly Realm, setting off a sanguinary, but later there was no trace of it

to be found anywhere." Long Xueyi was also very surprised, "This White Jade Dragon Cauldron could be said to be better than your Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace!"

Chen Xiang gulped mouthful of saliva and said in surprise, "Sister Menger, is this the White Jade Dragon Cauldron?"

At this time, Liu Menger turned around in surprise as she hastily asked, "How did you know? My mother and father told me that I absolutely can't reveal the name of this cauldron, otherwise it would bring a fatal disaster!"

Chen Xiang said softly, "En, this cauldron should have set off a spree of plundering and murdering within the Heavenly Realm all those years ago. Was your Kiss of the Jade Dragon also given to you by your parents? In the end who are your parents, they're actually are so formidable and even gave you so many good things!"

Liu Menger also felt very confused regarding this matter. She shook her head, "I don't know either, how do you know about this White Jade Dragon Cauldron?"

"The senior told me." Chen Xiang spread his hands and smiled. He had already told Liu Menger that he had obtained the guidance of a mysterious senior. Which was why he knew about so many things.

Liu Menger faintly sighed. Chen Xiang had also told her that he needed to keep the identity of this senior a secret, which was why she could not ask anything.

"When I refine equipment, this cauldron has aided me a lot. It allows me to do double the work with half the effort. Moreover, the refined materials are all much better. That being said, I rarely use it. Only when I want to refine something extremely powerful will I use it." Liu Menger made the White Jade Dragon Cauldron turn a lot smaller. Afterwards, she placed pieces of iron in it, for Chen Xiang to soak in.

"Sister Menger, why was the weapon refined for Youlan not that good? In the Southern Wasteland, she was using a run-down blade, while Xianxian's weapon was quite good." Chen Xiang asked.

"Rest assured, I'll refine a good weapon for her. Do you think I'm biased like you? Only good to one person." Liu Menger said with a pouty face, which looked

rather cute. The onlooking Chen Xiang very much wished to squeeze her face.

"When was I biased? I'm innocent." Chen Xiang spread his hands and asked.

"I'll not give you half of the Adamantyl Crocodile Python. Leave it alone so I can use it to forge Leng Youlan's weapon."

Liu Menger made the White Jade Dragon Cauldron become a lot bigger, before pressing one hand on the foot of the furnace. As she poured in the fire, a bunch of flames from her tender palm surged out, before the snow-white furnace suddenly turned fiery red. The iron pieces inside it melted, becoming molten iron in the blink of eye.

"Cut the crap, you must be well prepared. Going inside is not a joke." Liu Menger weakened the fire, then once again put in a few pieces of golden red stones. The molten iron inside suddenly started seething and broke out with scorching Qi waves one after the other. Seeing this, Chen Xiang could not help but gulp a mouthful of saliva. This molten iron could really send fear into one's heart.

Chen Xiang had already memorized the cultivation chanting formula, there was nothing to prepare for anymore. He took a long deep breath, thinking of the insufficient strength he had and the scene where he was almost forced to kneel down by Lu Jie, his blood boiled with anger and he clenched his fist tightly.

Chen Xiang off his clothes, which cause Liu Menger to suddenly utter a rather sharp scream and blush. She hastily flung her head and yelled, "Little bastard, what the hell are you doing!?"

Chen Xiang grinned mischievously, "Of course I'm undressing. Taking a bath while wearing clothes, is such a thing comfortable for you? Although the last time you unknowingly showed me your big rabbits, I know it is rather disadvantageous for a woman, that's why I'm paying you back. This way, we're even."

Liu Menger suddenly felt extreme shame and anger. She was red all the way up to her ears, she fiercely stamp her foot before tenderly shouting, "Don't you fear I'll burn you to death? You little rascal, how can you always be this annoying!"

Chen Xiang fiercely took a jump and landed at the edge of the furnace. He

looked at the golden red molten iron below, and suddenly his hair stood up. He took few deep breaths and said with a wry smile, "Sister Menger, you can not bear to burn me to death."

After Chen Xiang finished speaking, he jumped down into the cauldron. Just as Liu Menger wanted to say something, she heard Chen Xiang squealing like a pig getting butchered. Her complexion turned pale from fear, she hastily and tenderly shouted, "Little rascal, are you alright? How are you feeling? If you can not bear it then quickly come out!"

Seeing this noble and decorous beauty so concerned about him, Chen Xiang felt warmth. He felt there was nothing to fear, and clenched his teeth before saying, "I'm all right. In order to become strong, I'm ready to bear any kind of pain! Sister Menger, increase the temperature, it is not high enough. I'm exercising the skill, but it is not working."

Liu Menger nibbled her red lips. She also didn't know why she felt pain in her heart. She increased the fire, which made the special molten iron in the furnace fiercely start seething. Meanwhile Chen Xiang burst into bellowing bray which made her heart secretly throb with pain.

"Why do I always accompany this little rascal in doing something crazy?" Liu Menger asked herself. Her nibbled lips were about to bleed from the constant pressure.

"Listen up you little rascal! I'm going to mobilize the bizarre formation inside the White Jade Dragon Cauldron to increase your flow of time. On the outside, it will be only three hours for me, but it will be three days for you! However, I must cover the lid. If anything goes wrong, tell me immediately using your divine sense." Liu Menger said. She found that after hearing those painful screams from Chen Xiang, she could not calm herself down. If she could not control flame well due to her flaring emotions, Chen Xiang would fail in his cultivation.

"Alright, hurry!" Chen Xiang found the temperature inside rather unstable, and he had yet not successfully exercised the skill.

After the lid was covered, the mountain belly suddenly quieted down. However, Liu Menger's heart was still not calm. She was extremely worried about Chen Xiang, but just a moment ago she could see Chen Xiang's desire for



power. This was the way Chen Xiang could steadily achieve the power he desired, she had to do her best to help him.

## Chapter 268 - 5th Level Immortal And Devil Body

-----

Inside the White Jade Dragon Cauldron, Chen Xiang kept on howling in pain without stopping. At this point, the temperature had already been stabilized, and as he operated the exercise, the True Qi revolved in accordance with the specified circulation in his meridians. The molten iron stimulated his body, giving birth to a peculiar energy that appeared in his bones and muscles. It was a kind of golden energy that directly fused with his muscles.

Chen Xiang had experienced endless pain, and the idea of giving up had appeared many times in his heart. But whenever he thought of Lu Jie wanting to trample on his dignity, determination stemming from anger arose in his heart, making him persist on enduring.

"I absolutely cannot give up!" Chen Xiang wrathfully pounded his fists on the furnace, bursting off with 'Bang Bang' sounds.

"Little rascal, do you want to come out?" Liu Menger asked with her divine sense.

"No!" Chen Xiang immediately replied. The True Qi within his body has already started revolving, and entered an excited state. Although he was enduring the pain, he felt his body transforming bit by bit, and this made him incomparably refreshed.

If he was successful, he would acquire the 5th level Immortal and Devil Body. If exchanged with an Extreme State's body, it would not be as formidable as him. In other words, his defense in the future would become even more formidable.

During the refinement process, Chen Xiang had already controlled the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor into not resisting the scorching heat, otherwise, there would be no point in jumping inside the furnace.

After an hour passed, Liu Menger once again asked Chen Xiang whether he wanted to leave or not, but after discovering that Chen Xiang could still answer, she heaved a sigh of relief. Although only an hour had passed on the outside, within the furnace, a whole day had already passed by while her True Qi and divine sense kept on being drained; pushing the time formation required a lot of

her strength, after all, there was a living person inside.

For this kind of perverse actions of Chen Xiang, Liu Menger knew she could not use common sense to deal with it. Chen Xiang was only just a few levels into the True Martial Realm, yet he had tempered his body into the 2nd level of the Immortal and Devil Body, which was extremely difficult. And after the refinement, he would have the 5th level Immortal and Devil Body, which was even more astounding.

There was not a moment when Liu Menger was not worried about Chen Xiang's life. She decided not to do this kind of crazy stuff together with Chen Xiang ever again, because this kind of worry was unprecedented for her. She was worried Chen Xiang would die, and thinking of the smiling little rascal leaving her, her heart suddenly felt a throbbing pain.

As Chen Xiang cultivated in accordance with the Black Tortoise External Strength Technique, he only felt the strength of his body soaring, he had never felt like this before. In just a short three days, he felt his own body was several times stronger than three days ago. Although he had advanced by only three levels, each additional stage of the Immortal and Devil Body was pretty much different, it was like the difference between heaven and earth.

Of course, only three hours had passed on the outside. In these three hours, Liu Menger was worried to death; she suddenly felt her own feelings for Chen Xiang, those vague feelings, becoming clearer and clearer, but she neither dare to admit nor dare to face this fact. She heaved a complex sigh and scolded, "With what kind of sweet talk, did this little rascal really bewitched me? In the future, I must avoid him."

"Sister Menger, I can come out!" Liu Menger suddenly heard Chen Xiang shouting with his divine sense, so she hurriedly retracted the flames. As she opened the lid, she saw Chen Xiang leisurely lying on the inside, simply as if there was no molten iron inside, and as if he was just enjoying in the hot springs.

"Little rascal, are... are you successful?" Liu Menger shouted in astonishment. Although she was surprised, she was rather joyful.

"Successful, but currently, my whole body is aching. Sister Menger, you have to massage me, anyways, you have to help me!" Chen Xiang grinningly said.

As he crawled out of the White Jade Dragon Cauldron, Liu Menger immediately turned her head and tenderly spat, "Little rascal, someday I'll make you look good."

Chen Xiang dressed himself, grinned and said. "Sister Menger, thanks a lot! Can I kiss you as thanks?"

"Pooh, no wonder you are successful. Your facial skin is so thick that you are not even afraid of molten iron." Liu Menger scoffed and said. She walked over, and with her delicate and beautiful hands, she fiercely pinched Chen Xiang's waist and vigorously gave a twist. Chen Xiang's soft flesh began turning as Liu Menger tenderly laughed and said, "Don't think your 5th level Immortal and Devil Body is formidable."

Chen Xiang felt the pain in the waist, and he suddenly began howling, "Sister Menger, I was wrong, quickly stop!"

Liu Menger was in the Nirvana Realm. Although she had not refined her body, but with the intake of Spirit Qi round the year, her body was nurtured with the True Qi, making it become very strong. As a Nirvana Realm martial artist, with just a little bit of her strength, she could make Chen Xiang feel pain within an inch of his life.

"Who told you to always bully me?" Liu Menger released Chen Xiang as she angrily spoke.

"I just want to dote on Sister Menger. It's just that Sister Menger does not appreciate it." Chen Xiang stuck out his tongue. Seeing Liu Menger's angry and shy appearance, he secretly complained in his heart. The Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's Empress was truly alluring; with just a simple gesture, she could already capture a man's soul.

Liu Menger glared at him, "Knock it off, I'm but Xianxian's and Youlan's master, you have to respect me! If others came to know we have this kind of relationship, they would definitely gossip."

"What relation?" Chen Xiang asked while smiling.

"Humph, you little rascal, I hate you to death!" Liu Menger stamped her foot on the ground and tenderly scolded, "You quickly get out! You're always making

me angry!"

Chen Xiang suddenly pointed at the White Jade Dragon Cauldron behind Liu Menger and said, "You see that White Jade Dragon Cauldron."

Liu Menger immediately turned her head around, Chen Xiang immediately approached her face and kissed on her tender cheeks. This caught Liu Menger by surprise for a moment, before she burst into a series of curses while Chen Xiang had already run out of the cave.

Liu Menger's beautiful face was flushed red. She softly snorted, before she received the White Jade Dragon Cauldron and went out.

"Be careful that you don't get killed. You still have Xianxian and Youlan." Liu Menger knew Chen Xiang was going to fight a powerful adversary, thus she exhorted.

"I also have my beautiful Sister Menger." Chen Xiang grinned ear to ear, then rushed out of the courtyard entrance. He swaggeringly walked into the Divine Weapon Palace. If not for his need to return quickly, he would have definitely stayed with Liu Menger for sometime. Being together with the Empress made him strangely excited.

Chen Xiang flew back to the Extreme Martial Sect, and in total, it only took him five days. Before he left, he also gave the Black Armored Crocodile he had obtained in the Southern Wasteland to Liu Menger to let her forge an armor for Leng Youlan.

After returning to the Extreme Martial Sect, Chen Xiang immediately inquired about Lu Jie's location, and he came to know that he was in the 1st martial courtyard. In that place, he had already roped in a lot of people, and he also fared very well with several True Disciples of the 1st martial courtyard.

After Chen Xiang and Lu Jie's matter occurred, Chen Xiang had disappeared, and according to Lu Jie, Chen Xiang would not be able to recover before one to two years. This clearly proved he was a lot stronger than Chen Xiang, however, many thought he was just being shameless. Not only was he older than Chen Xiang, he was also a lot stronger than Chen Xiang in cultivation. He got so proud after winning against Chen Xiang, as if he had won against a 9th level True Martial Realm martial artist.

"Humph, a 7th level True Martial Realm guy winning again Chen Xiang, a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist, and actually still boasting. He really has thick skin." Zhu Rong, while looking at Lu Jie far away in the square, ridiculed.

"Exactly, this kind of guy is simply not in the same level as Elder Brother Chen." Yun Xiaodao sneered in agreement.

Their voices were rather loud, causing many to hear. After the distant Lu Jie heard, his complexion turned incomparably colder. His figure suddenly disappeared, and in the blink of an eye, he had already appeared in front of Zhu Rong.

"Damn fatty, do not think after entering the King Martial Courtyard, you can be self-righteous. Not to mention you, even Chen Xiang, I could slap you both to death!" Lu Jie coldly said. He raised his palm high and fiercely smacked towards Zhu Rong's face.

Just as Zhu Rong thought he was dead, Lu Jie's hand suddenly came to a halt. Chen Xiang's tall and strong figure appeared in front of him, blocking Lu Jie's wrist with just his finger, completely stopping Lu Jie's assault.

## Chapter 269 - Amazing progress

-----

Once Chen Xiang arrived, Yun Xiaodao and the others heaved a sigh of relief. They did not expect Lu Jie to be so bold, even daring to move against them here, which was a clear violation of the sect rules.

Lu Jie's complexion changed because of Chen Xiang's sudden appearance. Even he himself had not perceived Chen Xiang, and moreover, Chen Xiang had even blocked his attack.

"Truly a shameless fellow who only knows how to bully the weak." Chen Xiang sneered while staring at Lu Jie. He was a head taller than Lu Jie, and even his stature was sturdier than Lu Jie. With regards to their physique, Lu Jie appeared to be a lot weaker than him.

At this time, three True Disciples from behind Lu Jie also arrived. One was in 6th level, one was in 7th level, and the last one was in 8th level. In the Extreme Martial Sect, there were not many True Martial Realm disciples, so Chen Xiang, with a single glance, recognized the three.

Lu Jie retracted his hand. In his heart, he was also surprised, because Chen Xiang appeared to be somewhat stronger. And it had only been a short five days, that's all. Originally, he believed it would take Chen Xiang at least one or two years before he could recover, yet in just five days, he was already alright.

"Chen Xiang, don't you remember the lesson I taught you last time?" Lu Jie's pair of angry eyes stared at Chen Xiang.

"Of course I remembered, and it was because I remembered that I came to look for you! You almost killed me last time." Chen Xiang clenched his fist as his bones burst into 'crackling' sounds. His voice was full of anger.

Lu Jie loudly laughed, "Are you looking to compete with me? However, you and I are not in the same level. I will not accept your challenge, lest others say I bully the weak! You don't deserve to fight with me, you are just a weak guy, a garbage whom had almost kneeled in front of me."

Chen Xiang let loose of his clenched fist and became very calm. But suddenly,

the surroundings were enveloped with Slaughter Qi, however, it only appeared for a moment, before it completely disappeared.

This was Chen Xiang's appearance under extreme anger. A very furious person was rather terrifying when he was very calm. Anger would make one even more powerful, but it would also make them lose their wits. However, if someone remained calm in a state of fury, he could release the hidden strength in his body, and at the same time, he could calmly control that strength.

"If you wish to fight with brother Lu, first you must receive my two moves, and also without weapon!" A young man beside Lu Jie spoke at this time. His tone was very frivolous and arrogant, and he didn't even place Chen Xiang in his eyes. He was a 6th level True Martial Realm disciple named Ying Qilai, and he was a figure from the same generation as Hao Dongqing, Yao Haisheng and the others.

"So long as you defeat brother Ying, I will reluctantly fight..."

He had not finished his sentence, before a golden light flashed out, it was Chen Xiang's fist. That fierce punch was like a beam, bursting forth with intense Slaughter Qi and destructive power while in motion. At the same time, it was accompanied by a deafening tiger roar that was filled with slaughter and violence, causing the surrounding people to quiver in fear. This was the White Tiger Divine Fist. Without using the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, Chen Xiang was just as terrible, because the martial technique he was using was divine exercise.

As Chen Xiang struck his fist, no one had the chance to react. Ying Qilai's face, which was filled with disdain, had no room to change. Chen Xiang's Golden Tiger Head fist directly landed on his nose as the quiet square could clearly hear the sound of nose breaking. It was followed by a burst of deafening roar, accompanied with blood curdling screams. Ying Qilai flew out the square, slammed into a martial courtyard's wall far away, destroying the solid wall. His life's condition was unknown.

Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and Xu Weilong, the trio's faces were sweating profusely. Just a moment ago, that punch was truly too violent, and it was so fast that it did not give anyone any time to react. As its sudden and explosive force was released, it made sure that it was very difficult to resist. A fist took out



a 6th level True Martial Realm martial artist in just a second; this kind of strength was incomparably shocking for others.

Ying Qilai believed that Chen Xiang without the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, this divine weapon, would not have a lot of strength remaining. However, he was wrong as his handsome face was completely ruined by Chen Xiang. Chen Xiang's fist had almost taken his life, and if Chen Xiang had not shown mercy, he might have been crippled. Chen Xiang only let him suffer a bit of internal injuries, as well as a broken nose, that's all.

"Now can I fight with you!" Chen Xiang rubbed his fist while indifferently watching Lu Jie.

Lu Jie was also caught in surprise. If Chen Xiang had punched him instead a moment ago, he also had no way to dodge. He was the closest to Chen Xiang and Ying Qilai, and he could clearly observe the fist's speed as well its strength. At the very least, he himself couldn't even see how Chen Xiang punched. He only saw a golden light rushing through, and then Ying Qilai immediately flew out.

Withing just five days, Chen Xiang had become a lot stronger. Even Lu Jie couldn't help but become fearful. However, he did not find any enhancement in Chen Xiang's True Qi. Just as before, from Chen Xiang's aura, he could see that he was still in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm.

"Fight here?" Lu Jie asked. A few days ago, although he had almost made Chen Xiang kneel down, he still failed to garner recognition of the others, and even though Chen Xiang at that time was defeated, his reputation hadn't even increased, which made him even more jealous and angry.

"Yes, right here! Life and death battle!" Chen Xiang spoke word by word.

"Good, before the Dean and the others arrive, I'll be finished with you!" While speaking, Lu Jie's eyebrows twitched as Chen Xiang suddenly felt a power invading him, impacting towards his dantian. The power was comparatively strong at the beginning, but in the end, it became a lot weaker.

Lu Jie didn't move, yet he had already launched the attack, moreover, it was extremely quick; this was precisely the Ghost Martial Technique. Last time, Chen Xiang was at a disadvantage, and in order to not be disadvantaged anymore, he had endured excruciating pain for three days and three nights straight, and

cultivated his body to the 5th level of the Immortal and Devil Body.

Yun Xiaodao and the others retreated back in succession. Everyone around them also hastily retreated back. These two were rather strong, and after the fight, the square would probably be brought to ruins.

This time, Chen Xiang could clearly feel an extremely fast fist pounding on his abdomen. However, he was already prepared, that was why he wasn't the least bit afraid.

After his body lightly shook, the power disappeared. His physical strength had improved by several times, but the scene was rather worlds apart compared to before. This time, he had very easily fended off the Ghost Martial Technique.

"Stronger than last time, but it still cannot do anything to me." Chen Xiang spoke to himself in his heart as he looked at Lu Jie with a sneer.

Lu Jie suddenly stared dumbfoundedly as he retreated a few steps in shock. His proud Ghost Martial Technique had actually failed, and it was even unable to make Chen Xiang fall down to the ground. When he had used it a few days ago, the strength he had used was a lot weaker, yet Chen Xiang was already vomiting blood from serious injuries. But now, his attack didn't even affect Chen Xiang in the slightest.

"He is just in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, I do not have to be afraid! I'll try again." Lu Jie told himself in his heart, then once again quietly casted a move. However, it still did not show any effect, and this time, Chen Xiang's body did not even budge a bit.

Chen Xiang sneered, "Playtime's over, my turn!" While speaking, he waved his hand as five fingers were stretched out. Just like an eagle claw, it burst into azure light, forming a huge dragon claw which struck towards Lu Jie.

## Chapter 270 - Tyrannical

-----

This one claw was quite fast, just like the White Tiger Divine Fist he had used a moment ago. Moreover, it also carried tyrannical lightning power.

Although Lu Jie was surprised, his battle experience was very rich. He leaned back a bit, dodging that frightening Azure Dragon Claw. However, his chest was still scuffed from the lightning Qi gushing out of the tips of the dragon claws, leaving three charred bloodstains on his chest.

Chen Xiang didn't want to ruin this large square, that was why when he started his offense, he did not use a powerful martial skill, lest Gu Dongchen and the others blamed him.

Lu Jie quickly retreated as a frown appeared on his face. His left leg slightly moved as an invisible yet powerful Qi suddenly surge towards Chen Xiang's right calf. Chen Xiang could feel a power akin to a leg sweep being released, it was like invisible legs sweeping over the ground, with an exceptionally strong momentum.

Chen Xiang mobilized his Qi into a layer, which then suddenly appeared on both of his legs, slightly transfixing him onto the ground. When the leg sweep arrived, Chen Xiang was not fazed even a bit, only the dust was swept. Although his leg was struck by that powerful leg sweep, he didn't feel any pain. Now that he had a 5th level Immortal and Devil Body, his whole body was like made up of copper skin and iron bones. For him, this kind of attack was rather weak, and he just felt ticklish.

"Lu Jie, your sneaky attacks are useless to me." Chen Xiang sneered. Just as his feet slid like a cloud of smoke, he arrived in front of Lu Jie. At the same time, he fiercely brandished his fists as numerous golden fists surge forth, like a tide sweeping through, accompanied with a tiger roar filled with killing intent. His attacks shook everyone's soul as it reverberated in the sky.

Chen Xiang's overwhelming White Tiger Divine Fist enveloped Lu Jie as Qi undulations flooded everywhere. The air released muffled sounds from shock;

this kind of fist was filled with violent power, drowning everyone else in fear. Lu Jie was also not bad. A gray Qi cover appeared on his body, enveloping him in it, resisting those tiger heads golden fist.

In a blink of an eye, Chen Xiang had already released hundreds of fist, and each fist was like lighting, continuously bombarding on that gray Qi cover. Each and every wave of attack sent Lu Jie's heart into trembling; he had never expected that the moderate True Qi in Chen Xiang's body, after it has been casted through a martial skill, would actually become so overbearing and frightening, as if a tiger god of slaughter was bombarding with countless attacks.

"Humph!" Chen Xiang looked at Lu Jie's Qi cover that was gradually getting weaker and weaker under his onslaught. His attacks were then followed by a palm, which suddenly made the square tremble as soon as it struck its target. The surroundings of Lu Jie were suddenly cracked open. Chen Xiang had used the Shocking Heaven Palm! Passing through the Qi Cover, it ruthlessly shook Lu Jie, and after his body was invaded by the shock, the blood and Qi in his body turned chaotic.

What Lu Jie did not expect was that, after Chen Xiang shot a palm, he continued with another, then another, and continued without stopping. Moreover, in a very quick speed, Chen Xiang once again used the tiger head golden fist from a moment ago.

From the continuous shocks, the bricks in the square were beginning to let loose, while the bricks in the surroundings of Lu Jie turned into powder, because of Chen Xiang's continuous attacks.

"Your sneaky move can't be used anymore. Now do you have anything else? Where did your three pulse strength go? You have three kinds of True Qi, but as mediocre as you are, they are simply wasted." Chen Xiang coldly said. Both of his palms struck without a trace of slowing down, constantly smacking on that True Qi cover of Lu Jie which was gradually becoming weaker and weaker.

Chen Xiang was currently using the Universe True Qi from the fusion of his five elements True Qi. It was the strongest state of his True Qi, comparable to the 7th level of the True Martial Realm. After it was released through the Shocking Heaven Plam, it became even stronger and terrifying.

All onlookers were stunned. Although some of them had already witnessed Chen Xiang's fights, every time they see him again would still cause them to become shocked. They couldn't understand how Chen Xiang could continuously release such earth-shaking palms. Was Chen Xiang's True Qi inexhaustible? Even some 7th level True Martial Realm martial artists witnessing this could not help but be ashamed; this kind of rich True Qi was truly terrifying. If it was someone else, it would be very difficult to cast a hundred palms, but Chen Xiang had already casted more than hundred palms, and yet his breath was still extremely steady, not even showing any sign of exhaustion.

The True Qi within Chen Xiang's body hummed as it surged out from his dantian in a steady stream, and finally released out through his palm. Lu Jie was already in a sorry state, and his mouth was now full of blood, which was constantly being spewed out. At the moment, his whole body had already turned numb from shock. Although he had three kinds of True Qi, he could not cultivate them so uniformly and fuse them like Chen Xiang. He could only use one True Qi at a time, moreover, even in the field of martial skills, he could not compare with Chen Xiang in the slightest. Not to mention that his True Qi exercise was also not as good as Chen Xiang's.

Originally, he believed that after he learned the Ghost Martial Technique, he could ignore everything. Many stronger than him had been defeated by the aforementioned move. As long as his adversaries were struck by his move, they would suffer serious injuries, which would render them unable to defend, causing them to eventually get killed by him. But now towards Chen Xiang, his proud move was rendered useless.

The 5th level Immortal and Devil Body, in addition to the rich Universe True Qi, made Chen Xiang feel as if he had never been so powerful. His blood was seething as he roared again and again, and along with his shout, he was releasing the excitement trapped inside his body.

The bricks in the square started moving up and down from the shockwaves of the Shocking Heaven Palm. As for the Qi cover Lu Jie had released, it had already long disappeared, and Lu Jie spat out blood just as he attempted to speak. While Chen Xiang's palm had transformed into a fist; he was casting the violent White Tiger Divine Fist, which befell on Lu Jie like rain. Within a few blinks of an eye, Lu

Jie, from head to toe, had been rammed by those imposing golden fists full of slaughtering momentum.

Chen Xiang fist's were also carrying suction force, rendering Lu Jie incapable to fly out from his strikes. In this way, he had brutally and insanely wreaked havoc with his White Tiger Divine Fist.

"Should we stop him?" On a tower above, Wu Kaiming asked.

Gu Dongchen shook his head and said, "No need, let him vent it. In these five days, he had grown so much simply to defeat Lu Jie!"

Wu Kaiming nodded his head.

"Everyone challenged by Lu Jie were mystically defeated. They did not see or perceive Lu Jie's move, yet they were struck at their vital point! This Lu Jie had disappeared for thirty years, and when I went to ask him, he only described it vaguely. From one glance, it was clear he was hiding something." Wu Kaiming said.

"He is using the Ghost Martial Technique. Young Martial Uncle's body is several times stronger than in the past, that's why he could withstand the attack of the Ghost Martial Technique." Gu Dongchen, with a solemn appearance, glanced at the far away Lu Jie.

Wu Kaiming was surprised for a moment, before he exclaimed, "Dean really has good eyes and experience. Even I did not expect it to be the Ghost Martial Technique. This is a forbidden martial skill, and anyone cultivating this kind of martial skill will eventually lose their humanity and turn into a devil."

Gu Dongchen heaved a long sigh and said, "Lu Jie certainly went to the Devil Yang Clan. Only the Devil Yang Clan have this kind of stuff, however, the martial artist had to sacrifice a lot to cultivate the Ghost Martial Technique, which is also the reason the martial artist will lose his humanity."

Because of this, Gu Dongchen did not stop Chen Xiang. Lu Jie was someone who had returned from the devil path sect, and his purpose for coming to the Extreme Martial Sect could only be imagined. Regarding such people, Gu Dongchen would not be soft. At the moment, he was still brooding about the Souther Wasteland. For many years, he had not suffered such shame; he had

actually been hoodwinked by the devil path sect, and he had almost sent his own sect's disciples to their death.

Thinking of this point, Gu Dongchen suddenly clutched his fist, "Junior brother, let's wait for junior sister to come back, then we will begin our attack on the devil path sects. Before the great storm arrives, we will surely eradicate a devil path sect!"

## Chapter 271 - Taoyuan Grand Meeting

-----

Lu Jie's swollen body was lying on the ground, but he was not yet dead. He was glaring at Chen Xiang, and the look in his eyes was saying he could not wait to kill Chen Xiang. However, he currently didn't have any strength to do so.

Chen Xiang fiercely stamped on his knee and directly broke it, making Lu Jie release yet another desolate blood-curdling scream.

"Don't you like to force others to kneel? I'll make you kneel yet unable to kneel!" While speaking, Chen Xiang once again broke off his other knee. The onlookers felt their scalp tingle while witnessing such brutal means, those True Disciples accompanying Lu Jie before could not help but retreat far away. Not long ago, Ying Qilai flew away just from a fist of Chen Xiang, and now, they did not want to be the victim of that absurd punch of Chen Xiang.

"Chen Xiang... you mongrel, you'll definitely not have a good death... don't think you can kill me! Let me tell you, the elders and the Dean are optimistic about me...I have three pulse constitution, my talent..."

Before he could finish, Chen Xiang began laughing as he took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. He placed it above Lu Jie's neck then chopped down. Everyone was shaken as they started to have goose bumps. Lu Jie was indeed someone with pretty good talent, they knew that if this kind of disciple was killed, the Dean would definitely get mad.

But so what? Chen Xiang could overwhelmingly kill him, and it was quite clear that Chen Xiang was more talented than him. Would the Extreme Martial Sect cripple Chen Xiang? Impossible, not to mention both of them were having a life and death battle, no one could object Chen Xiang's actions.

Yun Xiaodao and the others felt like they had lived like a dog all these years. Originally, they had the same strength as Chen Xiang, but now, the difference between them and Chen Xiang was like heaven and earth. Thinking of this, they could not help but hasten their return to the King Martial Courtyard and start working hard in cultivation.



Chen Xiang incinerated Lu Jie's body on the spot. He had already sensed Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming watching from distance, but since they did not come to stop, it was clear that they acquiesced with his approach.

After entering the Extreme Martial Mysterious Realm, Chen Xiang was pulled by Wu Kaiming into his residence, where Gu Dongchen too was present.

"Young Martial Uncle, your body is actually so strong! Just with your flesh, you should be able to ram a 4th level True Martial Realm martial artist to the ground!" Gu Dongchen exclaimed.

"That is already a given. Your uncle had suffered too much for this, and to tell you the truth, your uncle's body is currently in the 5th level of the Immortal and Devil Body!" Chen Xiang sat on the chair and very proudly spoke. In front of his martial nephews, of course he must be awe-inspiring, lest they look down upon him.

Hearing Chen Xiang's words, Gu Dongchen almost dropped the tea cup in his hand. He looked at Chen Xiang with eyes filled with wonder, and the same was true for Wu Kaiming; his two pair of old eyes were wide open as they stared at Chen Xiang.

Gu Dongchen could only sigh, even his master did not have such a monstrous talent as Chen Xiang's.

"Right, where did that little girl disappeared to? I miss her very much." Chen Xiang asked. Elder Dan had not appeared, and this made him very much think of her.

"Junior Sister, she often go into closed-door training. Her whereabouts are generally erratic, almost everyone know about this." Gu Dongchen replied.

Wu Kaiming said, "Young Martial Uncle, did you not find something different?"

Chen Xiang thought before he shook his head and said, "What is it? I did not find anything."

"There are not many inner sect disciples, especially True Disciples, because they all went to Danxiang Taoyuan." Gu Dongchen slightly smiled and said.

Chen Xiang frowned, "Why did they go to the Danxiang Taoyuan?"

"The Fragrance City will begin its preparation for the once a hundred years Grand Dan Meeting, There are still three months time left, but it was already very lively there. Once it starts, I and the Dean will also go, as well as the other sects' Dean." Wu Kaiming said.

Chen Xiang had indeed heard of the Grand Meeting, and the finale of this Grand Meeting was an alchemy tournament, which would pretty much bring together many of the alchemists of the Chenwu Mainland. This alchemy tournament was completely different from all other tournament Chen Xiang had seen or participated before, this alchemy tournament was rather large, and there was no shortage of famous alchemists among the participators.

"You are an alchemist, you should go and have a look, how about coming along with us?" Gu Dongchen asked.

"Of course I'll go now!" Chen Xiang said. Now there would be a large number of people there, and at any moment, a large auction would also be held. It was the best time to gather some precious herbs.

"You alone will be too dangerous. Now, not only the righteous sects are staring at you, even those five major devil path sects very much want you dead." Gu Dongchen said with some concern.

"I'm not afraid!" Chen Xiang carelessly said. If he went alone, he would arrive there quickly.

On the other hand, Gu Dongchen, while facing Wu Kaiming, smiled and said, "Someone's here."

Chen Xiang frowned, only to hear Long Xueyi's giggles as she spoke, "It's your Sister Menger, she is outside the Extreme Martial Mysterious Realm."

Wu kaiming hastily went out to greet. Liu Menger came here, and Chen Xiang had the brass to stay here, he wished to know why Liu Menger came.

Liu Menger was garbed in a white longuette, and her long hair was draped over her shoulder. Her white face was filled with coldness and grandeur, with an other-worldly temperament, carrying a kind of mesmerizing royal and proud bearing. Seeing the elegance of this peerless woman, Chen Xiang was secretly astonished. He rarely saw Liu menger with this kind of appearance.

Liu Menger, after seeing Chen Xiang here, could not help but be surprised in her heart, especially when she saw Chen Xiang was tilting his leg and was rudely sitting, while Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming weren't even speaking anything. This made her feel extremely suspicious, because she could see that Chen Xiang's relations with these two tycoons was not ordinary. She herself was just the same.

Wu Kaiming gave a glare to Chen Xiang, and Chen Xiang could only respond as he hastily stood up and respectfully gave a salute to Liu Menger. This made Liu Menger to start laughing in her heart. At the same time, she was also somewhat pleased, because when she was together with Chen Xiang, Chen Xiang was not as courteous.

Chen Xiang was also depressed, he had very good relation with all three tycoons in here, and yet he had to pretend.

"Empress Liu, are you looking for junior sister?" Gu Dongchen smilingly asked. It seemed his and Liu Menger's relation was not bad, otherwise, he would not use such a form of address.

"Elder Dan is not here?" Liu Menger asked.

"She had already disappeared." Wu Kaiming sighed.

Liu Menger was a bit disappointed, "I came to look for her in order to go to Danxiang Taoyuan together, and make her help me take some spirit herbs. It's really a pity."

Chen Xiang's eyes lit up as he hurriedly said, "Senior Liu, this brat is also going to Danxiang Taoyuan. Dean and the others do not trust me in going alone, I don't know whether I could accompany you? Regarding spirit herbs, I also have some understanding."

Thinking of travelling together with Chen Xiang, this little rascal, Liu Menger was conflicted in her heart. She very much wish to be together with Chen Xiang, but then again, she was afraid of being taken advantage by him, especially when there were no one else present.

"Miss Liu, this brat had caused too much trouble. He is anxious to go to Danxiang Taoyuan, if he's going alone, we can not be at ease, even though the

road is not very long." Wu Kaiming said.

Liu Menger cursed Chen Xiang in her heart. Last time, when Chen Xiang went to her Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, he was pretty much safe during the entire trip.

The Fragrance City of the Danxiang Taoyuan was indeed somewhat far, and on the road, the possibility of getting ambushed was rather high, causing her to also worry about Chen Xiang. She nodded in acceptance, which made Chen Xiang rejoice in his heart.

## Chapter 272 - Fire Spirit's Reappearance

---

Witnessing Chen Xiang happy appearance, Liu Menger scoffed in her heart.

"Let's go now." Chen Xiang said, this kind of stiff feeling made him very uncomfortable.

"Elder Sister Liu, I'm requesting you to take care of this brat." Gu Dongchen smiled and said as he touched Chen Xiang's head and said.

Chen Xiang didn't expect Liu Menger to actually be older than Gu Dongchen. Liu Menger faintly smiled, and replied, "Both of you rest assured."

Chen Xiang followed Liu Menger out of the Extreme Martial Sect. He rode on a lotus shaped flying disc produced by her, this flying disc was very large. After the Extreme Martial Sect became a mere spec in the distance in Chen Xiang's view, he laid down and let out a satisfied moan, "Really comfortable!"

"Little rascal, your relationship is quite good with Gu Dongchen and the others!" Liu Menger tenderly spat before speaking. She then vigorously gave a pinch on Chen Xiang's arm, he actually so casually lied down on her flying disc.

"That is of course, isn't our relationship also quite good?" Chen Xiang laid on the lotus disc and looked up at the blue sky, "Sister Menger, thanks a lot for helping me temper my body. I easily killed that guy!"

Seeing Chen Xiang sucking in her body fragrance, Liu Menger slightly blushed, "Little rascal, is that guy you killed very strong? Tell me."

Chen Xiang told the conflict with Lu Jie to Liu Menger, which made her very astonished.

"This guy was definitely using the Ghost Martial Technique. According to what my parents told me, a martial artist cultivating in the Ghost Martial Technique will eventually turn into a mindless person. Only Devil Yang Clan has this technique, even in the Devil Yang Clan, its cultivation was banned! It is a forbidden martial skill!" Liu Menger's pretty complexion took a drastic change.

When Liu Menger listened to Chen Xiang describing the various things that occurred with the Lu Family, she said with certainty, "The Lu Family was

definitely colluding with the Devil Yang Clan. I didn't expect such a dangerous person was even hiding in your Extreme Martial Sect."

"But he was finished off by me!" Chen Xiang said with a wide grin.

Liu Menger had always believed Chen Xiang was rather resourceful or fortunate, but regarding him being able to kill a 9th level True Martial Realm Elder, she was now somewhat suspicious.

"Was he truly killed using your own strength? From what I remember, when the rumors about this was spreading, you were not even in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm!" Liu Menger said.

"Believe what you want to believe!" Chen Xiang also didn't explain this matter, because at that time, he had relied on Long Xueyi's strength. He mischievously laughed and said, "Sister Menger, you should also lie down, there's still a lot of space!"

Liu Menger pursed her lips and said in a tender tone, "Do not think I can not throw you down!"

Chen Xiang took out a jade pillow, padded it under his head, and with a rather enjoying look, laid down on the disc. Seeing Liu Menger was once again about to twist his arm, he immediately asked a question.

"Sister Menger, how are the studies going on the spirit patterns I gave you? When are you going to teach me how to refine equipments!"

"To tell you honestly, I don't have a clue! These spirit patterns are not the ones I am familiar with, moreover, there are so many! If only I knew the characteristic of each spirit pattern, I would be able to analyze the combinations, so that I could fuse various characteristic of different spirit patterns and release power of spirit patterns. This is a very vast project." Liu Menger replied.

This lotus flying disc was made out of white jade. Even though its speed was relatively not fast, it could still fly at a very high altitude.

"Sister Menger, can you help forge one of these flying things?" Chen Xiang asked. If he had one of these things, he could have a leisurely napping spot in the future when he had to go far away.

"This is a brilliant level equipment, it is not so easy to refine. Not to mention, the materials required are very rare. Wait till I gather the appropriate materials, then I'll take some time to help you refine one! However, both Youlan and Xianxian are ahead of you in priority. Xianxian often pesters me for one, I can not be biased either, so I have to give Youlan one too." Liu Menger caressed her hair and faintly said. Seeing this charming beautiful posture, the observing Chen Xiang was dazed.

"Brilliant equipment, very expensive, sigh! Looks like the Dean has also been ripped-off by you." Chen Xiang said. There were not many brilliant equipments, refining them was difficult and the materials were rare, very few could afford to refine them.

"Sister Menger, will you take crystal stones from me too?" Chen Xiang asked with a smile.

"We'll talk about it then, anyway, I have not yet started refining." Liu Menger stood up and looked far away.

"Hey!" Liu Menger shouted in surprise while staring at the distance.

Chen Xiang also stood up. After seeing the desert in front of them, he also felt a little strange. They were on their way to the Fragrance City, and traveled quite a ways to their destination. Chen Xiang had also gone through this very same road yet he did not remember any desert along the way.

The desert in the front of them was enveloped in scorching atmosphere. Looking from afar, the desert air seemed to be slightly distorted. At this time Chen Xiang and Liu Menger both felt the presence of some people.

"I've traveled the road countless time, and this dessert had definitely never been here before, yet now it has suddenly appeared out of nowhere." Liu Menger said in a low tone.

Chen Xiang also felt it was incomparably odd, "How about we go and have a look? With Sister Menger's strength, I think there should be nothing to fear."

Liu Menger nodded her head as the lotus disc became a lot faster. Chen Xiang once again laid down while Liu Menger stood at the edge, looking at that vast desert with a solemn countenance.

Seeing Liu Menger's beautiful and elegant figure, Chen Xiang really wanted to hold her from behind, and then kiss her cheek...

Floating in his imagination, Chen Xiang's body could not help but release a slight heat. Liu Menger's five senses were superb, just a second later, she sensed the slight heat emanating from the abdomen of that little rascal behind her.

As Liu Menger turned around, she saw Chen Xiang staring at her with an evil look in his eyes. She was extremely ashamed and furious, she gave white eyes to Chen Xiang along with a tender snort, "Little rascal, what are you thinking?"

Chen Xiang didn't expect Liu Menger's senses to be this strong. She could actually know what he was thinking, he forcefully smiled and said, "Nothing, just recalling some memories of a happy past..."

The flying disc had already entered the sky above the desert. The originally lying Chen Xiang fiercely jumped up, a strange look brimmed up his face. Just a moment ago, a power within his body slightly trembled for a bit. It was the quivering of the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit, and now he was also having a rather strong and strange feeling, it was not something he could explain.

"There's signs of a Fire Spirit, a Fire Spirit is about to be born!" Long Xueyi shouted in shock.

Chen Xiang was fiercely surprised for a moment. The strange feeling from within his body seemed to be guiding him to find the Fire Spirit. He didn't expect the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit to actually have such a use, it could apparently sense the location of the Fire Spirit.

Liu Menger found Chen Xiang acting a bit strange, she hastily asked, "Little rascal, are you alright?"

Chen Xiang pointed at a direction, shouted, "Sister Menger, fly to that side. We will find a good thing there."

"What good thing? That's the north side, it is very cold there." Although Liu Menger said so, she still controlled the lotus disc into flying towards the direction Chen Xiang had pointed.

Chen Xiang shook his head, "I'm still not sure whether it's what I think the thing is or not."



## Chapter 273 - Agonizing

-----

The existence of Fire Spirit was very rare. In the entire Chenwu Mainland, only Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian had the Fire Spirit, as for Elder Dan, even though she had it, as it came from the Purple Moon World, it was not naturally born and bred in the Chenwu Mainland. And even Chen Xiang's Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit was not bred in the Chenwu Mainland, because it was given to him by the Ancient Fire Beast..

In other words, only Wu Qianqian's Blue Star Fire Spirit was native to the Chenwu Mainland.

And according to both Long Xueyi and Su Meiyao, on a mainland, although the Fire Spirits were rare, it didn't mean they were not there. Generally, it would all be hidden, and although some people had them, they would never use them in their lifetime. In addition, there were also some Fire Spirits which would keep on burning to their death.

Chen Xiang was secretly excited in his heart, because he would soon find a naturally born Fire Spirit.

Liu Menger, this kind of powerful figure, also didn't have the Fire Spirit. It clearly showed how rare the Fire Spirits were.

"What Fire Spirit is it? It can even turn this piece of land into a desert." Chen Xiang asked Long Xueyi.

"No idea. In short, it is marvellous, at least it is no less than the Blue Fire Spirit." Long Xueyi said, in her heart, she too was looking forward to it.

An entire day passed, and the flying disc has been flying over the scorching desert all this time. The deeper they flew towards the direction where Chen Xiang's pointed direction, the more Liu Menger felt hot.

"We are getting farther and farther away from the Fragrance City, what the hell is that thing?" Liu Menger asked with a pout. She had asked several times, yet Chen Xiang had not answered.

"Hold on, I'll surely tell you later, overall, it is a good thing." Chen Xiang laughed and said.

At this time, a rather strange scene appeared. The scorching desert with steam rising was actually linked together with an ice cold ground completely covered in snow.

Liu Menger had long found something was rather wrong here, especially after she saw this scene. Something was strange, that was why she believed what Chen Xiang had said; there must be something affecting the environment, only then would this place turn like this.

The scorching desert and the ice cold ground completely covered in snow were only separated by a thin line. Liu Menger landed on the middle of that connection and asked, "This is strange, what kind of thing could actually cause this type of phenomena?"

Chen Xiang stood on the line connecting the scorching desert and land of ice, then with Liu Menger, he walked along the line. He walked in accordance with the feeling he was getting from within his body, he trusted the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit's feeling.

"We will soon arrive!" Chen Xiang said in excitement. Liu Menger didn't know what it was, only, in her heart, she was very doubtful. At the same time, she was secretly in anticipation.

Chen Xiang suddenly stopped and excitedly said, "Just below here. Sister Menger, quickly dig the thing out from here!"

Liu Menger said in a tender voice, "Why should I dig? Why don't you do it yourself?" Her voice was filled with resentment, it was not the first time Chen Xiang made her do these kinds of things. She was a dignified Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, yet she was being ordered.

"Little rascal, don't you have compassion for women." Liu Menger tenderly snorted and said. While speaking, an incomparably formidable power burst out from her body, making Chen Xiang feel as if something was pressing down upon him. He could not help but retreat.

At this time, Chen Xiang remembered that this pretty woman was a Nirvana

Realm martial artist. However, he was rather proud, because he often verbally molested her, and he was also very close with her.

A deep crack appeared on the ground, which was opened up by Liu Menger's power. Just as Chen Xiang took a step, he felt a powerful cold and hot stream surging out from deep within the crack. In the blink of an eye, Chen Xiang felt extremely cold to the point of shivering, but in another blink of an eye, he felt heat as if he was being burned by fire. This feeling of alternating hot and cold had suddenly made him softly lay paralyzed on the ground; he didn't expect that the Fire Spirit would actually have freezing cold power.

Liu Menger was even more surprised than Chen Xiang. She was originally a martial artist cultivating Fire and Ice True Qi, and she had a very high resistance against fire and ice. However, she also could not bear the alternating heat and cold, causing her to trust Chen Xiang's words even more; a very powerful thing was indeed hiding underground.

"That thing is coming up, Sister Menger be careful!" Chen Xiang suddenly burst into a shout. He wanted to block the pouncing and frightening Fire Spirit, but he was paralyzed by the alternating cold and hot stream.

Liu Menger was surprised as she quickly retreated, only to see a purple thing shoot out of the crack, with even more intense cold air and scorching heat, making Chen Xiang even more uncomfortable.

Liu Menger finally knew what it was. She was a fire user, and regarding flames, she had a very deep understanding. With one glance, she recognized it was the greed for all the fire users, the Fire Spirit. However, it was also with freezing cold characteristic, and based on her knowledge, this type of Fire Spirit should not exist.

"Purple Fire Spirit, Sister Menger, quickly receive it, don't let this thing run away!" Chen Xiang quickly shouted. Liu Menger glanced at Chen Xiang in surprise. She didn't know why Chen Xiang knew there was a Fire Spirit here, moreover, the Purple Fire Spirit was formidable.

In her opinion, such a youngling should not have such a deep understanding about Fire Spirits. Not to mention Fire Spirits, even people who knew about Martial Soul were not many. Although the Martial Soul was similarly rare, they

were still more of them compared to the Fire Spirits.

Chen Xiang looked at the bunch of purple flames floating in the air. Even though he didn't know what Fire Spirit it was, he knew that this kind of Fire Spirit was a strange type, and it was different compared to the Fire Spirits he had seen.

When Chen Xiang wanted to urge Liu Menger to receive the Fire Spirit, the Purple Fire Spirit actually consciously flew towards Liu Menger and merged into Liu Menger's body.

The moment the Fire Spirit merge into Liu Menger, Liu Menger's beautiful face suddenly distorted from pain as she let out crisp and sharp screams.

Chen Xiang had suffered this kind of pain, and it was also the same for Wu Qianqian. Seeing the painful appearance of Liu Menger, Chen Xiang was heartbroken.

Liu Menger let out mournful and tender screams in pain while rolling on the ground. Chen Xiang didn't expect that when fused with the Fire Spirit, even Nirvana Realm martial artists could experience such excruciating pain.

"This is necessary, because after the fusion with the Fire Spirit, her flames and her body will undergo advancement. Moreover, her flames and body are already both very strong, that's why she must suffer pain even more severe than what you and Wu Qianqian had experienced." Su Meiyao said.

Liu Menger felt like she was dying. At this time, she suddenly grabbed Chen Xiang rather powerfully with her tender hands.

"Little rascal, it's very painful..." Liu Menger screamed. Seeing this, Chen Xiang felt his heart bleed. He hugged Liu Menger and let her lean on his arms, just like when he hugged Wu Qianqian the last time.

Although Liu Menger was in agony, she knew she was being hugged by Chen Xiang, which made her extremely disgraced and furious. However, she simply could not reprimand Chen Xiang, since the pain intensified.

Liu Menger was now sitting on Chen Xiang's lap, and her slender thighs were closely sandwiching Chen Xiang's thick waist. Her beautiful hands were also closely clutching Chen Xiang's generous waist, and her nails had already entered Chen Xiang's clothes and dug into Chen Xiang's flesh. At the moment, rounds

after rounds of bloody scratches appeared on Chen Xiang's back.

## ***Chapter 274 - Kissing***

"Is this every woman's talent?" Chen Xiang secretly endured. Liu Menger's body was much more powerful than Chen Xiang's, despite the fact he had the 5th level Immortal and Devil Body, her clawing still left bloody marks.

Both of Chen Xiang's hands were wrapped around Liu Menger's soft and slender waist. He held her tight in his bosom, a close knit hug while Liu Menger's body alternated between two extremes of hot and cold. Feeling those two round voluptuous soft lumps transmitting hot and cold sensations, waves surged in Chen Xiang's heart.

However, Liu Menger had also rendered numerous bloody scratches on Chen Xiang's back. Thus, he was currently both happy and in pain. Liu Menger's face was buried in his chest, after nibbling her lips for a long time, she suddenly felt a lot better. She was barely conscious of the fact that her nails were lacerating Chen Xiang's back, but she could not control herself, she was simply in too much pain.

"Little rascal, I'm going to die! Ugh... It's so painful..." whimpered Liu Menger. She raised her head and looked at Chen Xiang, her beautiful face had been distorted with pain. Her pretty eyes revealed a complex look that only gave a hint of the unbearable pain she was going through.

Upon seeing this, Chen Xiang felt a dull throbbing pain in his heart for some unknown reason. Looking at those beautiful eyes, he could not help but lower his head. He slowly brought his lips closer, before eventually sealing those bleeding lips belonging to Liu Menger.

Liu Menger was in pain and felt disgraced, even when she bit her lips down even more tightly, Chen Xiang's soft and fiery tongue managed to pry them open.

Chen Xiang was taking a huge risk right now. With the unimaginable pain Liu Menger was going through, it wouldn't be a strange event if she suddenly clenched her jade teeth and bit his tongue right off.

With some effort, Chen Xiang's tongue finally made its way safely into Liu Menger's mouth. Soon, he managed to locate that hiding fragrant tongue,

stroking it around... He was quite familiar with this, as Xue Xianxian and Chen Xiang had often kissed, so he was well versed in this sort of thing. The last time he managed to compel Su Meiyao into unable to stop herself.

This kind of strange feeling was like an electric current. It suddenly surged through Liu Menger's whole body from the inside of her mouth. Because she knew that Chen Xiang's tongue was moving around in her mouth, she did not dare to vigorously bite down, no matter how painful it was for her. At the same time, she managed to curse Chen Xiang through her pain for taking advantage of her crisis and doing this sort of thing to her. She was Xue Xianxian's master, and Xue Xianxian was Chen Xiang's wife!

Actually, when Chen Xiang thought of this relationship between them, he became even more excited, stirring up that unyielding fragrant tongue.

Liu Menger did not last long in her futile resistance. Every single time her tongue got caught by his, her body would feel inexplicably comfortable which eased much of pain. She jerkily met with Chen Xiang's, as her soft delicate tongue wrapped around his...

Chen Xiang secretly felt very happy in his heart. The last time he and Su Meiyao kissed was also similar to this. Although both women had lived for a very long time, neither of them were proficient or well versed in things regarding men and women. In fact, they had never even kissed someone before! Now, when they tasted its sweetness, Liu Menger was infatuated with the soft comforting sensation spreading through her, as was Su Meiyao. They both took the initiative and passionately returned the action, kissing Chen Xiang of their own accord.

Unconsciously, the throbbing pain in Liu Menger's body gradually weakened. Meanwhile, Chen Xiang also had a bizarre feeling. At this time, Long Xueyi exclaimed, "Your Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit is releasing a peculiar aura! It's actually flowing through your mouth into Liu Menger's body and suppressing that strange Fire Spirit."

Liu Menger's pain had completely disappeared now. She felt as if she had just emerged out of hell and entered a paradise. She could clearly feel a bizarre stream of energy surging into her body through Chen Xiang's tongue. After entering her body, this energy seemed to accelerate the fusion between her

body and that strange Fire Spirit.

This was a very mystical sensation. Sometimes a bad accident would bring about something beautiful. This was definitely the case for Chen Xiang, what was currently happened was something he had only dreamed of coming true.

In the ring, Su Meiyao was tenderly snorting. “This little rascal... Humph! He is really bad. He’s even bullying his wife’s master!” When she thought to the past of personally kissing Chen Xiang last time, her beautiful suddenly flushed a bright red. She was overwhelmed with a feeling of longing, however, she would never voice that out loud.

The sun fell as night came... Liu Menger suddenly slumped down and instantly fell asleep. When both of their lips had parted, Chen Xiang was completely satisfied. At the same time, he recalled that sensation with a feeling of nostalgia. He looked at the defenseless beauty lying in his arms and felt proud in his heart. He stroked her soft hair and wiped off the streaks of tears left on her face.

That sort of indescribable pain rendered Liu Menger physically and mentally exhausted, even though Chen Xiang did help her in relieving some physical pain, he added some to her mental exhaustion, yet all in all she was completely exhausted from all the ordeal of today. Chen Xiang still felt a stinging sensation on his back, and knew the scene was appalling but he felt it was still definitely worth it.

Chen Xiang remained motionless. He feared that the slightest movement would wake Liu Menger and shatter this beautiful and fragile moment. He didn’t even dare to breathe heavily and only stared at Liu Menger’s sleeping face with love, she was so stunningly beautiful.

“You little rascal... Hei hei, you’re definitely a bad boy, but this girl liked it!” Long Xueyi mischievously laughed. She also wanted to come out and stroke that beautiful face.

“It seems that when she was fusing with the Fire Spirit, she underwent far more excruciating pain than Wu Qianqian.” Chen Xiang said with a heavy sigh.

“Of course that’s the case, she is in the Nirvana Realm after all! The fact that she’s not dead is pretty good. Don’t forget that Fire Spirits are all very strange, a Purple Fire Spirit is very good, but it was also with freezing cold Purple Fire Spirit!



That being said, it is also the most suitable one for her! It is a very unique Fire Spirit, if used correctly, it's not necessarily worse than your Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit." Su Meiyao said with envy.

Chen Xiang just laughed it off and said, "Sister Meiyao, just wait until I'm strong enough, I'll definitely help you find a powerful Fire Spirit!"

Bai Youyou said with a neither cold nor warm tone, "Junior sister... This brat is definitely planning to take advantage of women when they fuse with Fire Spirits!"

"Sister Meiyao, when you fuse with the Fire Spirit, this brat can be perfectly justified in his actions to help ease your pain. He will definitely take advantage of you quite cheaply." Long Xueyi said with a wide grin.

Chen Xiang muttered, "Bunch of bad women, gauging the heart of a gentle man with their own mean measures. I am truly thinking for Sister Meiyao's sake."

He said this, only to hear Long Xueyi along with the two sisters suddenly tenderly snort in unison. None of these three women believed what Chen Xiang just said.

Chen Xiang was worried that after Liu Menger woke up, she would be estranged from him. At that time, it would be very difficult for him to meet her ever again. He very much missed the sensation of kissing Liu Menger.

Chen Xiang sighed lightly, when he thought about how he was able to kiss one of the strongest female martial artists in the world, he was both satisfied and worried.

At dawn, Liu Menger gradually opened her eyes as she woke up.

When Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian fused with their Fire Spirits, they slept for a long time. Yet, Liu Menger only slept for one night before waking up.

Liu Menger's eyes were half opened. Her face was still buried in Chen Xiang's chest. She could hear the pounding of Chen Xiang's heart which mirrored her own. She was still powerless at the moment, the fusion with the Fire Spirit had yet to finish.

“Hey... Little rascal wake up!.... My body is hurting again...” Liu Menger powerlessly trailed off. Chen Xiang instantly opened his eyes. He was fiercely elated in his heart. Liu Menger managed to tilt her head upwards and stare into Chen Xiang’s eyes, her own filled with a complex attractive splendor.

In response, Chen Xiang stroked her pale face before lowering his head. He once again began passionately kissing Liu Menger. This time around, his tongue met no resistance and easily entered Liu Menger’s mouth. The two intertwined in a warm and tender embrace. The Fire Qi from the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit instilled into Liu Menger’s body while the two individuals became immersed this warm sensation filled with happiness...

## ***Chapter 275 - Divine Weapon's Trail***

-----

Another day passed. Early morning, sunlight shone upon an embracing couple of a strapping young man and a beauty. The scene seemed to be very warm. Chen Xiang opened his eyes, he had released a rather large amount of Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit's Fire Qi, making him very tired, and it was only because Long Xueyi was keeping a close watch on the surroundings was he able to embrace a beauty and rest.

Liu Menger's beautiful and stunning face return to its past splendor, and at this time, she appeared even more beautiful and moving, as if a flower has bloomed, filled with a kind of glamorous charm.

"She has fused successfully." Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, but he did not release Liu Menger from his embrace. He was worried that in the future, he would not be able to hold Liu Menger again, despite knowing he would definitely be cursed by Liu Menger.

Liu Menger, feeling the dazzling sunlight shining upon her, slightly lifted her eyelid, raised her head and looked at Chen Xiang. Her blurred pretty eyes were filled with a complex look, she too didn't know how she should face this kind of thing. At this moment, she had already recovered her strength, but she did not leave Chen Xiang's arms.

"Sister Menger, congratulation! You have fused with the Fire Spirit." Chen Xiang sincerely congratulated, then lightly stroked her hair.

"En! Thank you!" Liu Menger said in a tender tone. At this time, she suddenly felt that there was something strange inside her nails, causing her to think of how she mindlessly scratched Chen Xiang's back when she was enduring the pain.

Just when Liu Menger wanted to clean up Chen Xiang's wound, Chen Xiang closely hugged her and said, "It's nothing serious. I will not let you go, lest I'm unable to hold you in the future."

Liu Menger lightly spat, "Little fool, quickly release me. If I'm like this with you, what do you want me to do?"

Chen Xiang released Liu Menger and obediently laid down on the ground. Liu Menger, seeing the numerous staggered bloody scratches on Chen Xiang's back, felt a heartache. She once again looked at both of her hands, which were filled with blood and some skin she had scratched out.

After Liu Menger woke up, the atmosphere was not as embarrassing as Chen Xiang had imagined. On the contrary, it was filled with a light warmth, making Chen Xiang feel secretly happy.

"Sister Menger, your flames are now very formidable, right?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I think my Fire Spirit is much special than I imagined! You little rascal also have Fire Spirit, right, and it seems it is also as formidable as mine." Liu Menger, with some herbal water, carefully wiped those deep scratches on Chen Xiang's back. Unconsciously, her eyes became somewhat moist, although she knew these small injuries were rather nothing to Chen Xiang, she still felt an inexplicable pain in her heart.

"En, regarding our Fire Spirits, it can't be spoken to anyone! Because there is a powerful organisation that specially crossed worlds to catch Fire Spirit users! Not to mention this organisation can even seize the Fire Spirit within one's body! Sister Menger, you definitely have to keep it a secret." Chen Xiang seriously exhorted.

"I know about this organisation, it is called Fire God Temple. My parents once told me about them, and told me that if I ever go to the Heavenly Realm, I must avoid the Fire God Temple, no matter how rich the condition they give. I cannot join them." Liu Menger's complexion also turned dignified.

After some kind of powder was applied on Chen Xiang's back, he felt cool, and very soon, the flesh on his back began to regrow, filling up those deep scratches. It was the White Jade Dan, and regarding ordinary external injuries, was very useful.

Chen Xiang's clothes have already been clawed through, so he just took off his clothes. Liu Menger didn't feel shy, as if she had been accustomed to this. Her

eyes were peering at the white dragon tattoo on Chen Xiang's left arm as she asked, "What is this?"

"Tattoo." Chen Xiang casually said. Liu Menger also didn't hold any doubt, as she didn't feel anything wrong with the white dragon.

Liu Menger released her jade lotus disc, and after she boarded with Chen Xiang, it flew towards the Fragrance City.

"Sister Menger, give me a hug!" Chen Xiang said in a low voice.

"No way, we will be seen and it will not be good." Liu Menger rejected the request of little rascal.

Chen Xiang sighed in disappointment, before laying down on the disc.

"Little rascal, do not always think of something bad, you need to become strong... I'll enter the Heavenly Realm much quicker than you, by that time..." Liu Menger didn't continue to speak.

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Sister Menger, after you go to the Heavenly Realm, will you wait for me?"

"But of course!" Liu Menger knew Chen Xiang was certainly out of ordinary, after the kiss with Chen Xiang, she found her own feeling towards him had already become clear.

Hearing Liu Menger's affirmation, Chen Xiang felt relieved.

"You can't let Xianxian and Youlan know about this." Liu Menger said with a flush on her face, thinking of cheating with her only apprentice's husband, she suddenly felt extremely ashamed. She felt very bad, and at the same time, she cursed Chen Xiang, this little rascal, who was actually so lascivious, even made a move on his wife's master.

Chen Xiang sat up, looked towards Liu Menger, took out the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and said, "Sister Menger, now only the whereabouts of the White Tiger Divine Weapon remains unknown. We already have the three divine weapons, perhaps after we bring the three weapons together, it could produce a contact with the fourth White Tiger Divine Weapon."

While speaking, on Chen Xiang's body, the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor

already appeared.

Staring at Chen Xiang wearing a battle armor, looking prestigious and handsome, Liu Menger was in a trance. Last time, after she saw Chen Xiang put on the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, she had a complex mood for Chen Xiang.

"Little rascal, when I was scratching your back, why did you not released the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor?" Liu Menger lowered her head and spat.

"You have the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread, I was afraid that if I released it, it would affect your fusion with the Fire Spirit." Chen Xiang grinned, "Sister Menger, hurry up and release your Vermillion Bird Divine Weapon."

Liu Menger nodded her head, waved her tender white hands, only to see a transparent ribbon appear on her hand, wrapped around her body. She looked like a fairy, making Chen Xiang stare at her in a daze.

When the three divine weapons were brought closer together, it exactly happened as Chen Xiang had predicted, it really produced a bizarre contact. Very soon, in Chen Xiang and Liu Menger's mind, a tiger's roar resounded, filled with slaughtering aura.

"It can really sense the White Tiger Divine Weapon's location, what the hell is it?" Chen Xiang muttered.

Liu Menger looked at the direction from where the tiger roar came, her voice became rather serious, "It came from the direction of the Free Immortal Sea, I heard there is a huge whirlpool in the nearby sea, and every once in awhile, it will appear. Is it because there is a mysterious realm?"

"Should be. How often does that whirlpool appears?" Chen Xiang hastily asked.

"Three years, I'll inform you after investigating." Liu Menger said. At this time, she had become very close with Chen Xiang, and now her thoughts were mostly for the sake of Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and received the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor and the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade. Liu Menger was the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, of course she would have gathered information regarding the other forces, specially the Free Immortal Sea. For this

powerful influence that had suddenly appeared, she had even sent someone undercover.

"Sister Menger, give me a kiss." Chen Xiang pulled Liu Menger's sleeve and said with an evil laugh.

"Humph, do not give!" Liu Menger attitude was very firm, then softly added, "It is not that difficult to see us. And if we are exposed, we will definitely be in trouble."

## Chapter 276 - High Rank Tournament

-----

Chen Xiang stuck out his tongue. Although Liu Menger said so, in his heart, he was still somewhat happy, because the current scenario was not what he had imagined. He had thought Liu Menger would ignore him, but now it seemed Liu Menger acquiesced her feelings.

The Flying Disc's speed had become even faster. Chen Xiang knew that after the fusion with the Fire Spirit, Liu Menger's strength improved by a lot, he was also happy for Liu menger.

"We will soon arrive at the Fragrance City!" Chen Xiang said with some excitement.

"Little rascal, aren't you too anxious to see that seductress, Hua Xiangyue?" Liu menger suddenly became extremely jealous as she spoke with a tone filled with jealousy.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Of course not! Hua Xiangyue, although pretty good, but still not as good to me as Sister Menger. She at most had sold the spirit herbs to me at some cheaper price, but Sister Menger and I have gone through life and death."

"You little rascal, which demon technique did you use to charm that seductress, Hua Xiangyue?" Liu Menger felt a lot better. What they had experienced together had already laid a foundation for their relationship, while Hua Xiangyue, from the start, only wanted to win Chen Xiang over, so naturally, her relation was not as good as Liu Menger's with Chen Xiang.

When they were just about to reach the Fragrance City, Liu Menger covered her face with a white muslin and said, "We will go to the the Divine Weapon Shop in the Fragrance City. If you have important business even though you have to look for Hua Xiangyue, do not delay because of me."

Liu Menger realized that Chen Xiang definitely came to the Fragrance City to participate in the alchemy tournament, and also to purchase some precious herbs. A large auction would be held here, if he processed things through Hua



Xiangyue, it would naturally be much easier. She didn't want to delay Chen Xiang just because of how she felt.

"Sister Menger, you're truly good!" Chen Xiang reluctantly smiled and said. Liu Menger was like a virtuous wife, he knew Liu Menger's heart had already been captured by him, and it was only because of some reason that they had yet to break the final layer.

Chen Xiang, with a hat and a black cloth on his face, followed behind Liu Menger into the Fragrance City in a quick speed. Many others dressed like them could often be seen in the Fragrance City, because some people were worried about exposing their identity, lest unnecessary trouble would come knocking at their door.

After entering the Divine Weapon Shop, just as the owner saw Liu Menger, he suddenly jumped from shock, then respectfully brought Liu Menger and Chen Xiang on the third floor.

Liu Menger would often come to the Fragrance City in order to buy a large number of darts, that was why the owner so easily recognized her. Here it was also her residence.

After entering, Chen Xiang shamelessly pestered Liu Menger, and eventually, Liu Menger softened as she hugged and kissed Chen Xiang. It was also the first time she had a kiss with Chen Xiang under clear consciousness, and she only promised this once.

After kissing, it was already a little more than half an hour, and Liu Menger was completely flushed red. She scoffed and said, "There will be no next time, unless you can... justifiably stay together with me!"

Chen Xiang sighed lightly, together with Liu Menger justifiably was easier said than done. Although three wives and six concubines were common in this world, one must still have the ability to do so, especially to get someone like this goddess, Liu Menger.

Seeing Chen Xiang looking dejected, Liu Menger spat, "Greedy little rascal, you have Xianxian and Youlan, these two beauties, yet you are even having the idea of me..."

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, "Who made Sister Menger become so enticing. No way, besides, I also have a little ability... Cough Cough, I still have to look for Hua Xiangyue. That seductress cannot wait to eat me up completely."

Liu Menger became jealous, she tenderly snorted and said, "Then leave quickly!"

Chen Xiang happily left. Liu Menger licked her lips and recalled the feeling from a while ago. She could not help but heave a complex sigh, "Little rascal, I've spent six Nirvana Tribulations, there are three more left. I don't know if I can survive... I just don't want you to be too sad at that time"

Nirvana Tribulation was very frightening, people who had never experienced it would not understand how nervous Nirvana Realm martial artists were, especially when the Nirvana Realm was approaching, it was like end of the world. Liu Menger had crossed six Nirvana Tribulations, and crossing them was not very easy, in fact, she almost died.

Chen Xiang had just arrived at the stairs, but after listening to Long Xueyi conveying this sentence to him, he actually clenched his fists. He obviously knew about Nirvana Tribulation; many Nirvana Tribulation martial artists fell in their eighth and ninth tribulation. It was also the reason why even though many sects had been established for many years, there were still a scarce amount of Nirvana Realm martial artists.

"Little rascal, don't bother her too much. It seems her seventh tribulation is about to come! If her mind is not calm, it would be very detrimental to her when her Nirvana Tribulation comes." Su Meiyao said.

"She have the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread, and she had also fused with the Fire Spirit, they will aid her in crossing the tribulation." Bai Youyou said. She was comforting Chen Xiang, and this caused Chen Xiang to feel warmth.

"You can ask Elder Dan or Gu Dongchen to talk about their experience while crossing the seventh tribulation. This information will be very helpful to her. I think it is better to ask Elder Dan, she is a woman, she will surely describe it in more details." Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head. No matter the price, he would make Elder Dan look for Liu Menger and tell her about her experience in crossing the tribulation.

He knew Gu Dongchen's strength was not as good as Elder Dan, that was why Elder Dan must have crossed her seventh Nirvana Tribulation.

After strolling around outside, Chen Xiang inquired about many of the stuff he wanted to know. The first thing he asked about was the auction, and the second was where to register for the alchemy tournament. All in all, the tournament was divided into three levels, low rank tournament, which was for 1st and 2nd level alchemists; middle rank tournament, which was for 3rd level and 4th level alchemist; and finally, the high rank tournament, which was for 5th and 6th level alchemist. The high rank tournament was the most watched tournament, moreover, the rewards were also very rich, making the tournament really worth watching.

"There are still three months left before the registration ends. I do not want to participate in the middle rank, I want to participate in the high rank tournament!" Chen Xiang clenched his fist, then rushed towards the Danxiang Tower.

"At the very least, you have to be a 5th level Alchemist, and the bar is too high for becoming a 5th level Alchemist!" Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang arrived at the Danxiang Tower. Each floor had a plaque, representing each level of alchemist. He remembered that the 5th level of the alchemist was more detailed compared to previous levels.

"The 5th level Alchemist is divided into low level, medium level and high level. The low level requires the capability to refine three kinds of Low Grade Profound Level Dans. Now I can refine the Elemental Spirit Dan and the Building Foundation Dan, I am only short of one dan!" Chen Xiang clenched his fist, he was secretly excited, "It is enough, I can register for the high rank tournament if I can become a 5th level low level alchemist."

The Elemental Spirit Dan and the Building Foundation Dan had a relatively high content of metal. And because the ingredients for refining Building Foundation Dans were lacking, when refining Low Grade Profound Level Dan, many will not choose refining Building Foundation Dan. It was also true for the ingredients of the Elemental Spirit Dan, moreover, its refining difficulty was also big. If Chen Xiang didn't have a fire spirit or had much experience in refining the Building

Foundation Dans, he probably would have failed too many times. In Su Meiyao's opinion, his ninety-nine failures were already very rare and heaven defying.

Because it was too difficult to refine the Profound Level Dans, no matter what kind of Profound Level Dan it was, as long one could refine it, it meant the improvement of their alchemy level. That was why 5th level alchemists and above ranks were once again divided. Otherwise, in light with the previous low levels, one must at least be able to refine three kinds of middle-grade profound level dans before their alchemy level would improve.

## ***Chapter 277 - Hundred Beasts Dan***

-----

Among the low-grade profound level dans, there were some which were rather easy to refine, however, these dans seemed to be of no use to many people, and their herbs were expensive. These kinds of dans only had one advantage, and that was to be used for practice. Although herbs were very expensive, they were still not as rare as the herbs for the Building Foundation Dan and the Elemental Spirit Dan.

Chen Xiang decided to go for the Hundred Beasts Dan. This dan was comparatively easy to refine, but it was among the less useful type. Because the herbs were expensive, and the refining difficulty was a little harder than the high-grade spirit level dans, it was included in the low-grade profound level dan.

The Hundred Beasts Dan was mainly used to feed or lure spirit beasts. It was greatly appealing to all spirit beasts from grade one to grand nine, it was a dan which could make spirit beasts advance their level, however, to humans, it had no effect whatsoever. That was why it was not among the useful dans, yet it was still sold in certain markets, especially for those who were raising their own spirit beasts, to them, it was an essential dan.

Among the low-grade profound level dans, there were other kinds of dans, but those were not commonly used. There were a good several kinds of detoxication dans, healing dans, as well as some dans which were rather useful for specific purposes. They were also relatively more difficult to refine, however, as long as an alchemist has mastered the basics of refining the Building Foundation Dans and the Elemental Spirit Dans, refining these dans would not be that difficult.

"The herbs of the low-grade profound level dans are all very expensive, it seems I really have to look for that seductress, Hua Xiangyue." Chen Xiang said in a low voice as he climbed up the Danxiang Tower.

There were some herbs which were not open for sale to the public. Only someone with special demands and good relations with the Danxiang Taoyuan could buy these herbs. This was Danxiang Taoyuan way to prevent them from being bought by hostile forces or devil path sects.

Chen Xiang's relation with the Danxiang Taoyuan was very good. Last time, he had saved the disciples of Danxiang Taoyuan, and he himself was very familiar with Hua Xiangyue. Not to mention in the Southern Wasteland, he had once again saved the disciples of the Danxiang Taoyuan. In the tower, Chen Xiang didn't reveal his identity, he only said he had important business and wanted to discuss with Mrs. Li.

Mrs. Li, once she saw a man with half his face covered, could not help but frown. At this time, she suddenly heard a voice transmitted into her ear.

"Mrs Li, it's me Chen Xiang!" Chen Xiang's voice was like cemented into a wire, which was transmitted directly into Mrs Li's ears, causing Mrs Li to be slightly surprised. She nodded her head to Chen Xiang, and then took Chen Xiang to higher floor.

"Young Master Chen, I know you will come. Dean had told me that once Young Master Chen arrived at the Fragrance City, he have to be treated as a VIP." Mrs Li said with a kind smiled.

Dean? The Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean actually thought so highly of him, and this made him a little flattered. He laughed and said. "Mrs. Li, I already have a place to lodge, I came here to buy spirit herbs, and I need to buy them in bulk."

"Young Master Chen, what if I let you talk with Manager Hua? She is not far from here, and she will be able to come here quickly. If the amount is too large, it's better to deal with her."

Mrs. Li was somewhat surprised. A while ago, the Extreme Martial Sect had just purchased a large number of dans from the Danxiang Taoyuan, but now Chen Xiang also wanted to carry out a bigger trade. A brat that could have so much wealth was rather marvellous.

Mrs. Li knew that Chen Xiang could refine the Building Foundation Dan, but knowing how to refine didn't mean he had already refined countless Building Foundation Dans. For this, she felt it was quite a pity.

Chen Xiang waited for less than half an hour before Hua Xiangyue arrived. Once she saw it was Chen Xiang, she let out a soft snort, "Little guy, aren't you overflowing with riches? Yet you're still looking for a discount from me, huh?"

It was obvious that only after Hua Xiangyue had dressed herself well did she come. She wore a snow white longuette, which revealed her white and jade-like pretty shoulders, as well as her delicate and beautiful collarbone. Along with a beautiful red glistening hair ornament, Hua Xiangyue was rather enticing. With a slightly shaking shiny gemstone earrings, this stunner at the moment was the most charming woman Chen Xiang had ever seen.

Seeing Chen Xiang's dazed appearance, Hua Xiangyue was proud in her heart, she walked to the chair beside Chen Xiang and gracefully sat down. Her delicate fragrance wafted towards Chen Xiang, and after it drifted into Chen Xiang's nose, he could not help but feel refreshed.

Hua Xiangyue, this charming and mature had a dismissive smile hanging on her face. She said in a mocking tone, "Little rascal, am I beautiful today?"

Chen Xiang nodded his head and spoke very seriously, "Very beautiful, if you take off your clothes, you will be definitely more beautiful. Although you are already very beautiful, I feel you will be a lot more beautiful without them!"

Hua Xiangyue suddenly began giggling, "You little rascal have not changed a bit, what do you want to buy, speak quickly! Right, you little rascal actually hid from me that you know how to refine Building Foundation Dans, so hateful!"

Speaking till here, for some unknown reason, Hua Xiangyue became angry, which left Chen Xiang somewhat baffled.

"I want the herbs for the Hundred Beasts Dan, aside from the spirit beast's core and the auxiliary herbs, I want the rest."

Chen Xiang had a lot of monster cores. In the Southern Wasteland, he had even killed a profound beast and obtained the devil elemental nuclei, which could also be used for refining Hundred Beasts Dan.

Hua Xiangyue was somewhat shocked. She did not know why Chen Xiang wanted to refine Hundred Beasts Dan, and it seemed he needed a lot of materials.

"How many sets do you want?" Hua Xiangyue asked, "Beast Elemental Fruit, Spirit Beast Grass, Three Leaves Plant Roots, Demon Flower, these four?"

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "First give me fifty sets."

"So many!" Hua Xiangyue shouted in surprise, "You want to do what?"

Chen Xiang smiled and said, "Of course it's for alchemy. I am planning to become a 5th level Alchemist, albeit low level, but with this, I can participate in the high rank tournament."

"Little rascal, don't you know only to refine Building Foundation Dan? That is a rather common among the low grade profound level dans. As far as I know, among the low grade profound level dans, only the Building Foundation Dan and the Hundred Beast Dan are relatively easy to refine. As for the others, either the herbs are rare, or they are very difficult to refine. Now with only three months left, it is certainly too late. You obediently register for the middle rank tournament!" Hua Xiangyue advised.

"I do not want you to waste your money on these irrelevant matter!"

Chen Xiang just smiled, "Xiangyue, let's make a gamble then? If in three months I can become a 5th level Alchemist, give me a kiss."

Hua Xiangyue tenderly snorted before decisively denying, "I'll rather not bet!"

This left Chen Xiang somewhat surprised, he didn't expect Hua Xiangyue to actually refuse so decisively.

Chen Xiang stuck out his tongue, then asked, "Sister Hua, approximately how many crystal stones should I need to pay you? Do you have enough materials here?"

"Don't worry about it. There is no one to buy them for too long, the ingredients must be moldy by now. Although this stuff is good for practice, its refining time is too long. Unless there is a large number of spirit beasts to nurture, its usefulness is not that great." Hua Xiangyue, seeing Chen Xiang was so resolute, could only give up, "Each set for two hundred thousand crystal stones, it is lot cheaper for you."

Chen Xiang, regarding this price, was also quite satisfied, because from one set, he could refine seven to eight dans, which could be sold for two to three hundred thousand crystal stones.

However, the total amount he had to pay was about ten million crystal stones, which caused Chen Xiang's heart to ache. For this, he had to pay two thousand



True Elemental Dans. Before arriving, he had brought more than ten thousand True Elemental Dans, he didn't expect to suddenly be relieved of so many. What he was most worried about was whether these True Elemental Dans would be enough for the auction.

## ***Chapter 278 - Disappeared Mainland***

-----

Hua Xiangyue, seeing Chen Xiang's somewhat painful appearance, was secretly please.

"Take it. I wish you can be successful, but according to my experience, unless you have not failed this Hundred Beasts Dan one hundred to two hundred times, you will not be successful." Hua Xiangyue handed the four main herbs of the Hundred Beasts Dan to Chen Xiang,

Chen Xiang received them over, smiled and said, "These fifty are enough for me to be successful, don't you know I'm an alchemy genius! But I truly didn't expect you to carry so many spirit herbs on you."

"That is of course! I'm the one in charge of Danxiang Taoyuan." Hua Xiangyue, to Chen Xiang's words, was doubtful. She had never heard of anyone becoming successful in refining the Hundred Beasts Dan in just fifty tries.

Chen Xiang pretended to be surprised, "So to say, Sister Hua, you are a rich madam?"

"Hei hei, are you now regretting not receiving me as your maid?" Hua Xiangyue teasingly said, extended her beautiful hands and lightly stroked Chen Xiang's cheek. Those pair of watery eyes stared at Chen Xiang flirtatiously and with affection; they were glistening in tempting and captivating splendor, causing Chen Xiang to fiercely gulp down a mouthful of saliva.

"But of course, if you were my maid, I'd have you accompany me to sleep everyday and bath with me together." Chen Xiang lightly held Hua Xiangyue's tender and beautiful hands, and said with an evil laugh.

Feeling her hands lightly stroked by Chen Xiang, she could not help but feel somewhat ashamed as a light red glow appeared on her face. She wanted to retract her hands, but Chen Xiang was still holding them tightly. She didn't expect Chen Xiang to actually be so bold and frivolous.

Only after Chen Xiang had thoroughly enjoyed the feeling of holding Hua Xiangyue's tender hands, did he released them, which made Hua Xiangyue

tenderly spat a mouthful, "I'll leave you a room here for you to refine dans. This is the safest location in the Fragrance City."

Chen Xiang shook his head, laughed and said, "No need. I have a place to stay. I feel I will be much more safer there than here."

"Do you mean the Divine Weapon Shop?" Hua Xiangyue did not know why, but in her mind, Liu Menger's silhouette immediately popped out, causing her voice to be filled with jealousy.

"Congratulations, you guessed it correctly!" Chen Xiang grinned, then turned around to leave.

"What is the relation between you and Liu Menger?" Hua Xiangyue asked in a tender tone, stopping Chen Xiang on his tracks and not letting him leave.

"Whatever relation I have with her, is it part of your business?" Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said, making Hua Xiangyue to pout and stamp her foot.

"You little rascal! Aren't you aware of what's in my mind?" Hua Xiangyue pinched his arm.

Chen Xiang sat down, and in a complaining tone, he said, "Sister Xiangyue, just a moment ago you received two thousand True Elemental Dans from me. Of course I understand your intentions."

"Humph, little rascal, tell me honestly, what is your relation with Liu Menger?" Hua Xiangyue, with a rather serious look, asked.

Chen Xiang couldn't understand why these women would all be this sensitive. Before, it was Liu Menger who had asked his relation with Hua Xiangyue, and now it was Hua Xiangyue who was asking the very same question about his relation with Liu Menger.

"My wife is her apprentice, and she is good to her apprentice, so she also treats her apprentice's husband better. It is precisely this kind of relation. Like a sister, she is very kind to me." Chen Xiang said, he promised Liu Menger that he would never speak of their relation to anyone.

"I don't believe you, there is certainly something fishy. Although it seems ridiculous, I still believe my instincts." In the Southern Wasteland, Hua Xiangyue

had discovered the look in the eyes of Chen Xiang and Liu Menger was rather different. Moreover, both of them would occasionally glance at each other, although it was not obvious, she still caught it.

Hua Xiangyue was certainly jealous. Even if Chen Xiang was blind, from her tone, it was impossible for him not to notice. However, he was not clear about Hua Xiangyue's motive, he and Liu Menger could be so close, because he and Liu Menger had experienced many things. In addition, they both knew too many of each other's secret, and Chen Xiang's huge potential also played a big part in bringing them both closer.

Hua Xiangyue also knew when to stop. She could guess the reason why Chen Xiang refused to admit it. It was all for confidentiality, that was why she also didn't want to be entangled in this matter.

"Little rascal, have you ever gone back to the secular world?" Hua Xiangyue asked.

"I still have not. I intend to wait for the Danxiang Taoyuan Grand Meeting to end. After that, I'll go back." Chen Xiang said, he too very much missed his father.

Hua Xiangyue lightly sighed, "It seems Liu Menger have not told you and Xue Xianxian about the secular world. The whole secular world suddenly disappeared, only a big ocean was left."

"What?" Chen Xiang fiercely stood up. He stared at Hua Xiangyue with a look of disbelief.

"Liu Menger definitely knows about this, even your Dean knows about it. Last time, he and I had a talk about it!" Hua Xiangyue said.

Chen Xiang's whole body trembled as his mind went blank. Since the secular world had disappeared, then what about his father and the Chen Family? Where did they go?

"I will go take a look!" Just as Chen Xiang had said this, Hua Xiangyue grabbed his arm, "Don't worry, they are definitely alright. The only thing that's for sure is that the secular world is not submerged by the sea. The entire piece of mainland suddenly disappeared. It is the same as some legend in the Chenwu Mainland,

that was why your Dean and Liu Menger didn't tell you."

Chen Xiang calmed down and asked, "What legend?"

"According to legend, before the Great Calamity befell, the secular world will suddenly disappear. After the Great Calamity is over, it will be back again. Afterwards... afterwards, there will be many frightening corpses on it, that scene was too horrifying." As Hua Xiangyue spoke, her face was filled with fear.

Corpses? Immortal and Devil Cliff, corpses of immortals and devils, Chen Xiang immediately thought of this, then thought of Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou being lured to the Immortal and Devil Cliff by their enemy. However, that was the secular world, how could there be powerful immortals and devils? And Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou didn't seem to be inhabitants of the secular world.

"Do you mean to say..." Chen Xiang suddenly thought of something. In his heart, he was shocked, in light with all of this, the secular world might have gone to the Heavenly Realm!

"You do not have to worry about it. The secular world will be back, and its residents will all be safe." Hua Xiangyue comforted.

Chen Xiang heaved a long sigh, his mood was very low.

At this time, Bai Youyou said, "She is speaking the truth, the secular world will be back, however, it will still need some time."

"Little rascal, do not think too much about it. Just concentrate on improving your strength, it will certainly help you during the Battle of Three Realms. In the Southern Wasteland, the Devil God was already eyeing on you, by the time the battle begins, you will be in great danger." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang left the Danxiang Tower and returned to the Divine Weapon Shop. Liu Menger had already familiarized herself with the new power of the Fire Spirit. At the moment, when she saw Chen Xiang's complexion was not good, she asked in a concerned manner, "What happened?"

"Sister Menger, do you already know about the disappearance of the secular world?" Chen Xiang, with a lowered-head, asked.

Liu Menger lightly sighed and said, "Was it Hua Xiangyue? Why is it that this

seductress doesn't have any sense of propriety, why did she tell you these things!"

Chen Xiang knew Liu Menger had concealed this not only to him, but to Xue Xianxian too. However, he also knew that it was all for their sake, that was why he didn't blame Liu Menger.

## Chapter 279 - Cheering Up

[TLN: Hi guys, I made a mistake in translating the herb for the HUndred Beasts Dan, the Clover Roots(三叶树根) I translated was wrong, with three leaves in the raws, I assumed it was referring to clover, yet while translating chapter 280 I came to realize I was wrong, some may have read the correct translation, because it was rectified a day later, but I failed to notify you. The correct translation for this is Three Leaves Plant Roots. Sorry for inconvenience]

-----

Liu Menger, after seeing Chen Xiang's dejected appearance, was a little angry, "I will go and have a talk with Hua Xiangyue. I knew it, after you get this information, you will be like this."

"Don't go, I'm all right!" Chen Xiang forcefully smiled, he did not want the two of them to have a conflict.

Liu Menger patted Chen Xiang's head and comforted, "Nothing will happen to your relatives, you do not have to worry about them! I shouldn't have concealed this from you, I should have already told you!"

At this time, a sound arrived with a little jealousy, "Sister Menger... you really should have told him, it was not good to hide it from him."

Hua Xiangyue arrived, and she was actually so direct. Liu Menger lightly scoffed, "Well..."

Hua Xiangyue was now finally sure that Chen Xiang, this little rascal, indeed has a very affectionate relation with Liu Menger. Hua Xiangyue following him here was totally out of Chen Xiang's expectation.

"There is a barrier in the secular world. If he doesn't know about this, and if he went there blindly, he will be injured by the barrier. Originally, there was not any barrier around there, but now it is there." Hua Xiangyue's complexion was somewhat solemn. She sat beside Chen Xiang, but what left Chen Xiang surprised was the fact that Liu Menger was actually pouring tea for Hua Xiangyue. The relationship between the two was not as bad as he had imagined.

If not for Chen Xiang's bad mood, he would have definitely molested these two

noble beauty a little, however, looking at these two extremely charming and enticing stunners who could cause the downfall of a country, his mood was also a little better.

"Fire Spirit!" Hua Xiangyue jerked from shock, crushing the teacup in her hands, causing the fragrant tea to spill. Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were also startled.

Hua Xiangyue could sense that the Fire Qi being released from Liu Menger's body was different from the past. Now it was a lot more fearsome, and this kind of bizarre Fire Qi was precisely the characteristic trait of a fused Fire Spirit.

"Seductress, do you also have it?" Liu Menger was also surprised. She had already concealed it deeply, yet it was perceived by Hua Xiangyue. Under ordinary circumstances, only those who was in possession of the Fire Spirit could sense it.

Hua Xiangyue shook her head and looked at Chen Xiang. She was rather suspicious that Liu Menger obtaining a Fire Spirit was somehow related to Chen Xiang. Last time, in the Southern Wasteland, Liu Menger didn't have the Fire Spirit.

"Menger, you can not tell it to anyone, I'll also not reveal it!" Hua Xiangyue said in a heavy tone.

Liu Menger nodded her head, "I know."

Since Chen Xiang's mood was not very good, he returned early to the room to rest. He was a bit surprised by Hua Xiangyue's and Liu Menger's relationship, from how they were calling each other, he could easily see it.

Chen Xiang laid down on the bed and slightly sighed. At the moment, Bai Youyou became rather talkative, and all of her words were for comforting Chen Xiang. Although she wasn't that good in comforting, her attempt to comfort Chen Xiang left him very moved. Su Meiyao, for this, was also surprised, her usually frosty senior sister actually knew how to comfort someone.

Chen Xiang's mood was a lot better now. Just as he was about to begin alchemy, someone came knocking at his door.

"Little rascal, quickly open the door!" It was Hua Xiangyue's voice. Generally,



only Liu Menger called him as such, and now she too was calling him so, which left Chen Xiang to wonder whether Liu Menger had told something to Hua Xiangyue.

After Chen Xiang opened the door, he immediately saw the teasing smile hanging on Hua Xiangyue's face, "Little rascal, a comparatively large auction is going to be held in two months. By then, you and Sister Menger will have VIP box."

"What did you talk about?" Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said somewhat helplessly. Before, he had to be very secretive, yet Liu Menger did not keep the secret, which made him a little unhappy.

"Nothing, just that you are a little rascal!" Hua Xiangyue mischievously laughed and said, "I came to say goodbye, if you have something to look for me, I'll stay in the Danxiang Tower for sometime."

After Hua Xiangyue left, Chen Xiang thought of asking Liu Menger what did she talk about with Hua Xiangyue, but just as he arrived at Liu Menger's door, he saw a notice stuck on her door, "Do not disturb, in closed-door cultivation!"

Even after knocking for a while, he still did not get any response.

"No one is inside, maybe she left to find your wife, Xianxian." Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang shook his head with a sigh. If so, she must have gone to tell Xue Xianxian about the disappearance of the secular world.

After returning to the room, Chen Xiang took out the alchemical furnace and began refining the Hundred Beasts Dan, while Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou both appeared inside the room.

"Relax, Xueyi is on the look out. Your Sister Menger is not here, we came out for fresh air!" Su Meiyao stretched her exhausted waist and directly laid down on the bed. Bai Youyou also sat down on the bed while playing with some pretty jewelry Chen Xiang had bought today.

The clothes these two were wearing were all bought by Chen Xiang, and all of them were very beautiful and were relatively of the latest style. Both of them were wearing longuette made up of chiffon, partly hiding and partly revealing their white legs and jade like arms, which was a feast to Chen Xiang's eyes.

Although Bai Youyou still had that cold look hanging on her face, to Chen Xiang, it still felt a lot more gentle. Especially with that gentleness in her eyes peering at him, Chen Xiang's heartbeat became faster. Thinking of Bai Youyou comforting him before, Chen Xiang felt sweet.

From being depressed, Chen Xiang suddenly became high-spirited; he immediately took out the herbs and began to process them. He wanted to quickly restore Su Meiyao's and Bai Youyou's strength, and let them see the light of day. He very much wanted them to live with no worries, and boldly walk among the crowd wearing the clothes he had bought for them.

On one side, Chen Xiang processed those herbs, while on the other, he listened to Su Meiyao imparting him her experience with regards to the Hundred Beasts Dan. From Su Meiyao's words, Chen Xiang knew refining that Hundred Beasts Dan was not too difficult.

"Little dragon, is this Hundred Beasts Dan suitable for you to eat?" Chen Xiang teasingly said, which caused Long Xueyi to let out a spit.

"Do you think this dragon is the same as those low rank spirit beasts? Of course it is not appropriate for me!" Long Xueyi retorted with a pout. She sat on the bed between the two, so that she could eat the dan fed by the two. It appeared that she was like a little princess.

Chen Xiang, at this time, surprisingly found that this little girl actually grew up a bit. Before, she had the appearance of a ten years old, but now she appeared to be twelve to thirteen years old, with a slightly bulging chest. Her chest had already begun to take shape, and her head also grew up a little, giving an even cuter look.

Chen Xiang mischievously laughed, "After I have refined it, then do not ask me, ok?"

The Hundred Beasts Dan was a low-grade profound level dan, and for spirit beasts, it was very advantageous, even if it was a 9th grade spirit beast. Although the Building Foundation Dan could release a rather large amount of True Qi, it was not very useful to the spirit beasts.

In Chen Xiang's knowledge, a dragon was also a beast, that was why the Hundred Beasts should be suitable for Long Xueyi, which was also the reason he

chose to refine the Hundred Beasts Dan.

Chen Xiang had experienced refining the Building Foundation Dan and the Elemental Spirit Dan, and he knew that refining the Hundred Beasts Dan was actually quite easy. Although he would fail many times at the beginning, but after each failure, he would have significant progress.

## ***Chapter 280 - Hundred Beasts Dan***

-----

The Hundred Beasts Dan was a bit difficult to refine, to be precise, the difficulty lies in the fusion of the large amount of life essence in the monster core with the herbs. It was also the first time Chen Xiang was using so many spirit beast cores for alchemy.

Beast Element Fruit, Spirit Beast Grass, Three Leaves Plant Roots and Demon Flower, these four herbs were rather expensive, but they were not counted as something too precious.

Such as the Beast Elemental Fruit, Spirit Beast Grass, Demon Flower, they could be found in places where there with full of spirit beasts. However, they were guarded by powerful spirit beasts, so only stronger martial artists could fetch them. These kind of spirit herbs had energy, but it was all advantageous to spirit beasts, because of their special constitution. To humans, although they were still somewhat useful, their use was still very minimal.

Three Leaves Plant Roots were roots of a very peculiar tree. On this tree, three different shapes of leaves were growing, and even each of their color was rather different. Its root could also re-grow, giving birth to a special energy, which was very useful to spirit beasts and could enhance the constitution of spirit beasts.

The spirit beast's core had a large amount of life essence and spirit beast's energy accumulated in it. It was equivalent to a human's True Qi, and it also had an incomparably pure energy. At this time, Chen Xiang was controlling a significantly large amount of beast essence, and fusing it with various herbal powder of different characteristics. The goal of doing this was to congeal them into a dan.

Last time when he refined the Elemental Spirit Dan, Chen Xiang's divine soul was only an infant, but now it was ten years old. His current divine sense was worlds apart compared with the past, which let him refine dans with twice the work with half the effort, giving him an even more subtle control over the furnace.

With the fierce swaying of the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, Chen Xiang let out muffled shout, before the furnace stabilized. As Chen Xiang opened his eyes, a slight smile appeared on his face, "After failing for twenty-five times, I have finally successful!"

Only a day had passed, and the result had left both Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou very satisfied. The faster Chen Xiang's progress was, the faster they could restore their strength.

"Eight dans!" Chen Xiang opened the lid, only to see eight dans glistening with an azure aura, accompanied by the rise of the Elemental Qi of the monster core. He picked up a dan and threw it to Long Xueyi as he laughed and said, "Little dragon, give it a try!"

Long Xueyi, although she still caught it, had an unhappy look as she solemnly said, "I'm a dragon, not those low-rank spirit beasts. These kind of dans are the same to me as they are for humans, completely useless!"

Although she said so, seeing such a beautiful dan that was even exuding such an enticing breath, made her fiercely gulp down her saliva as it also made her lick her lips.

In Long Xueyi's eyes, this Hundred Beast Dan was a lot better than the Building Foundation Dans. Especially that kind of herb fragrance, it made her completely unable to resist, causing her to almost drool, not to mention the rich energy present inside the dan.

This Hundred Beasts Dan, in her eyes, was the same as a sumptuous feast.

Her current appearance made Chen Xiang and the two beauties to burst into laughter in their heart. Just a few moments ago, she firmly spoke that this Hundred Beasts Dan was not good enough for her dragon lineage, yet her current expression of 'wanting to eat but unable to eat' made the onlookers want to laugh.

The Little greedy dragon was, after all, a little greedy dragon. She had always flagrantly eaten so many dans, and she had already stopped caring about it and just threw aside her dignity as a dragon. She put the Hundred Beasts Dan in her mouth and carefully chewed it into fine pieces. It was first time for Chen Xiang to see her be so careful while eating a dan. In the past, every time she ate a dan, it

was like she was having rice, stuffing a bunch of them in her mouth.

"It tastes good, right!" Chen Xiang laughed and said.

"En!" Long Xueyi nodded her head, her pair of watery eyes were peering at Chen Xiang's furnace, "The dragons are the emperor of all beasts. Although the Hundred Beasts Dan is a little crude, it is barely good enough for a dragon. Quickly give me a few more, these kind of dans are of no use to you humans."

Chen Xiang and Su Meiyao suddenly started laughing. Before, she had said it was useless to her, yet now she was treating them as a treasure.

Bai Youyou, even with her ice cold complexion, had a sliver of smile hanging on her face. After Chen Xiang saw this, he endlessly praised in his heart; this frosty woman began laughing, like inside a land of snow, there was a warm and proud red plum blooming.

Chen Xiang gave Long Xueyi a few dans; they were indeed rather useless to him.

Refining the Hundred Beasts Dan was very quick, Chen Xiang, in one hour, was able to refine it twice, with ten dans each time. Now he still had some herbs left, and taking advantage of his enthusiastic mood, he refined the rest of the herbs in one breath, successfully refining the Hundred Beasts Dan twenty times, although he failed a couple of times. Right now, he already had two hundred dans.

Two days passed, yet there was still no sign of Liu Menger. These past two days, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were both inside his room, having fun with Long Xueyi. Chen Xiang, in order to let them play, did not leave and guarded them. All three girls could not walk around, and he knew that this was a rare opportunity. Chen Xiang of course was going to let them have fun to their heart's content.

"Do not care about us. If you need to do something, then it is alright to go." Bai Youyou walked beside Chen Xiang. Although her voice was cold as ice, there was a trace of inexplicable gentleness in it.

"Little rascal, are you going to look for that seductress, Hua Xiangyue?" Su Meiyao asked with a laugh.

"En, I want her to take me to grab some spirit beast." Chen Xiang nodded his

head. Originally, he wanted Liu Menger to take him out, but Liu Menger wasn't here.

Bai Youyou said, "You have to buy a profound beast bag, however, it is very expensive."

The profound beast bag specializes in storing demon beasts and spirit beasts. It was only suitable for using on the beasts, and if humans were stored inside, they would very quickly meet their end. It was also very expensive, and generally, only those martial artists who could rein formidable spirit beasts or profound beasts would buy it.

"Ask your Sister Menger to refine one for you? It will only take her one or two days, moreover, she has a Fire Spirit now. Her speed will certainly be quicker." Su Meiyao spoke while laughing. She arrived beside Chen Xiang and played with his hair.

With the Hundred Beasts Dan, the spirit beasts could be lured, making it easier to catch them. In addition, if one could also acquire a spirit beast's recognition, and as long as a contract was established, the spirit beast would be reined in.

Three days went by again, yet Liu Menger had still not returned. Chen Xiang could not wait anymore, so he left the Divine Weapon Shop and arrived at the Danxiang Tower. Once he entered the Danxiang Tower, Hua Xiangyue immediately came, and he too was able to sense Hua Xiangyue.

"Little rascal, you only came looking for sister after so long! Are you doing well now?" Hua Xiangyue mischievously laughed and said. Today, she wore a very common dress and tights, yet along with her ponytail, she looked very beautiful and enticing.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "I am a lot better. I want to catch a spirit beast, but I'm worried I'll encounter a rather powerful spirit beast, that's why I'd like to ask Sister Xiangyue for help."

"Oh? Does it mean you can already refine a Hundred Beasts Dan? Only a few days have passed!" Hua Xiangyue was shocked, her charming eyebrows knitted together. She extended her palm and said, "Let me have a look at your Hundred Beasts Dan."

Chen Xiang took out few dans and handed them over to her, "These are what I refined after using up all the herbs!"

Hua Xiangyue, after seeing the azure dans, was dazed, "Impossible. Your failures didn't exceed fifty times, and only in just a few days, you were actually successful. You have not refined it before, right?"

"No. What's so difficult about it?" Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said, he was successful in just a day.

Then, Hua Xiangyue grabbed Chen Xiang, jumped out from the high Danxiang Tower, and in the blink of an eye, they were outside the Fragrance City. Chen Xiang's body was almost unable to bear this kind of frightening speed.



## Chapter 281 - Capturing The Beast

-----

Under that kind of fast speed, Chen Xiang's clothes turned ragged, and his hair turned extremely messy. Seeing this scene, Hua Xiangyue could not help but burst into laughter.

"Just as I was thinking of having a stroll, I did not expect you to come and look for me." Hua Xiangyue mischievously laughed and said as she helped Chen Xiang sort out his messy hair.

Chen Xiang, just from her casual dress, came to the realization that this woman had actually nothing to do. She was the supervisor of the Danxiang Taoyuan, yet a few years ago, she actually went to the secular world, moreover, she also abducted a few good seedlings from the secular world to make them an alchemist. Chen Xiang himself too was almost tempted by her.

"Sister Xiangyue, why did you went to the secular world?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Of course I went there to investigate the secular world before it disappears, and also to find the reason or clue why it would disappear. However, I didn't find anything, instead, I found you, this treasure. I'm just regretting that at that time, I didn't pressed hard enough, otherwise, I would have use tougher means to drag you to Danxiang Taoyuan." Hua Xiangyue let out a deep sigh.

Chen Xiang suspected that Hua Xiangyue already knew that he had Yin and Yang divine vein, and that was the reason why she tried to draw him to the Danxiang Taoyuan, to the point of even selling herself with clothes which would make any man's blood seeth. As her figure appeared in his mind, Chen Xiang's face slightly turned red.

Hua Xiangyue walked in the front and spoke while laughing, "You may have to stick more closer to this sister. I'll take a look how strong are you now." While speaking, she had already rushed into the forest. Chen Xiang pursed his lips, before he gave her a chase.

Chen Xiang's qing gong was quite amazing. Although he had a sturdy physique, the kind of light and nimble agility he was showing was still much better than

Hua Xiangyue, all that could be credited to the wind power present inside the Azure Dragon True Qi he was using, which turned his body a lot lighter.

TLN: Qing Gong = Movement Technique/Skill

In the forest, a man and a woman were stepping on the leaves present at the crest of trees, rapidly leaping, as if they were flying horizontally to the ground. Their speed was so fast that in just a blink of an eye, they were across more than a hundred zhang.

Chen Xiang simply could not catch up to Hua Xiangyue, while Hua Xiangyue secretly praised Chen Xiang's elegant yet common agility technique. Of course, Chen Xiang's speed had given her even more surprise; it was a lot quicker than she had imagined.

Even after rushing for half a day, Chen Xiang's breath was not a bit unsteady. The True Qi within his body was so vigorous that he had not even consumed a bit of it. This caused the onlooking Hua Xiangyue to secretly praise Chen Xiang in her heart.

"Little rascal, your strength is not bad. Your body and True Qi are very formidable. Not anyone can do this, and currently, even I can't do this!" Hua Xiangyue suddenly slowed down to wait for Chen Xiang. Shoulder to shoulder, they leapt at the top of the trees.

Before, she had grabbed Chen Xiang, and in a blink of an eye, they moved outside from within the Fragrance City. If Chen Xiang didn't have a tough body, with that kind of frightening speed, he would have been already torn to pieces. Because of that, Hua Xiangyue concluded that Chen Xiang's body was very strong.

"Of course." Chen Xiang proudly laughed and said.

"No wonder Liu Menger will value you so much. Alas, you have been found by someone else. The early bird truly catches the worm." Hua Xiangyue helplessly heaved a sigh.

Chen Xiang didn't want this topic to continue, so he just said, "Dear sister, when can we see powerful spirit beasts?"

"We need to go deeper. You want to catch a spirit beast, right? Do you have

the profound beast bag?" Hua Xiangyue asked.

Chen Xiang originally wanted to buy, but who knew that just as he said he wanted to catch a spirit beast, Hua Xiangyue arrested him and flew outside the city from the window.

"I don't have one. Who told you not allow me to speak and pull me?"

Just as Chen Xiang intended to return to buy, Hua Xiangyue grinned, "Take it, little rascal, count it as your gift. I remembered that in the secular world, you gave me a small piece of Hell Spirit Grass."

A profound beast bag was at least worth ten million crystal stones, moreover, it was not so easy to buy one. Since it was sent by a wealthy mistress, Chen Xiang accepted it with a peace of mind. The profound beast bag and the storage pouch, with regards to their appearance, didn't seem to be any different, yet on the inside, there was rather a big difference.

Hua Xiangyue's complexion suddenly sank as she said in a rather serious tone, "Little rascal, this world is not so common as you imagine. Although you have come into contact with many powerful Deans who can proudly breeze through the Chenwu Mainland, you have to remember, what you've seen is just the tip of the iceberg. The Chenwu Mainland, among the mortal worlds, is only a dust!"

"You'd better put in a little bit more effort, or else no one can save you from what is about to come!"

Chen Xiang's heart madly pounded, as he looked at Hua Xiangyue with a look of dismay, catching sight of her deep and beautiful eyes. Chen Xiang felt as if he was completely seen through.

"You've been so close to Liu Menger and I, it is not impossible to see some more things! Don't think we are weak just because of our appearance. I and Menger are, although not the strongest in the Chenwu Mainland, so long as we wish, destroying the Chenwu Mainland is still something we could accomplish." Hua Xiangyue's voice was very solemn, she appeared as if she was a strict senior disciplining a junior.

"Does Sister Menger know?"

Hua Xiangyue nodded her head, "Don't blame her. Her and my relation is not

the same as the rumors suggests, our relations are very good. She let me listen to her analysis, allowing me to have a bit of an idea.”

Chen Xiang sighed lightly, he and Liu Menger had kissed, how could she not know Chen Xiang have Yin and Yang divine vein? Liu Menger also knew that he had a very good relations with the three tycoons of the Extreme Martial Sect, so it was not farfetched to associate him with the sealed Huang Jintian in the forbidden land of the Extreme Martial Sect...

Chen Xiang really thought Liu Menger was too simple, but after all, she had lived for more than ten thousand years, and he sometimes got carried away and ignore this fact. However, Liu Menger was very good to him, and this was something that he was very clear about.

Thinking of himself capturing the heart of a proud daughter of the heaven, a proud smile emerged on his face. Seeing this, Hua Xiangyue nibbled her lips secretly.

"You'd rather die than change! You little rascal..." Hua Xiangyue gave a low spat.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Dear sister, I know you are worrying that I will get confused by a beautiful woman, but don't forget, previously, you were naked in front of me, yet you could not get me, ha ha..."

Hua Xiangyue's face became flushed as she spat a few times. Regarding this point, she could neither deny nor not admire Chen Xiang's state of mind.

Chen Xiang and Hua Xiangyue also did not continued speaking about this matter. Chen Xiang realized that his means of concealing were not clever enough, and he was completely seen through by the other party.

As early as in the secular world, Hua Xiangyue had already discovered that he had Yin and Yang divine vein.

Of course, even Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou too didn't expect Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger to be so formidable. Because of them, Chen Xiang thought that his means of concealing were very clever, but now it backfired on him.

The two women inside the ring were reflecting. Before, in the Southern Wasteland, Chen Xiang was continuously being discovered by Lu Jie, and now

listening to Hua Xiangyue, they were even more skeptical.

Time flew and the sky was already dark, under a tree, Hua Xiangyue and Chen Xiang were baking the flesh of some demon beast. During the entirety of the day, they had failed to find any spirit beast, and they only encountered some demon beasts.

"After eating, take out the Hundred Beasts Dans. If we don't use this trick, it will never work!" Hua Xiangyue said. At this time, her mouth was completely greasy, and seeing it made Chen Xiang very much want to lick her lips.

Chen Xiang took out ten Hundred Beasts Dan. He laughed and said, "Ten should be able to attract some powerful spirit beast!"

The Hundred Beasts Dan also had another name, it was called Attracting Beast Dan. To beasts, it was very appealing, even if they were far away in another region, a spirit beast could still smell its odor.

The Hundred Beasts Dan had not been taken out for too long, yet a beast roar completely enveloping the sky had already echoed out. Hearing this roar, Hua Xiangyue's tender body suddenly quivered as a look of fear completely covered her face.

## Chapter 282 - White Tiger Family

-----

Noticing Hua Xiangyue's complexion, Chen Xiang hastily asked, "Which beast is it?"

Hua Xiangyue just shook her head and spoke with a heavy tone, "It's better to put away the Hundred Beasts Dan, this guy isn't easy to deal with."

After Chen Xiang put away the Hundred Beasts Dan, Long Xueyi said with disdain, "It's just a White Tiger, moreover, not that old."

"What? A White Tiger!?" Chen Xiang exclaimed with astonishment.

"En, the White Tiger. The legendary God of Slaughter from legends. The White Tiger Family is widely distributed, they are almost present in every world. However, those who can arrive at the level of a White Tiger Divine Beast are very few. But then again, the White Tiger Family is nothing to be trifled with. They are very strong, each of them having extremely dense Slaughter Qi." Long Xueyi explained.

Hua Xiangyue closed her eyes as if she was trying to sense something. After a moment, she said, "It's a White Tiger in the 7th level of the True Martial Realm or so. If you want to nurture this spirit beast, not only would you need to have huge amounts of resources, you also have to show strength worthy for the White Tiger to acknowledge you. In other words, you must beat in a fight."

Chen Xiang clenched his fists. It was a 7th or 8th grade spirit beast. Even if it was a martial martial artist who was a bit stronger than it, they would barely be able to cope with it. Spirit beasts were relatively stronger than their humans counterparts. Although spirit beasts lacked any martial skills, they were naturally born with powerful bodies and considerably powerful fighting skills. Many martial skills were based on the fighting skills of the spirit beasts, from this, it can be seen that spirit beasts were comparatively stronger than humans. Especially those who had awakened their wisdom.

"Encountering the White Tiger is pretty good for you. These White Tigers are very rare. If you are afraid, I can take you away. Decide quickly, that guy is

coming." Hua Xiangyue urged, "The best way is to quickly finish the fight and capture this little guy. There is definitely a much more powerful White Tiger around. If we disturb that old monster, we'll definitely be in trouble."

Chen Xiang clenched his fist and decided to just do it, "Let me try dear sister. Is the old White Tiger here very formidable?"

"Of course! Among the White Tiger Family, those who could bear White Tiger cubs are definitely not weak. At the very least, they are in the Nirvana Realm. Generally, before crossing the Nirvana Tribulation the White Tigers will leave offspring behind. Once they crossed their Nirvana Tribulation, they can take a human form." Hua Xiangyue said.

The profound beasts had the strength of Extreme State and beyond were just like humans. The distinguishing level was the Nirvana Realm, at that time the beasts gain the ability to transform into humans.

"Little rascal, you should be careful. If the old White Tiger is here you're in for some trouble. It might even be a couple, if they discovered that you have abducted their cub, you will be in a very big trouble." Long Xueyi mischievously laughed.

Chen Xiang's mouth twitched. A White Tiger couple, moreover, both might be in the Nirvana Realm. Generally, beasts could find their companions based on the smell. If he was found out, it would indeed be very troubling.

"It's here!" Hua Xiangyue tenderly shouted, before she jumped up high into the air. At the same time, a white figure leaped over, pouncing towards Chen Xiang.

The White Tiger was the same size as any ordinary tiger, but its fur exuded a white light. In the dark night, it appeared extremely sacred and beautiful. But after a roar filled with Slaughter Qi, combined with the fierce expression in its eyes, it returned to a ferocious tiger who only knew one thing, to slaughter.

Chen Xiang didn't show any sign of weakness. When he felt the Slaughter Qi emit from the young tiger, his Slaughtering Heart was shaken. From him, a resonating cry broke loose along with a tyrannical Slaughter Qi, completely enveloping the surrounding.

While the White Tiger was pouncing over, after it felt that dense Slaughter Qi, It let out a roar, but its pounce came to stop.

Chen Xiang's Slaughter Qi made the little tiger feel a bit cordial, but also made its battle intention soar. Any descendant of the White Tiger Family loved to fight and slaughter. Even among their own kin, there would be countless battles.

After the little White Tiger roared a few times, both of its eyes glittered before it suddenly pounced again. Its speed left Chen Xiang stunned and was directly pushed to the ground. Both of his shoulders were firmly held down by the two huge tiger paws. The sharp claws pierced into Chen Xiang's shoulders as he winced in pain.

"Bang!"

The White Tiger's energy soared up as a powerful burst of Qi came out from its claws, impacting on Chen Xiang's shoulder. Making Chen Xiang feel as if his bones were about to be crushed into pieces.

Chen Xiang clenched his teeth and did his best to endure the pain. He didn't expect the White Tiger to actually be so formidable. Both its speed and power were filled with an unfathomable explosive force, if not for being in the 5th level of the Immortal and Devil Body, Chen Xiang would have been crushed to pieces by the energy released by the young White Tiger.

The young White Tiger roared several times at Chen Xiang, as if it was feeling proud for his victory. It was feeling elated because it had knocked down someone with relatively stronger Slaughter Qi than itself.

Looking at those snow white sharp teeth gradually approaching, Chen Xiang let out a thunderous dragon roar, which suddenly released a shockwave and caused the leaves in the vicinity to rustle. From Chen Xiang's mouth, an azure aura surged out, along with streaks of furious lightning. Suddenly, a wind aura filled with destructive force directly bombarded on that young White Tiger, which entered its body from its mouth, making that young White Tiger burst into stuffy roars that sounds like coughing, before it released its hold on Chen Xiang.

"Ha ha..." Although Chen Xiang's shoulder were aching in pain, he could still not help but laugh at the scene in front of him. The Azure Dragon Roar he had released surged out, and the majority of its force rushed inside the young White



Tiger.

The young White Tiger furiously roared, then once again pounced at Chen Xiang like lightning. However, it was evidently slower compared to before.

Just a moment ago, Chen Xiang had taken a loss, so he already learned his lesson. This time, he didn't dodge, but instead smacked a palm as Universal True Qi surged out, which transformed into a fierce vibrational power.

The Shocking Heaven Palm struck towards the young White Tiger's head. The palm had not yet made contact with the young White Tiger, yet the palm force had already burst out causing an intense shock wave to burst forth in all directions, with Chen Xiang at its center. Suddenly, the nearby trees collapsed from the intense shock wave and even the ground had begun to split open.

The young White Tiger's body could not be considered small, yet these frightening vibrational force swept it away, causing it to collide with the close by trunk. As its heavy body fell through the wood and onto the ground, its white fur was covered in sand. From the looks of it, the White Tiger appeared to be in an extremely sorry and messy state.

"This guy seems to be rather simple-minded." Chen Xiang mischievously laughed. A moment ago, when the young Whiter Tiger was struck by the Azure Dragon Roar, its internal body had already been disturbed preventing it from releasing its full power. If it was a human, they would have definitely eliminated the effects first before continuing to attack Chen Xiang. Otherwise, their attack would be adversely affected.

Hua Xiangyue was also shocked again and again. Chen Xiang's strength was indeed very frightening; this kind of overbearing power was astonishing. She knew Chen Xiang cultivated True Qi of five elements, and speculated that Chen Xiang could already fuse these five elements True Qi together. Only then would he be able to release this kind of invisible and colorless yet strangely terrifying True Qi.

The young White Tiger let out a low-spirited roar. It looked extremely furious. It raised its head and gave out another roar, the earth suddenly shook as it slowly walked towards Chen Xiang. With each step, the ground would fiercely tremble. However, if one looked carefully, one could discover that its four limbs

had already left the ground. It actually was walking on air yet still released an invisible shockwave that shook the earth.

Chen Xiang knew he had angered this young White Tiger. If the palm he had displayed a moment ago landed on a 7th level true Martial Realm martial artist's head, even if that martial artist didn't die, they would definitely suffer serious injuries. Yet the White Tiger actually seemed completely unaffected, besides turning furious.

## Chapter 283 - Tiger Fist Vs White Tiger

-----

The young White Tiger walked towards Chen Xiang, sending tremors to the surroundings with each step, and making it difficult for Chen Xiang to gather the True Qi from his dantian. This left him panic-stricken, if he could not utilise his True Qi, then it would be very terrible.

Chen Xiang slowly stepped back, his whole body was numb from the shock waves, contracting his Five Zhang and giving him an urge to vomit blood.

The young White Tiger was not so stupid as Chen Xiang had imagined, it was just a bit impetuous. At the moment, it was using its released shockwaves to slowly torture Chen Xiang, its tiger eyes filled with pride had a look of teasing, as if it caught a mouse.

"This guy..." Chen Xiang finally could not endure as he spat a mouthful of blood, this kind of shockwaves were very frequent, moreover, they would always impact whenever he began gathering True Qi, scattering it and rendering his whole body to become numb from pain.

Seeing Chen Xiang spit blood, the young White Tiger opened its jaws, followed by an earth shaking tiger roar. The land within the radius of several li fell into a fierce earthquake; the land began to split, mountains started shaking, and an even more intense shockwave surged out, directly impacting upon Chen Xiang and sending him flying. As he flew, he continuously collided into several trees.

Only someone like Chen Xiang, with his terrifying body, could get up once again under this kind of situation. However, his body was intensely aching in pain.

"Fortunately, the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor resisted the majority of the impact. This guy is too strong." Chen Xiang just wiped the blood at the corner of its mouth, before another shockwave suddenly invaded upon him, causing him to spew blood once again, which left a sweet taste in his mouth.

Hua Xiangyue frowned and transmitted to Chen Xiang, "You can't defeat this guy, give up, this guy seems to be stronger than I have imagined. You and that tiger are two or three levels apart, not to mention now, even if you are in the 9th

level of the True Martial Realm, you might not be able to bear the brunt of its shockwaves."

"Sorry sister, just wait for a while, I have taken a liking to this guy, I'll definitely make it obediently stay in the profound beast bag!" Chen Xiang replied in a completely confident tone.

Chen Xiang, while looking at the young White Tiger coming over, rather proudly and elegantly sneered, "Little guy, I'll make you pay."

The young White Tiger let out a lazy roar filled with disdain. It simply did not place Chen Xiang in its eyes. Its roar was followed by a tyrannical step as an extremely powerful shockwave befell from the sky, landing upon Chen Xiang's head. Chen Xiang spat a mouthful blood as he fell onto the ground.

The young White Tiger's strength was mainly because it could release these kind of shockwaves. It seemed to have grasped a mysterious skill, giving it an exquisite control over these shockwaves.

The speciality of the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise was to allow Chen Xiang to absorb any kind of power. Now that he had already clearly perceived the characteristics of the White Tiger's shockwaves, he was now familiar with the shockwaves and its tyrannical attribute.

Chen Xiang operated the True Qi within his body, but this time, the True Qi would vibrate as it flowed; this was all due to Chen Xiang making his own True Qi vibrate, and through this, his True Qi would become stable, even against the shockwaves.

As a shockwave once again came over, Chen Xiang no longer felt any kind of discomfort, because the mobilization of the True Qi within his body proceeded in the mysterious way of operating of the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise. It allowed him to give birth to a kind of power which could fuse together with the shockwaves invading his body.

The young White Tiger was surprised, then fiercely took several steps again, sending continuous shockwaves at Chen Xiang. Originally, just a moment ago, it thought there was just a mistake, otherwise, how could Chen Xiang be unaffected. However, now it realized that something had really changed.

Chen Xiang's figure suddenly disappeared then reappeared behind the young White Tiger. Suddenly, he ruthlessly spanked the young White Tiger's butt with the Shocking Heaven Palm. The Shocking Heaven Palm's shockwaves were a lot more formidable compared to the young White Tiger's, and it was filled with violence and destruction.

The young White Tiger loudly roared once it got struck by Chen Xiang's palm.

"White Tiger Divine Fist!" Chen Xiang shouted as numerous silhouettes of fists flew out, completely enveloping the young White Tiger. One by one, the golden tiger heads carrying violent and slaughtering aura bombarded upon the young White Tiger's body, along with the continuous eruption of deafening tiger roars, overshadowing the young White Tiger's roars.

"Little guy, I'll hit you till you give in!"

Since Chen Xiang got this opportunity, he would absolutely not let it pass. He grabbed it ahold like a snake, deadly biting upon its prey. He would never give his enemy any breath of respite, now that he had casted the fierce storm like attacks. Each of his punches were the White Tiger Divine Fist, filled with monstrous Slaughter Qi, mercilessly landing upon the young White Tiger. It was just like the scene before, when the young White Tiger was relentlessly releasing shockwaves upon shockwaves upon him.

Chen Xiang wasn't using White Tiger True Qi for the White Tiger Divine Fists, instead, he was using the Universe True Qi. However, because of the Slaughtering Heart and the White Tiger Divine Fists, only violent and golden tiger head fists were formed.

The young White Tiger's body was pounded by numerous roaring tiger heads madly, smashing throughout upon its body. Because its body was very strong, at first, it only felt slight pain, and it believed that this onslaught would very soon end. But to his surprise, Chen Xiang turned out to be too abnormal, and his True Qi seemed to be inexhaustible, there was no end to his attacks as they ruthlessly struck upon the White Tiger's body, making it shiver.

In the air, Hua Xiangyue was dumbfounded as she watched what was happening, her pretty face was filled with astonishment. Just a while ago, she believed that Chen Xiang would definitely give up under those kind of continuous

and relentless shockwaves, yet to her surprise, Chen Xiang could suddenly endure the effects of those shockwaves, moreover, he even spanked the tiger's ass, turning the energy within the young White Tiger's body chaotic. This was followed by a rising Qi gushing out like a river, continuously releasing terrifying attacks.

When Hua Xiangyue thought about Chen Xiang in the Nirvana Realm and using this kind of move to fight with her, her tender body quivered. This was precisely Chen Xiang's potential!

"Bastard, didn't you enjoy making father spew blood. Now I'll also have a good time!" Chen Xiang, on one side, used his fists to madly pummel the young White Tiger wailing on the ground. While doing this, he was also loudly cursing. Although it was a young White Tiger, its head was still very large, however, because it was young, it was wailing.

To reign in spirit beasts, a martial artist must use their own strength to deter the spirit beast, deeply implanting a fear towards oneself in the spirit beast's soul. At this moment, that was what Chen Xiang was doing.

"Little rascal, till when are you going to hit it!" Hua Xiangyue could not bear to watch anymore. She felt pity for the young White Tiger.

"Father will hit it till he is tired, hahaha..." Chen Xiang insanely laughed as his punches turned even more fiercer. As Hua Xiangyue was here, he was not afraid of consuming his entire strength; he wanted to thoroughly implant a fear of him in this young White Tiger's heart.

The ground in the surroundings of Chen Xiang have been affected, and it was so ruined that everything was just a mess. As for the young White Tiger, it was lying in a pit, deeply sunken into the ground by Chen Xiang's punches that were like rainstorm.

After half a day passed, the sky had already turned bright. Chen Xiang too was tired, and the young White Tiger's eyes were now half opened as its battle power had already disappeared. Chen Xiang, while carrying its body, climbed out of the pit, then threw the young White Tiger's bulky body on the ground.

## Chapter 284 - Reining In

-----

The young White Tiger was as big as a cow, rumour had it that in the future, it could grow even bigger. Chen Xiang, thinking of himself riding on a huge White Tiger, wandering in the world, felt slightly elated in his heart. It was a matter of how trendy it was, but of course, he only thought about it. He still felt that it was rather good to just keep the White Tiger in the profound beast bag, and only release when fighting against someone.

Chen Xiang sat down on the ground, his whole body was profusely sweating. The White Tiger was in even more sorry state, its whole body was dark, majority of its body had wet soil stuck upon it.

"Little guy, you were attracted by this stuff! Haha... you have still not eaten, yet you already been beaten madly by me, don't you hate me very much?" Chen Xiang took out the Hundred Beasts Dans, shaking them in front of the young White Tiger, as he spoke while laughing.

Even Long Xueyi, this glutton, could not resist the temptation of the Hundred Beasts Dan, let alone this inexperienced young White Tiger.

The half-opened eyes of the young White Tiger was indeed filled with fury, but then it was also became full of fear for Chen Xiang. As it thought getting beaten by Chen Xiang for half a day, its eyes suddenly became moist.

"This little guy seems to be a female, you are not very kind." Long Xueyi mischievously laughed and said.

"Tigress!" Chen Xiang laughter turned even more hearty.

Chen Xiang, on one side, was laughing, while on the other, he had begun stuffing those Hundred Beasts Dan into the tiger's mouth, as well as several good dans. The young White Tiger was also a big-eater, otherwise, it would not have left its den to search for things to eat. Chen Xiang knew he had to quickly subdue this young White Tiger, because once its parents arrived, he could only choose to escape with Hua Xiangyue.

The young White Tiger forcefully moved its mouth and ingested those Hundred

Beasts Dan into its stomach, as the look in its eyes turned somewhat grateful. Chen Xiang grinned and once again began stuffing a few more dans.

This made Long Xueyi secretly jealous, she was reluctant to eat so many at one time, and because of that, she would taste them slowly, yet this young White Tiger ate so many dans at the same time.

"This is the profound beast bag, if you are willing to follow me, you'll never be lacking these Hundred Beast Dans! You have already experienced my strength, if you follow me, it will not be an insult, moreover, I also have your ancestor's martial skill. Just a moment ago, you had experienced it!" Chen Xiang said, he knew many spirit spirit beasts could understand human language.

Chen Xiang just finished speaking, before a '王'(King) character shimmering in golden light emerged out from the White Tiger's forehead. Along with the character, there were many obscure spirit patterns, and this made Chen Xiang to feel secretly excited. This was exactly the character which would only appear when a high grade spirit beast would make a contract with humans. The White Tiger family, who had inheritance, were high grade spirit beasts, that was why they understood these things.

Chen Xiang quickly cut his finger, so that his blood would drip upon the spirit formation on the young White Tiger's forehead. At that moment, Chen Xiang had a very wonderful feeling as he felt a very mystical contact between him and the young White Tiger.

"I'm now very weak, give me more to eat?" In Chen Xiang's mind, a timid girly voice resounded, as if a girl was worried about being harmed.

Chen Xiang was astonished. He now could feel a connection with his spirit beast, but what made him smile wryly was that this young White Tiger was the same as the little greedy dragon, both of them were gluttons.

Chen Xiang stuffed a few Hundred Beasts Dan in the young White Tiger's mouth, before receiving her into the profound beast bag. In his heart, he was secretly excited, he could rein in such a powerful spirit beast, moreover, a spirit beast which had such a large potential to grow.

Hua Xiangyue fiercely landed down from the sky. She grabbed Chen Xiang, before their figures appeared and disappeared for several times, leaving that



battlefield from before, which was now burning in raging fire as a billowing smoke was rising up in the sky,

At the same time, from deep within the forest came a desolate yet angry roar, startling Chen Xiang's heart. This kind of roar was filled with so much Slaughter Qi, that it made him extremely panic-stricken. The Slaughter Qi had suddenly enveloped the sky over the forest. Chen Xiang had always believed his own Slaughter Qi was one of the best in the Chenwu Mainland, yet compared to the roar from a moment ago, it was a lot worse.

"Do not worry, after it entered the profound beast bag, its breath will be isolated from the world. That old man will not be able to find this small thing." Hua Xiangyue held Chen Xiang and rapidly leaped away, her speed was too fast that it made Chen Xiang unable to breathe. His body, under the impact from this high-speed movement, stimulated the injuries he had from a while ago.

Very soon, they arrived outside the Fragrance City.

"If talking about speed, mine is second to none in the Chenwu Mainland, don't think I'm bragging!" Hua Xiangyue proudly said while laughing. As she looked at the embarrassed appearance of Chen Xiang, she laughed even more happily.

Chen Xiang scoffed and said, "I'll surpass you in the future!"

"I'm waiting." Hua Xiangyue negligently said. After she finished speaking, she once again grabbed Chen Xiang and flickered, before their figures appeared inside the Danxiang Tower.

Chen Xiang was very tired, yet he still refused Hua Xiangyue's persuasion to stay. He returned to the Divine Weapon Shop, however, there was still no sign of Liu Menger.

After returning to his room, Chen Xiang swallowed a few True Elemental Dans and began to regulate his body.

"Did Hua Xiangyue intentionally took me to find the White Tiger?" Chen Xiang, in his heart, was feeling rather suspicious.

"It is very possible, but who knows, a woman's thought process is impossible to grasp, just like a needle at the bottom of a haystack!" Long Xueyi said, "Dear brother, give me a few Hundred Beasts Dan."

"You already have some, yet you are still asking me!" Chen Xiang scoffingly said. As he looked at the little White Tiger in the profound beast bag, he found the little guy was already fast asleep. Inside the profound beast bag, there was a small courtyard, with some lush green grass and some trees. There was also a pool, and overall, the environment seemed to be pretty good.

Chen Xiang said, "Did I do something cruel to her? Taking her away from her father and mother!"

"It's okay, wait till she gets familiar with you. Even if you want to send her back, she will not go. Encountering you was also not her bad luck, this little girl is going to leave her parents soon anyway." Su Meiyao said.

"Ah, right, am I not the same, kidnapped by you, little rascal!" Long Xueyi said with a pout.

"Little dragon, you're distorting the truth. From the start, you voluntarily followed me, now do you regret it? I'm certain you'll follow me despite anything. Even if I want to throw you away, you'll still follow me." Chen Xiang scolded.

Long Xueyi only grinned, she didn't retort at all. Chen Xiang was waiting for Liu Menger to return, he wanted to have her take him back to the Extreme Martial Sect to get the Azure Profound Fruit, in order to prepare for the 5th level Alchemist assessment.

He was not lacking with regards to the other materials for the Building Foundation Dan, but it was exactly the Azure Profound Fruit he was lacking, because they were still growing! As for the herbs for the Elemental Spirit Dan, he had some, but not too many. He only has five set of herbs. The herbs of these two kinds of dans were all very rare, and the Danxiang Tower definitely didn't have them.

As for the herbs of the Hundred Beasts Dan, there was no need to speak. When Chen Xiang would go take the assessment, he would definitely ask the Danxiang Tower to provide them.

He rested for a day, and when he had recovered the True Qi he had consumed, he discovered that his True Qi had elevated by a lot. In addition, Liu Menger also came back.

Chen Xiang quickly ran out of his room to look for Liu Menger, but in the room of Liu Menger, what left Chen Xiang surprised was that, he also saw Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan there.

Liu menger actually went to the Icewind Valley in order to bring these two girls.

Xue Xianxian, after seeing Chen Xiang, quickly swooped over. Her face was full of sadness after she came to know the disappearance of the secular world. Just like Chen Xiang, she was very worried.

Leng Youlan didn't have any relatives in the secular world, now, only Xue Xianxian and Chen Xiang were her closest relatives, and seeing Xue Xianxian sad, she too also became sad.

## Chapter 285 - 5th Level Assessment

-----

Leng Youlan and Liu Menger took their leave so that Chen Xiang and Xue Xianxian could have some time alone. Chen Xiang comforted Xue Xianxian for a while, before a charming smile appeared on her face.

"Xianxian, I'm going to participate in the alchemy tournament, are you going to watch?" Chen Xiang asked as he made Xue Xianxian sit on his lap while embracing her.

Xue Xianxian shook her head and said, "I'm not going to watch, Youlan and I are going to cultivate diligently, otherwise we will not be able to keep up with you."

Seeing that delicate, pretty and fairy-like face with a trace of charm and cuteness, Chen Xiang could not help but bring his lips closer. Xue Xianxian realized his intentions and raised her head and began kissing Chen Xiang.

Both of them kissed for long a time. Since Leng Youlan and Liu Menger didn't hear any sounds of people talking coming from inside, they already guessed what was going on. In particular, Liu Menger thought about her own apprentice kissing with Chen Xiang, and herself having a kiss with Chen Xiang, she could not help but be flushed red. She secretly cursed Chen Xiang, this little rascal, took both master and apprentice as his own.

Although Leng Youlan, this white-haired beauty, usually appeared to be hot-blooded and impulsive, she was only a young inexperienced girl in regard to these matters. Peeking through the seam of the door, she was secretly envious, yet at the same time more curious about what that would feel like.

Chen Xiang, Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan gathered back together for a short moment, before Liu Menger took them both away. Liu Menger only told Chen Xiang that she was taking both of them to a place inside Icewind Valley for cultivation, a place that would be rather beneficial for them.

Chen Xiang speculated that she was taking them to a Mysterious Realm. Originally, he wanted Liu Menger to take him to the Extreme Martial Sect to get

the ripened Azure Profound Fruit, but he didn't expect Liu Menger to actually have one on hand. Seeing Chen Xiang's need for it, without any further ado, she readily and generously gave it to Chen Xiang.

Liu Menger took Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan back, it would be few days before she would be back. Chen Xiang didn't tell Liu Menger he was taking the 5th level assessment, he was planning on giving her a pleasant surprise on her return.

After acquiring the Azure Profound Fruit, Chen Xiang had gathered all the ingredients he needed. Now he could go and apply for the alchemist assessment. Liu Menger brought Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan to meet Chen Xiang, not only to give comfort to Xue Xianxian, but also for another purpose. It was to let Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan relax before they went into the closed-door cultivation for quite sometime.

Just like the last time, the reason why Chen Xiang couldn't practice with Leng Youlan was also because of this,. They had been separated for a while, and at that time, he was worried to death about her. Chen Xiang had once told this to Liu Menger.

Danxiang Tower! This giant tower was the sacred place for many alchemists. It was also the examination site where they could obtain their credentials. The assessment here was very strict, it was same requirement for everyone, no matter who it was.

"What, you want to go through the 5th level assessment!?" In a room a luxuriously dressed Hua Xiangyue tenderly shouted.

Chen Xiang looked at Hua Xiangyue who was dressed just like royalty. In his heart, he felt rather bewildered, "You didn't hear wrong, I want to take the assessment. I have enough herbs to refine two dans."

Refining the dans during the assessment was comparatively a little more difficult than usual. This was because during the alchemy process, there were many onlookers, giving the participating alchemist quite a bit pressure, many people often failed at the drastic difference between refining alone and in front of others.

"Little rascal, do not joke with me! Do not waste these herbs and be obedient."

Hua Xianyue tried to persuade Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang was very confident of himself, but this pretty alluring woman in front was actually looking down him, this made him somewhat unhappy. Of course, he knew Hua Xiangyue was worried for his sake, that he would waste precious hard to obtain herbs.

"Sister, you are underestimating me too much. If I can pass through the low 5th level assessment, how are you going to pay me back?" Chen Xiang said with an evil smile. He was preparing to have a bet with Hua Xiangyue so he could take advantage of her.

"Just go take it! I'll be your invigilator." Hua Xiangyue said while pouting. She did not take his bait.

Chen Xiang felt strange. Generally if it was someone else, they would bet, yet Hua Xiangyue didn't, this made him somewhat disappointed.

Low 5th level Alchemist rank required one to refine three kinds of Low Grade Profound Level Dans. Hua Xiangyue knew Chen Xiang could refine the Hundred Beasts Dan and the Building Foundation Dan, but that only totaled up to two kinds of Low Grade Profound Level Dans, both of which were rather easy to refine. She could not think of any other dan Chen Xiang would be able to refine.

Hua Xiangyue had a high status in the Danxiang Taoyuan. In Chen Xiang opinion, her status was probably similar to that of Elder Dan and Wu Kaiming in the Extreme Martial Sect and could make executive decisions in general situations. Very quickly, she called in three 5th level Alchemists. Although it was only three people, they were enough to approve Chen Xiang's alchemy process should he pass.

Just like last time, Chen Xiang entered a private room. These three alchemist all knew about Chen Xiang, this young and famous talented alchemist. All of them very readily came over, they were very much interested in what this young man planned to do. From the start, they were doing alchemy in Danxiang Tower, so they arrived very quickly.

Among these three alchemists, two were old men with shining white hairs, while the third was a white haired old woman. All three of them were very old, yet they were very respectful towards Hua Xiangyue.

From their faces, Chen Xiang didn't know who these three were, but after he learned their names, he was very surprised. In the alchemists circle, there was a ranking list, upon which there were the names of many outstanding alchemists. Chen Xiang had once seen this list and he could recognize the names of these three. Among all the 5th level Alchemist, these three were very remarkable. It was said all of them had expectations to enter into the 6th level.

Chen Xiang very courteously saluted these three old alchemists, who sat together with Hua Xiangyue upon stone chairs on one side of the private room, waiting for Chen Xiang to begin.

Chen Xiang only needed the Danxiang Tower to provide the herbs for the Hundred Beasts Dan, as for the other herbs, he took them out himself.

"Little brother, besides refining the Building Foundation Dan and the Hundred Beasts Dan, which other low-grade profound level dan are you planning to refine?" An old man very curiously asked. Chen Xiang was not even thirty years old, yet it was well known he could refine two different kinds of low-grade profound level dan already. He was monster among geniuses, however, it was still wasn't much to these seniors because these two Low-Grade Profound Level Dans were not that complicated.

Chen Xiang kept them guessing. He laughed and said, "Regular alchemy is too boring, three seniors, it will be more fun if you wait for me to refine then guess which dan I'm refining!"

"Good! Naughty brat...Hahaha." The old woman kindly laughed.,

Hua Xiangyue only secretly scoffed. She was also very curious, she had asked Chen Xiang before but didn't get so much as a hint to what he was going to refine.

The Elemental Spirit Dan Chen Xiang was going to refine had not appeared for a very long time. It had only been mentioned in records, whether it was the herbs or the dan, both had long been deemed extinct.

Of course, Chen Xiang was going to refine the Hundred Beasts Dan first. It was relatively easy to refine, and also allowed him to warm up. He neither anxiously or slowly processed those herbs. This one step before the actual alchemy was also an ordeal to most alchemists, although it appeared to be slow, it was very

skillful. Slow in fast, fast in slow, his elegant and quick actions cause these old alchemists to be secretly astonished.

The way Chen Xiang processed these herbs made it seem as if he had been refining dans for many years. Moreover, it had increased his overall speed. While refining a large number dans, this process could save a lot of time.

The Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace was a very powerful alchemical furnace, yet in the eyes of these old alchemists, it seemed to just be some ordinary furnace. Perhaps their own furnace were more gorgeous and beautiful than Chen Xiang's.

After processing the herbs, Chen Xiang deftly placed them inside the furnace. His action were very neat, from the time when Chen Xiang took out these herbs, all his actions were finished in one go.

In the blink of an eye, Chen Xiang began to pour the flames into the alchemical furnace, as the warm heat enveloped the private room.



## Chapter 286 - Diligently Refining

-----

In order to not let people perceive that he has a fire spirit, Chen Xiang intentionally converged the flame's aura. However, those old alchemists still could feel Chen Xiang's flames were very formidable. Although this kind of light Fire Qi was usually very weak, they could figure out it was extraordinary from the Fire Qi emitted.

Hua Xiangyue was the only one calmly watching while Chen Xiang was refining the dan. He was very serious now, focused on the alchemy with all his heart and not the least bit affected by the people around him.

Chen Xiang's control over flames had already reached an insanely high degree, these old alchemists all closed their eyes to feel the changes in the temperature inside the alchemical furnace. What made them astonished was that the temperature in the furnace seemed as if there has been no change, it was very smooth.

Only Hua Xiangyue could sense that Chen Xiang's control over the temperature of flames was very good and very subtle, which was comparable with many high-ranking alchemists.

These old alchemists felt it was a little strange because the changes in the temperature on the outside and the inside was very unique. They had seen others refine the Hundred Beasts Dan, and they themselves knew how to refine but not quite the same way Chen Xiang did it. The flames at beginning were not like this, it had too few changes. Under normal circumstances in the refinement of the Hundred Beasts Dan, the flames at the beginning would be very intense, in order to bake the herbs. Various herbs required different amount of heat, logically speaking, the different heat fluctuations from the furnace should be very obvious.

Chen Xiang opened his eyes, and laughed towards Hua Xiangyue. The onlooking old alchemists were all slightly surprised for a moment, a moment ago, Chen Xiang was dead serious, yet he was now making careless gestures which was taboo in alchemy.

Chen Xiang seeing the complexion of the three, could guess everything, he in his heart was secretly having a good laugh, "Indeed the situation you sensed in the alchemical furnace is strange, after all this is the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, the flow of time is different from the outside."

Hua Xiangyue spat in low voice, a moment ago she was secretly praising Chen Xiang's seriousness in her heart, yet now he was all smiling towards her.

This caused the good impression he had created to the three old alchemists to suddenly disappear. Especially the look in his eyes when he looked at Hua Xiangyue, made them hold him secretly in contempt. During alchemy, this brat actually did not forgot to look at a beauty, it made them regret ever coming to supervise Chen Xiang.

"Be a little serious!" Hua Xiangyue scoffed.

Chen Xiang grinned, "I've finished refining."

"What?" Hua Xiangyue and the three old alchemists could not help exclaim, they hastily jumped up from their chairs with a look of disbelief hanging on their faces.

How much time had passed? They remembered Chen Xiang just closed the lid not long ago, they also had not seen even a little indication that it was done, yet Chen Xiang said he had finished refining.

"Don't joke around!" Hua Xiangyue finished speaking, before Chen Xiang opened the lid of furnace. An azure aura emerged from the inside before ten azure dans exuding bizarre herbal fragrance were calmly lying inside the furnace. This was the scene appeared in their view, before the white mist surrounding the dans slowly began to disperse.

Unexpectedly, there were ten dans! Seeing this, these three old alchemists were dumbfounded, they quickly approached the cauldron and seriously counted three times, before deciding that there were indeed ten Hundred Beasts Dan.

"Do not doubt, these were all refined by me. Everybody here are all old seniors in the world of alchemists, I dare not play any tricks under your eyelids." Chen Xiang snappily said. He had been rather more serious than the usual in refining

the Hundred Beasts Dan, that was the only reason he could refine them so quickly, but he did not expect these people would not believe what was in front of their eyes.

"Impossible! The Hundred Beasts Dan can actually be refined so quickly, how long ago have you started refining this dan?" An old man carefully observing a Hundred Beasts Dan asked.

"Not long ago, a few months ago that's all." Chen Xiang replied. As a matter of fact, he had successfully refined this dan a few days ago, he didn't want these old alchemists be scared to death which was why he didn't speak truth. Hua Xiangyue too expressed understanding regarding this.

Even then, these three elders were not so lightly scared. Their shocked expressions looked very funny, looking at their appearance, they could not wait to kill themselves. When comparing the quantity, quality and the time required to refine the Hundred Beasts Dans, their accomplishments simply didn't amount to anything in regards to Chen Xiang. If they competed in refining the Hundred Beasts Dan with Chen Xiang, it can be said they will lose ten times out of ten.

Although Hua Xiangyue was very surprised, she soon calmed down. She was very familiar with Chen Xiang, and got gradually accustomed to the shocking deeds of Chen Xiang. For instance, Liu Menger, this super beauty had been chased by millions of young martial artists ten thousand years ago, but now she had been taken by this little rascal Chen Xiang. Moreover, he had taken both master and the apprentice of two of the most beautiful women in the Chenwu Mainland. If these deeds was revealed, certainly no one would come to believe them to be the work of Chen Xiang.

"Cough Cough... I just didn't want to delay senior's valuable time, that's why I refined a bit faster!" Chen Xiang seeing those three old alchemists staring at the Hundred Beasts Dans, forcefully coughed and said.

These three old alchemists once again felt a blow, the alchemy time can not become faster when you want it to be faster. If they didn't care about their face, they would definitely pester Chen Xiang and make him impart some experience of his.

Chen Xiang's first and foremost principle of alchemy was not to waste the

herbs. The herbs should be used completely out to an extreme, this way it might be possible to refine out even just one more dan. During alchemy, there would be many minute herbal powder transforming into mist and flowing out of the furnace. And this was the reason why the private room of many alchemists would be filled with the herbal fragrance. However, Chen Xiang's case, he would not let such things happen. He completely controlled everything to remain inside the furnace, this was why there would be one or two dan more refined out than other alchemists.

This point was something Hua Xiangyue and the other three also realized when Chen Xiang was refining the dan, it could be said, that there was no trace of any herbal scent. This made them feel ashamed, because it was not something which could be achieved only through the talent, it was also a reflection of their state of mind. During alchemy, they only pursued the ability to refine the dans, sometimes even ignoring the quality of the dans! Yet Chen Xiang's requirements regarding the quality and the usage of the herbs were both very high.

Even Su Meiyao admired this point of Chen Xiang, she believed that perhaps the reason why Chen Xiang could progress so much faster in the alchemy was because of this diligence, it was also why he could refine so much better than his peers.

The second dan Chen Xiang was going to refine was the Building Foundation Dan. Although during the last assessment he had also used this dan to replace the High-Grade Spirit Level dan, he still had to refine it once again.

Chen Xiang took out the herbs for the Building Foundation Dan and cautiously processed them. At this point, the three old alchemists were watching very intently, they were worried they would miss the slightest detail from Chen Xiang's refining process. Although they could also refine the Building Foundation Dan, they had not for many years. The Azure Profound Fruit was not that easy to find, it would be even rarer for one to get the chance to see others refining it, so of course they would seriously watch the alchemy process.

In the eyes of these three old alchemists, Chen Xiang had become very tall, just like their teacher. Hua Xiangyue was the only one rather with a dull look, she already knew Chen Xiang could refine the Building Foundation Dan. On the contrary, she was much more curious about what other dan beside the Hundred

Beasts Dan and the Building Foundation Dan he was going to refine, and also which type of Low-Grade Profound Level Dan he could refine.

Chen Xiang had refined a lot of Building Foundation Dans, and had a lot of them in his pockets. If he was willing and expended everything in growing the Azure Profound Fruit, he could almost eat Building Foundation Dans like they were jelly beans.

The Azure Profound Fruit Liu Menger had given him was of very high quality, he could refine four dans from it! Last time, because of the quality of the herbs, he was only able to refine two dans, which was still very shocking.

After processing the herbs, Chen Xiang placed them inside the furnace, before he covered the lid and poured in the flames. This was very tedious process, but the three old alchemists watched it with relish. Chen Xiang didn't know what in the world they were looking so intently at, they could neither sense the temperature nor the situation inside the alchemical furnace!

## Chapter 287 - Zhenzhen

-----

Refining the Building Foundation Dan was very easy for Chen Xiang, because his divine sense, compared to the time when he first refined the Building Foundation Dan, was remarkably stronger, he didn't feel the least bit of pressure.

While refining, he had a leisure expression. From time to time, he would look at Hua Xiangyue, but no matter how he looked, he would never get tired of looking. The more he looked, the more comfortable he felt, especially today that her clothes were so luxurious.

Chen Xiang speculated that Hua Xiangyue might have been affected by Liu Menger, that was why she was dressed like a Queen. However, she didn't really have that first under heaven kind of imposing manner, and she also didn't have Liu Menger's cold and noble temperament. Instead, there was another kind of charm, which was coquettish, captivating and filled with noble aura. Her attractiveness could evoke any man's desire to conquer her.

Suddenly, Chen Xiang felt some movements inside the profound beast bag. After the little White Tiger had entered the profound beast bag, it has always been sleeping. Chen Xiang eventually had to wait until she woke up.

"Little guy, it might be a bit narrow in there, but I ask you to be patiently for sometime, once I have the opportunity, I'll replace it with a little bigger space." Chen Xiang gently said.

"N...No, it's all good." The little White Tiger's timid voice rang in Chen Xiang's mind, it was clear that she had been quite scared by Chen Xiang. She was already thoroughly afraid of him, making it somewhat harder for Chen Xiang to adapt.

"What is your name?" Chen Xiang asked.

"I don't have a name, m-master, can you help me choose one?" The little White Tiger carefully asked.

Spirit beasts could not speak, they could only use divine sense. The humans were the wisest of all living beings. After the final evolution of beasts, they could

take a human form, just like Long Xueyi. She would rarely transform into dragon, and most of the time, she would be in her human form.

"Let me choose for you!" Long Xueyi excitedly said.

This gave a scare to the young White Tiger, because she didn't expect Chen Xiang to also have such a powerful existence beside him, not to mention that it was a dragon.

"Since she is a White Tiger, her surname can be Bai, same as Sister Youyou. And since she seemed to be timid (胆小, Dan Xiao), her name should be Bai Dan Xiao." Long Xueyi said.

"Dan Xiao your ass, you chose such a stupid name." Chen Xiang reprimanded loudly. At first, he thought that Long Xueyi was speaking logically, yet at the end, it turned out to be shit.

"She is a female (母, Mu), lets call her Bai Mumu (白母母)." Long Xueyi quickly thought of another name.

"You're an idiot dragon, can you not even think of one normal name? According to your view, why is your name not foolish dragon or stupid dragon?" Chen Xiang was completely speechless from the names Long Xueyi had suggested. He felt that he could only rely on himself to think of a name for the young White Tiger.

At the side, Su Meiyao was snickering, she too had been thunder struck when she heard Long Xueyi's suggestion. On the other hand, Bai Youyou was very seriously thinking, because her surname was also Bai.

"How about Bai Zhenzhen?" Bai Youyou said.

Su Meiyao mischievously laughed and said, "Isn't that the name senior sister had used to deceive others."

"Good, then it is decided! Little tiger, from now on, your name is Bai Zhenzhen, Chen Xiang was quite satisfied with Bai Youyou's suggestion.

"En, thanks a lot master!" Bai Zhenzhen obediently replied. She had been completely conquered by Chen Xiang.

Being called a master by a White Tiger made Chen Xiang feel a little strange,

yet it also made him have a sense of accomplishment.

"Zhenzhen, won't your parents worry about you?" Chen Xiang asked. He was most worried about this, if he was caught by two furious White Tigers, he would be completely finished.

"Rest assured, originally, I was evicted by them." Zhenzhen replied.

On one side, he was chatting with the White Tiger, while on the other, he was refining a dan with a serious look. This made the three old alchemists to secretly nod, if they came to know that Chen Xiang had just received a young beast as his slave, they would definitely vomit blood.

In the blink of an eye, half an hour went by, and under Chen Xiang's exquisite control, the refinement inside the furnace went very smoothly. At the moment, the solidification of the dan has already started, and very soon, he would be finished refining.

While refining, Chen Xiang, from his very serious appearance, suddenly stretched his waist lazily and yawned, making the three old alchemists surprised for a moment; this was not something to do while refining a dan. Because Chen Xiang had moved his palm away from the furnace, that meant that the flow of flames had already been broken, which was rather a serious mistake.

For this, Hua Xiangyue was not the slightest bit surprised, for she knew Chen Xiang had already finished refining the Building Foundation Dan.

"I've finished refining. Seniors, you can check." Chen Xiang calmly said. The three old alchemists were suddenly sweating profusely; just a moment ago, they wanted to scold Chen Xiang for committing such a big mistake, yet Chen Xiang had actually finished refining in just half an hour.

As they had already seen Chen Xiang refine the Hundred Beasts Dan, they were not really that surprised that Chen Xiang had once again succeeded. However, in their heart, they were secretly shocked by Chen Xiang's monstrous talent.

It was Hua Xiangyue who opened the lid. Inside the furnace, there were actually four Building Foundation Dans! This almost scared the shit out of the three old alchemists. Refining four Building Foundation Dans at once was something they had never even heard before, let alone seeing it with their own



eyes; they almost felt like kneeling to Chen Xiang.

"Excellent quality!" Hua Xiangyue, on the contrary, was very calm as she took out a Building Foundation Dan and observed it.

Four dans, moreover, they were of excellent quality. This seemed to have given a pretty big blow to these three old alchemists. Coming here, they thought that they could take a high and mighty stance like an emperor. They were thinking about having Chen Xiang give them a salute, yet the result had left their face red from shame.

Chen Xiang received the Building Foundation Dans as he laughed, he said, "Now the final one."

Hua Xiangyue and the others were very much in anticipation regarding what was the final dan. All of them calmly sat on their chair and patiently waited.

First, Chen Xiang took out a lot of auxiliary herbs for processing, and then he took out the Divine Spirit Flower and the Raising Soul Grass. Seeing these two herbs, Hua Xiangyue let out a cry.

The three old alchemists knew that the small grass and flower was definitely not something ordinary, but they did not recognize what it was. They all looked at Hua Xiangyue, but Hua Xiangyue didn't say anything. She only shook her head, saying, "Wait for him to finish refining, you will then know it."

Chen Xiang didn't expect that these three old alchemists actually didn't know what he was about to refine. They couldn't even recognize the Divine Spirit Flower and the Raising Soul Grass. These two were but the main ingredients for refining the Elemental Spirit Dan, however, these two herbs had already disappeared for a long time. The Elemental Spirit Dan was mainly used to elevate spiritual power and cultivate the divine sense. Of course, its most important role was in the cultivation of the Divine Soul.

Chen Xiang suspected that Hua Xiangyue was an alchemist, because she had a very great knowledge about herbs. Not only this, while Chen Xiang was refining a dan, she was earnestly watching, and she could even see through each and every step. If she wasn't an alchemist, she would not be able to recognize all of these things.

It was only today that he had such a doubt. If Hua Xiangyue was an accomplished alchemist, then it could be said that she was very secretive. At the very start, Su Meiyao had said that she was a powerful woman.

While refining the Elemental Spirit Dan, Chen Xiang was very careful. Until now, this was the most difficult dan he could refine, and he had only been successful once.

Hua Xiangyue and the others, seeing Chen Xiang was a lot more serious compared to before, had a more solemn look; this made them feel that the atmosphere was somewhat tensed.

These three old alchemists firmly believed that Chen Xiang was certainly refining some unconventional, never before seen low-grade profound level dan. In their opinion, knowing how to refine this kind of dan didn't have any prospects, and the commonly used dans were comparatively harder to refine.

## Chapter 288 - Successful

-----

The Building Foundation Dans were very rare, so they were not considered commonly used, however, they were very famous. As for the Hundred Beasts Dan, it was used for practicing, and its reputation was not very small either. Beside these, there was also the Life Elemental Dan, if one took it when he was exhausted, then he would be able to recover a large amount of True Qi in the blink of an eye, allowing them to become energetic for a short span of time. In addition, it could also stimulate a person's hidden potential. As for refining the Life Elemental Dan, it was not considered too tough, it was only the herbs which were rare.

Then there was the Baptizing Marrow Dan, this was the low-grade profound level dan Chen Xiang had been wanting to refine, but it was too difficult to refine it. Moreover, its herbs were also very expensive, fetching a price several times higher than that of the Hundred Beasts Dan. It was mainly used to strengthen the body, and it was quite a popular dan.

There was also the Altering Fate Dan, which could improve its user's poor spiritual vein to a better one, it was a dan often bought by some wealthy families, and it was slightly difficult to refine. In addition, its herbs were also slightly expensive.

As for the Elemental Spirit Dan Chen Xiang was refining at the moment, it was in the forefront of the low-grade profound level dans. After all, it was used to strengthen the divine sense. Cultivating the True Qi was easy, tempering the body was rather difficult, and cultivating the divine sense was the most difficult. Chen Xiang had a Divine Soul, and only through cultivating in Shinto would enable him to make his divine sense super strong.

In the Chenwu Mainland, Chen Xiang's alchemy talent could be described as second to none, yet he was not proud and arrogant of himself. He once heard Su Meiyao speak of a place called the Sacred Dan World, and in there, the alchemists were as many as dogs, moreover, the rank of the alchemists there was different from the Chenwu Mainland. It was a very fertile world, and rumor

had it, precious spirit herbs were like common grass there.

This was the place Chen Xiang had been longing for, however, going there was very difficult. In addition, Su Meiyao didn't even tell him how to go there. She only said that even if he knew, it would not be of any use, because he wasn't strong enough.

Previously, when Chen Xiang was refining the Elemental Spirit Dan, it led to many failures because his divine sense was inadequate. But now that his divine sense was so powerful, refining the Elemental Spirit Dan wasn't too much of a burden.

In the beginning, Chen Xiang was sweating profusely. Although he had succeeded once, but Chen Xiang still felt that it was a bit difficult to refine. His divine sense was indeed very strong, but he discovered that using too much divine sense all of a sudden to suppress the Herbal Spirit Qi in the alchemical furnace would result in the Herbal Spirit Qi to turn even more tyrannical, which would be counterproductive.

Looking at Chen Xiang's appearance, the three old alchemists were wondering in their hearts. In their opinion, refining this unconventional dan should be relatively simple, yet Chen Xiang was now encountering such difficulties. In their heart, they were secretly happy, at the least in this regard, they were better than Chen Xiang.

Hua Xiangyue was seriously watching, her pretty eyes were shimmering strangely again and again, as if she could see through Chen Xiang's furnace. Those three old alchemists also could not understand why the supervisor of Danxiang Taoyuan was so entranced.

"This woman is quite an expert in hiding herself, she's very formidable!" Long Xueyi said in a low voice, she was intently watching Hua Xiangyue.

Hua Xiangyue also felt inconceivable, she suddenly discovered that Chen Xiang's alchemical furnace was mysterious. Her mouth could not help but flash a charming and enthralling smile as she determined that Chen Xiang's furnace was very formidable.

Of course, what was totally out of her expectation was Chen Xiang could actually refine the Elemental Spirit Dan. This was a dan which could only be

successfully refined with a very subtle control over one's divine sense, moreover, compared to numerous dans, it had a very high requirement for flames.

"Incredible, this woman's divine sense is very powerful. It seems that she have discovered something." Long Xueyi said with surprise.

Chen Xiang, at the moment, had no time to pay any attention to this, he was seeking the feeling from the last time when he had succeeded. All the Elemental Spirit Dan's herbs required to absorb his divine sense in order to solidify the dan; he could not let these herbs absorb too much or too little. Even the slightest bit of mistake would lead to failure.

Soon, he had arrived at the most crucial moment, as the alchemical furnace actually slightly began to shake. It appeared as if the furnace was about to explode, which made the three old alchemists secretly ridicule. Before, they had suffered a blow from Chen Xiang, but finally, they could regain a bit of their dignity.

"Bang!"

A muffled explosion rang, before Chen Xiang fiercely opened his eyes, his head was full of sweat. He had actually failed, moreover, an explosion in the furnace had also occurred, he secretly sighed and once again took out the herbs. On one side, he was processing, on the other, he was recalling the reason which lead to the failure a moment ago.

A slight gloating look hung up on the faces of those three old alchemists, seeing Chen Xiang blast his furnace, they felt a lot better in their heart. Even though they didn't know which dan Chen Xiang was refining, but they believed they themselves would not commit this kind of error. They felt good that Chen Xiang actually failed refining an unconventional dan.

Hua Xiangyue frowned. She was thinking about the reason behind Chen Xiang's failure. She could sense the subtle changes inside the furnace, and she could see Chen Xiang was very rich in experience regarding the refinement of the Elemental Spirit Dan; these things should not have been the reason of his failure.

"Damn girl, you chirp so continuously. If not for you chirping continuously, father would have not failed!" Chen Xiang, using his divine sense, cursed Long Xueyi.

Long Xueyi indignantly replied, "I suddenly found that seductress was very formidable, I could not help but tell you!"

"So what if you wanted to tell me, why were you yapping shit with Zhenzhen, that little white tiger. If you want to chitchat, then chitchat! Why the fuck do you want to make me listen." Chen Xiang became even more angrier.

"I'm sorry, I only felt Zhenzhen was very strange, that was why I was chatting with her, who would have thought that it will make your refinement of the Elemental Spirit Dan become so difficult." Long Xueyi pettily said, making Chen Xiang unable to get angry again.

Fortunately, there was still an opportunity to refine again, but it was the last chance.

Long Xueyi, while Chen Xiang was processing the herbs, told her findings to Chen Xiang, "Little rascal, that seductress' divine sense is very strong, she could clearly sense the situation inside the alchemical furnace."

"She knows many of my secrets, I'm not afraid if she also came to know about this." Chen Xiang sighed and said. Hua Xiangyue knew his and Liu Menger's secret, and she also knew that he was the disciple of Huang Jintian. Although she wasn't vocal about, Chen Xiang was still sure that she had definitely figured it out.

"In front of me, these women usually pretend to be stupid, but I have never thought that they were so smart." Chen Xiang cursed.

"If girls in front of you are too clever, you would not be happy. They act stupid only to seduce you." Su Meiyao said while tenderly laughing.

Chen Xiang began to place the herbs inside the furnace, and then began to pour in the flames, before he exhorted Long Xueyi, "Little girl, whatever matter it is, wait till I have finished refining. Only then can you tell me."

"I know." Long Xueyi tenderly shouted.

This once, Chen Xiang was just the same as a moment ago, profusely sweating. He began to hate refining the Elemental Spirit Dan a little. Refining this kind of dan, no matter how strong an alchemist's divine sense was, if they have not grasped it well, then they would definitely suffer a loss.

"Bring it on! Two dans!" Chen Xiang, in his heart, became resolute. Using his divine sense, he divided the fused masses of the Herbal Spirit Qi and the Herbal Powder into two. Afterwards, he began to squeeze them into dans.

For the first time, Chen Xiang was refining two dans at the same time. If he was only refining one dan, by that time, he would not be able to completely unleash the potency of the herbs. If not for him being not too familiar with the Elemental Spirit Dan, he would have definitely gone for three dans.

Now, inside the furnace, two masses of energy were slowly being squeezed. Hua Xiangyue's senses were crystal clear, in her heart, she was extremely surprised. When she looked at Chen Xiang, a look of admiration appeared in her eyes.

"Solidify!" Chen Xiang shouted in his heart as the trembling furnace suddenly calmed down. During the solidification of the Elemental Spirit Dan, as long as an alchemist's divine sense was strong enough, the process would then be very easy.

## Chapter 289 - 5th Level Alchemist

-----

The three old alchemist, after seeing Chen Xiang suddenly relax, knew that Chen Xiang must have been successful, which also meant that Chen Xiang would become a 5th level Alchemist, albeit a low 5th level alchemist. But for Chen Xiang's current age, it was still very amazing. Thinking of Chen Xiang's promising future, the three elders felt jealous in their hearts. All of them had only become 5th level Alchemists at the end of their poor lives.

"What dan have you refined?" The old woman, while walking over, asked.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Senior, won't you know after I open the lid?"

The other two old men and Hua Xiangyue encircled Chen Xiang. Hua Xiangyue already knew what dan Chen Xiang had refined, but she didn't expect Chen Xiang would actually be successful in refining it.

After the lid was opened, a burst of golden aura suddenly shot out from inside, dazzling everyone's eyes. But very soon, the golden aura disappeared as two bright dans circulating in a golden brilliance were lying inside the furnace, sending the three old alchemists into extreme shock. They had still not recognized which dan it was, but they knew that it was definitely a very formidable low-grade profound level dan, especially because of the slight aura it gave off, which could affect one's mind.

The three old alchemists gulped down a mouthful of saliva, they felt a little embarrassed. Before, they thought Chen Xiang was refining an unconventional dan, and they even believed that they would certainly be able to recognize it, but now, even after looking at the dans, they weren't able to recognize it. This dan was absolutely not the unconventional dan which wasn't really useful like they had imagined.

"This is the Elemental Spirit Dan, it is also the first for me to see it." Hua Xiangyue dismissively said, she took out a dan and carefully observed it.

Chen Xiang didn't expect that even Hua Xiangyue had only seen this kind of dan now. It just made it evident how rare the herbs for the Elemental Spirit Dan



were.

"Elemental... Elemental Spirit Dan, the legendary Elemental Spirit Dan which can make its user's divine sense soar!" One of the old men was stunned; they had certainly heard of it, but its exact details, no one knew for sure. Even its recipe, not a single one of them knew it.

The three old alchemists were thoroughly stunned, the Elemental Spirit Dan was, although a low-grade profound level dan, its usage was very big. A long time ago, it was once set to be included among the middle-grade profound level dans, but as its degree of difficulty in refining had not yet reached the middle-grade profound level, it was set as a low-grade profound level dan.

This dan was much more valuable than the Building Foundation Dan. Chen Xiang not only had the herbs, he could even refine it. The three old alchemists who were secretly sneering at Chen Xiang for refining an unconventional dan before, now knew how wrong they were. Chen Xiang had not refined just any unconventional dan, but instead the second to none among the low-grade profound level dans, the Elemental Spirit Dan.

"Are you willing to sell this Elemental Spirit Dan to the Danxiang Tower? We only need one, just for showcase; we will absolutely not sell it." Hua Xiangyue's eyes had a pleasant expression as she asked Chen Xiang.

The three old alchemists also wanted to buy it, but they knew how rare and precious the Elemental Spirit Dan was. They estimated that Chen Xiang would mercilessly suppress them with his price, that was why they also gave up.

In his herbal garden, Chen Xiang had planted a lot of herbs. In the future, he could still be able to refine it. Selling a dan to Hua Xiangyue was nothing, so he said with a laugh, "Of course I can, but before we talk about the price, give me the 5th level Alchemist medallion first."

Hua Xiangyue, seeing that cunning look hanging on Chen Xiang's face, knew that she would definitely be swindled by Chen Xiang. She secretly clenched her teeth as she took out a jade card with five light golden stripes engraved upon it. After taking it out, the three old alchemists, with their blood and divine sense, signed behind the jade card.

Chen Xiang waited for a short while, before they were all done. The three old

alchemists politely greeted Chen Xiang, before they left fully ashamed.

Hua Xiangyue poked Chen Xiang's waist, before softly snorting, "Little rascal, when did you learn refining the Elemental Spirit Dan?"

"I've learned it long ago, I'm now a 5th level Alchemists, hahaha..." Chen Xiang, looking at the jade card, began laughing. The five golden lines were a little bleak; it was a sign of a low 5th level Alchemist. For the medium 5th level Alchemist, it was a little bit brighter, and as for the high 5th level Alchemist, the golden lines were incomparably brighter.

If Chen Xiang wanted to be assessed again, he could only ask the person in charge of the Danxiang Tower to make the golden lines a bit brighter. For the jade card was specially refined by the Danxiang Taoyuan, as such, the engraved spirit patterns were all very complex and abstruse.

"Don't be proud, quickly speak your price." Hua Xiangyue pinched Chen Xiang's arms. Thinking of herself being swindled by Chen Xiang with a big price, she felt very uncomfortable.

Chen Xiang, after seeing her complexion, pursed his lips and said, "What do you think of me? I, from the beginning, was planning to give you one."

This was contrary to what Hua Xiangyue had expected. She hastily touched the place she had pinched a moment ago, laughed and said, "Your really are my dear brother, you have not wasted my love for you."

[TLN: 这倒是出乎花香月的意料, 她急忙摸了摸刚才捏的地方, 媚笑道: “真是我的好弟弟, 没枉费我这么疼你。”, In the last part 疼 means both love and pain, Hua Xiangyue is here making fun of him, by saying this word, representing her pinching, while at the same time, her relationship with Chen Xiang.]

Before, Hua Xiangyue had given him a profound beast bag, which allowed him to catch the White Tiger. For this, Chen Xiang felt very grateful for Hua Xiangyue, and giving her a dan was nothing.

After Chen Xiang gave the Elemental Spirit Dan to Hua Xiangyue, he rushed to register for the tournament, he directly sought for Mrs. Li. Hua Xiangyue had informed Mrs. Li long ago that Chen Xiang was going to take the 5th level Alchemist assessment, but she did not expect it would be so soon.

"Young master Chen, a-are you really a 5th level Alchemist?" Mrs. Li, looking at Chen Xiang's jade card, was still a little bit doubtful. She had spent a long time in the Danxiang Tower, but it was the first time for her to see such a young 5th level Alchemist.

"Hei hei, of course, it's true! I want to register for the high rank tournament." Chen Xiang laughed and said. Mrs. Li soon accepted this fact, because she had also supervised Chen Xiang's assessment before.

After registering, Chen Xiang also asked about the content of the high rank tournament, but Mrs. Li had her lips sealed, because it must remain a secret, lest the alchemists could specially make preparation for the tournament. This was a big test to the participants.

Very soon, the alchemists circle of the Fragrance City was stirred, because an Elemental Spirit Dan was showcased in the Danxiang Tower. This was a dan that has long been lost with the passage of time. It was certainly a legendary dan.

Of course, all of them didn't know who had refined it. Hua Xiangyue had also asked the three old alchemists to keep it a secret; she couldn't allow the tycoons of the other forces to know Chen Xiang had arrived here, otherwise, it would bring him some trouble. Not to mention that this time, the devil path sects are also eyeing the tournament. Although the devil sect, after their failure in the Southern Wasteland, promised they would no longer have any conflict with the righteous sects again, their commitment was unworthy of trust.

What Hua Xiangyue was most worried was, since the devil path's plans had been ruined by Chen Xiang, he would definitely be targeted by those from the devil path.

Chen Xiang didn't return to the Divine Weapon Shop. According to Hua Xiangyue, Liu Menger would not return there anymore, so she asked him to stay here for safety. And Chen Xiang was not going to refuse a beauty, so there was no harm in staying here.

The showcased Elemental Spirit Dan attracted many onlookers, and majority among them were alchemists or someone who was learning alchemy. The Elemental Spirit Dan was placed in a transparent and sealed box, lest the potency of the Elemental Spirit Dan dissipate. Although it was only a low-grade

profound level dan, in the eyes of many alchemists, it was a novelty.

Hua Xiangyue took Chen Xiang to a tour in the Danxiang Tower. On the Danxiang Tower, there were also some herbal gardens. These herbal gardens have all been covered by a large formation for gathering Spirit Qi, moreover, the water used for irrigation had all been done by someone specialized in using True Qi to nurture them. Chen Xiang also noticed that the spirit herbs used for refining the True Elemental Dan and the White Jade Dan were growing here. He noticed that after they were carefully bred, their growth rate had significantly increased.

This also opened Chen Xiang's outlook. But just as when Chen Xiang intended to go to a higher floor to have a look for more precious spirit herbs, Hua Xiangyue frowned.

At this time, a voice resounded in the entire Danxiang Tower, "Who is the supervisor of the Danxiang Tower?"

"Someone is here to make trouble!" Chen Xiang quickly shouted. In his heart, he was somewhat excited, because he knew that there would be some good show to watch.

Hua Xiangyue showed Chen Xiang the whites of her eyes, before she quickly went down.

## Chapter 290 - Yue Jianglin

-----

In a hall on the first floor of the Danxiang Tower, majority of the populace does not dare to breathe loudly, and some of the timid ones all carefully began to retreat. The center of the first floor of the Danxiang Tower was where the Elemental Spirit Dan was being showcased. Hua Xiangyue did so in order to improve the prestige of the Danxiang Tower, as well as to open the outlook of the alchemists in the Danxiang Tower; having it attract some trouble was out of her expectations.

Beside the cabinet showcasing the Elemental Spirit Dan, a middle-aged man with an extraordinary bearing stood. An oppressive and arrogant aura was being exuded from his entire body, and a long sword was hanging on his back. With a single glance, anyone could recognize him as a member of the Proud Sword Sect, but the kind of pressure he just released a moment ago deterred many people. Some of the onlookers recognized this middle-aged man, for he was the Dean of the Proud Sword Sect, Yue Jianglin!

Once Hua Xiangyue arrived, she coldly spoke, "Yue Jianglin, did you come here to make trouble?"

She most abhorred this kind of arrogant guy, especially if it was from the Proud Sword Sect. Since ancient times, all of their members were like this, that was why she most hated dealing with the people from the Proud Sword Sect.

Chen Xiang, from afar, watched as the lively scene unfold. Chen Xiang felt the same as Hua Xiangyue, he too hated the guys of the Proud Sword Sect, and he had also slaughtered a few of them. In addition, in the annals of the history, the disciples of the Proud Sword Sect had been oftenly killed by disciples from the rest of the eight righteous sects.

Yue Jianglin, seeing it was just Hua Xiangyue, had a look filled with disdain, he arrogantly said, "Are you the supervisor of the Danxiang Tower? What about your Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean? Quickly ask her to come out."

"You do not deserve to see her!" Hua Xiangyue's eyebrows pressed together as

she replied in a slightly furious tone.

Everyone in the hall were extremely shocked, they all didn't recognized Hua Xiangyue. Only the disciples of the Danxiang taoyuan knew that Hua Xiangyue was the supervisor of the Danxiang Taoyuan, but how could she dare to speak as such with Yue Jianglin. Yue Jianglin was the Dean of the Proud Sword Sect, from where was her confidence coming from?

Yue Jianglin already knew that the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan rarely appeared in public, yet he was taking this stance. He believed that only the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan could talk with him.

"Little girl, I want to buy this Elemental Spirit Dan. For this matter, you could not call the shots, quickly call your Dean out!" Yue Jianglin's tone became a bit milder, yet it did not ease up the irritation everyone felt.

Hua Xiangyue sneered, "The Elemental Spirit Dan was bought by me, if I wished for it, I can even eat it on the spot, why can't I take responsibility?"

Yue Jianglin was surprised for a moment, he thought that the Elemental Spirit Dan was refined by the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan. After seeing Yue Jianglin's complexion, both Chen Xiang and Hua Xiangyue were secretly excited.

Chen Xiang didn't expect that this old man, who had been living for more than ten thousand years, to actually be so stupid. Looking at his appearance, it was pretty clear that he was very much in need of the Elemental Spirit Dan. He garnered so much attention and so clearly revealed his intention, wouldn't he clearly be swindled by the others?

Chen Xiang, in his heart, quickly thought of a plan as he continued to watch the scene unfolding in front of him.

"Say your price, I want this Elemental Spirit Dan!" Yue Jianglin, with both his hands behind his back, spoke dismissively, as if no matter how much it would be, he was going to buy.

"I'm not selling!" Hua Xiangyue had no shortage of crystal stones or True Elemental Dans, as such, she was not going to sell, especially now that she was agitated at Yue Jianglin.

"Little girl, you should better know how to behave a bit, this Elemental Spirit

Dan is very important to me..."

Yue Jianglin didn't even finished speaking, before Hua Xiangyue lightly stroked her hair, such an enthralling action instantly garnered the attention of some onlooking men. She put on a forced smile and said, "Little girl? Yue Jianglin, sooner or later, your Proud Sword Sect will be destroyed with this foul temper of your. I will not sell it, what are you going to do? If you have the guts, then try to destroy the Danxiang Taoyuan!"

Yue Jianglin's whole body trembled in rage, how could he not know the strength of Danxiang Taoyuan? He was clearly aware of the contacts of the Danxiang Taoyuan. If the Danxiang Taoyuan was in difficulty, the Extreme Martial Sect and the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire would not stand idly, and he was most afraid of Gu Dongchen. He knew that his strength was far below Gu Dongchen's.

"This Elemental Spirit Dan is too important to me!" Yue Jianglin said. Now it appeared as if he was asking others, "This can allow my son to breakthrough his bottleneck, I ask you to sell it to me!"

Hearing his words, Chen Xiang was laughing even more heartily. Yue Jianglin had a genius son, and many people knew about this, because Yue Jianglin very prominently publicized his own son. But who knew that when his son was about to advance to the Extreme State, he suffered from Qigong Deviation, and was inflicted with serious injuries. After recuperating for many years, he once again recovered to his pinnacle strength, but his spirit sea had not improved. He needed his divine sense, and only then could he fully recover.

However, the consciousness of Yue Jianglin's son at that time had taken a huge hit, he could not cultivate a bit of divine sense anymore. While there were other dans that were specialized for cultivating the divine sense, they were all still inadequate. He had already tried various ways, but he still failed to achieve any result. Before, Elder Dan advised that it might only be possible with the Elemental Spirit Dan; the moment his spirit sea recovered, he could immediately breakthrough.

Because the Elemental Spirit Dan had not appeared even once, Yue Jianglin's son had stayed in the 9th level of the True Martial Realm for many years.

When Chen Xiang heard about this, he knew that he could ruthlessly swindle Yue Jianglin.

The Elemental Spirit Dan, at most, was worth no more than one million crystal stones. For a Dean, this was only a small number, even ten million crystal stones were not even worth mentioning.

Hua Xiangyue thought of giving a price of ten million, but just as she was about to promise, Chen Xiang's voice rang in her mind.

"Dear sister, how much are you planning to swindle from him?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Ten million, ruthless, right!" Hua Xiangyue replied back.

"Ruthless my ass!" Chen Xiang said with ridicule.

"No way. If I ask for a higher price, others will say my Danxiang Taoyuan took advantage of someone's crisis and swindled him. Ten million crystal stones are already very sinister." Hua Xiangyue indeed wanted it to be a bit more higher.

"You tell him to participate in the auction. At that time, the Elemental Spirit Dan will appear, hei hei!" Chen Xiang said with an evil laughter.

Hua Xiangyue's eyes lit up, she immediately understood Chen Xiang's intent. She secretly praised Chen Xiang's approach. If Yue Jianglin was really in need, during the auction, they could intentionally raise the price. Not only would it make Yue Jianglin spew blood, their profits would also be bigger. Thinking up to this point, Hua Xiangyue was extremely excited in her heart.

Hua Xiangyue said, "No, I can not sell it to you. From the beginning, the seller had said that we could not sell it to others, we have to respect the seller's opinion, because we, the Danxiang Tower, are doing a business where credibility is everything. However, he told us that at the time of the auction, there will be another Elemental Spirit Dan."

"The auction will begin very soon, you have waited for more than a thousand years, can't you wait for such a short span of time?"

Originally, Yue Jianglin had been prepared to be ruthlessly swindled, but he didn't expect Hua Xiangyue to speak as such. In his heart, he secretly heaved a



sigh of relief, if it was in the auction, maybe it could be cheaper.

Yue Jianglin let out a cold snort, before he waved his sleeve and left, making Hua Xiangyue tenderly snort in response. Here, everyone knew of the legendary Dean of the Proud Sword Sect, or at the very least, had heard rumors about him. He was a very annoying guy who could make others hate him.

Seeing such a beauty get angry, these men, in their heart, all began hating on Yue Jianglin.

Hua Xiangyue angrily snorted. She left the first floor as Chen Xiang excitedly followed her.

"This guy, in the future I'll definitely ruthlessly kill him, however in the Fragrance City, aunt will definitely make him lose his countenance." Hua Xiangyue was very angry, in a unique elegant room she tenderly cursed.

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Dear sister, take it to the auction, at that time I'll definitely share it with you a little!"

Hua Xiangyue took the Elemental Spirit Dan, thinking of very soon she could be able to see Yue Jianglin suffer, suddenly a charming and enthralling smile appeared on her face.

## Chapter 291 - Fire Martial Soul

-----

Hua Xiangyue was not lacking in crystal stones or anything. She only wanted to vent out her anger, that was why she did not want any share from Chen Xiang.

"Little rascal, you're really bad! Fortunately, sister is not your enemy, otherwise, it would be unfortunate! Right, the auction has a set of rules, you can't bid for your own goods. I, as the highest supervisor of the auction, of course cannot let you break the rules." Hua Xiangyue said.

"That's simple, can't we ask Sister Menger? This should not break the rules!" Chen Xiang mischievously laughed and said.

Hua Xiangyue's eyes lit up as ambiguously smiled and said, "Liu Menger must seriously instill you obedience!"

Chen Xiang stuck out his tongue, then hastily left the Danxiang Tower and returned to the Divine Weapon Shop. There was still more than a month before the auction would begin, if by that time, Chen Xiang's preparation wasn't enough, he was worried that he could only look at the good stuff, and wouldn't be able to buy them, because his True Elemental Dans were lacking. For now, he could try to cover up by refining many True Elemental Dans.

In the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, he had obtained a large number of herbs for the True Elemental Dan, and in accordance with five dans per set of herbs, it was enough for him to refine more than ten thousand True Elemental Dans. Even considering his quick speed in refining, it would still be difficult for him to completely refine them in this period.

In an hour, Chen Xiang could refine ten times, and using four hours everyday for alchemy, he could refine forty times. In other words, he could only refine two hundred True Elemental Dans everyday. He estimated that at the time of the auction, he would probably be able to refine approximately five thousand dans.

At the moment, he had about eight thousand True Elemental Dan in his possession, but even after all of this, he still felt that it was still lacking.

Chen Xiang began to tediously refine dans. In order to not leave any regrets in

that large-scale auction, he could only bite the bullet and go into seclusion. His schedule was very tight, in the day, he would refine dans; while in the night, he would cultivate True Qi; and at the same time, he would also congeal the Golden Dragon Saliva. This way, once he returned to the Extreme Martial Sect, he would be able to quickly accelerate the ripening of a large number of his precious spirit herbs.

When Liu Menger returned, she saw a note on the table in a hall. It was left behind by Chen Xiang, saying he went to seclusion for alchemy, moreover, he also asked Liu Menger to look for Hua Xiangyue.

Chen Xiang refined dans with a firm and calm heart. At the time of the auction, although he could borrow some money from Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger, he still didn't want to. It would appear that he had no backbone, and he would even appear as a laughingstock to them.

Time passed away bit by bit, in the Fragrance City, a storm was brewing. Outstanding disciples of various sects, some reputed aristocrats, and even devil sect disciples were mixed in the city to participate in the Grand Meeting.

Dan, for many martial artists, it was something to rely upon. Many came here in order to take advantage of the Grand Meeting to buy some relatively cheaper dans, or came along to join in the fun and open their outlook.

Some Deans also quietly arrived. Some of them were here to procure dans, some came as guest of Danxiang Taoyuan, and some even arrived here to especially make their disciples participate in the alchemy tournament.

Of course, the majority of them all came here for the auction, these Deans not only wanted to buy, but also wanted to sell, that was why in the auction, some very attractive things, which were only in the hands of the Nirvana Realm martial artists, would appear in the auction.

It was precisely because of this that Chen Xiang had to toughen his heart to refine more True Elemental Dans. He was not like those Deans with strong backgrounds, if he didn't have enough capital, by the time of the auction, he could only impatiently watch in vain.

And, as he expected, before the start of the auction, he was able to refine five thousand five hundred True Elemental Dans, and along with the eight thousand

five hundred dans, he had a total of fourteen thousand dans in his hand. However, even after this, he still felt that it was not enough.

"Little rascal, it is very rare to see you so honest. You even went into closed-door training for as much as one month!" Liu Menger, with Hua Xiangyue, sat in the hall while chatting.

Once Chen Xiang came out, he immediately caught sight of the two beauties. He didn't expect Hua Xiangyue would actually come here so often; the relationship of these two turned out to be better than he had imagined.

Both of them were wearing snow white simple longuette, but both had two different kinds of flavor. One was charming and enthralling, while the other was noble and dignified, none of them was better or worse than the other, making the onlooking Chen Xiang secretly praise in his heart.

"Looking at you being so impatient, it seems that someone will be out of luck?" Hua Xiangyue mischievously laughed and said as she handed a cup of tea to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang walked over and took the teacup, then very uncouthly sat down on the chair, crossed his legs and said, "I'm going to earn True Elemental Dans. I'm not an aloof figure like the both of you, whom, without even doing anything, will still have a large amount of crystal stones and True Elemental Dans."

"Then you'll have to work hard, this is definitely your first time participating in such a large auction. Your shitty capital is probably only enough to take a look at the fun. When those Deans and Elder level characters come out to bid, your legs will definitely become soft." Hua Xiangyue said in a laughing tone.

Liu Menger chuckled and said, "Little rascal, what if sister lends you a bit?"

Hua Xiangyue also followed in, "I can also lend you some."

Chen Xiang secretly despised them, but he did not immediately refused, "For the time being, there is no need. Wait for the auction to begin, at that time, if I really need more, then we can talk again."

If it was truly not enough, Chen Xiang could only nonchalantly ask them. Of course he was not afraid of these two threatening him everyday, one must know, the lender was always the master.

"I want to auction two things, it is best if you can auction them at the beginning!" Chen Xiang replied, he had many good stuffs, but some of them were things he could not bear to sell, this point, both Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger knew.

Hua Xiangyue asked, "What is it? If you want to sell dans, I advise you to forget it. If Yue Jiangling wasn't impatient, your Elemental Spirit Dan is not worth anything."

Ten million crystal stones for these tycoons was indeed not worth anything.

"I want to sell ten Building Foundation Dans, sell them all together, this should be able to fetch a very high price... and a Fire Martial Soul." Chen Xiang said.

Hearing the three words, Fire Martial Soul, Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger were both extremely surprised.

The Fire Martial Soul was different from the Fire Spirit. The Fire Martial Soul could only be fused with a single part of one's body, such as the arm or the leg. As for the Fire Spirit, it would fuse with the whole body and as well as the soul, and it could even allow one to have powerful flames.

When a Fire Martial Soul was fused with the meridians of the arm, no matter what type of True Qi, its user would be able to release flames. The strength of the flames vary from one user to another. If their True Qi was vigorous, then their flames would be stronger.

Chen Xiang had acquired this Fire Martial Soul when he had killed the crown prince, Song Nanming. Although it wasn't as good as a Fire Spirit, if it was sold in an auction, a lot of people would want to fight for it.

"You really have this thing?" Liu Menger came next to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang took out a small jade bottle and handed it to Liu Menger.

Liu Menger, after observing the jade bottle for a bit, said in surprise, "You little rascal, how can you have so many precious things. It is the first time for me to see a Fire Martial Soul!"

Hua Xiangyue also took a closer look. In the small jade bottle, there was a round red thing releasing a warm current; it was indeed the Fire Martial Soul.

Although it was the first time Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger had seen it, they could still recognize it from the information provided in the records.

"How is it?" Chen Xiang proudly laughed and said.

"Indeed, it is the Fire Martial Soul, but where did you get it?" Hua Xiangyue covered the jade bottle and received it along with the ten Building Foundation Dans. Although it was a very rare thing, but for them, it was of little value. Selling it wasn't particularly hard for them.

Liu Menger was also very curious, but Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Not going to tell you."

"Humph!"

Chen Xiang returned to his room, now, he knew that these Deans were all richer than he had imagined. Last time, when he had sold the Building Foundation Dans to Gu Dongchen, he gave him a very honest price, yet Gu Dongchen actually still bargained with him, not to mention that he even pretended to be very poor.

He decided to definitely extort his rich martial nephews.

## ***Chapter 292 - The Stingy Dean***

-----

Chen Xiang was rather wealthy, but neither Hua Xiangyue nor Liu Menger were clear about the exact amount of Chen Xiang's wealth. However, they believed that it would be very difficult for Chen Xiang to buy precious spirit herbs in this large scale auction, because even they themselves were rather doubtful with regards to whether they could grab some good stuff or not.

Soon, the auction began; it was held on the thirteenth and fourteenth floor of the huge Danxiang Tower. Both the floor were fused together to make a bigger one, but the place itself was not too big, it was just enough for five to six thousand people. But then again, those who could attend the auction were not some ordinary characters, this large scale auction only invited people with a certain position and wealth in the Chenwu Mainland. If anyone else wanted to participate in the auction, then they would have to pay a rather huge sum as an attendance fee.

If one wanted their own items to be auctioned, they could also enter. At this moment, the auction house was very quiet, everyone here were extremely courteous, and once they entered here, none of them made any loud noise, they just calmly sat on their own seat.

In this place, there were some boxed rooms, and only the most respectful group of people in the Chenwu Mainland had the qualification to enter inside, that was why the whole auction field was shrouded in a rather serious atmosphere. These Deans, even if they had converged their breath, they would still release some spiritual pressure from time to time, making those with not enough strength feel very uncomfortable.

Chen Xiang and Liu Menger, alongside Hua Xiangyue, were inside a boxed room. Chen Xiang had covered his face and converged his breath. From time to time, someone's divine sense would swept over them, which made both Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue to feel unhappy.

"Sister Hua, has my Dean arrived?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Except for the Dean of the Beast Martial Sect, the tycoons of the eight major righteous sects had arrived. Patriarchs of many famous families have also arrived." Hua Xiangyue said, she was responsible for this auction, no one beside her was clearer about the situation.

As Chen Xiang looked at the bunch of people sitting in the auction field, he actually found Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and also Xue Weilong, all of them had come along with their family's Patriarch.

"Little rascal, do not use your own voice and expose your identity! Those guys all know I and Xiangyue are together, if they find you with us, it would make them suspicious." Liu Menger said.

Chen Xiang clearly understood this. Now, there was a big improvement regarding his convergence of breath, Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou reflected upon this very issue for him. It was mainly done by relying on Long Xueyi, and at this point in time, Chen Xiang's skill at concealing himself had even left Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue surprised. Unlike before, they could only vaguely sense the situation inside Chen Xiang's body.

The auction began, it was hosted by Mrs. Li. First, she courteously welcomed everyone, only then was the first item taken out for auction; the first item turned out to be Chen Xiang's Building Foundation Dans.

"Ten Building Foundation Dans! In this auction, it is actually the first time for so many to appear. Everybody should be aware of the Building Foundation Dans, I too am not going to be long-winded, the starting price is two million crystal stones. Let the bidding, begin." Mrs. Li said.

Two million crystal stones. In Chen Xiang's eyes, this amount was a rather small number, however, this was only the starting price, it would certainly slowly increase. Not to mention that the Building Foundation Dans were rare and expensive in the Chenwu Mainland, if someone was really in need, even some low-grade profound level dan could be auctioned for a very high price.

During the auction, crystal stones were usually used to bid, but during the payment, the buyers could choose to use crystal stones or True Elemental Dan. Generally speaking, majority would use True Elemental Dan.

"2.2 million crystal stones!" A familiar shout entered Chen Xiang's ears, this



was Gu Dongchen's voice. Chen Xiang didn't expect that his eldest martial nephew was so lacking in Building Foundation Dans. In his heart, he was secretly happy, after returning, he would immediately accelerate the ripening of the Azure Profound Fruit, and by then, he would definitely be able to refine numerous Building Foundation Dans. He was not afraid of swindling this stingy eldest martial nephew to death.

"This guy only added twenty thousand crystal stones at once. He's really stingy. Last time, he sought me to refine a flying disc, and he even bargained with me for half a day." Liu Menger's voice was filled with contempt.

Chen Xiang was secretly having a good laugh, he didn't expect that his eldest martial nephew was such a stingy guy.

The Building Foundation Dans were not only sought out by the big sects, even those powerful families also wanted to contend. Very quickly, the price soon soared to seven million crystal stones, which meant that each dan were being sold for seven hundred thousand crystal stones each. Chen Xiang didn't expect to reach this price.

And the price was still constantly rising!

"7.6 million." Gu Dongchen's heavy voice came over, and this made Chen Xiang even more happy.

The whole auction field quieted down, this was almost the price limit.

"7.7 million crystal stones." It was a patriarch of a family. If he could buy these ten Building Foundation Dans, at the very least, they could nurture two to three True Martial Realm martial artists, which was totally worth it.

"8 million." Gu Dongchen once again shouted.

Chen Xiang secretly clenched his teeth, he was now extremely regretting the fact that he had sold the Building Foundation Dan for just half a million each to Gu Dongchen earlier.

"8.2 million."

"8.3 million."

"..."

After a moment of silence, the bidding once again became heated. If one had more Building Foundation Dans, some talented disciples of theirs could quickly stride into the True Martial Realm. Not to mention to these families, even in the big sects, there were not many True Martial Realm martial artists.

"15 million!" Gu Dongchen's voice resounded. Along the way, many people had competed with him, but finally, they were all defeated. It was evident that Gu Dongchen valued these Building Foundation Dans a lot.

After a moment of silence, Mrs. Li shouted, "15 million... going once..."

Chen Xiang, after seeing this, hastily shouted, "Sister Menger, increase the price. If it is bought by you, it is still nothing. Anyway, I can return the crystal stones back to you."

"Little rascal, that guy is your Dean." Hua Xiangyue was taken aback, but she was very much in favor of Chen Xiang's approach.

"Hei hei, of course, I know!" Chen Xiang laughed and said.

"15 million going twice!" Mrs. Li just finished shouting, before Liu Menger said in a light tone, "16 million!"

Gu Dongchen secretly clenched his teeth. He recognized that it was Liu Menger's voice, he was considering whether to increase the price or not.

"16.2 million!" Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming both discussed for a while, before they decided to go for it.

In any case, the crystal stones would inevitably return to her hands, that was why Liu Menger very freely raised the bid. Not to mention that with the stingy Dean, Gu Dongchen, she could raise the price back and forth.

"18 million!" Liu Menger's light and sweet voice gave Gu Dongchen an urge to vomit blood. If he knew Chen Xiang was intentionally making Liu Menger raise the price with him, he would have definitely and immediately spat out blood.

This could be counted as violation of rules, but Hua Xiangyue just turned a blind eye for it, because Chen Xiang was her own person. However, she didn't expect Chen Xiang would actually be bold enough to ruthlessly swindle his very own Dean.

Liu Menger kept her eyes on Chen Xiang's gestures and continued to increase the price...

"18.5 million!"

"19.9 million!"

"20 million!" Gu Dongchen's voice was incomparably heavy, moreover, it already had a subtle hint of anger.

Liu Menger gave a white eye to Chen Xiang. She, in accordance with Chen Xiang's intention, raised the price once again.

Chen Xiang nodded his head and said with a mischievous laugh, "Not bad, wait till he had bought them. Afterwards, I will tell him it was auctioned by me, hahaha... by then, it will definitely be cool!"

Both Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger held admiration for Chen Xiang's approach, when they thought of Gu Dongchen's reaction at that time, they could not help but giggle.

Liu Menger didn't raise the price again, finally, the Building Foundation Dans had been bought by Gu Dongchen.

Hua Xiangyue tenderly snorted and said, "Gu Dongchen, this guy, sigh! Isn't it just an extra five million? He had actually become angry."

## Chapter 293 - Good Play Staged

-----

The first item auctioned set off a fierce competition, and because of that, the whole atmosphere of the auction turned a lot more lively. Twenty million crystal stones were equal to four thousand True Elemental Dan, even for Chen Xiang, it was not a small number. He had painstakingly refined dans for a whole month, yet its value was only a bit more. But this was under the case that he had the herbs, if he didn't have the herbs, then he would need to gather them by himself, which would be very troublesome.

Earning the money of his martial nephew gave Chen Xiang a peace of mind. Seeing a happy smile hanging on his face, Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger finally understood the reason 'the more you touch things up, the darker they get'.

The next item was a 9th level spirit weapon, a sword. Chen Xiang and the others was not the least bit interested to this item. Chen Xiang already had a divine weapon, the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and naturally spirit weapon, would no longer be placed in his eyes. As for Liu Menger, she was a Grand Refiner, if she needed a weapon, she would just have to spend a bit of time, and that would be enough.

However, to these Deans and Patriarchs, it was very tempting, because they could use it as a reward to some outstanding disciples, which in turn would motivate the other disciples. For many sects and families, this was a very conventional approach.

Very soon, an ardent struggle once again set off in the auction, the 9th level spirit weapon could be considered as a rare thing, only some famous figures could afford to please a powerful refiner to forge them such a weapon.

What was totally out of Chen Xiang's expectation was that the 9th level spirit weapon was finally bought by the Dean of the Lotus Island, Lian Yingxiao, for a sum of forty-five million crystal stones.

Chen Xiang took a deep breath, for the very first time, he understood that the 9th level spirit weapon was so expensive. He glanced at Liu Menger, while Liu

Menger also turned her head and gave him a wink.

"This is a rich mistress!" Chen Xiang lamented in his heart. Liu Menger was a Grand Refiner, someone who could refine brilliant equipments. Refining spirit equipments was even easier for her. In addition to her reputation, her refined equipment would be sold at an even bigger price.

Chen Xiang felt the little fortune he had in his hand was, in the eyes of these Deans, nothing. Liu Menger, by just casually refining a few formidable spirit weapons, she would then have earned more than what he had accumulated for a long time.

"Sister Menger, how long does it take for you to refine a 9th level spirit weapon?" Chen Xiang curiously asked, at the same time, he was prepared to take rather a good blow.

"Slowest would take one month, and my fastest speed would be ten days! However, I, for a very long time, had not refined any." Liu Menger leisurely replied. Chen Xiang had already made some psychological preparation, yet he was ruthlessly thrown down.

"Under Menger, there are ten outstanding Grand Refiners, general orders are taken up by them. Menger now directly take orders of brilliant equipments." Hua Xiangyue laughingly said.

Liu Menger nodded her head, the imperial palace of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire was previously the Divine Weapon Sect, and Liu Menger was supervising many famous Refiners, as such, she could get a lot of wealth. Chen Xiang, thinking of this, felt dreadful.

He looked at those boxes and clasped his fists, he swore that he would certainly transcend these Deans. In front of these Deans, he knew that he was only an ant.

"If you could refine a powerful dan, even Liu Menger, such a reputed Grand Refiner, have to curry your favor." Su Meiyao said, as if she could see through Chen Xiang's heart.

"Yes, even Xueyi, this little dragoness, also had to curry your favor." Bai Youyou said. Chen Xiang suspected that because of losing her power for too long, she

was gradually 'waking' up from the Ruthless Devil Skill. To his surprise, she even knew how to make jokes. Although they were not really funny, this kind of transformation still made Chen Xiang and Su Meiyao both very happy.

A few other items auctioned were spirit equipments, either weapons or armors. Other items were relatively low price, like the 8th level giant hammer which was sold for thirty million crystal stones! The highest priced item was an armor, a 9th level spirit equipment, fetching a price of fifty million crystal stones.

Chen Xiang had the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade and the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, that was why for him, he didn't held any interest for spirit weapons. Naturally, he didn't know their market price.

Before, Chen Xiang felt that his Building Foundation Dan was very valuable, but he didn't think that these spirit weapons were more expensive, which made him feel somewhat uncomfortable in his heart.

"Little rascal, dans are different from spirit weapons. Dans, once bought, will then be used to elevate the strength, while spirit weapons will stay with a martial artist for a long time. In particular a powerful spirit weapon could also save their life! Moreover, it would bring prestige to its user, and at the same time, it would also elevate the martial artist's strength by a lot! In this kind of auctions, high level dans very rarely appears, because these kinds of things are even rarer than spirit equipments and brilliant equipments!" Liu Menger, noticing Chen Xiang's mood, explained.

Chen Xiang nodded his head. If an alchemist could refine an even higher ranked dan, the price would then reflect upon it. For an alchemist to become a Dan King, he would waste countless of precious spirit herbs, however, the dans they would make were things which high ranking refiners could never match.

The next item to be auctioned was the Elemental Spirit Dan. Chen Xiang looked towards Liu Menger, laughed and said, "Sister Menger, I have to rely on you!"

Hua Xiangyue clenched her teeth, "You must make this guy, Yue Jianglin, bleed."

Liu Menger, didn't have any good impression towards Yue Jianglin. Among the eight major righteous sects' tycoons, those who had good impressions towards Yue Jianglin were rather scarce, because no one could stand the bad-tempered

Proud Sword Sect. They were not even that strong, yet they were extremely arrogant.

The Elemental Spirit Dan was not many, and for these Nirvana Realm martial artists, it didn't really held much value. However, for the martial artists of the Extreme Martial State and below it, the Elemental Spirit Dan was greatly useful. Chen Xiang had also eaten this dan, which then allowed his Divine Soul to grow much bigger. It was quite clear how much spiritual power was contained within it.

However, the value of the Elemental Spirit Dan was, at most, one to two hundred million crystal stones. If one was not in urgent need, generally, after this price, it would not increase.

"Elemental Spirit Dan, this is a kind of dan which could quickly elevate its consumer's divine sense. This is an ancient dan, and it has not appeared in the Chenwu Mainland for a long time. But with regards to its efficacy, everyone should have a good understanding from the ancient records!"

Mrs. Li introduced the Elemental Spirit Dan. Everyone was no stranger to this, if the price was not too high, everyone intended to give it a try.

"The starting price is five hundred thousand crystal stones!" Mrs. Li's voice had not resounded for long, but the Proud Sword Sect's Dean, Yue Jianglin, could not sit still.

"1 million." Yue Jianglin shouted.

"1.1 million." It was actually the Dean of True Martial Sect, Tang Yichao.

"1.3 million." The Lotus Island's Dean also took part in it. Everyone were all very familiar with this, because just a while ago, he had already bought two items.

"1.5 million." Yue Jiangling had not expected that there would be so many people to fight for it, he felt a little annoyed. For this Elemental Spirit Dan, he had waited for too long.

Now, everyone contending for the Elemental Spirit Dan were those Deans, even Gu Dongchen participated in it, they were all curious regarding the efficacy of the Elemental Spirit Dan. They were rather curious whether or not its efficacy

was exactly the same with the ancient records.

Very soon, the price reached three million, Tang Yichao had already quit, Gu Dongchen, this stingy Dean, had also quit. Now, only the Lotus Island's Dean, Lian Yingxiao and Yue Jianglin, were fighting it out.

Beside the Building Foundation Dans, Lian Yingxiao had fought for every other item. His voice was gentle and courteous, very soft, as if money was just a cow's dung to him.

5 million... 6 million... 7 million... Lian Yingxiao was actually in no hurry to settle the fight with Yue Jiangling.

After a fierce battle, the price had already reached nine million crystal stones.

"10 million, I want it!" Yue Jianglin's voice was low-spirited, yet furious, and it also had a hint of irritation and arrogance.



## Chapter 294 - Making A Killing

-----

An Elemental Spirit Dan fetching such a price left Chen Xiang a bit surprised, Liu Menger hadn't even made a sound yet. This was indeed the enchantment of an auction.

"10 million going once... 10 million going twice..."

"10.2 million." Finally, it was Liu Menger's turn to take the stage.

Chen Xiang grinned and said, "Want your ass, this is just the beginning!"

Hua Xiangyue also began giggling, she also wanted to see whether it would turn out to be as Chen Xiang had planned or not, because, when discussing just a moment ago, Chen Xiang had set a very large amount as the limit.

Hearing Liu Menger's voice, Gu Dongchen cursed, "Once again, it's that woman. Yue Jianglin, this arrogant guy, is going to suffer."

Wu Kaiming faintly smiled, "Liu Menger's wealth in the Chenwu Mainland is second to none. I fear that only the mysterious Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan and the Dean of Lotus Island could compare with her."

"12.2 million." Yue Jianglin was furious. If it wasn't Liu Menger who was raising the price, he would have already soared. Now, he was testing whether or not Liu Menger was interested in the Elemental Spirit Dan or not.

"14 million." Liu Menger's voice was majestic, yet it sounded so nice.

Blue veins bulged out on Yue Jianglin's forehead from anger, but he still had to raise the price, "14.5 million."

From Yue Jianglin's tone, it sounded as if he was being whipped, forcing him to increase the price, which made Chen Xiang and the others directly happy.

"15 million." Liu Menger's voice was so calm. She was a reputed wealthy mistress in the Chenwu Mainland, and no one was surprised about her wealth. She was a Grand Refiner, before, she had not participated in the auction of spirit weapons, so it was also reasonable for her to compete for the dans.

"15.3 million."

"16 million."

"..."

Very soon, the price had already reached 30 million. Liu Menger glanced at Chen Xiang, only to see Chen Xiang shook his head, "Last time, this guy wanted to kill me, continue!"

[TLN : Chapter 259!]

Liu Menger continued to raise the price, and this left Yue Jianglin completely furious. However, he could not do anything, because he wanted this Elemental Spirit Dan. He had waited for more than thousand years for it to appear, if he missed this opportunity, only god knows when it would appear again. If his son failed to breakthrough, he would die of old age, that was why he would not hesitate to buy it at all cost.

Just a while ago, the price of the ten Building Foundation Dans reaching twenty million had left everyone surprised. But now, this was only a Elemental Spirit Dan, yet it could even reach a price of thirty million, this was even more astonishing to the others.

Gu Dongchen was now gloating. Now there was finally someone who was going to experience the same suffering as him, and it was even worse than what he had suffered.

Liu Menger thought of how Chen Xiang was almost killed by Yue Jianglin, and in her heart, she was also slightly furious, so she continued to raise the price.

"59.5 million!" With Liu Menger's sweet voice, everyone's heart jumped out of their throat. This was only a low-grade profound level dan, nothing more, yet it had reached such an exorbitant price.

Yue Jianglin wanted to ask Liu Menger what the hell she was going to do with the Elemental Spirit Dan, she had even insisted with him to this point. Soon the price would reach 60 million, and since the beginning of this auction, it was the highest priced item.

The whole field was quiet, Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue were also a little

worried. They were looking at Chen Xiang with bitterness, when it was 59 million they already wanted to stop, yet Chen Xiang wanted Liu Menger to keep on going, if Yue Jianglin didn't buy, wouldn't they miss such a good opportunity?

"He will buy, don't worry!" Chen Xiang was very calm, if Yue Jianglin wished to give up, he would have done it long ago. This was related with his son's breakthrough, so he wouldn't hesitate to buy it all costs.

Yue Jianglin could not be called arrogant anymore, because his arrogance had rushed to his head. Now, he had turned supercilious and very rampant. Generally speaking, this kind of people would care so much about their face. Because his son had been stuck in the 9th level of the True Martial Realm for so long, it would certainly be detrimental to his prestige, if his son could be as talented as before, then it would increase his glory and prestige.

Just as Chen Xiang's words fell, Yue Jianglin clenched his teeth and shouted, "60 million!"

If his voice could kill someone, his voice would have already killed the entire audiences completely. No one was oblivious to Yue Jianglin's anger, for just a low-grade profound level dan, he was bleeding greatly.

Chen Xiang slightly pursed his mouth and nodded his head in satisfaction. Liu Menger didn't increase the price again, she and Hua Xiangyue both heaved a sigh of relief, at the same time, they were rather excited.

"Menger, this guy will definitely hate you!" Hua Xiangyue said while laughing.

"I'm not afraid of him, in this guy's eyes, everyone is just the same, his enemies." Liu Menger lightly scoffed and said.

Mrs. Li was also sweating profusely, now that Liu Menger didn't raise the price again, she shouted, "60 million going once... 60 million going twice... 60 million going thrice... Sold! Congratulations to the 6th room's VIP for the successful acquisition of the Elemental Spirit Dan for 60 million crystal stones."

At this moment, the blood and Qi of Yue Jiangling was completely chaotic, he almost vomited blood. However, he didn't dare to make trouble here, so he hastily left the VIP room and went to complete the final procedure.

Hua Xiangyue, at this time, also left, and the auction was also suspended to

allow those successful bidders to finish trading.

Once Hua Xiangyue came back, she handed a storage pouch to Chen Xiang filled with sixteen thousand True Elemental Dans. His Building Foundation Dans and the Elemental Spirit Dan sold for a total of eighty million crystal stones, which was equivalent to 16 thousand Elemental Spirit Dans. Because Hua Xiangyue and Chen Xiang were acquaintances, there was no charge for Chen Xiang, otherwise, a part of it would have been paid to the Danxiang Tower.

In addition to the fourteen thousand Elemental Spirit Dan he had from before, now he a grand total of thirty thousand True Elemental Dans, which was equivalent to one hundred and fifty million crystal stones.

"The next thing is also very rare, this is neither a dan nor a spirit weapon, let me present you the Martial Soul which you all had read in the records!" Mrs. Li dismissively said, yet in her heart, she was also very surprised. She too had never seen this kind of thing.

On the auctioning platform, there was a table, above it was a transparent bottle, and inside the transparent bottle, there was a mass of flame-like thing, scurrying around, looking like a fire sprite.

"It is actually a Fire Martial Soul!" Gu Dongchen shouted, his voice was unable to conceal his excitement.

"Who the hell was it? He could actually bear to sell this kind of thing! But this is good too, now we can also see how the hell this legendary thing is mystical." The voice of the Lotus Island's Dean was also filled with astonishment.

The originally quiet auction seethed in excitement, it turned very lively as everyone was discussing about the Fire Martial Soul. The Danxiang Tower's reputation was very good, and they would certainly not deceive them, that was why everyone, regarding the authenticity of the Fire Martial Soul, was not suspicious.

Looking at everyone's current appearance, Chen Xiang's eye happen to shine, because he knew that another ardent bidding battle was going to happen soon.

Liu Menger was rather unconcerned. As she took a glance over the book in her hands, she said, "These are things that are going to appear last, they are

definitely very expensive."

This book was just taken out by Hua Xiangyue, and Chen Xiang hadn't read it yet. It was an index of things which were going to be auctioned later.

"The starting price is 10 million crystal stones. Everyone should be clear of the Fire Martial Soul's value, I'll also not say much anymore." Mrs. Li slightly smiled and said.

A starting price of ten million, it was indeed a formidable item. Because Hua Xiangyue knew that Chen Xiang was lacking in crystal stones, it was better to place the Fire Martial Soul ahead, during the beginning of the final phase of the auction. This would also let Chen Xiang raise a large sum, but she still believed that Chen Xiang would finally turn to her and Liu Menger to borrow, because a lot of rare spirit herbs were going to be auctioned next.

# Chapter 295 - The Contention Of Fire Martial Soul

-----

Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger were only interested in these spirit herbs, Liu Menger's purpose for coming here was also to gather some spirit herbs. She needed some herbs of high level dans for herself. For martial artists of her level, only the earth level dans and above had an obvious effect on her. Not only were these herbs very expensive, they were similarly extremely rare.

Chen Xiang knew Liu Menger was making preparations for crossing her tribulation, and a dan was absolutely necessary. For instance, a few dans would allow their consumers to quickly restore their power, and some other dans could allow their consumer to recover from injuries in an instant, which while crossing the tribulation, could play a great role; it was equivalent to possessing a few extra lives.

Liu Menger didn't know alchemy, she was only gathering herbs. She was planning to seek high level alchemists to refine them for her, that was why high level alchemists could not, in a million times, be offended. This was but related to whether they could successfully cross all of their Nirvana Tribulation and eventually ascend to the Heavenly Realm.

In order to get the dan refined, Liu Menger had gone to ask Elder Dan. Chen Xiang, from Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue's relation, could notice that Liu Menger might have asked the Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean to refine a dan for her through Hua Xiangyue, that was also the reason why their relation was so good.

...

Although those who had Martial Soul were not very easily seen, they were still there, but they all hid themselves very well, because this was their hidden card up their sleeve.

Now, the Fire Martial Soul happened to create an ardent struggle among these tycoons, and very soon, the price rose to eighty million crystal stones!

Until now, Gu Dongchen, Tang Yichao, Liang Yingxiao, all were still competing. At the very beginning, the Elder of Beast Martial Sect and Yue Jiangling were also competing, but finally, they eventually gave up, they were both very clear that it

would soon reach an exorbitant price.

"95 million." It was Gu Dongchen's voice, Chen Xiang could not understand what his eldest martial nephew wanted to do with the Fire Martial Soul.

"100 million." Lian Yingxiao dismissively said.

The price had suddenly reached 100 million, causing the entire audience to be in uproar.

Chen Xiang didn't expect that when he had killed the crown prince, he would actually obtain such a precious thing.

"Why is the Lotus Island's Dean so rich? What does he do?" Chen Xiang asked, the Lotus Island's Dean had once presented him a White Jade Lotus Seed, and he also had a very favorable impression of him. It was just that the Lotus Island was a little mysterious, Chen Xiang once had checked some information about the Lotus Island, but it was not detailed.

"The Lotus Island, in the entire Chenwu Mainland, is the one influence with the most crystal mines. The disciples of the Lotus Island are all very much specialized in water, hence they could find many large veins in the depths of the sea. They seem to have a secret way to find the veins, moreover, in the depths of the sea, there are many hidden deep water plants that could replace many rare spirit herbs. As such, the overall strength of the Lotus Island is very strong." Liu Menger replied.

Chen Xiang was still a little confused, "Why can I not find any information regarding this?"

"The Lotus Island intentionally hid this very fact, if many people came to know about it, many will then squeeze into the Lotus Island." Hua Xiangyue explained, "Moreover, the major sect's Dean, in order to prevent their own sect's disciples to risk their lives for searching crystal mines in the sea, intentionally did not said anything."

Liu Menger sighed, "Since ancient times, too many people had lost their lives in the sea, but those who could find the veins was only Lotus Island, that's why the major forces of the Chenwu Mainland intentionally hid the information about the Lotus Island."

Hua Xiangyue casted a glance at Chen Xiang, "You brat, don't go seeking death. Although the sea may look simple, the danger it possess is not less than on land."

Chen Xiang laughed and said, "Don't worry, I now have a beautiful wife, I'll not be stupid enough to die." After speaking, he looked at Liu Menger, which made Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue to show him the white of their eyes.

Although Chen Xiang said so, he still decided to go and have a look. He had the Emperor Crystal, so he was not afraid of not finding any crystal vein. If he found one, he could take out those top-grade crystal stones.

"122 million." It was Gu Dongchen's voice, from his tone, he seemed to be full of passion. After all, the Fire Martial Soul was truly valuable, unlike the previous Building Foundation Dan, where he was obviously being swindled.

"125 million." Lian Yingxiao was not going to give the slightest bit of concession as he continued to raise the price. His gentle voice was rather loud, and it was clear that he was also very much looking forward to the Fire Martial Soul.

Gu Dongchen clenched his teeth and continued to shout, "130 million!"

Lian Yingxiao knew that the other party was Gu Dongchen, yet it just made his desire to win increase, "135 million!"

"Obediently continue!" Chen Xiang shouted in excitement.

"140 million!" Gu Dongchen's voice left Chen Xiang a little surprised for he didn't that expect his stingy martial nephew could actually fight to this step.

Lian Yingxiao, unlike before, didn't raised the price immediately, this left the entire audience in secret anticipation, they wanted to know who would eventually win.

"140 million going first... 140 million going twice... 140 million..."

"150 million!" Lian Yingxiao suddenly shouted, his voice was still so gentle, moreover, he raised the price by ten million in one go, which left everyone extremely amazed.

"This guy truly have deep pockets!" Hua Xiang lightly scoffed.

Gu Dongchen didn't raise the price again, because there may be better stuff



later. By then, such a little difference would render him unable to buy, which was not worth it. At last, the Fire Martial Soul was successfully bought by Lian Yingxiao.

Regarding the Fire Martial Soul, Lian Yingxiao was very curious. After he successfully won the bidding, he immediately went to pay. When Hua Xiangyue noticed Lian Yingxiao leave his room, she also immediately left.

Chen Xiang took the brochure, which only Hua Xiangyue could see. The others didn't know what was going to be auctioned next; this also added up to the mystery of the auction.

Chen Xiang, after seeing that the next several good items going to be auctioned were spirit weapons, could not help but yawn.

Hua Xiangyue came back and threw a storage pouch to Chen Xiang. Inside it, there were thirty thousand True Elemental Dans, which was worth one hundred fifty million crystal stones. Now, Chen Xiang had a total of sixty thousand True Elemental Dans.

"Sister Menger, if you need a spirit herb, I can give you the White Jade Lotus Seed! I currently have no use for it, and then there is also the Hell Spirit Grass, I can also give you a little." Chen Xiang very generously said. After all, she was his woman with whom he had kissed a good several times, moreover, those kisses were very long and passionate. They had both fallen in love to each other, however, neither of them have said it directly, that was all. However, they both understood the other party's intention.

Liu Menger felt warmth in her heart as a charming smile appeared on her face. She tenderly spoke, "Not for the time being, if I need it, at that time, you have to remember what you had just said."

"I will keep it for you." Chen Xiang laughed, he had the Golden Dragon Saliva, and he had already planted a large number of White Jade Lotus Seed. By that time, he could have as much White Jade Lotus Seed as he wished; it would be similar to common cabbages.

Hua Xiangyue pouted with a tender snort, "When will I have a man so generous to me!"

"Oh, jealous!?" Liu Menger covered her mouth as she lightly laughed.

Hua Xiangyue stuck out her fragrant tongue, before she lamented, "Why don't I have a fairy-like apprentice."

"Seductress, don't say that, every time this little rascal sees you, he could not wait to strip off your clothes. You are very tempting to him, however, he could only dare to think, but not dare to do anything!"

Seeing these two women giving sarcastic remarks to each other, Chen Xiang shook his head and sighed. He just continued to look at that brochure.

"En? Five Colored Profound Fruit, this is one of the main herbs for refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan!" Chen Xiang, in his heart, was shocked, he was also secretly excited.

## Chapter 296 - The Resurrection Grass

-----

Chen Xiang continued to read the brochure, and the more he look, the more excited he became. His breathing became very short and rapid, and at this time, Hua Xiangyue quickly seized the brochure.

"Little rascal, are you stunned?" Hua Xiangyue grinned and asked.

Chen Xiang was indeed stunned. At the same time, he was still in doubt as a frightened look appeared on his face, "Which idiot is actually willing to take out an earth-level spirit herb, and even a brilliant equipment!?"

Hua Xiangyue suddenly giggled and said, "Which idiot is selling the earth-level spirit herb, I do not know. However, I know that the idiot selling the brilliant equipment is your Sister Menger!"

Liu Menger snappily snorted. The fact that she was selling brilliant equipment was nothing surprising, a lot of Deans knew about this. Not many individuals were able to refine brilliant equipments, which was why they were rather more expensive, even among the other various things up for auction.

"Next, we are going to auction a spirit fruit called the Lightning Element Fruit. This fruit is very strange, if it is eaten by a martial artist with lightning attributed True Qi, his lightning attribute True Qi will increase by a large amount. In addition to this, this fruit can also explode, if used improperly, it will be very dangerous..." Mrs. Li continued to explain the usefulness of Lightning Element Fruit, and other important details.

Liu Menger shook her head, "Useless."

Hua Xiangyue said, "Some people always think of auctioning some strange and mystical things, praying they'll bump into an idiot and then it can be sold at a very high price."

The instant Chen Xiang caught sight of Lightning Element Fruit, his eyes started to shine. Su Meiyao had told him just a moment ago that this lightning Element Fruit had a big magical effect. To be specific, it was a herb used for refining a dan, a kind of dan which was not eaten, but rather used to attack. Once it was

thrown out, it would release a very strong power, capable of blasting off a big mountain. However, others herbs were also needed before such a strong dan could be created.

"Heavenly Lightning Pellet, even a 9th level True Martial Realm martial artist would not dare to meet it head on. After acquiring this Lightning Element Fruit, you will also need a Profound Lightning Seed before infusing a large amount of lightning attribute True Qi, only then you will be able to successfully refine it. With just a pellet, you could blast a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist into pieces." Bai Youyou said. She and Su Meiyao could be described as someone who had went through fire and water together. From their childhood to adulthood, these two had rarely been separated, that was why she too had an understanding of the dan recipe.

This could blast a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist into pieces, this kind of thing left Chen Xiang rather shocked. It was also the first time he came to learn of a type of dan which could be used like that.

"If you had a few pellets, you could even blow up a 9th level True Martial Realm martial artist. However, the effect wouldn't be that large against an Extreme State martial artist." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang had already decided after he had bought the Lightning Element Fruit he would plant them after returning to the Elder Dan Courtyard.

"Upset is 1 million crystal stones!" Mrs. Li shouted.

Nobody actually wanted to bid! They had heard Mrs. Li narration, the usefulness of Lightning Element Fruit was too small. Moreover, there was a limit of increasing the lightning attribute True Qi. The fruit's effects weren't that good, it was just relatively rare, nothing more.

"1.1 million!" Chen Xiang changed his voice and shouted in a low-spirited voice. If he had used his own voice, many would definitely and maliciously raise the price against him, by then, a heavy loss would be inevitable.

There was an idiot who was willing to buy this thing, everyone felt that might as well bought some True Elemental Dans. That would have been more cost-effective.

"Little rascal, is this thing useful?" Hua Xiangyue asked. She knew Chen Xiang was not someone stupid.

Chen Xiang didn't answer, he was waiting for Mrs. Li to eventually drop the hammer.

No one raised the price, so Chen Xiang very easily bought the Lightning Element Fruit. He laughed and said, "This is a good thing, but I can't show it to you right now. Wait for me to collect another herb, then I'll let you know I haven't spent these crystal stones in vain."

It was also normal for some upsetting things to occasionally appear in the auction, however, under ordinary situations it would just be bought by an idiot.

"Next is a high-grade earth level spirit herb, the Resurrection Grass! Even though it is not as good as White Jade Lotus Seed and Hell Spirit Grass raw, the Resurrection Dan that could be refined after combining it with other herbs is far more precious. Even if a Nirvana Realm martial artist suffered heavy injuries, taking a single Resurrection Dan would immediately restore them to their pinnacle state." Mrs. Li introduced the next item.

Chen Xiang had read the brochure just a moment ago, he had not expected someone would actually sell the high-grade earth level Resurrection Grass.

It was a crystal-clear grass that contained a unique energy. If eaten raw, one could quickly restore some injuries, but it was far better used as a Returning Life Dan.

Among the high-grade earth level dans, the Resurrection Dan was the most famous healing dan, basically exclusively used by Nirvana Realm martial artists. After achieving that kind of level, the body and the soul both were very strong. Only this level of spirit dan could be effective on them.

For the True Martial Realm and the Extreme State martial artist, the dans used were from low-level profound level dans to low-grade earth level dans. As for Nirvana Realm martial artists, it was middle-grade and high-grade earth level dans. Of course, heaven level dans were also useful, but they were very scarce. Sometimes even if a Nirvana Realm martial artist had it, they could not bear to use it.

"There is no upset, everyone can start at your own discretion!" Mrs. Li slightly smiled and said.

"10 million!" Liu Menger lightly shouted.

Seeing Liu Menger taking action, Chen Xiang shook his head and sighed. He knew he didn't have any chance. Liu Menger wanting the Resurrection Grass was also very normal, as she was going to cross her Nirvana Tribulation. If she had the Resurrection Dan, it would be equivalent to another life.

"You also want it?" Liu Menger asked.

"I do, but Sister Menger needs it more than me, I just want it for the sake of collection." Chen Xiang laughed and said, if Liu Menger wanted, he would not hesitate to give even the Hell Spirit Grass and White Jade Lotus Seed.

"13 million." Gu Dongchen also participated in the bidding, although these Deans didn't refine dans, they all knew very well the value of the Resurrection Grass, they all knew very well.

Hua Xiangyue just glanced at the side, she knew Liu Menger was going to cross the tribulation, so she didn't bid. Not to mention fighting with Liu Menger would make it so the auctioneer selling the spirit grass would make a large final profit.

Soon the price hit ninety million.

"I must win!" Liu Menger slightly frowned, then she continued to raise the price, "95 million."

It was only a spirit grass, nothing more. Moreover, the alchemist would not necessarily be successful in refining the dan. The risk was truly very big, yet these tycoons still vied with each other.

"100 million." Lian Yingxiao didn't back down, even if he knew he was facing the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empires Empress and Extreme Martial Sect's Gu Dongchen, he was going to struggle no matter what.

Chen Xiang just dumbfoundedly stared onwards. He was never able to figure out from where the price was being increased, just as any one's voice befell, it would be immediately followed by another increment. In the blink of an eye, the price had already reached two hundred million.

Only Liu Menger and Lian Yingxiao adhered till now. All the other Deans had already been defeated. Although everyone had the capital, their capital was not as much as these two.

"In the Chenwu Mainland there are five plutocrats, Liu Menger, Lian Yingxiao, Elder Dan, Gu Dongchen, and finally our mysterious Dean. The Extreme Martial Sect had occupied two seats, while the women occupied more than a half." Hua Xiangyue laughed and said.

Liu Menger continued to shout, "230 million."

"240 million."

"250 million."

"..."

Both were increasing the price by ten million after ten million. After all, the fight was happening among the two plutocrats, everyone did not find it strange.

Chen Xiang had a complete new outlook. He had a total fortune of three hundred million left, but this small Resurrection Grass had already surpassed this number.

"330 million!" Liu Menger's voice was still dull and filled with majesty.

Lian Yingxiao no longer continued, this was almost his limit.

After Liu Menger had successfully acquisitioned the Resurrection Grass, she immediately left the room, and bought back the Resurrection Grass.

## Chapter 297 - Dragon Soul (Part-1)

---

Chen Xiang, while looking at the exquisite grass on his palm, was extremely shocked in his heart. This was the Resurrection Grass worth more than three hundred million crystal stones. He could clearly feel the peculiar life force inside it.

"By chance, if the alchemist failed in refining, won't more than three hundred million crystal stones go down the drain?" Chen Xiang asked as he returned the Resurrection Grass to Liu Menger.

"Whatever, in any case, I have already been accustomed to it." Liu Menger lightly gave a sigh, it was quite clear that she had lost a lot in many years.

In Chen Xiang's mind suddenly flashed an idea, "Sister Menger, can you let me take care of the Resurrection Grass? I'll plant it inside the Extreme Martial Mysterious Realm, there it can grow even better, for now, it should not be a problem for you to not quickly give it to some alchemist for refining."

Liu Menger thought for a moment, nodded her head and said, "It's not a problem, however, you can not eat it, this is very important for me!"

While speaking, she then handed the Resurrection Grass to Chen Xiang. This kind of forthrightness caused Chen Xiang to feel a little surprised, he didn't expect Liu Menger would so easily put the Resurrection Grass into his custody; this made him feel warm in his heart.

"Next there are two Five-Colored Profound Fruits, which is the main ingredient for refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan. From what I remember, the Five Elements True Elemental Dan have not appeared in the Chenwu Mainland for a very long time." Mrs. Li introduced another item, the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, which among the low-grade profound level dan, was on par with the Elemental Spirit Dan, whether it was the difficulty in refining it or the rarity of its herbs.

As Mrs. Li introduced the next item, Chen Xiang was secretly excited, he already had the Five Colored Lotus, so if he bought the two Five Colored Profound Fruits, he would then have to only search for the Colorless Spirit Grass



and the Five Leaves Grass. By that time, he would have all the herbs of the Five Elements True Elemental Dan.

"Starting price is 2 million crystal stones, everyone is free to raise the price!"

"2.2 million." Gu Dongchen too was interested in this thing.

"2.3 million." Chen Xiang immediately shouted, from looking at the starting price, the final price would not be too high. He had three hundred million crystal stones, he had the confidence that it was more than enough.

"2.5 million." Lian Yingxiao, this wealthy guy, would always increase the price rather by a large amount.

Chen Xiang said in a heavy tone, "2.6 million."

"2.8 million." Gu Dongchen actually increased the price by two hundred thousand. Chen Xiang felt rather strange, he knew that his martial nephew was quite stingy.

Chen Xiang simply didn't shout, he was going to let the both of them compete to the end, in that way, he could save a bit of his strength.

After a short while, under Lian Yingxiao's and Gu Dongchen's competition, the price had reached thirteen million crystal stones, which had already surpassed the value of the Five-Colored Profound Fruit, however, the Five-Colored Profound Fruit was already very rare, and even though its rank was very low, some collectors would definitely buy it rather at a very high price.

Gu Dongchen no longer continued to bid, and just when Lian Yingxiao was secretly feeling proud, Chen Xiang shouted, "13.05 million."

"Humph, for someone more miser than your Dean, you had the nerve to call such a price!" Hua Xiangyue ridiculed, this was also the very first time the price rose by such a small amount in this auction. Moreover, the price came from someone from the VIP box, although no one knew who it was.

Chen Xiang was unlike those Deans, who had a bunch of people earning wealth for them. Not to mention there were no restrictions regarding the increment in price, and it was quite obvious he was indifferent regarding such actions.

"No one knows me!" Chen Xiang pursed his lips and said, "The misers are

rather thick-skinned, I'm not like each and everyone of you, a local tyrant."

[TLN: The local tyrant (土豪) word here used, in the ancient times, referred to "the rich and powerful local tyrants as they were called or the bully in the countryside." But nowadays the very same word is used as an internet slang referring to someone who had been from poor background but made wealth rather quickly but don't have the manners or sophistication to go along with their money. Here, the meaning is the former one.]

Lian Yingxiao also felt funny, someone actually raised the price with such an amount, it was the first for him encountering such a kind of person. He truly wanted to have a look who was it on the other side who could occupy a VIP box, yet could be so stingy, that he even left Gu Dongchen, this famous stingy figure, behind.

"14 million." Lian Yingxiao didn't even bat an eye when he raised the price.

"14.01 million." Chen Xiang only increased it by ten thousand.

"15 million."

"15.01 million."

The auction house suddenly burst into hustle and bustle, there was actually someone so thick-skinned to increase it by such a meager amount.

After a while...

"21.01 million." Chen Xiang lazily shouted.

Lian Yingxiao no longer continued. He felt that it was a little boring, although he was rich, he would not so casually spend. This was only a herb for a low-grade profound level dan, the price had already reached far more than its own value, and if this continued, he was going to lose a lot.

As long as it was a spirit herb, in Chen Xiang's eyes, it was not a loss, because he could grow a large number of them.

Finally, he acquired it for a value of 21.01 million crystal stones.

The next thing turned out to be sword, it was a brilliant level equipment. The brilliant equipment were the same as spirit equipment, they were divided into nine levels, the 9th level brilliant equipment was already the topmost equipment

in the mortal world, and now a 4th level brilliant weapon just happened to be auctioned, the Meteor Sword, which was posted by Liu Menger. Because she had just refined it, it was still unranked.

Only 4th level, yet it made the heart of many sword users among the audiences beat rapidly. The brilliant weapon they were all using were of 4th or 5th level, nothing more, but this kind of thing was 'the more the better', they obviously wanted to include it in their bag.

After Mrs. Li introduced the Meteor Sword, the bidding began directly.

What left Chen Xiang surprised was that even Hua Xiangyue and Wu Kaiming participated among with the others. Everyone in the VIP box beside Chen Xiang and Liu Menger, heedlessly increased the price.

The temptation of a 4th level brilliant weapon was truly amazing.

"I had spent eight years to finish this Meteor Sword!" Liu Menger's tone was filled with a kind of sad mood. She had personally refined this brilliant weapon, moreover, she had spent so many years of time.

The price kept on soaring and soaring, ten million upon ten million, sometimes it was even tens of millions. In the blink of an eye, the price had already reached five hundred millions!

Chen Xiang, after seeing this, secretly clucked his tongue, however, he knew that if it was the Resurrection Dan being auctioned now, the increment definitely would have been more intense, because it could rescue a Nirvana Realm martial artists from his grave.

800 million... 900 million... 1 billion, not long after, the price finally broke the billion mark, and yet the intense competition was not showing any sign of stopping!

"1.5 billion!" Lian Yingxiao shouted, the gentleness and courteousness in his voice had already disappeared; it was replaced with an incomparable excitement.

Hua Xiangyue slightly sighed, "I give up, I'll just gather material for Menger to refine."

The auction house suddenly quieted down, Lian Yingxiao, in one breath, had added five hundred million, which left the other tycoons a little unable to bear.

No one fought with Lian Yingxiao again, and finally, it was bought by Lian Yingxiao for 1.5 billion!

After this, Lian Yingxiao rarely participated in any other bidding battle, apparently, after buying the Meteor Sword, he didn't have enough courage and energy anymore.

Subsequently, Liu Menger fiercely entered the bidding battle. She bought a Nine Elements Flower, which was also the main herb for refining the Resurrection Dan. For this item, she had spent three hundred and fifty million crystal stones, and thereafter, she once again spent five hundred million crystal stones to buy a stone, and seven hundred million crystal stones to buy a big piece of yellow jade.

There were not many herbs in the auction, which was quite disappointing for Chen Xiang. He only bought the Five-Colored Profound Fruit, which made him feel good.

"The next is a bizarre piece of stone, this piece of stone can release a very intense spiritual pressure, however, it is currently sealed! Even Extreme State martial martial artists, under this spiritual pressure, are unable to bear. The starting price is 50 million crystal stones."

"Dragon Soul!" Long Xueyi exclaimed.

## Chapter 298 - Dragon Soul (Part-2)

---

Dragon Soul, for a dragon, it was the most essential element. As for Chen Xiang, it was a little hard for him to believe that a Dragon Soul would appear in the mortal world, even more so was the fact that it was sealed inside a piece of stone.

A stone exuding azure light was placed upon a table on the auctioning platform. Once this piece of stone appeared, everyone felt an inexplicable spiritual pressure.

Even the charming eyebrows of Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue were frowning, this kind of feeling was making them a little uncomfortable. But on the other hand, Chen Xiang didn't feel anything.

"Very overbearing spiritual pressure, what the hell is inside this stone?" Liu Menger's voice was deep and low, as well as solemn. She realized that there was nothing ordinary about this stone.

Long Xueyi said to Chen Xiang, "You must definitely buy this stone, your Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade is lacking an overbearing Dragon Soul, and that is why it cannot be considered as a divine weapon."

Before, Su Meiyao had also said that after he had fused with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, she had always felt that it was lacking something.

For example, his Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor and Liu Menger's Vermillion Bird Tender Thread could be infused with their users and could transform at ease. However, his Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was nothing like them.

What would be the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade like if it was complete? Chen Xiang had no idea, but now he had an opportunity to make the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade complete, and that was only possible if he could buy this Dragon Soul.

These Deans increased the price one after another. In the previous bidding, majority of the Deans had bought some relatively expensive stuff, so they had already spent a lot of amount of money, yet Chen Xiang, after noticing them

once again so ardently enter the bidding battle, the pressure upon him multiplied.

"Is it really a Dragon Soul?" Chen Xiang using his divine sense exchanged with Long Xueyi.

"Yes, moreover there is also no consciousness. It should have fallen from the Heavenly Realm, this guy's body must have been destroyed, and then sealed inside the stone after its consciousness was erased by someone. However. how it fell in the mortal world, I have no idea. Till now, I also don't know why I was born in the mortal world." Long Xueyi said.

Because these Deans had all felt that spiritual pressure, they believed that the mystery behind this stone was marvellous. Even if it was sealed, the pressure was already so strong. If the seal was dispelled, then perhaps even they would have a hard time bearing that spiritual pressure.

Liu Menger also joined in.

"600 million!" Gu Dongchen shouted. Before, he had also bought a lot of things, but his pockets were still so full, such that even Lian Yingxiao paled in comparison.

Hua Xiangyue, at this time, left, because she too had bought some things a moment ago, and the owner was urging her to pay quickly.

Chen Xiang only had a little money, which was simply not enough, however, he must win at all costs. Although at this moment, Liu Menger was planning to relinquish, spending so much for an unknown piece of stone was simply not worth it.

"Sister Menger, you must win that piece of stone." Chen Xiang threw Liu Menger a storage pouch, inside the bag, there were True Elemental Dans worth three hundred million crystal stones.

"Why?" Liu Menger, noticing Chen Xiang was so serious, realized that the piece of stone was rather very important to Chen Xiang.

"Sister Menger, both your Vermillion Bird Tender Thread and my Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor can infuse with our body, but the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade can't. That is because it is lacking a weapon soul. In that stone, a

powerful soul is sealed within, and it is very suitable for fusing with my Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade." Chen Xiang quickly explained.

Hearing Chen Xiang's explanation, Liu Menger, who was a Grand Refiner, could not help but be surprised. But she was not a least bit suspicious regarding Chen Xiang's word, she sweetly smiled, "Leave it to me!"

"620 million!" Liu Menger had obtained Chen Xiang's three hundred million crystal stones, and at this moment, she was brimming with courage and energy, not to mention that if she had bought the stone, Chen Xiang's Azure Dragon Slaughtering Blade could become stronger.

Liu Menger had always felt grateful to Chen Xiang, because he had made her fuse with the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread. In addition, he had also passed her the Vermillion Bird Divine Exercise, and this kind of powerful exercise had allowed her to make great progress in regard to her cultivation in flames. Later on, Chen Xiang had also made her fuse with a Fire Spirit, as such, what she had obtained from Chen Xiang could not be measured with wealth.

"Later on, Sister Menger must help me fuse that soul into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade." Chen Xiang laughed and said.

Liu Menger, for the very first time, heard of something about weapon soul, and this gave her a great inspiration. If she could fuse some spirit beast's or profound beast's soul with the equipment when refining, then the brilliant equipments and the spirit equipments could become even more powerful. She was very much curious how Chen Xiang knew about these, this knowledge was obviously not from the Chenwu Mainland.

Now that he had the help of Liu Menger's cauldron, Chen Xiang heaved a sigh of relief. Soon, Liu Menger finally won that piece of stone at the price of nine hundred and eighty million crystal stones.

With this, the auction also came to an end. After Liu Menger obtained the stone, she quickly left with Chen Xiang, while only god knows where Hua Xiangyue had gone to, she had not returned at all.

Liu Menger, after touching the stone, became even more excited. She could determine that there was certainly a very powerful soul inside, though she didn't know whose soul was it. It was so powerful, that even across two layers of seal, it

could still give such a mighty spiritual pressure.

In the divine weapon shop, Liu Menger, with Chen Xiang, entered a private room. She tightly laid down a few barriers, this was also what a Nirvana Realm refiner was most specialized in.

Liu Menger had a very solemn look as she put on a black tights, while Chen Xiang also took out his Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

"Whose soul is it? It is actually so powerful!" Liu Menger began to examine the spirit patterns on the outer seal of the stone. With one glance, she noticed that the outer layer was added later on.

"Dragon Soul!"

Once she heard these two words, Liu Menger's tender body slightly quivered as her face was filled with astonishment!

"Really?" Liu Menger took a long deep breath.

Chen Xiang continuously nodded his head, "Yes, otherwise, how could it be worthy of my Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade!"

"Are you prepared? Once I dispel the outer seal, a powerful spiritual attack will definitely break out, I'm worried you will not be able to endure." Liu Menger said. According to Mrs. Li's introduction, even Extreme State martial artist would not be able to endure the spiritual pressure released by this stone.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, as he placed the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade on the ground, then sat down cross-legged. Liu Menger also gracefully sat down while facing Chen Xiang, with the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade in between them.

Liu Menger closed her eyes, and a golden brilliance burst out of her finger as she lightly stroked that green stone.

Suddenly, an azure light flashed out from the green stone as Liu Menger uttered a dull and tender shout. At the same time, Chen Xiang a sharp pain in his head, but soon it was alright.

"You're unexpectedly alright?" Liu Menger was once again shocked, she originally believed Chen Xiang should have become unconscious.



"Hei hei, I'm not that useless as you imagine!" Chen Xiang laughed gently. Liu Menger thought that Chen Xiang was not so common, for she knew that only someone with a very powerful divine sense could be able to bear the spiritual pressure emitted by the Dragon Soul. She knew that this spiritual pressure was something a True Martial Realm martial artist could not resist.

Liu Menger could now surely say that Chen Xiang's divine sense was very, very strong. Otherwise, just like her, he would not be able to sit without feeling anything here.

"I'm going to begin. As long as the stone is broken, the final seal will be broken, this piece of stone is commonly known as the Sealing Soul Stone. After it is smashed, the seal will break open." Liu Menger solemnly explained.

While speaking, she took that piece of stone and smashed it against the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

## Chapter 299 - Complete Divine Blade

-----

After the stone was broken, an even fiercer spiritual attack wave invaded their conscious. Instantly, both Liu Menger and Chen Xiang uttered a sharp scream at the same time, but very soon it came to pass.

"Sister Menger, force the Dragon Soul into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade with your divine sense!" It was Long Xueyi imitating Chen Xiang's voice, for he was still half dazed at the moment.

Liu Menger soon recovered and immediately followed Long Xueyi's instructions. With her divine sense, she pressed upon that azure fire like thing winding around the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, but was met with a very intense resistance.

"Is this really okay?" Liu Menger hesitated because the resistance of the Dragon Soul was very strong, making it difficult for her to suppress it.

"Use your Vermillion Bird Tender Thread, not only can it wrap and suppress material things, it can do the same to the soul!" Long Xueyi imitated Chen Xiang's voice once more and explained what to do.

Liu Menger suddenly felt Chen Xiang had the atmosphere of an expert, he unexpectedly knew so many things, all of which she had no idea of! It should be remembered that she was the most powerful refiner in the entire Chenwu Mainland.

At this moment, a transparent ribbon appeared on Liu Menger's jade-like palm. With her control and manipulation, this transparent ribbon transformed into countless very fine transparent threads, which then on nimbly entwined around the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, and soon completely covered the blade.

At this point, Liu Menger felt the process was a lot easier, moreover, she could also sense the Dragon Soul drilling bit by bit into the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

The stabbing pain in Chen Xiang's mind had disappeared by this point, his

complexion was still a little pale. At this moment, Liu Menger was looking at him like she was looking at a monster, she was now even more curious about Chen Xiang.

"Little rascal, you have a lot of confidential secrets!" Liu Menger smiled, before she extended her hand and stroked Chen Xiang's pale handsome face.

Chen Xiang reached out his hand in return and pressed upon the back of her hand, making her tender hand glue closely to his cheek. With a look of enjoyment, he said, "Sister Menger, there are some things which I can't tell you, please do forgive me."

"Of course I know that, I'm not stupid." Liu Menger lightly sighed and replied. She then looked at the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread entwined around the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

Suddenly, the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade started shaking. Liu Menger quickly withdrew the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread, before the dense spirit patterns on the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade started shimmering in azure light.

"Fused! But with my current strength, I still can't unleash the true might of the Dragon Soul and the blade." Chen Xiang said with some regret, before the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade turned into an azure light, and flashed into his body, before appearing in his hands.

The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade slowly turned smaller until it resembled a dagger, a very small dagger. Now it could truly be said that Chen Xiang could control the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade.

"When this blade was being refined, a section was left for the weapon's soul, that's why it can so perfectly fuse with the Dragon Soul! It seems I better research more regarding a weapon's soul. Even though it can make the weapon and its user fuse together, it is only possible with the support of a ton of spirit patterns." Liu Menger said in a low voice, as thoughts surfaced and started racing in her mind.

Chen Xiang looked at the Liu Menger's pondering appearance and was enthralled. He could not help but reach out and stroke her beautiful face, which made her lightly spit in response.

"Thanks a lot Sister Menger for helping me buy such an expensive thing, I'll definitely pay you back!" Chen Xiang slightly smiled and said. At this moment, the two of them were very close to one another.

As Chen Xiang deeply inhaled the sweet fragrance wafting off of Liu Menger's body. Meanwhile, Liu Menger could feel a heat emanating from Chen Xiang. Both of them could not help but stare into each other's eyes. Slowly, they unconsciously moved in closer before both of their lips came in contact and sealed each other's lips. Before long, their tongues were intertwined, embracing the other tightly as they began passionately kissing...

After their kiss, both of them remained closely embraced, enjoying the wonderful lingering sensation. Liu Menger's face was slightly flushed, last time she said this would never happen again, yet she was here. Thinking of this point, she lightly pinched Chen Xiang's arm.

"Remember to pay me back! Although I don't really care about it, I do care about your future. In the future you might not need to rely on me, you are going to become even more stronger!" Liu Menger's gently said as she lied in Chen Xiang's embrace.

"En!" Even though Chen Xiang's response seemed light hearted, he knew it was very heavy. Liu Menger was not asking him to repay, but rather take responsibility!

Besides the Nine Elemental Flower and the Resurrection Grass, there were two other main ingredients for the Resurrection Dan, which were the White Jade Lotus Seed and the Hell Spirit Grass, but Liu Menger did not ask for those two things. Obviously she was thinking for his sake.

"Sister Menger, give me the Nine Elemental Flower!" Chen Xiang released Liu Menger from his embrace, and gently said while stroking her cheek, gently.

Liu Menger nodded her head, she didn't ask the reason, and simply handed over the Nine Elemental Flower to Chen Xiang, "Don't lose."

Chen Xiang kissed her cheek, and said with a laugh, "I'm going to look for Dean... and make him angry."

Liu Menger dispelled the barrier, allowing Chen Xiang to leave. Thinking of

what just happened a moment ago, her complexion turned incomparably complex, before she let out a helpless sigh.

Chen Xiang was now in possession of all the main herbs of the Resurrection Dan, even though it was only one set, it was enough. With just one set, he could grow and multiply it into a vast amount, it was just that he currently didn't have the strength to refine it.

That was a High-Grade Earth Level Dan! Chen Xiang was still far off from being able to refine that level of dan.

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming were living in a small yet a very beautiful residence, this residence didn't have any formation, so Chen Xiang directly leapt over the wall. Just as he stepped inside, a handsome and suave man appeared in front of him, it was Gu Dongchen.

"Young martial uncle, what are you sneaking about for?" Gu Dongchen was just a step away from slapping the intruder, before noticing who it was.

At this point Wu Kaiming also arrived, while Chen Xiang's complexion turned completely serious.

"I have a very important matter to tell you." Chen Xiang said with very solemn look.

Gu Dongchen quickly entered a room with Chen Xiang. Although his young martial uncle was far worse than him in strength, he definitely had a lot of means. Moreover, he was a very ruthless person, which was why Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming both held deep admiration towards him.

"Young martial uncle, quickly speak!" Wu Kaiming urged.

Suddenly, a bright smile appeared on Chen Xiang's face. He sipped a bit of tea before stating, "Eldest martial nephew, the ten Building Foundation Dans you bought in the auction was refined by your martial uncle! You're truly generous, buying just ten dans for twenty million! From what I remember, you paid me the same amount for forty dans last time, that's all!"

As expected, after hearing Chen Xiang's words, Gu Dongchen's face immediately turned green. Although he was a little angry in his heart, he knew the future would be tragic. He had believed Chen Xiang had not gone to the

auction. But now that he knew the price of a Building Foundation Dan, a higher price needed to be paid later if he still wanted to buy them from him.

"Elder martial nephew, you're truly formidable. During the bidding battle, even though you were being suppressed by Liu Menger and Lian Yingxiao, you still had a lot of wealth! You even managed to fight with them until the very end!" Chen Xiang came next to Gu Dongchen and patted his shoulder.

Gu Dongchen's face was deathly pale, Chen Xiang now knew he was a plutocrat. The next time Chen Xiang would sell things to Gu Dongchen, he would definitely swindle his money back and then some.

Wu Kaiming was laughing on the side, Gu Dongchen had always been feigning poverty, it was precisely to make Chen Xiang sell the dans cheaply to him. However, during the auction, he had basically revealed his hidden abundant fortune.

## Chapter 300 - Lian Yingxiao

-----

While looking at Chen Xiang's proud appearance, Gu Dongchen secretly complained in his heart. Last time, Chen Xiang had sold him forty Building Foundation Dans, that was the first time Gu Dongchen had ever bought so many at once. Before, he was only able to buy one or a few dans, that was why he was sure Chen Xiang was in possession of many ingredients for refining the Building Foundation Dans.

As the Dean of the Extreme Martial Sect, the development of the Extreme Martial Sect was his most important responsibility. And, in order to quickly elevate the strength of his sect's disciples, dans were a necessity. Even though there were a lot of Extreme Martial Sect disciples, the True Martial Realm martial artists were extremely scarce. If he had a large number of Building Foundation Dans, in a short span of time, it would become possible for the 10th level Mortal Martial Realm martial artists with potential to advance into the True Martial Realm.

"Young Martial Uncle, do you still have Building Foundation Dans?" Gu Dongchen asked.

"I don't have anymore, wait for me to look for you again." Chen Xiang had them without a doubt, but there were not many in his hands, moreover, if he sold them to Gu Dongchen now, he would not get a higher price.

"Lian Yingxiao and his son are coming, he is definitely going to show off." Wu Kaiming suddenly spoke. At this time, Chen Xiang also felt Lian Yingxiao's aura coming over.

Before, Chen Xiang was sure Lian Mingdong and Ling Yingxiao had some relation, they were most likely father and son. But now that he heard Ling Yingxiao was coming with his son, he could not help but be a little surprised.

"Who is his son? Is he formidable?" Chen Xiang asked.

"An alchemist at the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, he is not low-key like his father, On the contrary, he is an arrogant guy born from Lian Yingxiao's 7th

wife a hundred years ago. Among the numerous sons and daughters of Lian Yingxiao, he can be considered to have excellent qualifications." Gu Dongchen immediately replied.

Chen Xiang was surprised, "How many women does Lian Yingxiao have in the end? He's actually able to walk with his son, yet you two are actually still bachelors! Too useless, even your Martial Uncle have a wife."

It seemed that this gentle and courteous Lian Yingxiao actually have so many women. Chen Xiang now suspected that Lian Mingdong might not have received much attention in the Lotus Island. But Lian Mingdong's character was very similar to Lian Yingxiao, it was quite clear that Lian Mingdong had inherited more of his father's blood.

"Lian Yingxiao have tens of women, however, now only nine are left. The others have not died, but they actually had illicit affairs with someone else and ran away with them!" Gu Dongchen laughingly said, "Young Martial Uncle, you can't look down upon me. My woman is just no longer in the Chenwu Mainland, that's all. She's in another mainland at the moment, and it might take some time for her to come."

The other mainlands were all far away beyond the sea, Chen Xiang also wanted to have an opportunity to travel to those places. He looked at Wu Kaiming, then asked while laughing, "Little baldy, what about you?"

Wu Kaiming pursed his lips and said, "I'm only an old man, who is going to look at me?"

Lian Yingxiao arrived with a handsome and proud man, who had sword-like eyebrows and star-like bright eyes; this man was precisely the favorite son of Lian Yingxiao, named Lian Changyun.

Lian Yingxiao has really treasured his son enough to point where he didn't send him to the Southern Wasteland. Chen Xiang gave a dismissive glance at Lian Changyun, then respectfully saluted towards Lian Yingxiao.

"Changyun, this is the top youngest expert of the Extreme Martial Sect, as well as the top youngest alchemist, Chen Xiang! You must have heard of his name, come and greet him." Lian Yingxiao smiled and said.



Chen Xiang's reputation was very great, in the entire Chenwu Mainland, most of the martial artists had heard of him, and he was truly worthy of the title, the teenage genius. Lian Changyun was secretly envious of Chen Xiang though, he was known for relying on his father, while Chen Xiang relied on no one. Not only did Chen Xiang had an astounding reputation, he had also obtained the favor of Xue Xianxian from the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, becoming husband and wife, this was what made Lian Changyun most envious.

Lian Changyun had inherited his father's romantic character. Once he had paid a visit to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire with Lian Yingxiao, and at that time, he had seen Xue Xianxian. He very much desired to have such a fairy-like girl, but he didn't expect that she was already engaged to Chen Xiang.

Although it was the first time Lian Changyun met Chen Xiang, he very much hated Chen Xiang, However, in order to not lose his father's face, he politely greeted.

"Chen Xiang, I heard you like to gamble. Whether it's fighting or alchemy, are you willing to gamble with me? We can decide who is going to win and lose in the alchemy tournament?" Lian Changyun asked. Although a smile was hanging upon his face, his tone was full of provocation.

Chen Xiang shook his head, which in turn caused Lian Changyun's complexion to change, "Could it be that you're looking down on me?"

Since it was just a battle of words between youths, Gu Dongchen and the others did not meddle in the slightest, they were just at the side, watching the good show that was unfolding. When Lian Yingxiao heard Chen Xiang's refusal, he felt very uncomfortable in his heart. Last time, he had given Chen Xiang a White Jade Lotus Seed, and now he was actually not giving him face.

"Are you afraid I can't afford to bet with you? How about I bet a White Jade Lotus Seed with you?" Lian Changyun dismissively said with a look of pride, as though possessing the White Jade Lotus Seed was very amazing.

Lian Yingxiao had not spoken of the matters that had occurred in the Southern Wasteland, and he had even ordered others that they could not speak of it, that was why Lian Changyun wasn't aware of anything.

"Brat, isn't it better to give a little bit of face? That is the White Jade Lotus

Seed we're talking about, if you can't afford to follow up, I and junior brother can help you." Gu Dongchen also didn't know what was wrong with Chen Xiang; Chen Xiang had actually refused to take such a big gamble! Gu Dongchen also didn't want Lian Yingxiao to hate Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang sighed in his heart and kindly asked, "Brother Lian, what level of alchemy tournament are you going to participate?"

"Naturally the middle-rank. For my age, participating in the middle-rank tournament is already good! You are also an outstanding young alchemist, how about you and me compete?" Lian Changyun replied, he very much wanted to defeat Chen Xiang, and it was clearly implied from his tone.

Chen Xiang wryly smiled and said, "I'm afraid I will have to disappoint Brother Lian, it's not that I do not want to compete with Brother Lian in the alchemy tournament, it's just... it's just that little brother is going to be participating in the high-rank tournament!"

High-rank tournament! Gu Dongchen, Wu Kaiming and Lian Yingxiao, all three of them, were suddenly surprised. Only a 5th or 6th level alchemist could participate in the high-rank tournament. In other words, was Chen Xiang already a 5th level alchemist?

"Impossible! Chen Xiang, do not refuse my challenge with this kind of reason. At the very least, a 5th level alchemist must be able to refine three kinds of low-grade profound level dans. Just to be successful in one kind, countless number of herbs are needed for practice. If it's for three kinds of dans, it will be even more difficult. How can you be able to refine three kinds of low-grade profound level dan at twenty or so years of age? My teacher is considered to be a genius, yet it had taken him two hundred years to become a 5th level Alchemist." Lian Changyun furiously shouted.

"Oh!" Chen Xiang exclaimed, then he took out a piece of jade card. On the jade card, there were five light golden lines, and this was precisely the proof of being a low 5th level Alchemist. On it, Chen Xiang's name was also written, and on its back, some words had been carved in blood; they were the signatures of the examining alchemists.

Gu Dongchen was the first one to grab it to look, seeing the four signatures, he

frowned while saying, "Unexpectedly, you were personally examined by Hua Xiangyue. As far as I know, Hua Xiangyue is an 8th level Alchemist, and the other three alchemists are also rather famous, all of them had once helped me refine dans, this jade card should not be fake."

Lian Yingxiao was stunned. Lian Changyun's face had also turned red, just a moment ago, he claimed Chen Xiang was lying to him, yet Chen Xiang had taken out the most indisputable proof. At this moment, Lian Changyun couldn't wait to drill a hole on the ground and bury his head in shame, at the same time, his hatred for Chen Xiang had increased even more.

Lian Yingxiao took the jade card from Gu Dongchen's hand. From one glance, he knew that it was true, even he didn't expect that Chen Xiang actually had such a monstrous talent; Chen Xiang was not even thirty years old, yet he was already a 5th level Alchemist!

## Chapter 301 - Fire Dragon Blood Lotus

-----

Lian Changyun was both ashamed and furious, he was completely speechless. It was not that Chen Xiang didn't want to compete with him, on the contrary, it was him who wasn't in the same level as Chen Xiang, and this was a great insult to him.

Chen Xiang, seeing Lian Changyun's countenance, secretly sneered in his heart. He certainly wanted the White Jade Lotus Seed, but unfortunately, he had signed up for the high-rank tournament.

Seeing his son losing face in front of Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming, Lian Yingxiao sighed in his heart. He was certainly aware of his son's character. However, he felt that letting him lose face also meant nothing, this might even allow him to mature a little.

"This is indeed the credentials of a 5th level Alchemist, a low 5th level Alchemist at your age is very rare. I don't know which three low-grade profound level dans you can refine?" As Lian Yingxiao returned the jade card to Chen Xiang, he asked with a smile.

Gu Dongchen and the others also very much wanted to know which three low-grade profound level dan Chen Xiang could refine, however, Chen Xiang just mysteriously smiled, "Please forgive me, I want them to remain a secret for the time being."

Gu Dongchen ruthlessly knocked on his head, "Pretending to be mysterious... quickly speak!"

Chen Xiang stuck out his tongue at Gu Dongchen, "I'm not going to speak, what are you going to do then?"

Seeing Chen Xiang's rudeness towards his dean, Lian Yingxiao and Lian Changyun, both father and son, were very surprised, because Gu Dongchen was not even angry in the slightest. It was quite clear that in the Extreme Martial Sect, Chen Xiang was treated as someone very important by Gu Dongchen.

Lian Changyun secretly clenched his teeth, he felt that he had underestimated

Chen Xiang, so he wanted to regain some face. He said, "I only came here to compete with the top youngest disciple of the Extreme Martial Sect, even if I cannot fight with you in alchemy, I want to have a bout with you in strength. Chen Xiang, come on, let's fight!"

Originally, Chen Xiang was feeling regretful that he was unable to get the White Jade Lotus Seed, but he would have never expected that the opposite party would actually take the initiative to challenge him on his own. Failing to take advantage of this son of bitch, Chen Xiang obviously wanted to readily agree, however, he still looked at Lian Yingxiao's and Gu Dongchen's complexion.

Lian Yingxiao nodded his head at Gu Dongchen, expressing his assent. After Chen Xiang saw Lian Yingxiao's agreement, he laughed and said, "Not sure whether or not Brother Lian is going to bet the White Jade Lotus Seed? Little brother's hand had recently been tight, when I was learning alchemy, the Dean had never sponsored me. I had to learn on my own expense and exert my utmost strength. Who told me to encounter such a stingy Dean."

Chen Xiang actually became a 5th level Alchemist by relying on his own hard work, Lian Changyun didn't believe a bit of it, but Lian Yingxiao was rather convinced. He knew Gu Dongchen's character, he was indeed very stingy, moreover, he could also notice the subtle relation between Chen Xiang and Gu Dongchen.

"Of course I'm going to bet the White Jade Lotus Seed! But what are you going to use to bet? You should be aware of the White Jade Lotus Seed's value." Lian Changyun, while speaking, took out the White Jade Lotus Seed. This was the specialty of the Lotus Island. It was extremely useful, but its growth period was very long, it was said that it would take seven to eight thousand years for it to grow up.

In the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, Chen Xiang had obtained a very huge Hell Spirit Grass, which he took out right now. He laughingly said, "My Hell Spirit Grass' efficacy is the same as your White Jade Lotus Seed. However, my Hell Spirit Grass is very huge, at the very least, it should be equivalent to three White Jade Lotus Seeds, this is the only thing I have to bet with."

The Hell Spirit Grass was almost as big as a human head, which was quite

scary. Lian Yingxiao had already heard that Chen Xiang had acquired it in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. At that time, a group of True Martial Realm martial artists tried to rob him, but Chen Xiang had crippled all of them.

Lian Yingxiao nodded his head, "This is equivalent to four White Jade Lotus Seeds, Changyun, your ante is less now!"

Regarding Lian Yingxiao's character, Chen Xiang held it with some admiration. Lian Yingxiao was not even biased with his son, and he even signaled his son to be fair, indicating his son to take out an ante of same level.

Lian Changyun clenched his teeth, before taking out a fiery red lotus. Once this lotus appeared, the entire courtyard turn a lot hotter. Chen Xiang didn't recognize what it was, but he was sure that this thing was obviously useful for flame cultivators.

"It's the Fire Dragon Blood Lotus, the most precious among the top ten lotus seeds. It doesn't even need to be refined into a dan, just directly swallowing it would be extremely helpful to flame cultivators. Although it is a little lacking in healing efficacy compared to the White Jade Lotus Seed and the Hell Spirit Grass, it is still very precious." Su Meiyao immediately said, her voice was full of surprise.

"Rumor has it that there was once a lotus that was soaked in the blood of the Fire Dragon God, which then grew on its own, and bred a large number of Fire Dragon Blood Lotus. Certainly, some of them must have been growing on the Lotus Island." Long Xueyi gulped a mouthful of saliva, it seemed that she very much wanted to go to the Lotus Island and steal them.

Before speaking, Chen Xiang took a long deep breath, "Fire Dragon Blood Lotus! The Lotus Island is truly the legendary first treasure trove of the Chenwu Mainland, today had really opened the eyes of this little brother, admire, admire!"

Both Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming were not able to recognize it, yet Chen Xiang could, which made the both of them admire Chen Xiang. They had heard of the Fire Dragon Blood Lotus, but they had not seen it yet. They were not even aware that it was in the Lotus Island.

"Good eyes!" The Lotus Island's Dean praised, a sliver of surprise flashed in his

eyes, because for the very first time, someone had actually recognized the Fire Dragon Blood Lotus in one glance.

Lian Yingxiao felt that there was a very big difference between his son and Chen Xiang. Whether it was in experience or subtlety, Chen Xiang was further ahead of Lian Changyun. Chen Xiang had always claimed to be a little brother, he even called Lian Changyun as Brother Lian, but this was not because Chen Xiang respected Lian Changyun. On the other hand, Lian Changyun just called Chen Xiang's name directly. Regarding the bad attitude of Lian Changyun towards him, Chen Xiang just completely disregarded it and still treated Lian Changyun like a friend.

Thinking of this, Lian Yingxiao could not help but secretly sigh. Now he learned why Chen Xiang could garner the respect of so many disciples in the Southern Wasteland, Chen Xiang knew how to respect others, but his son could not do this.

Of course, Lian Yingxiao also knew that Chen Xiang was ruthless, if he wasn't present here, perhaps Chen Xiang wouldn't even have a good look at Lian Changyun.

"So it is decided, we old men will act as the judge. And you brat, you can't use that blade, because even I am not sure what level of brilliant weapon it is." Gu Dongchen said, if Chen Xiang used that blade, no matter how many Lian Changyun were there, they would all be slaughtered by Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang said with a laugh, "Of course not. With a weapon, I will not be able to enjoy the contest."

"Let me say in advance, a few days ago, I have entered the 6th level of the True Martial Realm, so I'm a little stronger than you. How about I let you have three moves, during your three moves, I will not attack you, I will only defend or dodge." Lian Changyun proudly said, being able to enter the 6th level of the True Martial Realm at his age made him very proud of himself. Although he was already a hundred years old, for True Martial Realm martial artists, he was just a brat.

Others had given him such a face, so without a doubt, Chen Xiang was going to appreciate it. He laughingly said, "Then little brother would like to thank Brother

Lian. I'm not going to be polite then!"



## Chapter 302 - The Shocking Physique

-----

It was just comparing notes, moreover, there were three powerful Nirvana Realm martial artists present at the side. Chen Xiang was not afraid of Lian Changyun committing any fraud, and he too would hold back a little.

The courtyard in the residence could be counted as fairly large, it was enough for Chen Xiang and Lian Changyun to cast their moves. But in order to not cause any big movements, Gu Dongchen, Wu Kaiming and Lian Yingxiao laid down a barrier together, forming an invisible cover which enveloped the entire courtyard, lest any big movement destroy the buildings in the surrounding area. In this way, they could also keep the courtyard intact.

At this time, Chen Xiang had also felt that the ground had turned a lot firmer, this was all credited to the barrier laid down by the three Nirvana Realm martial artists. With their very formidable strength, it was difficult for True Martial Realm martial artists to even shake the courtyard.

In the small courtyard, Lian Changyun had a serious look, yet Chen Xiang seemed to be laid-back, this made Lian Changyun feel that Chen Xiang was looking down on him, sending him into rage. He clenched his fists and decided that once Chen Xiang's three moves were over, he would pummel Chen Xiang's handsome face till it was black and blue. He was increasingly hating Chen Xiang by the moment, not only did Chen Xiang snatch his woman, he even stole the limelight.

"Three fire veins! This guy is not weak, be careful! From his appearance, he can't wait to cripple you." Long Xueyi giggled and said.

It was not that Chen Xiang had not encountered someone with three veins, before, Lu Jie was killed by Chen Xiang, moreover, Lu Jie was in the 7th level of the True Martial Realm. As for the young and arrogant Lian Changyun, he was not even worth mentioning, the most important thing was that Lian Changyun allowed him to make the first three moves.

"The other guy's father is beside him, give him a little bit of face!" Su Meiyao

chuckled and said. She was worried Chen Xiang would settle everything in three moves, by then, both father and son would be unable to show their face.

Chen Xiang understood the way of the world, that was why he also intended to be a little low-key.

"Start!" Gu Dongchen shouted, regarding Chen Xiang's strength, he was very confident. Chen Xiang was his young martial uncle as well as the pillar of his generation in the Extreme Martial Sect, without a doubt, he wished Chen Xiang could win, so he could have a bit more prestige.

With a step, Chen Xiang leaped out, dragging a long chain of his silhouette. His speed was rather good, but Lian Changyun secretly sneered instead, because he felt that Chen Xiang's speed was very slow, uncomparable to his.

As Chen Xiang struck his fist, a swift and violent punch impacted upon the air, bursting out with a thunderous sonic boom, striking towards Lian Changyun's chest. Both the speed and the explosive force was quite amazing, but in the opinion of Lian Changyun and these Nirvana Realm martial artists, it was still somewhat weak.

Lian Changyun contemptuously smiled, he just leaned on one side to dodge. Chen Xiang seemed to expect this response, so he quickly used a leg sweep towards his supporting leg, as if a giant axe was sweeping. If his target was a giant tree, it would definitely be cut off easily by him.

When Lian Changyun felt the threat of the leg sweep, flame surged upon one of his arms; the rich True Qi from within his dantian poured into his arm, allowing his arm to have a powerful scorching capability. When he struck his fist, the flame True Qi within his body burst forth, ruthlessly impacting upon Chen Xiang's leg.

As the punch landed upon the sweeping leg of Chen Xiang, he only felt slightly hot, that's all. However, his body still flew back, but with a backflip in the air, he firmly held his ground. Just as his feet landed on the ground, he flew out like an arrow, punching with both of his fists, straight towards Lian Changyun's chest.

Lian Changyun crossed both his hands, blocking Chen Xiang's oncoming fists, while Scorching Qi burst forth from his body. As both power collided against each other, a tremor ran through the ground. From the flame True Qi bursting

out from Lian Changyun, Chen Xiang was sent into retreat.

Since the three moves were already over, Lian Changyun immediately started his onslaught. At the moment, his whole body was like a burning ferocious tiger, as he rushed towards Chen Xiang.

From beginning to the end, Chen Xiang had not used his True Qi, he only used his physical strength to attack. His body was in the 5th level of the Immortal and Devil Body, so he wanted to try how powerful his physique was.

Lian Changyun transformed into a fiery red silhouette, with both of his hands tightly clasped together. At the same time he was swooping towards Chen Xiang, an intense flames emerged upon his fists, like a burning red giant hammer slamming down, fiercely pounding towards Chen Xiang's head.

Unexpectedly, Lian Changyun acted so ruthlessly. In his heart, Chen Xiang was slightly furious as he punched out like lightning. Surprisingly, Chen Xiang didn't dodge, instead, he met the oncoming attack with his fists.

Chen Xiang's action made Lian Changyun become a little surprised, this was also true for Gu Dongchen and the others. Lian Changyun's move was rather powerful, yet Chen Xiang didn't choose to dodge.

An explosion rang, before the small courtyard slightly trembled. As the Qi waves burst forth from the explosion which collided with the barrier, they immediately disappeared. Lian Changyun didn't expect that Chen Xiang's strength would actually be so overbearing; with just the physical strength of his fists, he had actually firmly returned the powerful and fierce flaming strike.

Chen Xiang's feet were already plunged to the ground, yet he was still standing firmly as smoke was rising above his fists. As for Lian Changyun, he flew far away from the shock, almost falling out of the barrier.

Seeing his son flying away, Lian Yingxiao's pupil fiercely contracted. His expression turned incomparably grim, because he had noticed that Chen Xiang wasn't even using his True Qi.

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming had also realized this. Last time, during Chen Xiang's and Lu Jie's battle, they both knew Chen Xiang's physique was quite strong, but they didn't expect Chen Xiang would have arrived at such a step.

Only using the physical strength of his fists, he actually collided with Lian Changyun's overbearing flames.

Regarding this gambling fight, Lian Yingxiao was originally very confident for his own son's victory, but now he could only sigh in his heart. He now knew the outcome was already decided, Chen Xiang was intentionally concealing himself, and he hadn't even used his true strength yet. This was also to let Lian Changyun look a little good, otherwise, in those three moves, Chen Xiang could have easily defeated Lian Changyun.

Chen Xiang's physical strength was already comparable to Lian Changyun, if True Qi was included, without a shred of doubt, Lian Changyun would be defeated.

Lian Changyun didn't sense anything. He had investigated Chen Xiang's fights, so he knew that Chen Xiang's most powerful attack was neither flame nor the Azure True Qi, it was an invisible and colorless True Qi. At this point, he believed that Chen Xiang had used that invisible and colorless True Qi, otherwise, Chen Xiang would not be able to block his strike.

Lian Changyun was not too bad, he once again attacked Chen Xiang. His figure flickered, before he instantly arrived in front of Chen Xiang. Followed by a number of mindless punches, in the blink of an eye, countless silhouettes of fiery red fists appeared. Each and every single one of these fists were blasting towards Chen Xiang, they were very quick and very powerful. Within an instant, Chen Xiang's upper garments were all shredded.

However, no matter how fast his fists were, they would never land on Chen Xiang's head. It was not that they had been dodged by Chen Xiang, but on the contrary, all of them were blocked by Chen Xiang's fist, so most of his fist only landed on Chen Xiang's upper body.

Chen Xiang's upper body muscles were very firm, they looked very tenacious and rich in power. Coupled with the White Dragon tattoo on his left shoulder, his upper body was full of masculine vigor.

Even after those powerful flames incessantly struck on Chen Xiang, Chen Xiang didn't even bat an eye. Moreover, he had not even released a bit of his True Qi to resist, it was quite clear to what extent the dreadfulness of his physique was.

Lian Yingxiao sighed lightly, Chen Xiang was a freak of nature. In his ten thousand years of life, it was his first time to encounter such a powerful boy. He believed that so long as Chen Xiang could live for one or two thousand years, he would definitely become a legendary figure in the Chenwu Mainland.

At this time, Lian Changyun also realized something was wrong. After his punches struck upon Chen Xiang, he could feel the slight heat and fleshy feeling from Chen Xiang's body. Beside what he felt, he didn't sense any other power; suddenly, a thought surfaced in his mind!

Chen Xiang had resisted his punches with just his body! For Lian Changyun, it was something unconceivable, as such, he was not able to accept this fact. He was very confident in his strength, but with the other party just using just his body to resist, all of Lian Changyun's confidence collapsed.

## ***Chapter 303 - Ten Thousand Years Spirit Milk***

-----

Lian Changyun attacked even more ruthlessly, lest his waning confidence would disappear. As Lian Changyun's fierce and overbearing flaming fists intensively bombarded on Chen Xiang like rain, Chen Xiang felt a little burning pain, but he was still enduring it like before. He only used his fists to guard his head, not allowing any of Lian Changyun's attack to pass through.

However, Lian Changyun still relentlessly tried to strike his head, and if even an attack passed through, it would be very deadly. As such, Chen Xiang got a little angry, he suddenly reached out his hand and grabbed ahold of Lian Changyun's fiery fist. As True Qi suddenly surged out from his dantian, Chen Xiang's grip became even more powerful.

Lian Changyun's fist was suddenly grabbed by Chen Xiang, which made him startled. Chen Xiang so easily took hold of his fist, not to mention that his grip was very tight too. No matter how much strength Lian Changyun exerted, he was not able to break away.

Just when Lian Changyun intended to punch another fiery fist towards Chen Xiang's head, Chen Xiang coldly snorted as he began to vigorously knead his fingers. 'Crack! Crack!' Soon after, only the sounds of bone breaking rang, which was then followed by the ear-piercing howls of Lian Changyun.

His hand had been broken by Chen Xiang, which made Lian Changyun even more furious. On his freed fiery fist, the flames became even hotter and more turbulent as it increased in size. His fist was like a meteorite burning in flames as it blasted towards Chen Xiang's head.

Chen Xiang was still grasping Lian Changyun's broken fist, and at this moment, Chen Xiang vigorously hurled Lian Changyun, tossing him out of the barrier.

Lian Changyun's ruthless means had finally made Chen Xiang completely furious, causing True Qi from his whole body to rise. And as that powerful True Qi was released, it surged into all his of limbs and bones. Using True Qi had made Chen Xiang even more powerful, but it also gave him a light Slaughter Qi.

Lian Changyun yelled, before rushing towards Chen Xiang again. His handsome face was now a little hideous, hatred was brimming in his eyes, as though he could not wait to kill Chen Xiang. From his body, terrifying flames gushed out, he had already lost his sanity.

"White Tiger Divine Fist!" With the rising anger in Chen Xiang's heart, an intense Slaughter Qi covered the entire sky. Along with an intense onslaught of both his fists, numerous silhouettes of tiger head fists like furious waves in the ocean emerged. They shook the air in the surroundings as they shot raving Qi waves one after the other, which were then followed by earth-shattering shadow fists, pounding towards Lian Changyun.

In an instant, Lian Changyun's body had been pounded by more than a hundred fists, breaking many of his bones and causing him to spat out blood. Just as he wanted to continue attacking, Lian Yingxiao sighed and said, "Little brother, please give me face, show some mercy!"

After Chen Xiang heard this, he immediately withdrew his fists as the Slaughter Qi covering the courtyard suddenly disappeared. As for the furious Lian Changyun, he had been pressed down by an invisible power by Lian Yingxiao.

"Senior, the outcome is yet to be decided." Chen Xiang said. If the battle would just stop here, he wouldn't win the bet, this was what he was most concerned about.

"You win! Changyun, take out the thing and give it to him." Lian Yingxiao, in the blink of an eye, appeared in front of Lian Changyun. With a strict look in his eyes, he glared at Lian Changyun.

Noticing that his father was angry, Lian Changyun knew that he was wrong, but in his heart, he was still extremely reluctant. However, sensing the strict aura of Lian Yingxiao, he didn't dare to say anything, he immediately took out the White Jade Lotus Seed and the Fire Dragon Blood Lotus then handed them over to Chen Xiang.

After Chen Xiang acquired the ante, a grin appeared on his face as he repeatedly expressed his appreciation, which was a huge contrast to his appearance from a moment ago.

Lian Yingxiao hastily educated his son and quickly left after saying goodbyes

with Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming.

After Lian Yingxiao and Lian Changyun, father and son, left, Chen Xiang asked in a low voice, "Will the Lotus Island's Dean hate me?"

"Though he will not, his son will for sure!" Gu Dongchen laughingly replied as he patted Chen Xiang's shoulder, "You brat once again made a killing, being a youth is truly nice. When I was at your age, I was just a small True Martial Realm martial artist."

Chen Xiang coughed then pretentiously said, "In the absence of other people, you must call me martial uncle!"

Gu Dongchen's smile immediately disappeared as he lightly scoffed. After triumphantly laughing a few times, Chen Xiang quickly left.

Wu Kaiming laughed and said, "If not for the young martial uncle, Lian Yingxiao would have certainly showed off here. He had actually spoiled his son to this extent, anyway, it is still all good because he is alive."

Gu Dongchen nodded his head and said, "Only the young martial uncle would never be afraid of anyone. After all, isn't he that madman's second apprentice? Isn't our teacher a madman?"

After Chen Xiang acquired the good things, he must naturally go and show off in front of his Empress.

However, just as Chen Xiang merrily arrived at the Divine Weapon Shop, he discovered that Liu Menger had already returned to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire, because she had some matters to attend to, which required her presence.

Not being able to inform her that he had obtained some good things, Chen Xiang was a little disappointed. He came to the Danxiang Tower and inquired about the alchemy tournament. Although the rewards were rich, they still didn't count as anything for him. He only wanted to win in order to prove his own strength.

Though the details of tournament were still yet to be announced, the rewards had already been announced, however, only the champion could get the rewards.



The reward for the low-rank tournament was two drops of ten thousand years Spirit Milk. So long as a single drop of the Spirit Milk was dropped on a spirit herb, it would accelerate its growth, that was why it was also a very precious commodity. Many people guessed that in the Danxiang Tower, there could be tens of thousands years Spirit Milk, allowing them to accelerate the growth of some rare and precious spirit herbs.

For the middle-rank tournament, the reward was five drops of Spirit Milk, and for the high-rank tournament, it was ten drops of Spirit Milk. As for its specific usage, Chen Xiang still didn't know, but in the announcement, it was specified that after winning the reward, Danxiang Taoyuan would have a separate meeting to inform the winner how it could be used.

For the ten thousand years Spirit Milk, Chen Xiang was very curious, because, even Long Xueyi and the other girls, these extremely experienced girls, all had not heard of it.

In the blink of an eye, ten days passed. In these past few days, Chen Xiang had been adjusting his state, moreover, from time to time, he would visit the Divine Weapon Shop, to check whether Liu Menger had returned or not. If Liu Menger wouldn't be able to watch his tournament, it would make him extremely disappointed.

The alchemy tournament was going to begin tomorrow, which was going to be held in three different tournament stages in a huge square near the Danxiang Taoyuan. The reason there were three different stages was because a large audience would come to watch the tournament, and in order to allow everyone to watch the tournament, the hosts could only build a giant stadium. Although it would affect the alchemists greatly, but in a similar fashion, it would still allow for the measurement of an alchemist's true level.

Chen Xiang lived in Gu Dongchen's residence. It was late at night when suddenly, he was awakened because he felt an approaching danger. Just as he opened his eyes, he was almost scared to death, before his mouth was gagged.

"Damn woman, you scared the shit out of me!" Chen Xiang shouted in his heart, his eyes were full of fury as they glared at the masked Elder Dan. He didn't expect that Elder Dan would actually appear in such a way.

"Young martial uncle, this is the Colorless Spirit Grass, Five Leaf Grass and Five-Colored Lotus Seed. All this time, I went to find the herbs for the Five Elements True Elemental Dan for you, now I will go into closed-door training for a long period of time. You do not need to look for me. Right, this is the list of participants for tomorrow's high-rank tournament, there is a lot of information on it. There is no harm in looking. Goodbye, and don't tell senior brother and junior brother about my arrival."

Elder Dan stuffed a storage pouch in Chen Xiang's hand, before quickly flying out of the window and disappearing into the night.

Chen Xiang was still in a daze from fear. While looking at the storage pouch in his hands, he heaved a long breath. He secretly felt grateful to Elder Dan, she had actually so zealously helped him gather the herbs. However, he still couldn't understand why she was being so elusive.

## Chapter 304 - Flame Tournament

-----

Elder Dan left as suddenly as she arrived. Chen Xiang looked inside the storage pouch and was dazed. There was the exquisite Colorless Spirit Grass, it appeared as if it was directly carved out of crystal, containing the five elements Spirit Qi inside. Moreover, all the five elements Spirit Qi had been fused together into a colorless Spirit Qi, which seemed extremely similar to his Universal True Qi.

The Five Leaf Grass had five different color blades growing, inside happened to be two pieces of them. The same was true for the Colorless Spirit Grass and Five Color Lotus Seed, all of which had been provided to him by Elder Dan. This moved Chen Xiang very much, he decided that, after he went back, he would send a little gift to Elder Dan.

Although she was a mysterious woman, Chen Xiang was gradually getting a very good impression of her.

As the sun rose, sunlight shone upon the land, giving the starting signal for the alchemy tournament in the Fragrance City. Chen Xiang was in this high-rank tournament, he was also the most youngest to ever participate in it, and the only alchemist who had just advanced into the 5th level.

There were not many participants for the high-rank tournament, but the audience was a completely different matter. There were countless people watching this competition, the tournament stage was completely surrounded. Upon the stage, there were only thirty taboret, clearly implying there were only thirty participants. As for the participants for the low-rank and middle-rank tournament, their count was well over a hundred, which was why their tournament stage was also very big.

"His mother, hasn't Younger Brother Chen arrived? How come I can't see him!" Zhu Rong depressingly said. The whole square was completely packed, it could also be described as the sea of people. This tournament was the finale of the Danxiang Taoyuan Grand Meeting, so the many people present here was not strange at all .

Yun Xiaodao, Xu Weilong, the Lie Family brothers and even Lian Mingdong were present. They were all squeezed into the crowd and stopped to look at the middle-rank tournament stage. The participants were all in their place, yet Chen Xiang's figure was nowhere to be found.

Yao Haisheng and Wu Qianqian were both at the middle-rank tournament stage. In particular, the young and beautiful Wu Qianqian, an alchemist as stunning as capable of leading a nation to its downfall, garnered many people's attention. Alchemists were extremely rare, but they were often extremely outstanding, such as the Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan, and Elder Dan of the Extreme Martial Sect. Both were alchemists, and topmost alchemists within the Chenwu Mainland.

"You group of idiots, quickly look at the high-rank tournament stage, that brat is over there." Hao Dongqing yelled. His shout had not only been heard by Yun Xiaodao and the group, many others had heard it too, they all looked at the high-rank tournament stage at the same time.

Very soon, Chen Xiang's tall and sturdy figure had been found by the crowd. Chen Xiang was actually on the high-rank tournament stage, this information went from one to ten, ten to hundred, and quickly spread among the crowd. All of a sudden, the entire tournament square had burst into a clamor.

One by one, exclamations burst out from the crowd because Chen Xiang was standing upon the high-rank tournament stage, in other words Chen Xiang was at least a 5th level Alchemist. With his age becoming a 5th level alchemist came as an extreme shock to Yun Xiaodao and the group.

"I can't help but admire the young man, but he is not wise in doing this."

"Yes, it seems he has just become the 5th level Alchemist, and on the stage there are both 5th and 6th level, he had just advanced into 5th level Alchemist, and that is pretty unfavourable for him! Not a single alchemist participating with him hasn't been famous for many years!"

"He really is too young!"

"Haha, the middle-rank tournament participants should be laughing. They have one less powerful opponent."

"..."

Listening to the people next to them, Yun Xiaodao and the others knew, it was very unfavourable for Chen Xiang to participate in the high-rank tournament. They also secretly blamed Chen Xiang for being so reckless.

A strange brilliance flashed through Wu Qianqian's eyes. Looking at Chen Xiang's back, she slightly sighed in her heart. Originally, she believed she would be able to compete with Chen Xiang here, but she was still behind by a step.

Yao Haisheng sighed too, he didn't expect his little teacher to actually be so monstrous, to suddenly have reached the position of a 5th level Alchemist.

Lian Changyun was also here. Although he had been injured by Chen Xiang, his injuries were not very serious. His father was Dean of the Lotus Island, he had no lack of wonder drugs, so within a few days he had completely recovered. Noticing Wu Qianqian, such stunning beauty, was actually looking at the far away Chen Xiang in admiration, he felt even more jealous. In his heart, he coldly snorted.

Not long ago, inside the Extreme Martial Sect, rumor had it that Chen Xiang and Wu Qianqian were a couple. So long as one was concerned about Chen Xiang, all of them knew this matter. Lian Changyun thought of this, and ruthlessly clenched his fists. He could not wait to break Chen Xiang's head.

Yun Xiaodao and the group found a place where they could watch both the middle-rank and the high-rank tournament simultaneously. At this time, Mrs. Li also arrived at the high-rank tournament stage to announce the first round of the tournament.

"The flame is most basic for an alchemist, fittingly, the first round is a competition of flames. A test to see whose flames are more formidable, and whose ability to control their flames is higher."

When Mrs. Li was continued to talk, a few people walked up on the stage, and placed a thigh-thick and half the size of a man, candle on the wide taboret in front of everyone.

"These candles placed in front of you have some rice-grain sized red ice pieces. You must burn the candle and then take out those small red ice grains, and place

them in the ice box next to you. Inside each candle, there are a hundred ice grains. When it is the time to calculate who passes this round, those who has taken out the least number of red ice grains will be eliminated."

Chen Xiang released his divine sense, looking very thoroughly at the candle in front of him. There were indeed special ice grains inside it. Under normal circumstances, they were very difficult to melt, but if came in contact with flames, they would then immediately evaporate.

In each round of the high-rank tournament, five participants were going to be eliminated. In middle-rank tournament, fifteen participants per round. And twenty participants per round in the low-rank tournament.

What Chen Xiang could determine was that, although there were many rounds, the first round for was a piece of cake for him.

The tournament had yet not begun, which was to allowed the participants to make preparations. Chen Xiang, took a look at the participants. Last night, Elder Dan had given him information about these people. Except for a few rare exceptions, the others were rather famous alchemists in the Chenwu Mainland.

Among the participants, the Danxiang Taoyuan's and the Lotus Island's alchemists accounted for half the total competitors. Danxiang Taoyuan had eight people attending, while the Lotus Island had seven. Some of the others were the alchemists nurtured by the True Martial Sect, Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect, all of whom were 6th level Alchemists.

After looking the information of these people, Chen Xiang realized there was only a single 5th level Alchemist on the stage. Moreover, only a low-level one, which was him! He knew why these people did not placed him in their eyes, for they were all 6th level Alchemists! They were simply not afraid of a low 5th level Alchemist.

Chen Xiang looked at the non-reputed 6th level Alchemists, and according the information, these people were likely to have been sent by the Free Immortal Sea.

"It's time, start!" Mrs. Li announced the start of the round. The entire field quieted down, everyone intently watching the alchemists up on the stage. These alchemists in everyone's hearts were a high and mighty existence, but now they

could so closely look at them competing. Basically, the everyone was feeling excited and exhilarated.

The first round of the tournament could be said to be difficult yet not difficult, simple yet not simple, for it was not only a test of flames. It was at the same time was also a test of one's divine sense and their control over flames.

After the flames were released, numerous alchemists came to realize that the candle was not ordinary, they were very difficult to melt. If they increased the temperature of their flames, they would have to be worried about its affect on those delicate red ice grains. This was a cause of a large headache to many.

These people could neither continue burning the candle, nor could they stop their flames, for both paths would result in elimination. Only those who had great confidence over their flames and divine sense dared to kept burning the candle down. Chen Xiang was also one of them, his flames were the most fierce. Under the heat of his flames a group of people began to sweat, and these people were also sweating for Chen Xiang's courage. Such a reckless method, was he not afraid of burning the ice grains inside the candle?

## Chapter 305 - Perfect Clearance

-----

Seeing that some Alchemists still hadn't released their flames, Mrs. Li shouted, "Once the the sand inside the sandglass is drained, this round will be finished. If one have not completed the task, it will counted as your forfeiture, and you will be eliminated."

Chen Xiang looked at the hour glass, and discerned that it would take around half an hour to completely drain. The time was rather tight, while the candle was very difficult to burn. Not to mention, they had to be very careful while burning the candle, or else the ice particles inside would be burned.

Among the three tournament stages, only the alchemists on the high-rank tournament had completely released their flames, while the group of alchemists in the other two stages were hesitating. That being said, no one wanted to be out of the tournament by not competing.

So many alchemists altogether released their True Qi flames, turning the entire tournament stadium into a giant steamer, many among the audience could not bear the sudden intense heat. Everyone's body was drenched in sweat, only those decent martial artists were able to withstand this sudden change with their True Qi.

Each and every participant cautiously burned their candles, some burned bit by bit from the surface, some from the sides, but all of them released very little flames and burned very carefully.

Chen Xiang's burning method was unique and astonishing, much to everyone's surprise, he had completely wrapped the candle within his flames. In addition, his flames were very formidable. The alchemists on the same stage with him, were all having a little difficulty withstanding the temperature, at the same time, they were also shocked by Chen Xiang's frightening flames. However, they believed the way Chen Xiang was doing things would result in all the particles being destroyed in the end.

Chen Xiang glanced at the other two tournament stages, he noticed the



difference between heat-resistance of the candle on the three tournament stages. The heat-resistance of the candle on the high-rank tournament stage was obviously the highest.

Hua Xiangyue sat in front of a low window with a teacup in her hand, and was very leisurely watching from the twentieth floor of the Danxiang Tower. Looking at Chen Xiang's flames, she said in a low voice, "This brat is always so reckless. Even with Fire Spirit, if he dares to burn in such a reckless way, wouldn't he just lose!"

Liu Menger walked in, and sat next to the low window. She took a sip of the tea, before she laughed and said, "How about we make a bet?"

"Never, this brat has too many variables." Hua Xiangyue with a charming smile, and touched Liu Menger's face, "Sister Menger, you are definitely going to bet on your darling winning, am I right?"

The noble and dignified Liu Menger was just like a normal girl in front of Hua Xiangyue and blushed from shame, before she tenderly scoffed and said, "You must be jealous!"

Liu Menger deceived Chen Xiang into thinking that she had returned to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. This was in order to avoid Chen Xiang, she knew if she became any closer with Chen Xiang, both of their feelings would become deeper. Maybe, one day, things would go too far. Not to mention, her mind was currently in chaos, as Chen Xiang was the love interest of both her apprentices, she has been very conflicted about this matter.

But first, Liu Menger needed to cross the Nirvana Tribulation, only then could she deal with these complex feelings. Also, if she failed in crossing her tribulation, she didn't want to make Chen Xiang mourn at that time! This would also leave a shadow in Chen Xiang's heart, which rather be detrimental, especially when he was going to cross the Nirvana Tribulation.

"How long are you planning to hide?" Liu Menger asked. She was obviously aware of some of Hua Xiangyue's secrets, which Chen Xiang also wished to know.

"Wait till he is formidable than me, I'll tell him then! Menger, maybe by then we will become sisters, this brat's charms are too much, my heart's is a bit shaken, hei hei..." Hua Xiangyue tenderly laughed and teased.

Being busy in tournament, Chen Xiang naturally didn't know that two beauties were talking about him. Although he was looking serious, once in awhile he would sweep his gaze down the stage and glance at those beauties drenched in fragrant sweat. In particular, those with good figures, he would always take a second glance. Which made him even more excited for the tournament.

One by one, all the participating alchemists were engrossed in burning the candle. Only Chen Xiang happened to be half-hearted in his efforts, for him, the tournament was not challenging enough. During the alchemy, the control over flames required to be even more demanding, that was why this tournament was the same as a game in his eyes.

The red ice particles in the candle had already been locked by Chen Xiang's divine sense, and he simply controlled the flames as he desired and mixed in with them. These flames were like a part of his body, he control them freely as he wished.

Among the three tournament stages, Chen Xiang's performance was very eye-catching, not only the flame he had released was very vigorous, the flames had completely wrapped the whole candle. At a single glance, it was rather conspicuous.

Suddenly, the flames in front of Chen Xiang disappeared. The entire audience immediately burst into clamor. At the same time, the crowd burst one by one into exclamations, because the candle was nowhere to be found. Meanwhile, many rice grain-like red ice particles were suspended directly in front of Chen Xiang. With Chen Xiang's control, these ice particles all fell into the special ice box.

After the candle had been wrapped around in Chen Xiang's flames for quite sometime, it all just suddenly disappeared, just like a magic trick. Which was followed by emergence of many red ice particles, taking everyone's breath away in astonishment.

"One hundred particles!" Mrs. Li personally came over and confirmed the total amount. She swept with her divine sense to confirm the count once again in disbelief, she too had a look of astonishment on her face.

Chen Xiang was the fastest one to complete, but also perfectly cleared the first

round. This made other alchemists feel a great pressure. They all believed that there was something wrong with Chen Xiang's brain before, but now they found out, they had been the snobs all along!

Chen Xiang sat on the tournament stage, and watched over the middle-rank tournament stage, where his apprentice Yao Haisheng, and also his good friend Wu Qianqian were present. Both of them were among the finest alchemists of the Extreme Martial Sect. Especially Wu Qianqian, her progress had been extremely alarming. Although she happened to be 3rd level Alchemist, she could already refine True Elemental Dan. According to Chen Xiang estimation, in one or two years, she might be able to advance to the 4th level Alchemist.

After Wu Qianqian learned from Elder Dan how to hide her flame's color, she didn't expose her blue flames at all. At this point, her flames had shamed more than hundred alchemists on the middle-rank tournament stage, both young and old. Due to her having a Flame Spirit, her flames were considered noble among flames. This was why the flames released by Wu Qianqian happened to have a different aura from the general populace.

As for Chen Xiang's Heavenly Sun Fire, it was much better than Wu Qianqian's. Both in its noble aura, and in its royal aggressiveness.

"Worthy of the first beauty of the Extreme Martial Sect, her figure is in same level with Sister Menger, Hua Xiangyue, Sister Youyou, and Sister Meiyao, not to mention she is more than thirty years old, even her mature charm is..." Chen Xiang looked at Wu Qianqian's exquisite tender figure, and indulged in a train of thoughts.

What was surprising was, not long after Chen Xiang had completed, Wu Qianqian also made her candle disappeared, before taking out hundred red ice particles. She too had perfectly passed the round, much to everyone's surprise, both of them turned out to be disciples of the Extreme Martial Sect!

Once Wu Qianqian was finished, she looked towards Chen Xiang, and naughtily stuck out her tongue at Chen Xiang. She then revealed a sweet smile, which was a very beautiful sight to behold.

Noticing Wu Qianqian and Chen Xiang exchanging flirting glances with each other, Lian Changyun felt hate to the very drop of his blood. Although he had

played with a lot of beautiful women, those women only had appearance and figure, and didn't have any position. All of them were people who were attracted to his wealth, which didn't give him any sense of conquest.

High and aloof beauties like Xue Xianxian and Wu Qianqian were the most tempting kind of treasure to this young lord.

## Chapter 306 - Second Round

-----

Regarding Wu Qianqian's speed, Chen Xiang was not surprised at all. She had the Blue Star Fire Spirit, and Fire Spirit users in regards with the manipulation of flames and its temperature were many times better than regular alchemists.

As the sand in the sandglass trickled down bit by bit, the atmosphere on the stage became very tense. There were some alchemist whose candle still didn't melt, in particular on the low-rank tournament stage, where this occurrence was the most common.

The level of the alchemists on the high-rank tournament stage was the definitely highest, all of the alchemists were able to take out those red ice particles. As the final grain of sand finished its journey down in the sandglass, the first round was declared finished.

Next, the inspection of each and every red ice particle the alchemists took out began. Those who were unable to melt the candle or had taken out the least amount of the ice particles would be eliminated.

On the high-rank tournament stage, Chen Xiang was in the forefront in the amount of ice particles taken out, not to mention he had already finished early. The least amount of ice particles taken out in the high rank stage was still seventy ice particles. In accordance with the rules of first round, the five participants who had taken out the lowest amount were eliminated from the high-rank tournament.

Some of the 6th level Alchemists felt very envious of Chen Xiang, simultaneously, some of the alchemists felt rather sorry. A lowly 5th level Alchemists could actually pass through the first round, however, they were eliminated, this made them feel extremely uncomfortable in their hearts.

There largest amount of eliminated participants were from the low-rank tournament, there were many alchemists who were unable to take out a single ice particle. All of a sudden, more than half of the participants had been eliminated.

From this point of view, most of the participants level of control was not enough on the low-rank tournament stage. Next was the second round, and according to the common sense, this round was going to be harder than the previous one.

"Now the second round will start!"

As Mrs. Li's voice resounded, a few people walked up on each tournament stage and then placed a ton of dried herbs on the empty space on the tournament stages. These herbs appeared to be of very poor quality, some of the herbs had aged to the point where they were not far off from death. Some of the herbs were even rotten, in the eyes of these alchemists, all of these herbs were nothing but garbage.

"I know these herbs are just trash in your eyes, but in second round of the tournament you need to use these herbs to refine out dans. Then, in accordance with the quality, the number of dans refined and the time taken, you will be judged. In the high-rank tournament, the five participants with the lowest end result based on the quality, number of dans refined, and the time taken will be eliminated. Let the second round begin!"

Mrs. Li took out an hourglass, although the sand was being drained very slowly, it was quite clear there was not much time, even less than the first round.

Chen Xiang just glanced over those rotten herbs before he recognized that the majority of the herbs were part of the recipe for the True Elemental Dan. It could be seen Danxiang Taoyuan had planted many sets of herbs for True Elemental Dans.

However, one of the main ingredient, the Spirit Crystal Essence, was missing. In the eyes of many alchemists, this was an indispensable ingredient for refining the True Elemental Dan. Of course, even if it was not available, it was still possible to refine the dan. However, the number of dans would be lessened, not to mention the quality would also fall.

When Chen Xiang had refined the True Elemental Dan previously, he had actually not used the Spirit Crystal Essence. This was because he cultivated the Black Tortoise True Qi, and could produce a kind of liquid which could act as a substitute for the Spirit Crystal Essence.

Chen Xiang walked over, and picked a few rotten herbs.

The main ingredients of the True Elemental Dans were the Xuan Zhen Grass, the ten thousand years old Spirit Fruit, Spirit Crystal Essence and the Grand Elemental Nut. Besides the Spirit Crystal Essence, the other three ingredients happened to be in the pile of herbs. However, they were all very rotten, and lacked in Spirit Qi. In order to make up for the inadequate herbal Spirit Qi, Chen Xiang could only rely on his experience and increase the amount of ingredients.

On the other stages, all the other alchemists who picked those garbage herbs were lamenting, even if some alchemists used better herbs, they would not necessarily be successful in refining, not to mention using this kind of garbage herbs. This was why this round was a huge challenge for these alchemists, no matter if they were high-level or low-level alchemists.

The dan Chen Xiang had refined the most was precisely the True Elemental Dan. Although these herbs were a bit rotten, it still didn't pose any great difficulty for him at the moment, which left him quite disappointed. Chen Xiang was the first one to select the herbs, while the other alchemists were actually fighting with a bunch others to gain some slightly better herbs to have a slightly higher chance in their refinement.

There was no lack of rotten True Elemental Dan's herbs, yet there was no one selecting them, simply because there were no Spirit Crystal Essences. Noticing Chen Xiang picking the True Elemental Dan's herbs, Mrs. Li reminded, "Young master Chen, during the alchemy process, you can not privately add your own herbs."

On the stage, a sharp look flashed through the eyes of several old men. These individuals were all at least a 6th level Alchemist, no matter who it was, whatever they were doing would all be clearly noticed under their eyes, Chen Xiang picking the True Elemental Dans was not hidden from them. Mrs. Li was worried about Chen Xiang not being aware of the rules, and be eliminated in such a way.

Chen Xiang smiled, "I know, but while refining the True Elemental Dan, the Spirit Essence Crystal is not necessarily needed. I had never used this kind of thing to refine the True Elemental Dan before anyway."

Mrs. Li was a little taken aback. The other alchemists also looked at Chen Xiang with an inconceivable look in the eyes. If the Spirit Crystal Essence is not used, the number of dans refined out would definitely be less, not to mention it would have an adverse effect on its quality., Wasn't this a waste of the True Elemental Dan's herbs?"

Wu Qianqian was same as Chen Xiang, she too chose to refine True Elemental Dan. Chen Xiang had once guided her in refining the True Elemental Dan, this allowed her to learn a unique way to gather Spirit Qi, and the technique to transform the Spirit Qi into liquid form. This could replace the use of Spirit Crystal Essence, and she was proficient in this process already.

The same was true for Yao Haisheng. After all, he was Chen Xiang's apprentice. Chen Xiang would certainly pass on some of his alchemy techniques to him. Even now, no one else was choosing the True Elemental Dan herbs, which allowed all of them to find relatively better herbs very easily.

Chen Xiang sat down crossed-legged on the ground, and took out the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. He placed it on the tabouret, and waited for Mrs. Li and those old men to inspect. He began processing the herbs in the meantime, he removed the dead parts of the herbs, got rid of the unwanted peel, and then quickly rinsed them.

In the blink of an eye, Chen Xiang had already finished processing the herbs. His movements were very skilled and quick. While the other alchemists were still picking the herbs, he had already placed his herbs inside the alchemical furnace.

Chen Xiang didn't have any Spirit Crystal Essence, the several old men supervising the tournament and Mrs. Li on the stage had all carefully examined Chen Xiang's alchemical furnace, and they didn't find anything hidden. They just couldn't believe that Chen Xiang was actually going to refine the True Elemental Dan without any Spirit Crystal Essence. They were sure even if he was successful in refining, it would have a very large impact on the quality and quantity.

On the high-rank tournament stage, the highest rank herbs in that heap of garbage was for refining the True Elemental Dan, the rest were for some middle-grade spirit level dans, like Martial Elemental Dan, Melting Poison Dan and so forth. If it was not for the lack of the Spirit Crystal Essence, the other alchemists



would definitely choose to refine the True Elemental Dan.

The time was very short, the majority of the alchemist picking the herbs were all aiming for perfection, but now they could only pick some rotten herbs before hurrying off to their furnaces. Otherwise, once the time was finished, they would be eliminated. Some of the alchemists were already regretting. If they had chosen to refine the True Elemental Dan at the beginning, maybe they would have save a little more time overall. Although they would have refine poor quality True Elemental Dans, or maybe just refined a single True Elemental Dan, it was still better not being able to refine anything within the stipulated time.

The alchemists of the high-rank tournament were all feeling hey had committed a major mistake. It was even more true for the alchemists on the other stages. The majority of the alchemist here were attending Danxiang Taoyuan's alchemy tournament for the first time, it was a lot harder than they had imagined.

## Chapter 307 - Peerless Genius

-----

The highest level of alchemist in the tournament were only at the 6th level. 7th level and above alchemists were scarce in number, holding a tournament for them didn't make any sense.

Hua Xiangyue observed Chen Xiang's alchemical furnace exuding red light said, "This brat's furnace is definitely nothing ordinary. Although I've examined it, I didn't find anything strange. Menger, you're a refiner, can't you tell anything?"

Liu Menger shook her head, "I can't discern anything, though the alchemical furnace is indeed extremely strange. If I could examine it for a while, I might be able to see something."

"This little rascal's alchemy is also amazing, is it because of the furnace?"

Hua Xiangyue mysterious smiled, "You'll find out in the next round, I'm also extremely curious whether it is all due to the alchemical furnace or not. That's why the next round was specially designed for him."

Chen Xiang was very leisurely refining the dan. For him, it was no different than refining the True Elemental Dan with better spirit herbs. By relying on the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace his speed in alchemy was monstrously fast. According to his expectation, he would be left with a lot of time after he was finished. Even if he didn't rely on the Brilliant Flame Dragon, he would still be able to pass this round using an ordinary furnace, for he still had the powerful Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit.

Chen Xiang had become extremely familiar in refining the True Elemental Dan. Last time before the auction was about to begin, he had went into seclusion, and mind-numbingly refined the True Elemental Dans. At that time, refining had almost made him vomit blood. At present, refining the True Elemental Dan was just like a game, even if he was using poorer quality herbs for refining.

Chen Xiang was quickly finished, within his Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace appeared five True Elemental Dans. That being said, he had yet to announce that he had finished refining. He was waiting for the others. All the other alchemists

were still concentrating in their alchemy, and he didn't want to disturb others. Moreover, during the tournament, he had to follow the relevant rules.

Chen Xiang glanced at a middle-aged man on the high-rank tournament stage. From the information provided by the Elder Dan, this middle-aged man was the most powerful and talented alchemist in this bunch. He was a young 6th level Alchemists from Danxiang Taoyuan. Chen Xiang then looked at an old man with a goatee, this old man was an alchemist from the Proud Sword Sect, he too was a 6th level Alchemist.

He looked around for a while, and found that the level of these alchemists was very high. Whether in regards with flames or their divine sense, their performance had left him secretly astonished. If it was any ordinary 5th level Alchemist, he would have definitely been eliminated.

The audience watching the tournament all intuitively remained quiet. If it was too noisy, it would have quite a detrimental effect on alchemists. Originally, the alchemists were already having a hard time adapting to conduct alchemy in front of such a large audience.

Among the crowd, some of the Deans were hiding in disguise. They all came observe how the alchemists from their own sect was performing, at the same time, they could also glance at the level of the alchemists from the other sects.

"Time's up!" Mrs. Li shouted. Her voice sent many alchemists concentrating in refining dan's into shock, which was immediately followed by a ringing of explosions one after another. Some low-level alchemist were frightened from this, which led to the explosion in their furnaces. Seeing this hilarious spectacle in front of him made Chen Xiang secretly laugh.

The low-rank tournament stage was the funniest, many of the alchemical furnaces had blown up. Many of participants were crying in tears. These low-level alchemist were participating for the first time, and they had never encountered such a scene where their performance would be affected. Not to mention, they were originally very tense. Such a shout from Mrs. Li had scared them into committing a major error in front of an enormous crowd.

On the low-rank and middle-rank tournament stage, a lot of participants had already blown up their alchemical furnaces. They dejectedly left the stage, only

the alchemists on the high-rank tournament stage remained calm. All of them seemed to be successful in refining, they were only waiting for the score.

On the high-rank tournament stage, there were currently twenty-five alchemists left, and a few good high-level alchemists were responsible for supervising the tournament. Therefore the result of their round would come out quickly.

These old alchemist opened the lid of those furnaces one by one and inspected the dan inside it. They then recorded the result on a book. As these alchemist opened the lid of an alchemical furnace, many had a disappointed look on their old faces. After they took out the dan, all of them were shaking their head.

Chen Xiang near the back of the line. He found that the rank of dan refined by these alchemists were all low in level, but the number of dans refined was same as normal, so their score would still be a bit higher compared to normal.

After his careful observation, he found that the vast majority of dans refined were all middle-grade spirit level dans. On this stage, only he had chosen to refine a high-grade spirit level, the True Elemental Dan.

Once Chen Xiang's turn arrived, the other alchemist also became very concerned. Chen Xiang had a very calm look hanging on his face, it was quite evident that he had been successful in refining. These alchemists reckoned that Chen Xiang had, at most, refined a single True Elemental Dan. In contrast with their dans, it would certainly be a bit worse, because the assessment is based on the price.

If the True Elemental Dan's quality was low, the price was only three thousand or so crystal stones. If it was middle-grade spirit level dan, although the quality was slightly worse, if they won in quantity, the overall price would be higher.

As the lid of the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace was opened, a rich herb fragrance began diffusing, rousing the mind of alchemists present on the stage. At the same time, it made them extremely shocked, all the alchemists on the stage were all veterans. With just a whiff of the herb fragrance, they all knew the True Elemental Dan refined out by Chen Xiang was very good in quality!

"Five True Elemental Dan! Top-grade quality!" A 7th level old Alchemist exclaimed.

Several other old alchemists hastily came over. When they were walking over, the jade card with seven golden lines hanging on their waist was shaking left and right, it was extremely dazzling. They were all 7th level Alchemists. Although there was only a difference of 1 level between them and 6th level Alchemists, all the 6th level Alchemists held these old men in high regards in their hearts.

The alchemists on the high-rank tournament all had an unbelievable look hanging on their faces. They all stood up on the tip of their toes, and looked towards Chen Xiang's location.

After those several old alchemist arrived, holding the True Elemental Dan refined out by Chen Xiang, all of them could not help but exclaim again and again. Under normal circumstances, only three True Elemental Dan could be refined, at most four. Yet Chen Xiang had refined five in one go, moreover, using rotten herbs! What was most inconceivable for them was that Chen Xiang hadn't used the Spirit Crystal Essence to achieve such a result.

The alchemists on the high-rank tournament stage could not help but suspect Chen Xiang was cheating.

"His alchemical furnace was carefully examined by me. While he was in alchemy, I also observed each and every action of his. There is no possibility of cheating, not to mention these True Elemental Dans all had been just come out of the furnace! Our Danxiang Taoyuan carefully cultivates the herbs, after a True Elemental Dan is refined out by our herbs, it would produce a unique herbal fragrance! From the herbal fragrance alone, it is quite certain that these True Elemental Dan had been refined just from those rotten herbs." An old alchemist said. Although he was also extremely shocked, he still had to acknowledge the facts presented in front of him.

The other old alchemists also nodded their head one by one. All of them were experts in alchemy, they were many times formidable than any 6th level Alchemists. Their insights were also very sinister, all of them had the very same judgement. Chen Xiang had not cheated in any way.

These old alchemists really wanted to ask Chen Xiang how he could refine such a good quality True Elemental Dan even in the absence of the Spirit Crystal Essence. However, they could not ask, each alchemist had their own alchemy

techniques, which was not told to any outsiders.

If the Spirit Crystal Essence was made available, these 7th level old Alchemists could also refine top-grade quality True Elemental Dan using those rotten herbs, but at most it would have been only two, even three would be a very difficult result to achieve. But in contrast, Chen Xiang had refined out five dans, which was far more than what they could do.

Chen Xiang's alchemy talent had already impressed those 7th level Alchemists. Their eyes were filled with respect when they looked at Chen Xiang. Even though Chen Xiang was presently a 5th level Alchemist, his basics were far beyond them. In their eyes, Chen Xiang was nothing less than a peerless genius in the realm of alchemy.

## ***Chapter 308 - Bad Luck***

If one were discussing about the value, these five True Elemental Dans from Chen Xiang could be sold heftily. He was once again able to smoothly cleared the round, and still so perfectly. This left those 6th level Alchemist extremely jealous. In their hearts, they were secretly ashamed. They were actually worse than an inexperienced brat, moreover, the other party was just a low 5th level Alchemist.

These alchemists were feeling jealous, but they also acknowledged the same thing as those 7th level Alchemists, they knew Chen Xiang's foundations were extremely shocking. He could use the herbs to their very limit. From his solid basics, it was quite clear that Chen Xiang's future in alchemy would be limitless.

At the end of the second round, a lot of eliminated participants once again walked off the low-rank and middle-rank tournament stage, while only five were eliminated from the high-rank tournament stage. Next, it was third round. Even though the alchemists on stage had cleared another round, they were still feeling extremely tense. Especially those alchemists who were just barely able to pass through the last round. The second round gave them nearly unbearable pressure, the third round would certainly be the same, if not tougher.

Both Wu Qianqian and Yao Haisheng had also smoothly cleared the second round. Wu Qianqian had refined two True Elemental Dan while Yao Haisheng only managed to refined one, but both of dans were of top-grade quality, this also came as a shock to these old men! Speaking of the middle-rank tournament stage, their performance was very good.

Three alchemists from the Extreme Martial Sect were able to refine top-grade quality True Elemental Dan. The other alchemists noticed this and were in extreme admiration for Elder Dan's alchemy technique. They believed Chen Xiang, Wu Qianqian and Yao Haisheng had been guided by Elder Dan, only then they could learn the trick to refine the True Elemental Dan without using any Spirit Crystal Essence.

"The third round needs a little bit of luck. Those struck with bad luck, this round might be end for them!" Mrs. Li raised her mouth, as a hint of strange smile appeared on her face. This made the remaining alchemists secretly feel

jittery.

"The low-rank and middle-rank tournament has now entered the final round, the champion will be decided in this round. The rules are as follows, the participants will be using the alchemical furnace provided by the Danxiang Taoyuan to refine the dan, the herbs will also be provided by the Danxiang Taoyuan. The low-rank tournament participants have to refine the Grand Elemental Dan, the participants of the middle-rank tournament have to refine the True Elemental Dan, and the round will start with the assigning of alchemical furnaces by drawing lots."

The low-rank and middle-rank tournament stage were filled with alchemical furnaces. These alchemical furnace appeared to be very poor in quality, looking at them made the eyes of alchemists twitch. It would be very difficult to refine a dan using these alchemical furnace, hell, wasn't it simply pitting them? Moreover, there was the damn time restriction. Really, the final round was the most difficult.

Chen Xiang was also feeling pressure at this point, he found out these alchemical furnaces were even worse than the poor quality furnace given by his father. This would certainly affect him in unleashing the full potential of his flames and the herbs.

"The high-rank tournament will be different, the winner will be decided in a fourth round." Mrs. Li said.

The high-rank tournament also had a fourth round, this made Chen Xiang and the others, these twenty alchemists secretly complain.

There were numbers on these alchemical furnaces, the notes in the lots also had a corresponding number on them. When it was time to draw lots, the participants would receive the corresponding alchemical furnace. If one's luck was bad, they would receive a tattered alchemical furnace, which would then spell the end for them in the tournament.

"Motherfucker, aren't these alchemical furnaces damaged from someone else the explosion when they were refining dans? How in the hell are we suppose to refine in this!" Chen Xiang cursed, the other alchemists also began grumbling one by one.



Chen Xiang had already seen a tragic man draw a rotten number, and was assigned an alchemical furnace full of cracks. Anyone could tell that this man was doomed.

These alchemists had all been vigorously nurtured by some sect or family. The furnace they usually used were of very high quality, now suddenly they had to use a rotten alchemical furnace. This was a test of an alchemist's basic foundation, it could be determined how good was an alchemist was without relying on a good alchemical furnace.

Suddenly, Hua Xiangyue's voice rang in Chen Xiang's mind , "Little rascal, when you are drawing the lots from the box, if you feel a cold lottery, then grab it, I'll arrange a good one for you!"

Listening to Hua Xiangyue's transmission, Chen Xiang looked all around him but didn't find a single trace of Hua Xiangyue. However, he was secretly excited in his heart. Although he felt it was a little unfair to the other alchemists, he justified himself in thinking that among these alchemists he was the youngest and weakest, after that he was more at ease.

"In the tower above us." Long Xueyi notified Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang immediately looked up, yet he still didn't see Hua Xiangyue. However, he could see a pair of shiny pretty eyes through a window opening.

Liu Menger stepped to the side, and slightly sighed, "This little rascal actually found you here, what a very powerful divine sense!"

Hua Xiangyue was also very surprised, "It seems this little rascal had hidden more deeply than I imagined."

"Xiangyue, are you truly going to help him draw a good alchemical furnace?" Asked Liu Menger.

"Of course not, since this brat wants to take an unfair advantage, I'll let him suffer some losses. I'll make him draw the worst alchemical furnace, even if I use that sort of alchemical furnace, it would be very difficult to refine anything out. Considering this brat, I would be surprised if the furnace didn't quickly explode!" Hua Xiangyue said while mischievously smiling.

"You're very bad, if he loses, he will hate you!" Liu Menger said with some

concern.

"This brat is not going to lose, just you wait and watch! We can make a bet if you don't believe me!" Hua Xiangyue had never bet before, but now she personally raising the subject.

Liu Menger was unsure, she shook her head.

On the high-rank tournament stage, twenty alchemical furnaces were placed. In the center, there was an alchemical furnace completely covered in cracks. It looked like a single touch would shatter the entire thing. Chen Xiang and those other 6th level alchemists suddenly felt a cold sweat drip down their spines. Whoever took out that alchemical furnace, well, bad luck from eight generation would fall upon them.

"In the third round of the high-rank tournament, you have to refine the Hundred Beasts Dan using these alchemical furnaces! Also, we ask you treasure these alchemical furnaces, because during the final fourth round, you still need the alchemical furnace." Mrs. Li's words made these alchemists on the tournament stage feel as if they had fallen into an ice cold abyss.

The fourth round should be the most difficult, and much to everyone's surprise they still had to use these tattered garbage furnaces, this gave many alchemists an extreme urge to swear. Chen Xiang reckoned all of this was definitely the work of Hua Xiangyue.

"Chen Xiang, you're going to draw the lots first, you're given priority because you were first in the last two rounds!" Mrs' Li said.

Chen Xiang was feeling elated, he knew Hua Xiangyue had already arranged a good one for him. However, looking at those twenty alchemical furnaces, he didn't find any good ones among them but he still believed in Hua Xiangyue.

After Chen Xiang put his hand inside the box, he felt something cold very soon and immediately grabbed that lottery, then took out his hand.

"It's actually the eighth one, your sister's..." Chen Xiang suddenly began loudly cursing. He definitely hit the jackpot alright, the single definite worst alchemical furnace was his. He did not think Hua Xiangyue would actually set him up and intentionally make him draw the worst alchemical furnace.

The alchemists on the high-rank tournament stage felt elated and simultaneously heaved a sigh of relief. The very worst alchemical furnace had a master, drawn by the one who had also made them intensely jealous. They could already see Chen Xiang's furnace exploding, his whole face covered in ashes. Thinking of this, their mood suddenly became good despite the hard task in front of them.

While swearing, Chen Xiang walked over and very carefully held that rotten alchemical furnace in his arms. He then returned to his location, before glaring towards the Danxiang Tower not far away from him. He looked up at the twentieth floor and clenched his teeth, his eyes filled with fury.

"Naughty girl, this father will definitely strip off your clothes! Otherwise it will be impossible to resolve this hate in my heart!" Chen Xiang secretly swore in his heart .

## ***Chapter 309 Creating Miracles***

Liu Menger nibbled her lips, as she noticed Chen Xiang's projected gaze through the window seam.

"Seductress, look what you did, this brat is certainly going to hate you." Liu Menger said with a worried look. Chen Xiang's loss struck her pretty hard.

"Menger, it seems you have been completely infatuated by that little rascal, hei hei!" Hua Xiangyue replied with a completely careless look, "Just watch, that little rascal's alchemy potential has still not been fully unleashed, I did this in order to stimulate his potential. He is too heavily on that powerful furnace, which makes him ignore a few basic things."

As Chen Xiang inspected the ragged furnace and he felt a chill running down his spine. The furnace was completely covered in cracks. At least it still had a few inferior spiritual arrays on the inside, it didn't appear any different than any ordinary furnace, yet it was so damaged that even the slightest touch threatened to shatter the furnace into countless shards.

"Hua Xiangyue, you better pray that I win, otherwise don't blame me for not showing any compassion on girls... No, even if I win, I'll still strip off your clothes!" Chen Xiang cursed in his heart, he was filled with indignant anger, if the tournament wasn't going on, he would have flown over and demanded an explanation and payback from Hua Xiangyue.

The Hundred Beasts Dan was a low-grade profound level dan, although it was relatively easy to refine, Chen Xiang felt if he used this sort of thing to refine it, the difficulty would be same as refining an immortal dan.

"Everyone will refine one set of Hundred Beasts Dan in a stipulated amount of time, just like the previous round, based on the quantity as well as the quality you will be assessed. And one more thing, there will be no extra points for finishing early, now prepare yourself." Mrs. Li said.

At this moment, Chen Xiang had no other way, he could only bite the bullet and rely on this ragged furnace for alchemy. The herbs were already being passed out. The Danxiang Taoyuan was not lacking in herbs, not to mention the ingredients for the Hundred Beasts Dan, which they had the most of. That was

why they were willing to take out such expensive herbs.

"Each participant will only get two chances, if you fail for the first time, you can come here and receive another set of herbs."

This was still something to rejoice about, after all, they were using these sorts of damaged furnaces for the first time, and none of them had complete confidence.

The alchemists on the high-rank tournament stage were looking at Chen Xiang as if they were looking at a loser. Their face were filled with gloating sneers, in the audiences too, there was no end to the discussion among about him, they were all feeling sorry for Chen Xiang. His luck was rotten to the core, he actually drew the most damaged furnace.

Chen Xiang noticed the look of ridicule on those alchemists face, and felt uncomfortable in his heart. He could not wait to blast the ragged alchemical furnace in front of him into slags.

"Calm down, you must have confidence in yourself, you have become a 5th level Alchemist before the age of thrity. Not to mention in the Chenwu Mainland, even in the entire mortal world this is rarely seen." Bai Youyou encouraged Chen Xiang.

"Senior sister is right, you must have confidence in yourself! Think about it, even though only we know about your alchemy course, it is still very brilliant. This sister have been regarded as an alchemy genius, yet you're more formidable than me! You'll definitely able to win the tournament." Su Meiyao too encouraged Chen Xiang.

Obtaining the encouragement of two beauties, Chen Xiang was brimming with confidence. As long as a beautiful goddess was on their side, a man would tread through fire and water without any hesitation, his performance would be on a completely different level...

"What if I cause some trouble so that these guys can not succeed, that way everyone will be finished this round." Long Xueyi, this naughty dragoness, grinningly said.

"No need!" At this time, Chen Xiang was completely a new person. That

crestfallen aura from before happened to be not seen, now he was filled with fighting spirit, completely filled with confidence.

Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and the others were also feeling regretful, to their utter dismay, Chen Xiang's luck turned out to be so bad. At the most crucial moment, he drew such a trashy alchemical furnace.

"Look, I remember every time Elder Brother Chen has this look, he would create miracles." Yun Xiaodao said. He happened to be around Chen Xiang for a long time now, even when everyone believed it would be impossible to accomplish, Chen Xiang had proven them wrong time and time again.

Zhu Rong laughed and said, "We're worrying in vain, Younger Brother Chen's alchemy level is high and enigmatic, he's sure to have some backup plan."

A smile suddenly appear on Yun Xiaodao and the others faces. They were all good friends of Chen Xiang, they definitely wanted him to win.

Far away on a corner, two men wearing hats and garbed in black robes were drinking wine upon a tree.

"Dean, do you think our young martial uncle can become the champion?" Wu Kaiming asked.

"No idea, our young martial uncle always does unpredictable things. For him, we can not use normal standards to measure him, we can only wait and watch." Gu Dongchen replied. Even though both him and Wu Kaiming didn't expect Chen Xiang to win, they still felt Chen Xiang definitely would not be eliminated during the third round.

Although the third round was only of two hours, it was still more than enough to refine the Hundred Beasts Dan. But that was only using normal alchemical furnaces, if their damaged alchemical furnaces were taken into consideration, the time was certainly not enough, especially for Chen Xiang.

In order for the alchemists to perform better, their break period happened to be much longer. Soon it was noon, feeling the hot sun shining down upon their heads and steam rising from the ground, most among the audiences were grumbling. Though, this sort of heat was nothing to the alchemists. From

basking in the naked sun, soon the audiences were drenched in sweat.

At this time, the low-rank and middle-rank tournament was already over, the middle-rank tournament's winner was Wu Qianqian. Chen Xiang had been paying attention, he didn't find it surprising at all. After all, Wu Qianqian happened to be in possession of a Fire Spirit, moreover, she had been instructed by Elder Dan. With her talent, it would've been strange if she didn't win!

Yao Haisheng was second, he had refined three top-quality True Elemental Dan. While Wu Qianqian had refined four. They had both performed very well, after all, they too had to use a poor quality alchemical furnace.

Chen Xiang was secretly happy for them. They soon arrived beside the high-rank tournament stage to watch the tournament. Wu Qianqian and Yao Haisheng were both focused in alchemy a moment ago, they didn't know Chen Xiang had drawn the worst alchemical furnace. After they came learned about what happened from Yun Xiaodao, they secretly sighed in their heart.

"Break time's over, let the round begin!" Mrs. Li shouted before she flipped a relatively larger hourglass.

Everyone hastily picked the herbs on the taboret, and began skillfully processing them. So many famous alchemists were refining a low-grade profound level dan. Many low-level alchemists were completely absorbed in watching the process, all of them hoped that they could learn a thing or two.

Chen Xiang could be considered to be well versed in refining the Hundred Beasts Dan. Moreover, he could refine ten dans at once, which was a lot. That being said, it was under the scenario that he was using the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace. While using the damaged alchemical furnace, he didn't have the same amount of confidence.

Chen Xiang quickly finished processing the herbs, his approach had been taught by Su Meiyao. Which compared those around him, was quite different. The entire process looked very direct and efficient, as well as very beautiful and very pleasing to watch. The alchemists under the stage had not seen enough before Chen Xiang had already thrown the herbs into the damaged alchemical furnace.

Even though the alchemical furnace only had one entrance for pouring in

flames, it would not pose any problems. The major problem was the cracks on the furnace, the heat and the Herbal Spirit Qi leaking outside was a serious issue, if handled improperly, it would make the alchemical furnace suddenly explode.

Chen Xiang could only use his powerful divine sense to block these cracks, while also stabilizing the entire alchemical furnace. The originally swaying alchemical furnace, soon stabilized. Everyone hearts were still not at rest, because the cracks upon the alchemical furnace were increasing by the minute.

Almost everyone's gaze was fixated on Chen Xiang's ragged furnace. They could clearly see fiery red aura overflowing out from the countless cracks. This situation was very bad, it seemed that the furnace could blow up at any time!



## ***Chapter 310 Lost?***

Chen Xiang was extremely depressed, the alchemical furnace turned out to be even worse than he had imagined. Particularly regarding its heat resistance, not long after he poured in the fire, more cracks started to appear on the already extremely fragile furnace. If the flames were not hot enough, he would be unable to incinerate the herbs, but if things continued the way they did, the alchemical furnace might be burned into powder before the herbs would!

"I must stabilize this somehow!" Chen Xiang placed his other hand on top of the alchemical furnace and released his Universal True Qi, before forming a shield using with his divine sense, closely wrapping and restraining the whole furnace in it so that the alchemical furnace would no longer continued to its doom. Simultaneously, he started absorbing the heat from the surface of the alchemical furnace, reducing the overall pressure and strain on the alchemical furnace.

Refining the Hundred Beasts Dan was nothing difficult for Chen Xiang, the hard part was to keep the alchemical furnace intact throughout the process!

Chen Xiang heaved a sigh of relief as new cracks stopped appearing on the alchemical furnace. However, his progress was getting slower and slower, even though all the other alchemists had a serious and concentrated expression on their faces, their alchemical furnaces were many times better than Chen Xiang's. At least they had yet to encounter the nearly fatal problem he was facing.

Time trickled away bit by bit. From time to time, Chen Xiang's damaged furnace would shake and rattle dangerously. In the blink, an hour had passed with no accidents. At this time, the alchemist from the Danxiang Taoyuan had finally succeeded in refining.

Soon, one after the other, the remaining alchemists finished refining out the Hundred Beasts Dan. Among the twenty participants, only Chen Xiang had not finished refining. After all, the alchemical furnace he was using was worst among the worst. The fact he could persist until now without the alchemical furnace shattering into a million pieces was already pretty good.

All these alchemists gloatingly looked at the profusely sweating Chen Xiang. In

the last two rounds, Chen Xiang had taken all the limelight. Seeing the current struggling appearance from Chen Xiang, they were secretly overjoyed.

Suddenly, Chen Xiang's alchemical furnace fiercely began to shake. He fiercely opened his eyes before a loud 'BOOM' rang throughout the square. Everyone present could only see smoke blasting open in front of Chen Xiang, which was accompanied by a burst of fiery light. This spectacle was soon followed by an overflowing rich herbal fragrance.

The entire audience fell into deadly silence, they all blankly stared at the zoned out Chen Xiang. In their hearts, they all felt sorry for Chen Xiang. Nobody here was oblivious to Chen Xiang's alchemical talent, however, just because a bit of bad luck he had lost!

Yun Xiaodao heavily pinched the thick meaty arm of Zhu Rong, yet he didn't react at all. His mouth was completely open, the scene of furnace exploding was looping over and over inside his head.

Wu Qianqian tightly nibbled her lips, looking at still tranced Chen Xiang, she felt her heart throb in pain, while her eyes turned moist.

Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen burst into sigh. Chen Xiang had lost his alchemical furnace, he was destined to lose.

Seeing the current appearance of Chen Xiang from high above the tower, Liu Menger lightly nibbled her lips, then slightly heaved a sigh. Her heart secretly throbbed in pain.

Hua Xiangyue lightly sighed and said, "I overestimated him.. I hope he can get through this."

Just as Mrs. Li was about to announce the results of the round, Chen Xiang loudly shouted, "Hold on!"

Everyone was shocked, what was Chen Xiang going to do? His alchemical furnace had already blasted into pieces. With the scattering of its ashes, he had already fallen into an abyss of failure and simply had no way to climb out.

"Young master Chen... you..." Mrs. Li also felt sorry for Chen Xiang, she was still in a bit of shock. She had no idea what Chen Xiang was going to do.

Chen Xiang clenched his fists and looked up at the sky. Even though the blast only lasted for an instant, in that instant a lot of things had flashed through his mind, which was why he was temporarily in a trance.

"It seems I have been too dependent on the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, but this doesn't mean if I didn't have the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace, I can't do anything. The way of alchemy is vast, this failure has given me an opportunity to transcend my limits, in this round, I have to challenge my own limits!"

Chen Xiang looked at the hot sun, and thought to himself. He clenched his fists very tightly. In this instant, his face was brimming with confidence, full of fighting spirit.

Looking at his complexion, many people in the audience were surprised. He had suffered such a blow, yet he was able to recover so fast. He was indeed better than the others.

"Mrs. Li, there is still some time left over, moreover, I still have one last opportunity!" Chen Xiang said with an indifferent look. This calm look and statement gave a scare to everyone.

Mrs. Li had already been shocked by the imposing manner emanating from Chen Xiang, the same was true for the other alchemists present on the stage.

"Yes, but you... you don't have the alchemical furnace!" Mrs. Li said, which was what everyone else also wanted to say!

Chen Xiang didn't have an alchemical furnace anymore, how was he going to continue?

Chen Xiang indifferently smiled and said, "Who says an alchemical furnace is necessary to refine dan?"

Yes, technically there was no rule that stated an alchemical furnace was necessary for alchemy, but if someone was not going to use an alchemical furnace, how was a dan going to be refined out?

"Mrs. Li, quickly give me the herbs, time is running out!" Chen Xiang seemed completely serious.

The audience burst into clamor, Chen Xiang was actually going to perform alchemy without the alchemical furnace, moreover, he was going to refine the Hundred Beasts Dan, a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan.

"This brat is crazy, how could a dan be refined without using an alchemical furnace?"

"Yes, I've never heard of refining dan without using an alchemical furnace/"

"He must have lost his mind from shock."

"Well, no matter how he struggles, he is doomed to lose here!"

"..."

Everyone was talking about Chen Xiang's reaction and not one comment was even a little bit optimistic, everyone believed there was no hope for Chen Xiang.

But those who had been familiar with Chen Xiang all knew, the calmer Chen Xiang was, the more frightening he was. Yun Xiaodao and Zhu Rong had already witnessed such things first hand! They suddenly became excited, even though they didn't know how Chen Xiang planned to do this, they knew Chen Xiang had not given up yet. As long as he hadn't given up, he was still in the competition.

"Xiangyue, can you think of any method he plans to use?" Looking at Chen Xiang brimming with confidence, Liu Menger was secretly overjoyed.

Hua Xiangyue shook her head, with her charring eyebrows knit together, "I have no idea, if it was me, under the same circumstances, I could barely make do. However, it would require a long time before I would be able to refine out a Low-Grade Profound Level Dan, moreover, some other things are also needed for support."

Chen Xiang's confident appearance seemed to state he could win, but all those experienced and knowledgeable Deans and Tycoons simply could not think of any method Chen Xiang could pass this round, let alone win!

Chen Xiang hastily took the herbs required for the Hundred Beasts Dan from the hands of Mrs. Li and quickly sorted them out. He only had less than an hour remaining, even if he had the alchemical furnace, he would still need around an hour to finish refining the dan. At this point everyone's gaze was transfixed on

Chen Xiang, they all believed Chen Xiang was struggling in vain.

"Little rascal, how are you intending to do this?" Su Meiyao also could not guess what was Chen Xiang planning to do. She could be regarded as Chen Xiang's teacher in alchemy, yet she was sure she had never taught Chen Xiang anything by which he could refine dans without using a furnace.

Chen Xiang was still processing the herbs with an extremely serious look on his face, as if he still had an alchemical furnace. However, everyone knew his ragged alchemical furnace had already been turned into pieces, and was littered across the stage.

Many people came to appreciate his dedication, but everyone still believed, no matter what, Chen Xiang was simply struggling in vain.

After the herbs were processed, Chen Xiang faintly smiled, and answered Su Meiyao's question, "There is a furnace in my heart!"

## ***Chapter 311 The Illusionary Brilliant Furnace***

A furnace in his heart? Su Meiyao was baffled and Chen Xiang also didn't provide any further explanation.

But very soon, Su Meiyao understood what was going on, she could sense Chen Xiang releasing a powerful spiritual power, which was the mana, hidden deep within his consciousness. This mana was mystical in nature, it could let a human transform into bird or beast, and right now, Chen Xiang was attempting to create a furnace with this mana!

Chen Xiang had an understanding in the structure of the alchemical furnace. He manipulated the mana to create an invisible alchemical furnace and also drew some auxiliary alchemical spiritual formations. These spiritual formations were all rather common, which could be commonly seen in poor quality alchemical furnaces. Chen Xiang was drawing a formation for the first time, and that too using mana to draw. Chen Xiang, relying on his memory, quickly drew a few auxiliary alchemical spiritual formations, of course, nobody else could see it, only he could clearly sense them.

When Chen Xiang happened to learn the Transforming Technique from Long Xueyi, he needed to use mana to create some spirit patterns within his body, so that he could generate that bizarre power. Right now, he was applying the very same method on the alchemical furnace. He knew it would be a success.

No one knew what Chen Xiang was doing, only a few individuals with extremely powerful divine sense could sense a very peculiar divine sense on stage. Yet it was anything like divine sense. These contrasting feelings left even those powerful individuals feel bewildered and baffled.

"Nice." Chen Xiang slightly heaved a sigh. After he had released the mana, it had not dissipated. At his will and command, it started to solidify. Soon, an invisible alchemical furnace took shape having been forged out of mana.

Meanwhile, everyone else was looking at Chen Xiang as if they were looking at an idiot. It seemed as if he was opening the lid of furnace, but there was nothing in front of him. Everyone believed Chen Xiang had already lost his mind and gone completely crazy.

Watching this scene, the square burst into sighs. They all believed Chen Xiang had been hit hard by the loss and turned into an idiot. Watching him like this, Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger both were heartbroken. They too believed Chen Xiang had fallen into a deep pit of despair and turned into an idiot. They almost wanted to fly out, but when they were just about to, both of them immediately stopped and stood up in shock.

Because after Chen Xiang had placed the herbs down, they were suspended in mid-air, as if there was truly an alchemical furnace there that no one but he could see.

Chen Xiang's alchemical furnace was completely invisible, which let everyone else to clearly watch the changes happening on the inside of the furnace. As Chen Xiang placed his both hands into the two fire entrances, flames began to writhe. In a spiral formation, the flames rotated down from below to above, like two fire dragons meandering in circles. As they surged from the bottom to the top, burning down the herbs.

These flames were suddenly large, and then suddenly small, cautiously wrapping those herbs in a very harmonious and beautiful picturesque scene.

The alchemists on the stage were dumbstruck without any exception. Shockingly watching Chen Xiang and that invisible 'Alchemical Furnace' of his, they could not help but feel cold on the back of their neck as they witnessed this strange and miraculous scene in front of them.

Many people for the first time saw the process of alchemy, which allowed them to have a clear understanding how the herbs were successfully refined.

"How... how the hell is he doing this?" Hua Xiangyue said in surprise. She could sense an invisible and very strange power, seemingly divine sense yet not, right in front of Chen Xiang. She was sure Chen Xiang had used this strange divine sense to create an invisible alchemical furnace for alchemy.

This strange divine sense neither could be considered unusually strong, nor it could be considered very weak. It could closely entrap the violent flames released by Chen Xiang, without any heat leaking outside. When the herbs were being incinerated, the released Herbal Spirit Qi were even more violent, yet they could still not break away from the encasing divine sense.

"Pretty good brat, you made me admire you!" Su Meiyao praisingly said. When refining a dan, so long as those tyrannical Herbal Spirit Qi were not allowed to spill, the dans could still be refined even in a poor quality alchemical furnace ..

Among the few inferior spiritual formations drawn by Chen Xiang, some were there to suppress Herbal Spirit Qi, while some were useful in controlling the temperature. Chen Xiang named this alchemical furnace the 'Illusionary Brilliant Furnace'. Although it was rather a common quality furnace, it was still miles better to those ragged alchemical furnaces provided by Danxiang Taoyuan.

Everyone else blankly watched Chen Xiang refine the dans right in front of them. The audience could clearly see colorful Herbal Spirit Qi emerging out of the herbs as they were being burned. These Herbal Spirit Qis very violently rushed to the top, which was just next to the lid, many alchemist understood this with one glance.

Colorful Herbal Spirit Qi dancingly rose to the top, before tussling together with other Herbal Spirit Qis. But in the end, they had been suppressed by an formless power, which forced them to fuse into a green mist. Despite its delicate appearance, everyone could tell this thin mist was very tyrannical.

Although no one else could see the alchemical furnace, many could discern that this invisible alchemical furnace happened to have three layers. The uppermost layer was dedicated for the solidification of dan, a central layer was for the incineration of the herbs, and the bottommost layer from where the flames were released. It had a very common structure and almost everyone could notice this with a single glance.

The flames gradually turned smaller. Quite a bit of green powder suddenly emerged in the central layer, twinkling with green light. This green powder were precisely the herbal powder, the end result of refinement after those herbs were carefully baked by flames. After these herbal powders were gathered together, an invisible power sucked them into the upper most layer, and started fusing them together with that tyrannical green Herbal Spirit Qi.

The instant they were being fused together, they turned even more tyrannical. The onlooking alchemists were gasping for breath. Although they were very clear



on the fact this was the most difficult part, it was the first time they could actually see it happening in front of their eyes. This sort of feeling was very different from when they were examining it using their divine sense during alchemy.

These alchemists had been deeply shocked by Chen Xiang's skills. While the experts were recognizing the artistry, the layman were simply enjoying the show. These alchemists were very shocked, nevertheless, they were intently watching Chen Xiang refining the dan. When Chen Xiang was refining, even a little bit of the Herbal Spirit Qi or herbal powder had leaked. Not to mention, he had burned the herbs very thoroughly, which resulted in production of a lot more herbal powder than the usual, which was similarly true for the Herbal Spirit Qis.

But because of this, during the fusion of Herbal Spirit Qi with the herbal powder, it would turn even more tyrannical, which was not good for the solidification of dans. And right now, Chen Xiang had just entered the solidification process.

Liu Menger stared with her pretty eyes. She also knew how to refine a few low level dans. Seeing Chen Xiang use this kind of mystical ability, she could not help but feel admiration for him. The concern on her face had also disappeared, replaced by a sweet gentle smile.

"Xiangyue, you were right. This little rascal's potential is very big, you've unexpectedly managed to force him into using this killer move!" Liu Menger slightly smiled and said.

"I also had no idea that he could actually do this. I initially thought his furnace would not explode, and he would be able to use the tattered furnace till the end, he has truly surprised me!" Hua Xiangyue was also an alchemist. At the moment, she was not looking at Chen Xiang's invisible alchemical furnace, but rather the superb and perfect alchemy technique being executed by Chen Xiang.

Even those 6th level and 7th level Alchemists in the square almost had their eyes popped out. Not only had Chen Xiang actually suppressed that tyrannical Herbal Spirit Qi, but he also also divided it into ten parts!

Ten parts, that was basically ten dans! Ordinarily, six or seven Hundred Beasts Dans was the limit, and that was when the alchemist at their very best condition!

No matter what one said, Chen Xiang's current state was far from that, and not to mention the alchemical furnace he had created, which made every other alchemist feel ashamed at themselves.

Ten groups of azure Herbal Spirit Qi group suddenly started spinning, while slowly converging. The flames in the central layer of alchemical furnace were sometimes smaller, sometimes larger. His control was quite subtle, along with the flames the ten azure cyclones would sometimes spin faster, sometimes slower, while Chen Xiang with a calm look hanging on his face, observed the changes happening inside the furnace.

There were still a lot of sand left inside the hourglass, yet the ten azure cyclones converged together, and suddenly disappeared as they turn into ten bright azure dans!

"Finished!" Chen Xiang loudly shouted, at this point almost half an hour was still left.

In the quiet square, his completely excited and confident voice suddenly echoed.

Chen Xiang had been successful in refining dans without using an alchemical furnace, moreover in just half an hour!

## ***Chapter 312 Brilliant***

Chen Xiang drew a tattered alchemical furnace, which then blasted apart during the alchemy. Yet even when everyone thought it was hopeless for him, even in the adverse circumstances, Chen Xiang had not only turned the tables, but also cleared the round with best result!

Mrs. Li, along with few other 7th level Alchemists, carefully inspected Chen Xiang's Hundred Beasts Dans. Each dan of his was of top quality, a lot better compared with the other alchemists on the stage, rendering those formerly gloating alchemists speechless. Chen Xiang was once again in the limelight. A low 5th level Alchemist, in all three rounds had been a cut above these 6th level Alchemists, leaving others the impression that those 6th level Alchemist were inferior compared to Chen Xiang.

"Top grade quality, really left this old man too far behind to catch up! Forget even considering doing something like this without an alchemical furnace, even if I had one it will still be difficult for me to do this!" An old man sighed in shame and said.

Other old alchemists nodded in agreement. No one even dared to suggest that Chen Xiang had cheated, because the entire process of refining the Hundred Beasts Dan was obvious to all, it was all clearly performed in front of their eyes.

The first time seeing the process of a dan refinement occurring with such clarity in front of them had opened the outlook for many people. Although Chen Xiang had only used half an hour, for many, it felt like they had just finished watching a long wonderful drama. As such, they didn't feel the passage of time. Everyone in succession were lamenting over this brilliant display of alchemy technique by Chen Xiang.

Seeing was one thing, and refining was altogether another. Although a successful method of refining top quality ten Hundred Beasts Dan was presented by Chen Xiang in front of these alchemists, it would rather be difficult for them to replicate the results. This would require perfect fire controlling skills, as well as exquisite control over divine sense. Not to mention the relevant experience, and of course, most importantly, the talent!

Now, there were only fifteen alchemists left in the high-rank tournament. The fourth round was also the final round. At this moment, Chen Xiang couldn't help but tense up along with everyone else. The participants have to yet again refine dans, but, the difficulty this time would obviously be a grade above from all previous rounds. Chen Xiang had been only familiar and successful with the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace just a moment ago, and that was also because he happened to be refining the Hundred Beasts Dan. If it was Building Foundation Dan or Elemental Spirit Dan, then it would have been rather difficult.

Now it was break period, Chen Xiang was not exhausted from the previous endeavour, the consumption of mana was very low. As long as it didn't dissipate, he could take it back and use it again with little consumption issues.

"Elder Brother Chen is too formidable! Hahaha, I knew it, he must've had some way! Then again, although I was already prepared for it, I was still surprised." Yun Xiaodao said while laughing.

"Refining the Hundred Beasts Dan for Younger Brother Chen was very easy. After returning, I will definitely give him few herbs for refining." Zhu Rong said while laughing and rubbing his hands, "If Younger Brother Chen can help me refine dans all day long, how good that would that be."

"Get the fuck out, how can Elder Brother Chen waste his time in helping you refine those shitty dans?" Yun Xiaodao said as he kicked Zhu Rong.

Xu Weilong frowned and said, "The next round is definitely going to be very difficult. Chen Xiang must have used quite a lot the divine sense to refine like that, perhaps he had almost consumed all of his divine sense for such a strenuous action"

At this time, the discussion in the square about the working principle of that move was still not showing any signs of abating...

"Dean, teacher doesn't seem to know how to use this kind of strange divine sense." Wu Kaiming said. Their teacher was the senior brother of Chen Xiang. Both of them had obtained the inheritance of that old madman, he speculated that move of Chen Xiang had been taught by the old madman.

"That stuff is more formidable compared to divine sense, it should be some altered form of divine sense. That explains why it had some features of divine

sense, but not quite the same! Although it is possible to congeal divine sense and also enclose flames like things, there is no way it could be so stable! After young martial uncle had released it out, he could also take it back, without dispersing a bit!" Gu Dongchen could also not identify what in the world Chen Xiang had just used.

Only after cultivating Shinto could Chen Xiang possess mana. Those who cultivated Shinto were scarce in number, obviously no one else here knew what it was.

"Now do you realize the magical effects of mana? It can be said that you have used a type of transformation among the 72 Transformations. This kind of transformation is not transforming your own body, but rather releasing mana out of the body and then transforming it. If one could reach the highest state of mastery, they could create a dragon, or even an entire world!" Long Xueyi's words stunned Chen Xiang.

Creating an entire world, just how much mana would be required to accomplish that!?

"Hei hei, do not be so surprised. Maybe the world we are currently living in was created by a powerful individual using mana." Long Xueyi's words scared the hell out of Chen Xiang.

The world was very big, no one knew what strange things were out there! Chen Xiang now came to realize the formidability of Shinto. He now understood why dragons were so naturally powerful.

In the top floor of Danxiang Tower, Hua Xiangyue had to hold back the impulse to seek out Chen Xiang many times, she really wanted to know how Chen Xiang managed to achieve such a feat. Along with Liu Menger, Hua Xiangyue had discussed in detail on the event but only managed to come to conclusion that Chen Xiang had a unique martial technique which allowed him to cultivate out this kind of strange divine sense.

"Xiangyue, what's the the next round going to be like?" Liu Menger asked. Chen Xiang had barely managed to arrive this step, and she didn't want to see Chen Xiang fail.

Hua Xiangyue mysteriously smiled, "Just wait a bit and you'll find out. This last round is his greatest test, I specially designed it for him. This will force him to give it all. Actually, just a while ago, I thought he will not be able to last till the end."

Chen Xiang looked at the fragments of the tattered alchemical furnace littered on the ground. When he had obtained the alchemical furnace, he felt furious. But now that he thought about it, if it wasn't for this, he may not have found out mana could be used in such a way. Although he was using this ability for the tournament, maybe this method could still be used in future.

Now that he knew mana could be used like this. He intended to take out some time in his schedule, and try to go one step further, and learn that said change from Long Xueyi.

After the break was over, everyone was looking forward to the details of the next round. They also wanted to see Chen Xiang using the transparent alchemical furnace for alchemy again. Especially the alchemists among the audience, they could learn a lot of things from watching that process again. Not to mention, it was also a lot more interesting than watching other alchemists using those tattered alchemical furnaces.

Chen Xiang was also a bit tensed while awaiting Mrs. Li's announcement on the details of the next round.

"The high-rank tournament's last and final round is about to begin! In this round, everyone will have to challenge the limits of their own alchemy, the participants will have to precisely use the alchemical furnace from before and refine three kinds of Low-Grade Profound Level Dans, and then based on those three differed low-grade profound level dans, the champion will be determined!" Mrs. Li's words made Chen Xiang's heart fall into an abyss.

Chen Xiang could currently only refine three kinds of low-grade profound level dans, but he only had only had the herbs for two of them. Those were the Hundred Beasts Dan and the Elemental Spirit Dan, but for the Building Foundation Dan he was lacking the Azure Profound Fruit. Last time when he went for the assessment for the 5th level Alchemist, it was provided by Liu Menger.

"Start your preparations, you've to use your own herbs. I think everyone had prepared the herbs before arriving here!" Mrs. Li said.

Chen Xiang was incessantly regretting, regretting the fact he didn't bring some Azure Profound Fruit when he was coming. If he could only refine two kinds of dan, he would lose. Although the Elemental Spirit Dan was very expensive, everyone else was going to be refining three different dans. Not to mention, the Hundred Beasts Dan was also the cheapest among the low-grade profound level dans.

"What to do!" Chen Xiang asked Su Meiyao and the others.

"Originally, I didn't want you to learn this alchemy technique early, but since your basics are very good, and your divine sense is also quite strong, so I'll teach you in advance!" Su Meiyao said.

"What technique?" Chen Xiang was delighted in his heart that there was still a way out of this.

"Do you think High-level alchemists, like Elder Dan, collect a large number of precious herbs in order to learn refining those high ranked dans. No, the herbs for the high ranked dan is even more rarer than the Elemental Spirit Dan herbs. After the alchemist achieves that level, they often have to refine unfamiliar dans. With this technique they have a fifty percent chance of success!" Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang was stunned, this was completely different from the alchemy he knew.

## ***Chapter 313 Refining Simulation Technique***

In Chen Xiang's cognition, the more high level dan it was, the more it would be difficult to refine. The alchemist must try refining a dan many, many time before he learns refining it successfully. But according to Su Meiyao, alchemists at a certain level could have a 50% success rate at the start without ever refining a high-level dan!

This was very difficult for Chen Xiang to accept. Because even after he became familiar with refining the Elemental Spirit Dan and Building Foundation Dan, when he refined the Hundred Beasts Dan, he didn't have anywhere close to a 50% success rate at the start.

"Liu Menger is collecting the herbs for the alchemist by betting on these very odds. After all, it is Earth Level Dan. The herbs are even rarer than the ones required for the Building Foundation Dan, and their maturity period is extremely long. If we follow the most basic way of alchemy, just to collect all the herbs, the alchemists would have to spend tens of thousands of years. In light of this, even in hundred thousand years, there would not be a single person who can achieve the rank of Dan Ancestor." Su Meiyao once again explained.

Chen Xiang nodded his head. Before, he was also having some doubts on how these high-level alchemist could go so far. If one had to amasse so many herbs, that would be far too unrealistic, especially the herbs for those earth level and heaven level dans. These herbs couldn't just be found anytime you wanted them.

"This technique has very high requirements for divine sense and the perception of alchemy. When you use this technique, you'll enter a very peculiar state. And then in your mind, you will simulate the alchemy process. This alchemy technique is called 'Refining Simulation Technique' and many high-level alchemist need to master it. Generally, one begins to learn this method when they are refining Low-Grade Earth Level Dans. If you master this method, you'll at least be able to refine Middle-Grade Earth Level Dans."

Although this technique had a relatively common name, Chen Xiang was aware it was a very difficult technique to master. In this Refining Simulation Technique, the alchemist would have conduct the simulation of the alchemy process a few



steps ahead of its real life equivalent while refining the dan. Within their mind, one would deduce what would happen in the near future and then adjust the alchemy process in advance for that particular refinement.

"You'll use this method to refine the Five Elements True Elemental Dan. There is still a bit time left, I'll teach you how to simulate in the meantime. For this technique, you need to be familiar with the characteristics features of the herbs and then rely on your perception! Your alchemy perception is lot more sensitive compared with other alchemists. Many times I've envied you because of this, which is also why I believe you are ready for it. Plus, you also cultivate Shinto, so your divine sense has already reached the level to cast the Refining Simulation Technique." Su Meiyao's voice turned serious, like a strict teacher teaching powerful and difficult technique.

Chen Xiang also listened very attentively like any faithful student should.

"I'll first describe the process of the Refining Simulation Technique in detail, pay attention..." Next, Su Meiyao quickly describe the process. Time was very pressing, but she had confidence in Chen Xiang, she was sure he could definitely master it in time. As long as Chen Xiang could take this step, he had the potential to become a Dan King.

Su Meiyao had seen a lot exceptionally talented Alchemists, but the alchemists who could take the last step along with her; were none. Everyone got stuck in the afore-mentioned bottleneck, that was the so-called Refining Simulation Technique. Only she was able to completely master this step, allowing her to refine a few high level dans many times successfully.

While attentively listening to Su Meiyao, Chen Xiang was secretly marvelled at the complexity of the process. At the same time, he was also extremely excited, because there was a challenge in front of him which would allow him to break through the challenging bottleneck of alchemists in advance.

"That's it, that's all of my experience. I'm sharing it with others for the first time! You comprehend it yourself, you have Fire Spirit, so you'll be even more familiar with your own flame. This is also your advantage, plus you cultivate Shinto. With all this combined, you have larger chance to successfully master it than most." Su Meiyao thought it was an opportunity, since Chen Xiang wanted

to become the champion of the tournament, and he also didn't have the alchemical furnace, the situation was very bad but also perfect for this sort of breakthrough. People tended to break past their limits under these pressured situations.

Which was also why when many people encounter a bottleneck, they would take some sort of risk in order to pass it. They would go fight with some powerful spirit beast, and breakthrough the bottleneck in course of the fight. When people fell into adverse situation, the likelihood of producing a miracle is far higher.

Chen Xiang past deeds were a clear example of this fact!

The tournament had not yet started, but Chen Xiang was already running the simulation of refining the True Elemental Dan in his mind. He closed his eyes, and in accordance with the method taught by Su Meiyao, breathed in a unique pattern which made him enter a state where he forgot everything, forgot himself and everything around him and achieved an unparalleled degree of focus. At this time, he felt he was inside a big white space. He sat cross-legged there, released the 'Illusionary Brilliant Furnace', and then began placing the herbs...

"Bang", Chen Xiang was suddenly awake with a jolt. His forehead was slightly drenched in sweat. Just a moment ago, it was as if he was in a dream, dreaming about refining the True Elemental Dan. But while refining the dan, an error occurred, which lead to the furnace blasting into pieces.

"This won't do, a while ago you have completely fallen in your consciousness. You need to be awake, and let your own consciousness do the simulation of alchemy process! When you are applying it, you need to do alchemy, while running the simulation in your mind. Moreover, your simulation need to be a tad bit faster than the actual alchemy. During the simulation when you encounter the same problem in refining, you have to immediately adjust it in reality, while at the same time immediately run the simulation from the end of your adjustment." Su Meiyao explained.

Chen Xiang slightly sighed and said, "I understand, the technique is to deduce the problem we are going to encounter in the future during the refining!

Suppose I'm in a fight, I'll be able to predict the actions of opposite party, and be ready for it in advance. If I'm going to be stabbed to death, I can prepare to either avoid or block the strike."

"Yes, the refining simulation is exactly this, it will let you predict the change going to occur in your alchemical furnace. Once there is a problem, you can immediately adjust to fix it and continue." Su Meiyao nodded and said.

This time, Chen Xiang didn't close his eyes, and once again ran the refining simulation. When he was running the refining simulation, he could increase the speed, because it was happening inside a world of his consciousness, where he could do as he wish. In just a few blinks, the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace appeared in Chen Xiang's mind along with the herbs already entirely processed. He placed them inside the alchemical furnace, and began refining the dan.

"The speed can be a little faster, but make sure you cross the t's and dot the i's. After the herbs are incinerated, how will the herbs will change? How the flame will release the Herbal Spirit Qi, and so forth! In short, you can not let any bit of details inside the alchemical furnace pass. So long as there is a bit of error, you can adjust in the reality but you need to perfectly replicate it first." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang now knew why the 'Refining Simulation Technique' could allow the high level alchemists to have high success rates when refining unfamiliar high level dans. If he could grasp this technique, it was equivalent to encountering the situation in alchemical furnace beforehand, and he could adjust and even avoid the mistake.

This kind of method was very powerful, but the requirements for divine sense and perception were very high. Chen Xiang was almost unable to bear it, he felt very tired, his mind too exhausted.

"Preparation time is finished, let the round begin! When the sun rises tomorrow, that will be the end of this round." Mrs. Li said.

It was already late evening, Chen Xiang didn't expect they would get so much time until tomorrow morning. This was totally out of his and Su Meiyao's expectations.

"The time is actually not that much. No one can complete it quickly because

they are all using those broken furnaces, Danxiang Taoyuan is definitely aware of this! After all, these alchemists had to refine three kinds of dan they are most adept in, the most expensive low-grade profound level dan. Not to mention them having to use these broken furnaces, even if they have better furnaces they will need a long time." Bai Youyou said.

Many in the arena saw the time was far too long to remain waiting here, so they left one by one. They all thought they could just get up before tomorrow morning and see the results.

## ***Chapter 314 Learning And Applying At Hand***

Except for Chen Xiang, the rest of the remaining alchemists on the stage all took out some rare and precious spirit herbs, which could be identified by many among the audiences. Only Chen Xiang stood still.

Chen Xiang had actually started long ago, however, he was performing the simulation of the refining of the True Elemental Dan in his mind, because this was the dan he had most refined the most. He was also the most adept at it, which was why it was better to test run with it.

"Little rascal, go ask Mrs. Li, whether you can refine other dan for practicing, you have a lot of time now!" Su Meiyao said.

Although Chen Xiang was running the refining simulation of the True Elemental Dan in his mind, he could still divert his attention to do other stuff.

"Mrs. Li, can I refine other dans for practice?" Chen Xiang asked.

"There was nothing mentioned about this in this rules, if you are not worried about getting yourself tired or about squandering your time, you are allowed." Mrs. Li replied. Alchemists practicing before alchemy was common thing, and not to mention, he was going to be using his own time and resources, which was why it was allowed.

Chen Xiang wanted to practice, which made many who were preparing to leave immediately halt their footsteps. Chen Xiang refining dans was a pleasure to watch, they could watch dans in the transparent furnace as they were being formed, moreover, the process was very frequent and very beautiful. In particular, those Herbal Spirit Qi exuding colorful lights almost seemed like they were dancing.

"He is finished, this little rascal wanted me to take him back to the Extreme Martial Sect to get the Azure Profound Fruit, at that time, I had one on me and gave it to him." Liu Menger suddenly thought of this and then lightly stamped her foot. She was regretting her decision to not take Chen Xiang back to the Extreme Martial Sect, otherwise he would not be lacking the Azure Profound Fruit right now.

Liu Menger learned from Hua Xiangyue how Chen Xiang became 5th level Alchemist, she knew he could only refine the Building Foundation Dan, the Elemental Spirit Dan and the Hundred Beasts Dan. This accounted for three kinds of low-grade profound level dans, and during the assessment Chen Xiang had already used that lone Azure Profound Fruit from Liu Menger.

"I don't think he has the herbs for the Elemental Spirit Dan!" Liu Menger was extremely worried, she looked restless.

Hua Xiangyue was also a little surprised, "You gave him the Azure Profound Fruit? He's in trouble, if he don't have the Azure Profound Fruit, he can't refine the Building Foundation Dan! I hope he has the herbs of Elemental Spirit Dan and the Hundred Beasts Dan upon him at least, maybe he could win by the virtue of these two dans."

"The Elemental Spirit Dan is much more difficult than the Hundred Beasts Dan, I don't know whether he can hold on or not. He should be trying to familiarize himself with that alchemy technique from before."

Chen Xiang was already running the refining simulation of True Elemental Dan in his mind, but he was only refining in his imagination. Of course, he was successful in the end but now it was time for the real stuff.

He quickly processed the herbs of the True Elemental Dans, thankfully he had a lot of these herbs on hand. And after he was finished processing the herbs, he released the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace, and then placed the herbs inside. At the same time, he had already began running the simulation, moreover a step ahead. The shape and size of these herbs, the texture upon the herbs had all been simulated in his mind. Even the entire square, the environment all around him, along with the sounds from the audience had been simulated.

He placed both his hands upon the fire entrance, and began pouring the flames inside. While the simulation was a bit faster in his mind, he had already began incinerating the herbs.

If no problem arose during the refining simulation in his mind, he would refine in accordance with the refining simulation. Temperature or everything else, everything would all be same as in the refining simulation.

Soon, Chen Xiang deeply felt the formidability of the Refining Simulation

Technique. Unexpectedly, everything was exactly the same as expected. What happened inside the alchemical furnace was exactly the same as what he had simulated in his mind.

Chen Xiang was refining the True Elemental Dan, this was a most commonly used dan by many, nobody expected they would be able to see how it was being refined today.

The Herbal Spirit Qi of the True Elemental Dan were also colorful. After they had been incinerated by the flames, they rose to the top. Various colorful Herbal Spirit Qis sometimes intertwined, some repelled. The flames too were sometimes large and fierce, yet the next moment they were small and fine. Unexpectedly, sometimes the flames were not even present...

The various changes occurring inside the furnace were the same as the changes transpiring in the refining simulation running in Chen Xiang's mind. Even the various movements of those Herbal Spirit Qi were exactly the same.

At this point, Chen Xiang truly felt as if he was looking what was happening inside his own alchemical furnace early on. In reality, he was only refining the dan once, but for him it seemed he was experiencing the same thing twice, it was a very magical feeling.

The 7th level Alchemists all intently stared at Chen Xiang's transparent furnace. They wanted to have a look how Chen Xiang was refining the True Elemental Dan without using any Spirit Crystal Essence, but they could not notice anything out of the ordinary. This was because Chen Xiang had poured in a large amount of water attribute True Qi inside, which transformed into an invisible mist, wrapped around those herbal powder inside, rendering it impossible for anyone to see.

In less than half an hour, Chen Xiang had refined a set of True Elemental Dans. He had slowed down his speed in order to cooperate with the Refining Simulation Technique.

After he had finished refining one set, he continued refining. He wanted to familiarize himself with the Refining Simulation Technique. Only then could he run the refining simulation for more complex dans.

To everyone's dismay, Chen Xiang kept on refining the True Elemental Dans without stop. From the evening to the late night, he had been refining. He had almost refined thirty sets, moreover, each set of five dans, and as usual all of top-grade quality. His alchemy skills had already left many in deep admiration, some alchemists held an even deeper respect for Chen Xiang, which was apparent in their eyes.

"I knew it, little rascal, your talent is very good! You have already grasped this technique in such a short while. However, you should know, when refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, the difficulty will rise many times compared with the True Elemental Dan! At that time, the consumption of your divine sense and your power will also be a lot more." Su Meiyao praised before reminding Chen Xiang to not take his future task lightly.

"Next, refine the Hundred Beasts Dan, and then the Elemental Spirit Dan. Use the Refining Simulation Technique for these two dans, before finally refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan!"

Although Su Meiyao didn't show any surprise on the surface, deep within her heart she was extremely shocked. In the past, she had taken many years in order to master this technique, although Chen Xiang had only ran the refining simulation for the dan he was most familiar with, there was no doubt he had already crossed the threshold because his refining in reality was exactly the same as the refining simulation! This was clear proof that Chen Xiang was beginning to master this technique.

Seeing Chen Xiang take out the herbs of Hundred Beasts Dan, everyone was suddenly excited. It was quite clear that Chen Xiang was now going to compete and finish his two other dans soon. However, he had already used a lot of time for practicing, and only about three hours were left before the sunrise.

Everyone was even more curious, which three kinds of low-grade profound level dans was Chen Xiang going to refine? This had always been a secret, even Mrs. Li was not aware of it! The invigilating alchemists had kept everything confidential.

A lot of people had already left the square, only a few people remained, majority of which were the alchemists.



Obviously, Yun Xiaodao and the others would stay, they all sat closely to the stage, watching the furnace exuding five color rays.

Lian Yingxiao was together with Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming. They were all very interested in the final results. After all, Chen Xiang was the young man they most admired.

"Dean Lian, you better control your son! I'm telling you, this brat fear nothing on heaven or on earth! If angered, he would even dare to slaughter the Emperor's son!" Gu Dongchen said. His tone was very serious, he was warning Lian Yingxiao that if one day, because of the wrongdoings of his son, if he made of move on Chen Xiang first, Gu Dongchen would definitely stand beside Chen Xiang.

"After returning I'll strictly discipline him. Even I'm afraid of Chen Xiang's Slaughter Qi! How the hell did this brat kill so many people at such a young age to possess such a frightening amount of Slaughter Qi?" Lian Yingxiao solemnly exclaimed and nodded, he didn't doubt Gu Dongchen's words for a second.

"Later, when you learn of everyone he killed like he was slaughtering cattle, it will definitely scare the hell out of you!" Gu Dongchen said while laughing. Everyone happened to believe that the Dean and the Elder of the Beast Martial Sect, as well as the those Nirvana Realm martial artists of the True Martial Sect, had all been killed by Gu Dongchen. But the fact was, it was all due to Chen Xiang.

Gu Dongchen could be regarded as Chen Xiang's scapegoat in this matter, but he carried it very honorably.

## ***Chapter 315 A Step Further***

Everyone has watched Chen Xiang refine Hundred Beasts Dan, but now specially in the evening they felt it was even more stunning. The colorful beautiful rays radiating from the transparent furnace were even more dazzling, it made the onlookers feel intoxicated.

Chen Xiang was running the refining simulation of Hundred Beasts Dan in his mind. Although the process was somewhat complex, but he could still see every fine detail in his mind, his refining simulation was exactly similar to his refining in reality.

In less than hour, Chen Xiang had successfully refined a set of Hundred Beasts Dan!

"Start refining the Elemental Spirit Dan!" Su Meiyao's tone turned a little grim, because the Elemental Spirit Dan was a lot more difficult to refine compared to the Hundred Beasts Dan, moreover, its requirement for divine sense was very high; most of all its alchemy process was quite a lot different compared with other common dans.

After watching Chen Xiang complete the refining of the Hundred Beasts Dan, everyone in the square cheered up, for everyone was extremely curious as to what second low-grade profound level dan was Chen Xiang going to refine.

Everyone saw Chen Xiang take out a spiral shaped white grass and a thumb-sized flower, once these two spirit herbs were taken out, many were discussing about it in succession, particularly the alchemists, because they had never seen those herbs.

Those 7th level Alchemists were also discussing in low voice, according to their knowledge, these herbs were not for refining common dans, it should be some unconventional dan.

"Qianqian, what is he refining?" Yao Haisheng asked, he knew Wu Qianqian had been learning alchemy from Elder Dan, not to mention she was very close with Chen Xiang, he guessed she should know about it.

Yun Xiaodao, Xu Weilong and the others all turned their heads and looked at

Wu Qianqian, waiting for her reply.

Wu Qianqian has been skimming through the memory in her mind, but she did not find any information related to these two herbs, she slightly shook her head and replied, "I also have no idea."

"Dean, you are knowledgeable, do you recognize what is it?" Wu Kaiming asked.

"I don't know." Gu Dongchen also had a pondering look on his face, he was recalling all the herbs he knew in the past ten thousand years, he gazed at Lian Yingxiao next to him, "Dean Lian, you are a lunatic collector, do you know what it is?"

Lian Yingxiao shook his head and said, "I have no idea, it seems we should wait till the end for the announcement."

When everyone was in anticipation to know the answer, an arrogant yet unenthusiastic voice came over, "It is the Divine Spirit Flower and the Raising Soul Grass, these are the herbs for refining Elemental Spirit Dan!"

Hearing this voice, the entire square suddenly broke into argy-bargy in low and deep voices, to everyone's surprise, it was the Elemental Spirit Dan, rendering everyone to think of the Elemental Spirit Dan from before, which had once appeared in the Danxiang Tower, and then again in the auction. And finally sold at a hefty price of fifty million crystal stones.

"This is Yue Jianglin's voice! It seems that the Elemental Spirit Dan from the auction was refined by Chen Xiang, this guy had been screwed over completely, he must be fuming in anger." Gu Dongchen said while laughing.

Lian Yingxiao and Wu Kaiming too bursted into laughter, at the same time they were surprised that Chen Xiang could unexpectedly refine such a difficult dan, moreover, also could find such rare and precious herbs.

"Yue Jianglin, this guy still has not returned to give the Elemental Spirit Dan to his son, I presume he wanted to see whether or not he could find the person who screwed him off of his fifty million crystal stones." Hua Xiangyue said with a mischievous smile, Liu Menger too had a naughty smile hanging on her face, as they too were the participants in swindling Yue Jianglin.

Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger heaved a sigh of relief, because Chen Xiang had the herbs of Elemental Spirit Dan, this meant that Chen Xiang still had the chance to win the first place.

Zhu Rong enviously looked at Chen Xiang, "So it was Younger Brother Chen's Elemental Spirit Dan, after returning I'm going to make sure to get a treat from our rich friend."

Fifty million crystal stones even for these family juniors was considered a fairly large sum, Yun Xiaodao and the others were making preparation for a big treat.

But they all didn't know that Chen Xiang had spent it entirely for buying the Dragon Soul.

Chen Xiang happened to be refining the Elemental Spirit Dan, realizing this the eyes of every alchemist lit up, for them it was a rare sight, because they would be able to clearly witness the entire refining process of the Elemental Spirit Dan, although they were not sure whether or not Chen Xiang would be able to last till the end and be successful.

Chen Xiang processed the herbs before placing them inside the furnace. This was his first time using the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace to refine such a difficult dan, and also his first time using the Refining Simulation Technique, moreover, the deductions he would have to run in refining simulation would be much more.

Because when refining the Elemental Spirit Dan, the herbal Spirit Qi would need to assimilate with his divine sense, and the assimilated amount needs to be taken in count during the refining simulation. But as he had already refined the Elemental Spirit Dan in the past, it would not be very difficult for him, he could run the refining simulation according to his memory!

But, if he was refining those high level dans which he had never refined, it would be difficult for him to run the refining simulation, instead the most needed would be his sense of perception, his perception would show up while precepting during the refining simulation, then according to the error occurred in the refining simulation he could correct those errors in the reality.

This was the essence of the Refining Simulation Technique, it needed an

extraordinary perception and powerful divine sense to support!

There were variety of aged auxiliary herbs, Chen Xiang needed to make an accurate estimation depending on the age of those herbs, only then could he carry out the refining simulation.

Everyone could see, after a large number of herbs were burned under the intense flames, one after another dazzling glows surged out. In the middle of the night it was extremely beautiful, Chen Xiang's transparent furnace was as if it was bearing a peerless treasure inside, making everyone marvel again and again, and making everyone in audience feel it was worth watching the tournament overnight.

At this point, a frown appeared on Chen Xiang's forehead, and he became extremely serious. Because he must pay attention to the situation inside the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace, he must control the flames, must use the divine sense to suppress those tyrannical Herbal Spirit Qis, must control the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace congealed out of the mana... and simultaneously he must do exactly same things in the refining simulation, which was quite taxing, and exactly for this the Refining Simulation Technique indeed had a very high requirements.

Presently for Chen Xiang it was like refining the Elemental Spirit Dan in two different furnaces at the same time, yet it was more difficult than to simultaneously refine in two furnaces, because in his mind he must precisely carry out the refining simulation, the visualization must be similar to that of reality, if some problem occurred in the simulation, then he would be have to make the following adjustments in reality, in his visualization he had to make sure he crossed the t's and dot the i's, otherwise if the visualization in itself was wrong, then it would lead to failure!

Therefore, in order to reduce the failure, the refining simulation could not be too fast, yet it needs to a bit faster than the reality!

Suddenly, Chen Xiang knit his eyebrows, the things he was expecting finally happened, because in the refining simulation of the Elemental Spirit Dan a problem appeared, which lead to an immediate failure, and the furnace happened to blew up!

The instant he found the problem, he quickly calmed down! The furnace blew up because he had allowed the Herbal Spirit Qis to assimilate too much with his divine sense, he immediately made the adjustment, and stopped those ownerless Herbal Spirit Qis from absorbing too much divine sense, this way, he rectified the problem arose during the refining simulation in his mind.

After he had successfully rectified the mistake, once again in Chen Xiang's mind appeared another furnace of Elemental Spirit Dan, and he once again began carrying out another refining simulation, but this refining simulation started from the point where he had rectified the mistake.

This allowed him to once again experience the fierceness of the Refining Simulation Technique, if the refining simulation was correct, he could know where he was making a mistake in advance, and then he could rectify it!

Other only thought that Chen Xiang was only concentrating in alchemy, and it was very difficult. However, nobody knew Chen Xiang was learning another alchemy technique! However, everyone watched him in relish, those alchemists watched him even more dumbfoundedly, because they could watch the refining of the legendary most difficult to refine Elemental Spirit Dan.

## ***Chapter 316 Potential***

Only those alchemists who had a certain basic knowledge were able to detect what made it difficult for the Elemental Spirit Dan to refine. They noticed that those rising dense Herbal Spirit Qis were absorbing something, and after absorbing their amount would increase by a lot, then they would once again be compressed by Chen Xiang, lest the Herbal Spirit Qis expand because of their increasing mass.

These Herbal Spirit Qis were also somewhat similar to the spiritual power, however, the spirit inside the herbs was, pure, uncontrolled yet very oppressive.

"So it was like this, this little rascal had truly opened my outlook, really made me admire him! No wonder, an honorable Empress like you will have a soft spot for this little rascal." Hua Xiangyue mischievously said with a smile, she had been staring at Chen Xiang's transparent alchemical furnace, she too was an alchemist, but she had not refined the Elemental Spirit Dan, so of course, she would intently observe the refining process.

Liu Menger tenderly scoffed and said, "Aren't you too?"

"Are you jealous? Worried that I'll steal him?" A charming smile appeared on Hua Xiangyue's face, as she replied while stroking the silky hairs draped over Liu Menger's bosom.

"If you can steal him, consider it your win." Liu Menger stuck out her tongue, her pretty eyes glistened with a complex look, while looking at Chen Xiang's serious and handsome face, she couldn't help but admit, she really liked this little rascal.

Bit by bit time slowly passed away. The originally glittering in colorful lights Illusionary brilliant Furnace of Chen Xiang, now after the fusion, the Herbal Spirit Qis turned into a dazzling white light, moreover, all the fused herbal powder and the Herbal Spirit Qis had been divided by Chen Xiang into three groups. Much to everyone's dismay Chen Xiang was going to refine three Elemental Spirit Dan, which once again scared the hell out of every other alchemists.

From the records, they remembered only one dan was possible from one set of herbs, however, Chen Xiang had subverted their knowledge, and was even

refining three!

Everyone who knew about alchemy, knew if they wanted to refine many dans at once, they need to retain some of the Herbal Spirit Qi and herbal powder, and need powerful divine sense to suppress the instability which would occur during the solidification process of many dans, if during the solidification process, even one dan was unsuccessful, then the entire batch would fail.

In order to ensure success, many alchemists would chose to let out a part of Herbal Spirit Qi and herbal powder from the vent of the alchemical furnace, this way, although the dans would be less, at least they would be successful, they would not waste these precious herbs. This was also written in many textbooks of alchemy, and over time, alchemists happened to believe this was a matter of course.

But Chen Xiang rarely implemented this, that was why the dans he refined happened to be a lot in number, and also of top quality!

Inside the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace everything was happening same as Chen Xiang has visualized in his refining simulation, it was exactly the same, which made Chen Xiang even more familiar with a kind of foreseeing feeling, so long as he could grasp this feeling, it would then take him one step closer to mastering the Refining Simulation Technique, this superb alchemy technique.

Chen Xiang's refining three dans was also for the sake of increasing the price a bit, even if he failed in refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, he would still have the opportunity to win first, if he could refine the building Foundation Dans, he was sure he would be able to obtain victory.

If not for him not carrying the Azure Profound Fruit with him, he'd probably have finished the three low-grade profound level dans, moreover refining a set of four Building Foundation Dans would have scared a bunch of alchemists.

Now the dawn was just an hour away, and inside the transparent furnace of Chen Xiang, the three groups of mass of qis shining in white light, after a burst of violent jolt, suddenly started gathering together. The mass of qis started rotating insanely as they slowly began to contract, before the prototype of dans appeared.

At this point everyone was watching anxiously, while in the simulation the



refining of the three Elemental Spirit Dans had already been finished. He for the first time had refined three Elemental Spirit Dans, and only because he had learned the Refining Simulation Technique, he dared to try. This kind of success made him feel a kind of inexplicable joy.

The three Elemental Spirit Dans had been successfully refined. As Chen Xiang held them in his palm, upon his serious face a sliver of smile appeared, on the other hand the other fourteen alchemists on the stage felt a lot of pressure. Chen Xiang refining the unconventional Elemental Spirit Dan was totally out of their expectation, moreover, it was three at once, they had heard that during the auction, one Elemental Spirit Dan sold for 50 million crystal stones, if its value was calculated in accordance with this, they would definitely lose.

"Last time this little rascal could only refine two, not to mention he was using that powerful furnace of his to refine, now he had not even relied on any alchemical furnace, yet he has refined three dans! I've really squeezed out his potential." Hua Xiangyue's face was filled with a smug smile, she felt she had done a good thing, now her mood was as if she was guiding a proud disciple, and this disciple had also performed very amazingly.

Chen Xiang now felt very grateful to this seductress, Hua Xiangyue, he suddenly understood why Hua Xiangyue intentionally made him draw that tattered alchemical furnace, it was all deliberately done in order to make him get rid of his dependence on the Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace.

Chen Xiang speculated the last two games had all been arranged by Hua Xiangyue, because during the last assessment, he felt that the secret of his Brilliant Flame Dragon Furnace had been exposed.

His speculation was not far from target, it was also because of this that he was having a kind of strange feeling.

"This brat is definitely going to refine the Building Foundation Dan, his swindling had made me suffer miserably!" Gu Dongchen wanted to cry but he had no tears, thinking of spending 20 million crystal stones to buy ten Building Foundation Dans, his heart once again secretly throbbed in pain.

"Brother Gu, you mean to say the ten Building Foundation Dans in the auction

was his?" Lian Yingxiao asked, he was slightly shocked.

"Yes!" Gu Dongchen sighed and said.

"Strange, when you were bidding for the Building Foundation Dan, Liu Menger was increasing the price with you! Even when Yue Jianglin was bidding for Elemental Spirit Dan, Liu Menger was also competing! As far as I know, Liu Menger's apprentice Xue Xianxian is Chen Xiang's wife, among them..." Lian Yingxiao's word shocked Gu Dongchen.

Gu Dongchen clenched his fist and cursed, "This brat definitely must have instigated Liu Menger to increase the price, Liu Menger is a very proud woman, why can this brat break a deal with her?"

Wu Kaiming also felt it was highly likely, "Yue Xiangling had been swindled most miserably, Chen Xiang must have guessed Yue Xianglin will definitely buy the Elemental Spirit Dan, so he must have ask Liu Menger to continue increasing the price."

"I know Liu Menger the best, when I was pursuing her, she didn't even pay any attention to me, I have stalked her for thousands of years, it was still the same, she will never do such kind of things! Is it because of her beloved disciple?" Lian Yingxiao said.

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming also could not understand, an honourable Empress, how could she mix in with their insidious young martial uncle, and do such wicked deeds? It should be known that Liu Menger was not lacking crystal stones or True Elemental Dans or any other thing, they had no choice but to ask about it later.

Lian Yingxiao was now even more shocked with Chen Xiang's ability, much to his dismay Chen Xiang was even able to move Liu Menger. In the past he had invited Liu Menger to his birthday, but Liu Menger never came.

"It seems I have to manage my Lotus Island's people, I can not allow them to offend Chen Xiang, this brat is too terrifying!" Lian Yingxiao muttered, because he knew Liu Menger's character, if Chen Xiang could make Liu Menger lower herself and do illegal things, then he could also ask Liu Menger to fight for him too.

## ***Chapter 317 Challenging The Limit***

Chen Xiang placed all the Hundred Beasts and Elemental Spirit Dans into a box, which had also been specially prepared by the Danxiang Taoyuan in order to prevent cheating.

After he finished refining the Elemental Spirit Dan, Chen Xiang closed his eyes to recover his strength and spirit he had consumed a while ago, because he had to next refine the Five Elements True Elemental Dan.

During the auction, he had bought two Five Color Profound Fruit, and later Elder Dan had given him Five Color Lotus Seed, Colorless Lingzhi and Five Leaf Grass, two of each.

In other words, he had two of each herb, but he could only refine a single set because he must keep the other set for planting.

Now, others once again began to speculate which low-grade profound level dan was Chen Xiang going to refine, many of them reckoned it was the Building Foundation Dan, in particular Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and the others; they had all obtained a lot of Building Foundation Dans from Chen Xiang.

But, if he had the Azure Profound Fruit, then he would have already begun refining.

"Is he still going to refine? He doesn't have the Azure Profound Fruit. If he had it, he would have already began refining the Building Foundation Dan. The Building Foundation Dan is even easier to refine compared to the Elemental Spirit Dan." Liu Menger doubtfully said.

Hua Xiangyue glancing at resting Chen Xiang, started frowning, her face was filled with an inexplicable seriousness, moreover, also a little surprise, it seemed as if she caught sight of something, but she could not confirm.

"What?" Liu Menger noticing Hua Xiangyue's complexion, suddenly asked.

"I'm not sure, I've to look again! Who the hell taught him these alchemy techniques, he unexpectedly arrived at this point." Hua Xiangyue shook her head and said.

Suddenly, she saw Chen Xiang came up with a lot of herbs, her pupil fiercely

contracted, her tender body slightly shocked, her breathe turned extremely rapid, "Impossible, have this brat accomplished that step?"

Seeing the astonishing change in Hua Xiangyue's complexion, Liu Menger could tell Chen Xiang was definitely going to do something astonishing, she asked, "Isn't that the Five Color Profound Fruit he had bought in the auction? There are still some other herbs... are they the materials for the Five Elements True Elemental Dan!"

Hua Xiangyue took in a long deep breath, closed her pretty eyes, nodded her head, "Yes, that is Five Color Lotus Seed, Colorless Lingzhi, Five Leaf Grass! He certainly had not refined the Five Elements True Elemental Dan before, but now he wants to try..."

"What?!" Liu Menger was surprised, her complexion also took a turn, "He wants to refine a dan he had never refined; under this situation, does he... he know the Refining Simulation Technique that you spoke of?"

"En! That's why I'm suspicious, if he knew the Refining Simulation Technique, then he must have an alchemist with extraordinary alchemy techniques guiding him from the back!"

Some alchemist with good insight, with one glance recognized those dazzling five color herbs Chen Xiang had taken out, making a bunch of alchemist discuss in low voice.

Five Elements True Elemental Dan was the most favourite dan for geniuses possessing multiple veins, for martial artists with multiple veins it was greatly advantageous. Rumor had it, a Five Elements True Elemental Dan could allow a 1st level True Martial Realm martial artist to advance to 2nd level, such was the amount of True Qi contained inside it. Even the martial artists who didn't have multiple veins could still take it, because after the Five Elements True Elemental Dan had been congealed, it would produce a kind of very special kind of True Qi.

Chen Xiang speculated this unique True Qi was precisely the Universe True Qi, this kind of True Qi was indeed extremely mystical, it could very easily be assimilated into any kind attribute, such as, after his five elements True Qis were fused, it could be applied to the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, yet could release powerful wood attribute True Qi, and its strength would be several times

before the fusion.

"In the auction the Five Color Profound Fruit definitely must have been bought by this brat." Lian Yingxiao said, at that time he was competing with Chen Xiang.

"The Five Elements True Elemental Dan is rather more expensive than Building Foundation Dan, it also comparatively sought-after thing in the auction, if taken a few of them, then it can make its user to breakthrough, it is also known as king dan among the low-grade profound level dans!" Gu Dongchen exclaimed.

The Five Elements True Elemental Dan's herbs weren't so rare as that of Elemental Spirit Dan, now and then they would appear in the Chenwu Mainland, because of this many alchemists rather had some understanding on the Five Elements True Elemental Dan.

Chen Xiang began processing the Five Elements True Elemental Dan's herbs, beside the four main herbs, there were still some other auxiliary herbs with more than three thousand years of age, generally the auxiliary herbs were Ginseng, Lingzhi like things with a large number of pure Spirit Qi contained in it.

Chen Xiang processed the herbs a little slowly, not as proficiently as before, everybody could tell he was not familiar with the herbs, other couldn't help but doubt whether or not he had refined the Five Elements True Elemental Dan.

One must know the herbs of the Five Elements True Elemental Dan were as precious and rare as the herbs of the Building Foundation Dan, but the difficulty to refine it was same as the Elemental Spirit Dan. With one set of herbs the number of dans which could be refined was similar to the Hundred Beasts Dan, six or seven. If Chen Xiang could successfully refine the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, there was no doubt he would be getting first.

At this time, one after another, all the other alchemists on the stage finished refining, all these alchemists had refined the Hundred Beasts Dan, their alchemical furnaces were very simple and crude, the success rate of refining the Hundred Beasts Dan was rather high, and then refined some unconventional dans, some of which were costlier while some were cheaper, they were not like Chen Xiang who could take out so many rare and precious herbs to refine some noble low-grade profound level dans.

These alchemists were indeed in 6th level, they could all successfully finished, and not one of them had their furnace explode, or any failure, after all they had refined a massive amount of dans, all of them had certain strength.

Only Chen Xiang was not finished, he had not refined the final low-grade profound level dan, and the time was pressing, it would very soon be over.

They could unexpectedly watch someone refine the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, which made these alchemist's hearts throb rapidly with emotions, they could not control themselves, yet all of them didn't know; Chen Xiang was refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan for the very first time, he was under a huge amount of pressure.

The alchemists on stage naturally didn't want Chen Xiang to be successful, otherwise they would not have the opportunity to win.

"This little rascal is truly going to refine the Five Elements True Elemental Dan for the first time, he is really daring, if he is successful, then he would have grasped the essence of Refining Simulation Technique!" Hua Xiangyue frowned, when she had to learn the Refining Simulation Technique, she had to suffer a lot of bitterness, while Chen Xiang had not even reached thirty, he had already started learning, she felt very jealous of Chen Xiang's talent.

When Chen Xiang was resting a while ago, he had been carefully listening to Su Meiyao describing the essentials of refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, only now was she finished speaking, and now, he was also finished processing the herbs.

He was slowly processing the herbs, it was all to meticulously observe those herbs using his divine sense, he must thoroughly understand these herbs, only then could he carry out an accurate refining simulation, now he felt it was just about enough, he slightly took a deep breath, and released the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace.

Watching Chen Xiang stopped processing the herbs, everyone knew he was ready, everyone holding their breath, watched carefully, they were worried they would miss some details, because this kind of seen was rarely seen, maybe in their life they could only see it once.

Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger were also very tensed, if Chen Xiang had truly

master the Refining Simulation Technique, such kind of talent was very heaven defying.

The same was true for Su Meiyao, Bai Youyou and Long Xueyi, all of them were a little tensed.

The entire square was suddenly enveloped in a very stifling and tensed atmosphere, making it difficult to breathe.

## ***Chapter 318 The Magical Effect Of Mana***

After placing the herbs inside the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace, Chen Xiang immediately released the flames. At the same time, he had also released all of his divine sense to wrap the alchemical furnace in order to sense the tiniest bit of changes taking place inside it. As these changes passed into his mind, he also began carrying out the refining simulation; with his brain operating to the utmost, he executed various calculations which was very taxing to his mind.

Not long after carrying out the refining simulation in his mind, a problem had already appeared. Because the flames were too big, they were not uniform, and hence it led to the burning of the auxiliary herbs into ashes. Even the main herbs weren't spared, they too were not uniformly heated, and soon half of the herbs were about to be destroyed.

After knowing this kind of error was going to take place, Chen Xiang quickly adjusted the flames in accordance to the error in the refining simulation. His reaction was needed to be extremely quick; if it was even a little bit slower, it would then lead to failure.

After the adjustment, he successfully modified the refining simulation from the point where the error took place. Meanwhile, in accordance with the present situation, he once again ran the refining simulation in order to predict what would happen next and have enough time to carry out the adjustments. By rectifying dangerous errors, Chen Xiang was able to avoid the tragedies that took place in the refining simulation.

Chen Xiang had only started for a short while, but he had already encountered dozens of problems, all of which he had rectified at the most critical point, making him feel extremely tired. At this point, he also felt a slight headache; it was his first time refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, so during the refining simulation, there were too many aspects involved. Because of that, he could not help but increase his speed of deduction, and exactly for this, in terms of the mental aspect, the Refining Simulation Technique had very high requirements.

In the transparent alchemical furnace, the five-colored auras were even more



dazzling, as if there was a small sun in front of audience's eyes. This made it difficult for everyone to watch what was happening at the center of the dazzling lights.

Presently, the sky was still dark, yet when the light emitted from Chen Xiang's alchemy illuminated the whole square, it was as if it was still daytime. What made everyone feel surprised the most was the fact that the aura unexpectedly made everyone feel extremely comfortable; it had a kind of inexplicable warmth.

The main ingredients of the Five Elements True Elemental Dan were highly resistant to heat; they were required to be burned for a long duration. In addition, those auxiliary herbs were too susceptible to the heat, so they could not be heated too much; this was the most crucial point which should be duly noted while refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan.

However, this was not the difficult point for Chen Xiang because he had the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit. In a very short time, he had already incinerated the four main herbs, and this process had also occurred at the very same moment when the auxiliary herbs were incinerated into herbal powder. Then he mixed them together with the herbal powder of the main ingredients.

Suddenly, Chen Xiang's body slightly shook while his body was drenched in sweat. In the refining simulation, the furnace happened to have exploded when he was fusing the five different attributed True Qi; the divine sense he had released was not strong enough, leading to irrational movements of the tyrannical Herbal Spirit Qis. The Herbal Spirit Qis broke out of their restraints, causing them to become uncontrollable, and thereby causing the destruction of the whole alchemical furnace.

At this point, Chen Xiang felt that he didn't have enough divine sense left for use because he had to maintain the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace too! Just when he thought it was over for him, he immediately released the Mana which bounded those tyrannical Herbal Spirit Qi.

Without trying, one would never know about the final outcome! Much to Chen Xiang's surprise, the Mana was unexpectedly so powerful that in an instant, it suppressed those Herbal Spirit Qi and made them docile and obedient.

But he didn't continue to use Mana in alchemy, because he didn't completely

understand the characteristics of Mana; it would be difficult to carry out the refining simulation without knowing all the characteristics of Mana. As such, he could only continue to use divine sense. Although he knew that the Mana was definitely better than the divine sense in alchemy, at present, he couldn't try it with ease because the Five Elements True Elemental Dan was already halfway done; he could not take it lightly.

After crossing the hurdle, Chen Xiang heaved a sigh of relief. In his mind, he once again quickly ran the refining simulation as he continued suppressing those tyrannical Herbal Spirit Qi with his divine sense.

Now he must use the appropriate flames to refine the various Herbal Spirit Qis and herbal powders to completely fuse them together.

The Five Elements True Elemental Dan was rather different from the previously refine dans. When refining other dans, the Herbal Spirit Qis released from the various herbs, although they repelled each other, had the same attribute. But as for the Five Elements True Elemental Dan he was refining, it had five attributes which were mutually exclusive. That was why it was even harder to fuse them.

When Chen Xiang was running the refining simulation, he encountered endless problems because the flames had to be extremely precise, and so he also continued to adjust, ran new refining simulation, then adjust once again. Afterwards, he would begin a new refining simulation...

Such continuous cycle was quite taxing for him, evidently represented by the veins on his forehead which had already started bulging. He was now experiencing an excruciating headache, yet he must continue to endure. If not, then maybe because of the pain, he might make a mistake in the refining simulation and lose everything.

"This brat had really learned the Refining Simulation Technique! Who in hell is his teacher? But from the looks of it, he must be using it for an unfamiliar dan for the first time, I hope he can endure till the end!" Hua Xiangyue, from Chen Xiang's expressions, was sure that Chen Xiang was suffering in agony from making those continuous adjustments and running new refining simulations one after the other. His skill seemed to be dull and dry; if one is not familiar with the

process, then one would only feel a headache.

It was Chen Xiang's first time experiencing such consumption of his spirit, but still had to continue the adjustments and the refining simulations again and again. Of course he could no longer endure; he had already spent too much of his divine sense, and he was not used to it.

Chen Xiang felt time was passing very slowly; he could not wait to end this painful and tedious process at once. At this point, the sky was already a little bright, but the audience hadn't even noticed it because the light released from Chen Xiang's alchemical furnace were extremely dazzling.

Chen Xiang had no idea how long had passed; he just kept on doing those two things over and over again...

Suddenly, Chen Xiang's mind was jolted because the visualized furnace in his mind had suddenly lost its aura; only the flickering flames were left in the furnace, and the rest of the things were completely transparent!

Seeing this, Chen Xiang knew he was halfway done, now he could finally end the painful journey!

Everyone had just adjusted to those dazzling auras, but the sudden disappearance of the aura left only darkness in front of their eyes; only a weak, flickering fire light originating from the furnace was left.

After the Herbal Spirit Qis of five attributes had been fused, they had turned invisible and colorless. No matter how good their eyes were, it was difficult to see and Chen Xiang too could only feel.

Regardless if it was the herbal powder or the Herbal Spirit Qi, all had disappeared. Neither too big nor too small flames were only burning at the central layer of the transparent alchemical furnace. At this time, Chen Xiang knew that it was time to congeal the dan.

During the refining simulation in his mind, he once again perceived the explosion of the furnace because his divine sense wasn't adequate. In the moment of desperation, he once again released the mystical mana like last time, and using the mana, he squeezed the invisible herbal powder and the Herbal Spirit Qi together. He fused them in an instant, and at the same time, he quickly

used the Mana to divide that large transparent mass of Qi into ten parts before finally withdrawing the mana.

After realizing the mystical effects of Mana, Chen Xiang was brimming in happiness, because using mana instead of divine sense was a lot better. Even if he had adequate divine sense, it would still take him some time to finish, but with mana, it was finished in an instant.

Ten transparent cyclones started rotating in varying speed as he continued to run the refining simulation in his mind. Even if he had arrived at the last step, he had still encountered a series of errors; because during the solidification of dan, he must use his divine sense to uniformly squeeze those cyclone and congeal the dan out of these cyclones.

In a short while, the furnace had already exploded a dozen of times in his mind, but in timely moments, he had quickly rectified those problems in reality. Because of which, nothing had happened in reality.

Dawn has already arrived, and the sunlight shone upon the square. Mrs. Li also had no idea if Chen Xiang was finished refining or not, but according to the rules, she must call a stop to the tournament.

"Finished!" Chen Xiang suddenly drew a long deep breathe, then laid down on the ground facing the sky; he was too tired to even move.

As the sunlight shone upon the transparent alchemical furnace, the ten exquisite dans suddenly glittered with a faint gloss. Everyone with good eyesight realized that Chen Xiang had finished refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan!

## ***Chapter 319 Xiao Ziliang***

Chen Xiang retracted the Illusionary Brilliant Furnace; from his face, it was quite clear that he was completely exhausted. He quickly swallowed a few True Elemental Dan to replenish himself, lest he found himself in an unexpected situation.

A Five Elements True Elemental Dan was worth at least a million crystal stones; ten would be worth ten millions or so. In addition, there were also three Elemental Spirit Dans and ten Hundred Beasts Dans. With such amount, Chen Xiang winning the tournament was already irrefutable.

Although those 7th level old alchemists and Mrs. Li had seen Chen Xiang refine the three different low-grade profound level dans with their own eyes, they still had to check it. As a matter of fact, they even more wished to have a look at the dan refined by Chen Xiang.

After Chen Xiang's True Qis of the five elements had been fused, they would turn into the invisible and colorless Universe True Qi. The same was true for the Five Elements True Elemental Dans; they looked completely transparent and were only the size of a thumb, however, the True Qi they contained was extremely huge in quantity.

"This little rascal has succeeded; he had already crossed the first threshold of the Refining Simulation Technique. He will definitely become a high-level alchemist, it is just a matter of time." Hua Xiangyue said, her tone was filled with emotion.

There was no need to check, Chen Xiang was directly declared as the winner. Although the other alchemists felt unhappy, they had no choice but to concede. The total value of dans refined by Chen Xiang was definitely the top, and if they went to argue, they would only bring disgrace upon themselves.

The first prize was the ten drops of ten thousand years old Spirit Milk. Since Chen Xiang currently didn't know the true use of ten thousand years old Spirit Milk, he didn't put it in his mind. He wanted to be the winner just for the fame!

When he previously walked up to the high rank tournament stage, the 6th level Alchemists on the stage didn't take him seriously; even among the audiences,

many believed that he was just a low 5th level Alchemist whose defeat was already inevitable. But now, he had actually become the winner of the tournament, moreover, he had won very beautifully. His alchemy technique was not only superb, he had even portrayed it very vividly. His amazing skills had shook everyone's heart again and again; from now on, he would become a legend of the Danxiang Taoyuan Grand Meeting!

Under the stage, Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and the others were all cheering for Chen Xiang. They felt lucky to be friends with an alchemist who had an immeasurable future. At the very least, they didn't need to be worried about searching an alchemist to refine a few dans for themselves.

"The winner of the high-rank tournament is Chen Xiang. This marks the end of the alchemy tournament, but the Grand Meeting will continue..." On the stage, Mrs. Li gave a speech, while Chen Xiang, after obtaining the Spirit Milk, sat down on the ground to quickly adjust his state. For many years he had often encounter various types of dangers, and because of that, he had developed this prudent habit.

"Chen Xiang, I'm a disciple of the Free Immortal Sea, have you ever killed a disciple of our Free Immortal Sea?" A participant on the stage loudly asked, causing quite an uproar among the audiences. The Free Immortal Sea currently had a very good reputation because they had been claiming that they were a lot stronger than the Extreme Martial Sect.

Chen Xiang offending the Free Immortal Sea was nothing surprising, but no one had thought that the Free Immortal Sea would sought after Chen Xiang now.

Nevertheless, Chen Xiang kept his eyes shut and calmly said, "Yes, so what? Since they wanted to kill me, killing them in return is also normal!"

"Humph, in the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm, haven't you also crippled more than thirty True Martial Disciples of our Free Immortal Sea?" A middle-aged alchemist of Free Immortal Sea once again asked.

"Why are you asking a rhetorical question! Whatever you want to say, just say it directly!" Chen Xiang was obviously not afraid of the Free Immortal Sea since he had the Extreme Martial Sect behind him.

"Then follow me to the Free Immortal Sea to accept our punishment!" The middle-aged man coldly replied.

Chen Xiang opened his eyes and started laughing, "What if I say no, what are you going to do?" While speaking, the smile on his face disappeared as his complexion had rather become gloomy and terrifying. God knows when an insidious Slaughter Qi covered the entire square, making everyone feel extremely frightened.

"Chen Xiang, between you and our True Martial Sect, there is still unsettled business. We will settle it today!" An old man fearlessly walked up to the front and said.

"Our Beast Martial Sect has also been tolerating you for a long time, Chen Xiang, today you have to clear everything in front of so many people." A man from the Beast Martial Sect shouted.

The sky was bright and many people had started arriving. At present, there were a lot of people as well as various other sects in the square.

Chen Xiang sneered, "Clear? Everything has long been cleared, it's just you could not accept it, that's all! If those guys had not messed with me first, I wouldn't have bothered to waste my strength. This world follows the law of the jungle. For they thought I was weak and tried to bully me, so I, in order to protect myself, did what a normal person would do."

Mrs. Li was a little nervous. Much to her dismay, all the sects which had grievances with Chen Xiang had come here.

"Indeed it's the law of the jungle. In my eyes, you are just an ant, isn't that right? Can't I casually pinch you?" A sneer came before a middle-aged man garbed in white robe from god knows from where flew up here. He landed in front of Chen Xiang, and just as he appeared, an oppressive pressure was released by him, suppressing the Slaughter Qi released by Chen Xiang.

Meanwhile, the True Martial Sect's Dean, Tang Yichao, also appeared behind the white-robed middle aged man and angrily glared at Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang, with just a single glance, sensed that the white-robed middle-aged

man was a Nirvana Realm martial artist; he speculated that he was the Free Immortal Sea's Dean or else why would Tang Yichao stand behind him?

Dean level characters had appeared, and their appearance was all just to attack Chen Xiang. Everyone felt very powerless; despite how much of a genius Chen Xiang was, he was still an ant in front of them.

"Whoever dares to attack Chen Xiang, I'll destroy his whole sect, I'll not spare even the fowls and dogs!" A majestic and overbearing sound came, startling everyone. Perhaps only the Dean of the Extreme Martial Sect, Gu Dongchen, could speak such words.

Many had not seen Gu Dongchen, but they all recognized the bald, Wu Kaiming. Noticing Wu Kaiming following a strapping young man, everyone guessed that he was Gu Dongchen!

"Xiao Ziliang, it's really you! So you have founded the Free Immortal Sea! I truly don't know where all your courage is coming from. You even dare to clamor with our Extreme Martial Sect!" Gu Dongchen sneered at the white robed middle-aged man.

Xiao Ziliang! Information about him soon appeared In Chen Xiang's mind. Shocked immediately overwhelmed him, and it was also similarly true for everyone else. Xiao Ziliang was a character of Huang Jintian's era! He was also an Extreme Martial Sect's disciple who had once fought with Huang Jintian for the Dean's position.

"Little Gu, I'm not afraid of you, you are still too tender!" Xiao Ziliang was two generations older than Gu Dongchen; he was naturally not afraid. However, in this world, the strength didn't come from one's seniority. In the end, it all comes down to whose fists were bigger. Not to mention Xiao Ziliang had himself left the Extreme Martial Sect, he didn't have a tinsy-winsy relation with the Extreme Martial Sect.

"Hahaha... do you dare to fight with me?" Gu Dongchen said with a laugh before a golden light emerged out from his body. He released a domineering and oppressive pressure, such that Xiao Ziliang and Tang Yichao could not help but step back a little. At the same, everyone else on the square collapsed on the ground, they had been completely deterred by Gu Dongchen's strength. They all



felt they that were not even as good as ants.

Chen Xiang, who was behind Gu Dongchen, also felt extremely uncomfortable; he felt that, at this point, Gu Dongchen had finally revealed all of his strength.

## ***Chapter 320 Disdaining the World***

Last time in the Southern Wasteland, the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect both acted against Chen Xiang. However, the materialization of Perishing Golden Body by Gu Dongchen made the Deans realize that he was a Nirvana Realm martial artist who had crossed seven tribulations, and that was why Proud Sword Sect's Yue Jianglin had to furiously leave at that time.

"This guy has crossed the eighth tribulation, that's the disdaining the world aura! If he can cross the ninth tribulation, then he can break the space and ascend to the Heavenly Realm, that's why it can be said that he is strongest in the Mortal World." Su Meiyao was also taken aback; she could not help but marvel in astonishment.

Above the tower, two beauties were also itching for action, but just as they were about to move, they were incomparably surprised.

"Is that the disdaining the world aura obtained after crossing the eighth tribulation? Very formidable!" Liu Menger, thinking of the seventh tribulation she would be crossing sooner or later, could not help but lightly sigh. For every Nirvana Realm martial artist, crossing a tribulation was extremely terrifying.

"Menger, you are not weak, the seventh tribulation should not be problem for you! When I was as strong as you, I was able to cross the seventh tribulation with ease." Hua Xiangyue said.

If Cheng Xiang knew that Hua Xiangyue had crossed the seventh tribulation, he would certainly be dumbfounded. He already knew Hua Xiangyue was hiding a lot of secrets, but he couldn't ask anything to her.

Now everyone understood why the Extreme Martial Sect was so strong. Not only was its Dean too overbearing, he was also valiant. He could shelter his own disciple from bullying.

"Little Gu... you, you have actually arrived at this step already!" Xiao Ziliang had a solemn expression as his eyes carried a trace of fear; he had truly underestimated Gu Dongchen.

Tang Yichao was even more frightened. Last time, when Gu Dongchen had

revealed he had crossed the seventh tribulation, it scared the hell out of him. However, he would have never expected that Gu Dongchen was still concealing his strength.

"Xiao Ziliang, not to mention my grandmaster, you can't even compare with me! If my master is here, with just a single finger, he can pinch you to death!" Gu Dongchen proudly said; the aura he released had completely suppressed Xiao Ziliang, to the point where he couldn't even utter a single word. At this moment, he was in tremendous amount of pain.

Gu Dongchen's master was also one of the legendary Deans of the Extreme Martial Sect. At a very young age, he had already ascended to the Heavenly Realm. Indeed if he was here, he could have easily pinched Xiao Ziliang to death with just one of his fingers.

"Dean, this is my business, I want to solve it myself! I also don't want them to continue to pester me. Today, we must settle everything." Chen Xiang suddenly said.

If this continued, the Extreme Martial Sect's conflicts with the other sects would definitely escalate. Although Chen Xiang was not worried about the Extreme Martial Sect and the other sects, he was worried about the Great Battle of the Three Realms. Gu Dongchen was indeed strong; if it was one-on-one, he was invincible in the Chenwu Mainland. However, if these Deans attacked together, it would be difficult to say.

Since Gu Dongchen was the strongest in the Chenwu Mainland, once the Great Battle of the Three Realms broke out, his strength would play a crucial role in resisting those powerful devils.

"Good!" Gu Dongchen immediately retracted his imposing manner. Suddenly, everyone felt extremely relaxed. Underneath the stage, everyone secretly decided that, in the future, wherever they saw this guy, they would immediately run far away from him; the feeling they just had was extremely uncomfortable.

Now, Xiao Ziliang also didn't dare to be so arrogant. At present, he had only crossed seven tribulation; he certainly could not compare to Gu Dongchen who had already crossed eight tribulations. Although he was a character from Huang Jintian's era, he was still worried that he would die while crossing the tribulation.

Because of that, he had forcefully suppressed his strength and didn't dare to advance. Unless he had the absolute certainty, he would vanish in a puff of smoke while crossing the tribulation.

"Good, now that's a true man! Since you want it to be like this, then we will use the most ancient way to settle our scores. How about it? Let's settle it with a fight." Xiao Ziliang said. He very much wanted Chen Xiang dead. There was such a good seedling in the Extreme Martial Sect, and if nurtured well, then in the future he would definitely become a legendary Dean of the Extreme Martial Sect. Moreover, Chen Xiang's way of conduct was also very appropriate for a Dean.

"Not a problem at all, but if it's not fair, I will not accept it!" Chen Xiang replied. He could not let anyone cheat him. Especially that it was about fighting, he was not afraid at all.

"Our Free Immortal Sea and the Beast Martial Sect, the True Martial Sect will each send a disciple with the same cultivation as you to fight with you. If you lose, you must accept some of our conditions. And if you won, then everything is settled between us." Xiao Ziliang said.

At this time, Yue Jianglin, who was hidden among the crowd, suddenly appeared and said, "Count our Proud Sword Sect in too!"

Gu Dongchen sneered, "Humph, four guys taking turns to fight one guy? Win, then everything is cleared, and if lost, then be forced to do your biddings? You're extremely shameless! Honorable Nirvana Realm martial artists, Deans of a major sect, are unexpectedly bullying an inexperienced brat like this. In the future, the lot of you should better not mention this to anyone in the Chenwu Mainland, lest you lose your prestige!"

Facing Gu Dongchen's cynicism, Xiao Ziliang and the others blushed in shame.

"Yes, it was your disciples who attacked us first. If you want it to be fair, then if Chen Xiang won, you must give him an apology." Wu Kaiming said.

Chen Xiang said, "Is an apology worth something? If I win, you must compensate me. Each losing sect must give me 100 million, how about it? If you cannot bear to compensate, then don't talk anything about settling the scores!"

Quite ruthless! Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming, in their hearts, secretly praised Chen Xiang.

The winner is right, and the losers are wrong. Although it seemed to be rather simple, it was the only way to settle the differences. Moreover, both sides could win.

A fight was eventually going to happen; even if the crowd underneath the stage could not dare to cheer, they were all secretly excited in their heart. Chen Xiang was not only amazing in alchemy, he was also very strong. The Extreme Martial Sect's disciples were not oblivious to this. Those who had fought with Chen Xiang didn't have a very good end.

If Chen Xiang lost, he had to agree to some of the conditions of those sects; it was nothing but a kind of compensation. This was very much similar to a gambling.

"Are you happy!" Gu Dongchen coldly said. Currently, the Beast Martial Sect didn't have any Dean, however, they still had the Elders who had also arrived at the stage. Chen Xiang was an alchemist; if he lost, then they could make him pay with some dans. That was rather more cost-effective.

"No problem! My Free Immortal Sea agrees." Xiao Ziliang said. 100 million for him was nothing; they just want a bit of face. They want Chen Xiang to admit he was in the wrong. Although it was the Free Immortal Sea who was truly in the wrong, they just didn't want to admit, because it would very well damage their overall prestige.

The Proud Sword Sect, the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect also readily agreed.

Lian Yingxiao smiled. Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue also started smiling. Weren't they simply seeking death in fighting with Chen Xiang? They were all very clear how powerful Chen Xiang was.

"Menger, look, how can such a lively scene be happening without me!?" Hua Xiangyue naughtily smiled before flying out of the window. In the blink of an eye, she swept over to the arena.

Seeing such a stunning figure on the stage, all the males were suddenly

gasping for breath. Hua Xiangyue rarely made appearances, but she was known to be the first beauty of the Danxiang Taoyuan.

"You want to fight here?" Hua Xiangyue asked with a voice carrying a sliver of anger. It was her property, and someone was casually making trouble on it. This was equivalent to looking down on her. Certainly, she would be very angry.

## ***Chapter 321 The Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean***

Xiao Ziliang and the other Deans all felt very uncomfortable with the sudden appearance of a woman. Yue Jianglin of the Proud Sword Sect angrily shouted, "It's none of your business."

"Little girl, go and call your Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean over. We have created so much ruckus here, she must have obviously heard!" Xiao Ziliang said; he too slightly glared at Hua Xiangyue. Although Hua Xiangyue looked stunning, he was not interested in the slightest.

Tang Yichao sneered, "Hua Xiangyue, you are not worthy to order us, don't even think about it, even if you are the supervisor of Danxiang Taoyuan..."

Tang Yichao just spoke till here, before his pupils fiercely contracted. Because he suddenly saw a light golden aura being released from Hua Xiangyue. It was exactly the Perishing Golden Body, which could only be released by someone who had crossed the seventh Nirvana Tribulation.

"This is the site of Danxiang Taoyuan, neither of you can manage things here. Don't think that with your little strength, you can do anything you want! I'm not afraid of you." Hua Xiangyue voice was ice cold and furious, which made Xiao Ziliang and the others retreat a few steps back. They all didn't expect that a little supervisor of Danxiang Taoyuan would be a seventh tribulation Nirvana Realm martial artist who was on par with Xiao Ziliang.

Although Tang Yichao and Yue Jianglin were Deans, they had yet to cross their seventh tribulation. And at this moment, their complexion turned extremely ugly, their faces were burning hot, as if someone had given them a couple of slaps. Because just a moment ago they had underestimated Hua Xiangyue, and much to their surprise Hua Xiangyue was far stronger than them.

The entire square was pin drop silent. Underneath the stage these people knew Hua Xiangyue must have something special as to why she could become the supervisor of the Danxiang Taoyuan. Who would have known that just with her imposing manner the Deans of two sects had turned pale from fear. Although they didn't know Hua Xiangyue's exact strength, from the looks of it, this pretty and charming woman was far stronger than the two men.

"Judging others with their own narrow vision!" Chen Xiang lightly snorted, which made Yue Jianglin, Tang Yichao and Xia Ziliang's faces suddenly turn completely red simultaneously. They all glared at Chen Xiang.

Hua Xiangyue coldly said, "Chen Xiang is an Honorary Chief Alchemist of our Danxiang Taoyuan. Although he is not a disciple of our Danxiang Taoyuan, since he is the winner of the high-rank tournament, he can enjoy this title. Not to mention the Danxiang Taoyuan has the obligation to protect such a genius of the alchemist community. If you dare to act against him, you will become the enemy of our Danxiang Taoyuan!"

If just a supervisor was so much formidable, then the mysterious Dean behind her must be even more powerful!

"Dean Hua... ha ha, It should not have been so wrong to call you that! No doubt, you must be the Dean of the Danxiang Taoyuan. I have seen you several times, although I've not seen your face, but I can still recognize you from your aura." Gu Dongchen faintly smiled.

What? Hua Xiangyue was the mysterious Dean of Danxiang Taoyuan! Chen Xiang was dumbfounded, but when he thought about it, he soon came to understand why Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue would be so familiar. Because Liu Menger would often seek Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean to refine dans!

Xiao Ziliang and the others had also been extremely curious about the Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean. But much to their surprise, it was unexpectedly Hua Xiangyue. Now they understood why Hua Xiangyue could do anything she want to in the Danxiang Taoyuan. Her position at the Danxiang Taoyuan was same as the Dean's, because she was the Dean herself. However, she was just pretending to be mysterious, made others think that the Danxiang Taoyuan was unfathomable.

"Humph, you've got a big mouth!" Hua Xiangyue coldly harrumphed, she also didn't expect Gu Dongchen would actually recognize her, this was totally out of her expectation.

Xiao Ziliang and the others all felt very embarrassed simultaneously. Just a while ago they had been looking down on Hua Xiangyue, but they didn't expect that Hua Xiangyue's identity was so shocking. Not only her strength was



fearsome, her alchemy techniques were just the same! Only two alchemists could refine high-level dans on the Chenwu Mainland, one was the Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean and the other was the Extreme Martial Sect's Elder Dan!

Such people absolutely could not be offended, who knows how many powerful Nirvana Realm martial artists were still hidden in the Chenwu Mainland? If she used her alchemy techniques to draw these Nirvana Realm martial artists, her strength would be very fearsome.

Not only was it like that in Chenwu Mainland, in some mainland overseas, high-ranked alchemist were also very scarce. So long as Hua Xiangyue so wish, a bunch of Nirvana Realm martial artists would definitely come to seek her help in refining dans.

Chen Xiang was secretly enjoying himself. Hua Xiangyue had given him a title of an Honorary Chief Alchemist for safety, in future he would be fearless of these people. But he still had no way to see through Hua Xiangyue, in the first place Hua Xiangyue had tried to win him over at all cost. She did not even hesitate to reveal her figure, yet more, she was even willing to be his maidservant...

"You'll certainly regret later!" Originally when Chen Xiang refused to take her as maidservant, she had said so. Chen Xiang was now indeed regretting a little, if he had such a powerful maidservant, why would he be afraid?

"Dean Hua, can we borrow this place for use. We will release a barrier and absolutely will not damage this place. If it is damaged, we will pay you hundredfold!" Xiao Ziliang very confidently said.

Hua Xiangyue coldly smiled, "It took 100 million crystal stones to create this square, if you damaged an iota of this place, are you really going to pay me 10 billion crystal stones?"

10 billion crystal stones, when they heard this figure, a few Deans secretly felt their heart throb in pain. Not only the square was very large, the bricks used were very hard, these kinds of bricks had been mined especially and gone through processing. Even the floor was very thick, indeed the square must have costed more than a million crystal stones.

Gu Dongchen laughed and said, "I'm not going to help you laying out the barrier. After all it was you who wanted to pick a fight with this brat, is it that you, can still force my hand; force me, the Extreme Martial Sect's Dean to bully my own disciple?"

Chen Xiang also smiled and said, "You wanted to pick a fight with me! I'll only fight here, if you want me to go to some mountain or forest, then I quit."

To make someone accept your challenge, a lot of conditions must be promised to the opposite party. This way of doing things was extremely unreasonable.

"You are just a True Martial Realm martial artist, do you think the barrier laid out by us is still not enough to cope with you? If even a brick is broken by you, I'll pay 10 billion crystal stones to the Danxiang Taoyuan." Xiao Ziliang coldly harrumphed. He had been suppressed by Gu Dongchen and Hua Xiangyue, which made him extremely depressed and aggrieved. Gu Dongchen was an eighth Nirvana Tribulation crossed martial artist, while Hua Xiangyue had crossed seventh tribulation, yet she was also a brilliant alchemist, both of them were far superior to him.

While Xiao Ziliang was a character from Huang Jitian's Era, the famous characters of that era if not ascended to the Heavenly Realm, then they had vanished into a puff of smoke during the Nirvana Tribulation. Although he is still living, he was extremely aggrieved and depressed, especially facing those juniors who were better than him. This made it difficult for him to hold his head high even more.

Last time during the fight between Chen Xiang and Lian Changyun, because the barrier happened to be laid down by three Nirvana Realm martial artists, that was why no matter how much power he had used, he could not destroy an iota. So if he wanted to break a brick, it would indeed be very difficult.

Yet Chen Xiang wanted to try, this way he could make Xiao Ziliang bleed, and also give Hua Xiangyue 10 billion crystal stones, which for these Deans was also a substantial sum.

"Good, now you can do whatever you want!" Hua Xiangyue calmly said, before she flew away and returned to the twentieth floor of the Danxiang Tower.

## ***Chapter 322 The Golden Sheathed Swordsman***

Chen Xiang secretly despised Hua Xiangyue, she just wilfully came down and spoke before taking her leave. In any case, he was still the Honorary Chief Alchemist of the Danxiang Taoyuan. He thought what would happen, if happened to die? Hadn't she just said that the Danxiang Taoyuan had the obligation to protect him?!

"This fight is related to our sect's honor, that's why our disciples will do everything to win; that's why this is a deathmatch! The opposite sect can't held the other sect accountable." Xiao Ziliang said. He looked at Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming, while they just disapprovingly nodded their head.

Only by defeating Chen Xiang in front of so many people would they be able to completely rout Chen Xiang, and render Gu Dongchen speechless. This way they could also improve their sect's prestige. That was why Xiao Ziliang dared to create such a ruckus here.

It was pretty obvious that, Yue Jianglin, Tang Yichao and the others from the very start had been colluding with Xiao Ziliang. However, they had still looked down upon Chen Xiang, now they were still oblivious as to how powerful Chen Xiang was.

In order to show their skills, they had encircled a very big area. At this point, Xiao Ziliang and the others began to release their strength to jointly lay out a barrier. Using a large amount of their strength, a huge shield just like an impregnable fortress was created. Not only would it block any shockwaves during the intense fight, it would also protect the bricks and the tiles, lest they got damaged. This was the common barrier laid down by the Nirvana Realm martial artists for protection.

"Xiangyue, your secret is exposed now, is it not going to affect you? That stingy bastard, Gu Dongchen had a big mouth!" Liu Menger seeing Hua Xiangyue return, immediately inquired.

"This is also not bad, anyway the big storm is coming, letting them know is also not bad! Menger, when are you going to be crossing the tribulation? It is better if you could get it done before the arrival of the big storm." Hua Xiangyue said.

"No idea, I'm doing all I can! But currently I'm not ready." Liu Menger sighed and said.

"Are all the spirit herbs you had bought during the auction are in Chen Xiang's hands?" Hua Xiangyue asked with a frown. Much to her dismay, Liu Menger had unexpectedly given such precious stuffs to Chen Xiang. Of course, she was aware of Liu Menger and Chen Xiang's relations.

"It's nothing, anyway, I still had not gathered everything yet."

The barrier had been laid out. Only Chen Xiang stood alone inside, his opponent had yet to arrive. With just a glance at Xiao Ziliang and the others expression, he knew they had long been prepared, or else they would not have made such a request.

The first person to enter the barrier was an extremely handsome looking young man with a long sword on his back. He was dressed quite luxuriously. His whole body was covered in a noble aura. From his forehead, it was evident that he was very proud. His scabbard was golden, which seemed extremely extravagant.

Chen Xiang frowned upon seeing the young man. And from the audiences in the square, waves of exclamation burst forth. If he could not recognize this young man, it was nothing but if he failed to recognize the golden scabbard, he would certainly be ridiculed by others for being ignorant.

"Golden sheathed swordsman, Peng Xianwu?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Exactly!" Peng Xianwu dismissively replied. His whole body was brimming arrogance, making the onlookers feel extremely uncomfortable.

The golden sheathed swordsman was the most famous young disciple of the Proud Sword Sect. He was in the 6th level of the True Martial Realm, not only was he very strong, he had a very powerful double-edged sword too. According to the rumors, it was a brilliant grade weapon, moreover, none had seen the sword out of the scabbard yet.

"You want to use the sword to fight with me?" Chen Xiang asked with a smile. He had just fused the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade with the Dragon Soul, he was worried he would not have the opportunity to test it.

At this point, everyone remembered the frightening broadsword of Chen

Xiang. In everyone's opinion, it was also a powerful brilliant-grade weapon, and many famed martial artists had died under his blade.

The Proud Sword Sect without a sword, was same as a martial artist without an arm. Their strength would be greatly reduced. But, if they were allowed to use the sword, then Chen Xiang too could use his blade.

Peng Xianwu glanced at Yue Jianglin, before Yue Jiangling nodded to him in affirmation!

Noticing Yue Jianglin's nod, a sliver of charming smile appeared on Liu Menger's face. She knew how formidable the Chen Xiang's Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was. Could it be compared with the brilliant-grade weapon? Even if it was a legendary immortal weapon, it would be difficult to contend to, especially now that it had been fused with the Dragon Soul.

"I'll use the sword, you can use your blade too! But I hope you are as good as they say, and can force my sword out of the scabbard." Peng Xianwu scornfully looked at Chen Xiang.

A 6th level True Martial Realm martial artist using a 9th level spirit weapon would be proud enough, not to mention if he was using a very powerful brilliant weapon. Not to forget that the Proud Sword Sect's guys had the arrogance deeply rooted into their bones. And if this kind of guy was allowed to use a brilliant weapon, how could his arrogance not be higher than the heavens?

At this point, this was the case of Peng Xianwu. Thinking of himself, in possession of a powerful double-edged sword, he was looking down upon the world. Moreover, many famed young martial artists that he had faced in the past had all been miserably defeated under his sword, yet it should not be forgotten than his sword was still not out of its scabbard.

A very bright smile appeared on Chen Xiang's face. Only Liu Menger understood this smile, and of course, Su Meiyao and the others needless to say. At this point, the double-edged sword, the pride of Peng Xianwu was already scrap iron in their eyes.

Peng Xianwu quickly removed the golden sheathed sword from his back, while

Chen Xiang too took out a long knife. Glimpsing at this knife, everyone felt extremely doubtful. Although this blade had an Azure Dragon carved upon it, it was rather small. It was a little like a long sword, yet it was not a sword, because its back was blunt like a knife and its tip was slightly curved.

From looking at the knife, it was quite similar to Chen Xiang's treasured blade. However, the previous blade used to be very wide, and the blade body was similar to a sword.

After the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade had been fused with the Dragon Soul, he could freely control the shape of the blade. Chen Xiang had narrowed the blade a little, and he had done so in order to use it more flexibly.

Previously, the huge appearance had been very domineering and daunting. But now it looked very ornamental. But it also appeared to be carrying a light arrogance, yet delicate and beautiful.

Noticing Chen Xiang was not using that rumoured overbearing giant blade, Peng Xianwu thought Chen Xiang was looking down upon him, that was why he was not using his most powerful weapon. Making him feel that it was an insult to him. But he had forgotten that his sword was still in its scabbard, wasn't he disrespecting others?

Chen Xiang had also intentionally changed its shape for a reason, he wanted to tell Peng Xianwu; You do not deserve for me to use the broadsword!

The Proud Sword Sect's members had a very bad temper. So they were very easy to provoke. Once Chen Xiang had flashed his weapon, he knew that he had been successful. Although the broadsword and the knife's power were just the same, however, he still felt that the broadsword was a little more domineering. However, at present he was too lazy to use that to deal with this little arrogant disciple of the Proud Sword Sect, who is not even willing to let others take a look at his sword.

"Chen Xiang, I hope you do not die under my sword, so as to not let my sword be stained with another dead guy's resentment!" Peng Xianwu coldly said, while pointing his sword at Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang, seeing the sword still within its sheath pointed towards him, he secretly sneered in his heart, "Wait, I'll let you die with your sword forever

sheathed in that turtle shell like scabbard!"

The golden sheathed swordsman had been very famous a few years back, because Yue Jianglin had always took him everywhere to compete. Many famous young True Martial Realm martial artists had suffered defeat, that was why many in the Chenwu Mainland had heard of his deeds. And one could often hear them talking who would win if he and Chen Xiang happened to fight.

Now they had finally met!

## ***Chapter 323 Showing Mercy***

Peng Xianwu had a fortuitous encounter. He himself had obtained the brilliant weapon in his hand. Moreover, he had also learned a set of powerful sword technique, it was only because of that set of powerful sword techniques that he had never suffered a defeat before.

"Rumor has it that when the Invisible Sword Technique is used, the sword will disappear from sight. Neither can it be seen, nor can it be felt, isn't it the same as the Soul Martial Technique?" Chen Xian was secretly vigilant. If this was a forbidden martial technique, he would have to be on guard. After all the opponent had a powerful weapon.

"Start!" Xiao Ziliang shouted.

From the get-go, Peng Xianwu made the first move. In a very quick speed, he silently cleaved at Chen Xiang. Although the sword was still sheathed, Chen Xiang could still sense the oppressive Slaughter Qi that was emanating from the sword.

Chen Xiang heaved a sigh of relief, for he realized it was not the Soul Martial Technique. Just the speed of Peng Xianwu's sword strikes was quite fast, so fast that even its shadows could not be discerned. However, Chen Xiang's divine sense was extremely strong, he could still sense his sword strikes. However, Chen Xiang still could not react, because the sword thrust was coming at a very tricky angle from his left side! It was already too late to block it with the blade.

When the Peng Xianwu's sword cleaved at Chen Xiang's arm, just a brittle sound was heard. He felt as if he was cleaving down upon a hard thing.

The sword strike was apparently very strong. Even if it struck upon the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor on his arm, a slight tremor still ran through the ground. Chen Xiang's left arm went numb from the shock. However, it was only for an instant.

Peng Xiangwu was very confident that his sword strike could not be resisted just by using the body. Yet Chen Xiang had not been affected even just a little, at the very same instant Peng Xianwu was taken aback, Chen Xiang's right hand from behind his back tightly clasped his sword.



After the scabbard had been caught, Chen Xiang quickly mobilized his True Qi and casted the Profound Aura Finger. He wanted to break the sword along with the sheath, but he soon found out that the scabbard was incredibly hard.

Peng Xianwu had not expected Chen Xiang would actually be able to grab his sword, and even so tightly. No matter how much strength he used, he could not take it back. At this time, he ruthlessly gave a good kick at Chen Xiang. However, just as he had kicked, he regretted it, for Chen Xiang had already predicted it and countered it with a horizontal strike.

Peng Xianwu hastily retracted his leg, but a deep bloodstain still appeared on his thigh.

At this time, Chen Xiang sensed a powerful shock wave being transmitted from Peng Xianwu's sword. His hands went numb from pain, leaving him no choice but to release the sword.

Much to everyone's dismay, Peng Xianwu had been struck at the very start and happened to be bleeding. Since Peng Xianwu's quick sword was very famous, it came as a surprise to others. A moment ago his sword strike was indeed quite fast, many among the audiences were not able to track the sword. Not to mention, even Chen Xiang was not able to block it, and had to use his arm to forcefully block the lethal blow.

What was most shocking was the fact that Chen Xiang was unexpectedly not afraid of facing the sword with his body. Although it was a sheathed sword, the blow was quite powerful. Because it was evident just from the tremor. Even if Chen Xiang had a brilliant armor and tempered his body, his arm must have suffered some injuries from the shock.

Chen Xiang's arm was still numb. He gave a jerk to his arm and sneered, "Just this! I think you will have to remove your sword quite early."

Peng Xianwu now came to realize Chen Xiang was even stronger than the rumors. However, he still disdainfully said, "You're not worthy!" While speaking, he rushed out just like an arrow and just in a flash, he appeared in front of Chen Xiang. And thrust his sword at Chen Xiang's chest.

His thrust was very fast, yet Chen Xiang had already been prepared. Chen Xiang was not slow himself, he fiercely waved his hand. Just as the sword was about to

touch his body, his palm landed upon the sword's blade, before a thunderous 'bang' resounded. Which was followed by a golden flash shooting from one side of Chen Xiang.

Just a moment ago, the speed was too fast, it rendered everyone else without any time to react. They just saw a golden sword with its scabbard landing on the ground, which to everyone's dismay was Peng Xianwu's double-edged sword, which happened to be disarmed by Chen Xiang. Although they had no idea what had happened, everyone bursted into exclamation one after the another.

Chen Xiang had already attained the perfection stage in the usage of the Shocking Heaven Palm. Just a moment ago, the vibration from the Shocking Heaven Palm had disarmed the sword in Peng Xianwu's hand. And since at that time Peng Xianwu had used a large amount of his strength, the backlash from the impact resulted in the power to burst open. Numbing Peng Xianwu's arm and disarming the double-edged sword from his hand.

Chen Xiang whole face was filled with happy expression, as if he was laughing at Peng Xianwu! Peng Xianwu coldly harrumphed as he glanced at the far away fallen double-edged sword, then walked over to pick up the sword.

Just as Peng Xianwu was picked up the sword, Chen Xiang's figure disappeared. Peng Xianwu knew Chen Xiang was still on the stage, it was just that his speed was exceptionally fast, making it difficult for others to capture his silhouette. However, occasionally Chen Xiang's flickering figure could still be glimpsed.

The Proud Sword Sect's Yue Jianglin was secretly sweating, for he realized Chen Xiang was very strong, especially his speed. Suddenly, his complexion turned ugly, "Get back!"

Peng Xianwu upon hearing the Dean's warning was shocked, and at the same time, he felt a dangerous aura enveloping his whole body, before an intense Slaughter Qi started pouring in. He wanted to dodge, yet he felt that something had wrapped around his feet. It was too late to check what had wrapped around his feet, he held the sword across to block the frightening knife strike of Chen Xiang.

This knife of Chen Xiang was carrying a shocking amount of power, making

others feel as if a giant wave was surging during a tsunami, as if it could destroy everything.

This was the Wave Strike from the Dragon Slayer's Seven Killing Cuts. Its power was the most overbearing, cleaving down like a monstrous wave carrying an armageddons might.

Peng Xianwu felt that he was just an ant in front of this monstrous wave. This kind of terrifying strength had smashed his proud heart, at this point he only felt fear.

With a howl, Chen Xiang chopped down. In that instant golden light bloomed everywhere, covering the sky and the earth, along with a deafening explosion, shaking the land. A golden flash gradually followed by a bloody trail that shot through the sky.

It was as if the world had come to a stand still. After the golden light disappeared, everyone only caught the sight of Chen Xiang, whose standing figure was giving off the impression as if he was a God of Slaughter. In his hand was the slender Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade with blood dripping from it, with Peng Xianwu kneeling on the ground in front of him. With one of his arm dismembered from his shoulder, and even his pride, the golden sheathed sword cut off from its hilt, with the sword still inside its scabbard!

Chen Xiang slightly raised his hand, pointing the blade at Peng Xianwu's throat, and said, "Your arm can still be reconnected, only your sword has been cut now, that's all. But so long as the sword in your heart isn't broken, you are still a swordsman! I'm not going to kill you, because you don't deserve to die under my knife!"

This was a death match. If Chen Xiang so wish, he could dismember Peng Xianwu into two, but his Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade didn't seem to allow him to do this. The Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade was for killing the devils, not for slaughtering humans!

Chen Xiang had let go of Peng Xianwu. This way of conduct had earned him some admiration from the onlookers.

Peng Xianwu clenched his teeth, picked up his arm and left the barrier. No matter how much Yue Jianglin called him, he didn't even turn his head. This

battle was a huge blow for him, but it would bring him a great deal of benefits!

"You don't have any enmity with him, he was only used by Yue Jianglin as a gambling tool. You do not need to kill him, a big storm is about to come, the humans should not be killing each other." Bai Youyou said. Although she was a she-devil cultivating devil techniques, she took no pleasure in mindless killing, she would not kill the innocents.

Yue Jiangling could not leave, for he was still needed in laying out the barrier. Now he hated Chen Xiang even more, but he could do nothing but endure.

## ***Chapter 324 Beautiful Plan***

Chen Xiang had shocked everyone with the strength of his blade strike. In particular, those Deans who had laid down the barrier since they were clearer than anyone else.

All of them were Nirvana Realm martial artists. They had lived for many years, and naturally, they could perceive that Chen Xiang's martial technique was extraordinary. They speculated Chen Xiang had very possibly casted the Dragon Martial Technique. A lot of Dragon Martial Techniques had spread in the mortal world, yet they were not that many. Even these Deans didn't have that many.

Although Chen Xiang's blade technique was terrifying, these Deans could see that it was not the powerful martial technique which had cut the sword, but the brilliant knife in his hand. God knows what level of knife it was.

The knife was definitely extraordinary; even a brilliant-grade weapon was cut off by the knife. These Deans had now come to a realization that if they allowed Chen Xiang to wield this weapon, then their disciples would have no chance of winning.

Using their divine sense, these four Nirvana Realm martial artists were having a discussion. At last it was decided to somehow restrict Chen Xiang in using his weapon, otherwise, the next three would definitely lose against Chen Xiang.

"Chen Xiang, in the next fight, our side is not going to use weapon. Therefore, you can also not use a weapon!" Xiao Ziliang said.

Chen Xiang coldly smiled, "It was you who came to me for a fight. It was your side who chose to use the weapon, and I have not objected. But now you don't want me to use weapons! Why should I listen to you?"

Since Gu Dongchen was also here, Chen Xiang was not afraid of these Deans. Chen Xiang felt that he was not being taken seriously, as the entire match was being led by the other party.

"Chen Xiang, your knife is too formidable, don't you think it is very unfair?" Tang Yichao said.

Chen Xiang started laughing, "Fair? I'm currently in 5th level of the True

Martial Realm, yet Peng Xianwu was in the 6th level, you think that was fair? When you wanted to use weapon, I had to follow and use my weapon. When you don't want to use, I should not use mine? Is this fair? Bullshit! If you don't have weapon to contend, don't clamor to use a fight to solve the problem."

Chen Xiang's words sent Tang Yichao and the others into fury. The onlookers were also extremely surprised. Much to their surprise, Chen Xiang dared to talk like this to these Deans; he was being surrounded by four Nirvana Realm martial artists, but nevertheless, he still dared to be so arrogant while speaking.

On the side, Gu Dongchen sneered, "Xiao Ziliang, don't go too far. If your disciple is not strong, then don't try to weaken the opposite party?! With this rubbish, you still want to talk about fairness? Don't make me laugh."

Everyone also felt Chen Xiang was correct. Chen Xiang had been challenged by the opposite party, yet the opposite had enforced unfavorable demands upon him. Only a fool would agree.

"If you can't fight, then quickly get the hell out!" Gu Dongchen coldly shouted. He was unafraid of these Nirvana Realm martial artists; he was an eighth tribulation Nirvana Realm martial artist. He was the strongest martial artist on the Chenwu Mainland, as most of the martial artists that have crossed the ninth tribulation had already been sucked into the Heavenly Realm.

Xiao Ziliang was secretly blaming the Proud Sword Sect. Otherwise, at the beginning, they could have restricted the usage of weapons, and they would not have to deal with so many other issues now.

"From the beginning, we were in the wrong in not arranging the rules. So now let's set it as a new rule. No one is allowed to use any weapons. Of course we'll compensate you. As long as you win, we will increase your compensation from 100 million to 200 million, what do you think?" Xiao Ziliang proposed. In the face of absolute strength, he could only concede. Although Gu Dongchen was a junior in his eyes, he was still far stronger than him. If this went on, it was highly likely that they would be disgraced even more.

Originally, Xiao Ziliang thought that after crossing the seventh tribulation and establishing the Free Immortal Sea, he would be powerful than the Extreme Martial Sect. He could hold his head up high. But to his surprise, Gu Dongchen

had crossed the eighth tribulation. Although he was only behind by one tribulation, the difference was like between heaven and earth.

"Alright, I promise!" Chen Xiang agreed.

After buying the Dragon Soul, Chen Xiang was almost bankrupt. Just a moment ago, he had already won a hundred million crystal stones. If he won against the next three opponents, he would be able to win six hundred million crystal stones, which, for him, was a substantial sum. Even after laboriously saving for so long in the past, he was only able to gather three hundred million. Moreover, he still had to sell the Fire Martial Soul to earn more.

The next opponent turned out to be a seductive girl with a statuesque figure. With her charming and tapered face, along with her flirtatious red dress, she seemed extremely pretty and coquettish to Chen Xiang. Unlike Su Meiyao and Hua Xian Yue, she had some sort of spellbinding charm.

At present, she could be regarded as a stunner. Many males in the square were dumbfoundedly gawking at her; they could not wait to strip off her clothes.

The girl smiled obsequiously at Chen Xiang. Everyone secretly thought that Chen Xiang would definitely lose this round; they felt that they themselves would definitely show mercy to such a beauty.

"She is the Beast Martial Sect's Yan Yanran, the Beast Martial Sect's most beautiful disciple!" A man shouted.

Noticing that the fiery look in every man's eyes didn't show any signs of dissipation, Yan Yanran, this bewitching girl, appeared to be extremely excited. Her charming giggles were extremely bewitching.

"Elder Brother Chen is finished? This girl is every man's weakness." Yun Xiaodao's sight was also fixed at her; even he couldn't help but gulp.

Zhu Rong pursed his lips and said, "Younger brother Chen's fiancée, Xue Xianxian, is a lot better than this girl. Don't forget Qianqian, the most beautiful girl of the Extreme Martial Sect. Wasn't she just like her? Yet that girl has been tarnished[1] by Younger Brother Chen during a fight and Younger Brother didn't even show mercy?"

Wu Qianqian tenderly snorted, before ruthlessly pinching Zhu Rong, "Damn fatty, I was just defeated by him, don't speak anything vulgar!"

Yan Yanran suddenly tore her own long skirt, revealing her extremely hot and enticing figure. Only a black cloth was wrapped around her chest and her nether region! Her perfect figure was out for show without any reservation! Her two snow white smooth and slender legs, her graceful and slender waist, her two towering jade peaks which had been tightly wrapped by the black cloth, along with her the two pressing peaks peeking out of the black cloth, all of them added to make everyone unable to stop looking even if they didn't want to look.

"Hei hei, Young Master Chen, please show mercy to little miss!" Yan Yanran charmingly smiled and said, "I had gluttoned your eyes, you cannot possibly destroy me!"

That bewitching voice rendered many males limp and dumbfounded. At the same time, nearly every male had a part of their body grew hard....

"Humph!" Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue simultaneously tenderly snorted. They had not expected that the Beast Martial Sect would actually send such an alluring woman.

"That brat has a good control over his mind, don't worry!" Hua Xiangyue said. She was much better than Yan Yanran, yet Chen Xiang had the gall to simply refuse her.

"I know, but this little rascal is still a man!" Liu Menger lightly scoffed and said.

A smug smile appeared on the Beast Martial Sect's elder face. Chen Xiang was a man and just a twenty years old one at that. This was exactly the age when a young man was the most vigorous. A beautiful woman at his age had a fatal temptation to him.

"This girl is too shameless... if all girls are just as shameless as her!" Zhu Rong said with an lascivious smile hanging on his face. Just as he finished, he felt pain coming from his arm; Wu Qianqian had vigorously pinched his arm.

However, Zhu Rong's words were also in the mind of many males on the square.

Suddenly, Yan Yanran's smile turned stiff, because in Chen Xiang's eyes, only a



look of admiration was present. His gaze was devoid of any beastly desire, it was as if he was just appreciating a treasure, nothing more. This, on the contrary, came as a surprise to Yan Yanran. Many of the men on the square could not wait to push her down on the ground, yet Chen Xiang didn't even have this kind of idea!

"If I could defeat you, I can get 200 million crystal stones, sorry!" A grin appeared on Chen Xiang's face.

## ***Chapter 325 Merciless***

Noticing the sliver of ruthlessness flashing through Chen Xiang's eyes, Yan Yanran felt as if she had eaten a fly. Her seduction didn't have the slightest effect on Chen Xiang. At this point, she felt like a clown as an inexplicable shame overwhelmed her.

Hua Xiangyue had felt the same way when she failed to seduce Chen Xiang in the past.

Yan Yanran's response was just as Hua Xiangyue's, both of them immediately got dressed and quickly covered their beautiful and tender figures.

The charming smile on Yan Yanran face disappeared in the blink of an eye, which was now replaced by a menacing expression. Originally, she believed that with her figure, she would be able to charm Chen Xiang, thereby making Chen Xiang let down his guard during the fight. However, contrary to her expectations, her plan had actually failed.

She was very well aware of how strong Chen Xiang was; just a while ago, while hidden among the crowd, she had been carefully watching Chen Xiang's previous fight. Even though she was a 6th level True Martial Realm martial artist, she didn't have any confidence. Although she couldn't understand why, she knew that Chen Xiang's True Qi was more vigorous and powerful than hers.

Hua Xiangyue, after noticing that Yan Yanran had already thrown the towel, was secretly pleased in her heart. Chen Xiang had even won the heart of a character like Liu Menger, so obviously, he wouldn't be so casually tempted by Yan Yanran.

Although Chen Xiang had not seen Yan Yanran in the past, he was still knowledgeable about the top beauty of the Beast Martial Sect. When he had gone drinking with Yun Xiaodao, Zhu Rong and the others, he had once heard them mention her. According to them, Yan Yanran was a very perceptive martial artist, and she was using some sort of a cat-like martial art. Which made her extremely agile.

Watching Yan Yanran wearing her clothes, the Beast Martial Sect's Elder realized that their initial plan had failed. If Yan Yanran lost, their Beast Martial

Sect would have to pay 200 million crystal stones to Chen Xiang. Thinking about this, he secretly felt sad. He came to regret ever cooperating with Xiao Ziliang.

The Proud Sword Sect and the True Martial Sect's Deans were also feeling the same. They thought that after the end of the tournament, Chen Xiang would be greatly exhausted, and it would be a perfect time to trouble Chen Xiang. But who would have thought that Chen Xiang's speed of recovery would be many times better than they had imagined, and his strength was even more beyond their imagination.

These Deans were also extremely experienced. It was their first watching Chen Xiang, this genius who, with the strength of 5th level True Martial Realm, could still suppress someone from 6th or 7th level of the True Martial Realm. Naturally, they realized that Chen Xiang was cultivating a powerful martial exercise.

"Begin!" Xiao Ziliang shouted. His voice was totally gloomy. If their four sects still failed to defeat Chen Xiang even after taking turns to fight him, then their prestige would very possibly go down the drain. In the future, they would have no face to pick a fight with Chen Xiang.

Once Xiao Ziliang gave the signal to start, Yan Yanran suddenly jumped backwards. Chen Xiang had just jabbed once, yet he didn't expect Yan Yanran's vigilance to be so high, to the point where only air was struck by his jab.

After his jab failed to struck Yan Yanran, the instant Chen Xiang thought of pursuing her and continuing his attack, Yan Yanran's figure suddenly disappeared.

"Behind?" Chen Xiang frowned. He suddenly turned around, and with lightning-like punches, he continuously bombarded. In the blink of an eye, he had already punched dozens of times, yet he just struck nothing but air. He was secretly amazed by Yan Yanran's speed.

Just a moment ago, Chen Xiang felt that he was about to be hit by Yan Yanran. At that time, he felt a weak power fluctuation from behind. If he had not been cultivating Shinto, he wouldn't have such an extraordinary divine sense.

Chen Xiang now came to grasp the timing to counterattack, and he had to counterattack just after a half second interval. If it was faster by a bit, Yan Yanran would have reacted and dodged, but if it was any slower, he would

definitely be struck by Yan Yanran.

At this time, Chen Xiang unconsciously used the Refining Simulation Technique that was normally for alchemy. He calculated the timing of Yan Yanran's attack and the timing for his counterattack.

"Now!" After Chen Xiang grasped the timing, a hideous expression emerged on his face. As he smacked a palm, he felt his palm landing upon a very soft mass, and naturally, he realized what it was.

Yan Yanran uttered a tender shout before spewing out blood. She was extremely furious as well as ashamed; she had not expected that Chen Xiang would start so ruthlessly. Much to her surprise, he had even used the terrifying Shocking Heaven Palm and also struck upon the proud chest of her.

Chen Xiang secretly lauded the wondrous feeling transmitted a moment ago from his hand. Although there were a lot of ravishing beauties around him, he had not touched those good stuffs yet. In this regard, he could be regarded as an inexperienced brat.

What made Yan Yanran furious was that Chen Xiang didn't know how to show an iota of compassion on girls. After she was sent flying from Chen Xiang's strike, Chen Xiang was already pursuing her in an astonishing speed. Moreover, from the serious expression hanging on Chen Xiang's face, she realized that he would definitely attack ruthlessly. Just as she thought of dodging, she noticed a palm covering her head. Just from the pressure emanating from above she felt suffocated, as fear overwhelmed her mind.

"Ah..." Yan Yanran gasped. In Chen Xiang's seawave-like Shocking Heaven Palm, Yan Yanran's supple body appeared to be extremely weak. She was like a boat tossing up and down along the raging sea in a storm, getting wrecked.

"Is... Is he not a man? So ruthless!" Hua Xiangyue lightly nibbled her lips. In the end, she was also a female, and she felt sympathy for Yan Yanran.

"Sigh, if this little rascal is not harassing a woman, then her luck has come to an end." Liu Menger heaved a light sigh.

Below the stage, some people couldn't bear to watch anymore. Even if they

came to worship Chen Xiang before, but now that Chen Xiang had used such brutal means to destroy the goddess of their hearts, they continuously cursed Chen Xiang.

"This power... is inconceivable!" A sharp aura flashed past Xiao Ziliang eyes. He seemed to have realized something, because he was having a familiar feeling from that power.

If the victim was unprepared, under the continuous Shocking Heaven Palms, if he wouldn't die, then at least he would be seriously injured. This was exactly the case for Yan Yanran. How could she expect that someone could continuously cast such overbearing martial technique?

The consumption of True Qi for the Shocking Heaven Palm was exceptional. Just sending a palm was very difficult, yet Chen Xiang's complexion remained unchanged even after sending hundreds of Shocking Heaven Palm. This was the clear proof that Chen Xiang had a very rich True Qi reserve.

"Chen Xiang..." Yan Yanran tenderly shouted. Anyone with good eyesight could glimpse Yan Yanran palms landing dead right upon Chen Xiang's. At that moment, Chen Xiang suddenly felt a pain on his palm. He could clearly feel five sharp things puncturing both of his palms. He had no idea what it was, however, he could not just stop his speeding palm.

The reason why he continued to use such brutal palm techniques on Yan Yanran was because he felt that Yan Yanran's breath was not showing any signs of weakening. In other words, although Yan Yanran appeared to be ravaged, her injuries weren't bad at all.

"This girl's body is very supple and extremely resilient. The True Qi within her body also possesses the same characteristics. Because of that, about 80% of the power of your Shocking Heaven Palm, after landing on her body, is reduced by her body's suppleness and True Qi!" Long Xueyi explained. Her sensibility was truly powerful, that was why she could accurately sense every fiber of Yan Yanran's body.

That was the reason why Chen Xiang didn't stop no matter how miserably Yan Yanran cried. On the contrary, he was even more brutal in using the Shocking Heaven Palm to ravage Yan Yanran.

Even if the barrier had been laid down by four Nirvana Realm martial artists, Chen Xiang's continuous Shocking Heaven Palm still made the ground tremble. The quaking made many people's feet numb.

The terror of this power could only be imagined by the audience, not to mention Yan Yanran who was directly suffering from Chen Xiang's strikes!

## Chapter 326 The Herculean Clan (First Part)

"Can this little rascal truly bear to ravage such a beauty? They don't have any enmity, there is no need for him to use such ruthless means!" Liu Menger frowned. She didn't want Chen Xiang to turn into a brutal man. She knew Chen Xiang was a person who would not hesitate to kill, but only when his life was threatened would he resort to such ruthless means. Not to mention Yan Yanran from the beginning to the end had not resorted to any ruthless means.

"Probably not! Don't you find it strange that, even though Yan Yanran is a 6th level True Martial Realm martial artist, yet under Chen Xiang's Shocking Heaven Palm for so long, she could still utter such sharp cries!" Hua Xiangyue said.

Liu Menger also realized something.

Followed by a deafening tigers' roar, everyone saw Chen Xiang suddenly sent a punch after a palm. A huge golden tiger head appeared upon Chen Xiang's fist, ruthlessly pounding upon Yan Yanran's voluptuous bosom.

Yan Yanran uttered a miserable cry, blood overflowed from her mouth as she was smacked away. In a moment she was out of the barrier. Just as she got out, she nimbly rolled over, before firmly standing on the ground.

Watching this, the square immediately burst into waves of exclamations. Much to everyone's surprise, Yan Yanran even after suffering from Chen Xiang's Shocking Heaven Palm, could still firmly held her ground. Only her complexion was a little bit pale. Blood was overflowing from the corners of her mouth, her breathing was somewhat rapid, it seems she had not been seriously injured.

Chen Xiang looked at his hands. On his palm there were five puncture wounds, like he had been stabbed by a claw, which directly punctured his palm.

Looking at the alluring figure in front of him, Chen Xiang clenched his teeth. This female was a lot stronger than the Golden Sheathed Swordsman. There were many wondrous things present in this vast world, not only he would have fruitious encounter, others would also. He was sure that this bewitching female in front of him was definitely one of those people. The supple constitution she had was a lot better than his 5th level Immortal and Devil Body.

"I concede, don't attack!" Yan Yanran adjusted her messy hair before she tenderly shouted.

Noticing Chen Xiang was a little surprised, she charmingly smiled and said, "Rest assured, it's not poisoned! Just remember, I'm not so easy to bully. Anyway, thank you for not hitting my face, or else I..."

Just as she finished speaking, she leapt a few times before disappearing in the square.

"Very fearsome woman, her claws actually penetrated through the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, or her attack was so fast that even the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor didn't have the time to defend, before she punctured my palm!" Chen Xiang exclaimed in his heart.

"This woman's weak point was her head, yet you had never hit on her head." Long Xueyi said.

"Yes, in the end I was soft-hearted. Alas, a brave hero will find it difficult to get past a beautiful woman!" Chen Xiang lamented.

"Pooh, you hit on her body, I'm afraid you had taken a lot of advantages cheaply, isn't that right? If not for her having that kind of constitution, she would have suffered a rather serious injury a long time ago, yet you still have the gall to say you were soft-hearted!" Su Meiyao tenderly snorted and said.

Chen Xiang also realized his Shocking Heaven Palm was ineffective against Yan Yanran. He could only resort to send the Shocking Heaven Palms like a fierce rainstorm. Now he realized a rather serious problem, he had consumed half of his True Qi, because he had used the Five Elements Universe True Qi for that last attack.

Although Chen Xiang did not hit Yan Yanran's face, everyone still felt that he was rather brutal. He had unexpectedly used such a frightening palm technique to ravage such a weak girl.

Chen Xiang's courage and valiance in the last two battles, especially the last fight where he continued to send Shocking Heaven Palm without respite, scared the shit out of many True Martial Realm martial artists. If they were bombarded continuously by Chen Xiang, they would definitely turn into paste.



Not to mention those 1st and 2nd level True Martial Realm martial artists, even those 5th and 6th level True Martial Realm martial artists in the square were horrified.

"The Beast Martial Sect unexpectedly has such a powerful disciple. But unfortunately the Beast Martial Sect's leader has always been so annoying. and now they are without any leader. Gu Dongchen was also ruthless, after an interval of a generation, he had once again killed their Dean." Hua Xiangyue said.

Liu Menger certainly didn't think so, because she too was inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. At that time Gu Dongchen and the trio had been besieged by many Nirvana Realm martial artists. It was absolutely impossible for Gu Dongchen to kill the Beast Martial Sect's Dean and the Nirvana Realm martial artists of the Free Immortal Sea, the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect one after another.

Although Chen Xiang didn't mention anything to her, she had guessed a little. At that time, Chen Xiang was akin to an invincible being inside the Black Tortoise Mysterious Realm. Where others were not able to utilize their True Qi, he was the only one who could use his True Qi!

"Younger Brother Tang, now it should be your True Martial Sect's turn to fight." Xiao Ziliang urged. He could not possibly allow Chen Xiang to have some time to recover.

Just as he finished speaking, Chen Xiang swallowed a Five Elements True Elemental Dan. Many onlookers felt jealous. The Five Elements True Elemental Dan was worth more than a million crystal stones, yet Chen Xiang swallowed it down without batting an eye. They secretly envied Chen Xiang, this bizarre character, not only was he a terrifying alchemist, he also had heaven defying strength.

Tang Yichao, watching Chen Xiang swallow a Five Elements True Elemental Dan, his eyebrows slightly twitched. It was never mentioned that he was not allowed to take dans for recovery. Not to mention, they were taking turns to fight Chen Xiang, if the opposite party was not allowed to recover, then that would be too shameless.

After swallowing the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, Chen Xiang quickly operated the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise to digest the potency. He wanted to recover the True Qi he had consumed in the past two fights, because he still had two fights left.

"My True Martial Sect concedes!" Tang Yichao suddenly shouted. Now if he sent his disciple, wasn't he simply sending him to get tortured. That would be very unwise. At present they were completely dissatisfied with Xiao Ziliang, why should he ask them to send their disciple to fight first, yet his Free Immortal Sea's disciples would fight last. Wasn't he simply taking advantage of them?

Thinking of this, Tang Yichao felt very unhappy. The same was true for the Beast Martial Sect and the Proud Sword Sect. They had worn down Chen Xiang's strength, while the Free Immortal Sea could sit back and enjoy. In the end, it was they who would have to pay Chen Xiang the crystal stones. If the Free Immortal Sea won the last fight, then Chen Xiang would have to refine dans at their beck and call. The Free Immortal Sea would certainly reap sky shaking profits.

Xiao Ziliang obviously realized what was going on in Tang Yichao and the others mind. He too was completely dissatisfied with these juniors. If not for pincer attacking the Extreme Martial Sect, he would not bother to ally with them.

"Humph, even before fighting you already threw in the towel, you, juniors also don't have any courage!" Xiao Ziliang scoffed in a low voice and said. At the same time, outside the barrier an old man gave a meaningful glance.

Although Chen Xiang had shown mercy in the last two fights, Tang Yichao was worried that, Chen Xiang would use ruthless means to deal with his True Martial Sect's disciple. For Chen Xiang had a great enmity with the True Martial Sect.

Next it was the Free Immortal Sea's turn to fight. Chen Xiang had killed a few Free Immortal Sea's disciples before, but they were just some henchmen. But now the disciple from the Free Immortal Sea would certainly be stronger, otherwise Xiao Ziliang would not appear to be so confident.

Chen Xiang had been refining the Five Elements True Elemental Dan bit by bit. It allowed Chen Xiang to recover a greater part of his True Qi. He knew the opposite party would not give him too much time for recovery, however, now it was enough for him to fight one battle.

Suddenly, a bizarre energy fluctuation arrived. Chen Xiang quickly retreated a few steps, before a child suddenly appeared in front of him with his braid pointing at the sky.

"The Ancient Herculean Clan!" Long Xueyi exclaimed.

## Chapter 327 The Herculean Clan (Final Part)

With the sudden appearance of a child, Chen Xiang and the others were all surprised. They realized that he was the disciple sent by the Free Immortal Sea, and an extremely strong one at that. With his sudden appearance, in addition to the imposing manner emanating from his body, a large number of people were surprised.

"The Ancient Herculean Clan?" Lian Yingxiao said with a frown. At this point, he had already arrived beside Gu Dongchen.

"Who would have that thought they would actually be present in the Chenwu Mainland. Will Chen Xiang be able to win!" Gu Dongchen's complexion turned solemn.

Seeing that child appear, Hua Xiangyue tenderly scolded, "Xiao Ziliang is extremely shameless, he actually sent this guy to fight the little rascal."

"Rest assured, Chen Xiang is not to be trifled with. His body is currently at the 5th level of Immortal and Devil Body!" Although Liu Menger was also worried, when she remembered the time she helped Chen Xiang temper his body to reach 5th level of Immortal and Devil Body, she immediately became very confident for Chen Xiang.

The child standing in front of Chen Xiang appeared to be only six to seven years old. He looked very cute, yet his eagle-like sharp eyes were totally incompatible with his age. As he clenched his fists and slightly spread his legs apart, along with the oppressing manner emanating from his body made him appear to be awe-inspiring.

Noticing the will to fight burning in those pair of sharp eyes, Chen Xiang secretly raised his guard.

"What is the Ancient Herculean Clan?" Chen Xiang inquired Long Xueyi.

Su Meiyao interjected, "It's a clan with equaled divine power. Their pregnancy lasts for ten years, but once they are born, they have the ability to raise ten thousand jins of weight. Their body is also extremely sturdy. However, the

growth speed of their body is a hundred times slower than an average person. In other words, the little brat standing in front of you is at least five hundred years old."

Once they were born, their strength equalled ten thousand jins. The corners of Chen Xiang's mouth twitched after hearing this. Moreover, the guy was also a few hundred years old. Not to mention that he had a naturally powerful body, he might even have a better True Qi.

"The Herculean Clan is spread across various Mortal Worlds. In the ancient period, they were the strongest faction, and perhaps even now, they still are. Even in the Heavenly Realm, they hold a tiny position! God knows how the Free Immortal Sea was able to rope in such a heaven-defying existence. You have to be careful." Long Xueyi said.

"From what I remember, the Herculean Clan's people are maniacs, they don't like to stay in groups. How could he remain in the Free Immortal Sea?" Bai Youyou doubtfully said.

"Although the Herculean Clan has the innate divine power, it is tough for them to cultivate True Qi. Cultivation for them is easier said than done. If they are unable to cultivate True Qi, they could only live for three hundred years! If my guess is correct, the Free Immortal Sea should fit the way he cultivates his True Qi, that's why he is staying in the Free Immortal Sea." Long incredibly said.

Chen Xiang tightly clenched his fist. The Herculean Clan even have a small status in the Heavenly Realm, so it was clear they were extremely powerful. The child in front of him had the power to move mountains.

"I'm Xiao Chou, a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist!" His voice was just like a child's. However, it carried the tone of an elder which sounded extremely weird.

"Humph, this brat is acting young. If I can, this aunt will punish him two or three times. I will force him to kneel and beg for mercy." Long Xueyi said with disdain.

Chen Xiang secretly despised her, she too was similarly acting young. She was even more shameless.

"Little girl, you are from the Imperial Dragon Family, if you revealed your identity, even in the Heavenly Realm, you can roam freely. Although the Herculean Clan is stronger, they are still humans. Certainly, they could not compare with you, this monster." Su Meiyao said.

"I'm Chen Xiang, I too am a 5th level True Martial Realm martial artist." Chen Xiang replied politely. Although the opposite party was a Free Immortal Sea's disciple, so long as the opposing party showed him respect, he would respond with respect.

Although Chen Xiang had enmity with the leaders of the Free Immortal Sea, the True Martial Sect and the Beast Martial Sect, many of their disciples had not done any wrong. Last time, Chen Xiang had even become friends with the True Martial Sect's disciples in the Southern Wasteland.

"I've watched your previous battle, I must admit that in the Chenwu Mainland, you are indeed stronger than any 5th level True Martial Realm martial artists. Even 6th level or 7th level will have difficulty in contending with you." Xiao Chou said. The expression in his eyes when he was looking at Chen Xiang was as if he was looking at a toy, making Chen Xiang secretly unhappy.

"The Herculean Clan is bellicose, they have an innate desire to ravage ordinary people, and they feel a sense of superiority in that. Don't look at his smooth appearance. In all actuality, deep down, these guys are even more arrogant than the Proud Sword Sect guys. Especially when they win a fight, they will utterly despise the opponent and say some nasty words to outrage you." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang, with a provocative expression in his eyes, looked at Xiao Chou, then he smiled and said, "I've heard of the Herculean Clan, I did not expect that I'll encounter one today. I would like to see how strong you are!"

Listening to Chen Xiang, Xiao Chou coldly harrumphed, "You're just a human!"

"So are you not a human?" Chen Xiang retorted. After noticing that Xiao Chou had finally revealed his true nature, Chen Xiang felt proud in his heart. This state of mind, in his opinion, was no different than that of an inexperienced child.

"The Herculean Clan is bestowed with divine power by heavens, naturally, humans can't be compared to us. We are the descendants of God!" Xiao Chou said in a proud tone.

"I spit! My honorable Imperial Dragon Family is not as arrogant as them. Chen Xiang, beat this shameless brat!" Long Xueyi angrily said.

Chen Xiang, while imitating Long Xueyi's tone, roared, "I spit, who the fuck are you? If you are descendants of God, you will not appear in the Mortal World, this shitty place."

"You dare to insult me, I'll not show you any mercy! Initially, I intended to let you off the hook and let you grow. I think there is no need for it, an arrogant guy like you will just waste the Spirit Qi!" Xiao Chou's complexion turned ugly before he coldly said.

Everyone watching were dumbfounded, what is called arrogance? It was obviously himself being arrogant, yet completely oblivious to the very fact... and say other people are arrogant!

Now, Chen Xiang realized why Long Xueyi was so annoyed with the Herculean Clan. He now had a taste of it. This guy was a hundred times more annoying than the Proud Sword Sect guys.

"Begin!" Xiao Ziliang shouted. His face was brimming with pride which made Tang Yichao and the others become completely unhappy. They were well aware of how strong the Herculean Clan was. The Free Immortal Seas' victory was already guaranteed, while their three sects had lost. They had wasted their strength in laying out the barrier, not to mention they still had to pay Chen Xiang. Most of all, they had lost too much of their prestige.

Tang Yichao and the others now very much wished for Chen Xiang to win, so that they would feel a little better.

Many among the audiences in the square weren't aware of the Herculean Clan. But some experienced old men were also present in the square, and soon the information regarding the Herculean Clan began to spread in the square. Watching the shocked expressions appearing on everyone's face, Xiao Chou's little face had an even prouder look.

"Fuck, why does this Herculean Clan guy look more annoying the more I look. Granny Long is going to smack him down!" Long Xueyi spoke angrily.

Chen Xiang quickly consoled Long Xueyi. If she ran out and had beat that little rascal of the Herculean Clan, then a large number of people would definitely wet their pants.

"Little dragon, if I cannot defeat him, then I can always use your power!" Chen Xiang said.

"En. At that time, despite anything, take him down!" Long Xueyi exclaimed.

Chen Xiang guessed that Long Xueyi's parents must have had some problem with the Herculean Clan, that was why she inherited the hate for the Herculean Clan.



## ***Chapter 328 Formidable Adversary***

Chen Xiang and Xiao Chou's fight had already begun. Yet much to Chen Xiang's dismay, Xiao Chou didn't immediately attack.

"Come and attack me, I'm standing right here, let's see if you can force me to leave this spot!" Xiao Chou stood there and proudly said with his head held high.

Such arrogance, obviously Xiao Chou certainly had some ability. Chen Xiang would not underestimate Xiao Chou, but he was furious. Xiao Chou's arrogance was over the par.

"Little Dragon, do the Herculean Family have some sort of weak point?" Chen Xiang asked. If there was some weak spot, he would definitely not be lenient.

"I only know it is difficult for them to cultivate True Qi, that's all. There is nothing else in my hereditary memories." Long Xueyi replied, "He is just a little rascal, you just have to beat him."

Indeed, Xiao Chou only appeared to be a little brat, he was not even up to Chen Xiang's waist. But Xiao Chou was from the Herculean Family and he had also lived for a few hundred years, this made it difficult to gauge his strength.

Chen Xiang firmed his heart and rushed ahead. He smacked a palm from above towards Xiao Chou's head. Moreover, it was an exceptionally powerful Shocking Heaven Palm.

Looking at the terrifying momentum, it would not be difficult for the blow to devastate a hill. If it landed upon an ordinary person, they would have already been crushed by the pressure of the powerful Qi emanating from the palm alone.

As the palm came down, the square still had not shaken. Chen Xiang's heart was in shambles because his palm had been stopped by just a finger. Much to his surprise, Xiao Chou had simply used a single finger to resolve the Shocking Heaven Palm. It was as if all the energy has been completely dispersed by that finger.

"You're too weak!" Xiao Chou said as he sent a punch towards Chen Xiang's abdomen. Xiao Chou still stood at his original location. His arm was very short, it didn't actually reach Chen Xiang.

However, once he sent out that child-like punch, a deafening thunderous sound echoed between heaven and earth, accompanied with a terrifying storm rising forth from the punch. The blow bombarded upon Chen Xiang's abdomen, and another deafening noise shook everyone's eardrums. Chen Xiang was sent flying like an arrow and fell at the edge of the barrier.

Chen Xiang was having difficulty crawling back up. On the corner of his mouth, blood was overflowing. The punch was extremely strange, he didn't sense any power fluctuations. Thus, he had also not imagined that after Xiao Chou had punched, such terrifying force would burst from it. According to his estimation, that blow was equivalent to that of a strike from the 9th level True Martial Realm!

If he didn't have the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, he probably would have suffered near fatal injuries!

"Very strong!" Chen Xiang stood back up. He slowly took two deep breaths to gather himself, it didn't seem there was anything wrong with his body.

Noticing Chen Xiang had not suffered any major injuries, Xiao Chou was also surprised. According to his estimation, at the very least, Chen Xiang should have suffered serious injuries.

"That's the mysterious power of the Herculean Family, the Herculean True Qi. It can not be sensed. It is very difficult for the Herculean Family members to grow exactly the Herculean True Qi unless they found an appropriate cultivation technique." Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang heaved a sigh of relief. Before, he suspected it was the pure physical strength. If that was the case, he would just throw in the towel. If his opponent's body was that powerful, how the hell was he going to do anything to them!?

"Since it is True Qi, then it can run out!" Chen Xiang clenched his fist, and once again charged towards Xiao Chou.

Watching Chen Xiang charging over, Xiao Chou sneered, "If I were you, I would admit defeat while I still can!"

Just as his voice fell, Chen Xiang had already appeared in front of him. Xiao

Chou only caught sight of Chen Xiang slashing forward with his arm, before a melodious dragon roar reverberated in his ears. In an instant, an oppressive aura surged forth.

"Little rascal, don't be rampant!" Chen Xiang sneered. He had just slashed a bit, yet his speed was extremely terrifying, it was very difficult to even discern his movements.

That claw strike from Chen Xiang was nothing to joke about. Just from the short burst of the imposing manner, it became quite clear that the slash from Chen Xiang was extremely powerful. Moreover, after he was finished sending out the strike, he had quickly retreated.

"You..." Xiao Chou's young face was brimming in fury. Suddenly, everyone was staring dumbfoundedly at the scene unfolding before them. Five deep lacerations slowly appeared on Xiao Chou's face.

After such a short while, Chen Xiang had drawn blood. Evidently, Chen Xiang's speed was extremely terrifying!

That was a kind attack among the various Azure Dragon Claw Strikes, known as the Azure Dragon Invisible Claw. The speed of attack was incomparably fast, moreover, it would also release a powerful Azure Dragon Qi during the attack. If an iron column had been slashed, it would be directly cut off.

As the saying goes, an attack on the face means an injury on one's self-esteem. At present, on Xiao Chou's face five bloody scratches had been left by Chen Xiang, this made Xiao Chou extremely furious. Initially, he had thought he would be able to defeat Chen Xiang without moving. Yet now the anger had rushed to his head, he only wanted to defeat Chen Xiang as quickly as possible, he wanted to ruthlessly crush him.

Seeing Xiao Chou enraged, Chen Xiang in his heart was secretly elated. He had forced Xiao Chou to leave his position.

"Chen Xiang, you scratched my face! I'll break your skull!" Xiao Chou's voice was filled with hatred. Using a child-like tone to speak such a sentence made everyone feel slightly strange.

Xiao Chou was rather faster. In the blink of an eye, he had arrived in front of Chen Xiang, then quickly sent out a series of punches. Each punch was a couple of times stronger than the one which had sent Chen Xiang flying. In the face of such terrifying attacks, Chen Xiang could not resist or block, he could only dodge.

Chen Xiang was not as fast as Xiao Chou. When Xiao Chou saw Chen Xiang flee to the side, he once again appeared behind Chen Xiang with a step, and swiftly but haphazardly fired a punch at him. However Xiao Chou's fist just landed upon a water screen, he felt as if his fist only struck on the surface of the ocean.

After Chen Xiang had learned the Black Tortoise External Strength Technique, the Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover turned even more resilient. Chen Xiang was pleasantly surprised by the fact that it was much easier to resist that kind of power now.

"Hahaha, this little rascal only has brute force!" Chen Xiang noticed Xiao Chou attacking so haphazardly and came to realize that Xiao Chou only knew how to blindly attack. Then it was clear he had not grasped too many martial techniques, after all, he was cultivating Herculean True Qi, suitable martial techniques for him were very scarce due to his unique True Qi.

After Chen Xiang found Xiao Chou's weak point, he was suddenly extremely relaxed. He was well aware of his disparity in raw force with Xiao Chou, but Chen Xiang now had the confidence that he could defeat Xiao Chou.

"Chen Xiang, fight face-to-face, don't be a turtle!" Xiao Chou didn't expect Chen Xiang could even release a formidable water shield that even made him gnash his teeth in hatred.

Chen Xiang suddenly felt he had overestimated Xiao Chou. He was a few hundred years old, yet he acted like a little brat.

As per Xiao Chou's wish, Chen Xiang suddenly withdrew the water curtain. Seeing the water curtain suddenly disappear, Xiao Chou was elated in his heart. He then ruthlessly fired a punch at Chen Xiang. Once Xiao Chou had fired the punch, his punch gave rise to continuous explosive sounds from hitting the air, the surging momentum made everyone aghast.

"Go to hell!" Xiao Chou roared. Just from the sound of his voice, cracks began to appear on stones. Even Fragrance City shook slightly.

The punch accurately landed upon Chen Xiang's abdomen, but at that instant, Chen Xiang's figure burst into the mist. His figure had suddenly disappeared.

That was Chen Xiang's Water Mirror Technique. Those who were familiar with Chen Xiang would be aware of this move. Many of Chen Xiang's opponent had suffered from this move and it had proven itself invaluable time and time again.

Xiao Chou had just begun to believe Chen Xiang had vanished into a puff of smoke from his punch, but very soon he realized he was wrong. This was because the force of his punch penetrated through the virtual image and ruthlessly slammed into the barrier.

"Little rascal, hahaha..." Followed by Chen Xiang's mockings, he suddenly appeared beside Xiao Chou. Chen Xiang drew a gash in the air, and once again cast the Azure Dragon Invisible Claw. Five more deep gashes appeared on the other side of Xiao Chou's face once again.

## ***Chapter 329 Ice Spirit Devil Aura***

On account of strength alone, Xiao Chou was an entire tier above Chen Xiang. But now, Xiao Chou was the one being teased by Chen Xiang, and his face seemed as if it been scratched by a cat. The sight was very funny, and many onlookers could not help but burst into laughter.

"Chen Xiang, I'll kill you!" Xiao Chou had been completely and utterly enraged by Chen Xiang. His small body suddenly started shaking, before humming True Qi burst forth from his body. This formed an invisible power, which surged towards Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang was extremely shocked, he immediately released the Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover. Meanwhile, that power was storming towards Chen Xiang, Xiao Chou had already appeared above Chen Xiang and ruthlessly kicked at his head. It was as if a meteor brimming in destructive force had fallen from the heavens.

If the barrier wasn't present, the Herculean True Qi released by Xiao Chou probably would have lifted the bricks of the entire square, and when his kick landed, the square would have been torn apart.

The sudden intense pressure pressing down upon him made Chen Xiang's knees slightly bend. It was as if a giant mountain had landed right on top of him. However, this pressure lasted only for a brief moment because Xiao Chou's kick landed very quickly.

BOOM! An exceptionally powerful shockwave was accompanied by a damped explosive blow. Chen Xiang felt his blood swirl in turmoil, it almost made him spew blood. In that instant, the Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover burst into a mist. However, Chen Xiang had still managed to block that insane blow.

Property of pathoftranslation.com.

Gu Dongchen watched this entire affair and secretly frowned. If not for the protection of the barrier, the Danxiang Tower might have fallen down from the shock. He was astonished by the Herculean Clan's strength, and it was same for

many other Deans. Even Xiao Ziliang has been sweating profusely. If a single brick had been damaged, he would have to pay 10 billion crystal stones to Danxiang Taoyuan.

Naturally, Xiao Ziliang had already taken Xiao Chou's strength into consideration. If he was so powerful now if then nurtured to the Nirvana Realm, wouldn't he be even more terrifying? Now he realized why the Herculean Clan could be so popular in the Heavenly Realm because they had the absolute power.

Chen Xiang's entire body turned numb from that powerful blow. Fortunately, his body was also very strong. Not to mention, there was still the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor! While a few Deans were in shock by the Herculean Clan's power, they had also been horrified by Chen Xiang. He was not from some sort of background like the Herculean Clan, most of all, he was just an inexperienced brat who was not even thirty years old. Yet to their surprise, his abilities were completely abnormal. Not only could he withstand such terrifying attacks, he was also lax enough to continue teasing Xiao Chou.

After Xiao Chou had unleashed such a frightening blow, he realized there was still an opportunity to continue attacking. He kept on sending kicks down from the air, and even though his feet were not actually touching Chen Xiang, the powerful Qi shooting from his legs made it difficult for Chen Xiang to dodge. He could only release another Black Tortoise Luo Tian Cover to defend and try to withstand the blows.

Chen Xiang's fists were not idle, and he was not just blindly defending. He had cast the White Tiger Divine Fists, which resulted in a White Tiger Head appearing on each of his fists. Drawing support from the Slaughtering Heart, he released monstrous Slaughter Qi which managed to deter Xiao Chou by sending a constant amount of spiritual pressure upon him.

"Use the Ice Spirit Devil Aura! It will freeze his mind and he will feel like he's in a world of ice and snow!" Bai Youyou suddenly said. Her ice cold's voice stirred Chen Xiang's mind.

An intelligent gleam twinkled in his eyes. Chen Xiang secretly infused the Ice Spirit Devil Aura into the rainstorm of punches. That kind of bizarre power was

rather concealed, which was a kind of spirit attack. If the victim was under the influence of the Ice Spirit Devil Aura for a long period of time, the victim's mind would be affected and feel extremely cold.

It was a formidable devil technique which could freeze the other person's spirit. Chen Xiang rarely used these techniques. If he had not gotten Bai Youyou's consent, he would not have dared to use it in front of so many people.

Xiao Chou continuously countered Chen Xiang's White Tiger Divine Fists with his own powerful blows. Watching the White Tiger Head on Chen Xiang's fist scattered from his punch, he felt rather satisfied. He disdained Chen Xiang's blows, but he still had been enveloped by the Slaughter Qi released by Chen Xiang. He felt a little afraid, like Chen Xiang, was a God of Slaughter who was on the verge of awakening.

Both of them were vying for dominance with quick but powerful punches. The accompanied Qi Waves made the barrier hum and sent continuous tremors through the ground. Although the momentum of the White Tiger Divine Fists was shockingly powerful, Chen Xiang's punches were defeated again and again by Xiao Chou's punches which contained Herculean True Qi, sending Chen Xiang continuously into a retreat. Evidently, Chen Xiang's True Qi was a lot weaker than Xiao Chou in a straightforward battle.

However, no one noticed the slightly weak Ice Spirit Devil Aura accompanying Chen Xiang's punches. After drilling into Xiao Chou's body, It didn't hurt or tickle him, so he simply ignored it. Bit by bit, the aura slowly accumulated within his body. At the beginning, he hadn't felt anything, but after some time, he felt a bit chilly. He only suspected that Chen Xiang was using Freezing Cold True Qi when attacking, which was why he didn't pay a particular attention to the feeling.

In Xiao Chou's opinion, there was no need to be afraid of this kind of cold. With



his powerful body, he would very soon be able to eliminate this trifling coldness!

Chen Xiang had still not exerted his complete strength yet. Otherwise, with his devil techniques, Xiao Chou probably would have long been destroyed by Chen Xiang. How could the devil techniques imparted by Bai Youyou be compared with other devil techniques?

"Chen Xiang, wait till this little rascal is nearly collapsed from the torture of the Ice Spirit Devil Aura. At that moment, I'll lend you my entire power. That way, when he is defeated, the square will also be destroyed. This will force Xiao Ziliang to pay 10 billion to that seductress!" Long Xueyi naughtily said, "Who told Xiao Ziliang to send this annoying bastard, who is making this Granny Long very angry."

Chen Xiang groaned, "Granny Long, every time I borrow your power, my body has always been tormented afterward, forget it!"

"Well, how about this. When you are going to use your strongest attack, I'll secretly add half of my power. My power will ignore this bullshit barrier and that way, you will easily destroy the square. Xiao Ziliang will probably get a heart attack!" Long Xueyi exclaimed with excitement. She could not wait to get started.

"Would that work?" Chen Xiang asked. In his heart, he too was secretly excited. 10 billion crystal stones could indeed make Xiao Ziliang vomit blood.

"Of course! My dragon power is very mystical. It won't have to go through your body for me to release, moreover, it will not be found out by another person. However, you still need to cooperate with me." Long Xueyi proudly said.

Seeing this little greedy dragon feeling elated because she was about to cause destruction, Chen Xiang was speechless in his heart. He felt he needed a good opportunity to educate this little girl, or else she would bring chaos to the Mortal World when she grew up. That would be very catastrophic.

Chen Xiang still had not digested a major part of the Five Elements True Elemental Dan. The Five Elements True Elemental Dan could supply a lot of True

Qi of five elements. Chen Xiang felt as if he had an inexhaustible supply of True Qi, he punched even more fiercely and quickly.

Xiao Chou felt increasingly colder. Although he was six hundred or so years old, he was usually cultivating his own mystical Herculean True Qi. He was not knowledgeable regarding other stuff, so naturally, he didn't realize his soul was already being eroded by the cold. At this point, even if he went inside a furnace, he would still feel incomparably cold.

Noticing Xiao Chou's power constantly weakening, Chen Xiang knew the Ice Spirit Devil Aura had already seeped into Xiao Chou's soul. Which would slowly erode his soul, rendering him unable to control his own terrifying strength.

"Sister Youyou, your devil technique is extremely formidable! Are you sure no one will find out?" Chen Xiang was pleasantly surprised, but he was still a little worried.

"Don't be afraid. It was only because the Ice Spirit Devil Aura is too strange and strong that it was incorporated as devil techniques. By itself, the aura is not insidious. It's just that the righteous sects will not accept the use of devil techniques like the Engulfing Devil Techniques." Bai Youyou dismissively said. She felt a little happy from Chen Xiang's praise of her devil techniques. After all, Chen Xiang rarely had the chance to utilize these devil techniques in public.

## Chapter 330 The Dragoness' Prowess

Chen Xiang was not as powerful as Xiao Chou. But as he was a Shinto cultivator, in regards to divine sense, Xiao Chou was not as good as him. That was why he could successfully inject the Ice Spirit Devil Aura into Xiao Chou's soul, thereby freezing his mind.

Xiao Chou only felt inexplicably cold. He could not understand why Chen Xiang who was a powerful alchemist could actually have such a terrifying Cold True Qi. According to general consensus, an alchemist should have very strong flames.

Both of them mindlessly punched at each other. Whenever Chen Xiang sent a punch, it was matched by Xiao Chou. At the same time, Xiao Chou took the opportunity to counterattack by infusing the Herculean True Qi in his punches, counterattacking Chen Xiang's punch with his punch. The speed of their punches was extremely quick, the onlookers could only catch a glimpse of numerous flickering after shadows of punches.

At the beginning, Chen Xiang was forced to retreat after retreat. But now, the speed of Chen Xiang's retreat was getting increasingly slower. And finally, he came to a stand still, which made everyone slightly surprised. Originally they believed that Chen Xiang would be the first one to tire himself out and finally be defeated by Xiao Chou. Because from the get-go Xiao Chou's imposing manner had been sufficient to defeat Chen Xiang.

The Herculean True Qi in Xiao Chou's body was still very rich, it was just that he was feeling too cold. He felt his body was a little out of his control. He wasn't able to unleash his complete strength, his speed, and strength, both had been weakened by a lot.

Chen Xiang secretly felt proud. However, he still felt it was still lacking. Because

Xiao Chou has yet to completely collapsed. He wanted this arrogant little prick to be completely powerless to fight back from torture. And finally, be defeated by Long Xueyi's strongest power. To let him know why flowers were so red, and to let him know how ridiculous he was for claiming himself as a descendant of a god.

Xiao Ziliang had also noticed something, but he didn't know what had happened. He believed Xiao Chou should not have consumed his power so quickly.

Tang Yichao, Yue Jiangling and the others upon watching this secretly felt happy. In the beginning, seeing Xiao Chou's strength, they believed Chen Xiang would lose without a shred of doubt. But now Chen Xiang instead had the potential to win. When they had lost against Chen Xiang, they didn't want to see Xiao Ziliang win, if that happened it would make them feel uncomfortable.

"What in the hell did that little rascal do, how can that little brat become so weak?" Liu Menger eyebrows twitched. These Deans had a very sinister vision, they realized something was wrong, but they still could not understand.

At this time, Chen Xiang infused, even more, Ice Spirit Devil Aura, which sent Xiao Chou on the brink of collapse. However, his counterattacks were still somewhat powerful, which made Chen Xiang admire him.

Both of them have been fighting for a long time. Initially, Chen Xiang had been suppressed, but now Chen Xiang had perfectly reversed the situation. Much to everyone's surprise, now Xiao Chou was forced into retreat after retreat. Because Xiao Chou's counterattack had weakened a lot compared from the start. Yet Chen Xiang's power had been just the same, evidently, there was something wrong with Xiao Chou, accredited to which Chen Xiang could last a little longer than Xiao Chou.

"Little rascal, no matter how good you think you are, there is always someone out there that is better!" Chen Xiang ridiculed.

"Chen Xiang, don't use your cold power." Xiao Chou was choking up with anger, he felt inexplicably cold, which rendered him powerless physically, even though his spirit was willing. A powerless body could not be controlled, he could

only helplessly watch himself getting suppressed to death by the enemy.

Chen Xiang sneered and said, "Don't talk nonsense? If you've guts, then don't use your Herculean True Qi and then fight with me!"

Freezing power? The Deans were suddenly shocked. This made it even more incomprehensible for them, because they, from the beginning they had not sensed Chen Xiang using any Cold True Qi.

"Chen Xiang is definitely using some martial technique. Otherwise, why would Xiao Chou shiver occasionally? It must be from cold, apparently, that little rascal, Xiao Chou is feeling cold all over his body." Lian Yingxiao doubtfully said. He had seen and experienced many things, yet he had never heard of this kind of martial technique.

Exactly at this time, the speed of Xiao Chou's punches went down a little. As the White Tiger head on Chen Xiang's fist landed upon Xiao Chou's little face, he uttered a blood-curdling scream. Apparently, Chen Xiang had put everything in his fist.

"Little rascal, I'll let you experience father's true strength!" Chen Xiang said with a laugh. Chen Xiang suddenly let loose his full strength. Whether it was his speed or his strength, both of them had substantially increased. The brutal White Tiger Divine Fists ruthlessly landed upon Xiao Chou. Although the punches appeared to be random, they all struck upon Xiao Chou's body, such that, that small body was suspended in the air from the blows.

Watching Xiao Chou being ruthlessly ravaged by Chen Xiang's brutal punches, everyone was secretly clucking their tongue. Terrifying tigers' roar resounded one after another, reverberating everywhere. The echoes in the sky gave off the impression as if a flock of ferocious tigers was fiercely wrestling each other.

Now, Chen Xiang's White Tiger Divine Fists were not only extraordinary, when

they landed upon Xiao Chou's body, the bizarre Ice Spirit Devil Aura directly seeped into Xiao Chou's body, and in a very large amount. Now Chen Xiang had successfully destroyed Xiao Chou's firm will with the Ice Spirit Devil Aura, it ravaged Xiao Chou's spirit. Xiao Chou felt as if he was in a land of ice and snow filled with deathly Cold Qi.

"This brat... what in the bloody hell did he do?" Hua Xiangyue's pretty eyes twinkled. Although Chen Xiang's reversal wasn't sudden, it was still difficult to comprehend.

Xiao Ziliang was extremely anxious. Xiao Chou was his ace, yet he had been defeated by Chen Xiang in such a way.

"Almost there, if Xiao Ziliang stopped the fight, then all will be for nothing!" Long Xueyi hastily said. She was very much looking forward to the combined blow of her and Chen Xiang.

"Use the Heavenly Dragon Seal, smack this little rascal on the ground!" Long Xueyi shouted.

Heavenly Dragon Seal! Not to mention it would be cast along with Long Xueyi, which would be extremely frightening!

"Will this kill him? Although this little rascal is a little arrogant, he is also from the Herculean Family, he is just young and ignorant!" Chen Xiang asked.

"The Herculean Family is not so weak as you imagine, otherwise he would have already died! You just need to release your divine sense and fuse together with my divine sense. Then leave the rest to me, I'll cast the most powerful Heavenly Dragon Seal, it will be completely different from yours!" Long Xueyi replied.

Chen Xiang while beating Xiao Chou, followed Long Xueyi's instructions. Very soon, his divine sense fused with Long Xueyi's. What took him aback was that,

everyone's situation inside their body was in his panoramic view. Besides a mass of clouds inside the dantians of a few Deans, it was difficult to see. For the others, he could see everything clearly.

Everyone caught sight of Chen Xiang's slightly moving lips as if he was saying something. That was the chant of the Heavenly Dragon Seal, however, it was being completed by Long Xueyi.

This chant was different from what Chen Xiang had read before, it was extremely complex. Chen Xiang could clearly feel in his body, the insanely surging True Qi, and the booming mana. In his body, an extremely complex spirit pattern was being created.

"What is this brat going to do?" Gu Dongchen hastily retreated a couple of steps and looked up at the sky.

Everyone also found the sky densely covered in dark clouds. The Spirit Qi above the Fragrance City was now surging above the square. In the sky, lightning flashed and thunder rumbled, the clouds surged as if a terrifying beast was tearing the sky, falling upon the Mortal World.

Xiao Ziliang and the others had long heard of Chen Xiang having many powerful martial techniques, but this was the first time they got to see it!

## ***Chapter 331 The Furious Dragon's Retribution***

Chen Xiang's punch sent Xiao Chou flying. Xiao Chou was indeed from the Herculean Clan. After Xiao Chou had experienced such an attack, he still was able to open his eyes and ruthlessly stare at Chen Xiang.

Meanwhile, Xiao Chou was getting up, he heard Long Xueyi's tender snort before four White Dragon claws suddenly emerged from the ground. Tightly clutching Xiao Chou's arms and feet, forcing him to lay on the ground.

In the sky, the tyrannical Spirit Qi began to surge, accompanied with a fierce gale of wind, and the occasional rumbling of the lighting, it gave off the impression as if a storm was approaching. Some people only thought it was a coincidence, they didn't believe Chen Xiang would have the rain and the wind at his beck and call.

However, the Deans sensed the power gathering up in the sky. Even in their dreams, they had never thought of the existence of such fearsome martial technique, which could gather the Heaven and Earth Spirit Qi to attack.

Xiao Ziliang felt far from good, at this time he noticed Xiao Chou's arms and feet tightly clasped by four white claws from the ground.

"Not good!" Xiao Ziliang just thought of stopping the fight, he noticed a glaring white light flashing out from the tar-black sky densely covered in dark clouds, accompanied by a deafening roar. It was as if the world has been shrouded by a dragon's roar. It felt as if a dragon was tearing the sky, and was going to appear in the Mortal World.

The Deans were all deeply shaken by this kind of momentum.

"Heavenly Dragon Seal... Furious Dragon's Retribution!" In Chen Xiang's mind resounded Long Xueyi's tender shout, before a huge White Dragon suddenly tore open the dark clouds. The dragon had its head pointed down, as it charged downwards. The dragon only appeared for an instant, before the dragon's head fiercely ran into the ground, directly colliding with Xiao Chou's young figure.

"Quickly jump!" Gu Dongchen thunderously roared.

After the White Dragon fell from the sky, like a lightning strike, straight down



bombarding upon Xiao Chou's body, then merged into the ground. Suddenly, many fissures appeared on that huge square in the blink of an eye, those huge yet thick bricks were all suddenly smashed into pieces. Now the square was like a small lake tossing fiercely up and down, waves upon waves of dust and stones began to appear.

The whole square was submerged in dust, many people even jumped into the air to avoid the fierce turmoil. When they landed upon the square, the square had been turned upside down. In some places the ground had been raised, like small mounds, and in some, many fissures had appeared... it looked really horrible.

But only one place was fairly complete, it was precisely the area where the four Nirvana Realm martial artists had laid down the barrier. However, the bricks on the ground had all been destroyed. Chen Xiang stood there, gasping for breath. Xiao Ziliang stared dumbfoundedly, he felt giddy watching the whole scene.

At this time, someone had started shouting curses, as people started to crawl out of a thick layer of dust, some people released their strength and attacked from deep within the ground, to let others know and rescue them.

Xiao Ziliang's complexion looked far from good. More than half of the square had been ravaged, his eyes were filled with killing intent when looking at Chen Xiang. He could not wait to immediately rush over to Chen Xiang and pound him to death. But he didn't dare to, not to mention even if he tried he wouldn't succeed, because Gu Dongchen was watching over him.

Tang Yichao and the others were also extremely shocked, they were all quite confident regarding their barrier, after all, it was jointly laid down by four people. But the square was still ravaged like this. In their heart, they were all secretly excited, because Xiao Ziliang must compensate this debt.

Hua Xiangyue and Liu Menger, from the beginning to end had been watching very clearly from the top of the tower. Although the square had been ravaged, Hua Xiangyue was flushed red from happiness. From the beginning, she had not hoped for any compensation, for the four Nirvana Realm martial artists had jointly laid down the barrier. She only wanted Xiao Ziliang to give a guarantee, so as to avoid any accidents.

And now, the accident did occur, moreover, much to everyone's surprise, the entire square had been ravaged and it was all Chen Xiang's work. 10 billion! Not to mention, the square would only cost a billion or so to reconstruct, that's all! Hua Xiangyue felt she made a fortune, Chen Xiang was turning pleasing to the eyes the more she looked, she could not wait to swoop down to hug Chen Xiang and give him a kiss.

"I won, quickly pay me!"

Chen Xiang was also stunned for a while because the Heavenly Dragon Seal cast by Long Xueyi had been too terrifying. In particular, after the Furious White Dragon materialized from the energy pierced through Xiao Chou, it ignored the barrier on the ground and deeply entered the ground before the explosion of all the energy, which led to the destruction of the square.

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming hastily landed behind Chen Xiang, because Xiao Ziliang had already been shivering from anger and was releasing a terrifying pressure.

Hua Xiangyue also quickly swooped over, stood next to Chen Xiang and dismissively said, "Xiao Ziliang, you must keep your word, my square is now destroyed like this!"

Xiao Ziliang now felt a mouthful of blood was stuck in his throat, he wanted to vomit, yet it won't come out. He very much wanted to attack, he would not hesitate to obliterate Chen Xiang. But now Gu Dongchen, Wu Kaiming, and Hua Xiangyue were all here, if he attacked, Gu Dongchen and the others too would retaliate, at that time, he not only would not be able to kill Chen Xiang, he may very well fall instead.

Chen Xiang slightly smiled, and very magnanimously said, "Senior Xiao, I'm sorry! Although it was me who had destroyed the square, you must be held accountable for it! So be it, I only want you to pay me a hundred million crystal stones."

Hua Xiangyue was going to get 10 billion crystal stones, He is definitely going to get his share, in the face of that, a short hundred million was nothing.

At this time Tang Yichao, and the others one by one walked over and threw a storage pouch to Chen Xiang, then quickly took their leave. They were worried that Xiao Ziliang would borrow from them.

The True Martial Sect, the Beast Martial Sect, and the Proud Sword Sect had given Chen Xiang a total of five hundred million, that was equivalent to a hundred thousand True Elemental Dans! Although they were extremely unhappy, they could not help but concede. Chen Xiang's strength was truly heaven-defying. Moreover, behind him was Gu Dongchen, who was extremely strong too. This time he had also helped the Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean, Hua Xiangyue earn 10 billion crystal stones. She would certainly regard him as a treasure and protect him.

After considering that if they continued to struggle with Chen Xiang, even before the Big Storm had arrived, their sect would definitely be obliterated by the Extreme Martial Sect, they decided to wait until the Big Storm had settled. They must quickly develop their sect well before the arrival of the upcoming Big Storm.

After this trouble, Chen Xiang's reputation would once again be pushed to the pinnacle. Such a terrifying young man would certainly become the pillar of the Extreme Martial Sect. Everyone believed that there was a great possibility of Chen Xiang becoming the next Extreme Martial Sect's Dean!

Hua Xiangyue gave Xiao Ziliang a breath of respite, she was worried, that Xiao Ziliang, in his anger would do something, by then she would never get to see her 10 billion.

Xiao Ziliang continuously took deep breaths for a while, only after that, he felt a lot better. He had lived for a long time, for the first time he had been angered to death, and it was not an exaggeration. When the Dean's position had been taken over by Huang Jintian, he had not suffered this much. And all this was caused by Chen Xiang!

"I... I currently don't have so much. I will pay you in installments in fifty years, every year I will pay you 200 million! I never said I will give it all in one go." The Free Immortal Sea established by Xiao Ziliang was still very young, he also knew the Big Storm was about to come, if he paid it in one go, his Free Immortal Sea's

coffer would be emptied.

For these Deans fifty years was simply nothing. Hua Xiangyue also had a sense of propriety, she knew she could not force too quickly, anyway Xiao Ziliang's people were still here, he could not run away.

## Chapter 332 The Ten Thousand Years Old Spirit Milk

Xiao Ziliang paid Chen Xiang a hundred million, originally it was two hundred million, but Chen Xiang had exempted him a hundred million. This decreased his hatred of Chen Xiang a little, looking at Chen Xiang's face, Xiao Ziliang could not help but associate it to that madman, Huang Jintian. He could not help but feel terrified, he realized Chen Xiang definitely had some relation with Huang Jintian, yet he didn't voice it out.

Hatred begets hatred, Xiao Ziliang still had a sense of propriety. He was quite aware of the fact that Huang Jintian had been sealed in the Extreme Martial Sect's forbidden land was just a disguise. If Huang Jintian was angered, that would have very serious repercussions.

Xiao Ziliang also paid two hundred million worth of True Elemental Dans to Hua Xiangyue, then picked up the perplexed Xiao Chou and left. He just wanted to quickly return and sleep like a log, forget what had happened today. In his eyes Chen Xiang was a little madman, although still in adolescent phase, he deeply dreaded his potential.

"Finally I can relax, with this I have severed the past enmities of the sect, in the future, they should not trouble me again!" Chen Xiang's laughter resounded for a while.

"Brat, you should be tired! Let's head back to the Extreme Martial Sect." Gu Dongchen said.

"He cannot return yet, he still doesn't know how to use the ten thousand years old Spirit Milk. I've to carefully explain it to him." Hua Xiangyue said, "If it's alright with you, I can bring him back to the Extreme Martial Sect later."

Gu Dongchen was secretly jealous of Chen Xiang. When he arrived, he came

with Liu Menger, during his return, he would be with Hua Xiangyue. He now realized, not only Chen Xiang's potential was extremely good, his luck with the opposite sex was not bad at all. First and foremost, Liu Menger and Hua Xiangyue, were both noble girls who were in a prominent position, it was very rare for any man to be placed in their eyes.

"Then I'll have to trouble you!" Gu Dongchen said, then pulled out some disciples buried under the rubble.

Besides Zhu Rong, Yun Xiaodao, and the others, a row of people had all quickly jumped into the air, that was why they had not been buried. When Wu Kaiming had pulled Zhu Rong out, Chen Xiang and the others started laughing. Finally, Yun Xiaodao and the others followed Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming to the Extreme Martial Sect.

Hua Xiangyue told some Danxiang Taoyuan's disciples to look for the buried people. None who had arrived here were ordinary people, they could definitely remain alive for some time.

Chen Xiang arrived at the twenty-second floor of the Danxiang Tower. Liu Menger realizing he was safe, also took her leave. However, when he arrived at the floor, he could still smell the lingering fragrance of Liu Menger.

"Danxiang's Dean, I helped you earn 10 billion crystal stones, how are you going to thank me?" Chen Xiang said giggling. After he knew Hua Xiangyue was the Danxiang Taoyuan's Dean, he wantonly molested her even more. Because he thought it would give him a great sense of conquest in molesting a Dean, within such a prominent position. In particular a character like Hua Xiangyue.

Naturally, Hua Xiangyue was very grateful to Chen Xiang, she tenderly laughed

and said, "How about I repay with my body?"

While speaking, she began to undress. As her white robe fell off, only a layer of white muslin wrapped around her bountiful chest came into Chen Xiang's view, outlining her exquisite figure. Her slender waist and her clearly visible collarbone were soul-stirring to Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang could not help blush red, he hastily said, "Forget it, I've got a wife, don't seduce me!

Seeing Chen Xiang like this, Hua Xiangyue was a little disappointed.

"Pooh, then why did you lay your hand on Menger? She is your wife's teacher... you, little rascal is really bad, gaining both master and apprentice!" Hua Xiangyue teasingly smiled and said, then put her clothes back on.

Chen Xiang also did not explain, he spread his hands and said, "Quickly teach me how to use the ten thousand years old Spirit Milk, I want to quickly return to the Extreme Martial Sect."

"Humph, do you find me annoying? Don't you want to get together with me?" Hua Xiangyue tenderly snorted and said. She intentionally revealed a sad expression on her charming and moving face. This appearance appeared to be very delicate and touching, making others feel the urge to love her tenderly.

"How could I? But I have important things to do! If I find sister annoying, I wouldn't have helped you earn so much!" Chen Xiang hastily said, although he knew Hua Xiangyue was just pretending, he still felt that this woman clearly knew how to seduce others.

Hua Xiangyue sniggered, "No wonder Menger had been snatched by you, little rascal, it seems you truly are skillful! This sister is beginning to like you, but unfortunately I don't have a beautiful apprentice..."

In the face of this woman bold seduction, Chen Xiang remained indifferent. But he was still extremely grateful to Hua Xiangyue, if not for her intentionally making him draw a tattered furnace, he would not have gone another level forward on the Great Dao of Alchemy.

"Sister Xianyue, I deeply appreciate your kindness during the alchemy tournament, otherwise I would've not progress so fast, thank you!" Chen Xiang spoke sincerely.

Seeing Chen Xiang's face filled with smiling expression, Hua Xiangyue felt warm. She felt she had not liked Chen Xiang in vain. She giggled and said, "Dear brother, it's nice that you can understand sister's, my pain. However, you truly surprised me, you have unexpectedly learned Refining Simulation Technique!"

"Sister Xiangyue, your eyesight is truly good, you actually noticed that!" Chen Xiang was also taken by surprise.

"At any rate, Sister is still a top alchemist of the Chenwu Mainland. Naturally, I've noticed it! However, maybe you, little rascal will surpass me." Hua Xiangyue smiled and said.

Next, Hua Xiangyue began to teach how to use the ten thousand years old Spirit Milk. What caught Chen Xiang by surprise was that the ten thousand years old Spirit Milk was unexpectedly extremely similar to the Golden Dragon Saliva. However, its ability to accelerate growth was a lot stronger. If you pour a drop on a tree, it could make the tree quickly grow by a thousand years, however, his



Golden Dragon Saliva would at least require more than a hundred drops to do the same.

"The ten thousand years old Spirit Milk is extremely rare, my Danxiang Taoyuan also doesn't have many, you better treasure it!" Hua Xiangyue exhorted.

"En, I intend to help Sister Menger gather the herbs for refining the Resurrection Dan, by then I'll seek Sister's help in refining it. I want to give her a surprise, don't tell her!" Chen Xiang mysteriously said.

Hua Xiangyue was slightly surprised for a moment, she didn't expect Chen Xiang to actually have such feelings. She found Chen Xiang's and Liu Menger's feelings ran extremely deep, which made her slightly envious. She had known Liu Menger for a long time, they would occasionally talk about a man and a woman feelings, however, she didn't expect Liu Menger to fall in love first, moreover, fall in love with her apprentice's man.

"Sister, is the Danxiang Taoyuan established by you?" Chen Xiang asked in low voice.

"But of course, I'm extremely formidable right!" Hua Xiangyue proudly smiled and said.

"You're really formidable, I really regret not receiving you, as my maidservant, alas..." Chen Xiang while speaking, had a look of remorse.

Hua Xiangyue giggled, "I at that time I knew you'd come to regret it, if you still wish to, I'm still willing to be your maidservant."

Chen Xiang was taken aback, he asked, "Really?"

"Of course, it's true, I have already said it before, I definitely want to be your maidservant!" Hua Xiangyue mischievously smiled and said, it looked like a joke, yet not.

"Let's put it off for some time, if I have you as my maidservant, Sister Menger, and Xianxian will be jealous! However, I'll consider it." Chen Xiang smiled and said. Upon hearing his answer, Hua Xiangyue gave him a grim look.

"You're quite shameful! Just a while ago you were regretting, now you don't want to!" Hua Xiangyue said with a pout, then grabbed Chen Xiang, and flew out the window, in the blink of an eye, they had arrived in the outskirts of the Fragrance City.

## ***Chapter 333 Re-Entering The Forbidden Land***

Chen Xiang secretly grabbed Hua Xiangyue's beautiful hands. Hua Xiangyue was pulling Chen Xiang and leaped continuously, she moved so fast, so fast that Chen Xiang was gasping for breath. Hua Xiangyue didn't even consider his feelings, like this she returned Chen Xiang to the Extreme Martial Sect.

When Chen Xiang had been thrown in front of Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming, he was left unrecognizable. His hair was a mess, his clothes were tattered, and his complexion was a little pale.

"I've safely brought the brat." Hua Xiangyue dropped this sentence, then angrily left.

Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming was a little surprised, they didn't know why Hua Xiangyue was angry. They speculated that Chen Xiang must have angered Hua Xiangyue.

Naturally, Chen Xiang was aware of why Hua Xiangyue was angry; however, he still could not understand for what reason she was furious about, was it because he had not accepted her as his maidservant?

Once Chen Xiang returned, he had been brought to a private room by Wu Kaiming and Gu Dongchen. They appeared to be very cautious, even in the Extreme Martial Mysterious Realm. From looking at their appearance, it was clear that they wanted to talk about something very confidential.

"What is it! Speak quickly, don't you know that an alchemist's time is very precious." Chen Xiang lazily said. He was a little tired, he wanted to take a good rest, and then plant some plants and flower, and refine some dans.

Gu Dongchen replied, "Young Martial Uncle, Xiao Ziliang was used to be that old madman's rival. But now he has established the Free Immortal Sea, I'm worried that he is plotting something. That's why we want you to go and ask that old madman so that we can know a little more about Xiao Ziliang. I'm sure he'll be very interested in this matter."

After hearing that he had to look for his mad master, Chen Xiang suddenly felt his whole body was wrapped in an inexplicable pain. Last time when he had

come out, he swore that he would not ever return to that place.

"Why don't you go?" Chen Xiang snorted.

Although he had spent some little time with his master, Huang Jintian, he was extremely clear regarding his master's temper. If he went to Huang Jintian, he must suffer some torture for a while. That old madman was quite proficient in torturing, he would not let you die or be seriously injured, yet he would never let you forget, he would ingrain a lifelong fear into you.

"You are his apprentice, as such, you are closer to him. Moreover, the Big Storm is about to arrive, you have to ask him his opinion." Gu Dongchen forcefully smiled and said. Speaking of going to the old madman, he and Wu Kaiming very much dreaded him, it was quite obvious, they too had suffered no little torture in his hands.

Wu Kaiming smiled wryly, "To tell you the truth, whenever we are preparing to cross the Nirvana Tribulation, we will go to the old madman. In regards to crossing the Nirvana Tribulation, he is extremely knowledgeable."

Gu Dongchen heaved a long sigh, in his eyes a sliver of fear appeared. After all, he had crossed so many tribulations, he must have gone to Huang Jintian many times, the outcome can be imagined.

"Little bald, when you are going to cross the Nirvana Tribulation, why not ask your Dean, why go to the old madman? Do you want to get tortured?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Do you think, I've some screw loose? If Dean can help me solve the problem, why would I do such stupid thing?" Wu Kaiming heaved a sigh and said.

Liu Menger was going to cross the Nirvana Tribulation, he initially intended to ask Gu Dongchen to share his experience with her, but now it seemed to be useless.

"Why can Little Featherhead not solve your problem?" Chen Xiang persistently asked.

"Because everyone's Nirvana Tribulation is a lot different. I can only tell what to pay attention while crossing the Nirvana Tribulation. But that old madman could most likely predict which Nirvana Tribulation he is going to experience.

This is also his big secret! Not to mention, he must be cursed by heaven, because he is divulging its secrets " Gu Dongchen suppressed his voice and said.

Chen Xiang, in his heart, was surprised. He didn't expect his mad master to actually be so formidable. This ability was truly heaven-defying.

"How does master predicts?" Chen Xiang asked.

"This I don't have any idea. When my master was ascending to the Heavenly Realm, he quietly told us that if we want to smoothly cross the tribulation, it is better to find that old madman. He can make sure that we can at least have eighty percent chance to smoothly cross the tribulation!" Gu Dongchen shook his head and said.

Eighty percent chance! This not only scared the hell out of Chen Xiang, but it was also similarly true for Su Meiyao, Bai Youyou and Long Xueyi, all three of them. After all, when crossing the tribulation, many martial artists didn't even have ten percent chance to cross the tribulation successfully.

"Young Martial Uncle, you still have to go see the old man, after all, he has the mysterious power to predict things." Gu Dongchen said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head, "No problem, but let me rest for a day, I'm worried, that I can not withstand the torture."

With Chen Xiang's agreement, Gu Dongchen, and Wu Kaiming both felt extremely sentimental. At this time, they both gloatingly looked at Chen Xiang.

The next day, Chen Xiang followed Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming deeper into the Extreme Martial Mysterious Realm. In addition to the Extreme Martial Sect's three tycoons, others could not arbitrarily enter this place.

There were still a lot of secrets inside the Extreme Martial Mysterious Realm. So far Chen Xiang only knew of the forbidden land imprisoning Huang Jintian. There were many other places where he could not casually move around.

Looking at the deep bottomless huge pit, Chen Xiang summoned up his courage and jumped inside...

"Hahaha, little rascal, why have you come? You've truly surprised me! Oh?

Have you reached the 5th level Immortal and Devil Body? Well, well, you also have a Fire Spirit, little guy, you can indeed make others jealous!" Huang Jintian looked just like before. His white hair was disheveled, his whole body was dirty. However, his sharp eyes instead projected a strange aura.

The bottom was a little bright. Upon noticing his despicable master who had been kept here for so long, he secretly pitied him.

"Master, I can have such good luck is all due to your, elder's blessing!" Chen Xiang mischievously smiled and said. If he flattered him a little, he thought he would be tortured a little less.

Huang Jintian smiled like a naughty child. Upon seeing his smile, Chen Xiang could not laugh but rather had an urge to cry.

"Come, let your teacher have a good look..." While speaking, those skinny hands of Huang Jintian were like lightning, pressed upon Chen Xiang's shoulder, which was followed by waves of blood-curdling screams. Upon hearing Chen Xiang's screams, Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming had their scalp-tingling. They too had once shouted just like this, not to mention, so many times!

Chen Xiang felt as if he was being carefully cut by Huang Jintian, piece by piece. His body as if had been squeezed by that powerful True Qi flowing inside Huang Jintian from every direction.

"Not bad, not bad, you brat has grown faster than I have expected... hahaha!" With the burst of that nauseating Huang Jintian's maniac laughter, finally Chen Xiang's hell-like torture had come to an end. It had been nearly two hours.

"Quickly get up, don't waste time, you must cultivate!" Huang Jintian kicked Chen Xiang's waist.

Chen Xiang powerlessly moaned, "Master, Apprentice can't even move even if I want to, let your apprentice rest a little."

"I've heard this sentence many times before, you've said it, your senior brother had said it, your senior brother's apprentices had also said the same... hei hei. But at last I could finally prove, they all lied because they could move." Huang Jintian said. Before he released his power, making the pleading Chen Xiang suspend in the air.

Pain once again spread throughout Chen Xiang's whole body, which forced him to immediately howl, he shouted, "I can move, I'll cultivate..."

## Chapter 334 Foretell

After Chen Xiang came down, he simply didn't have the chance to ask any question. Occasionally he would almost get the opportunity to ask, but Huang Jintian acted as he had not heard anything. In a flash, three months went by.

"Just about right, brat, your foundation is almost solid. You've progressed too quickly, although you have timely consolidated your cultivation, it was far from enough. In the future, you better make time to come here. Otherwise, you can forget to compete in the Heavenly Realm." Huang Jintian looked solemn. Now he didn't have that maniac look. Instead, he gave the impression of a strict master.

Under the hands of Huang Jintian, Chen Xiang had to suffer torture for three months. But he still forcefully laughed and said, "Thank you, master, your apprentice will follow your teachings!"

"Anyway, little guy, you're definitely not going to come to this old man, the question that you wanted to ask before, ask it again." Huang Jintian scoffingly said.

Chen Xiang awkwardly smiled, and asked, "Master, do you remember Xiao Ziliang? He has now established some Free Immortal Sea, some time ago he had been maliciously swindled by me. Now I'm worried that he might take his revenge because I've made him lose a lot. So, I would like to get some information about him..."

Next, Chen Xiang described the incident of the Fragrance City's Square in detail.

After Huang Jintian finished listening, he immediately burst into his maniac laughter, "You don't have to worry! Although Xiao Ziliang is a little narrow-minded, he isn't that bad! He is not stupid. He should have definitely noticed that you're my apprentice. Even if that bastard borrowed the galls of ten thousand dogs, he wouldn't have the courage to take any action against you. He would not even dare to make a move on the Extreme Martial Sect. Bullshit Free Immortal Sea, he had established it almost to vent his anger."

Although Huang Jintian was insane, his words were extremely trustworthy. This made Chen Xiang heaved a sigh of relief.



"Xiao Ziliang is a very timid guy. I think after crossing his seventh Nirvana Tribulation, he dares to come and flaunt his prowess. But he had not expected Little Featherhead to have already crossed the eighth tribulation! Although Xiao Ziliang had lived a good-for-nothing life, if he could make it till now, then that is something to commend. From our era, not many are still alive, most of us have vanished during their Nirvana Tribulation, not even their ashes were left." Huang Jintian gave a long sigh.

Chen Xiang now realized Nirvana Realm martial artists were not so omnipotent, at least, they dreaded the Nirvana Tribulation.

"Xiao Ziliang is rather formidable in laying out arrays, if you need to, you can directly go to him. Looking at my face, he will certainly help you." Huang Jintian slightly smiled and caressed his greasy beard.

Chen Xiang was secretly pleased to have such a strong master. He thought if his master were not a maniac, and had some kindness, he would be perfect. Every time he would come down it would not feel like descending into hell

"Master, you can prophesize, right? I would like to ask you about someone who is going to be crossing the Nirvana Tribulation?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Who is it?"

"Her name is Liu Menger. She is the Empress of the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire... Right! Before it was used to be called the Divine Weapon Sect." Chen Xiang quickly replied, waiting for Huang Jintian's reply, a look of anticipation hung upon his face.

A sliver of strange light flashed past those deep eyes of Huang Jintian, "That divine couple's daughter. Nice brat, are you hooked up with her? She is in Nirvana Realm, brat, your luck with the opposite sex have even surprised me, your master!"

Chen Xiang wryly smiled and replied, "Fairly ordinary, master, do you know her parents?"

"I knew her father and mother. They were characters from my era, and even stronger than me. That couple was very strange; everyone felt they were unlike the natives of the Mortal World. In short, you hooking up with their daughter is a

good thing. She is but my apprentice daughter-in-law, hei hei!" Huang Jintian patted Chen Xiang's shoulder, smiled and said, "You're something!"

Chen Xiang already knew Liu Menger's parents were extraordinary, but he had not expected that Huang Jintian also did not know the exact details of them.

"Wait a bit, I'll calculate for you!" While speaking, Huang Jintian extended his arm, before a Tai Chi Yin and Yang Diagram emerged above his palm. His eyes also gradually turned into intertwining black and white like a rotating Tai Chi diagram, while the Yin and Yang Tai Chi Diagram above his palm quickly started rotating.

Watching the Tai Chi Diagram upon Huang Jintian's palm, Chen Xiang was extremely astonished. In particular, after noticing a mess of texts appearing on the Tai Chi Diagram, he, even more, felt unimaginable.

Three days and nights had gone just like this, yet Huang Jintian continued to remain in the same state. Chen Xiang waited patiently, although he didn't know how Huang Jintian was going to do it, he knew Huang Jintian must have some fortuitous encounter, only then would he come into possession of such ability.

Huang Jintian opened his eyes, the small and exquisite Tai Chi Yin and Yang Diagram above his palm turned into a little Yin and Yang ball. He frowned and said, "That little girl's Nirvana Tribulation is unexpectedly so frightening, could it be she have some powerful thing inside her?"

Chen Xiang nodded his head and replied, "Master, she has a purple colored Fire Spirit. An unusual Fire Spirit..."

"Not only does she have a Fire Spirit, but she should also have something with fire attribute, her Fire Spirit should have fire and cold attribute." Huang Jintian said.

Liu Menger had the Fire Spirit and the Vermillion Bird Tender Thread, both of which were powerful things. Now Chen Xiang couldn't help but admire his master, much to his surprise, he had guessed both.

Chen Xiang nodded his head. Just as he wanted to speak, Huang Jintian stopped him, "Don't tell me what it is! You give this to her, make her fuse it with

her mind, the rest she had to see for herself."

Huang Jintian handed the Yin and Yang ball to Chen Xiang. He sternly exhorted, "Inside it are the details of the events she has to face during her tribulation, aside from the heaven and the earth, only she and I can know! Once it is leaked out, it will not be accurate."

Chen Xiang nodded his head continuously before he stored the Yin and Yang ball safely.

"Master, how did you do it? I want to learn!" Chen Xiang was a little excited. The Refining Simulation Technique was a little similar to predicting the future. However, it was used to predict the future events in the alchemical furnace, rather than predicting the future events of the world.

Huang Jintian shook his head, "You can not learn this. Otherwise, you'll die! Although the possessor of Yin and Yang Divine Vein could learn this secret method, ordinary people don't have the life to offer as a price. This technique will shorten its user's life. But as your master he can not die, he is fearless."

Chen Xiang was surprised for a moment. He suddenly felt his teacher was one mysterious guy. Unexpectedly he could not die!

"Brat, do you still have some questions?" Huang Jintian patted his head and slightly smiled.

"I do, I want to ask when the Big Storm is going to arrive? Also, what is your opinion regarding this?" The Big Storm was the Great Battle of the Three Realms. He was also very concerned regarding this.

When Chen Xiang started asking this, Huang Jintian's eyebrows were tightly knit. For a long time, he didn't speak anything; he looked solemn.

Huang Jintian was dignified. He didn't have the appearance of a maniac, which clearly indicated that what he was going to say and do was imperative.

Chen Xiang too didn't urge but waited patiently.

"Since you have obtained the Black Tortoise Adamantyl Armor, then you should have the ability to go that place to get something similar, that thing will be useful to you!" While speaking, God knows where, in Huang Jintian's hand

appeared a piece of cloth, upon which he quickly painted, which soon took the form of a map.

## ***Chapter 335 The Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise***

Huang Jintian quickly drew the map, after handing it over to Chen Xiang he said, "You have to go to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain. When you have arrived there, take out this map, it should allow you to find the way to get the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise."

Much to Chen Xiang's surprise, The Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise was yet another Divine Exercise.

Since coming down here, Su Meiyao, Bai Youyou, and Long Xueyi turned silent. They seemed to be worried about being found out by Huang Jintian. Moreover, they all faintly felt, Huang Jintian, this strange old man had sensed their existence.

"After cultivating the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise, it will let you have the Suppressing Devil Yuan Qi. This Suppressing Devil Yuan Qi can integrate with your True Qi, for dealing with demons and devils, for these two existences, it will be a lot more fatal. The Suppressing Devil Yuan Qi is not so easy to learn. However, I believe that you'll be able to learn." Huang Jintian explained.

Chen Xiang doubtfully asked, "Master, do you know the Subduing Devil Divine Exercise? That is the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain, isn't it very dangerous!"

"Brat, you even dare to come down here, still afraid to go to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain?" Huang Jintian scoffingly said, "The Subduing Devil Divine Exercise is only useful for dealing with the natives of the Demon and Devil World. For dealing with the martial artists of the Human World, it is completely useless! When the Big Storm arrives, the martial artists of the Demon and Devil World will come running. The Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise will play a crucial role in fighting them!"

Chen Xiang stuck out his tongue. If the Great Battle of the Three Realms was not going to happen, naturally, no one was going to learn this useless martial exercise.

"The whereabouts of the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise is handed down by the Extreme Martial Founding Father. Even Little Featherhead is not aware of it; you just have to go to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain. Although it is

a little dangerous, you will not have any problem in dealing it! The Great Battle of the Three Realms is nothing to joke about; it is very cruel. Not to mention, you, with your little abilities, even the Nirvana Realm martial artists would fall in large numbers." Huang Jintian sighed and said.

Chen Xiang heaved a bitter sigh because he was unexpectedly caught up in this storm. Not to mention, he still didn't know when it was going to arrive.

"If there is nothing else that you want to say, then quickly get the hell out. Don't waste my time!" Huang Jintian said, "Right, keep in mind don't say anything about the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise to Little Featherhead and the others. It will be useless for them to cultivate, they are not suitable to cultivate this martial exercise."

Chen Xiang didn't have enough time to say goodbye; he had been kicked up once again by Huang Jintian.

"Little bald, I've returned alive." Chen Xiang lying down on the ground, looking at the bright sunlight, laughed and said.

"Martial Uncle, congratulation for your safe return." Wu Kaiming too laughed and said. He was waiting here for three months; they couldn't help but admire Chen Xiang. Much to their surprise, Chen Xiang could stay down there for so long, in the past, he and Gu Dongchen, at most, could just stay there for one month.

Chen Xiang told Gu Dongchen and Wu Kaiming about Xiao Ziliang, before he returned to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard, to take care of his spirit herbs.

He had left three months before to participate in the Danxiang Taoyuan Grand Meeting, and once again in the forbidden land, he had spent three months with Huang Jintian. In this half year he often produced the Golden Dragon Saliva, now he had already saved up a lot!

Chen Xiang intend to use it to nourish the Resurrection Grass and the Nine Elemental Flower. Moreover, he planned to use the ten drops of the ten thousand years old Spirit Milk. He wanted to grow more Resurrection Grass and the Nine Elemental Flower quickly.

"Your teacher is very formidable. He should be from the Undead Family, which

is a mystical family with infinite life. And also the family members also have the Yin and Yang veins, which is even more astonishing." Long Xueyi exclaimed again and again before she finally dared to speak.

"In the future, he can indeed become a legendary character, but hiding here is also ingenious." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang quickly asked, "Have you heard of the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise?"

"It is the bottom most skill among the ten ancient, bizarre exercises. Neither it is hard to practice, nor it can be said to be overly useful. Besides being helpful in dealing with the natives of the Demon and the Devil World, it does not have any other uses." Bai Youyou said.

Chen Xiang in his herb garden planted the Resurrection Grass and the Nine Elemental Flower, before cautiously pouring the Golden Dragon Saliva upon them.

"The Resurrection Grass can grow grass seeds, and the Nine Elemental Grass could grow flower seeds. However, both need to be ten thousand years old! As long as they can grow these seeds, you can use these seeds to plant a bunch of them! It takes five thousand years for them to mature." Su Meiyao said. She also had an understanding of the Dragon Saliva Exercise. In the past, they had done this kind of stuff a lot of times; they were quite experienced in this.

Three days passed. A significant amount of the Golden Dragon Saliva was used to water the Resurrection Grass and the Nine Elemental Flower before they were able to breed seeds, after which each of them produced ten seeds.

"The Resurrection Grass and the Nine Elemental Flower can now be planted here by using these seeds. The spirit grasses and flowers can grow infinitely, moreover, the more they grew, the better they will be. Your Azure Profound Tree is an example." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang was secretly excited. He quickly planted the five Resurrection Grass and five Nine Elemental Flower. Then Chen Xiang used a significant amount of Golden Dragon Saliva for watering, and soon the whole Golden Dragon Saliva

had been consumed. He had produced the Golden Dragon Saliva for half a year, yet it didn't take him half month to finish it.

At this time, he had no choice but to use the ten thousand years Spirit Milk, because the five Resurrection Grass and five Nine Elemental Flower were soon about to mature. So long as they mature, he could give it to Liu Menger. But he only had five White Jade Lotus Seed, and he needed one for planting. However, he could replace it with the Hell Spirit Grass. This way, he would have five set of the Resurrection Dan's herbs.

Once again two days had passed. Chen Xiang had already run out of the ten thousand years Spirit Milk. Although he had completely consumed the Golden Dragon Saliva and the ten thousand years old Spirit Milk, he was instead feeling very excited, because Chen Xiang had successfully grown the Resurrection Grass and five Nine Elemental Flower. Both of them were the essential herbs for the Resurrection Dan, if he had a little more time, he could even grow a lot of White Jade Lotus Seed.

Chen Xiang had been holed up inside his herb garden, no matter who came to him, he had not gone to greet them, until he was finished with his business. He felt strange because Elder Dan had not appeared till now as if Elder Dan had suddenly disappeared. Although she said she was going to seclude herself for a long time for training, Chen Xiang still felt a little uncomfortable.

When Elder Dan was present, he would not feel so bored. He could harass that mysterious and powerful girl all day.

The Resurrection Grass, the Nine Elemental Flower, the White Jade Lotus Seed, these were the main herbs for refining the Resurrection Dan. Chen Xiang divided into five sets and placed them into five small jade boxes. In one box he used some Hell Spirit Grass to replace the White Jade Lotus Seed.

He just walked out of the Extreme Dan King Courtyard and planned to make a trip to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire to see Liu Menger; he saw Wu Kaiming hastily flying towards him.

Wu Kaiming without speaking a word grabbed Chen Xiang and flew towards the Elder Courtyard; it was as if there was something urgent.

"Stinking brat, you've made us wait for good several days." Gu Dongchen upon



seeing Chen Xiang said immediately.

Inside the Elder Courtyard, there were ten people. He didn't recognize any of them, but he could sense that they were powerful True Martial Realm martial artists, much to his surprise, they were all in 9th level True Martial Realm!

"Dean... I'm going to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire to find someone; it is very crucial!" Chen Xiang said. He wanted to hand over the herbs to Liu Menger quickly. Even more so, Huang Jintian's prediction of her Nirvana Tribulation was still in his hands.

## ***Chapter 336 The One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain***

Gu Dongchen was confused, Chen Xiang was going to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire to find someone. He already knew Chen Xiang, and Liu Menger were very close, even to the point that they allied together to swindle him off of his crystal stones! However, Xue Xianxian was Chen Xiang's wife. Chen Xiang might be visiting her, and there was nothing wrong with that.

"Wait here, the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire's Empress will arrive soon. You can just go with her! Now, I want to tell you something very crucial. After you've listened to it, you can go and pack your bags." Gu Dongchen said.

Chen Xiang nodded his head.

"I think all of you should know about the Catastrophe? Only the core disciples in selected sects are rather clear on this matter. The Catastrophe is sure to come. However, you can't reveal it to others yet. Otherwise, the entire world will descend into chaos." Gu Dongchen said. At this moment, ten other Elders arrived.

"To be more accurate, the Catastrophe is also known as the Great Battle of Three Realms from legend. You should not be unfamiliar with this, especially since this period has been recorded down very fiercely." Wu Kaiming said.

After the ten 9th level True Martial Realm martial artists heard this revelation, a shiver ran down through their entire body. They had already associated the Catastrophe with the Great Battle of the Three Realms, but it had yet to be confirmed. But now, according to Wu Kaiming, it was all true.

"Unfortunately, there is a merged entrance in the Chenwu Mainland, which is where the demons and devils would come. As such, our Chenwu Mainland is under a lot of pressure." Gu Dongchen heaved a sigh and said.

Chen Xiang learned from Long Xueyi that he was in the Mortal Martial World. Among the various mortal worlds, this world was rather large. The Mortal Martial World had boundless sea and many mainlands. The Chenwu Mainland was a rather prosperous mainland, not only the population was rather large, it has a sect with an incredibly long history, the Extreme Martial Sect.

But an emerging point for the Demon and the Devil World happened to be on the Chenwu Mainland, which was the sole entrance to the entire Mortal Martial World!

"It is said that the merged entrance was also in our Chenwu Mainland last time around. However, that is a matter from a hundred thousand years ago! To be specific, the entrance is said to be at the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain!" Gu Dongchen once again stated, which made Chen Xiang's heart pound. After all, he was preparing to go the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain.

"Last time, when it merged, experts from various mainlands of the Mortal Martial World had gathered here. Together they had resisted the demons and the devils pouring in from the Demon and the Devil World. At that time, the battle was incredibly tragic. Many prominent experts of the Mortal Martial World had died, not to mention the loss of a lot of precious martial techniques, alchemy techniques, and so forth. And this history is going to be repeated."

Listening to Gu Dongchen, everyone knew that this time around it would surely be very miserable. Even Nirvana Realm martial artists would fall, not to mention, them, these little disciples.

"You're going to make a trip to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain. You are going there to note the situation. Now the situation of the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain is dangerous. The last time, it was a brutal battlefield, the death of so many martial artists gave birth to the existence of souls, and now their power is gradually increasing. If the passage opened in advance, it will be absolutely impossible for the natives of the Chenwu Mainland to resist the enemy! We Nirvana Realm martial artists are going to contact the experts of various mainlands overseas and ask them to come here; then we will hold a Hero Convention of the Mortal Martial World!"

Chen Xiang had always thought of One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain as a sinister mountain. But much to his surprise, it was the legendary battlefield where the grand battle between the Human World and the Demon and the Devil World took place a hundred thousand years ago. He now realized why Huang Jintian asked him to go there to take that thing.

Chen Xiang was rather more concerned with the Hero Convention, at that time experts from other mainlands would arrive. After all, the Mortal Martial World was vast; there were many mainlands. Surely, the visitors would be enormous in number, and also a lot of them would be powerful.

"You just have to observe the situation; there are already many strange situations that had arisen in the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain. So long as martial artists above the 9th level of True Martial Realm went there, wild shrieks and howls would burst forth. Even if we are concealing our cultivation, it is still no good. I once thought of forcefully entering it, but felt a very powerful resistance. Moreover, it also gave rise to earthquakes. Now various sects are sending 9th level True Martial Realm martial artists there to take note of the situation, that's why after you have arrived there, you have to be a little careful. If you encounter something you can not resist, you have to retreat." Gu Dongchen final words were particularly heavy. He didn't want to sacrifice his disciples.

"Elder Wu, first take these ten to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain to understand the situation, let themselves adapt to the Devil Qi there! Chen Xiang had already been to the Southern Wasteland, so it is not necessary for him. Chen Xiang, you come with me!" Gu Dongchen left with Chen Xiang and came to a secret residence.

Chen Xiang was only in the 5th level of the True Martial Realm, but Gu Dongchen was sending him to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain, there was definitely an underlying reason behind it.

"Young Martial Uncle, you have to go to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain, are you afraid?" Gu Dongchen asked. He knew that as an alchemist, Chen Xiang must have had a lot of things to do. Gu Dongchen felt a little guilty about sending Chen Xiang to such a dangerous place.

"Naturally, I'm not afraid! Clearly tell me what you have to say." Chen Xiang indifferently replied. Even if Gu Dongchen had not asked him to go, he would have gone. He needed to go and acquire the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise.

"Ok, the situation inside the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain is

incredibly strange. I suspect that the residual power of souls are being gathered, and are used by someone in an altar to do something like the situation before. Thereby in which they will create a fearsome barrier, rendering us Nirvana Realm martial artists unable to enter."

Gu Dongchen looked solemn. He said in a low voice, "If you can't find anything, set it on fire and incinerate everything there! I know Young Martial Uncle's flame is extraordinary, it is full of extreme yang and unyielding. It should be extremely lethal towards Devil Qi!"

Chen Xiang nodded his head. He just had to set fire on the mountain, that's all. As far as the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain was concerned, he was not a little bit afraid. He was only rather concerned about how useful the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise would turn out to be, and if it would also prove to be tough to learn or not.

"I'll go alone, don't let the other senior brothers enter too far! To tell you the truth, when I went to the master, he told me to pay attention to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain especially. He also requested me to head deeper and record the situation there; he said I could probably handle this!" Chen Xiang after some thinking came up with a reason. This way, he could act alone.

Gu Dongchen was shocked. He knew Huang Jintian could foresee future events, which was why he readily believed this spun up tale, "Good, I'll go greet the other sects! Liu Menger is coming here very soon; she should be coming for the junior sister."

Liu Menger soon arrived. Her face was covered with a black muslin and was completely garbed in black clothes. Dressed in black, she appeared to be relatively inconspicuous. She shouldn't have come for Elder Dan, but rather Chen Xiang.

Gu Dongchen found it a little strange. After all, why would Liu Menger come for Chen Xiang? But he didn't ask anything and simply let Chen Xiang take Liu Menger to the Extreme Dan King Courtyard.

This was the first time Chen Xiang had been alone with Liu Menger in the Extreme Martial Sect. He could not help but have his thoughts wander.

Only Chen Xiang and Liu Menger were present in the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Even Wu Qianqian was not there at the moment; she was receiving training in the King Martial Courtyard. She was not like Chen Xiang, who had so many ways to elevate his strength.

"Sister Menger, you actually came to visit me!"

A mischievous smile was hung on Chen Xiang's face, as he gave a cup of tea Liu Menger. Suddenly, he kissed her face. Liu Menger felt extremely shy. Although it seemed like there was no one here, she still didn't entirely trust that. After all, it was still the Extreme Martial Sect.

## ***Chapter 337 Hopeful Nirvana***

Liu Menger gave a twist on Chen Xiang's waist. She angrily said, "Little rascal."

"Sister Menger last time, you left very quickly, and didn't give me the time to show my skill, it was really a pity!" Chen Xiang disappointedly sighed.

Certainly, Liu Menger had seen Chen Xiang's performance and she was taken aback. She now had a deeper understanding of Chen Xiang. She softly said, "According to Xiangyue, brat, you really did stir up trouble this time. Which ended up in you annoying Xiao Ziliang."

Chen Xiang simply laughed and said, "I'm not afraid of him, forget that, tell me, what made you come to me?"

"Is Gu Dongchen sending you to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain? I came to stop him, it's very dangerous to go there now. Even though you're very powerful, you must not go, you must obediently cultivate." Liu Menger stood up, and with her beautiful hands caressed Chen Xiang's face, "Last time, the Southern Wasteland was very dangerous. Moreover; the devil path guys might be inside, I'm worried about you!"

Realizing that Liu Menger was so concerned about him, Chen Xiang felt touched. He smiled and said, "Sister Menger, you don't have to worry about me! Even if he had not sent me there, I would still go! Hei hei, forget about that, I have got a gift for you!"

Chen Xiang pinched Liu Menger's face, then mischievously smiled while taking out five jade boxes and placing them on the table. He said with a mysterious smile, "Sister Menger, I had worked hard for several months to get these things!"

Liu Menger reckoned there were herbs inside. Chen Xiang had stayed in the forbidden land for three months. During this period, she had visited Extreme Martial Sect for Chen Xiang twice. However, Gu Dongchen told her that Chen Xiang had gone into closed-door training.

Liu Menger opened the first jade box. The moment she opened her eyes, Resurrection Grass, the Nine Elemental Flower, and a White Jade Lotus Seed came into her view. However, she wasn't surprised because Chen Xiang himself

had a White Jade Lotus Seed, he had already said that he was going to give it to her. She was moved, in the past, she had refused because she felt it was more important for Chen Xiang. The White Jade Lotus Seed if directly eaten was still very useful.

Noticing the affectionate look in Liu Menger's eyes, Chen Xiang scratched his head twice. An honorable Empress was looking at him with such expression, his face was flushed red. He was extremely excited.

Looking at his appearance, Liu Menger sweetly smiled and said, "Little rascal, you keep it for yourself. You're an alchemist, it is rather more useful for you!"

Chen Xiang with a mysterious look, continued, "There are still more, continue looking!"

Liu Menger, was secretly curious, what other gifts has Chen Xiang prepared for her. She opened the other jade box. This time she was stupefied. Because yet again it was the Resurrection Grass, the Nine Elemental Flower, and the White Jade Lotus Seed. Those were the three most important herbs for refining the Resurrection Dan. Gathering a complete set was tough, not to mention, two set!

The Resurrection Dan was a high-grade earth level dan, which in the Chenwu Mainland was incredibly rare! Liu Menger could not understand how Chen Xiang got the herbs, she looked at the mischievously smiling Chen Xiang in shock. Much to her surprise, Chen Xiang once again indicated her to continue opening the other jade box.

After Liu Menger had opened the third jade box, she was completely stupefied. Because she found yet another set of herbs for the Resurrection Dan. Her voluptuous bosom was heaving up and down. She was really touched. Chen Xiang gifts were too expensive. At this time, she felt Chen Xiang's deep feelings for her.

After she had calmed down, she continued opening the fourth box. This time she was already prepared, but inevitably she was still surprised with another set of herbs. She was sure that the final box would also have the same.

After she opened the fifth box. She closed her eyes, took a long deep breath. Yet again, she was presented with three main herbs for refining the Resurrection, Dan. However, the Hell Spirit Grass had replaced the White Jade



Lotus Seed.

Chen Xiang walked over. Hugged the enthralling moist-eyed beauty, and gently said, "I don't want to lose you, you have to successfully cross the Nirvana Tribulation!"

Liu Menger also tightly embraced Chen Xiang, placed her face on Chen Xiang's chest, sighed and asked, "Little rascal, you knew?"

"These are five Resurrection Dans if Hua Xiangyue did her best. It should be enough! You don't have to worry too much about it later, now you'll definitely be able to cross the Nirvana Tribulation." Chen Xiang encouraged her.

"En, the Nirvana Tribulation really had me horrified! You'll understand it later. I just didn't want to make you broken-hearted, so... so I was avoiding you!" Liu Menger said in a low voice.

Chen Xiang smiled and took out the Yin and Yang ball that was given by Huang Jintian to her. Within which was something regarding what would occur during Liu Menger's Nirvana Tribulation.

"What is it?" After Liu Menger had seen it, she asked with a frown.

"Take it and integrate it with your mind. For this thing, I had suffered a lot of bitterness!" Chen Xiang was speaking the truth.

Liu Menger guessed it was an Inheritance Bead like thing, with which one could learn some powerful martial technique. She immediately followed Chen Xiang's suggestion; took the Yin and Yang ball, and released her divine sense.

In a moment, the Yin and Yang ball disappeared, as an entirely surprised look manifested upon her face.

"This... this is..." Liu Menger was left speechless from shock. Because now she evidently knew what she was going to face in her seventh Nirvana Tribulation. If she knew this, it would be a lot easier to face it.

The Nirvana Tribulation was frightening in one regard, and that was, you didn't know what kind of tribulation it was. Even if you had the ability to face it, you would be tortured to death by the various suddenly coming tribulations.

"Don't speak!" Chen Xiang quickly stopped her, "You are not allowed to say, only you can know!"

Liu Menger immediately nodded her head, she suppressed her voice and asked, "Little rascal, ultimately what is your relationship with Huang Jintian? I've been told by my parents, that he can predict things about the Nirvana Tribulation!"

Chen Xiang had been imprisoned inside the famed forbidden land of the Extreme Martial Sect, and Huang Jintian was always inside the forbidden land. She had also noticed that Chen Xiang happened to have a Yin and Yang divine vein. By putting the two together, she had been sure that Chen Xiang had some relation with Huang Jintian.

Chen Xiang just sighed, Liu Menger also lightly sighed, "Rest assured, I'll definitely protect you!"

Liu Menger was now sure, Chen Xiang and Huang Jintian were master and apprentice. She was very clear about Huang Jintian's matter from the past because her mother and father had once mentioned it to her.

"Sister Menger, I've given you so many gifts. How are you going to thank me!" Chen Xiang with one arm tightly hugged Liu Menger, while a lascivious smile appeared on his face.

Liu Menger's beautiful face slightly turned red. She closed her eyes, gradually raised her head, and passionately started kissing Chen Xiang.

Initially, Liu Menger intended not to meet with Chen Xiang, until she had crossed the Nirvana Tribulation. But once she came to learn about the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain's matter, she had been anxious that Chen Xiang would go to investigate. Liu Menger simply could not sit still. She immediately came to find Chen Xiang. But much to her surprise, Chen Xiang was instead worried about losing her during the Nirvana Tribulation. At this point, Liu Menger was completely open, she affectionately kissed Chen Xiang.

Liu Menger herself didn't know how long she and Chen Xiang had been kissing. She suddenly felt an arm kneading her bosom, as if an electric current went through her tender body and she couldn't help but shake. She instinctively drew back.

"Little rascal, you are getting increasingly lewd, from whom have you learned this?" Liu Menger angrily said.

Who taught him? Chen Xiang thought this was obvious, why would he need someone else to teach him this. He thought a woman's bosom was originally for a man to touch, otherwise, why would they grow so big? Moreover, also feel so good to touch.

## ***Chapter 338 The Catastrophe's Mouth***

Liu Menger seemed not too knowledgeable with regards to things between a man and a woman. Although she knew that some things would naturally happen, she had yet to prepare her heart. She was confused on how to face this, after all, she and Chen Xiang were currently having an affair. Moreover, she was also hoodwinking her own apprentice. Thinking of this, Liu Menger's mood turned very complicated. She was worried that she would be hated by Xianxian.

Noticing the blush on Liu Menger's face suddenly disappear and replaced by a helpless look. Chen Xiang realized that Liu Menger was thinking of something.

"Sister Menger, I just wanted to touch your rabbits. I could not bear it anymore. I'm sorry," Chen Xiang said with a lascivious smile on his face. He didn't want Liu Menger to keep on thinking about those complicated things. Although he too, was in a complex relationship.

This was very sinful. Liu Menger pouted again and again. She lightly rammed her delicate fist on Chen Xiang's chest, "Little rascal, you rascal... You can never mention this again."

Seeing this high and mighty queen turn into such a shy woman, Chen Xiang was filled with emotions. He grabbed Liu Menger; held her and made her sit on his lap.

"Sister Menger, how are Xianxian and Youlan?" Chen Xiang turned a little honest. Otherwise, this beauty would be out of his embrace.

"Those brats are cultivating in the forbidden area of the Icewind Valley. They should be out before the start of the Hero Congregation." Liu Menger leaned on Chen Xiang's chest and played with a White Jade Lotus Seed.

"Where did you get these herbs? Especially the White Jade Lotus Seed, it can only be found in the Lotus Island! In the past, Lian Yingxiao was chasing me, so I had been reluctant to buy it from him."

Chen Xiang informed Liu Menger about his fight with Lian Changyun. He also gave her three Fire Dragon Blood Lotus. Liu Menger was delighted, one was for her, and the other two for Xue Xianxian and Leng Youlan.

"Sister Menger, you must be a little kind to those girls," Chen Xiang said.

"Both of them are my apprentices; they are like my family. Naturally, I'll be good to them! You should be a little careful in the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain." Liu Menger realized Chen Xiang must have some other reason to visit the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain, and no matter what, she couldn't stop him. However, she was still worried.

Chen Xiang caressed her face, smiled and said, "Give me a kiss, I may be gone for some time."

Liu Menger bowed her head and whispered, "You're not allowed to touch." After she had finished speaking, she raised her head, wrapped her arms around Chen Xiang's neck, and the two began kissing each other again...

At night, Chen Xiang sent Liu Menger out of the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. Just as Liu Menger left, god knows where Gu Dongchen jumped out.

"Young Martial Uncle, why did Liu Menger come looking for you? She had come for you a couple of times already!" Gu Dongchen curiously asked while staring at Chen Xiang.

Chen Xiang had not expected that Liu Menger would so boldly come for him. He was unable to think of some good reason.

"This... she came to discuss some things about my wife, also... also there is the matter of disappearance of the secular world." A sad look appeared on Chen Xiang's face. The disappearance of the secular world had indeed worried him because his father was still there.

"Oh, you know about the secular world? Don't worry; it has only disappeared temporarily... However, you would not need so much time to discuss these, from noon till night." Gu Dongchen was deeply suspicious of Chen Xiang's and Liu Menger's relation.

Chen Xiang forcefully coughed, "Little featherhead, why are you bitching so much!"

"Young Martial Uncle, you have to answer honestly. Last time, when you sold the Building Foundation Dan, wasn't Liu Menger intentionally raising the price?" Thinking of this, Gu Dongchen was burning in anger.

Chen Xiang knew that he could not hide this affair any longer. Because during the auctioning of the Elemental Spirit Dan, Liu Menger was intentionally raising the price against Yue Jianglin.

"That... that was because I wanted to earn some crystal stones. Who asked you to act so destitute in front of me. Think of it more as your martial uncle punishing you." Chen Xiang emphasized on the "Martial Uncle."

Gu Dongchen snorted in a low voice, "I don't believe that you and Liu Menger can be so close just because she is related to your wife. Such a proud woman to do that kind of thing, and she even came looking for you not only once but twice..."

"Little Featherhead, if you dare to speak any more nonsense, I... I will ask the old madman to straighten you up." Chen Xiang quickly interrupted Gu Dongchen.

Gu Dongchen had not grown old just like that. If he still couldn't notice their relation even after all of this, then he had lived for nothing.

Getting such a big reaction from Chen Xiang, Gu Dongchen ambiguously smiled, "Young Martial Uncle, you're so awesome! Lian Yingxiao, that handsome guy, no matter what he did, he still failed to get his hands on her, yet she had been obtained by you. How in the hell did you succeed?"

Chen Xiang realized that Gu Dongchen had noticed his and Liu Menger's relationship. He calmed down and dismissively said, "This is your martial uncle's charm. I did not use any means. Now that I don't need to conceal anything from you, Hua Xiangyue, that little bitch is always pestering me. But as you know, I have a wife, so I've refused her! Didn't you see, last time she brought me back, she happened to be angry?"

Seeing Chen Xiang's flamboyant appearance, Gu Dongchen could not help but grind his teeth in secret. In his heart, he thought, "She is wasted on this piece of garbage, is there no God!"

"Keep it a secret. If you speak of this to anyone, you'll live the rest of your life in the shadows of that old madman." Chen Xiang words proved to be useful. A

shiver of fear hit Gu Dongchen. Huang Jintian was his nightmare; he quickly nodded his head.

Although Gu Dongchen found it absurd; that an honorable Empress would hook up with the little rascal, Chen Xiang, however, after thinking of himself and Wu Kaiming acting all respectful to Chen Xiang, he didn't find it strange. But he still couldn't forget the fact that an extraordinary and prominent beauty have been taken by Chen Xiang, and this disturbed his mind. What was even more sinister was the fact that both master and apprentice had been taken by Chen Xiang.

"It's really unfair!" Gu Dongchen was walking on the road, and he could not help but let out a light sigh.

Chen Xiang knew that if he immediately went to the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountain, it would be extremely dangerous. That was why he planned to enter the 6th level of the True Martial Realm before going. He now had nine Five Elements True Elemental Dan, which, for him, was enough to enter a new stage.

After going through the hell training of Huang Jintian, his foundation had already been solidified. He now realized that if he quickly wanted to progress using dans, he must often pay a visit to Huang Jintian to consolidate his cultivation. Otherwise, it would be detrimental to him.

The Great Battle of the Three Realms spread to every world of the three domains, the Human Domain, the Devil Domain, and the Demon Domain. The natives of the Demon and the Devil World were rather aggressive in nature, large in numbers, as well as stronger. They would certainly be rushing to the Human Worlds.

The Chenwu Mainland was a gateway for the Demon and the Devil World. All the Nirvana Realm martial artists were under enormous pressure.

The residents of the Chenwu Mainland were leading their normal life. They were totally oblivious to the brutality of the imminent catastrophe. Even if they knew about it, they were under little or no pressure. To stop the disaster, the Human World could only rely on the powerful martial artists!

## ***Chapter 339 Step Into The Devil Mountain***

Chen Xiang felt that it was very difficult for him to step into the 6th Level of the True Martial Realm now. He had swallowed nine Five Elements True Elemental Dan. Although they could provide him a large amount of True Qi, it was far from enough. After arduously compressing the endless amount of True Qi, he was only successful in lighting up forty true elemental grains.

Chen Xiang needed to light up fifty true elemental grains every level, only then would he be able to breakthrough to the next level. Now he was still short by ten grains. In the later stages, he would need a larger amount of True Qi to compress.

Without any choice, Chen Xiang had to eat all the Building Foundation Dans in his hands, and even a large amount of True Elemental Dans. Otherwise, he would be unable to breakthrough in such a short time.

He was in possession of so many resources, it was already astonishing. After all, the others relied on sect distribution for their resources. As for searching or earning on their own, it needed a lot of time, not to mention, it was too risky.

After ten days, Chen Xiang had used a large number of dans and finally broke through to the 6th level of the True Martial Realm. During the breakthrough, he felt the power coursing through his body. Not only was his True Qi astonishingly vigorous than the past, even his body was a little stronger.

However, he had consumed all of his Building Foundation Dans and the Five Elements True Elemental Dan, and an astounding number of True Elemental Dans. These past ten days, he was eating dans like taking his meals. He now came to realize, why the formidable True Martial Realm martial artists in a sect were all very old. Because only someone like him, who could eat dans crazily can advance quickly, the sect even more so didn't have so many resources, which they still had to uniformly distribute among other disciples.

After calculating for a while, Chen Xiang realized that he had surprisingly consumed 20000 True Elemental Dans in these ten days, which were equivalent to one million crystal stones. Yet their potency was not as good as the ten Five Elements True Elemental Dans. If he was not so anxious to enter the 6th level of



the True Martial Realm, he would not have been so prodigal.

After spending about half a day in his herb garden, Chen Xiang left the Extreme Dan King Courtyard. After notifying Gu Dongchen, he quietly left for the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains. Disciples of many other sects had already went to investigate, but much to no avail, they had no results.

Even Gu Dongchen like martial artists had no way to go deep into the One HUndred Thousand Devil Mountains; they would be forcefully blocked. Evidently, there was a very powerful array or some barrier like thing inside.

The One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains was spread on a vast piece of land. The Devil Province was also just around it. The natives of the Devil Province were all a bunch of devil path martial artists who very much yearn for the Devil Domain. They were the group of people who had received guidance from the natives of Devil Domain and cultivated the devil path.

The Devil Province was next to the sea and connected to the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire and the Proud Sword Sect. After Chen Xiang left the Tianmen City, he entered a deserted forest and turned into a small bird using the 72 Transformations before flying towards the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire.

Even though he was a little slower after turning into a bird, it was relatively safer. Although the other sects had declared that they were not going to hold him responsible for the past deeds, and even the bounty has been removed; but he still had to be vigilant. And not to forget, those devil path martial artists hated him to be the very bone, he needed to be even more careful.

After turning into a bird, he had nothing to be afraid of, even if he encountered some storm or anything. Because he could utilize the power of True Martial Realm 6th level to fly, which was completely different than an ordinary bird.

"Little rascal, are you going look for Sister Menger in the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire?" Long Xueyi tenderly laughed and said. Even though she appeared to a little girl, her brain was full of evil thoughts.

"No, I will probably not be able to restrain myself and turn into a bird and peek at her bathing!" Chen Xiang completely laid out his mind. Especially when turning into a bird and peeking at her, this idea had been lingering in his mind and wouldn't go away no matter what, because, to be honest, it would be extremely

easy.

"This dragon is going to be watching you! You better not use this sacred spiritual power to do perverted things." Long Xueyi tenderly snorted and said.

"Little dragon, aren't you doing perverted things too?" Chen Xiang said in contempt.

After six days of continuous flying, Chen Xiang finally flew over the Divine Weapon Heavenly Empire. It was a small town near the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains. The residents of this town found it strange that a bunch of people would come from time to time. However, they didn't know that there was something strange brewing inside the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains.

The One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains was the entrance to the Human World which the demons and devils used one hundred thousand years ago. There were as many as a hundred thousand mountains here, which had been covered in the blood of many demons and devils. Even many devils and demons had been buried here. And hence its name was One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains.

Chen Xiang flew high in the sky. Far away a large piece of land was shrouded in white mist, rendering it difficult for anyone to see. It can be said to be an ocean of mountains, all kinds of strangely shaped mountain could be found here, it looked very spectacular. Especially looking at it from high in the sky. Many of the mountain were so high that they were piercing through the sky, even clouds weren't able to stop their reaches.

"It's just the outer ring of the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains, that's why you can't see any devil qi fluctuations whatsoever. These mountains are spread in quite a big area, you will need to fly for at least half a day before you could cross the outer ring!" Long Xueyi said.

Chen Xiang flew low, searching for the trail indicated on the map that was given by Huang Jintian. Very soon he found a camel-like big mountain, which was the very marker indicated on the map. After finding the marker, he could finally follow the route in accordance with the map. Now it was just a matter of time before he could finally find the location of the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise.

If he was walking down the road open and aboveboard, Chen Xiang would still have no problem in dealing with the strange creatures in the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains, he has a wide set of skills and not to mention the Heavenly Sun Fire Spirit which was extremely lethal to them. In case if he chose to walk deceitfully, he was even more formidable. Just take a look at it now, who would have thought that such a small bird was a human? Especially because of this ability, he had little or no pressure at all. It was quite easy for him to fly into the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains.

He was not here to fight but was responsible for noting the strange things happening here, and also look for the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise in the process. In order to have the strength to survive the catastrophe, it was absolutely necessary for him to learn the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise.

After entering the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains, Chen Xiang flew very quickly. Very soon he found other sect disciples. From their conversation, Chen Xiang came to know they were from the True Martial Sect, and also realized that they have been blindly wandering here for two weeks. They had not investigated anything, yet they kept complaining in being assigned to do such trivial stuff.

Most of the sent disciples were in True Martial Realm 9th level, which was the level in which they had to exert all their strength to find the opportunity to breakthrough to the Extreme State. Time for them was of the essence.

"Bunch of fools, they have intentionally been lured here, I reckon they will soon encounter an ambush!" Chen Xiang, from their conversation realized that these people had encountered an attack, and were being chased along the road. Moreover, they had also killed one from the opposite party. They were up against the disciples of the devil path sect, and currently they had been following the blood trail of an injured devil sect disciples for a long time.

As true to Chen Xiang's words, he soon found many men hidden among the trees in the vicinity of the True Martial Sect's disciples. Just like what he had encountered in the Southern Wasteland.

"Since these guys so love to hide in the trees, I'll let them forever be buried inside it!" Chen Xiang flew to a very dense tree, turned into his original

appearance before taking out the Demanding Life Devil Bow.

Chen Xiang did not intend to help the True Martial Sect's disciples because they were all 9th level True Martial Realm martial artists. They were more than enough to deal with these devil sect disciples, however, it was under the case that they did not found out about the ambush.

Chen Xiang had already been extremely proficient in using the Demanding Life Devil Bow. He shot at a big tree. An immediate explosion soon followed Chen Xiang's shot. A mist of blood soon dispersed in the forest, the devil sect disciple hiding inside the tree had already been smashed to pieces.

In next to no time, the True Martial Sect disciples found out, they hastily took out their weapons and became vigilant.

## ***Chapter 340 The Army Of Demon And Devil***

Chen Xiang shot two more arrows and killed two men hiding inside the trees, turn into a little bird and flew away.

The True Martial Sect's disciples didn't know who acted secretly, but they realized the intention of other guy clearly, and that was to remind them that they were walking into an ambush and the attackers were hiding inside those thriving trees.

After the ambushers realized that the True Martial Sect's disciples were vigilant, the devil sect disciples fled from the trees in quick succession. Just a moment ago they had witnessed three of their fellow men mysteriously blown into a mist of blood. Rendering their numbers too low to even deal with the True Martial Sect's disciples. And if the hidden assailant once again made them lose few more of them, they would be finished completely.

Once the devil sect disciples fled; they left a trail behind them. The True Martial Sect's disciples didn't give chase, they were worried that the enemy might intentionally wanted to separate them and attack the one who was slower than the rest; that's why they all gathered around.

After Chen Xiang turned into a bird; he had a clear view of everything. After discovering that these devil disciples were fleeing, he immediately followed two of them.

Inside these One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains, many strange things were happening. Now that Chen Xiang had encountered these devil sect disciples, Chen Xiang reckoned that these devil path disciples must know something. According to Gu Dongchen, inside the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains, there was something blocking their advance. Only martial artists under the Extreme State could enter easily. In other words, it is similarly true for the devil path sect.

That was why he was not afraid of encountering some powerful devil path tycoon, not to mention he was now just a small bird.

By looking at the the speed and the way they were shuttling around the forest, it was quite clear that the two devil sect disciples were extremely familiar with

the forest. As the Devil Province was nearby, it was obvious that the devil sect disciples would often visit here.

The deep recess of the One HUNDred Thousand Devil Mountains was very dangerous. Even those devil path sect's tycoons didn't dare to enter. It was quite similar to the Southern Wasteland, who knows what demon or devil was sleeping inside!

Those devil sect disciples who ran away, after making a big round of the forest, unexpectedly, they started to gather. There were a total of fifteen men, and all of them wore a black robe, and had a hood upon their heads. Their realms varied from 1st level to the 7th level of the True Martial Realm.

"Who the fuck attacked our people? That guy is certainly not a True Martial Sect's disciple! We have painstakingly spent so many days just to lure those guys, and just when we were about to be succesful, some dumb fuck has destroyed our plan." A man cursed.

"That man must be an expert assassin, we could not find his trail at all, even his attacks were quick yet very strong! We must return and report it to the Captain ASAP." A man spoke before he started running. Others too started following him.

Chen Xiang remembered that the direction they were walking was towards the depths of the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains. He hesitated for a moment, before giving them a chase. Although he had the appearance of a bird, he still had to be careful. After all these devil sect disciples were all powerful experts of True Martial Realm, if they discovered that a bird had been following them for so long, they would definitely be suspicious.

Chen Xiang followed them for an hour or so. Their running speed was not so fast, as they were mainly paying attention to the surrounding; they were extremely cautious.

Now they have already entered the foggy area. It was the very same mist which Chen Xiang had seen from the outside. When he entered the foggy area, he couldn't find anything strange. According to Gu Dongchen, this area is covered in a sheet of dense fog all year round.

"Aren't the invaders from the Demon and the Devil World not going to attack the devil path martial artists?" Chen Xiang was finding it a little difficult to

believe. At present, the devil path men were moving against the righteous, rather than to increase their strength.

"Of course not! It depends on the temperament of the demons and devils invading our world! If it was a bunch of idiots who only know how to kill, then no matter if it is the devil path or the righteous, they will kill whoever they see! But if it is a bunch of intelligent guys, then they will win over the diabolical forces of this world bit by bit, and completely control the invading world. They will enslave the natives to mine the various resources of the world." Su Meiyao said.

The demons and the devils would not be invading the Human World for no benefits. Chen Xiang came to realize why everytime, so many people would always die.

Chen Xiang followed the devil sect disciples to a well hidden cave. Once he arrived at the entrance of the cave; he sensed a few powerful aura inside. Much to his surprise, there were actually five 9th level True Martial Realm devil sect disciples.

"We have been here for almost a month, yet we could not even get a single righteous disciple's hair. Let's withdraw quickly! We have almost investigated the strange things happening here." A man said in a heavy voice.

After Chen Xiang came to hear this, he was slightly taken aback. Much to his dismay, the devil sect disciples had already investigated the things about the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains. So to say, it had nothing to do with the devil path sects.

"What a pity! I'm afraid that the righteous guys could not even imagine that three thousand years ago a powerful devil prince was already resurrected and was now awake, and he is the one who had arranged a powerful barrier to guard this place. And it is this barrier which is restricting the Nirvana Realm martial artists to come in and ravage this place!" Another guy lamented.

Chen Xiang was startled. If this place remained fortified till the catastrophe; wouldn't the demons and the devils invade all together, and finally ravage the Chenwu Mainland to nothing, at one fell swoop?

"The breach in space were generally not that big. The invaders from the Demon and the Devil World can only come slowly. You can simply attack them from the outside. But if a bunch of them gathered together, then it would be too frightening." Bai Youyou exclaimed.

"Now there is already a very small breach, from which some weak demons and devils are able to pass through!" A devil sect disciples once again said.

This information shocked the hell out of Chen Xiang.

According to Chen Xiang's estimation, there was still a long time before the rift would appear. But contrary to his expectation, one was already there.

After some discussion, the devil sect disciples decided not to ambush the righteous sect disciples. They all chose to withdraw because there was still the matter of a powerful devil prince, who was searching for some demons and devils who can be resurrected, in order to create a demon and devil army in advance.

"Although there is a rift, but an extremely powerful guy cannot come over. Otherwise, the spatial force will sense him, and he will be torn to shreds. The weak creatures naturally didn't have to fear anything! You must quickly find the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise, then by using the Heavenly Sun Fire, ravage everything here. Those little creatures dread that kind of flames."

Su Meiyao discovered it was more serious than they had imagined. No one had imagined the resurrection of a powerful devil prince.

A devil prince from hundred thousand years ago. Who knows how powerful he was? Chen Xiang could not even imagine. Even more so, a devil prince who could even be resurrected should not be some ordinary guy. He definitely must have some terrifying devil techniques. When he thought of this, Chen Xiang felt powerless.

What made him depressed was that the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise was hidden in the depths of the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains. If a lot of devil princes had been resurrected, then along with many little demons and devils, it was definitely going to be very difficult for him to get it.

After passing through a canyon, the fog was, even more, denser, but Chen



Xiang didn't sense any Devil Qi. Evidently, it was safe here. If it was some place with rich Devil Qi, then it would be place, where a large number of demons and devils were buried. Those weak devils coming here need to rely on the very same Devil Qi to increase their strength.

After Chen Xiang cautiously flew for three days. Suddenly, a terrifying roar came from the front, as if hundreds of thousands of men were roaring simultaneously. This roar was filled with violence and was creepy as well as intimidating.

## ***Chapter 341 Double Headed Snake Demon***

From looking at the situation in his front, Chen Xiang was sure that a group of devils were sure to be present at the front. He had not imagined that there would be so many.

He flew a little higher to get a clear picture of what was in his front. Initially, it was some mountains, but now they had been razed to the ground. A black mass of something was wriggling there now, it was as thick as huckleberries. It appeared to be more than a hundred thousand.

"It's the Evil Demons from the Demon Domain!" Su Miyao spoke in a heavy voice.

The "Evil Demon" was the name for the residents of Demon Domain. It would be first for Chen Xiang to encounter one. Most of these Evil Demons were a half demon and half human. Generally, they had the body of demon beast, a part of which was human. All in all, their body was extremely powerful as well as sturdy.

Amidst the group of Evil Demons in front, stood a robust man with the body of snake and head of a man. Much to Chen Xiang's surprise, this robust man had two heads. The majority of Evil Demons were of a strange or grotesque figure. However, this double-headed snake demon was rather appalling.

"That's a Double-Headed Snake Demon! It is one of the stronger Evil Demon among the various demons in Demon Domain, and one of the rare ones. This guy should be in Nirvana Realm." Long Xueyi explained.

Chen Xiang in the form of bird flew even higher in the sky. He thought that he would not be found out. However, suddenly, the Double-Headed Snake Demon looked straight at him. Which made his heart jump out of his chest.

"Go grab that flying bird!" The Double-Headed Snake Demon yelled. Both of his mouths spoke together in an overlapping voice. Surprisingly, the voice was not only ear-piercing, it was also carrying a kind of sonic attack.

Suddenly Chen Xiang noticed over a thousand Evil Demons from the group flying straight at him. All of them had wings on their backs. They looked as if the body of an eagle and a human had somehow joined together. Not only were they

very ferocious, but they were also astonishingly quick.

One by one their numbers grew at an astonishing speed. In the blink of an eye, their numbers were over ten thousand. Chen Xiang was scared out of his wits. However, his speed was also nothing to joke about. He swiftly bolted down from the sky and landed inside the forest. He was planning to use the lush forest to escape, however, the Hawkmen who were chasing him were also extremely violent. They crashed right into the forest. In the blink of an eye, a large piece of forest turned bare.

Chen Xiang flew into a small hole inside a tree and hid there. The environment was now filled with dust and sand. Although these Hawkmen were large in number, but not one of them caught his trail.

"The Double-Headed Snake was quite capable. He can clearly sense every degree of temperature around him. Even if you were hiding inside the clouds, both of his heads can clearly sense your temperature through the clouds. That's why you were found out." Long Xueyi quickly explained, "I'm now helping you in hiding by changing your temperature to be the same as the environment around you."

Long Xueyi had just finished speaking to Chen Xiang when that Double-Headed Snake Demon started swearing, "Bunch of good-for-nothings. Can't even catch a bird. Something was definitely wrong with that bird. It flew quickly as well as quite cleverly. Don't know who had sent it investigate us."

The Double-Headed Snake Demon left only after walking in a big circle and investigating everything around here. Chen Xiang who was hiding inside the small tree hole let loose a big sigh of relief. The Double-Headed Snake Demon was extremely quick, in just a few blinks, he had arrived here. Not to mention that he was after all in the Nirvana Realm, the gap between him and Chen Xiang was large. If Chen Xiang had been spotted, then he would have been in a big trouble.

"It appears that it was the Double-Headed Snake Demon who had been resurrected. This guy's vitality is quite astonishing; these kinds of Evil Demons are rather proficient in playing dead! After the opening up of the rift, unexpectedly, only the creatures from the Demon Domain are here. It seems that the Devil

Domain still had not overlapped with our world." Su Meiyao said.

Chen Xiang could be said to be someone who had read a lot of books, yet he was still ignorant of the matters of the Devil and Demon Domain. While Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou were quite knowledgeable, even more so was Long Xueyi. She knew a lot more than Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou altogether. After all, she had a massive amount of hereditary memories.

"Will the Devil and Demon Domain join forces to deal with the Human World?" Chen Xiang asked.

"Not necessarily so. In the past sometimes they were allies and other times they were enemies. However, they both have the same mindset, and that is that the Human Domain must be destroyed! Anyhow, these guys are very arrogant by nature. Just because of some disagreement, they will fight to the death with you. In the past, they had allied one time to repulse the enemies, but due to the emergence of some troubles, they became mortal enemies. In the past the Human Domain often drove a wedge between them, making the demons and devils fight each other." Bai Youyou replied.

Chen Xiang flew out of the tree hole and flew according to the map. He had already investigated more than enough about the One Hundred Thousand Devil Mountains. Now he needed to obtain the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise.

Now he came to realize why these devil sect disciples left in such a hurry. As there were hundreds of thousands of Evil Demons gathered here, and each and every one of them was quite formidable. Not to mention, they possessed the unique constitution and strength of a demon beast. Thereby, in a battle, they held more advantages than the humans.

The Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise was surprisingly hidden inside a cave. It was just that the cave happened to be sealed very tightly. Chen Xiang could not understand why the person who constructed this place didn't take the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise with him. If so, he would not need to charge through such a dangerous place.

After Chen Xiang arrived outside the mountain, he didn't directly rush inside. On the contrary, he turned into a mole and dug a tunnel into the ground.

"There isn't any restrictive spell inside, but there is a very rich Devil Qi. Does this place have some demon or devil corpse?" Long Xueyi said. This freaked out Chen Xiang. At this point, he had already dug into a passage inside the cave.

It was pitch black here. He stretched out his hand and released the flames to illuminate the dark passage. At this time, he could also sense the aforementioned Devil Qi. The Devil Qi here was quite strange, it was unlike anything he had encountered before in the Southern Wasteland, very much different from those devil prince he had encountered.

"Is there really a corpse of some demon or devil inside?" Chen Xiang was a little worried. Just from looking at the Devil Qi, he knew that the owner of that devil or demon corpse would have been an extremely powerful martial artist of his time. At least, he was in the Nirvana Realm.

"Yes, anyhow you don't need to worry. This guy seems to be sealed. Whether he is alive or dead, that I don't know." Long Xueyi's words once again freaked the hell out of Chen Xiang. But fortunately, the terrifying demon or devil was sealed, which was a big relief for Chen Xiang.

When Chen Xiang arrived at the end of the cave, he arrived at the belly of the mountain, which was not only very wide in space but also totally empty. At the center, there was a huge obelisk, about a dozen zhang high.

Chen Xiang reckoned that the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise was buried under that enormous obelisk. He was having a hard time understanding how such an enormous obelisk came about here. When he illuminated the obelisk with his flames; the obelisk suddenly started sucking away the flames from his hands.

"What the fuck is happening!" Much to Chen Xiang's dismay, he could not even control the release of his flames. Surprisingly, the flames were like a fire dragon overflowing out of his palm and flushing into the obelisk. Soon, the obelisk stopped absorbing the flames. The huge belly of the mountain also became very bright, for the gigantic obelisk was releasing an intense aura.

At this time Chen Xiang understood why the Suppressing Devil Diving Exercise could not be taken away. Because the entire exercise had been carved onto the obelisk and the entire exercise was extremely long. The huge obelisk had many

chanting formulas engraved completely on its surface. On such a massive obelisk, the characters engraved upon its surface were just the size of a thumb. Not to mention all four sides of the obelisk was completely packed with such small characters. One could imagine, how complicated and abstruse the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise was.

## ***Chapter 342 The Suppressing Devil Golden Body***

Looking at those countless little characters that were densely packed on the obelisk, Chen Xiang felt a burst of powerlessness coursing through his body. He sat down on the ground, spread his divine sense to give it a try. But, to no avail, he couldn't directly get the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise.

"Let's see if I could get it after dripping a drop of blood on it!" However, once again he was disappointed, the obelisk didn't show any reaction.

"Little rascal, conscientiously remember the content on the obelisk! This is the divine exercise, however, the chanting formula is relatively small. After you know it by heart, you'll be well versed in it. You will not feel that it is too long. You'll feel just the same as when you're cultivating the Divine Exercise of the Four Symbols and the Tai Chi Subduing Dragon Exercise." Su Meiyao explained to Chen Xiang.

At first, Chen Xiang also had to spend quite a long time before he could remember the entire Tai Chi Subduing Exercise. Now he could only clench his teeth and recite the chanting formula on the obelisk bit by bit.

Only after contemplating for awhile, Chen Xiang came to realize that the chanting formula's beginning was at the top, while the bottom of the very same side was the ending of the first part of the chanting formula. While on the surface right behind it constituted the second part, while left and right side altogether made up for the 3rd part of the chanting formula.

Chen Xiang turned into a bird and flew from top to bottom while in the process of reading the 1st part. What made him feel surprised was the fact that after he had memorized a sentence of the chanting formula by heart, that part would disappear from the obelisk.

After spending one whole month, Chen Xiang finally succeeded in memorizing one part of the chanting formula by heart. One side of the obelisk was now completely blank. What was totally out of his expectation was that he now felt as if he came to understand but not really understand the abstruse principle of the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise. He was secretly euphoric. He reckoned that once he was done with the entire chanting formula, he would have finished

learning the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise.

Legend has it that the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise was rather difficult to learn. Chen Xiang could now understand why. Because, first of all, one had to remember a very long chanting formula. He thought that the difficulty of the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise lies in this very fact.

"Think of it, this should be the Suppressing Devil Obelisk! During the time of the Ancient Battle of Demons and Devils, this kind of obelisks appeared throughout the many worlds. However, rumor has it that they didn't play much of a role in that battle. Now that it has appeared here, it should be for passing the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise. But who placed it down here?" Long Xueyi doubtfully said.

"It seems, once someone remembers the contents on its surface, the corresponding characters will disappear from the obelisk. Speaking of which, it seems that no one else had learned the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise in the past." Su Meiyao felt a little doubtful. She too had heard of the Suppressing Devil Obelisk.

After thinking about it, Long Xueyi said, "At the beginning, only after absorbing the little rascal's flames was the Suppressing Devil Obelisk illuminated. I didn't even notice the text upon the obelisk when it was dark. Does the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise needed Fire Spirit to cultivate it?"

In reciting the chanting formula, Chen Xiang suddenly spoke, "Yea, it needs the Fire Spirit to learn, moreover, a Fire Spirit above the rank of Purple Fire Spirit."

"How did you know? It is not written anywhere." Bai Youyou asked. She had been intently reading the text on the obelisk, and secretly memorizing it as well. Su Meiyao was doing the same.

"I'm not too clear about it. After I memorized these texts, my body feels hot, as if there is a flame that is in my brain, burning these very texts. That's how I came to know." Chen Xiang described that weird feeling, which surprised Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou. Although they didn't have the Fire Spirit, they still planned to memorize it completely.

Another two months went by. The obelisk was now considerably dim, but it was still retaining a feeble firelight. Chen Xiang sat across the obelisk, he had



finally memorized the entire Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise. After he had completely memorized it, he had fallen into an extremely wonderful state. Flames were constantly being released from his body; which had burned his clothes entirely.

"Little rascal's body is getting stronger and stronger at an astonishing speed... Oh my God, what the hell is happening." Long Xueyi exclaimed. Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou also seemed to notice this.

"Immortal and Devil Body level 6... Level 7... Level 8... what is going on! He is still getting stronger!" Su Meiyao was frightened out of her wits.

"10th level!" Bai Youyou's ice cold voice was carrying a trace of excitement. Apparently, she was happy for Chen Xiang in having such a fortuitous encounter.

Before, Chen Xiang was at the 5th level of Immortal and Devil Body, but now all of sudden he had soared to 10th level. Moreover, he was not showing any signs of halting; which rendered Long Xueyi along with Su Meiyao and Bai Youyou speechless from shock. Chen Xiang was just a True Martial Realm martial artist. One must know that in the mortal world, only when one reached the pinnacle of the Extreme State, would he have such a level of a body!

Su Meiyao took a long deep breathe, "10th level, it is much slower now. If this brat will not rely on the Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade, he would possess the strength equivalent to that of an 8th level True Martial Realm martial artist expert. And may contend with 9th level if he relied on Azure Dragon Slaughtering Devil Blade."

The 9th level of True Martial Realm martial artist expert for Su Meiyao was the one with multiple attributed veins and with many kinds of martial techniques.

Chen Xiang woke up. After he opened his eyes, he started laughing. His laughter was no different from Huang Jintian's maniac laugh.

"Quickly wear your clothes!" Long Xueyi fumed in anger.

"Little rascal, what the hell happened?" Su Meiyao quickly asked.

Chen Xiang while putting on his clothes said with a smile, "I have learned the

Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise. Who knew that the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise was supposed to be like this; I have now cultivated to the Suppressing Devil Golden Body! The Suppressing Devil Golden Body is invulnerable to any kinds of poison, fearless of various unique attacks from demons or devils. Moreover, I can also release the Suppressing Devil Yuan Qi which is extremely lethal to demons or devils."

The Demon and Devil Domains' martial artists were proficient in poison. Especially those Evil Demons from the Demon Domain, some of them had inborn poison. While there were those martial artists from Devil Domain who utilize poisonous things to aid them in cultivation. Invulnerable to any kinds of poison would truly act as a restraint against these demons or devils.

"Quite formidable! After you got the Suppressing Devil Yuan Qi, how much of your strength had advanced?" Long Xueyi asked.

"Besides a powerful physical body, there is not much change in aspects to True Qi. The Suppressing Devil Yuan Qi is only useful in facing demons and devils. And I'm already contented with that." Chen Xiang laughed and said. He arrived in front of the obelisk.

"What do you want to do?" Bai Youyou asked, but Chen Xiang had not responded to her.

Much to everyone's dismay, Chen Xiang had blasted a powerful punch at the obelisk. However, he had not mobilized any True Qi, he just used his physical strength. Nevertheless, he was still able to shake that giant obelisk, moreover, many cracks had also appeared.

"After I have merged with the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise's chanting formula, I found some other things. It said that after I have learned the Suppressing Devil Divine Exercise if I can break the obelisk, something good will appear." Chen Xiang said in excitement.

After the giant obelisk was riddled with cracks, it suddenly broke off and turned into shining powder which thereupon, stuck upon the nearby walls. The belly of the mountain had turned extremely beautiful.

Chen Xiang at this time noticed a square pit just below where the obelisk stood. He walked over to have a look, but he was freaked out. Because he saw a

girl lying in the pit!

The girl was very beautiful and was wearing a very thin dress. Although her eyes were shut closed, from her ice cold face one could easily tell that she was a cold beautiful girl. Moreover, on the place where there should be a left eyebrow, there was a purple tattoo of a scorpion, which added a bit of charm to her.

Suddenly, the cold beauty opened her eyes, her eyes were shining in blue light. After she noticed Chen Xiang, her ice cold yet charming face turned, even more, colder. Her blue pupils were brimming with killing intent. She furiously roared before leaping out of the pit.

Chen Xiang retreated a few steps. He had not imagined that after the obelisk had broken off, such a situation would take place. He now knew from where such an intense Devil Qi originated in the mountain belly.

